CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

SCOTLAND

AND MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS

1547-1603

PRESERVED IN THE

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, THE BRITISH MUSEUM,
AND ELSEWHERE IN ENGLAND.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM K. BOYD, F.R. Hist. Society.

VOL. VI.

A.D. 1581—1583

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
HIS MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

H. M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE
EDINBURGH
1910



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. INTRODUCTION,	ix
2. CORRIGENDA, ETC.,	xxxvii
3. TEXT,	1–698
4. INDEX,	699–837

INTRODUCTION.

INTRODUCTION.

THE arrest of the Earl of Morton, on the 31st of December 1580, his removal from Edinburgh Castle to Dumbarton, and the accusation against him of the murder of Lord Darnley, have been mentioned in the preceding volume. Robert Bowes, the English ambassador in Scotland, stated that the Earl of Argyll, Lord Chancellor, was the chief instrument against him.[1] 1580–81.

The main business of the Earl of Lennox's friends, the Earl of Argyll, Lord Robert Stewart, and the Abbots of St. Colm and Newbottle, who were to assemble at Edinburgh on the 11th of January 1580–1, was to resolve for the progress in the cause against Morton. Advice had been given to cut him off without delay.

Captain James Stewart, afterwards Earl of Arran, who had Morton's barony of Aberdour given to him, said that if they who put him to the office of accuser do not make an end of Morton, "he will make an end of some of those who set him on in the execution of this office."[2]

Thomas Randolph was despatched to Scotland on the 6th of January 1580–1 by Elizabeth.[3] The instructions he received were to declare to the King of Scots Morton's services to him during his minority, and how he had endangered his life many ways by reason of the malice borne him by enemies at home and abroad, and that mischief would ensue by removing from him so faithful a servant and so worthy a councillor.

The King was at the same time to be assured that she had already given order to the Earl of Huntingdon and Lord Hunsdon to put a power in readiness to be forthwith sent into Scotland, in case a milder course will not be taken by him in discerning his friends from his enemies, by good effects.

---

[1] Vol. V., P. 577. [2] *Ib.* P. 580. [3] *Ib.* P. 571.

1580–81. — The Earl of Huntingdon, President of the Council in the North, was a man to whose allegiance Elizabeth could appeal. He claimed after her the succession to the throne of England in opposition to Mary.

Lord Hunsdon was a wise and experienced soldier, Captain General of the army on the Borders, and Governor of Berwick.

5000*l.* were sent to Huntingdon and Hunsdon from Elizabeth for her service, as the matters of Scotland should fall out. Orders were sent to Huntingdon by the Privy Council on the 15th of January 1580–1 that 2000 footmen and 500 horsemen were to be "laid" on the Borders.

Thomas Randolph arrived at Edinburgh on the 18th of January. At an audience with the King on the 22nd of January he reminded him of what he had said before touching Morton's innocency, and Elizabeth's grief that such a personage should be otherwise dealt with than with all favour and honour. The King's answer was that nothing should be done to him. He declared to him what misliking the Queen of England would have when she learnt that he was removed to Dumbarton, not an hour before his arrival. The King's answer was that he was so advised.

Huntingdon wrote to Thomas Randolph on the 29th of January informing him of his apprehensions with regard to Randolph's belief that the Queen of England might have D'Aubigny at her devotion. "Non credo" is Huntingdon's judgment. Of this Randolph knows his mind, which he cannot alter, but he must do as wiser men advise, and higher authority commands.

Hunsdon conceived that the publication of his appointment as Elizabeth's Lieutenant and Captain General of her army, and of the fact that the Council in the North had full power to cause any part of Scotland to be invaded, might cause the King to reflect.

On the 31st of January Walsingham wrote to Randolph[1] that

[1] *Ib.* P. 597.

it was the Queen of England's pleasure that he should let fall some speeches to some who he thinks will repeat them to the King of Scots, to the effect that he understands the people of England greatly mislike the manner of procedure against Morton, whereupon there are presumptions conceived that somewhat will be done to prejudice the King's title to the crown of England, unless he show himself willing to satisfy her in her intercession for Morton. 1581. —

Fruitless attempts at negotiations were carried on by Randolph to save Morton's life, whilst the forces were lying idle on the Borders.

On the 2nd of April 1581, Huntingdon wrote to Walsingham[1] that he wished the Queen of England and her Council may speedily and deeply look into the dealings of the Scots, who, he thinks, mind nothing but evil to England.

The Privy Council informed Hunsdon on the 10th of April that the Queen of England had rejected their advice to have 9000 or 10,000 men put in readiness to enter Scotland for removing of Lennox from thence on the first occasion offered[2]

Sir John Seton, who had been directed as ambassador to Elizabeth, reached Berwick on the 10th of April, where he was stayed by Hunsdon, who was not to be imposed on. He informed him that he marvelled that the King would direct him or any other to the Queen's Majesty without making him acquainted therewith in such seasonable time that he might have advertised her thereof.[3] Neither he nor any other in Scotland should have any passport of safe-conduct from him to go to her Majesty on any message till he knew her pleasure. Truly, he never saw "so proud and vainglorious a beast in his life." When he was brought up to his chamber where Sir Edward Hastings, Sir Francis Russell, and other captains and gentlemen were, he never "offered any countenance" to any of them.[4]

On the 2nd of June a summary was drawn up of a conference

[1] Vol. VI., P. 1. [2] P. 4. [3] P. 5. [4] P. 6.

1581. — between John Dury, Walter Balcanquhal, and other ministers of Edinburgh, and Morton.[1] He acknowledged that he foreknew the murder of Darnley and concealed it.[2] Morton's confession is one which cannot fail even now to excite strong sympathy. He denied that anyone in Scotland or England ever dealt with him for the purpose of conveying James VI. to England. His sympathy was entirely with the episcopacy, although he was John Knox's faithful friend. "As concerning the religion and "doctrine as now it is preached and professed in Scotland, I "meant always well in my heart to it, and acknowledged it to "be the very truth of God. Insomuch that rather than any "hurt had come to the Religion, I would have been contented "to have spent my life, lands, and goods in the defence, like as "now I am content to die in the constant profession thereof. "But, indeed, as concerning some things in the policy of the "Church, as the estates of Bishops and such, which then "were in question betwixt me and the Church, I did therein "according to my knowledge, and followed the opinion that I "thought to be best at that time, in consideration of all things "as they were."[3]

Mr. William Stewart offered to drink with him upon condition that they should drink together in the Kingdom of Heaven of that immortal drink which should never suffer them to thirst again. Morton answered that he pledged him to the same condition.[4]

On the 1st of June Morton was convicted of implication in Darnley's murder, and adjudged to be hanged, drawn, and quartered on the following day.[5]

Several articles were drawn up against him in the indictment, but in the end only one—Darnley's murder—was proceeded with.

It has been testified by the ministers present at his execution that, whatsoever he had been before, he died constantly the servant of God, and, however it be that his foes allege, that as

[1] P. 14. [2] P. 15. [3] P. 17. [4] P. 21. [5] P. 23.

he lived proudly, so he died proudly, "the charitable servants of "God could perceive nothing in him but all kind of humility in "his death."[1] 1581. —

It is asserted that Morton gave Riccio the first stroke when the conspirators entered Holyrood House on the evening of the 9th of March 1565–6.

Mary, in a letter to the Archbishop of Glasgow (Beton), dated 12th of January 1580–1, advised the speedy execution of Morton.

A copy of a letter from Mary to George Douglas contains the following passage:—"Make my commendations to the two that "are most dear to my son, and declare to them that I give "them most hearty thanks for their duty employed against the "Earl of Morton, who was my chiefest enemy. Of his execution "I am heartily contented, and look by their mean to be made "quit of the remnant, who there are my enemies."[2] This is again referred to in a document of January 1582–3.[3] At an interview between the Earl of Shrewsbury and Mr. Robert Beale and Mary, on the 14th of November 1581, she spoke of God having revenged her of her enemy Morton.[4]

The death of the Earl of Atholl left the Catholic party in Scotland without a leader. The Earl of Lennox was chosen to take his place.[5]

Elizabeth, in her instructions to Thomas Randolph of the 6th of January 1580–1, states that it plainly appears to her that the arrest of Morton proceeded from D'Aubigny and his adherents, and orders him to find out from the party in Scotland who have a desire to have the practices of D'Aubigny encountered what they can be resolved to do, and what party they are able to make in case she sends a power into that realm.

Randolph was required to win the Captains of Dumbarton and Edinburgh Castle to be at Elizabeth's devotion, and to cause Ruthven and other noblemen to fall away from Lennox.[6]

Huntingdon's advice was that, though Morton be gone, as he

[1] P. 23. [2] P. 49. [3] P. 285. [4] P. 79.
[5] Vol. V., P. 516. [6] *Ib.* 575.

1582. — fears he will be, "yet Her Majesty may in nowise suffer "D'Aubigny to have the rule."[1] If Morton should lose his life, there is no course can prove so good as either to procure the utter rejection of him, or to establish another equal with him.

On the 2nd of August 1580, Robert Bowes informed Burghley and Walsingham that Lennox had obtained the keeping of Dumbarton Castle for one year. On the 30th he wrote again to them that the Captain of Dumbarton had entered into bonds and caution in 40,000*l.* to deliver that "piece" to the Earl of Lennox.

Elizabeth, on hearing that Dumbarton was to be delivered up to Lennox, ordered Robert Bowes to require from James VI. that the Earl of Lennox might be excluded from the Council whilst he let him understand the apprehension she had of the danger thereof. In case he should find the Castle delivered, and that no order should be taken for the stay of the delivery thereof, then he was to confer with the Earl of Morton and other enemies to the Earl of Lennox how this matter might be helped, either by laying violent hands on Lennox and his principal associates, or by some other way that might be thought meet.

The request for audience before the King and Council without the presence of Lennox was refused.

In a letter written to Burghley and Walsingham on the 20th of September 1580, Robert Bowes informed them that Lennox and his friends believed, and some of them gave forth, that all the informations given to Elizabeth against Lennox proceeded from the Earl of Morton, Mr. Archibald Douglas, or Drumquhassel.

Archibald Douglas, in a letter to Bowes on the 7th of January 1580-1, tells him that Morton and he are charged with abominable conspiracies and executing the murder of Darnley. The ground of this is malice conceived by the Earl of Lennox against the Earl of Morton, whereof the Earl was advertised by a friend, who told him, was that the Earl of Lennox was informed that he had moved the Queen of England to anger against him; that he had

[1] *Ib.* P. 579.

stirred up the ministers against him; and that he had raised up and laboured a number of the Council and a faction of the nobility to conjoin together and say to the King that it was not convenient for his Majesty to make equality betwixt the Queen of England's father and the Earl of Lennox's company, but rather that he should abandon the one to get the other. Archibald Douglas escaped on the night of the 31st of December 1580. The discovery of this plot sealed Morton's fate. 1581. —

By Lennox's means James VI. and Mary entered into correspondence. On the 5th of August 1581 Lennox was created a Duke. Information from Scotland showed that none but he ruled in Court, and that the Earl of Arran attended diligently on him.

On the 26th of October 1581 private instructions were drawn up for Nicholas Errington, sent to James VI.[1] The Queen of England had found that the whole scope of the Duke of Lennox's actions tended to no other end but to the overthrow of religion, and the dissolving of the amity with England. It was thought that nothing would further her intent more than, by some secret practice, a division between Lennox and the Earl of Arran. This he was not to attempt unless he should perceive either by speech with Arran, or by other such assured means as he may best use therein, that he had, of himself, a disposition that way. Lest Arran might dissemble in showing him a disposition to oppose Lennox, or might change his mind, and so impart this advice to Lennox, he was to tell Arran that Elizabeth had not any particular misliking of Lennox for his own person or for his greatness of credit, but only for respect of the weal of the King, and for continuance of concord between the two realms; and if she might be assured that Lennox's actions would concur with her good meaning, she could not mislike of Lennox or of his greatness of credit.[2]

On the 1st of June 1582 the Laird of Carmichael wrote to Walsingham that the Duke of Lennox guides all, as if he were King.[3] Huntly, Seton, Ogilvy, the Prior of Pluscarden, Maclane,

[1] P. 60. [2] P. 61. [3] P. 129.

1582. — Sir James Balfour, Sir Robert Melville, David Macgill, and Henry Keir were at Lennox's pleasure—all Papists, and these guide the King, the Duke, and the country. The whole nobility had left the Court. The whole Kirk and preachers cry out upon the Duke of Lennox and all his faction. It was thought that Lennox would cause some of the ministers to be arrested. Overthrow of the Religion was looked for in Scotland. He was informed that there was trafficking betwixt the King of Spain and the Duke of Lennox. The lack of the Queen of England's goodwill and counsel made James VI. like the presents that were arriving from France.

On the 11th of June a decree of excommunication was pronounced against Robert Montgomery, titular Archbishop of Glasgow, who, on the recommendation of Lennox, had been presented to that See.[1] The sentence pronounced him as "a corrupt and rotten member," and cut him off from the whole body and society of the Kirk of Christ Jesus. This was a serious matter, as it meant that no person, ecclesiastic or lay, could have any communication with him.

Whilst the sentence of excommunication was being put into execution the same day, the Laird of Minto and others dispersed the ministers, struck some, and put others in the Tolbooth of Glasgow.[2] Mr. James Lowson and John Brand were sent to the King to see if remedy could be had. The King gave them fair words; but, owing to Lennox's thraldom, little or no good succeeded.

Lennox maintained Montgomery in his company, and made him preach in Dalkeith. Commandment was then given to the Presbytery that intimation should be made privately to Lennox to leave off maintaining the Archbishop, under the like pain of excommunication.

A General Assembly was to be held at Edinburgh on the 27th of June to provide and see how papistry might be suppressed, and the "unhappy counsels of the godless courtiers" stayed.[3]

[1] P. 131. [2] P. 135. [3] P. 136.

A conference took place between the Court and the Kirk. For the Court there were the Earl of Arran, the Commendator of Dunfermline, the Clerk Register, the Earl of Gowrie, and Mark Ker, Commendator of Newbottle. The Kirk was represented by Mr. James Lowson, Mr. David Lindsay, Mr. Andrew Hay, Mr. Robert Pont, and Mr. Thomas Smeton. This convention took place on the 18th of June. The ministers were asked what moved them to take such a rage against the Court. Their answers are drawn up under eleven heads; one of which was the maintaining of the excommunicated Bishop. 1582. —

Immediately afterwards the Earl of Angus sent a memorandum to Elizabeth[1] informing her that the best part of the nobility was grievously offended with the government of the Duke of Lennox; the Ministers in their sermons daily cry out against the proceedings of the Duke of Lennox; the merchants "lament and fear" with the Church the overthrow of religion, and breaking of the amity betwixt the two realms; the Duke of Lennox has travailed to draw the King of Scots to this behaviour to the Queen of England. The suggestion is made that Lennox should be removed from the King's company.

On the 12th of July 1582 James VI. issued a Proclamation declaring his adherence to the religion of the Kirk received, confirmed, and established by law. The Proclamation sets forth that the rumours that the Duke of Lennox was a counsellor for the erecting of the papistry and abolishing of the true religion, were malicious falsehoods.[2]

On the 19th of July, Sir Henry Woddryngton informed Walsingham that the greater number of the ministry, and certain Barons, went to the King to accuse Lennox of giving refuge and support to the excommunicated Archbishop of Glasgow, and that Lennox had asked for respite for fourteen days to give them answer. He also stated that Lennox meant to charge them that they were about to procure his murder. The day before the Ministers took their leave, the King and Lennox, after the sermon

[1] P. 137. [2] P. 139.

1582. — in the cathedral Church of St. Johnstone, protested, in the hearing of the whole assembly, that they would defend and maintain the religion publicly professed in Scotland.[1]

Two documents, one of which is in Walsingham's hand, drawn up about the end of August, are of interest, as they show that Lennox's offences were being formally tabulated by the Privy Council in England.[2]

Sir George Carey, who was sent as ambassador to James VI., arrived at Berwick on the 4th of September, where Robert Bowes arrived the next morning.[3]

In his letter to Burghley, dated the 5th of September, he mentions that the King was in the custody of the Lords who had joined the Band[4] at Perth at the end of July. It is obvious that this news must have been conveyed to Elizabeth before Carey's departure from London.

The King, and Arran, who was a prisoner, were brought to Stirling, where the King was compelled to declare by Proclamation that he was free.

On the 10th of September Carey wrote to Burghley that it was well assured at Court that Lennox was content to leave Scotland within eight days, and that it was thought that the King was beginning to withdraw his favour from him.[5] Lennox was at Dumbarton, and had there a ship ready and well appointed.

News of her son's detention was not long in reaching Mary. The Archbishop of Glasgow (Beton) was informed by her, in a letter dated the 10th of September, of the whole proceeding. Violences were used against him by Mar and Ruthven, and he was detained at Stirling. She asks him to request the King of France to send aid to Lennox.[6]

In fulfilment of his promise to Elizabeth, the King ordered Lennox to quit Scotland. This order was obeyed, and he retired to France, where he died on the 26th of May 1583.

Differences of opinion exist with regard to the character of Esmé Stewart, Duke of Lennox. It is scarcely probable that

[1] P. 142. [2] Pp. 150–152. [3] P. 157. [4] P. 144. [5] P. 163. [6] P. 164.

anything more will be found to throw further light on it. 1582.
Whatever facts could be adduced concerning him from the —
State Papers have been printed in the text of this volume. No criticism is offered. It is for the students of history to sum up, and give their judgment.

On the 19th of April 1581, James VI. wrote to Mary an affectionate letter. He professes to honour her, and believes she will honour him always with her maternal affection.[1]

On the 10th of October Mary wrote to Elizabeth, from Sheffield, asking her advice with regard to certain overtures which were made to the King of France and the Queen Mother on behalf of her son for his title and style of King of Scots, and requesting that she would give her leave to send one of her servants to him in company with one of Elizabeth's. The state of her health gave her reason to doubt that the winter would make an end of her and her miseries. Her desire was to make a good and sound amity between her and her son. She complains bitterly of her recent restraint, and of the hard usage she was receiving, and requests that these might be redressed.[2]

The same day she wrote to Burghley telling him of her letter to Elizabeth, and asking him to aid her. She promises to conform to good counsel; but states that if the negotiation with her son cannot be carried on by the person she desires to send to him, she must pursue it by other means.[3]

On the 28th of October, Instructions were drawn by Mary for the Archbishop of Glasgow to negotiate and treat respecting the association.[4] Her proposition was that James VI. should conjointly, and by common and equal participation, enjoy all rights of sovereignty, etc., with her. Their title was to be Queen and King of Scotland.

In the beginning of November Instructions were drawn up by Elizabeth for Mr. Robert Beale, who was despatched to Sheffield to inform Mary that she desired to acquaint James

[1] P. 9. [2] P. 55. [3] P. 57. [4] P. 63.

1582. VI. with the matter, and to ascertain his intention therein.[1]
— Beale was to tell her that she found her letters written in a very strange sort, containing requests, accompanied by threats and menaces in case they be not performed. She marvels upon what ground this new courage has grown. If this proceeds upon a conceit thereby to terrify her, as the only way to draw her to yield to her desire, she will find herself greatly abused.

Beale arrived at Sheffield on the 11th of November, and was received by Mary the next day,[2] when he delivered to her Elizabeth's answer to her letter. He told her that Elizabeth had despatched a special messenger to Scotland to understand from James VI. his meaning and intention touching the overture, and that when Elizabeth had received his answer she would not fail to send some particular direction for answering her request. He desired to know from her the substance and manner of the overture made to the King of France and the Queen Mother; what was the cause of moving the same at present; from whom it proceeded; whether the King of Scots and his Council were privy thereto or not; and other things.

Mary asked him whether he had any letter of credence. He answered that he had no other credence saving the Queen of England's letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury. She told him she would give him answer upon further consideration. She told him how God had revenged her of Morton, and confessed that, by her friends in France, he had sought to be reconciled to her.

On the following day the audience was continued in Mary's bed-chamber. She showed him two letters, one from the French King, the other from the Queen Mother, to the effect that, whereas they perceived that her son was contented to yield all duties of a child to her, in their opinion, she would do well to join him with herself in the title and state of his kingdom, which they took to be for his most commodity and ease, and

[1] P. 74. [2] P. 77.

therefore counselled her thereto. Her desire was to send some- 1582.
one to Scotland to learn whether the letters were written by —
the procurement of her son.[1]

On the 17th of November another long interview took place between Mary and Beale.[2] She was in bed, and complained of a pain in her side. She did not like that Lennox should bear himself as next heir of the Crown of Scotland to her son. She was desirous of having further liberty, but did not seem to him desirous to be out of the Queen of England's hands.

The next Sunday there was another interview between Mary and Beale.[3] Beale informs Walsingham, in a letter dated the 23rd of November, that the Queen of Scots is sickly, keeps her bed, and for six weeks has taken physic. She talked of her dowry in France, and said she would entreat the Duke of Guise to be a means that she might quietly enjoy what was assigned to her in recompense of the Duchy of Touraine. On Monday she took physic, and the next day Nau came to him and declared that his mistress had been very sick, and in some doubt of life. She was very desirous that the Queen of England should send some of her physicians and surgeons to confer with those she had at Sheffield. Nau mentioned his mistress' good liking for Doctor Atslowe.

The next afternoon he went to her chamber, where there was no light. She began to weep, talked of her son, and complained of illness.

Another meeting took place between Mary and Beale on the 28th of November,[4] at which she was told that the messenger Elizabeth had despatched to Scotland was not allowed to pass.

On the 4th of December certain requests by Mary were put into writing, and delivered to Beale. Her request to send to Scotland was renewed. She requests certain relaxations in regard to her treatment. She thanks Elizabeth for a coach she granted her, and begs her to grant her two women to serve in her chamber, and a gentleman to serve at her table. She

[1] P. 80. [2] P. 85. [3] P. 89. [4] P. 95.

1582. — requests that the allowance of 2000 crowns to her every year may be augmented to 1000*l.* Elizabeth is requested to intercede in her favour for the preservation of her dowry in France.[1]

Elizabeth's answer to these requests was sent on the 1st of April 1582, in a letter from Walsingham to Shrewsbury. Her Majesty cannot, with due regard to her honour, send into Scotland, unless the King first sent to excuse his unkind dealing towards her in rejecting her ambassador. Her requests to have one of her Council in France to repair to her, and that two physicians shall be sent to her from London, are granted. Her Majesty thinks that if the liberty of Sheffield Park be granted to her, it will suffice for her recreation.[2]

On the 16th of April, Mary wrote to James VI. warning him to write to Elizabeth his excuses for not allowing her ambassador to pass into Scotland.[3] Meanwhile the articles of the projected Association were drafted,[4] as were also conditions to be agreed to by the King of Scots and the Queen of England.[5]

On the 19th of June James VI. wrote to Elizabeth offering his excuse for the stay of her ambassador, which was that it was not his intention altogether to refuse him, but only to remit him until the Parliament was finished.[6]

A long complaint was sent by Mary to Monsieur De Mauvissière on the 2nd of November 1582.[7] She had determined to write again to Elizabeth herself, but the state of her health would not permit it. She desires him to declare to her plainly that she cannot suffer being put off by her for what concerns her life, state, and treatment in captivity to the discretion of any subject of hers, however great he may be. The Earl of Shrewsbury has charged her with having, against her promise made to Beale, negotiated with her son for his title to the Crown of Scotland. Beale never had any promise of her other than conditional. She has remained free from all obligations towards her. She made her partaker of the overtures which had been made to her in the matter of the Association, and requested her to give her her

[1] P. 102. [2] P. 111. [3] P. 115. [4] P. 116. [5] P. 118. [6] P. 134. [7] P. 194.

advice. She will not be bound to follow her advice before knowing what it would be. Her son is not free. He is to request Elizabeth not to meddle hereafter in the affairs of Scotland without her, or that she should permit her principal enemies in England to pursue the ruin of her son. She requests permission to have two "femmes de chambre" to serve her in her sickness, and that she may have a priest. 1582. —

On the 8th of November Mary wrote to Elizabeth a long and emotional letter, in which she tells her that it has come to her knowledge that conspiracies had been executed against her son, and that she feared he would share the same fate as herself. Once again she repeats the story of the diamond ring she received from her as a token of assurance of help against her rebels. She demands her promise that she will not intermeddle any more in the affairs of Scotland.[1]

In another letter from her, of the same date, to Monsieur De Mauvissière, she says that she cannot hold her son's life safe whilst Ruthven is near him.[2]

On the 3rd of December she again wrote to Mauvissière. The arrival of Monsieur De La Mothe Fénélon in England had been communicated to her, and she decided to write to him to obtain permission for her to send someone with him to Scotland. Shrewsbury had made great difficulty about her having a priest with her.[3]

Monsieur De La Mothe Fénélon requested permission from Elizabeth to go to Scotland. Elizabeth's answer was that his going thither might, perchance, awake new troubles. She told him that the Duke of Lennox had openly boasted that help would be sent him from France. She begs that the King of France will not take it for a refusal that she has not yet granted passage to him, as she has only so done to get time to lay before the King her reasons. But if the King is not satisfied with those reasons, she intends to permit him to pass freely into Scotland.[4]

---

[1] P. 198. [2] P. 206. [3] P. 217. [4] P. 219.

1582–83. — On the 21st of December, Monsieur De La Mothe Fénélon wrote to Mary that, owing to the new and extraordinary circumstance which had happened in Scotland, the King of France had withdrawn him from another commission, on which he had despatched him to Normandy and Brittany, in order to send him to the Queen of England to obtain her leave to go to Scotland; which she had granted him. Mr. William Davison was appointed by Elizabeth to accompany him.[1]

Sir Walter Mildmay's opinion was that De La Mothe's journey tended only to carry the King's affections from England, and he was certainly persuaded that marriage was "the most principal" thing of his errand. Of De La Mothe he says, "a more perilous "man to work ill things for us could not be picked out in all "France."[2]

Mr. William Davison and De La Mothe arrived at Newcastle on the 31st of December. Davison was there met by Mr. John Colvile, who told him that he had charge to defer De La Mothe's going forward.[3]

On the 5th of January 1582–3, Alexander Hume wrote to Davison that James VI. had directed him to meet, and accompany him and De La Mothe to his Majesty's presence.[4]

The conference between James VI. and De La Mothe took place on the 18th of January 1582–3.[5] The desire of the King of France was that the King of Scots' person should not be in any danger or restrained; and in order to ascertain whether the nobility, towns, and commonalties were content with the present form of government, he requested that they might be convened. This request was refused. At the same time he told De La Mothe that the Estates could not justly mislike the Duke of Lennox's removal, it being his own request, and his special friends' daily intercession and procurement. There was no occasion to attempt to make the malcontents agree, there being none who could justly conceive misliking of the present state.

[1] P. 227. [2] P. 233. [3] P. 240. [4] P. 245. [5] P. 254.

Copies of the Instructions by Henry III. to De La Mothe, and various documents respecting his mission, are given in the text. A man named William Fowler was appointed by Walsingham to sound Monsieur De Mauvissière with regard to any special matters De La Mothe might have to convey to James VI. There are also numerous documents relating to the proposed Association, most of them being without date. They all appear to belong to the latter part of January 1582–3. 1582–83. —

Mr. William Davison being unable to return to London with De La Mothe, sent Mr. Henry Killigrew's nephew with him, to whom he gave charge to look the more narrowly to him, because he had in his company one Bogg, a servant of the Scottish Queen.[1]

Monsieur De Maineville had arrived in Scotland as Ambassador from Henry III. at the time of Davison's and De La Mothe's visit. Davison complained of Maineville's insolent manner. Maineville remained in Scotland till the 2nd of May 1583. Davison received his revocation at the end of March 1583.

Before quitting Edinburgh on the 1st of February 1582–3, De La Mothe went to Seton accompanied by Maineville.[2] On the day of De La Mothe's departure, the Provost and some few merchants of Edinburgh made a solemn banquet to him and his colleague in the name of the whole town; which was so generally condemned by the rest that they assembled at the Church, and kept that day a solemn fast.[3]

No sooner had De La Mothe left than Maineville began to renew the proposal for convening the Lords. He was very importunate with them, and no less earnest to make it seem good to them.[4]

On De La Mothe's return to London Elizabeth charged him, in sharp terms, with having dealt in Scotland contrary to his promise made to her before his departure. He told her that he had first acquainted her with his intention of urging the convention of the nobility. This she utterly denied. As for

[1] P. 286. [2] P. 289. [3] *Ib.* [4] P. 296.

1583. — the speech he gave out touching the Guard, he denied that he ever made any mention thereof to the King.[1]

Robert Beale was sent by Elizabeth on the 4th of April 1583 to join with Shrewsbury in receiving from the Queen of Scots such matter as she was desirous to make known to her.[2] A memorandum was drawn up on the 6th of April of such matters as were to be imparted to Mary by Shrewsbury and Beale. They were to tell her that, although she had charged her and her ministers with divers injustices and wrongs done to her, her delay in answering did not proceed from lack of very sufficient matter of defence and justification of her own doings and her ministers'. The history of Mary's reign in Scotland is reviewed. As for the promise to meet her in person on the frontiers to assist her after she escaped out of Lochleven, she is to be told that she mistakes the time; for the promise and messages she speaks of passed between them before her husband's death. At the time when the assurance was given to her, and the diamond ring sent, she carried herself in her government as appertained to one of her place and calling, and stood in good terms with her subjects. Whereas she charges her with breach of promise, because she did not make her privy to her sending into Scotland on the breaking out of the late troubles, she is to be told that a person, together with a minister of hers, were not sent, because the King of Scots denied the access of any minister of hers into Scotland, and delayed answering her letters for four months. The reason for not acquainting her with her last embassage to Scotland was that she had given her assent for associating the King of Scots with her in the government of Scotland, and desired him to acknowledge her accordingly. This was contrary to her promise, as she had assured Beale that she would do nothing therein without her privity. By former experience that all her doings in Scotland always tended to the disquieting of that realm, therefore she thought a minister of hers might not have concurred with her minister in procuring peace and quietness.[3]

[1] P. 307. [2] P. 356. [3] P. 357.

Robert Beale arrived at Sheffield on the 12th of April 1583. 1583.
Elizabeth's instructions were imparted to Shrewsbury. Shrews- —
bury and Beale, the same day, had a long interview with Mary. Old matters were once more reviewed. What was done for associating her son with her was past. She had committed the matter to the Dukes of Guise and Lorraine to do as they should see cause. The next day, Sunday, they told her that the cause of their coming was to know whether she would declare to them any other matter more particularly than she had done. She answered "no," but desired only liberty.[1]

On the 16th of April Nau declared to them that, since their being with the Queen of Scots, she had conferred with him. Because he told her that her repair to France or Scotland could not be without great suspicion to the Queen of England, he perceived that she could be contented to stay in England. In case any further treaty should ensue, her desire was that it might be with her son jointly. If the Queen of England would treat with her touching these points, she offered that she and her son would enter into such perfect league, friendship, and association as might be thought most convenient for the Queen of England's safety during her life, and also for the preservation of both realms afterwards. Their answer was that they would signify to her Majesty such things as the Queen of Scots and he had imparted to them.[2]

Robert Beale, in a letter to Walsingham dated the 17th of April, gives an account of a further interview between him and Mary. In Nau's presence she solemnly protested that she and her son would do anything they could to deserve her Majesty's favour, and what might be for her benefit. She desired to be at rest by the making of some good accord with her, her son, and herself. Some of the nobility of Scotland—Lindsay, Gowrie, Lochleven, Mar, and Angus—were principally to be doubted. In the association passed between her and her son, she said, all former offences done to her were pardoned. Her son,

[1] P. 384. [2] P. 395.

1583. — she said, was cunning enough not to declare himself openly, being in his enemies' hands. Beale perceived that she made no doubt of her son's affection for her, howsoever he might otherwise dissemble it. She said she must do so, since all her Majesty's ministers' actions tended to dissuade him from all dealings with his mother, and to make a party in Scotland to do the like, and that he stood in awe of them. The physicians her Majesty had sent had been the means of partly restoring her broken health, as she is now able to go up and down better than Beale ever saw her. He says, "she is waxen farr grosser than ever I sawe her— "rather puffed upp, in mine opinion, than otherwise."[1]

Elizabeth was far from satisfied with the result of these conferences. Beale had been sent on purpose to receive from Mary what she said she had to communicate to her. Therefore Beale was commanded to return to London if she had nothing to say.[2]

On the 22nd of April, Shrewsbury and Beale reported to Walsingham that they had once or twice accompanied Mary abroad in the garden and park. She seemed still to persist in great protestations of her goodwill towards the Queen of England. Foreign help, she said, was necessary for her son, and it would, perhaps, be offered to him "with no liking to her Majesty."[3]

The last conferences with Mary took place on the night of the 24th, and the afternoon of the 25th of April 1583.[4] Shrewsbury and Beale, at the first, told her it was thought very strange that she should insist so much upon having Elizabeth's letter of credence, and not declare her mind frankly and plainly to them. They begged her to tell them what other things she meant to have imparted to Elizabeth. If she would deliver to them no more than she had before, then they told her that Robert Beale was commanded to return home. Her answer was that the matter which she required was liberty, and her meaning in her letter was only to treat upon the

[1] Pp. 397-398. [2] P. 400. [3] P. 402. [4] P. 419.

manner of her liberty. She was desirous of treating with them. 1583
But they answered "no;" they were only there to hear what —
she would say, and to make report thereof to her Majesty. She protested that she had dealt more plainly with them than anyone, and meant so to do hereafter. She said that she did not dissemble, and besought God to deal with her soul at the Day of Judgment, as she sought no indirect dealing, but meant well to her Majesty's person and England.[1] The day before she had said to them that she and her son were all one, "that both are to be had, or none," and that she was assured he would not leave her, as his own letters could testify. In order to draw some further particularity of the letters, they told her they had informed her Majesty of her speeches touching the consent between her and her son, and told her that she would do well either to show some good matter whereupon her Majesty might be assured of the King's mind in this case, or else procure that her son might by message or letter declare so much to her Majesty himself.

To this she answered that it would be dangerous for him to declare himself so far; but if her Majesty would suffer her to send one jointly with some of her Highness' servants to Scotland to propound these things in a free assembly of his nobility, and so to know his mind, then might her Majesty be assured of his intention. They pointed out to her the dangers of such a course, as there might be indirect dealing used.

On the morning of the 25th Beale and Nau conferred together. Nau divided this speech into three separate parts, viz., Mary's liberty, the good estate of her son, and the maintenance of such rights and interests as might appertain to them. It was her desire to have these treated of, and therefore she requested that she might be suffered to send to her Majesty.[2]

At the final conference between her and Shrewsbury and Beale, which took place at 3 p.m. on the 25th, the same three things were again entered into. Finally, she prayed them to declare to Elizabeth these things, which she was desirous might

[1] P. 420. [2] P. 421.

1583. — pass by treaty and league between them and their realms, and desired them to procure her some answer with as much speed as possible. For she said this should be the last offer.[1]

On the 24th of May 1583 instructions were drawn up by Elizabeth for Shrewsbury and Sir Walter Mildmay to treat with Mary.[2] Beale was to accompany them to Sheffield. The offers made to Shrewsbury and Beale having been considered, Elizabeth desired that something further might be treated of. They were to find out from Mary whether the proposals set down by her were rightly conceived or not. Mary was to be informed that no conclusion could be arrived at until James VI. should be made acquainted with it.[3]

A letter was sent by Elizabeth to Mary on the 27th of May, to the effect that the offers she made to Shrewsbury and Beale had so far prevailed with her that she thought good to send Sir Walter Mildmay to join with Shrewsbury to treat with her upon such points as depended on her offers. She was at the same time informed that if she did not use the plainness and integrity she professed, she would greatly discourage her from yielding thereafter so far as she had done.[4]

On this occasion a letter of credit was sent with Shrewsbury and Mildmay, because she had made some difficulty about opening her mind to Shrewsbury and Beale.

Mildmay arrived at Sheffield on the 1st of June, when Shrewsbury and he delivered Elizabeth's letter to Mary.

Articles were drawn up on the 2nd of June to be delivered to Mary. The articles were three in number. First, what assurances would be given for her good behaviour towards Elizabeth, and that she would perform the offers if the treaty was perfected. Secondly, what kind of liberty she desired. Thirdly, to set down such articles as she would have her minister who should go to Scotland deal in with her son.[5]

On the same day explanations were given by Mary to Shrewsbury and Mildmay of the things she desired.[6] These

[1] P. 421. [2] P. 467. [3] P. 469. [4] P. 470. [5] P. 482. [6] P. 483.

explanations contained nine clauses. In the last of these she affirms that she had her son's handwriting to show that he acknowledged her demission of the crown to be invalid.[1] 1583 —

On the 10th of June, Elizabeth wrote to Shrewsbury and Mildmay approving of Mary's answer, and instructing them to tell her that her further proceedings in the treaty should be stayed until the King of Scots was informed of the untruth of the statement made to him that her dealing with his mother tended to the abridgment of his authority, and the calling in question the validity of his present government.[2]

Mary was greatly perplexed at Elizabeth's purpose to send into Scotland alone without her. She said she could look for no good to follow.[3] She was greatly troubled with the stay of the treaty.

Mildmay states in a letter to Walsingham, dated the 17th of June, that he judged rightly of Mary's interpretation of these things. She thought herself utterly abused by fair words and winning of time, which she said she could no longer endure, but would seek some other way.[4]

Shrewsbury and Mildmay urged Walsingham to represent to Elizabeth how greatly troubled Mary was when she heard of her intention to send into Scotland alone, and to beg of her not to send unless one of hers went also. In this he was successful. Elizabeth's answer was that she would send thither accompanied with such one as Mary should make choice of, and that her meaning was that the treaty should proceed.[5]

James VI. was shortly afterwards made acquainted by Robert Bowes with such part of the treaty as "was found meet to be opened to him." He did not appear to be well pleased with the articles in the treaty. He misliked that his mother should seek to bind him to join with her in this treaty by the force of the Association, which he affirmed was never perfected. He would like to advance his mother's liberty. But in case she should continue to charge him with having put his hand to any instrument binding him to this association, then he will seek to

[1] P. 483. [2] P. 496. [3] P. 499. [4] P. 504. [5] P. 507.

1583. acquit himself. He thought that, with the demission of the crown of Scotland, it was meant that his mother's right and title to the crown of England should be also in him. Bowes states that he seemed to be far from allowance of the Association alleged by his mother, and said he never agreed to it in form as it was tendered to him.[1]

On the 25th of July, Mary wrote to Monsieur De Mauvissière to travail with Mr. Beale to discover the Queen of England's intention with regard to the treaty for her liberty.[2]

On the 8th of August, Mauvissière wrote to Walsingham his fear that matters were far away from falling to a common and good accord.[3]

Owing to James VI. having removed from about him the nobility who were friendly to Elizabeth, which she alleged to be a breach of his promise to her, the treaty was again postponed.[4] When Mary was told of this, she answered that her mistrust of the success of the treaty was not in vain, having at the beginning foreseen that her enemies would never suffer it to come to pass. When she was charged with helping to bring about the innovation in Scotland, she said she knew nothing of her son's promises, but knew that he was at liberty. To clear herself of being privy to any change, she affirmed that all means had been stopped, and refused her of dealing with her son.

On the 2nd of October 1583 the question of the treaty with Mary was again under consideration. The reasons in favour of, and the objections against granting her liberty are set down in writing.[5] These were probably drawn up by Walsingham.

On the 17th of December Monsieur De Mauvissière received instructions from the King of France to obtain leave from Elizabeth to visit Mary, to offer to her, in the King's name, to do what should be possible for him to effect her liberty.[6] This is the last document in the present volume dealing directly with the question of Mary's liberty.

[1] Pp. 516-517. [2] P. 557. [3] P. 580. [4] P. 584. [5] P. 629. [6] P. 681.

Colonel William Stewart and Mr. John Colvile, who were sent as special ambassadors to Elizabeth, reached London about the 4th of May 1583. The instructions given to them by James VI. were to thank Elizabeth for her offers of support. He desired her advice and assent with regard to his marriage, and how he could best keep his State in quietness. They were to request her to grant him the lands in England that appertained to his grandfather, the Earl of Lennox, and to his grandmother, Margaret, Countess of Lennox. For his support he required 10,000*l.* to pay his debts. He thought it expedient that the treaty of peace, made in the first year of Elizabeth, might be ratified and confirmed anew. It appeared requisite and convenient that the causes standing in difference between the Wardens and the Marches might be committed to the special chosen Commissioners, who should be directed to treat for ratification and confirmation of the peace and amity. They were to assure her that he continued to desire to enter with her into further amity and league for mutual defence in case of foreign invasion, and to enquire as to Elizabeth's mind concerning the choice of the Commissioners for her part, and concerning the time and place of meeting. Enquiry was to be made what had been treated or was "in dealing" touching the matter of his succession to the crown of England, and whether it was to his advancement or prejudice. They were to get knowledge which of the nobility or Council were friends or enemies to his title; what practices or devices were laid out to hinder him or to promote any other; what persons were reckoned to be his competitors; and how, and to whom the Queen of England herself was best affected. It was necessary for them to obtain intelligence how matters stood betwixt the Queen of England, France, Spain, and the Low Countries. Piracies, the calling for Mr. Archibald Douglas, the declaration of the proceedings with William Holt, and other less important matters were to be dealt with.[1] 1583. —

[1] Pp. 410-415.

1583. — It was intended that these instructions should have been kept very secret, but it was known that they had come to Robert Bowes' hands. It is probable that John Colvile was the means of supplying Robert Bowes with them.

Colonel Stewart and Colvile received their passport for their return to Scotland on the 23rd of May,[1] and departed from London on the 29th, in some sort contented, though not altogether satisfied. Walsingham supplied Colonel Stewart with 200*l.*, which were to be repaid out of the 10,000 crowns pension granted to the King.[2]

The goods of the two ambassadors, having been sent by sea to Scotland, were all taken by English pirates, not far from Great Yarmouth.[3] Marmaduke Hedworth, Robert Banks, and three others attacked William Keith, Gentleman of the King of Scots' Chamber, who had accompanied Stewart and Colvile, and three of his companions, on their way through Durham, which led to a riot. Banks struck William Keith with a "wand" on the shin bone. Robert Hamilton, one of Keith's companions, seeing him wounded in the leg, struck Banks and hurt him with a stroke athwart his breast, "at the quhilk he shrinkis and retiris him to the toun." Hedworth was prevented all the time from doing any injury with his drawn sword by Andrew Gray, son of Lord Gray.[4] The magistrates of Durham behaved honestly and favourably to the Scotchmen.

The result of the embassage was, in the whole, not satisfactory. The King declared to Robert Bowes that although his Council had thought the pension of 10,000 crowns could not with honour be publicly received by him, and left it to his own choice and private dealing with her Majesty, yet her offer was accompanied with such signs of her loving affection towards him that he resolved to receive this or any less sum.[5]

Colonel Stewart was much displeased upon receiving information that Mr. John Colvile had reported that he travailed in favour of Lennox whilst he was in England. Colvile was, in

[1] P. 466. [2] P. 472. [3] P. 486. [4] P. 492. [5] P. 526.

consequence, warded and put to the horn. Robert Bowes, at Elizabeth's request, interceded for him when he fled to Berwick in October 1583. The part he afterwards took with regard to the restoration of the two exiled Hamiltons will appear in the next volume. 1583. —

James VI. had remained practically a captive in the hands of the Ruthven Raiders until the 29th of June 1583.[1] In a letter to Elizabeth, dated the 2nd of July 1583, he explains the cause and course of the "alteration."[2]

On the 3rd of July, Bowes informed Walsingham that he found the King in St. Andrews Castle, newly fortified, well guarded, and accompanied by the Earls of Argyll, March, Huntly, Marishal, Crawford, Rothes, Montrose, Gowrie, and Mar, and some few other Councillors.

Huntly, Crawford, Montrose, and some other friends of Lennox's were in the King's especial favour. Colonel Stewart, it was said, persuaded the King to think that the Earl of Angus was in arms, intending some trouble.

On the 21st of July, Elizabeth wrote to Robert Bowes to let the King of Scots know her dislike of his breach of the assurance, given to her that the noblemen who attended on him should not be removed without her advice and assent. This, he was to tell him, tended to her disgrace.[3]

On the 27th of July, a Proclamation was published by the King against slandering the reputation of the late Duke of Lennox.

By the 31st of July the King had discharged some of his servants, but forbore from receiving Arran. It was expected that Arran, shortly after the despatch of the King's letter to Elizabeth, should come to the King, at Falkland. The leading ministers were commanded to appear before the King on the 20th of August next. Sundry Barons known to favour the religion and ministers were likewise ordered to appear that day.[4]

---

[1] P. 519. [2] P. 521. [3] P. 545. [4] P. 562.

1583. — The young Duke of Lennox's arrival in Scotland was a source of great joy to James VI. On the 15th of November 1583 he was brought to the King by the Earls of Arran and Huntly and Colonel Stewart.

The Editor again desires to express his thanks to his friends who have so generously assisted him in many ways during the preparation of the text of this volume, but especially to those who have been so closely associated with him in daily work at the Public Record Office.

WILLIAM K. BOYD.

LONDON, *April*, 1910.

CORRIGENDA, ETC.

VOL. V.

Page 578, No. 656. Line 12 from the end: *for* October, *read* December.
,, 706 (Index): *for* Argyll, Earl of (Archibald), *read* Argyll, Earl of (Colin).
,, 710 (Index): *after* Bellenden, Sir John, *insert* and Sir Lewis Bellenden.
,, 770 (Index): Justice Clerk; *before* marriage, *insert* Sir Lewis Bellenden.

VOL. VI.

Page 11. Line 14: *for* 1511, *read* 1581.
,, 77. Margin: *for* 1851, *read* 1581.
,, 111, No. 102. There is another copy Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 189 (under date 1583).
,, 123, No. 114. The date is 1583.
,, 194, No. 199. Line 21: *for* at the desire, *read* without the knowledge.
,, 244, No. 267. *Delete* the whole, *and insert* No. 289.
,, 269, No. 274. The date is earlier: probably 1581.
,, 274, No. 298. Jan. 1582–3 is too early.
,, 304. *Transpose* Nos. 325 and 326.
,, 355, No. 379. The British Museum copy assigns this letter to March 28, which appears to be correct.
,, 377, No. 395. At the end, *add* Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 204, Copy of the same.
,, 379, No. 398. *Delete* the whole.
,, 432, No. 437. Line 3: *for* Mr. James Norton, *read* Throgmorton (Frogmorton).
,, 441, No. 433. The date should be about the 18th or 19th April: the 30th is a little too late.
,, 557, No. 575. Line 8: *insert* said *after* Walsingham.
,, 560. Line 3 from the end: *for* daiiy, *read* daily.
,, 657. Line 2 from the end: *for* haye, *read* have.

TABLE EXPLAINING NUMBERS, ETC.

The Documents without Marginal References are "State Papers, Scotland (Elizabeth)," Public Record Office.
C.P. Refer to . . "State Papers, Scotland (Mary, Queen of Scots)," Public Record Office.
S.P. Dom. Eliz. Refer to the "State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth," Public Record Office.
All the other Documents are preserved in the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS (SCOTLAND).

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS (SCOTLAND).

ELIZABETH.

1581. April 2. Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 152.

1. HUNTINGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

With his last letters has received the letters from the Privy Council directed to Lord Hunsdon and him, and a copy of a letter from the Privy Council to Mr. Randolph, which he sent to Berwick. Wishes the Queen of England and her Council may speedily and deeply look into the dealings of the Scots, who, he thinks, mind nothing but evil to her and this State. As for the dealing by commissioners, hardly thinks that course likely to work any good effect, and has been of this opinion this good while. Yet, as he once wrote to Mr. Randolph, all other courses failing, this might be taken for *ultimum refugium*. But, considering their evil dealing towards her majesty in the bad usage of her ambassador, *etc.*, cannot see how this conference by commissioners may well be before somewhat be said in some plain sort to the King and Council of these indignities offered to the Queen of England, and that has need to be done by some other than either Mr. Randolph or Mr. Bowes. Does not wish that a war should ensue, and thinks all true professors of religion in both realms who are not more addicted to practice than to religion to be of his mind, yet for preservation of honour some stout course must be used; after which, for the better keeping of amity, a conference may follow. Whereof he thinks Lennox, in heart (except it be for his great advantage), whatever he pretends, is not greatly desirous. Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 4. Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 154.

2. HUNTINGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Incloses a copy of a letter from Lord Scrope. Believes by the next letter he will hear that the Earl [of Angus] is either in arms or come into England for succour. But sees small likelihood of the former, yet if they were sure of aid from England, believes this gentleman would give a desperate adventure. Wishes that Angus and Mar may be safe from the violence of Lennox, but doubts that by the next he will hear that Mar is snared already with fair words, and so Lennox for a time is like to carry the sway. For which they may thank their own negligence, if he may be bold to say so to him. But God has his work in all things as He pleases, and trusts by her majesty's provident care for all this, that nation may be bridled from execution of the malice which some of them intend to her and this State.

Elizabeth. 1581.

Surely, since the noblemen, who be as mercenary as others, cannot be dealt with at present, if he can like to have the Johnstons and the Armstrongs to be "limed" with such others as they be, it is possible they might be caught, and in short time draw others after them. This course, with little charges or supply of forces, would make sure the ring of the whole Borders and be a mean to bring the Carrs and Humes to a better course than they are in now, or else their quiet at home would be less than it is. These two surnames are to D'Aubigné the surest and greatest strength he has in all Scotland, next the Stewarts, and of all the rest may do most harm to the English. Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Lord Scrope to Huntingdon.)

Has presently received intelligence that the Earl of Angus and Mr. Carmichael at dawn yesterday came to Lochmaben, in the West Marches of Scotland, to the Laird of Johnstone, with whom they remain; so that it appears by his receipt of them that he now joins in manifest action with them. How long they are determined to tarry there, he knows not. Cannot perceive but that action will utterly quail without the Queen of England's speedy aid; for divers who thought to have favoured them seek to withdraw themselves, and wax cold, and so much have some of themselves written to him. Carlisle. 3rd of April, 1581.

⅔ *p. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "A coppy of my L. Scrope's lettre to my L. Lieutenant of the third of Aprill, 1581."

April 4. Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 158.

3. Hunsdon to Walsingham.

Received his letter of the 31st of March this day, being at Holy Island. Has written to the Privy Council for some allowance for himself. Has been at no small charges. Holy Island. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 4. Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 160.

4. Hunsdon to the Privy Council.

This day, being at Holy Island, received their letters of the 31st of March, the contents whereof he will observe if such occasion falls out, which he now doubts greatly of, for the Earl of Mar, upon persuasion, is gone to the King, and Glencairn offers the like. Boyd offers his duty and obedience to the King, but will not go to the Court. Lochleven is committed; so that now Angus remains alone, who yet holds out.

On Sunday last* proclamation was made in sundry places in Scotland that no Scottish man have any dealing or intercourse with any Englishman, and that no Scottish man or woman bring any victuals to Berwick on pain of death, and that no Englishman enter into Scotland, but to be lawful prisoner. Had word this morning

* April 2nd.

Elizabeth.
1581. from one of the deputy wardens of the March under Lord Hume that if he would send anybody into Scotland, he [Hunsdon] should send him first to the warden, or else not to be suffered to pass. Now it is for their lordships to consider hereof; but in the meantime will make the like proclamation along the Borders, and if the like may be done within the realm [England], doubts not but they will soon weary of it.

Now that he perceives that these forces are like shortly to be discharged, craves that they will make him some allowance, for that all the new captains, being twenty-five, besides their lieutenants and the captains of the town, have seldom been from him. Holy Island. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 4. **5.** [WALSINGHAM] TO HUNSDON.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 162.

Whereas by letters from the Privy Council, of the 31st of March, order was given to him for keeping still together of the companies and further employing them as occasion should fall out; forasmuch as it appears by the last letter received from him, dated the 1st instant, that the estate of Scotland is now desperate, and small hope or none of good to be done there, also that it we[re] dishono[urable] to yield to [a meet]ing of com[mission]ers, her majesty has willed him [Walsingham] to certify him that, according to such direction as was sent to him on the 24th of last month, he should forthwith proceed in the discharging of them all, saving 500 horsemen, or 300 horsemen and 200 footmen. Which number shall also be discharged within a few days. St. James's.

1 *p.* *Draft.* *Corrections in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed by Walsingham:* "M[inute] to the L. Hunsdon."

April 8. **6.** HUNTINGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 163.

Is bound by oath to be at the Court this day fortnight, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Is not sure whether the commandment to be here will serve for his sufficient discharge if he be absent. Is sure the Lord Governor [Hunsdon] has advertised him of the proclamation that Scotland has lately made. Though they be not drawn to hostility by this dealing and revenge of it by arms, yet he could wish that the end of this action should not be such that thereby they should be emboldened to do them more harm than were fit in honour to sustain. For which, it may be doubted by their doings, they seem to lie in wait. Because he sees no likelihood of the meeting of commissioners, trusts he will shortly have leave to return to York, and receive warrant to the treasurer for allowance of his charges here. Will be glad of both, and of the last has great need. Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

April 10. **7.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HUNSDON.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol 165.

The Queen of England being made acquainted with the contents of his letters of the 4th instant, was greatly moved thereat, and forth-

Elizabeth.
1581. with committed the matter to the Privy Council to be deliberated upon. Their lordships finding it very dangerous to have D'Aubigné suffered to run his violent course without stay or impeachment, and being led to think that he would not have entered into so extraordinary a kind of dealing unless he stood in some expectation and hope of timely maintenance from foreign parts, which were better prevented than let run on—found it best for her majesty to have 9000 or 10,000 men put in readiness to enter Scotland for removing of D'Aubigny from thence, on the first occasion offered. Which resolution being reported to her majesty, she liked not of it by reason of the charges that must ensue. Her majesty's disposition standing thus, he may conceive what may follow of these actions intended there. She wished he had, as of himself, upon this intelligence, sent a messenger to the King to know what his meaning might be in proceeding after so violent a sort towards her. These things considered, he may proceed to the dismissing of the companies according to such order as was before directed to him, that only reserve of 500 be made for the keeping of the Borders until it may appear what the end will be of this new and strange course they have begun to take. St. James's.

1 *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "M[inute] to the L. of Hunsdon, 10th Apr. 1581."

April 10. **8.** [WALSINGHAM] TO HUNSDON.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 166. Since the closing up of his former letter,* received order from the Queen of England, in the presence of the Council, to be given to his lordship for the discharge of the 500 [soldiers] before reserved, unless he sees great reason for the stay of them. The Court, at St. James's.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "M[inute] to the L. Hunsdon, 10th Apr. 1581."

April 10. **9.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 167. Received his letters of the 5th, by which he is commanded to discharge all this new supply, saving the 500 horsemen, or 300 horsemen and 200 footmen. Has taken the opinion of the rest of the Council here, and has also received a letter from the Earl of Huntingdon, and they all agree that it is far better for her majesty's service both here and elsewhere to discharge the 500 horsemen and retain 1000 footmen, for 400 of the horsemen are borderers, and therefore to be called again at an hour's warning, if there be need, without any charges. If the footmen once go home it will be as great charge to the country as now it is, if there shall be any cause, either for Ireland or elsewhere, to levy them, and the charges of 500 horsemen and 1000 footmen are all alike to her majesty; and therefore, considering that the charge is all one, and that the footmen will do more service than the horsemen, has presumed to discharge all the horsemen. If her majesty and her Council shall be better pleased to have 300 horsemen, can have them again on three or four days' warning.

Wrote his opinion heretofore touching such armour as has been

* The letter from the Privy Council of the 10th of April.

Elizabeth.
1581. received here and at Newcastle for the soldiers; which was, that forasmuch as it appears directly that Yorkshire is so slenderly and ill furnished with armour and shot, and that the country has already disbursed the money, and is well contented to have either the armour or the money—that her majesty would be pleased to receive the money and let them have their armour and furniture, and these two places may be renewed again from the Tower. This requires speedy resolution, because, if the country shall have the armour, the men may carry it thither on their backs.

Is forced to forbear the discharge of the soldiers for two or three days, until they receive a reckoning from the Earl of Huntingdon what armour and munition have been received there by the soldiers by his warrant, and likewise what prest and conduct money have been delivered and paid by him. Will discharge the horsemen and such of the footmen as have had their fur[niture] here, and the rest upon receipt of the reckoning. Mr. Vernon has received 40*l.* in prest.

Yesterday there came hither to him a Sniggelfoulde messenger, who dwells in the Merse, and brought him word that Sir John Seton would be here this day. To whom he answered that it might have become Sir John Seton very well to have sent a fitter messenger with some letter from himself. It seems he will be here this afternoon. Thinks him an unfit messenger to be sent to the Queen of England, in respect of his being the King of Spain's servant, and, as he thinks, is rather sent to convey some letters by the way to the Scottish Queen, and also to see what is done at the Court now with [regard to] these [French] commissioners, than for any matter of importance that he has from the King [of Scots]. But he shall either stay here or return back again till he knows her majesty's pleasure herein, and, in his simple opinion, it were not amiss that if her majesty does not like of his coming, he may be answered that her majesty is so occupied with the French commissioners that till they be gone she will have no leisure to hearken to him. In his poor opinion, it were not greatly amiss if the King of Scots were answered, that forasmuch as her majesty has received so great indignities and unkindnesses at his hands, and her ambassador so ill used and treated there, she will receive no ambassador nor messenger from him until she may find him and them more grateful and kinder to her. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 10. **10.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 169. Sir John Seton arrived here three hours ago, directed as ambassador from the Scottish King to the Queen of England, as appears by a letter sent to him from the King, requiring him to direct him with his commission for post horses. To whom he answered that he marvelled that the King would direct him or any other to the Queen's majesty without making him acquainted therewith in such seasonable time that he might have advertised her thereof, and therefore must bear with him not to suffer him to pass any farther until he knows her pleasure. He doubted how his master would take it. Asked him whom he meant by that—the King of Spain or the Scottish

Elizabeth.
1581. King. He answered that he meant the Scottish King. Told him that the King and he must be contented with that answer, for neither he nor any other in Scotland should have any passport of safe-conduct from him to go to her majesty on any message till he knew her pleasure, and that if he would remain here till answer was returned, he would be welcome; if he would return he should have good leave, and have answer sent him if he would leave or send one for it. He said he would advertise the King, and do therein as he was directed.

Truly, never saw so proud and vainglorious a beast in his life; for when he was brought up to his chamber where he eats, there were Sir Edward Hastings, Sir Francis Russell, and the chamber full of other captains and gentlemen, to any of whom he never offered any countenance.

As soon as he knew of his being there, he went out to him, and with him the Marshal, the treasurer, the gentleman porter, and the Master of the Ordnance. After he had received the King's letter and made his answer to him, saw he would [give] no countenance to any of them. Told him of them. He said he saw them, and at last embraced the Marshal, but made no countenance to any of the rest, and so went to his lodging. Doubts not but her majesty and the Council know him well enough. If there be any practice between the King of Spain and any of her majesty's subjects, or any intelligence to be given to the ambassador of Spain out of Scotland, he is to do it, and therefore, in his [Hunsdon's] opinion, not fit to be suffered to go there.

Told him that it was strange and unlooked for by him that the King his sovereign would send any messenger or ambassador to the Queen of England, who answered her but lately that he would deal no more by messengers or writings with her majesty, but required the meeting of commissioners. To which he answered that he knew nothing thereof, but was to do what he was commanded.

For anything he can yet find, his commission is to lay before the Queen of England Morton's offences, "which hee is chardged withall by a sorte of faulse harlotte." He is also to declare Whittinghame's confession against his brother Archibald [Douglas] touching the letters. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(James VI. to Huntingdon.)

"Rycht trustie and weilbelovit cousing, we greit zow hartelie weill." We have directed our trusty and familiar servant, Sir John Seytoun, knight, our ambassador to our dearest sister and cousin, the Queen your sovereign, instructed to communicate our mind to her in the matters committed to his charge, tending to the conservation of the good amity and quietness betwixt us and our countries; and in case you shall happen to be in the way, we have willed him in our name to salute you, praying you heartily to show your favourable goodwill in futhering of his passage, wherein you shall do us right thankful and good pleasure. Holyrood House, 10th of April, 1581. *Signed:* "Your verie loving freind, James R."

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1581.
April 10.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 172.

11. HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Forasmuch as there is nothing to be done in Scotland, and there is no cause or anything to be done here but what the Marshal, treasurer, gentleman porter, and others her majesty's officers here may do as well as he, and his sudden coming hither forced him to leave sundry business undone, which stand him greatly in hand both in credit and profit—desires him to move her majesty that he may return thither, which he would not desire if his being there should hinder any piece of her majesty's service, what loss or hindrance soever it were to him. Has written to the Earl of Leicester herein. There is some cause to call him thither, for that he is one of the commissioners for these French causes. Besides, on St. George's Day and in the Parliament he may do more service than here. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

⅔ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 12.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 174.

12. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

I am constrained to put you in remembrance of my former suit; which was, that I might be licensed to repair to the Queen's majesty's presence to solicit the Earl of Morton's cause, and my own remaining in the trouble—to her majesty and your honour well known. At the time of my request, which was in February last, it pleased your honour to let me understand that some good order was already given for his lordship's relief; with whose cause my action was so joined that the hope of his welfare put me in the "ylik esperance" of my own, till now that I see no remedy for "eny of boyth"; and now not only his lordship but the Earl of Angus, the most part of all his friends, favourers, and servants are reduced to such extremity that their lives and heritages are like to be in danger without her majesty's favourable help.

Since the time aforesaid I have remained in this town ready to have been employed in whatsoever might be acceptable service to her majesty, who has been so careful a friend to my sovereign in the tender years of his young age, and no less loving to his grace's faithful subjects in all time of need.

My abiding here presently can serve to no good purpose, and the cause—or rather necessity—of my going to her majesty daily increases, so that now [I] am driven to request your honour, *etc.*, that my license before specified may be granted. I am the more earnest in this request, because I am informed that John Setone, "speking" to be ambassador from the King my sovereign towards her majesty, "hes sum surmisit speache untreulye contryvit (as God knowethe) to wtter aganis me." Wherefore, albeit the Queen's majesty's honour and yourself may know my innocency, yet, that the verity may the better appear, I would be glad to be there to answer Berwick. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

April 13.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 175, a.

13. SIR JOHN SETON TO HUNTINGDON.

I brought a writing to your honour from the King's majesty, my master; but being stayed in this town I was not able to deliver the

Elizabeth.
1581. same. The King understanding of my stay, marvelling much thereat, has sent to your honour this other letter, which I have received this day. I was desirous to send a servant of my own to your honour, but could have no passage for him. I "lukit" not to have been so hardly dealt with, seeing the good mind the King's majesty bears to the Queen's majesty of England. Berwick. *Signed:* J. Seton.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(James VI. to Huntingdon.)

Being advertised of the stay, at Berwick, of Sir John Seton, knight, his ambassador directed to the Queen of England, and thinking the same right strange "for the examples cause," since by the treaties his letters of commendation in favour of any his subject might safely carry him to the Queen, "mekle mair" his ambassador and special messenger sent from himself for matters tending to the entertainment of the amity between them—has by a letter of his own sent to Lord Hunsdon required that his said ambassador may have honourable passage according to his letters sent with himself. Wherewith also he has the convenience to write to him, in case he shall happen to have occasion to be at Berwick or near thereto, earnestly requiring him that by his authority and good means the said ambassador may have favourable passage to the presence of his dearest sister unhindered or longer stayed, "quhairthrocht na further inconvenientis fall out be sic unkyndlie dealing, quhairof we may justlie protest the default and occasioun breidis not on our part." Holyrood House, 12th of April, 1581. *Signed:* James R.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 13. **14.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

arl. MSS. 6999, fol. 179.

Has this morning received a letter from the Scottish King, by which it appears that he greatly mislikes the stay of his ambassador here, as he will perceive by his letter which he sends herewith. Which letter he has answered for two respects; the one, because he so requires; the other, because the Queen of England may impute the fault to him if she likes to have him come forward. Incloses a copy of the answer. In his opinion he is no fit man to come with this embassage, for he is far busier-headed and more factious than his father, and as much devoted to the Scottish Queen, and is a servant to the King of Spain; so that if her majesty be pleased to receive any ambassador from the Scottish King, they should do well to choose a fitter man. Whatsoever the cause is, he is very desirous to come on this embassage, and comes only at his father's charges, which makes him doubt the more that he has some practice in hand either with the French or Spanish ambassadors, or with both.

Received his letter of the 9th this morning, for which he gives him most hearty thanks, and wishes he were there ere the [French] commissioners depart. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Elizabeth.
1581.
April 14.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 181.

15. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Is presently with the Earl of Huntingdon, not far from Durham. The ambassador from the King of Scots was stayed two days at Berwick before his coming thence. Thinks it not good in any case that the ambassador should go forward till he [Walsingham] knows what shall become of the French causes. Besides, to continue some strangers for a time with that King, in his judgment, will not be amiss. If some wiser man than Sir John Seton might be procured to come, will have good hope of better success than can be had by this man's dealing, who is both French and Spanish for his life. Durham. *Signed:* Tho. Randolphe.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

April 19.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 183.

16. HUNTINGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Received the inclosed from Berwick, from the Lord Governor [Hunsdon]. Wishes the ambassador [Sir John Seton] might still be stayed. Has received a letter from the Lord Treasurer and him [Walsingham] at this instant, by which it appears that some tales have been told of hard dealing that has been used at this time of service, in charging of the country and appointing of strangers to be captains. Would not make answer [to this] at this time if leisure better served. Requests that the Lord Treasurer and he write to any in the country they think good, and let them certify them what has been done, and what grief is conceived at anything that is done. Harrowden. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

½ *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 19.
C.P., vol. XI.

17. JAMES VI. TO MARY.

Madam, I saw by a letter which the Bishop of Glasgow wrote to the Earl of Lennox, and also by one that he sent to Lord Ogilvy [D'Auglby], the care that it pleases you to have of me, and the very great friendship that you do me the honour to bear me; begging you very humbly to believe that I shall always remain your very humble and very obedient son, and as long as I live I will bear you the honour and duty that I owe you; believing also that you will honour me always with your maternal affection, and that you will recognise me as such; and leaving the said Earl of Lennox (to whom please give credit) to make reply to all the points of the said letter, I will not importune you with a longer discourse, except to beg you very affectionately to let me share your news as often as possible, and to give me your good counsel and advice in all my affairs, and that by your means I am assured of being assisted by France, if I have need, against your enemies and mine.

Very humbly kissing your hand and praying God, madam, that he will give you very happy and long life. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Always your very humble and very obedient son, James R.

1 *p.* *French.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1581.
April 24.
Cott. Galba C. VII., fol. 129, b.

18. JAMES BARROW TO [ ].

[Extract].—Scotland is quiet, and some of our soldiers from the frontiers dismissed; the King is not revolted in religion; but D'Aubigny rules beyond all reach. London. *Signed:* Ja. Barrow.

1 *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

May 6.

19. [ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.]

Has received from Scotland this 6th of May advertisement that the King of Scots, who yet remained at Dalkeith, has, by the advice of such as were there with him, conceived and formed some articles concerning the Earl of Morton and Mr. Archibald Douglas, which are to be sent to the Earl of Mar for the Earl of Angus, to the effect that he should move his uncle and Mr. Archibald to assent thereto, and in like manner interpone his own consent, which he believes he will never do, in respect that the conditions are very hard. Yet they are proponed in such manner that if they be not received rigour shall be used. The substance follows.

That the Earl of Angus shall move his uncle and therewithal interpone his consent that he shall be confined in a certain place of his, as yet not named, in ward, during term of his life.

Item:—That the Earl of Angus shall cause his uncle and Mr. Archibald Douglas, his cousin, to be content to renounce all action or suit in law that they may pretend against any person for any goods or gear uptaken from them or either of them from the 29th day of December last.

Item:—That the Earl of Morton shall renounce and "owergyf" the house, place, and demesne of Dalkeith into the King's hands, to remain at his grace's disposition for ever, with all the particulars thereof.

Item:—That the Earl of Morton shall renounce his right and title to the house and castle of Blackness, with the heritable title to the sheriffship of Linlithgow and the lands thereto appertaining, to remain in like manner at the King's disposition.

Item:—That he shall give over to the King the office of Admiralty and the heritable title to the sheriffship of Lothian, to remain at the King's disposition in like manner.

Item:—That he shall cause his base son, James, Prior of Pluscarden, to renounce his title and right in the said priory to Lord Seton's son.*

Item:—That he shall cause another of his base sons, called Archibald [Douglas], to renounce all title and right that he has to a pension of 1000*l.* from the abbacy of Balmerino in favour of Sir John Seton, Cavillier del Bona.

Item:—That he shall cause other two pensions which his sons have out of the bishoprics of St. Andrews and Aberdeen to be renounced into the King's hands, to remain at his disposition.

Item:—That he shall pay the whole charges of the soldiers levied, and the extraordinary charge that the King has been at since the last of December, and that at the sight and judgment of four lords to be named.

* Alexander Seton.

Elizabeth.
1581. *Item:*—That he shall pay to the King within certain short space 100 stone weight of bullion which he caused to be coined without warrant, as they allege, the time of his regiment and since; for which he has, notwithstanding, sufficient discharge.

Item:—That Mr. Archibald Douglas shall renounce all the right of the parsonage of Glasgow, and allow and ratify the disposition thereof made, and of his living, to the Prior of Blantyre.

Item:—The said Mr. Archibald shall renounce the right to his ordinary place of the Session, and ratify the disposition thereof made to John Maitland so long as the Laird of Lethington shall live. Thereafter the said John shall receive his father's place, and the said Mr. Archibald his own.

1½ *pp. Indorsed:* "Articles conceaved by the K[ing] to be delivered to the E[arl] Morton. 1511."

May 12. **20.** [THOMAS RANDOLPH] TO THE COMMENDATOR OF DUNFERMLINE.

Desires to be advertised whether William Nichols, who was spoiled of his ship by Maclean and others, has yet been brought before the King of Scots and his Council, to the end that some friend or servant of his may repair into Scotland to assist him in his just defence and procuring such testimony as is to be had of his honesty, truth, and good behaviour in all places. He is well known to be a well willer to Scotland, where he has been.

1 *p. Copy in Randolph's hand. Indorsed:* "To the Commendador of Donfermlin for Wm. Nicholles."

May 16. **21.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommends Mr. Ralph Rokeby for the office of Chancellor of Ireland, which is vacant by the decease of Mr. Gerard.

By his absence from Berwick he has had little intelligence of the affairs of Scotland, which, nevertheless, he understands to run in a hard course towards England, in such manner that if the same be not speedily remedied the amity is not like to continue long.

The Earl of Angus seeing the end of the time of his toleration to approach, and distrusting to find the King's favour without his submission to unreasonable conditions, disposes himself, upon view of further pursuit and extremity against him, to come into England and seek refuge of her majesty.

Sundry articles have been offered by the King to him for his peace, but the same be so hard against the Earl of Morton, his uncle, and other friends, and so dishonourable to himself, that he cannot agree to the same. Incloses a copy of the articles. Aske. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 165. Extract from the same.

May 18. **22.** SUMMONS TO THE MASTER OF GRAY BY JAMES VI.

Add. MSS. 35,125, fol. 21. Requires him to be with him at Edinburgh on the 28th instant to give his advice concerning the answer received from the Queen of

Elizabeth. 1581. England to his letter sent to her by Nicholas Errington. Dalkeith. *Signed:* James R.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 20. **23.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Incloses a letter he has received from Mr. Archibald Douglas, to the intent he may both understand the intelligence given, with his own opinion thereon, and his particular request for his access to the Court. Understands that Lord Hunsdon, on Mr. Arington's return, wrote to him at such length that it is needless for him to trouble him further therewith. Asks him to consider and tender Mr. Archibald Douglas's request to repair to the Court in the causes of the Earls of Angus and Morton. Aske. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 30. **24.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 185.

According to his direction in his letter of the 24th, which came to his hands early yesterday morning, wrote to the Earl of Lennox in all points to the same effect, with some persuasions of his own to make him the earnester in it.

Would gladly have wished that the Queen of England had written some few lines to the King, only for an indifferent trial to have been given to the Earl of Morton, whereby he [Hunsdon] might have had some colour to have sent in Nicholas Errington, who should have solicited Lennox and others of the Council therein, who surely might have done great good in the same. For want whereof was forced to send his letter by a secret messenger. For if it should be known that Lennox only should be sought herein, it would rather hinder the cause than further it; for the news of Arran would disdain it greatly, who is Morton's special enemy, and takes upon him in all matters a great deal more than Lennox does. But doubts not but the matter will be so handled that it will take some good effect, whereof he hopes he will hear shortly; for Morton was brought to Edinburgh on Friday night, and if he have any trial—whereof he is in some doubt—it will be this week. But thinks it will fall to some composition with the Earl of Arran, who has the only dealing of that cause. Requests leave to return. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

Postscript.—Understands that Mr. Wilson is dead. Requests him to move her majesty for Mr. Bellamy to be dean of Durham, who is the vice-dean there, and is accounted a very honest and learned man and a good housekeeper, and one whom he understands both the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Durham like very well.

1 *p. Postscript holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 1. **25.** THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR TO [LORD SETON].

C.P., vol. XI.

I have received the letter which it has pleased you to write me by this young man, the present bearer, who has promised me to let you have the answer; which shall be to assure you in the first place, that I am your entire and very affectionate servant, and shall be so, whatsoever part you please to employ me in; as also I beg you to let

Elizabeth.
1581. your Prince understand, that as I have the honour continually to do service to the Queen, his mother, whilst I am in this charge, I should think myself very happy to be also employed to do him any. Of which I pray you that you and the lords of Scotland will rest well assured, as much for the commandment which I have from the King, as for particular affection towards your nation. And it will suffice to tell you this, that if I am good for anything, it is not at all necessary for me to say anything more than that I am a good Scot, even for all that which shall touch the good, honour, and prosperity of my said lord your father, and of his estate. Which I beg you likewise to say to the Earls of Lennox and Argyll, and to the other lords of Scotland with whom the King wishes and desires them inviolably to guard and uphold the alliance and amity of the whole of Scotland, of which you will find the effects when his majesty shall have the means to make it known. Likewise by this [letter] I shall tell you some news of your Queen and good mistress, who is well of the fever, and better than she has been. Six days ago I sent her a license to go to the baths of Buxton, for the purpose of using the remedies which will be most proper for her health, as also to have permission to take a little more exercise than she is wont, according as her majesty has desired. Who does me that honour whilst I am in this charge to employ me in all her affairs; wherein I will not omit anything that I am able, if it is possible, to bring some contentment to her majesty, be it to resist these ill wishers and enemies, or to stop the road to their practices, and to uphold those who are well affectionate to her and to your father, for whom her majesty has the concern and care of a true and good mother, and of all that which touches the security of her person and of her estate, and resistance against her enemies. And by all the letters which she has written me, she recommends me this, and charges me to advise some means, well assured, that you may be very often informed of her rebels, and as to the Prince and her good and affectionate servants there. Moreover, I beg you to use your aid and good means, without which it would not be possible for me to know the persons to whom I could trust, if they are not passers by who meet by chance. That is why, sir, if you can hereafter address someone to me, I shall let her majesty know; who will have great pleasure therein, as all that which I would address to her I shall make her know securely. I have told her that Lady Livingston was married, as I knew by your letter; which was much contrary to her hope, since she thought of having her near her for her consolation, giving leave to your sister to go to see you. Desiring likewise that you could think fit to be near her, which will never be permitted you at this time, so I have told her not to expect it. This, sir, is what I shall tell you for this time for the haste that this bearer has, who has told me he is ready to embark at this tide.

The commissioners are again here to make an end of the marriage of the Queen of England and the King's brother; and I believe the articles could be resolved in a contract, the effect whereof will remain according to what God shall will to ordain.

3 *pp. French. Copy in Robert Beale's hand. Indorsed in different hands:* "Copie of a letter to L. Seton, sent from the F[rench] ambassador. Entred extract."

Elizabeth.
1581.
June 2.
Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 168.

26. Confession of the Earl of Morton.

"The some of all the conference that was betwene the Earle of Morton and John Drury [*sic*] and Mr. Walter Balcanquall and the chiefe thinges which they can remember that day that the said Earle suffered."

First:—Being exhorted that he should not be discouraged in consideration of that estate whereunto once he had been called to in this world, being in honour and glory, and of the fall and "downecast" whereunto now he was brought; but rather that, in consideration of the glory to come, he should rejoice and be of good comfort.

His answer was: "As concerning all the glory that I have had in this world, I care not for it, because I am persuaded now that all the honours, riches, friends, pleasures, and whatsoever I had in the world are but vanity and the broken reed of Egypt; and as concerning the estate whereunto now I am brought, I thank God for it, and am at this point, that I am content rather to render my life than to live, because I know that as God has appointed a time for my death, so has he also appointed the means thereof. And therefore, seeing that now is the time, and this is the manner that best pleases my God to take me in, I am content; and as for my life in this world, I care not for it a penny, in respect of that immortality and everlasting joy which I look for, and whereof I am assured."

Secondly:—Being required what was his part or knowledge in the King's death or murder, he answered with this attestation: "As I shall aunswere to my Lord God, I shall declare all my knowledge in that matter. The summe whereof is this. First, after my retorninge out of England, where I was banished for David's slaughter, I came out of Wetherburne to Whittingham, where thearle Bothwell and I met together, and in the yeard of Whittingham, after long communinge, thearle Bothwell put forth to me the purpose of the King's murther, requyreinge what would be my parte therein, seinge it was the Queen's minde that the King should be taken awaye, because, as he said, she blamed the King more of David's [Riccio] slaughter than me. My answere to thearle Bothwell at that time was this, that I would not in any wise meddle in the matter, and that for this cause, because I am newlye come out of a great trouble, whereof as yet I am not rydde, being dischardged and forbidden to come nighe unto the Courte by seaven miles, and therefore I cannot enter my self into such a newe trouble againe." After this answer Mr. Archibald Douglas entered into conference with me of that purpose, persuading me to agree to the Earl of Bothwell's desire. Last of all, the Earl of Bothwell, yet being in Whittinghame, earnestly moved the same matter again to me, persuading me thereunto, because so was the Queen's mind that she would have it to be done. To this my answer was, that I desired the Earl of Bothwell to bring the Queen's handwriting to me of that matter, for a warrant, and then I shonld give him an answer, otherwise I would not meddle therewith. The which warrant he never could procure.

Being inquired what would have been his part in case he had gotten the Queen's warrant, he answered: "If I had gotten the Queen's warrant and so have knowne her minde, I was purposed to have banished my self againe and turned my backe upon Scotland

Elizabeth.
1581. while I had sene further." Then he said: "I beinge in Ste. Andrews to visite thearle of Anguish a little before the murther, Mr. Archibald Douglas came to me there boeth with writing and credit from thearle Bothwell to show unto me that that purpose concerninge the King's murther was to be done and nigh at a pointe, and to requyre my concurrance and assistance therein." My answer to him was that I would give no answer to that purpose, seeing I had not gotten the Queen's warrant in writing, which was promised to me; and therefore, seeing the Earl of Bothwell never brought any warrant from the Queen, I meddled never further in that matter.

Being demanded whether he gave Mr. Archibald Douglas any commandment to be there, he answered, "I never commanded him." Being inquired whether he gave any counsel thereto, he answered, "I never counselled him thereunto." Being inquired if he counselled him to the contrary, he answered, "Indeede I counselled him not to the contrary." Then it was said to him that it was a dangerous thing, for that his servant and depender was to pass to such a wicked purpose, and knowing thereof stayed him not, he answered, "Mr. Archibald at that tyme was a depender upon thearle Bothwell, makinge courte for himself rather then a depender of myne." After this he said that Mr. Archibald, after the deed was done, "showed to me that he was at the deede doeinge and came to the Kirkefield yard with thearle Bothwell and Huntley." Being demanded if he received Mr. Archibald into his company after the murder, he answered, "In deede I did." Then it was said to him openly, "my lord, you cannot justly complaine of the sentence that is given against you, seinge with your owne mouthe you confesse the foreknowledge of the King's murther; of which two pointes onely you would not he able to abyde the lawe." He answered, "I know that to be true, indeed. But yet they should have considered the danger that the revealeinge of it would have brought to me at that tyme, for I durst not reveale it for feare of my life; for at that tyme to whome should I have revealed it? Yf to the Queen, she was suspected thereof. I was minded to reveale it to the Kinges father; but yet I durst not for my life, for I knew him to be such a childe that there was nothinge that was tolde him but he would reveale it to her againe, and therfore I durst in no wise reveale it; and howbeit they have convicted me of arte and partye, knowledge and concealinge of the Kinges murther, yet, as I shall answer to God, I never had arte, parte or counsell in that matter. I foreknew it indeede and concealed it, because I durst not reveale it to any creature for my life." Being demanded why he would not since that time reveal it to the King, he answered he dare not for the same fear. Then he said, "After thearle Bothwell was quite and clered by an assise, sundry of the nobilitye and I also subscribed a bond with thearle Bothwell that if any should lay the King's murther to his chardge we shold assist him to the contrary, and therefore I subscribed to the Queen's mariage with thearle Bothwell as sondry others of the nobilitye did, beinge chardged thereunto by the Queen's writing and commandment." Being required in the name of the living God, that seeing this murder was one of the most filthy acts ever done in Scotland, therefore to declare if he knew any further secret therein, he answered, "As I shall aunswere to God I knowe no mo secretes in

Elizabeth.
1581. that matter then I have already tolde and hearde by the deposicions of such as have already suffred for it: which deposicions as yet are extant."

Being demanded if he knew any presently to be about the King who were doers of that work, he answered, "I know none, and I will accuse none." Last of all, it was said to him concerning this purpose, that in respect of his own disposition his part would be suspected to be more foul than he declared. He answered, "For what reason?" It was answered, "Because you being in authoritye, howbeit you punished others for that murther, you did not punish Mr. Archebald, whome you knowe to be guylty thereof." He answered, "I punished him not indeede neyther durst for the causes before shewed."

Thirdly:—Being demanded of the Earl of Atholl's poisoning, and if he had any art on part thereof, he answered with great attestation; "Let God never be mercifull unto me yf ever I knew any thinge of that matter or heard of it before I heard the comon bruyte of the countrey." Being demanded if he knew that Mr. John Proum brought home any poison, he answered, "I know no such thing. I knew nothinge by Mr. John Proum but honest," and said, "Fye there is overmuch filthines in Scotland already: God forbid that vile practise of poysoninge should enter among us. I would not for all the earldome of Atholl have eyther ministred poyson to him or caused it to have bene ministred to him. Yea, if I had bene an hundreth of a partye and he alone I would not have stirred an hayre of his head."

Fourthly:—Being demanded if he made any conspiracy against the Earl of Lennox, he answered: "I never thought in my heart or purposed any conspiracye against thearle of Lennox; but I was greved indeed that he knew not the state of our countrey nor yet perceved the danger of the King's person; but beinge thereunto requested by others, sondry were brought home who were the King's enemyes and overthrowers of his kingdome and enemyes of religion, which was an apparant danger to his person and realme, which I hoped to have helped by counsell when thearle of Lennox familiaritye and myne should have bene greater."

Fifthly:—Being demanded whether he had any league or dealing with England for conveying the King, or if he had any pension of the Queen of England for that purpose, he answered: "As I shall answere to God under paine to condemnacion I never had any dealing with England that way. There was never any in Scotland or England neyther the Queen nor any in her name that ever moved any such thinge to me directly or indirectly as to convey the King into England. It entred never in my hearte. I would not for all the realme of England have put him into England except it had bene for his profit and honour that he had bene crowned Kinge of England, then I would have ridden with him to have defended his right according to my power; and for the more cleare purgacion of myself in this matter I will say, if ever I meant directly or indirectly hurte to the King my master, but meant alwayes his wealth, let God never be mercifull unto me, and I shall never aske God mercye for any thought that ever entred into my heart against the King. Yea there is nothinge more that I regarded in this life then that he should be brought up in vertue and godlines. And I will say more, if I had bene as carefull to serve God and walke in his feare as I was to se the

Elizabeth.
1581. Kinges wealth, I had not bene brought to this point that I am in at this daye; and where they alledge that I was the Q. of Englandes pencioner as I shall answere to God I never had pencion of the Q. of England in all my life. And howbeit they cause the bruyte to goe that I should have furnished the Queen of Englandes soldiers nowe last upon the Borders, I never knew of it nor heard of it. And last of all, where they alledge that I should have bene a great dealer with England, I prayse God I never had dealing with them but for the weale of the King, his countrey and subjectes. Indede a yere since the Queen of England wrote to me a lettre, the summe whereof was this, that she was informed that sondry Papistes and enemyes to the King were famyliar with him and come into credite, which would not be without his hurte, hurte to religion and state of both the realmes, and therefore desired my counsell in that matter, and that I should give her some plot how it might be remedied. Unto this I sent her answere, the sume whereof was this, I besought her her majestye she should not burthen me with such a thinge, for I would in no wise meddle in that matter; she would not be content that any of her subjects should meddle with any forreyne Princes for the reformacion of her affayres. After this answere I received a lettre from Mr. Bowes, howbeit not subscribed with the Q. of Englandes hand, yet I understode that it was sent by her meanes and indited by her Secretary Walsingham, wherein was declared that by this purpose there was nothing meant eyther to my hurt or to the hurte of the King or realme; but for the weale of the King, both the realmes and subjectes thereof, and especially of the religion. But I wrote no answere againe nor would meddle further in that matter."

Sixthly:—Being demanded what was his part of the enterprise of the castle of Stirling, he answered:—"As I shall answer to God, I knewe nothinge of it untill it was done. But being in Loughleven I received advertisement out of the castle of Strivelinge and writinge from the King that I should come thither. And whereas they saye I never minded to kepe him in captivitye there or in any other place, but I understode by the King's owne speaking that he was as fre at that tyme as ever he was before or desired to be for the present. And if I had understood that his grace would have gone to any other place where greater liberty had bene I wold have gone with him gladly."

Seventhly:—It being laid to his charge that he was a great hinderer of the matters of the Church and authority of the bishops, and other corruptions, when he might have done much good for the furtherance of God's glory, *etc.*, his answer was; "As concerninge the religion and doctrine as nowe it is preached and professed in Scotland I meant alwayes well in my heart to it and acknowledged it to be the verye truthe of God. In so much that rather then any hurte had come to the religion I would have bene contented to have spent my life, landes and goodes in the defence, like as nowe I am content to die in the constant profession thereof. But indeed as concerninge some things in the policie of the Church, as the estates of bishops and such like which then were in question betwixt me and the Church, I did therein according to my knowledge, and followed the opinion that I thought to be best at that tyme in consideration of the state of all things as they were. And therefore, howbeit I will not stand in defence of the thinges which then I did, yet I will make this

Elizabeth.
1581. protestacion, that as I shall answere to God that I did nothinge in theis matters eyther of contempt, malice or envye, but if there was anything done amiss it was of ignorance and for lacke of better knowledge, and if I had knowne better I would have done otherwise, and was now purposed at last to have holpen them so farre as I might."

Eighthly:—Being desired in the name of God not to stand in the defence of his own innocency, but plainly to confess his sins to God's glory and to think, howsoever it be, that man has done in this matter, yet God had always done justly and that he was to suffer nothing but that whereof before God he was worthy and more, his answer was: "Howe ever it be that men have done I committ them to God and their owne conscience. But I acknowledge in dede that God had alwayes done justly to me, and not onely justly but mercifully also, because of all sinners I acknowledge my self to have bene one of the greatest, a filthy abuser of my bodie in the pleasing of the fleshe, given over much to the world and pleasures thereof and such other sinnes as God might justly laye to my chardge in that I expressed not the fruytes of my profession in my life and conversacion as I ought to have done, and therefore I beseche the Lord to be mercifull unto me, and in dede nowe I acknowledge the great mercy of God in this that amongst all the benefietes that He had bestowed upon me this is one of the chiefest, that in this my last trouble He has given me space and leazure to repent me of my sinnes and to be at a point with God. In which trouble also I have found greater comfort then ever I could finde before, because I had thereby concluded this with my self, that if God should have spared my life and delivered me out of this trouble that then I should have casten away all the care of the world, the pleasure of the flesh and delight of all earthlie thinges, and dedicate my self hereafter to serve my God in all kinde of quietnes and simplicitye, and if it should please God to take me in this trouble I had concluded also to be contented therewith, being alwayes assured of the mercyes of God, and therefore now I thanke God that I finde me at this point that I am rather content to die than to live, and that I shall not se the miseryes to come, for I assure you that I think this to be the most acceptable tyme that ever God could have taken me in, for I perceave and se such misery and confusions to ensue that I thank God I shall not se them, and you who do feare God and live behinden when as you shall se theis thinges you shall wish to God to be where I shalbe—that is with Him."

Ninthly:—Being demanded what he thought of the form of judgment against him, *etc.*, he answered: "I would be loth to finde faulte or blame the noblemen that have taken them selves upon their consciences to condemne me, but I will remyt them to God and their owne consciences. Yet I am now to speake somewhat freely in this matter, and it is this. I saw such parciall dealing against me that it had bene all alike to me if I had bene as innocent as Ste. Stephan, or if I had bene as guylty as Judas, for I perceived there was nothing sought for but my life how ever it had bene, which appeared in this that no exception of any person that was to pass upon any assize could avayle, for I requyred the Earle of Arguile to purg himself of parciall counsell given to the pursuer my accuser. He purged himself indeede, but I knew the contrary that he gave parciall counsell

Elizabeth.
1581. to him. Like the Laird of Waighton, the Lord Seyton and such other who were knowne to be my enemies. Notwithstanding lawfull excepcion were put upon my quest. In consideration whereof I cannot be persuaded of a thinge which it behoved me to communicate unto you, and it is this. I perceave it is not my liefe that they seke onely, but they who are authors of my death have some other purpose in hand, which they perceaved it could not well be done except I and such others as do favour the good cause were taken out of the way. And therefore I cannot but suspect that I have bene so handled and such as I hereafter shalbe put at that they have a more plaine way to doe their turne, and I pray God that ye who are to live behinde me se not the practise thereof, but I feare it sore, and therefore in respect of this apparent danger of the comon cause I will give the councell to the King my master and wish you in the name of God to beare it to him, the some whereof is this. I perceave that they have bene the Kinges foes and enemyes to the crowne and comon weale are brought in credit and in Court, and they who have bene mayntayners of his crowne and good freindes discredited and misliked of; and likewise such as are knowne to be Papistes and suspected to be enemyes to the religion are over familiar and great in credit with his majesty, which surely cannot be without great danger to the religion and hurte to his estate, and therefore I admonish him in the name of God to beware of them and seke a remedy thereof, and as he hath bene brought up in the feare of God and companie of good men to continewe therein and not to goe back, or els he hath done with it for ever. For I tell you what moveth me to speake this. The estate of the religion in this countrey appeared never to be in such danger, and that for this cause I heare say there is a dealing and present practise betwene France and England, and Monsieur's mariage with the Queen is likely to be feared. Yf France and England bynde together and the mariage goe forwarde you may easilie understand that thone of them will perswade thother to their religion. The Monsieur dare not change his religion if he hope for the crowne of France, and therefore you may be assured he will travell to perswade the Queen to his religion and to bring Papists into England, which is over easie to be done, the two partes of England being Papistes. If England and France binde together and be boeth Papistes we are left alone which have no league with England, and therefore I know what we will doe, to wit, we will clayme to France to their old league, and to band with them as France is nowe, and France and England being our judge, in what case shall the religion be with us? God give the King and his nobility wisdome to foresee this change in tyme."

Tenthly:—Being required to give his good counsel to the Earl of Angus and to show him what was meetest to be done, he answered: "Truly I dare give him no counsell, and I will tell you why. To bid him come in presently I dare not. All men may se in what danger he is now as thinges goe if he come in, and to counsell him to abyde furth I dare not, for then he shall lose the King's favour for ever. He shall lose himself, his heritage, his freindes and all, and therefore the best counsell I can give him in this matter is that he make all meanes possible to purchase the King my master's favour againe and to se if he may have any assurance of his life, and that he may serve his God

Elizabeth.
1581 and the King truely and submit himself and all that he hath to his majestes goodwill, for, pore man, he hath done nothinge yet but it may be amended. I say no more, but the Lord give him His spirite to followe that which is best."

(11) Being required to declare what was the sum of that "ne" monition that John Knox gave him before he accepted the regement when he came to him a little before his departure, he answered: "I shall tell you so farre as I can remember. First of all he asked me if I knewe any thinge of the Kinges murther. I answered, indeede I knewe nothing of it. Then he said to me, 'Well God hath bewtified you with many benefietes which He hath not given to every man, as he hath given to you riches, wisdome and freindes, and nowe is to preferre you to the goverment of this realme, and therefore in the name of God I chardge you to use theis benefietes aright and better in tyme to come than you have done in tymes past. First by Godes glorye to the furtherance of the Ghospell, to the maintenance of the Church of God and of His ministrye; next for the weal of the King, his realme and true subjectes. If so you shall do God wille blesse you and honour you, but if you doe it not God shall spoyle you of His benefietes and your end salbe ignominye and shame.'" Then being inquired if he said true or not, he answered, "I have founde it indeede, and yet I doubt not but the Lord wilbe mercifull unto me."

(12) Then being inquired for what cause he held some of the neighbours of Edinburgh in ward, he answered: "Surely I meaned no evill to those men. But it was done upon this respect. We had the matter of the bulzeon then in hand. I was informed that they were hinderers thereof, and therefore I thought it best at that time to put them in warde for a while till the turne had bene done, and if I did them wronge I crave them forgivenes as I forgive all men."

(13) Being inquired if he knew that he would be accused of this matter before, he answered: "I was advertised of it and indeede might have escaped it; but I would not, trusting alwayes upon myne innocencye, and not supposed they would have condemned me upon such a thinge."

Then after this he and we called to God together by earnest prayer, during which prayer he showed most evident tokens of the inward motion of the Spirit of God. The prayer being ended, he said to us: "I thanke you heartelie for your comforte which you have offred to me, for now indeede is greatest nede of comforte, and therefore as ye have begun I besech you to continue with me, and nowe after I am come to the knowledge of myne owne sinnes there restes onely two thinges that I will crave of you. That is, first that you will showe unto me all kindes of argumentes wherby I may be comforted to holde me sure upon the mercyes of God, and next I may be comforted against naturall death, because flesh is fearefull and weake." The which desire we travailed to satisfy by long conference which is too long to rehearse in every point. [*Give the sum of the conference.*] As concerning the natural fear of death we exhorted him always to be occupied on the consolation of the glory, the joy, and felicity of the life to come, and that should be the only way to swallow up the fear of this natural death. He answered, "I praise God I doe so."

All this being done, having in his hands a pretty treatise of the

Elizabeth
1581. meditation of death written by Bradforde, which he said he had gotten from the Lady Ormeston before he went into ward, and therefore before his passing forth gave it Mr. James Lawson, desiring him to deliver it to the said lady again. Having this book in his hand he willed Mr. Walter [Balquhanquel] read him a piece thereof, which he did. In reading whereof, with sundry conferences upon the thing that was read, both he and we found great comfort, insomuch that he said, "I heare nowe with other eares than I had before."

With this he being called to breakfast desired us earnestly to take part with him; as we did. He ate his breakfast with great cheerfulness, as all the company saw, and as appeared in his speaking. "Nowe," he said, "I se there is a greate difference between a man that is occupyed with the cares of the world and him that is free from them, and this I have found in the two nightes goeinge before, for in the night before my accusacion I could not slepe, besides I knewe I was to be accused upon the morrow, and therefore being carefull to answere to every point that should be layde to my chardge I could not slepe; but this night after I was condemned and knewe that I should dye I was at a point with my self and had no thought of the world nor care of this life, but cast myne onely care upon God, and I praise God I never slept better in my life tyme then I did this night," and to Mr. William Steward, "William, you can beare me record of this." Who answered, "It is true my lord." Then Mr. Walter said to him, "my lord, I will drinke to you upon a condicion." He answered, "What condicion?" "Upon this condicion, my lord, that you and I shall drinke together in the Kingdome of Heaven of that immortall drinke which shall never suffer us to thirst againe." He answered, "Truly I pledge you, Mr. Walter, to the same condicion": and after he had received the cup he said to John Dury, "Now, John, I will drinke to you upon the same condicion." Who answered, "I pledge you my lord, and am assured it shalbe so." The condition being ended and thanks being given to God, he passed to his chamber again. At which time Mr. James Lawson came to him; with whom he conferred the substance of all "other" things again after that we were departed from him.

In the afternoon we came to him again with sundry of the brethren of the ministry, as Mr. James Lawson, Mr. Robert Punt, David Fergusson, Mr. David Lindsay, John Brand, Mr. James Carmichael, and Mr. John Davidson, whom he received very lovingly in his arms, and said to him, "Mr. John, you wrote a little boke indede, but truly I never meant evill towardes you in my minde, forgeve you me and I forgive you"; and speaking which the said Mr. John was moved with tears, all the brethren being present to their great comfort. He repeated again the substance of all things he spoke before, being demanded thereof point by point, as their testification of this matter subscribed by them at more length will declare. And thereafter was called to his dinner about two in the afternoon. Being at his dinner, seeing that the brethren of the ministry were informed that there was wrong report made of his confession to the King, and that he should have confessed much otherwise than he did, whereby the King might have had a more worse opinion of him, they thought good to send down some before his suffering to inform his majesty of the truth of his confession, as namely, David Fergusson, John Dury, and

Elizabeth.
1581. John Brand, who before his death at length told the whole simple truth of his confession as it was to the King's majesty.

At their returning again from the abbey his keeper required him that he should come forth to the scaffold. He answered, "Seing they have troubled me over much this day with worldly thinges I supposed they should have given me a night longare to have advised ripely with my God." His keeper said, "All things are ready now, my lord, and I thinke they will not stay." He answered, "I am ready also, I praise my God"; and so a comfortable prayer being made, he passed down to the gate, minding to go directly to the scaffold. But the Earl of Arran stayed him and brought him back again to the chamber and required him that he should tarry till his confession should be put in writing and subscribed with his own hand and [the hands of] the ministers that were present. He answered, "Nay, my lord, I pray you trouble me no more with theis thinges, for nowe I have an other thinge to muse upon, that is to prepare me for my God seinge I am now at a point to goe to my death I cannot write in the state wherein now I am. All theis honest men can testifie what I have spoken in that matter." With which answer the Earl of Arran being satisfied, he said to him, "My lord, ye wilbe reconciled with me for I have done nothing upon any particuler against you." He answered, "It is no tyme now to remember quarrelles. I have no quarrell to you or any other. I forgive you and all others as I will you forgive me." And so after with a good courage he passed to the scaffold. Being upon the scaffold he repeated in few words the substance of those things which before he confessed, except he concealed Mr. Archibald Douglas's name, and put to some words upon the scaffold and exhortations to the people which he spoke not before, as namely, "Sure I am the King shall lose a good servaunt this day": and so he exhorted the people saying, "I testifie before God as I professed the Ghospell which this day is taught and professed in Scotland, so also now willingly I lay downe my life in the profession thereof, and howebeit I have not walked according thereunto as I ought, yet I am assured God wilbe mercifull to me, and I pray you all good Christans pray for me, and I chardge you all in the name of God that are the professors of the Gospell that ye continue in the true profession thereof and maintaine it to your power as I should have done, God willing, with my life, landes and goodes I had as longe as I had lived; which if you do I assure you God shalbe mercifull unto you, but if you do it not, be you sure the vengeance of God shall light upon you boeth in body and soule." As concerning all the rest of the things which he spoke comfortably upon the scaffold, he spoke them in effect and more amply before, and therefore we think it not needful to repeat them again. Therefore all his speeches being ended upon the scaffold, a comfortable prayer was made by Mr. James Lawson; during the time of which prayer the Earl of Morton lay grovelling upon his face before the place of execution, his body making great rebounding with sighs and sobs which were evident signs of the inward and mighty working of the good Spirit of God, as all they who were present and know what it was to be earnestly moved in prayer might easily perceive.

The prayer being ended and after that sundry came to him to be reconciled with him before his death, whom most lovingly he received,

Elizabeth.
1581.

and after he had taken us all by the hands who were about him and bidden us farewell in the Lord, he passed constantly, patiently, and humbly without fear of death to the place of execution and laid his neck under the axe, his hands being unbound, and there Mr. Walter putting him always in mind, crying in his ear these words following, he cried continually till his head was stricken off, "Lord Jesus, receive my soul. Into thy hands, Lord, I commit my spirit. Lord Jesus, receive my soul." Which words he was speaking even while the axe fell on his neck. And so, whatsoever he had been before, he died constantly the servant of God, and however it be that his foes allege that as he lived proudly so he died proudly, the charitable servants of God could perceive nothing in him but all kind of humility in his death, insomuch that we are assured that his soul is received into the joys and glory of the Heavens, and we pray God that they who are behind may learn by his example to-day in the true fear of the Lord. Amen.

12 *pp.* *Copy.*

June 4.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 187.

27. SIR JOHN SETON TO WALSINGHAM.

This day a man of his whom he sent into Scotland returned with news of the death of the Earl of Morton, who was convicted on Thursday,* and adjudged to be hanged, drawn, and quartered on Friday. There were twenty-two articles put against him, but there was none that hurt him but the murder of the King, which was layed to him by four or five sundry witnesses. "The fyrst is the Lorde Bothewelles testament. The seconde Mr. Archebald Dowgles when he was his man. Mr. Archebald Dowgles' man is the accuser of him that bare a barrell of powther to the blowinge up of the Kinge into the ayre, and that for haste to come awaye the said Mr. Archebald lefte one of his pantables at the howse ende. And moreover he was convicted for the speakinge with the Lorde Bothewell after his banishement in Englande before the Kinges murther, and then the consentinge to the murtheringe of the Kinge, and the bindinge his bande of mameth to the said Lorde Bothewell to defende him, and no parsone to be excepted. And the Queynes confessione. When she was taken at Carberrie Hill she said he was the principall man that was the deide doer and the drawer of that purpose." Alnwick. *Signed:* John Seyton.

Postscript.—The man who brought me this news came from Edinburgh on Friday last at two o'clock, and then the Earl of Morton was standing on the scaffold, and it is thought that the accusations that were layed against him were very slender, and that he died very stoutly.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 5.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 189.

28. LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Laird of Carmichael, especially sent to him from the Earl of Angus, came hither this day, signifying to him that the earl having sought the King his sovereign's favour by all possible means, and

* June 1st.

Elizabeth.
1581. travailing likewise to enjoy his country and possessions as his loyal subject, has not only found the malice of his enemies so far prevailing that they withhold from him the King's goodwill, but also is warned that great forces and means are intended for the apprehension of him and such friends as accompany him. Who, to avoid falling into the hands of their enemies—of whose extremities they have very fresh experience—have chosen to abandon their own nation, and for their refuge and safety of their lives, to fly to the succour and protection of the Queen of England, on whom they will wholly depend and be directed, and to whom they purpose to make humble suit to be a mediator for them to the King; and therefore the earl is come to the house of Arthur Grame, in Scotland, being within nine miles of this town, where he has resolved to dispose his affairs and send from him such company as shall be superfluous to bring away with him, and to repair hither on Wednesday next, accompanied with the two base sons of the Earl of Morton, lately executed, the Laird of Carmichael, the Laird of Maynes, and some of his servants, praying him earnestly that they may be received with favour and commended to her majesty's favour and support. Has, according to his letters of May 22nd, agreed to receive them, purposing to give such courteous entertainment to the earl as directed, and to advertise his coming to the King of Scots by a special messenger. Requests direction for the further order and entertainment to be given to the earl or any of his company.

It is likely that the Laird of Johnston, being pursued by the enemies of the Earl of Angus, and for his only cause, will be driven to resort hither for like succour. Requests direction what he shall do towards him. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 5. **29.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 191.

Received his letter of the 24th ult. on the 29th, and according to the effect thereof wrote to the Earl af Lennox, which [letter] was delivered to him by Davy Macgill, brother to the late Clerk Register, who is a very great man with the said earl. On Wednesday* the Earl of Morton's arraignment was appointed and proclamation made with sound of trumpet, that no man on pain of death should stir out of their doors or look out at their windows till six o'clock at night, saving noblemen and their servants, and soldiers; yet, notwithstanding, upon some occasion, it was deferred off till the next day, when like proclamation was made in the morning; and so he was brought to his arraignment, where they continued till eight o'clock at night. Being tried by his peers, he was condemned of treason, and the next day, being Friday last, he was executed, and lost his head. A Scottish merchant arrived at this town affirms that he saw him executed. What hope her majesty may have that the King of Scots in any respect will be ruled by her so long as this Council is about him, he leaves to wiser than himself, but for his part he looks not for it.

Knows not yet certainly how many articles he was charged withal;

* May 31st.

Elizabeth.
1581. but it is said the only cause was for the death of the King's father, having set his hand and seal to a certain instrument that was made for the clearing of Bothwell therein. Whereunto the most of the nobility of Scotland have likewise set their hands and seals, which it is said they had warrant and commandment to do by the Scottish Queen, which he had, but was taken from him since his apprehension, so that he could not produce the same. Desires to know her majesty's pleasure if they mean to send any ambassador to her, which as yet he hears nothing of.

Understands that certain Scottish merchants who were at Lynne and Yarmouth and other places on the sea coast to buy corn, being restrained therefrom by late letters from the Council of England, are gone up to sue for license for the transporting thereof into Scotland; but trusts that her majesty and her Council will see better show of their goodwill towards her before she yields so far to them as to receive any commodity out of England. No Englishman goes from hence to Edinburgh but he is detained and straitly examined of sundry matters—what letters he brings, and what cause he has to come thither.

Last week there came hither a pursuivant with authority to deal for the English merchants who were spoiled by the Scottish pirates; by whom he wrote to Lord Seton in the merchantmen's behalf, and likewise to the deputy warden of the March for his passport for the pursuivant passing to Edinburgh; who returned the messenger back again to him with his letter to Lord Seton, and sent him plain word that he might suffer no man to pass with any letter or message, unless it were to the King himself. Whereupon, has stayed, and will make stay of any Scottish men who shall pass this way, either from Scotland to England or from England to Scotland, and would wish that the like might be used to any Scottish men who are in England till her majesty may see further of their doings. For shortly after Mr. Randolph's departure hence, Mr. Vernon had occasion to send one Gelson, who was there with Mr. Randolph, to demand certain debts that are owing to him there, who, on his arrival there, was apprehended and committed to prison, where he has been examined of all Mr. Randolph's doings there, and what conference he had with any Scottish man; who, as he hears, has left nothing untold that he knew. Whereby one Roger Askame, an Englishman, who gave Mr. Randolph some intelligence, is like to die for it. Wrote a fortnight or three weeks since to the King's Council to know the cause of his committing, whether he had offended any of their laws, or given any just cause to be so imprisoned. If not, that they would return him hither again, being her majesty's subject. But as yet has received no answer. This is how they use her majesty and her subjects. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

Postscript.—Sends herewith the names of the noblemen and others who were of the Earl of Morton's trial.

2⅓ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Trial of Morton.)

"The names of those which were upon the assise of the Earl of Morton."

Elizabeth.
1581.

The Earls of Argyll, Glencairn, Montrose, Eglinton, Sutherland, and Rothes. Lords Maxwell, Seton, Ogilvy, Somervell, and Innermeath. The Masters of Livingston and Elphinstone. The Lairds of Lochinvar, Kilsith, Wawghton, and Dairsy.

The Earl of Montrose was elected Chancellor of the assize.

The whole points of the indictment whereupon the Earl of Morton was accused were passed over by the King's advocate, except the murder of his highness' father. Whereupon the Earl was convicted by the assize, "and afterward confessed by hymself to the minister, as also published by hym and them upon the scaffold at the tyme of his execution."

⅔ *p.* *In a Scottish hand. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

June 6. **30.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 194.

Upon sending his [Hunsdon's] letter to the Earl of Lennox and receiving no answer, required Mr. Archibald Douglas to send again to Davy Macgill to require answer; who sent him answer this morning that he was to look for no answer at the said earl's hands; but thought Mr. Douglas happy that he is out of that realm, for he should shortly hear of such broils and troubles there among themselves as the like have not been in Scotland in many years.

Thinks verily that the Queen of England will find that the King's fair speeches and promises will fall out to be plain dissimulation, wherein he is in his tender years better practised than others forty years older than he; and Lennox's great desire for her favour and large offers for the performance of his promise will prove but "French promises and Scottish false practices," and no trust to be had to any of them, but to serve their own purposes. And therefore, in his simple opinion, her majesty will do best to let them alone with their own doings, who shortly will devour one another, and to cause as little favour to be shown in any respect to any of that nation in any part of England as may be, and to be utterly forbidden to have any traffic in England, which is the only way to bring down their pride and insolency.

The Laird of Lochleven, who was commanded to ward himself within a certain circuit, is sent for to underlie the law; who, no doubt, if he appears accordingly, will pass the same way that Morton has done; and the Laird of Weatherburn, who was likewise commanded to ward nimself in another place, is looked for to be the next.

It is thought verily that Lord Ruthven, Lord Lindsay, the Comptroller, Tullibardine, and Dunfermline will not be long at liberty.

Had a man from the Earl of Angus with him this morning, by whom he perceives that he has no hope of any reconciliation with the King with his surety, and therefore means to make his repair into England. He has evidence and other writings, and some household stuff at Tantallon, which he would gladly have from thence, but knows no means how to get it, and they will presently besiege the same. Having a very proper barque here of his own, [she] will go out to-morrow morning under colour to apprehend such as transport any grain into Scotland without license, and there receive whatsoever shall be put into her and bring it safely hither.

Notwithstanding the Council's letters to Lynne and other places,

Elizabeth. 1581. ships laden with corn pass daily out of England, and the poor men of this town having made great provisions of beans only for Scotland, are like utterly to be undone by the restraint, if others shall be suffered to pass and not they. Requests that if any such toleration be granted to any, they may know thereof, that he may suffer these poor men to "utter" their beans accordingly, otherwise it will breed him great hatred among them. Although he can hear no word from him of Monsieur's coming, yet from other friends in London he hears that he was looked for at Lord Cobham's on the 2nd or 3rd instant. Now the Earl of Morton is beheaded, knows no reason why he should tarry here, and therefore hopes her majesty will license him to go up. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1¾ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 8. **31.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 196. Received his packet of the 4th at four o'clock this morning, by which it appears likely that Monsieur is long ere this time at the Court; by whose coming it must needs now appear what the Queen of England's resolution in this great cause of marriage will be. If anything brings it to pass it will be his own presence. God send it to fall out to His glory and her contentation. Whereas he wrote in his last that Davy Macgill wrote to Mr. Archibald Douglas that he [Hunsdon] was to look for no answer from the Earl of Lennox, has this morning received a letter from the Earl of Lennox, which he incloses. Finding in the said letter that the King means to send Sir John Seton to the Queen of England, requiring his passport for him, has thought good to return answer to him to require him to deal with the King to make choice of some fitter person, well qualified in religion and for the continuance of the amity between the two realms, according to her majesty's late letter to the King, wherein she showed sufficient reasons for not allowing Sir John Seton's coming to her presence, and therefore cannot send him any passport till he knows her pleasure therein; but if the King will send such a one to her as she has prescribed in her late letter to him, upon knowledge who he is, he will both send him a passport and use him with all the courtesy he can. Desires to know what he shall do if they persist in the sending of Sir John Seton.

Thinks he did not send him in his last letter the true names of the noblemen who passed on the Earl of Morton, but sends them herewith; and it appears directly that he was condemned upon his own speeches. For, being indicted for the consenting to the King's [Darnley] murder and for the knowledge thereof before it was done, he was first charged with the procuring and consenting thereunto. Who utterly denied the same. But being asked what he said to the other part of his indictment, of knowing thereof and concealing the same, he asked who he was of any calling or estimation that knew not thereof, and could not deny but he knew it, and that the Earl of Bothwell had told him thereof, and would have had his consent thereunto. But he utterly denied it. Being charged with the concealment thereof, and why he uttered not the same, he demanded to whom he should have uttered it. If to the Queen, she was the only procurer and practiser thereof. If to the King himself, he knew that the

Elizabeth.
1581. King would presently tell it to the Queen, as he did of Lord Robert [Stewart], who told him thereof; which had near hand cost him his life.

Hereupon the Lords could not acquit him of that part of the indictment, which is a kind of condemnation among them, but [was] such a one that he [Hunsdon] did not think he should have died for it, but only have had imprisonment during life, or till the King had come of riper years. This is the principal and only cause of his death.

Received a letter yesterday morning from Lord Scrope [telling him] that the Earl of Angus would be with him that day. Seeing that Morton is dead and all the Borders are quiet, knows no service he has to do her majesty here, but only to look to the town, which the Marshal and other officers here can look to as well as he. Thinks himself hardly dealt with to be kept here for no purpose. Requests him to move her majesty for leave to go up, where he is sure he can do her better service than here, especially if the Scottish King sends any ambassador to her, as no doubt he will. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 8. **32.** LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 198.

The Earl of Angus arrived here this afternoon with the two bastard sons of the late Earl of Morton, the Laird of Maynes, and the Laird of Carmichael, accompanied by twenty-three or twenty-four servants, whose case he finds to have stood so hard that there was no long abode for him in his own country.

Minds to despatch a letter to-morrow to the King of Scotland, in such sort as he has been directed by his letters of the 22nd of May. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 12. **33.** [WALSINGHAM] TO LORD SCROPE.

Harl. MSS 6999, fol. 200.

Received his letter of the 5th instant, by which he perceives that the Earl of Angus has a determination to go to him. The Queen of England's pleasure is that he shall receive and entertain him with all courtesy and favour, and all others of that party who shall come to him either in his company or otherwise, in respect of the devotion they profess to carry towards the crown of England, and their affection towards the Earl of Morton, lately executed. He would have received this answer sooner, but that they have been entertained otherwise with the despatching of the [French] commissioners, who are now on their departure.

⅓ *p.* *Copy in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed:* "June 12th, 1581. M[inute] to the L. Scroope."

June 15. **34.** [WALSINGHAM] TO HUNSDON.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 201.

Has moved the Queen of England to know what her pleasure is he should do touching the granting or not granting of a passport to Sir John Seton in case they in Scotland shall persist still in their determination to send him hither in embassage. Who thereupon comparing the circumstances of this their purpose to send to her a man,

Elizabeth.
1581. who, for such respects as are already known to his lordship, cannot be acceptable to her with the execution of the Earl of Morton, which she takes to have been done in contempt of her, since no greater matters were laid to his charge whereon to condemn him than hitherto appear, conceives that this course they take sounds to be to the breach of the long continued amity between the two crowns, to maintain which any longer she does not see that they have any disposition in them, and therefore her pleasure is that he shall insist still on his former refusal to grant him any passport. But if they happened to make choice of any other of good quality in his stead, whom he shall know to be well affected in religion and inclined to do good offices between the two crowns, then she is contented that he shall grant his passport to such a one. Incloses a note of certain advertisements he has lately received from France touching their doings in Scotland. Whitehall.

⅔ *p. Draft. Indorsed:* "June 15, 1581. M. to the L. of Hunsdon."

June 15. **35.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 203.

Perceives by his letter of the 12th that the Queen of England does not think it fit that he should repair up, which he is contented with, though there is no cause for his tarrying here. But whereas he perceives in his other letters, and also by letters from his wife, that her majesty alleges that when he is down he is loth to return hither again, she has had small cause to think so; for he protests before God that the two several times that she commanded him to put himself in readiness to come hither cost him 1000*l.*, and then stayed only by herself, without any desire of his, for he would then have very willingly have come hither; and what this last journey has cost him, besides the life of his son, others can bear witness. But, since it is her majesty's pleasure, he will obey it.

Touching their consultation of Scottish affairs, truly, Scotland standing as it does, he knows not what ground they can consult upon, or what resolution they can make, if it be not as he has often written, to let them alone among themselves, by banishing them utterly from having any traffic with England, or any favour in any respect, which will make them ere it be three months seek on their hands and knees to her majesty, and whosoever thinks to have anything at their hands by any other means will build but castles in the air. For the which he could allege sufficient reasons, which he leaves to others who, he thinks, know the state of Scotland better than he does.

He writes that there shall be order given for the strait observation of transporting of grain into Scotland. But when the horse is stolen, shut the stable door. For this last week there passed near hand twenty ships, English and Scottish, laden with grain, and [ships] pass daily, so that if any restraint was given, it was soon set at liberty again. Thus there is nobody that abides the smart of that restraint but the poor men of this town. For they having made provision of 2000 or 3000 quarters of beans, knowing them to be very good merchandise in Scotland, on the Council's letters which he received for the restraint of grain in the bishopric [Durham] and Northumber-

Elizabeth.
1581. land, has also restrained all of them, to their utter undoing if they have not present help. If he has not contrary word after the receipt of this letter, cannot, for pity sake, but set them at liberty.

Had some secret word two days since that Montbirneau is passed away secretly to France. Incloses a copy of the last letter he sent to the Earl of Lennox, to which he has received no answer, nor does he look for any.

Gelson, whom they kept twenty-six days, returned hither three days since. He knows not by what means he was set at liberty. Will make stay of as many Scottish merchants as pass this way, till he [Gelson] be satisfied for his charges and for his wrongful imprisonment. If that order might be observed with all Scottish men throughout England it would quickly bring Lennox and Arran into the hatred of the people, which is the only way to cut their throats, for they are already greatly misliked of generally, and the death of the Earl of Morton is greatly lamented by the common people, and much stomached by a great sort of the nobility. Poor Churchyard would fain be in his own country if he had any friend to procure his pardon. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Hunsdon to Lennox.)

Received his letter of the 7th instant, and has advertised the Queen of England of the contents thereof, and is sorry that she is no better satisfied at his hands touching his favour and friendship towards the Earl of Morton. For, although it may be that he could not stay his arraignment or condemnation, and that he had, indeed, an honourable assize, yet is sure her majesty thinks his credit to be so great with the King of Scots that he might have gotten his life to have been spared until his majesty had come to riper years. For, as he is yet but of tender years, so he does nothing of himself, but is directed by his lordship and others of his Privy Council.

Whereas he writes to him for his passport for Sir John Seton, he cannot but marvel that the King and his Council will offer the Queen of England that injury to send one whose coming she has already refused, and has in her own letter to the King showed sufficient cause for the same, so that he cannot send any passport for him until he knows the Queen's pleasure therein. But if it pleases the King and his Privy Council to send one who is well given in religion and well affected to the amity between both the realms, he will return his passport and show him all the courtesy he can. Berwick.

¾ *p. Copy. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 17. **36.** LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 207. Despatched one John Alleyne, servant to his very friend the Treasurer of Berwick, with his letters to the King of Scots, and with him a guide. Who—travelling with his letters in such sort and to that effect as he was directed by his letters of the 12th of May—

Elizabeth.
1581. arriving at Edinburgh, being in their lodging, it was declared to him by his host that he and all others were straitly commanded that on the coming of any Englishmen or strangers to any of their houses as guests, they should make the Earl of Arran or Alexander Hume of Manderston privy. So that their being there was made known to the Earl of Arran, who caused Alleyne to be committed to a gallery in his own lodging, and his guide to another place in the town. After Alleyn had declared to the earl that he had only a letter from him [Scrope] to the King, beseeching that the same might be presented to his grace and that he might have answer thereto, both he and his guide were very hardly and thoroughly searched for other letters and examined for other errands, demanding why they should travel without license or safe-conduct from Lord Maxwell, Warden of the Marches—who it is now thought shall be Earl of Morton—although he was then at Edinburgh, yet in such cases heretofore any man might lawfully pass to or fro with any letters to the King or others in authority, having government, without license or safe-conduct at all. Has thought good to advertise him of their strange entertainment now on their return. Has received no answer otherwise than by message of words uttered by Arran, that the King would return no other answer but that he could not think that he [Scrope] being an officer under her majesty would otherwise deal for the receipt of his rebels than by her he was directed, and so he understood that in the like manner others were received in the other March.

Having this day received his letter of the 12th instant, has imparted the effect thereof to the Earl of Angus. And, as the earl very well likes it, and very thankfully accepts the same, so has he declared that he and all his will devote themselves wholly to the Queen of England's service and devotion; and for the better confirmation thereof, has by his own letters signified so much. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 17. **37.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 209.

Having heard by my Lord Scrope how favourable her majesty has shown herself towards me upon knowledge made by you to her majesty that I was to repair into this country, and such others as should happen to be in company with me, of duty I must render to her majesty most humble thanks, praying you heartily, that as in this behalf I have found your good meaning, it will please you to be a furtherer of her majesty's favour towards me hereafter, and that by your means I may understand what it shall please her majesty [to] command me to do, for thereupon will I wholly repose myself and here await till I understand further of her majesty's pleasure. Carlisle.

⅔ *p. Certified copy* (11th of October, 1707). *Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 19. **38.** EXAMINATION CONCERNING THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.

C.P. vol XI.

"In the lettre of discourse mayd by the Scottish Queen."

After she has made a discourse of Scotland, France, and Spain,

Elizabeth.
1581. which of those places is fittest for her to repair to, she resolves that Spain is the most sure and fittest place for her help and relief.

She sets down that it is convenient to send a trusty man to the King of Spain to let him understand of the affairs of Scotland, and also of this realm; and of the friends she has here, and the means they may have to set themselves to the field and seize them from her if the King of Spain will sustain and embrace her cause and theirs. And then she names Ridolfi to be the fittest man for that purpose to use the charge secretly under colour of his traffic, for being known as he is, the King of Spain and the people will give him credit in that which he shall propound to them.

Item:—She says that the Queen of Spain a little before her death wrote to her a very amiable letter, which she thinks was not without the knowledge of the King her husband, by which she proponed the marriage of the Scottish King with one of her daughters, and also that her husband desired to have him in his custody to be nourished in the Catholic religion.

Item:—Then she declares her opinion that she thinks it best that her son should be delivered into Spain for certain years.

"In the examynatione of the Bishop of Rose taken 26 Octob. 1571."

Upon conference had between the Bishop of Ross and the Spanish ambassador touching the conveying of the Scottish Queen out of England, the Spanish ambassador says that the Duke of Alva would help the Scottish Queen the best he could, but because the time did not then serve to have it done with force, he thought it best to have her secretly conveyed by two or three ships to Flanders, *etc.* After which divers secret practices were used for that purpose, as evidently appeared by divers examinations.

After it was agreed that Ridolfi should be sent over according to the Scottish Queen's device; then there was conference had between the Duke of Norfolk and Ridolfi; in which conference Ridolfi asked that he might assure the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Alva on the behalf of the Duke of Norfolk what he would to for the Scottish Queen. Whereunto the Duke answered that he would do anything he could for her relief, and knowing first what they would do for their parts, they should be well assured of him to do and procure all he could or might do. Then Ridolfi asked what support were fit to be required, and when, and in what place they should arrive. Whereunto the Duke answered that 10,000 men were needful, whereof 4000 horsemen and the rest foot, and these to land at Harwich. Also that there were three letters of credence from the Duke of Norfolk, one to the pope, one to the King of Spain, and one to the Duke of Alva.

After many consultations Ridolfi was addressed over to the pope, the King of Spain, the Duke of Alva, and the pope's nuncio in France with instructions and letters to require money of the pope, and if the King of Spain meant out of the Low Countries, and to assure them that the Duke of Norfolk was Catholic.

After Ridolfi came into Flanders he wrote letters to the Duke of Norfolk, whereby he signified that he had spoken with the Duke of Alva, who answered that he liked well of his message, and that he

Elizabeth.
1581. would further it all he could, but at that time he had no commission from his master to meddle in those matters, and therefore willed Ridolfi to go to the pope, and in the meantime he would write to the King his master, and wished that the Duke of Norfolk should have his friends in readiness and keep the matters very secret, especially from the French; and further said he had good hope that the matter should take good success, *etc.*

The Scottish Queen had letters from the Duke of Alva, and also a message by John Hamilton that when anything was to be attempted for her he would put his hand to it, for so he had commandment from the King his master.

She had letters from the bishop of Glasgow and the pope's nuncio, whereby it appeared that she could have no aid of France, but that she must trust all to the Pope and the King of Spain. Also she received letters from the pope and his nuncio, whereby they promised aid for her delivery. When the English rebels were fled into Scotland the bishop of Ross wrote his letters that they should [go into] Flanders, and there provision should be made for them; and so they did, and then the pope sent them 12,000 crowns, which were distributed among them in Flanders, where they remained under the King of Spain's protection.

When the rebels were so relieved in Flanders they wrote to the Scottish Queen to make her send to the King of Spain for the marriage of Don John of Austria; at which time Lord Seton was thought to be a fit man for that purpose, but in the end Leonard Dacres was named by the rebels to be most fit for that office.

Lord Seton lay in Flanders, and was a dealer with the Duke of Alva for men and money for the Scottish Queen, and sent letters of his doing there to the Scottish Queen.

[*In the margin.*] The examination of the bishop of Ross, 6 November.

2½ *pp. In the hand of Sir Thomas Bromley. Indorsed by Burghley:* "19 Junii 1581. Extract out of exam. concerning the Queen of Scotes, King of Spayne and the D. of Norfolk." *Marginal references to a book.*

June 28. **39.** HUNSDON TO SUSSEX.

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 9.

The Queen of England can make no resolution in these matters of Scotland until she sees what course they mean to take among themselves. There is no necessity for his service to her; but by his being here when he may be away is but to make him worse able to serve when there shall be cause to employ him. Has so great matters to do there by reason of his sudden coming hither and that nobody can do but himself, that his absence may hinder him above 2000*l.* Whereas her majesty has said to his wife and others that when he is there he is loth to come hither, protests before God that his preparation to come hither twice last year by commandment, and stayed by her, cost him 1000*l.*, and what this last journey has cost him, others partly know and he feels; and as he has been always ready on any sudden, so will he be ever ready on two days' warning to return in post. Entreats him to take some occasion once again to move her majesty for his leave, and rather than fail, if it be but for one month.

Elizabeth.
1581.

Does not see that they have any meaning to send any ambassador to the Queen of England unless they may send Sir John Seton, nor mean to have any dealing with her, which he fears they will hear of ere long.

The Earl of Arran only lives, and reigns and rules King and country. Lennox is but a cipher, "butt" what he does in secret. But Arran is the man who does all in all, and it is verily spoken and holden for true that there is some pique between those two earls about the Earl of Morton's and Angus's lands, which they make division of at their pleasures. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p. Holograph Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 28.

40. HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 211.

Received his letter of the 23rd, by which he perceives that they know not there what resolution to take in the matters of Scotland until they see what pass they will grow to among themselves. Wherein he knows not what answer to make, for he has so often written his opinion for the help thereof, and finds it so little followed, that he will neither trouble himself any more with writing therein nor the Council with reading thereof. To let them enjoy the commodities of England without contradiction, to the great enriching of themselves, is the only thing they desire. If he saw and knew the great insolencies and proud and outrageous dealing, besides their scornful and disdainful speeches which they daily use to every Englishman who has occasion and is suffered to come among them, he would think rather that they had intention to make war upon England, than England upon them. For, whatever occasion he has to send into Scotland, if it be either for any affairs to Edinburgh or to write any letters to any of the Council there, he dares not send it by any Englishman, but must convey it in by some Scottish man or other, for what Englishman soever goes there is brought straight to this new Earl of Arran, who examines him very straitly upon a number of articles and commits him presently to prison with such rigorous words and despiteful opprobrious speeches as are not to be suffered. Doubts not but he has heard of the imprisonment of Lord Scrope's servant. These injuries they must receive "att a sorte of beggeres handes," to her majesty's great dishonour, and yet they must "dandell" them on their knees as though they were afraid of them.

Requests pardon though he writes more earnestly than wisely, for truly it grieves him to see it suffered, and withal his heart could be contented some other supplied his place. Poor Churchyard, who went thither for succour and was well used for a time, has not only been despitefully used with speeches "of a number," but was shot at and hit twice in one day with a stone-bow with a leaden pellet, which would have killed him if he had been hit in the face or any part of the head. Wherefore he complained to the King, but the doers could neither be found nor heard of, though they were known well enough, and out of whose windows they were shot. The next day he was shot at with a harquebus and missed very narrowly. Whereupon he asked leave of the King to come away, which was easily and quickly granted to him. Whereupon, being at Eyemouth [Aymouthe],

Elizabeth. 1581. he wrote to him to desire his favour for remaining in this town or in any other place in the West Marches until he might by friends procure her majesty's pardon for his late fact, committed by chance and against his will. Which he granted to him, and so he is here at present. On his coming out of Edinburgh the Earl of Arran met him in the street as he was riding to Dalkeith, and asked him which way he was going into England. Who answered, that he meant to go by Berwick, if he [Hunsdon] would license him so to do. Whereupon the Earl of Arran required and willed him, and conjured him as he professed to be a soldier, that he would do a message to him [Hunsdon] from him, and that if he would not grant to do it he would say it openly before all present, being 200 or 300. Churchyard answered him, if it were a message that no way touched her majesty in honour nor offended him [Hunsdon], he would surely do it. Whereupon the earl used these speeches to Churchyard which he sends herewith.

Finds they have no intention of sending an ambassador unless they might send Sir John Seton. Finds also that the King of Scots means nothing less towards her majesty than that which he sent in message by the Clerk Register, and the next confirmed it himself to Nicholas Errington; but [it] was done for some other purpose. Surely, for anything he can find or see, the Queen's majesty is not to trust to any word or promise that the King should make to her, for he is holden amongst themselves for the greatest dissembler that ever was heard of for his years. It is plainly said in Scotland that the hastening of Morton's death came out of France, and [was] only procured by them, they in Scotland having no intention as much as to have arraigned him. After his death Montbirneau and George Douglas were sent into France, and, as it is constantly affirmed here, they have sent to procure men to be sent hither, the likelihood whereof he refers to wiser heads than his own. But sure it is that 400 or 500 of the Scottish soldiers who served in Flanders are landed this last week in Scotland. This new Earl of Arran is the only man who rules King and country, and Lennox attends only on the King, without show of doing anything. There is great appearance of some discord to fall out shortly between those two earls; which would not be soon enough though it were to-morrow.

As he writes that the Queen can make no resolution of these matters in Scotland until she sees what course they will take among themselves—which is a good principle—so, having no service to employ him in here till that time, may license him to repair up for a time, where he may inform her better of the state of Scotland than from hence, and will be the better able to maintain his part here when she shall have cause of service.

The Borders were not so quiet these twenty years as they be at present, especially his wardenry. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

Postscript.—The Earl of Angus was desirous to speak with Archibald Douglas, who has ridden to Carlisle to him this morning.

3 *pp. Postscript in Hunsdon's hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same :—

(Message from Arran to Hunsdon.)

"Churchyard," said the Earl of Arran, "if thou go to England show

Elizabeth.
1581. my Lord of Hunsdon this I speak of, for the tranquility and peace of both the realms, that there repairs to the Lord Governor's presence a man who was at the murder of the King's majesty's father; which man I would not should be about a man of honour as my lord is, for fear of the infection [which] might be taken thereby." "And further," said the Earl of Arran, "evil tales and men of seditious minds have always been a hindrance to the common quietness of both the realms of Scotland and England." "Which," said he, "I dare prove in any lawful manner, if I be challenged." Always thinking, as he said, that the Lord Governor of Berwick, and especially the Queen's majesty, were ignorant of those practices. "Notwithstanding," said he, "England is a receptacle of all those that offend in Scotland, either in treasons or murders"; which, he thought, if my Lord Governor understood, would not be suffered. And so he charged me openly, and as he went to his horse (towards Dalkeith) to show my Lord Governor. *Signed:* Churchyard.

1 *p.* *In Churchyard's hand.* *Indorsed by Hunsdon.*

June 30. **41.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 214.

On the direction of two several letters, the one to yourself, the other to her majesty's trusty minister, Mr. Thomas Randolph, I have received from him, in effect, the like answer to both, whereby I understand her highness' loving care had of me, and accustomed clemency more largely extended in my favour than my merit can deserve; which I can no other ways requite at this present but with unfeigned mind to remain ready with to do her majesty acceptable service. My present estate and [that of] so many as are with me "craves" that her majesty should as well understand the cause of my departure from my native country, as the occasion of my remaining here, together with the verity of all accidents that have of late occurred there, and ill appearances that may, to her majesty's misliking and our grief of mind, fall out in that realm. As in the faithful opening of these matters I shall omit no part of my duty, so is it my mind to remain ready to be employed in whatsoever her majesty shall think convenient to be done for helping of matters that are evil used. The frequent mutations of that country are not small in number, [and] the apparent accidents like to fall out both diverse and dangerous, so that neither the said accidents nor their apparent remedies can be made so sensible to her majesty by writing as I would wish. Therefore I think it convenient to direct my cousin, Mr. Archibald Douglas, to her majesty, that by him my knowledge and mind may be "understand" to her grace. The same being laid open before her highness's eyes, the best or least evil may be elected, assuring your honour whatsoever her highness and her honourable Council shall resolve upon, I shall be ready to perform so far as shall lie in my power, *etc.* In the meantime, I pray your honour that it may please you to make her majesty acquainted with this my letter, and to obtain license that my said cousin may repair to her majesty for the effect aforesaid. Carlisle.

1 *p.* *Certified copy dated 11th of October 1707.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1581. July 10.
Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 1.

42. MARY'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE BISHOP OF GLASGOW.

[*Gives directions with reference to the affairs of her dowry in France.*]

11½ *pp. French. In Nau's hand. Indorsed.*

July 14.
Harl. MSS. 6999, fol. 216.

43. LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having on the 12th instant received his letters of the 8th with a letter to the Earl of Angus, and also his letter of the 11th which came to his hands yesterday, with two letters to the said earl, has not only delivered all his letters to the earl, who takes the same very thankfully, as he trusts he will perceive by his own letters sent herewith, but also has thoroughly considered of both his letters addressed to him with her majesty's directions in the same.

As touching her majesty's pleasure that he should use some spials of the Scottish nation by whom he should be from time to time informed of the state of things there, and specially whether presently there be any practice in hand for the altering of the form of religion there used, will leave nothing undone herein that may tend to the furtherance of her majesty's service. Finds by conference with the earl that, indeed, there is a practice among them for the altering of religion, and the same is confirmed to him by letters of great credit yesternight. Yet the earl believes that the nobility, for the most part, and the greatest number of the borough towns of Scotland generally are so well affected to religion, and will so much mislike of any alteration, that without some foreign aid it will be a thing very hard to bring to pass if any comfort or countenance be made or showed to the contrary.

Purposes shortly, as is willed by his letter of the 11th instant, to write to the King of Scots for redress of these late disorders and spoils committed by his subjects of Liddisdale in this wardenry. But having sundry times heretofore written in the like causes to his grace, has received no redress nor delivery almost by the space of these three years, to the great grief and impoverishment of her majesty's poor subjects, and therefore is in the less hope of reformation at this time. If it so fall out as heretofore it has done, will so deal for the defence of those under him as best he may do, and will therein follow the direction referred by the said letters to his discretion. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed.*

July 21.

44. MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 15th instant on the 17th, on his way to York, making mention that the Queen of England is informed from France and other ways that he was a principal actor in the execution of the death of the King of Scots' father, whereby, as a person noted for the same, he could not do that good coming to the Court for the Earl of Angus that some other might, and desiring him, therefore, to forbear to come until he may have cleared himself of blame. There is no doubt but her majesty and the Council may receive slanderous information against him if they shall give ear to

Elizabeth.
1581. the report of enemies and not consider the innocency of their devoted friends.

Is persuaded that it is known to all Scotsmen, and to the most part of the nobility of England, that the Earl of Morton and he were accused before the King of Scotland and his Council of that unworthy fact. The earl by the fury of his enemies is taken away, and he remains alive to be calumniated to her majesty, and not suffered to have access to answer for his own innocency. In this respect his present state of living is worse than the earl, who with honourable fame among the best sort has ended the course of this transitory life. Their very accuser and judges before whom the earl answered, in their conscience ["conference"] understood that they were innocent. Only to make them odious and themselves to appear righteous in their doings was that form devised. The very cause from whence their troubles proceeded was a preconceived opinion that the Earl of Morton, who had served the King most truly in his tender years, was now able in the beginning of his years of discretion to "remember" him how greatly he was bound to the Queen of England for the great benefits that himself, his realm, and subjects had received, and to have persuaded him to remain thankful and follow her course, which was the only way for his preservation. This his well-advised intention was so contrarious to the designs of his accusers, and so different from the plot they have laid down to the danger of his reign and overthrow of religion, that nothing could satisfy their incensed fury but the Earl of Morton's life. As they have from the beginning made him companion to all the accusations and slanders laid against him, so is it their meaning that he [Douglas] should be participant of the "remanent" of his fortune, and as they while he was yet living forged lies, full of malice against him, and suborned lewd men to speak ill and untruly of him, so now, after his death, they do not forbear to raise new slanders against him and his house, casting out open speeches that his lordship should have confessed to the ministers in secret manner greater matter worthy of cruel death. When the ministers understood this they made answer that in their next sermons they would declare that no such matter was of verity, and his very words they would make open for staying of further inconveniences. When great confluence of people looked for the same, order was taken by his accusers that they should abstain from speaking of that wherefore they were gathered. In the meantime they have, in the name of the ministers, set forth a book containing infamous libels against the Earl of Morton, and forged lies against himself, all tending to make their doings and proceedings against him appear upright, the earl worthy of death, and him odious. Some of these books are sent into France to be printed; others secretly conveyed into England as if it were done by the ministers themselves. They will affirm, being required, that they never knew any such matter. Such is the present state of Scotland that they dare nor make answer by writing. If any of these forged devices have moved the Queen of England to think that he should forbear to come to the Court for a time, he prays him to consider that the delay of time and the not answering of these matters may produce a tacit affirmation that the Earl of Morton justly deserved his death, and if it shall be understood that by her majesty's commandment he is debarred from presence

Elizabeth.
1581. and answering for his innocency, it will be thought that she approves the ill to both. Doubts not he will consider what comfort this may produce to enemies, and what discouragement to friends, together with the danger of the Earl of Angus's credit at home.

If it shall be known to all such friends as know the ground from whence his trouble has proceeded that his credit is so far prejudiced in England that he cannot be suffered to make answer for his own innocency, he is afraid it will breed despair and wound the hearts of the Queen of England's friends in Scotland in such manner that it shall do harm, which he doubts not her majesty will prevent.

On the other part, he can be content that all men shall understand that his repair to the Court is to this end, if any other from France or Scotland shall justly complain of him or his behaviour past, to whom he shall not make sufficient answer for defence of his innocency before the Queen of England, her Council, or before whom she shall please to depute for the hearing of that cause, he will be content to be delivered to any complainant according to her royal judgment and dignity.

Prays him to declare to her majesty that whereas liberty was before craved that he might do good in the Earl of Angus's causes, he is forced to sue the same for defence of his own innocency, and to remain his friend in obtaining her favourable answer, and that with speed the same may be sent to the Lord President of York [Earl of Huntingdon], where he remains for the present; also that advertisement may be sent to Lord Scrope, for satisfaction of the Earl of Angus, for his repairing to the Court.

3⅛ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "21 July. The coppie of Mr. Archib. Dowglasses letter to Mr. Secr . . ."

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 175. Copy of the same.

July 21. **45.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. JOHN SOMERS.

C.P., vol. XI. The inclosed cipher was found in a letter of the Queen of Scots that has been intercepted. I had committed it to my servant Philips to do it, but that he is now visited with sickness in some extremity, and therefore her majesty's pleasure is you should take some pains withal, which you shall have good leisure to do between this time and my going to Paris. London. *Signed:* Fra. Walsingham.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same.

A letter in cipher to which there is no key.

July 26. **46.** EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS SENT BY MARY.

C.P., vol. XI. A warrant from the Queen of Scots to the bishop of Glasgow to pay to John Hunter, prior of the Jacobins of Glasgow, his pension of 80 livres per annum.

A warrant to Anthony de Chaulnez, her treasurer of finance, to pay to Archibald Hamilton 200 livres for his yearly pension.

A warrant to the auditors of her treasury of account to allow to him the payment of 1039 crowns, *etc.*, for silks brought to Sheffield by Jacques de St. Lez to the valet of her wardrobe.

Elizabeth.
1581. An instruction from the Queen of Scots to the bishop of Glasgow to be showed to the French King of her griefs touching her dowry in France.

["10 July" *entered in the margin opposite each of the foregoing paragraphs.*]

In primis:—Her dowry by contract of marriage being 60,000 livres, she has wanted 14,000 livres upon the aid of Poictiers.

Secondly:—Many things delivered her for her dowry are not found to the value delivered, as Espargne, and the forest of Chisey in Poictou is overvalued 1426 livres.

Thirdly:—She has not been recompensed for the Duchy of Touraine, assigned to the Duke of Anjou.

Fourthly:—Whereas the county of Senlis was assigned in recompense of the Duchy of Touraine, she is impeached therein by the Duchess of Montpensier by letters patent of later date; and if it shall be required, that Madame de Montpensier may still continue this, and the Queen of Scots to be otherwise recompensed, she requires that the county of Rheims may be delivered to Madame de Montpensier, being within her husband's government.

Fifthly:—Her lands in Poictou by the armies there, and those in Champagne by the "reistres," have impoverished her dowry, as she has rebated to her farmers above 150,000 livres, and presently by Monsieur's journey into Flanders her lands in Picardy will be of small value.

Sixthly:—She complains that her officers at Poictiers be enjoined to build up the palace there, and the bridge of Sauzes, which decayed before her time.

Seventhly:—She complains that there is sale of the great timber in all her lands, whereby she loses the profits of pannage.

Eighthly:—All benefices, etc., belonging to her dowry are given away by the King to her great loss; and of late the conciergerie of Plessis Towers has been given to others contrary to his grants. She complains also of wrongs done to her by Lodovic d'Adieceto in the purchase of the county of Chasteda Villen: likewise of the lack of the pension of 20,000 livres not paid her since 1570, which she desires to have for the entertainment of certain Scottish men banished into France, or else that the same pension may be granted over to her son, the Prince of Scotland.

Lastly:—She requires an assurance of three or four good merchants that she may have answered her her dowry of 120,000 livres.

Letters from the Queen [of Scotland] to Monsieur St. Cherwood, her maître d'hostel and intendent of her affairs in Champaigne.

Others to Pugguillion, her premier maître d'hostel and intendent of her finances.

Others to Monsieur d'Olu, her counseilleur and intendent of her affairs in Poictou.

Others to Monsieur de Vergier [Vergu], president of Tours and chancellor to the Queen of Scots.

Others to Monsieur Chalmer, counsellor in the Session at Edinburgh.

Letters to Monsieur de Chaner, counsellor, treasurer, and receiver general of the finances of the Queen of Scots. *Nota*, Monsieur Arnould is his brother. *Nota*, that Monsieur de Ruisseau is brother-

Elizabeth.
1581. in-law to de Nau, the Queen's secretary; which Ruisseau is intendent of the Queen's affairs in Vermandois.

Monsieur Blacknaies, "medicine" of the Queen of Scots; Monsieur d'Audlours, secretary; Seigneur de Senlis, premier tailleur.

2½ *pp. Indorsed:* "July 1581. Collections out of certeine French lettres, etc."; *and by Burghley:* "From the Q. Scottes, sent to France."

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 183. Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 292. Another copy of the same.

July 28. **47.** DUKE OF FLORENCE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XI. The Earl of Westmorland, who is going to serve his Catholic majesty in Flanders, passing by here, I would not let the occasion pass of letting your majesty know the affection I have always borne to you, and the great desire I have for your prosperity and greatness. Florence. *Signed.* El gran Duca di Tuscana.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 29. **48.** ANGUS TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII, fol. 296. Please your honour, the famous report that I have heard of your honour's happy journey to the realm of Scotland for the preservation of the whole good subjects thereof from the heavy burden and yoke of careless strangers, wherein they were involved at that time, when it pleased Almighty God of his goodness to call her majesty to [the] royal crown of this realm and make her the instrument of their said deliverance, and your honour the happy messenger thereto, moves me to assuredly believe that your honour will not forbear to "confer" the dangerous state of that time with the present state of that realm, which at this time carries with it the like perilous qualities in all respects as then "remanit," only this reserved, that the remedy appears to be a great deal more easy at this time that at that time the effect proved, and the assurance of friendship more permanent, if it may please her majesty "to deill into it."

Your honour may perceive that the overthrow of religion is threatened, the intention to draw away the King my sovereign's good mind and thankful inclination from her majesty is imminent, and [there is] open intention to extinguish the memory of so great benefits her majesty has bestowed for the King my sovereign's preservation from his infancy.

For the better opening of these inconveniences and their apparent remedies I was of mind to have directed my cousin Mr. Archibald Douglas to her majesty. Which opinion I have changed, because of a letter directed from her majesty's secretary willing me to forbear to send him at this time. In his place I have thought convenient to send the bearer hereof, my servant, with a letter to her majesty humbly craving that I may be licensed to repair to her majesty's presence for the declaration of my own cause, and for the better order taking for the performance of such matters as shall be resolved upon by her majesty and honourable Council. "Maist hertlie praying" your honour for the furtherance hereof. Carlisle. *Signed:* Angus.

1 *p. Holograph. No address, etc.*

Elizabeth.
1581.
July 31.
Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 24.

49. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Received his letter of the 27th "thys 30," at Aukland, the bishop of Durham's. Is sorry that this great matter of marriage can take no better resolution either off or on. Fears these delays will be neither for her majesty's profit nor surety. Being long at Berwick without any exercise, found himself very apt to some great inconveniences and some sickness. All his wardenry being as quiet as he can wish it, and having no service to be done there, leaving Mr. Marshal and others of her majesty's Council there, was so bold as to make a journey through Northumberland, and so to some of his friends in the bishopric [Durham]. Being at Durham, in Doctor Belamy's house, fell into great extremity of pain from Sunday morning till Monday at 10 o'clock, at which time he "voydyd a stone besydes a grete deale of gravell which I voyde dayly," having never been touched therewith before. But seeing that riding breaks it thus from him, he will not suffer it to congeal within him, and so having found so great ease and help by his riding, is now returning to Berwick.

Touching Mr. Archibald Douglas; the writing that he [Hunsdon] sent to Mr. Walsingham of the Earl of Morton's death was sent to him from Alexander Hume of Heuton Hall, who sent him word that he had it from the ministers.

Mr. Walsingham wrote to him three weeks since that her majesty was induced to give him leave to come up; but stayed upon a letter of Lord Scrope's for the attempt that the Elwoods did in Bewcastle, which, indeed, was a matter of small moment. The King of Scots has sent 200 soldiers to Cesford for present redress of all offences made against England—whereof he has small cause to complain, and has promised present redress to Lord Scrope, so that there is no appearance of any misorder to be committed on the Borders; but rather an inclination to preserve the amity between the two realms. Incloses a copy of a letter from the Laird of Cesford sent four days since to Mr. Selby. Because he hears that her majesty is unwilling to have him return, will not offend her in seeking for leave.

On the death of Mr. Wilson, on the commendation of a great sort of gentlemen well given in religion, was bold to write to the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Leicester, Mr. Walsingham, and others of his friends in the commendation of Doctor Bellamy to be dean of Durham, in whose commendation the bishop writes. Is bold to be an earnest suitor in his favour. Aukland. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2¼ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Aug. 5.
Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 15.

50. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO ARRAN.

This bearer, my friend, has declared to me some part of your lordship's good disposition and inclination to the Queen's majesty my sovereign. For my own part I am right assured your lordship has always known how ready and willing I have been to the good nourishment of amity between both these realms, and the same good respect yet remains so long as my Prince and country receive no prejudice. Which like opinion being conceived of your lordship on sundry reports, and not least by this bearer, especially that you continue forward and settled in the maintenance of God's true

Elizabeth. 1581. religion, such moved me to return this bearer to your lordship in the most secret manner I can, instructed to declare my further mind.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Aug. 6. **51.** SIR JOHN FOSTER TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 308.

I have travailed by all the ways and means I can to understand what course the King of Scotland will take for his marriage, and with what Prince he intends to league himself, and as far as I can learn he is most inclined to the King of Spain, which seems the rather to be true, for that Farnyhurst is so bountifully received at his hands that he can desire no more, and is not only restored to all his own lands, rooms, and living, but also to the Laird of Grange's living, and is now presently attending on the King at the Court, and, as I hear, will be at the Borders very shortly. It was thought that the heat that was between the Earl of Lennox and James Stewart, now Earl of Arran, was but counterfeited; but it is very true, for whomsoever the one loves the other despises.

I doubt not but your honour has heard of the arrival of the Earl of Huntly and the Earl of Crawford, who came home the 22nd of July last. The said Earl of Huntly was very well received by the King, and far better by his "good father" the Earl of Lennox. His contract of marriage was made since his coming home, with the Earl of Lennox's daughter, whom he saw in France before his home coming. She is of the age of nine years or thereabouts. He is to pass hence into his own country very shortly to prepare himself and there remain a month or five weeks, and then to come to the Court again to wait upon the King. At the next Parliament the Earl of Lennox is to be made Duke of Lennox.

The Earl of Argyll has taken seisin of the barony of Kenneale, and shortly after James Stewart, now Earl of Lennox [*sic*], has taken seisin thereof again.

The King has been minded every ten days this six weeks to have gone to Glasgow, and has protracted the time, and now it is set down for the 15th instant, and it is thought for the coming in of some strangers there.

The gentlemen who depended on the house of Hamilton are now banished forth of Scotland for the fact that was committed at Stirling, and came to his house at the making hereof. Alnwick. *Signed:* John Foster.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. No styleaf or address.*

[Aug. 15.] **52.** STATE OF SCOTLAND.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 315.

"The state quherin the effaires of Scotland ar reducit requiris that hir majeste may tak sum spedye resolution, othervaise hir hyenes fryndis in that realme wilbe dryven to apparent vraik be resson of the approching of the parliament. Sen force is not intendit to be ane meane to helpe materris thair remanis no vay bot intercession to recower lossis, quhilk be all apparence wilbe ineffectuall gif sic as rewlis abowt the King sall not be movit to persuade his grace

* The date 1583 entered in the margin in a letter hand is wrong.

Elizabeth.
1581. to assent therto. Thair is none able to move or persuade bot ather the erle of Lennox or Arrayne or boyth joyntlye. Thay boyth at this present holde owt thair handis be oppen schaw as gif it var craving hir majesteis favowr, at leist thay haif offerit to hir hyenes ministarris beand thair speciallye to Maister Arington at his layte being in Scotland so far as culd be cravit. Gif the saide captain Arington mycht be send to the Kingis grace vyth ane lettir for Bordour materris or uthervaise derected he mycht privatlye knaw gif the saidis erllis or ony of thayme remanit of the samin mynd quhairin they var at his layte being thair. Apon knawledge had thairof he mycht fall in dealing vyth thayme, as gif it procedit from him self, for the sending of an ambassadour or meting of commissionaris vythin Ingland. Gif hir majesteis ressonable dessiris salbe grantit thayr dois remayne assurit hoip that materris may be helpit be quiet meanis, at leist be no greit chargis to hir majeste vyth sic thankfulnes and seurtye to hir heynes and this realme as hathe beyn justlye deservit. It is thocht be the Erle of Angus his fryndis in Scotland the gretar favour that salbe onderstand hir majeste is myndit to schaw to him vilbe occasion that the King and these that rewlis abowte hym sall the moir ernistlye suite to hir majeste for favour. Thairfore he humlye cravis that he may haif licence to repair in the cuntrey so far as York thair to be reddye to cum to hir majesteis presens quhen it salbe hir hyhenes gud plesour to gif him licence. In the meane tyme the brute to go that he hes liberte to repar to Courte. In consideration that thair is presentlye ane nomber off gentill men in his cumpanye all banisshit thair cuntrey for ane cause and destitute of present helpe for diffraying of thair chargis, that it may pleis hir majeste to mak him haif the loane of an thowsand lib. sterling quhilk he sall thankfullye repay at quhat tyme soevir he sall recover his princis fawour or liberte and seure accesse to his natyve cuntrey."

1¾ *pp.* *In the hand of Archibald Douglas.*

[Aug. 15.] **53.** STATE OF SCOTLAND.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 315.

The state whereunto the affairs of Scotland are reduced requires that her majesty may take some speedy resolution, otherwise her highness' friends in that realme will be driven to apparent wreck by reason of the approaching of the parliament. Since force is not intended to be a mean to help matters, there remains no way but intercession to recover losses, which by all appearance will be ineffectual if such as rule about the King shall not be moved to persuade his grace to assent thereto.

There is none able to move or persuade but either the Earl of Lennox or Arran, or both jointly. They both at this present hold out their hands by open show as if it were craving her majesty's favour; at least they have offered to her ministers there, specially to Mr. Arington at his late being in Scotland so far as could be craved. If the said Captain Arington might be sent to the King with a letter for Border matters or otherwise directed he might privately know if the said earls or any of them remained of the same mind wherein they were at his last being there. Upon knowledge had thereof he

Elizabeth.
1581. might fall in dealing with them, as if it proceeded from himself, for the sending of an ambassador or meeting of commissioners within England.

If her majesty's reasonable desires shall be granted there remains assured hope that matters may be helped by quiet means, at least by no great charges to her majesty, with such thankfulness and surety to her and this realm [England] as have been justly deserved.

It is thought by the Earl of Angus's friends in Scotland "the gretar favour that salbe onderstand her majeste is myndit to schaw to him ville occasion that the King and these that rewlis about him sall the moir ernistlye sute to her majeste for favour," therefore he humbly craves that he may have licence to repair as far as York, there to be ready to come to her majesty's presence when it shall be her good pleasure to give him licence: in the meantime the bruit to go that he has liberty to repair to Court. In consideration that there is presently a number of gentlemen in his company, all banished their country for one cause and destitute of present help, for defraying of their charges he requests that her majesty will "mak" him have the loan of 1000*l.* sterling, which he will thankfully repay at what time soever he shall recover his Prince's favour or liberty and sure access to his native country.

1¾ *pp. In the hand of Archibald Douglas.*

Aug. 17. **54.** JAMES VI. TO MARY.
C.P., vol. IX.

Madam, I have received the letter that it pleased you to do me the honour of writing me by this bearer, dated from Chatsworth, the 10th of July, and have been infinitely pleased to learn by the same that, thanks be to God, you are in better health than you have been before this last winter; and as to what you direct George Douglas that you desire I should do, I will make you reply soon. He is in France; whom I am sure you have already informed of my news; and being only here to render account of the receipt of yours both by the said bearer and also the others that you wrote me of the 20th of May last, I will not give you a longer discourse, except to beg you very humbly to be assured that I will always bear you the honour and duty that I owe you, and I will obey you in everything that it pleases you to honour me with your commandments. Dalkeith. *Signed:* Jaques R.

1 *p. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 28. **55.** COMMISSION BY MARY TO THE BISHOP OF GLASGOW.
C.P., vol. XI.

Mary by the grace of God Queen of Scotland, Dowager of [France], Duchess of Touraine, Countess of Poictou, Chaumont in Bassigny and Verma[ndois] d'Espernay, Saint Menchoust, Victry and Senlis, to all those who shall see these present letters. As of all time we have never had anything so dear and in greater . , . to our own life so many times hazarded for this occasion than the preservation . . . of our beloved only son and sole heir. What we desire to do for him . . . in the request which has been on his part newly made to us for his assurance . . . of the crown of Scotland associating him from the present with us in the same and granting to him . . .

Elizabeth.
1581. administration and government of the state and affairs of the said country and by the same providing exactly as he is required against all the principal diff[iculties] which in consequence of that and of all the past could concern in particular our . . . of one quality or the other, as in more particularly contained by our [letters] addressed hereupon. We cause you to know that we trust entirely in the good sense virtue faithful duty and sincere affection that they bear to the good of our affairs and to our . . . most Reverend Father in God, James de Beton, Archbishop of Glasgow . . . Great Almoner Proctor General and superintendent of our affairs and . . . ordinary in France, our well beloved and faithful cousins George Earl of H[untly], Earl of Eglinton, our well beloved and faithful George Lord Seton, John C. . . . our dear and well beloved James Nau, counsellor and secretary of our common finances, those for these causes and with good considerations to what we . . . have ordained and appointed, we charge ordain and appoint done, and do our special . . . and have given them to three four or five of them in the absence or . . . hindrance the other one being always our said ambassador . . . full power authority commission and special commandment hereby . . . to find our said son and as well with him as those who will be also appointed on his part to confer, negociate and treat in our name of the means conditions articles points . . . particularities dependent on the same association according to the above instructions to our said ambassador therein to accord, conclude and come to an agreement with the best . . . reasonable expedience that could serve for this purpose and removing by this means all obstacles which could cause any hindrance or difficulty to do everything in our said name, and to pass all such declarations authentic letters . . . that will be necessary; and generally to do, negociate promise and agree herein what we ourselves should or could do if we were present in person, even if there be any matter which requires more special . . . commandment than is contained in this . . . which we promise in good faith and the word of the Queen to hold agreeable . . . and firm for ever all that by our said deputies in form and manner . . . in this behalf has been done negociated concluded promised and determined to approve the whole and . . . within the time that will be agreed by them and to observe keep and accomplish it in every point and to do keep and observe it inviolably without ever breaking it in any sort or manner whatsoever. In testimony of which we have signed these . . . with our hand, and to the same caused to be put our great seal. Given at the manor of S[heffield] in August the 28th day of the year of grace 1581.

1 *p.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 4. **56.** ADVICE TO BE GIVEN TO JAMES VI.

Cott. Calig, C. VI., fol. 179. "Advise to be geven to the King of Scottes."

That it shall be very necessary that the matter of association between the King and his mother for avoiding of dangerous jealousies as well abroad as at home be cleared out of hand; that the King be careful to have none about him that are inclined to violent and bloody counsels; that by the advice of the States perfect concord be

Elizabeth.
1581. wrought by mediators between his subjects of quality; that for the surety of his nobility there may be a general oblivion of all matters past from the first year of his reign, except the murder of the King's father and the two Regents; that he call before him such of quality as are noted to be religious, and that such as are inclined to foreign course and oppose the amity be removed; that the King avoid, except in cases of great necessity, to charge his subjects with great taxes and impositions, which in a free country, as that realm is, are like to work, by the alienation of the subjects' hearts, dangerous effects. For the avoiding whereof it will be necessary for the King, with the advice of his estates, to take some good course for the well ordering of his rents and casualties.

In this dangerous time, full of practices, regard is to be had that his chief castles be committed into the hands of such as are not only void of partiality, but are men who have good inheritance and are known to be religious.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.*

Sept. 6. **57.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO [ARRAN].

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 16. I received your letter by this bearer. I am right glad your lordship imparted the matter to the Duke of Lennox, by which means I have received his courteous letter in declaration of his earnest affection to the Queen's majesty my sovereign. I have written to his grace again by this bearer. Because it appears that both your lordships carry one mind and desire to have all things well between the King your sovereign and the Queen's majesty my mistress, I have no doubt but with your lordships' good wisdom the matter may be so handled from you as may cause a good and honourable conference of each side, and thereupon is there great appearance for much good to be done for the contentation of both.

Your lordship will consider, I am sure, that the Queen's majesty has been a most faithful friend both to the King and that whole country, and therefore the worthier to be kept and continued in her wonted good disposition. Greenwich.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.*

Sept. 7. **58.** JAMES VI. TO GEORGE DOUGLAS.

C.P., vol. XI. [*See No. 60.*]

Sept. 8. **59.** DUKE OF LENNOX TO GEORGE DOUGLAS.

C.P., vol. XI. [*See No. 60.*]

Sept. 9. **60.** LETTER FROM PARIS.

C.P., vol. XI. "Please your honor," on the 17th of September Jacques, the Frenchman who was sent by George Douglas, returned to Paris with such answer and direction from the King and Duke of Lennox as your honour may understand by the substance of some letters which I have read; of which, because I could neither get the copy nor principals from George Douglas, to whom they were directed, I have thought best to write the principal matter and sum of them as near as

Elizabeth.
1581. my memory can serve after the perusing of them and making the sentences as well as I could.

I have also seen a letter from the Queen mother of Scotland directed to the said George, of an old date in July, which has been perused in Scotland. It was received by the Earl of Arran, and with the rest of the directions is come to the said George. The substance thereof I have also thought meet to be certified to your honour, to the end that by collecting all together her majesty may understand what course will be followed by the mother and the son.

James VI. to George Douglas.

Has received his letter together with one from the Duke of Guise. Desires him to give him most hearty thanks for his good advice and courtesy, which he will be glad to requite with the like good mind to him at all times. Is to deal with the King of France in like form and manner that he may prepare to be here at his next Parliament, where he would be glad that the ancient league might be renewed, that thereby his subjects might understand that the right of his crown was established in his person by his advice and consent. Glasgow, Sept. 7th.

After the said letter these words are written with the King's own hand—"Mon petit singe croyes ce que le rousseau t'escrira de ma part."

By the word "rousseau" is to be understood the Duke of Lennox. This letter was directed by the advice of the Council.

The substance of the Duke of Lennox's letter.

The contents of your last direction were well liked of by the King; yet because in the performing of it some fear was taken that grudge and slander of the people might arise against him, it was thought meet to be resolved on by so many of the Council as were well affectionate to that cause, where, after some dispute, it was thought very dangerous for the mother and the son that the King should perform that he was most willing to do, by reason there is a despair entered into the hearts of the whole people of Scotland that they can be in no surety if the King shall grant himself unlawfully crowned. Therefore we have concluded, as most sure for the advancement of the course of their affairs, that it is best and most sure that her majesty request the most Christian King of France to acknowledge her son as King of Scotland in such form and manner as has been devised, and with him ratify and confirm the ancient league betwixt the two realms, which will best serve to their designs. To this effect letters are directed to her majesty that will satisfy her desire and be to her contentment. The answer to these you will receive where you are. I have written all this matter at great length to Monsieur de Guise. The letters which you receive from the King your master are communicated to the whole Council. Because there is good espial taken what he does, he could write no further but some little word of postscript with his own hand, whereby you may understand that you should receive the remnant of his mind from me; which is this, that concerning the marriage of the daughter of Navarre, wherein some speech has been, his majesty is nowise minded that way, because

Elizabeth.
1581. so is his mother's will and mind. But he will not fail in his marriage and all other matters to follow her advice, and the counsel of Monsieur de Guise, and will also do as they shall devise in the matters that are now doubtful, "as well after that the league shall be ratified as he is now minded to perform it, if it shall be found more apt for the purpose, which they that are here cannot perform so well to agree in all respects." By some whispering mind we have had occasion to suspect the dealing of the "Cownte de Arrayne," and now by some words escaped forth of his own mouth it is confirmed that he is not to be trusted in our privy affairs. Therefore, signify to her majesty, as we have done, that no letter from her come to his hands, but that they shall be directed to me or to yourself. It will be taken in ill part if writings shall be directed to her son till such time as matters shall proceed farther. The sooner the league shall be confirmed it will be the better introduction for the rest of their affairs. If you do not receive "tymous" answer by the means that we have used, you may let her majesty understand the whole by your mean there. My own particular offers I refer to a letter directed to you by my servant. Edinburgh, Sept. 8th. "The Duke of Lennox to have the advice of sike as he consultes, which was in Edenburg, and not in Glasgow at the directing hereof."

The substance of the Queen's letter to George Douglas.

The special affection that you have ever borne to me and to my service makes me [write] this present to desire you to show to my son that it will not be best for him that he should any longer dissemble the good affection that he has borne and bears to me. By the opening of it all Princes of the world will think well of him, and I am assured that the Queen of England justly can find no fault with the doing thereof, which makes me believe that he will do as has been devised. The service that your old uncle of Mar in my life has done to me is so acceptable that I would be glad to know in what I might recompense him. Make my commendations to the two that are most near to my son, and declare to them that I give them most hearty thanks for their duty employed against the Earl of Morton, who was my chiefest enemy. Of his execution I am heartily contented, and look by their mean to be made quit of the remnant who there are my enemies.

This letter is written in French, as [*sic*] the other immediately preceding is directed to George Douglas, in his absence to the Earl of Arran. Other letters of the same substance are directed to the bishop of Glasgow, which I have not seen. The said bishop and George, on the 18th instant, communicated the contents of this direction to Monsieur de Guise, who, after the ending of their masquerades that now trouble the Court, has promised to move the King to give audience to George Douglas as ambassador for the King of Scotland, provided always, before the doing hereof, he may have the Queen of Scotland's handwriting to move the King to that effect; which at the writing of this letter was not come to the hands of any of the "aforesaydis." They look for direction from her shortly.

By these premises your honour may understand that the end of all their course, if it shall be suffered to proceed, will turn to hostility, if their desires whatsoever shall be refused. Her majesty is wise;

whom I pray God to preserve and to let her in time understand how great difference there is betwixt the natural clemency at all times used by her, and tyranny of Papists, if they should—as God forbid—have equal power.

I understand the bishop of Glasgow and George [Douglas] have written to the Queen mother there [of France] that I am "in desiring" that the Christian King may intercede for the Earl of Angus, which they think meet should be granted, not only by him, but that she and all her friends should do the like, if the said earl and his friends should make promise to run her and her son's course. Hereupon they crave her own opinion, with command to travail in this matter if the earl shall make the promise mentioned; which they would have me to do in his name. I have, according to your honour's direction, excused myself that I cannot meddle in that matter without special command or direction, which I have not at this time. I look, when they shall receive their answer, to be further pressed in this matter. I mean to prevent the same and to retire myself forth of this country, if her majesty shall have no further service to command here, wherein I can do little good if they that are here shall conceive opinion that I am not willing to run the course by them devised; which I mind never to do. Herein I pray your honour to let me understand her majesty's good pleasure. I have written the copy of this letter to my Lord of Leicester according to my promise, which I humbly pray your honour cause to be delivered to him. The Scottish occurrents come into this country are so uncertain that I mean not to trouble your honour with the reading of them. Paris.

3½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "9 September, 1580. Coppy of a letre written from Paris by Archibald Douglas.* The negotiation of G[eorge] D[ouglas] sent thither from the Sc[ottish] K[ing] and D[uke] of Lennox." *The name of the writer is carefully crossed out.*

Sept. 11. **61.** MR. DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 9.

Cavallion wrote in France that this forespoken marriage of Lennox and Hamilton was thought by the Queen's friends to be the only mean to draw the whole Hamiltons and Stewarts to the mother's devotion. Whereupon the master and he thought meet that the King might be moved to abstain from the performance of any such matter that carried suspicion towards her majesty with it. In this respect they advised that his honour might give advice to the master in this matter as if he had received it from France, as by this ticket he may perceive; which he would his honour should now correct. Spoke to the King himself upon the matter contained in this ticket, and gave such reasons as he could to divert him from giving ear to this matter, as from an overture that might be interpreted to appear to breed suspicion at the least alteration in this realm, whereupon his constancy to her majesty might be called in question. He waxed half angry with him that he should doubt of the constancy, and promised that he never minded to conclude any matter of importance nor make alteration but by her majesty's advice.

* No. 30.

Elizabeth.
1581. As to the remaining contents of the letter from his honour to the said master, he minds to send by this young gentleman, the writer's nephew, some direction to the Provost of Linlithgow, whereby he may certainly know the ground of Lord Maxwell's intention, and some direction to the Laird of Johnston how to behave himself.

Thinks it will be well done that his honour write to Lord Scrope to abstain from any further action on the Border till he might receive answer to these directions.

Has offers from the captains who were in Bruges to be opened to him. Sends this bearer, Robert Carvile, to be used according as he shall think good.

1⅓ *pp.* *Copy.*

[Sept.] **62.** [ ] TO [ ].*

The munition which lately arrived was brought in a Scottish ship to the "value" of 20 lasts. The bringer neither knows from whom it was sent, nor to what purpose. Only this is certainly known, that this Scottish ship being in the "royde" of Dieppe, the Captain of Dieppe brought the powder to the shore, and commanded the master on his allegiance to his King, and as he would answer the contrary, to take in the powder and with expedition convey the same to the King without further direction. Most part of this powder is bestowed in Leith, some sent to Dumbarton, some to Blackness, and a modicum to Edinburgh Castle. More is daily expected, and openly it is spoken that this is sent but for a preparative for further matters.

There are certain Frenchmen arrived in Scotland, who have brought with them a horse of many strange qualities. Besides his riding, which is excellent, hearing one who came with him play on an instrument, he will divide his riding, his body and joints in such order that some judge he had intelligence what he heard played to him, and danced thereunto. He will fetch anything thrown into the water whether it floats or sinks, yea upon sight of the King will submit himself down to the ground. This horse has divers other qualities not credible; but what properties soever the horse has, it appears those that came with him are no small fools; for since their coming the Council is discharged but at special times, and some great matters under this sport are supposed to be pretended. There is alteration thought to be in Scotland, and specially in religion, for certainly the ministers are all in general commanded to silence, and some of them continuing and not ceasing to do their duties, railing against the King, the Council. and all the nobles, there is, amongst the rest, one Mr. John Durye, chief of that sect, apprehended and imprisoned, and is thought to die for his contempt. Whereas, when the ministers prepared to go to preach and came down the streets of Edinburgh, the inhabitants would follow them in great heaps and numbers, new proclamation was made that all men should desist from such convocations and assemblies upon pain of high treason. The ministers since that time have no auditors, but go up and down like masterless

* S. P. Scotland, vol. 28, No. 113.

Elizabeth.
1581. hounds, casting into the King's teeth the example of young kings in old time ruled by wicked counsellors, and menace the punishment of Sodom and Gomorrah to be poured over the realm. Divers of the nobility favouring the religion professed take these things in evil part: amongst whom the Lord Lindsay being one day last week in the King's presence, when the King was conferring with the Frenchmen in secret, having his sword girded to him and a little buckler, said to the King that he would depart the Court, and therefore would speak with him. His grace answered, "I am talkyne nowe and can not." Whereunto Lord Lindsay replied, "I knowe not what you talk, for I understande not Frenche." Whereunto the King made answer, "Neyther yet can your sworde and buckler." "Verye well," said Lord Lindsay, "you say truthe, but yet this sworde and buckler hath helped to dryve the Frenche men furthe of Scotland, and I feare yt muste be imployed to that use agayne": and with that, without further licence, in great fury departed the Court. None rules in Court now but the Duke [of Lennox], upon whom the Earl of Arran attends diligently, and does nothing without his counsel. The most of the nobility have subscribed to certain articles supposed for reformation of religion.

The King by proclamation has called in all such grants of abbacies and spiritual livings as the late Regents or any of them bestowed on any man, which he will restrain and employ for the provision of his house.

All the nobility of any credit have left the Court and gone to their own mansions, except Huntly, who is a great courtier, and so holden, some say, in respect of his sister, who is a fine peer, and has been at Glasgow, where the Court lies these last five days.

The Earl of Arran has obtained commission of Justice Eyre to be kept at Linlithgow, which makes the Scots here tremble for their friends' causes, their well willers, and supporters.

Lord Livingston and the Master of Glamis are to go to the French King from the King of Scots with certain hackneys for a present. They are at point to be despatched; with whom the Frenchmen go with their fine horse. They have so altered the King's mind that he forces neither for preaching nor for lectures after dinner or supper.

1⅔ *pp.* *Notes of medicinal plants and drugs on the flyleaf.*

[Sept.] **63.** [LEICESTER] TO [LENNOX].

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 167. Has received his letter of the 17th of August last, which he wrote from Dalkeith, wherein he gives him to understand his good affection to maintain the amity which is between these two realms, together with his purpose not to break nor to attempt against the religion nor the service of the Queen his sovereign, with some discourse of his innocence in certain things wherewith he says that he has been charged. For his part, as he says in his letter, he bears that he has always borne the same good affection for the maintenance of the amity, the declaration of so honourable a disposition on his part pleases him much. Still it cannot be denied that many indignities have been done from thence, giving her majesty just cause of offence. Nevertheless, according to his said affection, it has appeared good to

Elizabeth.
1581. communicate his letter to her majesty. Has perceived if from that side they had wished by some good means and endeavours to remedy the said indignities, as her majesty has well merited, this might have been done, that she, according to her gracious disposition to maintain peace and amity with all her neighbours, would not have wished to appear hard to please or reserved in remitting her displeasure therein, so for his part he will always find him ready to attend on him in all his good offices.

1⅓ *pp. French. Copy.*

Oct. 3. **64.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Whereas by his last letter he advertised his lordship that David Collace was sent into Italy with commandment from the King to call home the Earl of Bothwell, his lord and master, and that device was taken that the earl should be schooled at Paris by the bishop of Glasgow; now the said David with the Laird of Bomby and Archibald Douglas, eldest son of the Laird of Whittinghame, who before embarked at Leith and were driven back by contrary winds, have come hither to pass into France, and are licensed by the Marshal of Berwick to repair to the Court. His lordship will readily understand by Mr. David that he has been dealt with as well to draw the earl his master to such courses as may be dangerous, as also to hearken to the said bishop, wherein Mr. David pretends that he shall be very open and plain with him, and also pray his advice for the direction of the earl. Therefore, looking that he will perform the same, he leaves him to his lordship's good disposition.

The King will shortly return to Edinburgh and hold his Parliament there on the 24th instant. Which Parliament is like to hold, except the same be prorogued by the means of the Earl of Arran, who is not so earnest in the setting forwards the forfeiture of Angus as before he has been.

Arran of late has received some suspicion that Lennox should practise secretly with the Hamiltons for their relief and restitution to the most part of their possessions, on condition that the Hamiltons should release to Lennox their title to the crown, with like matters to be contained in the band to be accorded among them. This distrust and suspicion is partly increased by a late accident fallen, that whereas the King on his progress promised Lennox not to subscribe any grant or gift before Lennox came to his presence, yet, at the suit of Arran, the King gave the forfeiture of a French ship brought into Kirkcudbright to William Stewart, brother of Arran, and Lennox understanding thereof procured the King to reverse that gift, and to give the ship to Lennox himself; whereon some dryness is sprung up betwixt them, yet likely enough to be suppressed unless the fire be well blown.

The Earl of Glencairn, Lord Boyd, and others of the west are willing to advance Arran the best they can. Nevertheless, he is in danger of disgrace except he look well about him. If this fall out Lennox will have the whole government without impediment. Montbernau is to return with pictures of ladies to be commended to the King in marriage, and chiefly with the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine.

Elizabeth.
1581. The Duke of Guise by very kind letters to the King has acknowledged and termed him King, with offers of all service and possible good will. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Oct. **65.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Cott. Titus B. II., fol. 187. Whereas this bearer, her subject William Nichols, in October, 1580, coming with his ship called the *White Hart*, of Northam, laden with sundry commodities to the value of 1500*l.* sterling, to the Isle of Mull, where he thought to have made sale of his goods, was there, within the harbour, not only spoiled as to his ship and goods by Lachlan Maclane, lord of the said island, under a pretence of a commandment given him to make stay of all Englishmen and their ships and goods, but he and his mariners either slain, hurt or miserably cast into prison in the castle of Dowart, where some of them yet remain, like to perish by hunger and other extremities,—she, therefore, could not but greatly pity the miserable state of this bearer and the rest of his mariners, and earnestly prays him that such order be given that the bearer may without peril prosecute by order of law not only the liberty of her said subjects, but also the recovery of his ship and goods. Richmond.

⅔ *p.* *Broadsheet.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Oct 7. **66.** DUKE OF LENNOX TO LEICESTER.

"Monsieur," I have received your letter by this bearer, making answer to that which I wrote you before, and have learnt from him the credit which it has pleased you to give him. For answer to which I will tell you that I have hope that, with time, the Queen of England will understand by my bearing and actions that she has been misinformed concerning me, and that I have never had other wish or desire except to maintain peace and concord between these two realms as far as lies in my power. And as regards this, that you find it good that certain lords of credit of both the countries assemble, that lies at the will of the King and the advice of the lords of his Council, to whom, may it please you, you will address yourself to that effect, I not wishing at all to meddle in these affairs, except in general Council, as, having the honour to be one of them, and as I have already told you, you will always find me affectionate for the continuation of the amity between their majesties.

Touching Mr. Archibald Douglas, there is nothing more certain than that he is one of those who have wished to put discord between their said majesties by the false advertisements which he has given to some person with whom he had intelligence, and has not taken care to submit to purge himself nor to wait for the accusations which they have against him, for he well knows that they are quite true.

I would not have troubled you with so long discourse were it not to assure you that in all that it shall please you to command me I will serve you with a most affectionate will, being a lord who by your virtues and courtesy merits to be served, and I will think myself very much honoured if it pleases you to honour me with your commands. Linlithgow. *Signed:* E. Lennox.

1 *p.* *French.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1581. Oct. 10.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 328.

67. SIR HENRY WIDDRINGTON TO BURGHLEY.

A little before the King's return from Glasgow to Edinburgh there were certain letters cast abroad in the Court, which the Master of the Household showed to the King; the effect whereof was, that it was thought strange by certain of the nobility and some others that the King would suffer Lord Seton, John Ogilvy, Sir John Seton, and others of their faction to frequent the Court, and his grace to show such good countenance to them, it being known how inclinable and affectionate they were to the Hamiltons, as likewise being favourers of all the King of Spain's actions, and suspected to be Papists in conscience and religion.

The King had a secret convention with his nobility at Glasgow a little before his return to Edinburgh, the conjecture is, for setting down four heirs apparent to the King; who are nominated to be the Duke of Lennox, Atholl, Arran, and Bothwell—as yet kept secret and thought further to be published at their Parliament, which most think will hold on the 24th of this month; but some doubt the same to hold.

There have been very small advertisements out of France since the King's going to Glasgow, which fell out otherwise than they looked for. The cause, as it is reported among them, has been by reason of Mr. Secretary Walsingham's being in France. Now understanding of his return they daily look for advertisements.

It is newly bruited and suspected that by means of the Duke of Lennox there is some practice and dealing in France for a marriage for the King.

The Duke's [Lennox] wife, whereas she was looked for in Scotland, is thought to stay as yet, because the King has denied to grant her toleration for using her conscience and religion.

There was a jar betwixt the Duke [Lennox] and Arran about a ship; but they are made friends again, and no disagreement amongst the nobility and Council.

The King came to Edinburgh on the 10th of this month with divers of his nobility and Council, as the Duke of Lennox, Atholl, Argyll, Arran, Glencairn, Newbottle, Dunfermline, and others, where they remain at present; who are all very quiet in Scotland. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Holograph.*

Oct. 10.
C.P., vol. XI.

68. MARY TO ELIZABETH.

It has pleased the most Christian King, my brother-in-law, and the Queen, my mother-in-law, to write to me touching certain overtures made in the behalf of my son for his title and style of King of Scots, whereof there depend divers circumstances wherein you may be interested. I would not omit to request your best counsel and advice in the matter, with theirs, as it has pleased them to impart me theirs, assuring myself that in so godly and commendable a cause you will not fail to show the effects of your long professed goodwill both towards the mother and the son. You shall then to this purpose understand, madam, that in case my son shows himself mindful of his bounden duty towards me, whereof I make no doubt, I

Elizabeth.
1581. shall then think it my part to let him taste of the fruits of the singular affection I have always borne him, as towards my only son and heir, establishing him, as I understand he desires it, in the possession of all that greatness whereof he may now be partaker with me, namely, touching the crown of Scotland. So unlikely is it that in that behalf I should ever enter into any contradiction to him, now, to the end that means may be the better devised for bringing of this our purpose to pass, and fully to know his touching the circumstances that depend thereon before we proceed any further, it seems to me that the readiest way for your better satisfaction is, that it might please you to give me leave to send to him one of my servants in the company of some other of your own, whom you shall think good; without whose knowledge and presence I shall be answerable for mine that he shall not deal in anything, but shall rather in my name be a furtherer of any negotiation that yours by your direction may enter into with my son for the continuance of the peace and good intelligence between the two crowns, and to compound, according to your desire, all the disagreements and difficulties that are past.

I beseech you, as well in regard for your own affairs as for my own sake, not to deny this my just request, which, if you do, I hope you will not be offended if—setting apart the respect which herein I thought good to bear to you—this matter, which I hope all other Christian Princes will embrace, shall by other means be brought to pass. For being bound in nature, as a mother, to be careful of the preservation of my son and the ordering of his affairs and mine, I may no longer defer to provide for both, as I find it to be necessary both for him and for myself, and as the state of my health puts me in mind to do; doubting greatly by reason of the renewing of my last year's diseases lest this winter make an end both of myself and of all my miseries; which makes me so much the more careful to confirm in time a good and sound amity between you and my son as the greatest good turn I can leave him, and of most importance, as I take it, for your own safety and the prosperity and quietness of this whole isle; whereof I shall always have more care, notwithstanding all that is past, than of any private matter of my own whatsoever it be,—and it shall not be found on my part. Wherein, I defy the most passionate enemies I have about you [to say] that I have either done or practised anything to the contrary, or any way to your hurt or prejudice. Accept then, I pray you, this offer that is made to you, and strengthen yourself with the goodwill and sincere affection of me and my son, making us the more beholden to you, who are already so near in blood to you, by granting these our requests for our only preservation, for which you are answerable before God and men, having kept me in this state the space of thirteen years.

To this intent I must now complain to you of the restraint lately made of my liberty, and of the hard usage I receive here; made much worse for some time, contrary to my expectation, grounded upon the promise it pleased you to make to the most Christian King's last ambassadors, so that I swear to you I cannot much longer endure it without manifest danger of my death, whereof I think you would not willingly bear the blame, much less make yourself guilty of it by means of this hard usage and cruelty. And if you

Elizabeth.
1581. do not understand the truth of the manner how I am used, but are otherwise informed of it, I pray you do me the honour to inquire more particularly, and take such order for redress thereof as may be for your own honour and the preservation of my health, to the end you may be no further troubled with the matter. Otherwise, if after so great and long sufferance, and my approved good deserts towards, you I shall not see any likelihood to be better dealt with hereafter, I shall be constrained to renew and procure by all means, and howsoever it falls out, the suit I made to you last year for my enlargement, which has lain dead till now to satisfy the message you sent me. And if the worst happens, if I find that my enemies have the credit to hasten my death by means of the continuation or increasing of my said harsh treatment in this prison, and to withdraw your favour from me in that wherein I now request the same, even now I let you understand that after I have resigned into my son's hands—which shall be speedily performed—not only the kingdom of Scotland, but also whatsoever else belongs to me in the world, or that I might lay title to, in which no one can hinder me, I will also unburden myself, and him too, of the incommodity and prejudice which my captivity may have brought to my affairs, and license him to use the matter as he shall think good, so that afterwards I shall not be answerable for any practice or negotiation whatsoever that may depend thereon; and remaining in this state there shall be nothing left to my enemies but a poor, languishing, sickly body whereon to exercise their cruelties and revenges, out of which there cannot be drawn anything to the advantage of the State and public affairs.

I pray you consider of these things and let me understand your purpose and meaning touching the same by some such means as to yourself shall seem best, though, for my own part, I should be very glad if I might enlarge my mind touching this matter and some others, which greatly import you, with someone of yours in whom you can trust, assuring myself it should fall out to your contentment. Sheffield.

4 *pp. French. Indorsed:* "10 Octob. 1581. Coppie d'une lettre de la Royne d'Escosse, escripte a la Roine d'Angleterre."

Another copy of the same.

Another copy of the same.

Translation of the same with marginal notes.

Oct. 10. **69.** MARY TO BURGHLEY.
C.P., vol. XI.

Monsieur the High Treasurer; being assured that you will have communication of the letters that I write presently to the Queen my good sister, [with which] I have expressly charged Monsieur de Mauvissière, ambassador of the most Christian King my good brother, and that your prudence [will be able] to add, for the service of the said Queen, to the discourse and particular remonstrance that I could make you on this same subject, I will pray you only to aid me in that which it pleases her to impart in that. That good advice and counsel to which, for the respect that I bear her, I will force myself always to conform to as much as possible, and even to the journey of

Elizabeth.
1581. him whom I desire to send with one of hers to my son, otherwise I believe that she will hold me justly discharged towards her if by other means I pursue the conclusion of this negotiation. Wherefore this, nevertheless, would gladden me much, that she should carry away light obligation as much in my regard as in that of my son to serve herself thereby hereafter, and of all that which can result from it, according to the sincerity of our entire affection towards her and the duty that, as her nearest relations, we have to her, and leaving to the said Monsieur de Mauvissière to inform you on my behalf of some other particularities concerning my estate and treatment here, I will not make this any longer except to pray God to have you in his worthy keeping. Sheffield. Marie R.

1 *p.* *French. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Oct. 13. **70.** SIR JOHN FOSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 187. At this present a great Parliament is appointed to hold at Edinburgh by the King of Scotland. Letters are directed to all the noblemen to make their present appearance thereat. Great controversy is like to arise between the nobility of that realm, and especially between the Duke [of Lennox] and the Earl of Argyll, and the Duke labours all the friends he can make to be there for his purpose, as Arran does on the other side. But by this means no days of "trewe" can hold, but are "shott" by the Warden of Scotland.

Is credibly advertised that the ministers of Scotland daily preach in every borough of Scotland against the said Duke, and that "they" [he] seeks to be made second person, minding in time to go about to alter the religion.

Letters are cast into the King of Scots' privy chamber, whereat his majesty is greatly moved; a copy of which he incloses. The contrary party, against whom this letter is meant, have made great offers not only by great rewards, but also proclamation is made to have the authors known. Alnwick.

1 *p.* *Copy.*

Oct. 18. **71.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Albeit the King of Scots was in readiness to have taken horse and returned from Linlithgow to Edinburgh with the lords named in his last letter, yet, upon sudden accidents, his Council there persuaded his stay, deferring his coming to Edinburgh until Thursday last.* The Duke of Lennox tarried at Linlithgow behind the King, as he is informed, for some private business, and also that the General Assembly holding on the 17th instant might be past before his arrival at the Court. In which assembly he suspected something should be determined against Robert Montgomery, lately preferred by the Duke to the bishopric of Glasgow, contrary to the Duke's promise alleged to be given to the ministers. But his said abode, as some have signified to him, was chiefly to excuse himself and approve that he was not privy to the resolution taken by the King in exemtion of the eight lords, hereafter named, from this Convention before

* 12th.

Elizabeth.
1581. the Parliament. Which purpose and resolution were put into the King's head before he departed from Linlithgow, notwithstanding that it is as yet lying in the King's closet, not put in use or published, but to be executed within these two days.

The King, minding the holding of the Parliament, has given commandment to call by letters his nobility to convene at Edinburgh in the end of this week; wherein his pleasure is that the Earls of March, Mar, Eglinton, and Glencairn, Lords Lindsay, Boyd, Herries, and Ochiltrie, father of the Earl of Arran, should be omitted, and not come to this Convention, which shall take order for the disposition of all matters to be intreated in this Parliament. Which [Convention] the King hitherto purposes to hold, notwithstanding that many of his nobility give advice to the contrary. The most of these lords exempted, as he is informed, think verily that the Earl of Arran is not privy to this course taken by the King, whereupon provision is made to acquaint Arran therewith. Thinks that if this coal shall be strongly blown at, the fire betwixt Lennox and Arran will flame more mightily than may be easily quenched.

Understands that he has been advertised by others of the libels cast into the King's house, but no sure knowledge can be gotten as yet of the contents of the libel devised against Lennox, which Nesbet, the King's porter, finding in the hall, delivered to Lennox. That has procured the porter to be still kept in prison, and he keeps in secret to himself, with great passion and offence, the effects of that libel.

The liberal promises before made by Lennox to the ministers are turned into wind, without performance of anything promised, much agreeable to the expectation of the ministers, who hoped little to find other fruits, notwithstanding his goodwill was frankly offered of his own accord. At this General Assembly, presently holding, it shall be proponed that the new bishop of Glasgow,* advanced by Lennox, shall be cited; and, except his answer be better than is looked for, to be in time and order excommunicated.

It is commonly thought and said that in this Parliament provision shall be made to establish the succession of the crown of Scotland in the house of four Stewarts, but such apparent blocks are seen to lie in the way to hinder this course, that the wise think verily that it shall not be attempted, unless that by foreign resolution, determined by the chief guides of the King and Court, it be directed to be so done.

Has been advertised that for certain there is inward and frequent intelligence betwixt the King of Scots and his mother, and that she has written three several letters to him within short time. Because this matter is sent to him with such certainty, and from a noble personage, he has, in answer to his duty herein, given immediate knowledge thereof to Sir Francis Walsingham. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

* Robert Montgomery.

Elizabeth.
1581.
Oct. 26.

72. INSTRUCTIONS TO NICHOLAS ERRINGTON.

"Private instructions given by the whole of her majesties Privye Counsell, to Nicolas Eringeton, esquier, sent unto the Kinge of Scottes."

The Queen of England finding by such advertisements as she receives daily out of Scotland, that the whole scope of the Duke of Lennox's actions tend to no other end but to the overthrow of religion and the dissolving of the amity with England, has thought it most necessary, for avoiding of dangers, that somewhat should be done to prevent the same. And therefore she conceives that he, being sent into Scotland about her other affairs, may, under colour of charge committed to him in his general instructions, by such well affected instruments as he shall find, there in most secret sort devise some good way to disappoint these intents. And forasmuch as it is thought here—not without good ground—that nothing will more further her intent than, by some secret practice, a division between the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Arran; which carries the more likelihood to be performed with less difficulty, if it be true, as it is reported, that there is already a secret drift between them, which being "pusshed over" by such as may secretly procure to be workers therein, it will be the more easy to bring the same to pass; in the compassing whereof he is to have especial regard that he does not attempt it unless he shall perceive either by speech with Arran or by other such assured means as he may use therein, that he has of himself a disposition that way. If upon conference with him or otherwise he shall find that he has any inclination to break with Lennox and yield himself to the Queen of England's devotion, he may let him understand that it has been lately advertised out of France, that [at] a consultation between the bishops of Glasgow and Ross and a certain Scottish Jesuit about the affairs of Scotland, it was resolved among them that in the conclusion of such matters as touched the bottom and secrecy of their desirings, there was no trust to be reposed but only in such as were known to be sound Catholics; yet it was found expedient that for a time both he [Arran] and others of his religion should be used until matters were brought to a more ripeness for the effects by them desired; whereby he may gather that it is meant that he and others of a contrary religion should be set but as instruments to serve their turns. Wherefore it is to be showed to him that it will be as well for the King of Scots' security as for his own safety to look substantially into the matter, and to consider that there can be no more dangerous course held for the King than to alienate himself from her majesty and the good liking of England; which seems to be Lennox's principal intent, and therefore if he or any other looked uprightly into the cause of her dealings from time to time, he shall find that the whole scope of her doings tends to no other end but the preservation of his person and the maintenance of his country in peace, which kind of proceedings she means to continue if he shall not give just cause to the contrary. Lest Arran may either dissemble in showing him a disposition to oppose himself against Lennox, or hereafter may change his mind, and so impart this advice to Lennox, he may do well to tell Arran that the Queen of England has not any particular misliking of Lennox for his own person or for his

Elizabeth.
1581. greatness of credit, but only for respect of the weal of the King and for continuance of concord between the two realms; wherein, if she might be assured that Lennox's actions would concur with her good meaning, she would not mislike of Lennox or of his greatness of credit.

As for such devices and allurements as are proposed by Lennox, tending to work the alienation from her majesty by bearing of him [the King] in hand that he shall have the Pope, Spain, and France to assist him in such attempts as, by his persuasion, he may be drawn to enter into against her,—it shall be good to show Arran and such others as may be carried away by such persuasions, what danger the King of Scots will be thrown into; for it is to be remembered that he is to hope for no support that way, unless he forsakes his religion, whereof these inconveniences will follow. First, he will incur the displeasure of God, as other Princes have done who have fallen from him. Secondly, he will lose the amity with the crown of England, from whom all the world knows that he is to look to receive most benefit or harm, accordingly as his merits and defects towards her majesty shall deserve. Lastly, he will kindle dissension in his own realm, whereby she, in case he shall deal unkindly with her, may make such profit thereof as were fit. Before he minister any just cause of offence, let him consider what he is to look for from his supporters. The Pope is old, and whosoever shall succeed him will be more busied at his first entry into his see in providing for his family and kin than ready any way to perform such promises as, perhaps, shall be made by the Pope who now is.

As for Spain, all the world sees how full his hands are with the Low Country, how occupied he is with the care of the conservation of the kingdom of Portugal, and like to be subject to a war with the Turk for matters of Africa and Barbary. If he should die, in what confusion he will leave his kingdom and other his dominions to his young son, all the world sees.

As for France, if the poverty of that crown, the sickly state of the King, how well affected his successors are to the Queen of England, and how great a mislike he has to the house of Guise, from whence the King of Scots hopes for his greatest support, be duly considered, it will appear that it is but a very weak and dangerous State to lean to. But, be it that they all live, if it be considered what means the Queen of England has to keep them occupied in their own countries, the great forces she has by land and sea, the parties she will have in Scotland, if he seek any alteration of religion, it will be found dangerous counsel to carry a very young Prince into so perilous a cumber upon such vain grounds and persuasions; and therefore if the displeasure of God, the weakness of his supporters, the division of his own realm, the loss of the favour of England, and her majesty's forces by sea and land be duly weighed, all such as are well affected in Scotland cannot but seek to stop the course of these violent causes and advise the King of Scots to seek effectually her majesty's goodwill and devotion to him.

It is thought meet also that he acquaint such as he finds to be well affected to the amity of this crown with the overture, contained in his general instructions, propounded by the Scottish Queen for the resignation of her title to the crown of Scotland to her son, as a

Elizabeth.
1581. thing by him desired; letting them understand that if his title be called in question by yielding to any such request, it cannot but prove very dangerous to such as give their voice and consent, by Parliament, to the removing of the Queen of Scots. A copy of the project is now sent to him. Besides the confusion it may breed in Scotland, it cannot but work a breach of the good amity between the two crowns; therefore it will behove them, if any such thing be attempted, providently to foresee and provide for the inconveniences that may ensue thereby. And in case the resignation shall tend only to the fortifying of the King's title, without calling the validity of the Parliament, by which the regal authority was cast on him, in question, then were it not convenient that any opposition should be used.

Lastly, he shall make known to the well affected in Scotland how careful the Queen of England is for the welfare of that realm and the maintenance of the religion there professed; assuring them that she will not fail, upon any opportunity that shall be offered, to do anything that shall lie in her power for the preservation and continuance of the same. And if he shall find a disposition in those who are of quality to enter into any part, by promise, to such effect, to remove all scruples that may, perhaps, be conceived by some of them that the same may be dangerous to the King and themselves, it is to be shown to them that she desires no promise or party in Scotland, but with these conditions. (1) That the religion may be maintained. (2) The King's person preserved. (3) The quiet of Scotland continued. (4) Foreign servitude avoided. (5) The well affected noblemen in disgrace with the King restored to his favour. (6) Reciprocal justice to be used against offenders as well by sea as land. (7) The amity between the two countries continued.

Forasmuch as in the broken State, so full of factions, the King being carried away with the passion of such of the nobility there as possess him, it may be that many points contained as well in these as in his general instructions were better forborne than uttered, it is, therefore, thought meet to leave it to his discretion to use them as he shall find convenient and agreeable with the circumstances of the time and persons he shall have to deal withal. Richmond.

3 *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "Instructions au Capp. Eringhton, 1581. Sent into Scotlande."

Oct. 26. **73.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

This day, being at dinner at Somerset House, Mr. Archibald Douglas came to him, with whom, after dinner, he took occasion for some talk concerning the Earl of Angus, and desired to know his opinion in what sort the Queen of England might best deal to do the earl any good. Whereupon he made a long discourse of his journey into France, his negotiation there with George Douglas, the bishops of Glasgow and Ross, and the Duke of Guise, wherewith, as he says, he made Mr. Secretary acquainted. Touching the Queen of England's dealing for Angus, he [Douglas] thinks it will rather do him harm than good, and wishes rather that her majesty should forbear to deal for him, than to make any mediation for him.

Did not speak as much at the Council-board as he could have done,

Elizabeth.
1581. yet spoke more than he was minded or was willing to do. But since he [Douglas] "occures" with his opinion therein, has thought good to advertise his lordship thereof.

Perceives that Archibald Douglas means to be at the Court to-morrow. His lordship may do well to know his opinion therein. Somerset House. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Oct. 28. C.P., vol. XI. **74.** INSTRUCTIONS BY MARY TO THE BISHOP OF GLASGOW.

Instructions from the Queen of Scotland to Monsieur James de Beton, Archbishop of Glasgow, Counsellor, Grand Almoner of her majesty, superintendent of her affairs, and her ambassador in France, and the other deputies with him to negotiate and treat of the association that her said majesty intends to make of my lord her son to the crown of Scotland.

First:—The said Lord Archbishop of Glasgow, if otherwise he cannot be received in Scotland and admitted to negotiate with my said lord without giving the name and title of King, shall protest above everything that the said nomination (which her majesty consents that the said archbishop should allow, in hope of the conclusion of the present treaty, and agrees to that same purpose) cannot prejudice or be drawn in consequence hereafter against the authority of her said majesty, if it happen the same treaty may not be concluded and accepted as is contained hereafter.

To achieve which the said archbishop will remonstrate on the part of her said majesty to my lord her son, according to what she herself has written to him heretofore, how much their union and perfect correspondence of their intentions is as much to the one as to the other; in particular that for the common good and advancement of their affairs as much in Scotland as in this kingdom and everywhere else in Christendom, necessary and very important to the end to fortify themselves mutually, and take away from their rebel subjects and all their other enemies, even in this country, the advantage that they have formerly tried to take over them by their division, to prevail always by one of the two against the other.

From which, though the troubles and great adversities of her majesty having principally proceeded, nevertheless she has always, amongst the same and on every occasion, very carefully discharged the maternal affection that she owes to her son; hoping that when he came to an age to recognise truly the unjust foundation of such differences, he would not be wanting towards her in the duty and obedience to which he is reciprocally obliged, holding from her only, with his life, all the honour and greatness in this world.

Thus her said majesty resting very content and satisfied with the acknowledgment and demonstrations made up to the present by my said lord of his said duty towards her, and being warned as much by the maladies in which she has seen herself for several years, as by the state and present necessity of their said affairs, to provide in time the assurance required by my said lord for his title to the crown of Scotland—the demission that by force and threats of iminent death they made her sign at Lochleven not being able to be effectual and suffi-

Elizabeth.
1581. cient for this purpose, as by the tenour of the same, the testimony of some who assisted them, and divers other reasons which upon this can be alleged, it was clearly proved—has determined to associate by her good grace, pure and free will, notwithstanding the captivity in which she is detained, my lord her son to the title, property, and enjoyment of the crown of Scotland in accordance with the articles and conditions which follow.

That is to say, that the said demission of Lochleven having been by her majesty herself, as soon as she escaped from the prison of Lochleven, annulled and revoked solemnly and with the consent and approbation of the greatest part, and the principals of the nobility being then near her, hereupon signed and considered, as will appear by their bond, will be, in the first place, to declare null and of no effect and value, as likewise all that which by virtue and in consequence of the same, since has been done to the prejudice of the sovereign and legitimate authority of her said majesty, can only redound to the dishonour and disadvantage of my said lord.

To whom should be addressed letters in the name of her said majesty, for the said association, in virtue of which he will enjoy henceforth conjointly and by common and equal participation with the said Queen his mother, as well in proprietorship as otherwise, the said crown of Scotland and all rights of sovereignty, titles, honours, authorities, prerogatives, pre-eminences, dignities, jurisdictions, demesne lands and lordships, rents, tenements and heritages, fruits, revenues, and profits thereof, and all other appurtenances whatsoever, as in past days the kings their predecessors have enjoyed. And the said Queen and my lord her son will be absolutely named and entitled in common Queen and King of Scotland, her said majesty, who is negotiating this present agreement, consenting forthwith that to my said lord her son all and each the vassals and subjects of the said crown of Scotland, of whatsoever quality and condition that they may be, there should be given and taken the solemn oath of fidelity, faith, and homage, as to their natural prince, true king, and sovereign lord, together with the said Queen his mother, in virtue of the associations abovesaid, and that by them he may be as such recognised, served, and obeyed, from now and always, without any opposition, contradiction or difficulty; and notwithstanding the usurpation made of the said crown under his name, and in his infancy, by some rebels and conspirators against the said Queen his mother, and the detention of the said crown by themselves, that has continued since he has come of age, and has taken on himself the government of the State without the consent of the said Queen, and in virtue of the demission above mentioned, agreed at Lochleven—very unjust and dishonourable to the one and the other. Wherefore there shall, in the name of her said majesty, be delivered and addressed to my said lord such effectual and sufficient discharge as shall be found expedient, in order that nothing can be reproached, objected, and alleged against him in the future to render him incapable of the said crown, according to the remainder of the right "*de his quibus ut indignis.*"

Her said majesty would wish that my said lord her son should make himself, with the ancient ceremonies necessary, requisite, and customary, especially with true and sacred unction, ordained anew crowned and proclaimed King of Scotland, in virtue of the association

Elizabeth.
1581. abovesaid—the consent and conspiracy of some rebels, few in number, not being able to validate the institution and coronation by them made, of my said lord, not elected for the said crown of Scotland, but subject to the rights of succession. For at least, if other solemnities cannot be obtained, she wishes a public assembly of the three Estates of the kingdom, and by them called a parliament, my said lord making approved and published the said association he should take in virtue of that new possession and enjoyment of the said crown.

And, by means of that, she consents that he should enjoy the title, style, name, and honour of king, not only in Scotland, as is abovesaid, but also he should be known and designated such in all kingdoms and foreign provinces; in which she will aid him by her private letters of declaration and recommendation in regard to the kings and princes, her friends and allies.

And, inasmuch as in the state that she is in at present, she cannot in person acquit herself, as it would be very necessary, for the charge that it has pleased God to commit to her of the said kingdom of Scotland, administration and government of the same, especially to order divers affairs and occurrences which from day to day may arise, there should be passed in her name to my said lord her son special power for administration and government, only in the absence of the said Queen his mother, but in the common name of them both, all and every affair of the said kingdom, except those which will be hereafter specified. And, by the same means, he will need transfer and cession of all and every the fruits, revenues, and profits which shall issue from the domain and appurtenances of the said crown, without that her majesty can hereafter demand anything thereof or make any pretence to the whole or part of the same.

There will be near to my said lord to assist him in the said administration, appointed and established, a council composed of lords and other notable and faithful personages elected, named, and chosen by common consent of the said Queen and of my said lord her son, so that he may be amongst them advised for the best.

All letters patent, provisions, collations, donations, concessions, confirmations, immunities, coinings of money, privileges, briefs, and all other writings and public acts and inscriptions whatsoever shall be commanded, done, and dispatched conjointly under the names both of the said Queen and my lord her son, with the titles and appellations of Queen and King of Scotland. And in regard to the first coinage which will be made in the said kingdom of Scotland, there shall be on one side engraved the portraits of the faces of their majesties, facing one another, and the other side two right hands joined together, and in the middle of these bearing, below the stern of a ship and above, a thistle, with this inscription "Securitas publica," or other such device which will be found fitly to denote and signify the said union and association.

Neither shall my said lord nor his said Council be able to stop, order, or conclude anything without the advice and consent of the said Queen his mother, on pain of annihilation forthwith of all acts, letters, and transactions that shall be made to the contrary. For all enterprises, overtures, and denunciations of war, negotiations, and conclusions of peace, alliances, leagues, and confederacies, and all other treaties with any foreign princes for the marriage of my said lord,

Elizabeth.
1581. the rights pretended by whoever it may be in the succession of the crown of Scotland, gifts, and alienation of the dower thereof, from the counties, baronies, and other lordships subject at present and reunited to it, and all confiscations of like importance, collations of all archbishoprics and bishoprics, gifts of the principal estates and offices of the said crown, as of Chancellor, Treasurer, Secretary, and others of like quality, erections, donations, and commissions of all duchies, marquisates, earldoms, and all other like dignities, as well spiritual as temporal; in which case my said lord and his said Council shall be bound to require and to have the advice and consent of her said majesty, if she can give it; if not, they shall dispose of them as they see to be most necessary and expedient for the public good of the country, except the marriage of my said lord, in which her majesty wishes to be deferred to her the first advice and principal power and authority.

Should the decease of one of these two happen (which may God defer as long as human prudence can judge that it is necessary for the good repose and grandeur of the whole of this island) the survivor shall remain of right seised and invested of the said crown of Scotland, to continue the possession and peaceful enjoyment of it, as if from their first institution he had enjoyed it alone; insomuch that by the death of the first deceasing there shall not be on this account any place of succession between them, and they shall not be constrained to have any ceremony or solemnity for new taking of possession or confirmation of what they shall have had of the said crown.

The association abovesaid thus concluded and determined, in virtue of which proceedings shall be taken in all the acts following in the names in common of the said Queen and my said lord her son, as Queen and King of Scotland, and for that in terms and appellations of their majesties the said Queen, for the affection and singular goodwill that she bears to her country and native land, desiring to re-establish in some good order and sure estate the affairs of the same, and to reduce all and every her subjects to a perfect union and concord—as is very necessary at present, more than ever during the danger in which they are of being assailed by war from this side—gives very express charge to the said lord Archbishop of Glasgow and the deputies with him, that by all expedience and the most convenient means that shall accomplish this, they may advise and provide for the pacification of all occasions of trouble, war, private quarrels, and all other enmities and differences of the past, as much on one side as the other; especially since the imprisonment of the said Queen at Lochleven, wherein her clemency will surpass always all the offences which may have been done to her, even though they be very enormous and in very great number.

To extinguish and suppress as much as possible the memory of all things past, as much on one side as the other, during the said troubles, divisions, and distractions in Scotland, and occasioned by the same, as things neither done nor happened, without that hereafter they can be done or intended by any persons private or public, any mention, instance, or pursuit shall be by their majesties, and by act of parliament which shall be assigned and shall meet on this present treaty and agreement, their good loyal and faithful subjects,

Elizabeth.
1581. all lords, gentlemen, officers, inhabitants of the towns, boroughs, cities, villages, and other places whatsoever of the said kingdom of Scotland who have accompanied, assisted, followed, helped, or lent aid and favour of whatever sort and manner it may be, the leaders in arms, and all others having power and commission of the said Queen for the maintenance of her authority, according to their duty, faith, and oaths towards her; all that which by them, by right of war, way of justice, or other means of lawful procedure, has been for that purpose undertaken and executed, shall be avowed and recognised to have been done justly for the public good of the country, the preservation and honour of their majesties, and the defence of their common good and just quarrel, although those of the contrary party have been willing to engage in the said rebellions and conspiracies against the said Queen in the name of my lord her son, whom they held and have held for thirteen years as common captive and prisoner, without that there can be found any act or attempt from the other side to her prejudice and disadvantage.

All arrests, sentences, judgments, condemnations, informations, proclamations, adjournments, banishments, and other processes, under form of justice, made on the occasion of the troubles, divisions, and partialities abovesaid, as well in assemblies and conventicles of those of the contrary party, as in all other jurisdictions, together with the execution of the said judgments and processes, to the prejudice in fashion and effect of the said Queen, and against the said lords and their adherents, maintaining her brief authority against all others who are anyhow mixed up with it, shall be annulled, revoked, and made void, erased, taken away, and blotted out from the registers of the Privy Council, Session of Edinburgh, Parliament, and all other courts of the realm of Scotland, to the end that no one shall be able hereafter to prevail or help themselves thereby.

Hereupon all the said lords and their adherents, their widows, children, and heirs shall re-enter and be confirmed in real and actual enjoyment (immediately and without any delay after this present agreement, and without that for this regard there is any need for them to have or obtain any other declarations or commandments than the letters of the said present treaty and agreement) of their honour, reputations, and renown, charges, dignities, and offices, rights, names, reasons, and actions, rents, lands, heritages, possessions, and immovable goods in the state that they are present, notwithstanding all prescriptions, without being able to demand anything of the fruits fallen due, and to gather from the past, neither to attempt any action for the deterioration, lapsing, and such other wasting made by way of hostility, as also for all movables which have been taken by the same way, it shall not be possible to make any pursuit.

In regard to those of the contrary party to the said Queen, whose person even directly they have attacked, she—considering how it has pleased God to avenge on the chiefs and principals amongst them, with His own hand and justice, without any aid or human force, the injuries and offences done to her (which ought to induce her so much the more to remit the whole to His divine goodness and clemency), and that the other inferiors of the said contrary party, especially from among the poor people, for whom she has very great compassion, have sufficiently experienced the rigour and weight of the yoke

Elizabeth.
1581. placed upon them by the governors established over them since her absence, at the price of the sweet and truly maternal administration of their natural and legitimate Princess,—consents very willingly that the general abolition may be made and agreed in the name of their majesties, in favour of all those to whom it shall appertain, in all matters that have happened and of all things by them said, done, and passed on the occasion of the said troubles, divisions, and partialities befallen the said realm of Scotland; and that in making all divisions, hatreds, malice, malevolence, quarrels, and offences, as well by word as in deed, as well against their said majesties as between their subjects on the occasion of the said troubles, as above-said, cease and remain for ever extinguished and appeased, without that in future anyone, as well on one part as the other, can make reproach thereof, or give blame to another in contesting or quarrelling, on pain to those who oppose of being punished as violaters of the peace and disturbers of public repose.

Especially those of the said party contrary to the said Queen shall remain pardoned, acquitted, and discharged by their majesties of all general assemblies, private establishments of the Regents, policy and regulations made against the sovereign authority, laws and statutes of the country, judgments and executions of the same, be it in matter civil or criminal, levying and conducting of men of war, taking and using artillery and munitions, coining of money, levying of sums of money to impose, or otherwise to whatever sum they could amount, the enrolment of men, bands, and conjurations made between them, journeys, intelligences, negotiations, and treaties with all strangers, introduction of the said strangers into towns and other places of the realm of Scotland, sieges, batteries, dismantling, and demolition of towns, burghs, and castles, particularly of the demolition of the castle of Dunbar. sacrileges, plunderings, ransackings, and all other acts of hostility and rebellion, could be understood under the head of high treason, in which the conceptions and thoughts alone are by common right subject to very grievous punishment, and, generally, all that which has been done, managed, and negotiated by the said Regents and the said adherents during the said troubles, especially since the imprisonment of the said Queen at Lochleven, notwithstanding that it may not be particularly specified and declared.

Except only the outrages and indignities done and committed against the proper person of the said Queen, and the murder of the late King her husband; of the which all those who shall be found attainted and guilty shall be and remain henceforth and in the future outside all agreement; and against them it shall be proceeded with diligent inquisition by all the rigour and severity of justice.

Likewise shall be excluded from the present treaty and abolition the infinite conspiracies and treasons of the Earl of Morton against their majesties, together with all his adherents, accomplices, and abettors to the said conspiracies, and all those who know of the same or shall hereafter know anything, coming immediately to discover or reveal it or otherwise make it known to their said majesties—all judgments and proceedings made and given against the said Earl of Morton and his adherents remaining in force, effect, and virtue, notwithstanding the abolition abovesaid.

Elizabeth.
1581. All crimes, offences, and forfeits committed and perpetrated during the said troubles and partialities by other ways than hostility shall not also be comprised in the said abolition, and notwithstanding that the free pursuit of them by justice shall remain to all those who shall have any interest therein, to have and obtain such right as appertains to them.

By means of the said agreement the said Queen will confirm in her name all donations and grants whatsoever made by the said lord her son since he has actually entered upon the administration and government of the realm, to the end that they shall not be subject to revocation, debate, or other question after the majority of my said lord, according to the power that is given him by the laws of the country.

But if, in regard to the abolition abovesaid and the particulars which depend upon it, such and so great difficulties are found that they cannot be brought to good conclusion, the said lord archbishop and the deputies with him shall not refrain from passing further for the association, leaving all things concerning that abolition undecided and in the state that they are at present, reserving them to be made valid and improved when my said lord has attained his majority. Wherein the said Queen is of opinion that a difference should be made in time and persons, that is to say, of that which has been done since her imprisonment at Lochleven until her arrival in this realm, and since that, till my said lord, long detained, and in no less captivity than herself, has been set at liberty and installed in the government, and since that time, until the present, to make more clear that which can be agreed or not, as much on one part as the other.

Diligent search shall be made and inquisition concerning all the rings, jewels, and precious movables of the said Queen, to whom they belong by particular acquisition made of the most part of them during her sojourn in France, and not in virtue of the title of the crown of Scotland, in a way that my said lord cannot enjoy them without special gift of the said Queen his mother, and still less dispose of them at his pleasure as he might be advised to do. To obviate which, the said rings, precious stones, and jewels being able to serve as a good foundation in reserve to aid her in necessity, the said Queen has forthwith, in case that the present treaty come to effect, annexed, and does annex them, to the said crown to be inseparably possessed therewith by their majesties and their successors, without that they can sell or pledge them, or otherwise alienate any stone, any more than a demesne belonging and incorporated to the said crown except for ransome of my said lord should it happen, may God forbid, that he be taken in war or otherwise detained in the hands of his enemies. And, to this effect, a new inventory shall be drawn up every year which could be represented by those who have had the keeping of the said rings.

And to the end that nothing shall be concealed, but that everything which has been taken, stolen, or carried away may be promptly recovered and recalled, public proclamations shall be made bearing express commandment to all persons, of whatever quality and condition they may be, who shall have in their own hands or those of any person dependent upon them anything of the said rings, precious stones, jewels, and precious movables, they should have them brought

Elizabeth.
1581. to my said lord in a month at latest after the said proclamation, and to all those who shall know that they are any in other hands whatsoever than of my said lord, to reveal it diligently and faithfully, on pain, to anyone who shall resist, of being punished exemplarily as sacriligious and guilty of high treason.

There shall remain henceforth specially assigned and pledged to the restitution, payment, and all other satisfaction of the said rings, jewels, and precious movables, all and every the goods, as well present as future, of all those who have had them in charge, keeping, and joint possession, in whatever way it was; without that, for the faults committed by them, they should be able to take advantage of the abolition abovesaid, nor discharge their said goods into whatsoever hands they pass in the said pawning.

All injurious libels, portraits, placards, songs, and all other defamatory writings against whatsoever person they may be, especially against their said majesties on the occasion of the said troubles and partialities, shall be very quickly prohibited and forbidden, destroyed, and burnt in whatever place they shall be found; and all those who shall read and publish such writings against their majesties, in houses or in public, shall be condemned and punished as criminals guilty of treason, together with those who will not reveal where they have seen them and know them to be.

And forasmuch as my said lord finds himself and complains of being surcharged with many great debts which could not be without the ill permornaing of the duty of those who have had the handling of his finances, revenue, and domain of the crown before he came of age, seeing the little expense that was necessary for his person up till then, it will be very necessary to make an exact review of the accounts rendered thereupon, to know more clearly how everything has passed, and if any bad management or other worse faults has been committed by those who have had the said management of them, and to make them and their heirs (as in such case it is customary to proceed) make reparation by the most prompt means it can be done.

Finally (that which the said Queen had from the beginning proposed as the first and principal point of her intention, without the great alterations taken place for this regard in the said kingdom of Scotland, and the little appearance that there is of it coming now to any better effect) the said lord archbishop shall require instantly to establish a perfect union and tranquillity between the subjects, as much of one religion as of another, that, as the said Queen, being in Scotland, has permitted, suffered, and agreed to the Protestants free, general, and public exercise of their religion without ever being disturbed and molested in body or goods, for this reason, not in the least constrained in any way whatever to say or do the least thing which can be against their consciences, the same liberty shall be now granted and permitted to the Catholics founded in truth and antiquity of their religion before and above the others, to have henceforth free and general exercise of the same or in certain public places which shall be appointed them, at least in their houses and private habitations; without that in this regard they can be inquired into, searched after, vexed, and prosecuted in any sort or manner whatsoever, neither likewise be constrained and forced to assist at the prayers, preachings, or assemblies of the said Protestants, and above

Elizabeth.
1581. all to participate in their Supper and Communion, nor to do any serving contrary to their said religion, and least of all to abjure it as some have been forced to do a short time ago, that the said Catholics may be maintained and preserved in all surety in the said realm of Scotland under the protection of their said majesties, as well as the said Protestants, both the one and the other being equally their subjects; in such sort that the division that has taken place between them on account of the religion may not hinder the union of their goodwill and duty so necessary for the conservation of their common country and the service of their Princes.

Upon this the said lord archbishop shall declare to my said lord that the said Queen his mother, none the less desirous of the salvation of his soul than of all the worldly grandeur that she can provide for him, admonishes, commands, and exhorts with all affection and maternal piety, as she is bound to do, to discharge a little towards God, that he should permit the verity of the faith and evangelical doctrine to be taught by some notable Catholic doctors, whether by public dispute with his ministers or privately, as shall seem good to him, the said Queen hoping that God, to perfect entirely this present union between her and my said lord her son, will bind him by conformity to the true religion, the most sure and firm bond of all human society; that which the ancient Romans in their vain superstition have so prudently considered that they held the son incapable of succeeding his parents "*qui non esset in illorum sacris.*"

And it is one of the principal reasons for which the said Queen can consider her conscience charged to commit and delegate her authority to my said lord her son. On the contrary, if she should once see him well reduced to the knowledge and observance of the true religion, she will ask nothing better than to assure herself directly of all the grandeur that can be hoped for by her, so needful is it that for this regard she can never be persuaded to prejudice him. It is necessary that the letters, acts, and declarations that shall be given forth upon the association, abolition, and other things abovesaid may be solemnly approved, ratified, and expressed in free and public assembly of the three States of Scotland, by them called Parliament, which, to this effect, shall be appointed as soon as possible, to the end that this may be a thing affirmed and established for always, without any innovation, difference, opposition, or contradiction on any side whatever in the future.

Moreover, the said Queen desires, if this present treaty comes to be effective, to the end that, according to it, all affairs and negotiations concerning her and my said lord her son can be treated in common under the names of their majesties with all demonstrations and effect of their union and association, that to the said lord Archbishop of Glasgow may be given new commission, as their common ambassador in France, to continue there the faithful duty and very commendable services that he has done her on divers occasions of very great importance; the said Queen having already given him express charge and commandment to employ himself in all things touching my said lord or the State of Scotland as if it were for her own person.

The summary of the principal points contained above shall be communicated by the said lord archbishop in the name of the said Queen to the most christian King and the Queen his mother, to the end that

Elizabeth.
1581. it may please them, to which they will be required and entreated instantly, to impart to him thereupon their good advice and counsel, to which the said Queen of Scotland will try to conform herself as nearly as possible.

Moreover, that it may please them to interpose their favour, order, and intercession in Scotland for the advancement and conclusion of the present treaty, and to intervene therein by an express ambassador on their behalf, to afterwards enter into negotiations of the overtures proposed for the renewal of the ancient alliance between France and Scotland, and all other things required in consequence of that, as well by the said Queen of Scotland as my said lord her son.

The Dukes of Lorraine and Guise shall be likewise required—to which Duke of Guise shall be communicated the present instructions and despatch made thereon—to send to Scotland some gentlemen of quality, sufficient and capable, in their said names and of all those of the said house, from whom shall be brought back particular letters to intervene in the negotiation of the said treaty, and to press and pursue the conclusion of it as need shall be. And because the said Queen of Scotland, by reason of the long distance from the places, cannot be informed on all occasions of the difficulties which could occur on the abovesaid, nor provide against them beforehand, trusting in the prudence and experience of the said lord Archbishop of Glasgow, to him, in particular she remits, gives, and grants all competence, power, and authority to add, diminish, or change as shall be found necessary.

16 *pp.* *French.*

[Oct.] **75.** SPEECH BY JAMES VI.

Two causes have moved him to send for the Lords and Estates at this time to crave their advice: the one is general, and the other particular.

Amongst all the benefits that God bestows on his elect and Church, the trial and sifting out of the good, chosen from the bad hypocrites, is one of the most special which he has used in all ages for the separation of them; as well for that too long company of the wicked corrupts the godly, as also that their separation is a token in the earth of God's love towards them; which trial he now chiefly uses for that the number of the wicked now abounds in these latter days, wherein God permits the devil most to rage. For, what greater trial of the faithful can there be than the confederating together of all the "bastard Christians"—meaning Papists—in a league, which they term "Holy"—albeit most unholy in very truth—for the subversion of the true religion through all the realms in the whole world? This is a matter manifest and notorious to them all, even by the report of the smallest merchants. This "Leaguerie" is composed of Frenchmen and Spaniards, assisted with the King of Spain's and the pope's money, solemnly sworn to perform their enterprise before they leave arms. The performance whereof they ought to resist, for conscience, honour, and love of their service. If they attain to their purpose, as God forbid, they will either destroy and root out them, their wives, and children, and whatsoever they possess, if they remain constant; or else they must renounce Christ Jesus and suffer their souls, the

Elizabeth.
1581. noblest part of man, to be bound with the bonds of idolatry, and their bodies to be used at their inordinate pleasure. But, since the love of themselves and their honour cannot permit the one, and their consciences and the reverence they owe to their God cannot permit the other, he craves their best and soundest opinion and advice what they think meetest to be used for the remedy thereof. His opinion is, that as sundry foreign Princes have counselled him, a counter-league shall be made, not only in terms, but in effect holy, for the joining together of true Christian Princes to defend themselves in case of invasion; which would be hurtful to none, profitable to themselves, acceptable to God, and wise in the sight of the world. By this means shall their conscience, honour, and lives be preserved, and God and his religion glorified and advanced; and since the Queen of England is not only a true Christian but also nearest to them in neighbourhood, consanguinity, and goodwill, he thinks it meetest that there be a league first and most strictly made with her. For which cause he has caused to be set down a form of an Act to be subscribed by them all, wherein they promise to approve and ratify in Parliament whatsoever articles he or any in his name shall conclude with the Queen of England, or any in her name, for the making and effectuating of the said league.

1¾ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The King's speech to the parlement of Scotland, anno 1581."

[Oct.] **76.** PARLIAMENT IN SCOTLAND.

(1) "The names of sic as ar forfalt in yis present Parliament." Archibald, Earl of Angus. Mr. Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow. James Douglas, Prior of Pluscarden. Archibald Douglas of Pettindreith, his brother. George Douglas of Parkheid, captain of the castle [*and others. See* "Act of Parliament of Scotland," *vol. III., p. 193 et seq.*] *Also notes of other proceedings in the Parliament commenced 24th of October, 1581.*

(2) *A MS. book entitled,* "Discipline of the Church of Scotland," *the principal matters contained therein being:*—(1) Of the Kirk and policy thereof in general, and wherein it is different from civil policy. (2) Of the parts of the policy of the Kirk and parson or office-bearers in whom the administration thereof is. (3) How the persons who bear ecclesiastical functions are admitted to their offices. (4) Of the pastor or minister, and their function in the Kirk. (5) Of doctors and their office, and of the schools. (6) Of the elders and their office. (7) Of the elderships and assemblies, and of discipline. (8) Of the deacons and their office. (9) Of the patrimony of the Kirk and distribution thereof. (10) Of the office of a Christian magistrate in the Kirk. (11) Of the present abuses in the Kirk. (12) Of special heads of reformation. (13) Of the utility that shall follow the reformation.

31½ *pp.* *The book is addressed:* "To my Lord Ambassitour," *and indorsed:* "Maister James Carmichels booke."

[Nov.] **77.** ELIZABETH TO SHREWSBURY.

C.P., vol. XI. Whereas she has of late received letters from the Scottish Queen, delivered to her by the French ambassador, containing certain points

Elizabeth.
1581. whereunto she earnestly requests her answer, she has now despatched to her this bearer, her servant Robert Beale, esquire, one of the Clerks of her Privy Council, to deliver her mind to her in her behalf, whom he is to suffer to have free access to her until such time as she revokes him.

⅔ *p. Draft. Indorsed:* "1581. M[inute] to the Earl of Shrewsbury by Mr. Beale."

Nov. 8. C.P., vol. XI. **78.** MR. J. PIERREPONT TO ELIZABETH PIERREPONT.

For that I am here stayed longer than I looked, and as yet can see no likelihood of speedy despatch, I have sent you your cupid with another as nearly matched as I could get. Your mother is well and sends you her blessing: so is your sister Grace, who is more at home with us. So with my humble prayer for the Queen's majesty your mistress, and my right hearty commendations to your companion and my son Curle, I commit you to the Almighty. London. *Signed:* J. Pierrepont.

½ *p. Holograph, also address:* "To my verye lovinge daughtere Mrs. Elizabethe Pierrepont." *Indorsed.*

Nov. C.P., vol. XI. **79.** INSTRUCTIONS BY ELIZABETH TO MR. BEALE.

Is to let the Queen of Scots understand that whereas she perceives by her late letters delivered to her by the French ambassador, with the contents whereof he shall be made acquainted, that she is desirous she should send to her one of her trusty servants to whom she might communicate some matters of importance which she says she has to impart to her, she has made especial choice of him to repair to her for that purpose.

Is to let her understand that whereas in the said letters she requires her counsel touching the overture which she says has been made to her in the behalf of her son for his name and title of King of Scotland, she, finding it a matter of great importance for that State and that may touch him very near, as it may call in question many actions both public and private that have passed in the course of his government by virtue of the authority of his regal title and jurisdiction, which could not but breed a strange alteration in the State—has thought good, therefore, before she grows to any resolution therein, to acquaint the King with the matter and to require to know his intention in that behalf, as well for her better instruction how to satisfy her request, as for that she would not give any just cause either to the King or his subjects to take it unkindly at her hands that she should give her advice in a matter of so great importance to them without their knowledge, and that after she has received the King's answer she will not fail to send him direction for answering her request.

Is to let her understand that in the meantime she will do well for her part to acquaint her with the circumstances of the order, that is to be observed in the course of the passing of the said name and title, to the end she may consider of them and by comparing the same with that she shall receive from the King she may grow to a speedier resolution therein. And for that he may the

Elizabeth.
1581. more particularly draw from her what is meant in the motion for advice, she has caused certain articles to be set down, collected as well out of her letters as otherwise, to be propounded to her, whereto he is to press her to yield her answer, using such persuasions herein as he shall see most fit for that purpose. thinking it very expedient that he first advertise her of his proceedings touching the points above mentioned before he makes his repair to her, to the end he may, if she shall see cause upon advertisements out of Scotland, proceed in some further dealing with her, according to such directions as he shall receive.

Is to let her understand that she found her letters written in a very strange sort, containing certain requests accompanied with threats and menaces in case the same be not performed; which unwonted course gives her cause to marvel upon what ground this new courage has grown; if this proceeds upon a conceit thereby to terrify her, as the only way to draw her to yield to her desire, she shall find herself greatly abused.

Whereas, among other things, she says she assures herself that in case her request shall be denied all other Princes will embrace the same till it be brought to effect, is to let her understand that she very much marvels that she, remaining here in the state of a prisoner, should have such a general intelligence with all Princes, as her letters import; which shows that the restraint wherewith she finds herself aggrieved is not so strait as she pretends, and that, therefore, finding the liberty already granted to her both abused and misliked by her, it will behove her to take another order therein.

Touching the Princes she speaks of, she does not doubt but that they will have as great regard to continue good amity with her as to be carried away with any such provocation as she can use to attempt anything that may be offensive to her, not being ignorant that if they had been as ready to execute as she was to provoke them to it by such ministers as she has sent abroad throughout Christendom, she had ere this tasted of the fruits of her malice. If it were so that the Princes would be induced, as she imagines, to attempt anything against the crown of England by forcing her to do that which she should not find agreeable with her safety, she doubts not but she will be able to make ready against them, though it has pleased her, most untruly, to give the said Princes to understand that there was such a general discontentment in England, through her [Elizabeth's] mischievous means, that it were easy to kindle such a fire in the same as hardly could be quenched. By which kind of proceeding she greatly abused the Princes and slandered her good subjects, who would be found as ready to hazard their goods and lives in her service as ever for any other Prince who occupied the place she now holds, having always carried a singular care to conserve their goodwill and love by delivering justice to them without respect of persons, and not grieving them with such heavy impositions and taxations as by other Princes in these days are laid upon subjects; having at no time committed anything that might breed alienation of their love towards her, and if she herself had held this course of government in Scotland neither England nor Scotland had been troubled with her as they have been.

Elizabeth.
1581. Whereas she proceeds to a further degree of threatening, saying she will resign the kingdom of Scotland into her son's hands, and whatsoever else belongs to her or she may pretend title to, leaving to him to use the matter as he shall think good, and so, consequently, not to be answerable for any such practice or negotiation as shall depend thereon—he shall let her understand, for the relinquishing of the title, that there may be some question made whether she has any, her son being invested of the crown as he is by public consent of the States of Scotland; which title, notwithstanding that he has taken the government into his own hands by the space of these two years, he, for anything she can learn from him, does not seem to be disposed to give over.

As for her pretension, if she means the crown of England, he is to show her that if her son proceeds through her advice to carry himself so ungratefully as he has begun, she will take order not only to cut off all hope by ordinary course of justice that they may have hereafter to attain to the said crown, but also provide that he shall not be able to annoy her, but shall be glad to seek her favour and friendship as whereupon depend chiefly his good fortune as well for the present as for the time to come; and that, therefore, if she loves him as she professes to do, she shall do well to give him advice to carry himself in such sort towards her that she may not withdraw that love and goodwill she has always borne towards him.

Whereas she moves her by way of advice to take the advantage that is offered her by fortifying herself with the amity of her and her son, charging her to be answerable before God and men for that she has been kept in prison for thirteen years, he is to answer that she sees no reason why she should acknowledge to receive a benefit from those on whom she bestows it; for those who consider the state of Scotland and of England may easily see that Scotland is rather to be fortified by England than England by Scotland, for that the stronger always gives laws to the weaker.

As for her detention, he shall show her that if she duly looked into the matter she might, without blaming others, find the cause thereof to grow from herself, and therefore should not do as the dog does "that resorteth to the stone and forgetteth the caster"; for if she would descend to the consideration of the cause without particularity, she would then see that her detention at the beginning, and the continuance of the same, grew of her own deserts upon her misbehaviour; for she cannot be ignorant how ambitiously, through the persuasion of sundry of her race by the mother's side, there was an entry made in furtherance of such pretence as she seems to have to this crown, taking on her at that time, contrary to all justice, the arms and title of the crown of England, which gave her just cause to make profit of her repair to England, being, notwithstanding, performed in such honourable sort that few Princes have yielded the like to any that pretended title to their crown. But how thankfully the same was requited by such practices as were set abroad by her in England, whereby divers of the noblemen and their houses were overthrown, and also the continuance of her malice towards her—which is to be verified by her own letters—all the world may judge.

Is to remind her that when the whole Parliament of England found it meet that her actions should have been called in question

Elizabeth.
1851. and she proceeded against in course of justice, she was the only cause of the stay thereof, which she should acknowledge, though in very truth she has sought and still seeks to trouble this State by provoking foreign Princes to enter into some action against her—a matter that would induce any other Prince but herself to take such revenge thereof as may stand both with justice and policy. Therefore, if she could as duly look into her own doings, being full of treachery and unthankfulness, as she is ready to apply her own griefs, finding fault with the restraint of her liberty, she should then have more cause to be thankful for the favour she undeservedly has received, than to complain of the hard usage she finds herself grieved with.

If she shall either deny these matters of practice she is charged with or shall in heat of passion deliver over any intemperate speeches, then he is (1) to acquaint her with such letters as he shall carry with him to verify the same, and (2), which is to stay her intemperate speeches, he is to let her understand that if she shall not content herself with the usage she receives—which is much better than she deserves—she will take some other course that her own safety and her unthankfulness require.

Is not to make her acquainted with this latter part of his instructions touching the misliking she has of the contents of her letter until, upon knowledge to be received from him of his proceedings with her in the other points, he shall receive further direction.

10¾ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "M[inute] of instructions for Mr. Beale sent to the Q. of Scotts. November 1581."

Nov. 14. C.P., vol. XI. **80.** MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

Arrived here on Saturday night, the 11th instant, and not long after delivered to the Earl of Shrewsbury the Queen of England's letters, desiring him to signify his arrival to the Scottish Queen. As she was said to have been sick and kept her bed for three weeks, his access to her was deferred till Sunday, immediately after dinner, when he was brought to her, she sitting up in a couch. Declared to her how that the French ambassador had not long since delivered to the Queen of England a letter written with her hand containing an overture of certain matters of importance wherein she desired her advice, and that it would please her to send one of her servants to whom she might communicate the same, and therefore her majesty having great occasion to employ others of greater calling had appointed him to repair to her for that purpose, and commanding him to signify to her on her majesty's behalf her answer to the said letter, as follows:—

Touching the first part, which imports that she had received letters from the French King and Queen mother concerning an overture made on her son's behalf to them touching the name and title to the kingdom of Scotland, the Queen of England liked it very well that she would not proceed to any resolution without her privity. But touching any advice to be presently given, or the admitting of her request to send any into Scotland about this purpose, forasmuch as the Queen of England finds it to be a matter of great importance for that estate, whereby the King's authority and many things both

Elizabeth.
1581. public and private passed in that realm, and now well settled, might be called in question with a discontentment both of the King and his subjects, and so an innovation and alteration ensue in the State if she should deal therein without the King's privity, her majesty being loth to minister any just cause to the King or his subjects to take anything unkindly at her hands, had despatched a special messenger into Scotland to understand from him his meaning and intention touching the said overture, and when her highness shall have received any answer from him to her said message then would her majesty not fail to send hither some further particular direction for the answering of her grace's request in that behalf. And to the intent the same might be done with less delays, for her better satisfaction, seeing by her letter she had promised her majesty to deal frankly and freely, and to her highness' contentation, he desired her grace in the meantime to acquaint him with the particularities and circumstances of the order which in her opinion was to be observed in the passing of the said names and title to her son, to the end the Queen of England might consider the same, and comparing them with the answer which is to be received from her son, grow to a speedier resolution and answer; and therefore desired to understand from her the substance and manner of the overture made to the King [of France] and Queen mother, what might be the cause of the moving of the same at present, from whom it proceeded, and whether the King of Scots and his Council were privy thereto or not; who was the messenger or breaker of the same to the King and Queen; what advice they have thereupon given to her, and what other Princes had been made acquainted with this matter, seeing in her letter it is contained that this matter would be embraced by all other Princes of Christendom; how things which have passed hitherto in Scotland may be solved and not called in question, or any innovation or confusion made to the disturbance of the quietness of that estate. Framed these articles out of her letter and his instructions, and therefore if anything is omitted desired him to advertise him thereof.

Having used these speeches to her touching the first part of her letter, he added this in generality touching the second. Desired her to signify to him particularly such things wherewith she was so much aggrieved, to the intent the Queen of England might be informed thereof, and thereupon, as she required, such order might be taken as should be convenient to the Queen of England.

When he had ended this speech she inquired how the Queen of England did, and seemed to be glad to hear of her welfare, using sundry great words of her good mind and devotion towards her. But, touching the matter, her answer was, that albeit he was welcome, and she thought him sufficient to be trusted, yet seeing the matters which she meant to impart to the Queen of England were of great importance and secrecy, she asked him whether he had any letter of credence from her majesty, saying that so it was necessary, for without that she would be loth to discover such matters as upon the having of such a warrant she would. Unless she had some such thing to retain with her, she said that, perhaps, things might be understood and gotten from her, and afterwards denied, she having nothing to show for herself, as sometimes, she said, the Earl of Shrewsbury had letters to tell, and promised her a thing which after-

Elizabeth.
1581. wards was not performed, but rather denied; and further alleged that when any were heretofore sent to her to treat of any matters of importance, the parties brought letters with them—as when Mr. Secretary Wilson and others were sent to her.

To this he answered that he had no other credence saving the Queen of England's letter to the earl, and so, desiring his lordship to approach near, he told her that he took her letter to him to be a sufficient credence for such a matter, not being, in his opinion, of so great importance as that she should forbear to proceed according to her promise. For the substance was already sufficiently known, which was nothing else but a cession or passing over of such right as she might have in the crown of Scotland to her son, there rested only her declaration how she intended to proceed therein, and what advice had been given to her, to the intent that the Queen of England on consideration of the same might with more speed give her such advice as she had required, and if upon knowledge of the same there should need any further credence or authority to treat with herself or her son, the same might be hereafter procured, and was not so precisely to be insisted on now.

Pressing to know her resolute answer, at last she said she would bethink herself, and upon further consideration give him answer to this matter and concerning the other points of her griefs.

From this she entered into other speeches, how God had revenged her of her enemies, and namely of Morton, and before the Earl of Shrewsbury and himself confessed that by her friends in France he had sought to be reconciled to her; which argues a great probability of her letter in cipher to the bishop of Glasgow, whereon he minds to take hold when he proceeds to the second part of his instructions.

Did what he could to sound her whether she knew that her son was acquainted with this matter or not, but her answer was she could not tell, for she could not send to him, and therefore had requested the sending of one to him now. She took him to be a natural child, who would recognise all duties to his mother, and especially seeing she desired nothing but his benefit, being sickly and not unlikely to die. This might he well gather and conjecture, that there had been some labour made in France on the King of Scots' behalf to renew the ancient league with Scotland, which would not be there accepted unless he was by them reputed as true and lawful King; which was to be brought to pass by this cession of her titles to him, which she said she might have done, if she had listed, without her good advice; so that she desired rather to settle and leave him in good terms with the Queen of England than with any Prince besides. If it shall be accepted she does not deny but that it would be for her majesty's benefit. Otherwise, perhaps, her son growing in years would not bear such things as she had done.

Coming down out of her chamber Nau, her secretary, accompanied him; who made a great protestation to do all the good offices between the Queen of England and his mistress that he could, as he said he had heretofore promised by word of mouth to her majesty and Walsingham. Told him he should do well to counsel his mistress not to insist on such precise points of further credence, but roundly and simply answer to all that had been propounded by him to her, for otherwise such delays might be evil thought of and breed further discontentation.

Elizabeth.
1581. He seemed to mislike that the Queen of England had sent to the Scottish King alone, and thought that it would have been better if both Queens had jointly sent. Answered that in all honour and reason the Queen of England could take no other course, unless she would seem of a set purpose to give occasion of discontentment to the King to deal in such a matter of importance, especially concerning him without his privity, whereby all his authority and doings might be called in question; and further added, that if the Scottish King had caused this overture to be made to the French King and Queen mother, he [Beale] thought, if he dealt sincerely, he would not call it back now, nor be discontented that the Queen of England's advice were taken in it, and if he shall be contented that the matter proceed onwards, then by this sending it cannot receive any hindrance. If he shall dislike thereof, then had it been a greater oversight and dishonour for both of them to have sent commissioners into Scotland without assurance or probable hope of bringing that to pass which they had taken in hand, without knowing his intention beforehand in a matter that concerned him most. Told him that the words of the Queen of Scots' letter to the Queen of England were plain, that this overture proceeded from the Scottish King to the French King and Queen mother, and if he meant to deal plainly either with her majesty or his mother this sending could not hinder the matter. But if it did not proceed from him, then there was not any cause for sending from or treating with either the Queen of England or his mother at all. He was loth to confess that this overture had been made with the Scottish King's privity, but said the Queen of Scots only desired to send one thither to know his intention.

Monday. By reason she kept her bed all the forenoon and was not well after dinner, was brought to her bedside in her bed-chamber, when he urged her with the latter clause of her letter, and desired her to signify to him what answer he should signify to the Queen of England. After some communication to and fro and repeating of reasons used before, she was content to show him two letters, one from the French King, the other from the Queen mother, written, as he thinks, with their own hands, to this effect: That whereas they perceived that their nephew, her son, was contented to yield all duties of a child to her, in their opinion she would do well to join him with herself in the title and state of his kingdom; which thing their majesties took to be for his most commodity and ease, and therefore counselled her thereto. She added further that, considering the sickly estate of her body, she was minded for her own part to follow this advice, not taking anything from her son, but rather willing to give or to make valid and perfect that which was not, and so thought by other Princes, without any innovation or confusion of things past or at this present established in Scotland.

Albeit the French King's and the Queen mother's letters do not directly import that this was done by any procurement from her son—as in very deed the words be general of understanding such an inclination of duty towards his mother to be in him, and do not specify any further matter—yet she thinks that their majesties would not have written in such sort to her unless they had some further good ground. For the better understanding whereof, as before she did in her said letter, so now she desires the Queen of England to suffer her

Elizabeth.
1581. to send someone into Scotland with some such other person as her majesty shall appoint; without whose privity nothing should on her behalf be accepted or done with her son or any others; and on their return, and a more particular and perfect knowledge of her son's intention in the passing of any estate or title over to him she would be advised by her majesty, and do nothing without her privity and counsel; and until this were done she could not descend to the declaration of any other particularities. But if this shall be granted to her, and it shall appear to her that the Queen of England has any liking thereof, then will she deal more particularly, frankly, and roundly with her majesty, as is contained in her letter; and so protested that, as she could not but seek her son's best commodity, so was she no less careful of her majesty's well doing, whom she acknowledged to be lawful Queen of England, and that during her life and the life of such issue as she may have, neither she nor her son were to claim aught, and she only was desirous to establish and leave after her an assured obligation of good amity and neighbourhood to him with the Queen of England rather than with any other Prince living, and would be glad to help to redress that which might be amiss and to settle things in such sort in Scotland that they might not by any evil counsel grow worse and worse. Her son had a heart, and, if things shall not be well accommodated, may be in his marriage and otherwise drawn to do that that may happen to be to his own peril and hindrance and the Queen of England's misliking, which she would be loth should happen.

After this she entered into a long discourse how beneficial a thing it would be for both the realms to be united together, as was sought by King Henry VII. and King Edward [VI.]; and albeit the same took no effect then, yet would she be glad it might be now, and that it would please the Queen of England—if she shall have no children of her own—to accept her son as her son and next kinsman, heir, and successor.

To this he answered that the default proceeded by perverse counsel on the Scottish side when the King her father would not follow the good advice of the King his uncle, and when his tutors and others of the nobility, against their own promises, hands, and seales suffered themselves to be abused and carried away with other foreign practices, whereof no good came in the end, but much harm to the whole realm. Wherefore it behoved them to have a due regard that they did not commit the like fault now. It could not be denied but that she and her son were of the Queen of England's kin, but whether either of them were the next successors or not was yet doubtful, and remained only to be determined by the Parliament, although the bishop of Ross had by printed books and genealogies very presumptuously taken upon him to avouch that it belonged to her. Told her that she ought to think the authority of the Parliament and Estate of England to be, if not superior, yet at the least equal with that of Scotland, and if in all the alliances which they have had with France it be an especial clause that when either of those crowns shall fall into any such doubtful terms the resolution appertains to the Parliament, and each Prince is bound to accept him who shall be so approved for the most lawful King, so she could not deny but that the like may be done in England, and therefore their right and title were not so certain as she supposed, and if either she or her son

Elizabeth.
1581. would only insist upon proximity and lawfulness of blood and not repose the right and dignity of their succession more upon the authority of Scottish Parliaments than otherwise, perhaps there might more holes be found in her and her son's Scottish succession than they were yet aware of.

Hereupon she said that she would not speak anything against the authority of the Parliament, but when any were assembled in England she has only been suitor to the Queen of England that either nothing might be done touching the succession, or else, if the Parliament should deal therein, that then it might be as lawful for her to propound her right and title as for others.

Touching the particularities of her grievances, she said they were many, which, seeing he [Beale] tarried here, he should understand more at large, and at more convenient leisure. Generally, these were the principal. Her imprisonment—for so she termed it—by the space of fourteen years; the restraint of taking the air and going abroad, being a sickly body, of herself and her servants; that she was not suffered to have a sufficient number to attend her in her sickness; that her dowry in France went to wreck for lack of good ordering and fault of suffering her officers to repair to her; but the greatest cause of all was the continuance of her majesty's displeasure that many things were told and persuaded to her majesty that she should attempt against her highness, being, as she said, most innocent, and having sundry times desired to be charged with the particular matters, and being ready to answer the same at her peril; which things have been hitherto denied to her.

Sees by herself and Naue that she has an earnest desire to send into Scotland, but how a man shall be assured that the person whom she shall send will do nothing alien; and whether under colour thereof, as the estate presently stands, some further practice may not be intended, he doubts, and leaves it to her majesty and their honours to be further considered of. Beseeches him that if things shall proceed to such a sending thither that he may not be the messenger. As far as he can guess she minds to send Nau, who has told him that he shall not find such obstacles to debar him from treating with the King and others as were at the time of his "other" being there. Her meaning also seems to be that the party whom she desires to be jointly sent from the Queen of England into Scotland shall be only made privy to the doings of her agent without otherwise intermeddling in this matter until they shall return to England, and so, on both their reports, the Queen of England's advice shall be taken what is further meet to be done by her.

Requests a speedy answer and despatch, if it be possible, for hitherto this country frames not well with him. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

$12\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes in the margin in Walsingham's hand.*

Nov. 14. **81.** MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.
C. P., vol. XI

Touching the matter for the which he was sent, he can say no more than is contained in his other letters.

Concerning this Earl [Shrewsbury], he must confess that he uses

Elizabeth.
1581. him very honourably in lodging and entertaining him and his as he does in his own house. He [Shrewsbury] was very glad to understand that it pleased her majesty to accept his letter in so good part. He seems to be desirous to have licence to go up and do his duty to her majesty, whom he has not seen for a long time, and has told him merely that if a little chiding would suffice, he would adventure to come up in post. As for his charge, he doubts not but to leave such order that there would no inconvenience grow by his absence. He was sorry that his being at Worksop with the Lord Archbishop, Lord Chief Justice, and others for two nights was so misreported to the Queen of England that she should conceive any fault in him. He thinks that in the execution of his charge her majesty remits somewhat to his fidelity and discretion, else were his case very hard to be a continnal prisoner and have no leisure to go abroad and attend his own business. At that time this Lady was sick in her bed, and therefore he might the boldlier do that which he did. For her safe custody he has engaged his honour, which he esteems above all things; and as he had hitherto discharged the trust committed to him, so would he do the like hereafter, and desires himself to yield to her majesty an account of all his doings and proceedings in that behalf.

Touching the abridgment of the Queen of Scots' entertainment, which he says is brought to 400*l.* quarterly, he tells him that his charge is, nevertheless, as great as it ever was before, and that howsoever men think of his charges, he always spent 1000*l.* over the shoulder. The keeping of several houses for his sons Lord Talbot and Gilbert Talbot at Chatsworth and other places, which otherwise might be reduced to one, stands him as much as he should spend in keeping of one house for them all, and the keeping of two households in this place, viz., the Lady's, who has all her offices and doings apart, and another for himself and his wife, cost him more a great way than her majesty's allowance comes to, and if he continually keeps that watch and guard and company about him as he says he does at present, he [Beale] thinks he says true. Wherefore, having so long served her majesty in a matter of so great charge and trust without any other extraordinary suit, as other noblemen yearly have, he thinks that some evil report has been made, which he would be glad to purge himself of in presence. He says that he did not the like service to King Edward, and yet being but Lord Talbot he had 100*l.* lands given to him. Queen Mary gave him the reversion of all his father's offices, although he had been no craver. He thinks to have deserved as well as others, yet will content himself with her majesty's goodwill and pleasure, and the opinion which he has conceived that her majesty reposes some trust in him, in that it has pleased her to commit such a charge to him. Wherefore, it were not, in his opinion, amiss that he received some favourable letter from the Queen of England or his honour for his better contentment. He heartily desires his honour to remember the passport for his sons, and that it would please him to direct them so to behave themselves in their being abroad as he shall think most meet.

There is one point toward the end of the Scottish Queen's letter wherein, if it should come in question, he is desirous to have some light; that is, touching the instance which she made last year con-

Elizabeth.
1581. cerning her deliverance, and which, as it appears, she minds to renew and prosecute by all the means that she can.

Beseeches him, if her majesty shall have any such intention as to grant the Queen of Scots' request touching the sending into Scotland, that he may be excused, in respect that he is not acquainted there, and in respect of his extreme poverty, besides the danger and displeasure that must follow him to whom at this present such a charge shall be committed. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 14. **82.** ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XI.

The Queen of Scots being very jealous and suspicious in what sort he would report her answer, has sent Nau, her secretary, to desire a copy thereof in writing, to see whether it was conformable to her meaning or not. This he denied, and said it was not the manner in such cases either to demand or grant it, and therefore committed it to her either to trust him that he would report nothing but truth—as in his conscience he has not—or else that it would please her to write herself; which she has promised to do, and therefore he stayed his other letters somewhat longer. In conclusion, she has at this present sent him word that she will remit all to himself, and trusts that he will deal truly without writing herself. Still she desires liberty to send into Scotland, and requires that he would procure it by all the means that he may. This afternoon she has expressly signified to him that she minds to employ Nau in this service, who is best acquainted with all her affairs; and he, bringing this message, has desired him that he would be contented to accompany him; but has told him plainly that if the Queen of England shall assent thereto—as he knew not what she would do—he would refuse it if he may, unless he be so commanded that he cannot refuse it. And therefore, fearing he knows not what her majesty may resolve herein, most humbly beseeches him to be a means that it be not laid on him, to his utter discredit and undoing; for he neither likes of the matter nor persons with whom he should have to deal.

The Countess of Shrewsbury earnestly desired him to remember her hearty commendations to him, with thanks for his good help in the furtherance of her and her daughter Lennox's matters when she was last at the Court. Entreats him that by some small letter she might understand that he has not forgotten to do as much as she has requested. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Nov. 16. **83.** ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XI.

Has this very instant received in the Earl of Shrewsbury's packet his letters of the 14th instant. For answer whereto, he trusts that ere this he has received such things as he sent touching his negotiations with the Queen of Scots, who seems to be sickly and comes not out of her bed. Beseeches him that he may receive speedy answer to return home, for he is no fit person to tarry here long or to go any further.

Before his departure from London he understood that Mr. Errington was denied to enter into Scotland, and at this present the Marshal of

Elizabeth.
1581. Berwick's letter, whereof his honour makes mention, was forgotten, so that he [Beale] can guess nothing of those matters.

The Earl of Shrewsbury is at present troubled with the gout, else he would have answered his letter. He will not fail to accomplish as much as their lordships have written to him touching Lonford and Ayre, and desires his honour to excuse him to their lordships. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Nov. 17. C.P. vol. XI

84. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesternight, after he had answered his letter of the 14th instant, this Lady sent for him, upon occasion that he had sent to Nau to know how she did. Found her in her bed, complaining that she had been, and was very much troubled with a distillation that fell along her left side, which made her so sore and full of pain that she could not turn herself nor take any rest, and therefore had not long before laid certain things to her forehead to provoke sleep. By that which he hears of others and sees himself—if he be not much abused and deceived—he thinks her not to be well at ease, and Lord and Lady Shrewsbury tell him that she has been so these six weeks, and that for these two last winters she has been in like plight. She imputes the cause thereof to the closeness of the air, and that she is not suffered to go abroad, as her bringing up has been, inasmuch as being once sick of an ague in France, as she says, the means how to cure her was chiefly by taking of the air, the want whereof had brought her into such a weakness and impotency of her limbs that she could not go six steps nor sit up, and therefore was forced to keep her bed, and if the like restraint continued still, she said she could not long endure. Wherefore she besought her majesty that, having some consideration and remorse for the state of her body and her long imprisonment, and that she was her next kinswoman, it would please her to grant to her some more liberty than hitherto she has had; and desired God to revenge it upon her both body and soul, if she meant any evil to her majesty, or would attempt anything against her or her estate. She knew well enough that by some sinister reports the Queen of England had been otherwise informed and persuaded of her meaning and actions. But, nevertheless, she desired that it would please her to prove her with some more liberty, and but to propound to her what her highness would have her do, and by what means she might deserve her favour; and if she either refused it or should misbehave herself, then she did not so desire to be out of her hands, but that she may be always assured of her and her son also; and, in conclusion, said that her greatest desire was to be assured of her majesty's favour, and to do somewhat whereby her majesty might well perceive that she thought herself beholden to her highness, and ready to yield to her all such duties as became her.

From this she fell into a talk of the state of Scotland, and seemed to mislike that most commonly the spirits of that country were fickle, and that the policy was turned and evil governed rather by surnames than otherwise, which bred factions and inconveniences in every estate; as now the surname of the Stewarts being aloft, the Hamiltons and others were down for name's sake, not well regarding whether

Elizabeth.
1581. there were any cause or not. This manner of proceeding she thought not fit for her son's estate and years, but rather to yield to every one of his nobility that which appertained to him, as his sufficiency and ability of service deserved, without continuing of jealousies and factions among them, which in the end could not be but most to her son's own disadvantage; and for this cause, a good while since, when the French King and Queen mother and her cousins of Guise wrote to her of an intention that Monsieur d'Aubigny had to come into Scotland, she liked not of it, but wrote to the contrary. But now that he is come she would be contented that her son should make much of him, as of his kinsman; but not in such sort that all the particular quarrels and matters of his own or his surname should be, by his greatness with her son, made his, and so the State disquieted and hazarded. Such kind of over much credit, she said, made men many times to forget themselves and ambitiously to attempt things, and against the Princes themselves.

She did not like that Lennox should bear himself as next heir of the crown of Scotland to her son, and for this cause she was the willinger to retain a foot in the title and right of the kingdom to assure her son the more, and to keep others from aspiring and attempting; which might be if the same remained in her son only. Besides, she said that the rest of his Council were such persons as she knew not—young, "heady," more ready to make their own profit by means of the surname, rather than her son's benefit. Arran was nobody when she was there; his father no great man, and simple; and so was Argyll in her time, when he was but Master of Argyll.

Montrose, who had married the Earl of Atholl's daughter [*sic*], was somewhat, but not very old.

Dunfermline was crafty, wily, made by Morton, and to serve all changes and turns—one who had married another man's wife, and was vicious. Alexander Hay was honest, but not of the quickest wit; brought up in her time under Lethington, and one who knows the course of things well, and could say many things in her defence if he would.

She said, if her son be not assisted by some better advice he is not unlikely to run a wrong course, to be reduced to extreme penury, and so only to be relieved by some foreign marriage, which, she says, she is desirous to have prevented, and that therein he should only follow the Queen of England's advice.

She said Morton's quarrel with Lord Ruthven, the chasing of the Hamiltons, together with his covetousness, were the cause of his deposition and that which followed. She seemed to mislike of the proceedings against the Hamiltons. When he had told her that her majesty had done what she could to stay it, especially her son not being yet come to his majority, she said that she had understood that they then made him to be of full years, computing the nine months which she bore him to make up the fourteen, as upon the deposition of the Duke of Chatelherault from his government, she being then but eleven years and three months old, was reputed major with the addition of the nine months when she was in her mother's womb.

She was desirous to have the ancient houses maintained, as they deserved, looking upon their deserts and not on their surnames, and for that cause, and none else, dealt with Arbroath at his coming out of

Elizabeth.
1581. Scotland into England, which she understood the Queen of England took in evil part.

Told her he had not much to say hereto, but he would advertise her majesty of her desire for further liberty, aud procure answer as soon as he could.

Touching the other matter she imparted to him, he said they were good words, but would gladly understand whereby she thought to have such an interest in her son or Scotland as she seemed to pretend, he being so long a time possessed thereof and confirmed by sundry Courts of Parliament, and things so established that he thought neither he nor his Council would at her request yield to have the same called in question; and told her it would be a marvellous hard point to accommodate the matter of religion, being established as it is, and so many bishops, friars, priests, and others depending on her, who would seek to overthrow all, or at the least to be restored.

To this she answered: "Upon the French King's and the Queen mother's letter—which you have seen—I am moved to think that my son would be content to receive this at my handes, for before it be so done he cannot be acknowledged as lawful King by other Princes abroad, as he desires." "Besides," said she, "I will tell you plainly, whene, as with the consent of the French King, the Queen mother, and the Queen, your mistress, I shall take upon me to intermeddle in this matter, I know Lennox will do what I shall require; for, in respect of the King and my kinsmen in France, he shall not dare to oppose himself against it, for fear of my friends upon whom he depends." And therefore doubted not but if it would please the Queen of England to permit her to send thither, she would bring all things so to pass as she had promised by her letter, and should be for her majesty's contentation. There was no cause, she said, that the Queen of England should be afraid of her now: her heir was already born, and at his own liberty. As for any more husbands, she desired none; and, besides, her body was in such case that she was not fit for any such matter now. She was now old—if not in years, yet in health of body. All the hairs of her head were grey; and whereas she had made over her interest to her son, who would care for her when she should bring nothing.

Touching religion, she said she was a Catholic, and so wished that her son was; and if he would read the books, she thought nobody could let him. But touching any alteration, seeing he has been otherwise brought up, and Lennox and all the rest had conformed themselves, she thought it needed not to be doubted.

In the time of her government she suffered them to enjoy such liberty as she found them in at her return out of France. She knows that it is God who must frame men's hearts to religion, and not any violence or force of men, and therefore she is not desirous to have the Catholic religion established again in Scotland, with the trouble and overturning of the same; and therefore whensoever she has heard of any attempts against her majesty she has been very sorry, and has offered to use all the means she might for the suppressing of the same; and if they have not been accepted, the fault is not hers. She says she has not liked them nor been privy to them.

If this matter which she now desires may go forwards, and any like

Elizabeth.
1581. attempts be made in Ireland or any other place hereafter, in case her son be assured to the Queen of England—as she is desirous that he may be—she doubts not but that, being young and able to take pains, he may stand her majesty in good stead, to the lessening of her charges and her more safety. Wherefore, that which she desires at her majesty's hands she protests proceeds of a goodwill and love she bears to them both. Thus has he [Walsingham] the substance of such communication as has passed between them. Beseeches him to procure her majesty's answer as soon as may be.

Sees she neither does nor can come out of her chamber: her folks are not suffered to go abroad. She thinks much that her coach [coche] which the French ambassador has caused to be made for her in London is not sent. If it shall please her majesty to grant this to her, it were not amiss, in his simple opinion, to take her in her good mood, and first to receive from her such an acknowledgment of the Queen of England's title as was agreed upon by the treaty of Edinburgh in 1560, and many times since has been by her, in France and Scotland, if not denied, yet delayed, and, he thinks, not yet done, together with such other articles that may be devised that she shall not deal in any matters of practice against her majesty, either directly or indirectly relieve or succour any rebel, abuse her liberty, or do any action that may tend to the disquieting of the Queen's estate: to the intent that if she shall offend to the contrary, her majesty may have her own hand to charge her with, and to serve both to her and others for a just and apparent cause of the more strait dealing with her afterwards.

She seems to him not to be desirous to be out of the Queen of England's hands, but only to have some more liberty upon any promise and assurance that may be demanded at her hands. Yet before her majesty proceeds to the granting of any, it were not amiss to see what she would require, and what she would offer to do. For that his commission contains no such matter, he cannot deal therein until he shall understand her majesty's pleasure.

Touching the point of sending into Scotland, he remits to her majesty's good consideration. Her words and promises be fair. Is anywise to entreat him to be a mean that if the Queen shall, upon answer from the King, consider thereof, he may be excused. Is not acquainted, and knows not how to deal amongst them. Is behindhand and indebted, and some days of payment grow on. Has thriven the least of any in the place where he serves. A good part of the "book" which he had of her majesty, being abused of others in their notes, remains unprofitable in his hands. His conscience will not suffer him to come any further into debt, not knowing well how to discharge those which he is already in, and so is not able to take any further charge on him. Brought little store of money with him hither, for he had it not, and knows not where to provide for such a journey, and would be very loth to spend his time and hazard his life in such doubtful and desperate services to leave his wife and children beggars. Therefore, seeing that Mr. Errington was once heretofore joined with Nau, and is well acquainted with that country, thinks it may be most conveniently committed to him. Yet his presence here may, perhaps, serve in that case to desire of this Lady, first, that the Queen of England may be made privy to her instructions, and

Elizabeth.
1581. demand some articles from her, so that her messenger shall do nothing without the other's privity and knowledge, and that he shall not procure any harm to the party whom the Queen of England shall send, as she means to answer for the same here; and such other articles as may be devised to meet with their cunning, and to assure the party that shall be sent.

Has not yet entered into any point of the second part of his instructions nor delivered the French ambassador's letters. She desires that she might have his [Walsingham's] favour. She knows by other letters of the French ambassador that he [Walsingham] is offended with her, for that she did not write for the pardon of those who robbed her treasurer coming hither. The cause, she says, was, for that she knew there was a determination to pardon them before, and her letters being so little esteemed by her majesty would have done small good, and she loves not to write for faction's sake. The fact was nought, and, as she says she then took it, premeditated. Little, she says, was restored, insomuch that the treasurer yet desires divers allowances at her hands for his losses. But if she had thought that her letters had been required otherwise than for faction's sake, or that the party who did the fact should have been put to any extremity, she would not have refused to have done anything for the safeguard of his or their lives, and so will be right glad to do him or his any pleasure she may. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

9 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes in the margin.*

Nov. 23. **85.** ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.
C.P., vol. XI.

Although he has earnestly looked for some answer to his other letters, he has not thought it amiss to signify to him such things as have since happened.

The Queen of Scots is sickly, keeps her bed, and, as it is told him, has for the space of these six weeks taken physic to prevent such diseases as she was troubled with the two last winters. Wherefore, now and then, for manners' sake, and with the Earl of Shrewsbury's assent, he has used to send to Nau or some other of her folks to know how she does, and on Sunday last it pleased her to send for him into her chamber, she then keeping her bed: at which time there passed no speeches worth rehearsal, saving that being entered into some talk of the matters of France in her time and since, she said that she heard that the King of Navarre's sister was a very good marriage, and that she had already 120,000 francs by year, besides the possibility of her brother's inheritance, that she had understood that the said lady had promised to marry none but such as was of the religion which she professed, and therefore d'Aubigny went about to make a match between her and the King, her son. Whereto he answered nothing, save that he thought there was a great difference in their years.

After this she fell into talk of the dowry in France, and, amongst other things, said that upon increasing Monsieur's appenage, the Duchy of Touraine, that appertained to her before, was given to him; in recompense whereof the Court of Parliament of Paris had adjudged Senlys to her. Whereof, notwithstanding, she had not received such profit as she ought, for the Duchess of Montpensier

Elizabeth.
1581. pretended an interest therein, and so impeached her possession. She had written hereabout to the Duke of Guise to deal with his sister; but that would not prevail. She had likewise heretofore desired the French ambassador to write to Monsieur on her behalf; who had, as she said, promised to show her any favour that he could. Now, seeing that he was come into England, she would entreat the Queen of England to deal with the said Duke that, seeing he enjoys the Duchy of Touraine, he would be a means that she might likewise quietly enjoy that which was assigned to her by the Court of Parliament in recompense of the same.

On Monday she took physic, and the next day Nau came to him declaring that his mistress had been very sick and in some doubt of life, and that if she did not mend shortly he thought she could not live long. For which cause she was very desirous that it would please the Queen of England to send some of her physicians and surgeons hither to confer with those she had here about the nature of her disease and manner of the cure. For although her own physician was learned, yet he was not acquainted with the nature of the diseases of this country, and at this time he mentioned his mistress' good liking of Doctor Atslowe. Answered him that if the Queen of Scots required him to signify so much to the Queen of England on her behalf, he would not refuse it.

The next afternoon he was sent for up into her chamber, having no light. Beginning to weep, with fainter voice than she was wonted to use, she said that she could not tell how long she would live, and if she continued in that estate that presently she was in, it could not be long: she could take no meat, and was so weak that she cast up such drink as she took. It grieved her to consider her own estate—how void she was of all comfort, both spiritual and temporal, and that she should not die in such sort as other Princes of her calling are wont. That is, as he took it, without confession and such Popish ceremonies. But the consideration of her son's estate troubled her most of all, not being assisted with counsel at home, and no perfect amity with any Prince abroad. She would recommend him to God, and desired her majesty to be better to him than she had been to the mother; and seeing there was a God who would judge things aright, she desired her to have such compassion for her sickly body that she might not be cast away for want of such help of physicians and things as she needed.

Comforted her the best that he could, desiring her to take to her a contented mind, humbling herself to God's hand, who would not be pleased with such inpatience and discontentation of mind, whereof he took it all her sickness proceeded. It was He who brought to the grave and raised up again, and had appointed such times and places as best pleased him for the end of all his creatures, which could not by any device of man be withstood or altered. The way and means of salvation are but one; that is, the application of the death and merits of our Saviour Christ unto ourselves by hearty and unfeigned repentance, and so the death of all true Christians ought to be after one sort, in an assured faith in Him, which might, if it so pleased the Lord, be at all times and places, without further ceremonies, which many Princes even of her own religion have wanted at the time of their departure.

Elizabeth.
1581. Touching her son, he told her she should do well to recommend him with her hearty prayer unto the Lord; and that, for the Queen of England, as she had always showed a motherly care over him, so he doubted not but that she would continue the like course still, unless she should be very much provoked to the contrary.

Because of her and her women weeping in the dark, he broke off further talk, saying that he would be loth to disquiet her, but commended her to the Lord. Albeit, an hour after, having made report hereof to the Earl of Shrewsbury, to the intent he [Beale] might not be abused, for that, as he understood she had used such shifts sundry times before, and at his entry into the chamber the candles were suddenly put out, it was thought good that the Countess of Shrewsbury should go up to see how she did; who found her asleep. Wherefore, talking with Mistress Seton about the suddenness of her sickness, she told her that she never knew her mistress worse: her side was very evil, especially her thigh and leg, that she took little sustenance and less sleep, and could not long continue.

After supper Nau and Curle were sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury with thanks for the pains which the Countess had taken, and to renew the former request to have physicians and surgeons sent to her. Whereunto the earl answered, that seeing she had of her own here, the sending of others would do but little good, for that he thought she would not follow so much their advice as her own. But Nau was more earnest, and used a kind of protestation, that if his mistress failed for want of such help, the Queen of England would be answerable for the same before all the Princes of Christendom. Hereupon it was told him plainly that he needed not to use such words; that her majesty before God and men is able to give a very honourable account of her actions towards his mistress, and that if it had been the case of any other Prince living, yea the dearest friends and kinsfolk that his mistress makes account of, they would never have dealt so honourably and favourably with her. It was also plainly declared to him that under colour of having physicians sent to her heretofore, sundry practices were intended, and therefore it was requisite to use more wariness and circumspection now.

To this he answered that he knew not what was done before his time, and swore to him that there was great need, and that they should not be dealt with in any matter but concerning physic and surgery: perhaps she would not live until they came. If she did, yet might they consult how to prevent the like inconvenience of her disease hereafter.

After their departure the Countess of Shrewsbury went up to her again and found her complaining as she had done to him before. Howbeit, seeing her face, she says she is not much altered; her voice was either fainter or dissembled, yet in her opinion she had known her far worse than she presently was.

Knows not what to say, the parties are so wily with whom a man deals. It is certainly thought that she is not well. The complaint of her left side and thigh have been of long time, and for easing of the pains thereof she is forced to use medicines and poultices continually, which he has smelled himself, and the Countess of Shrewsbury has seen applied. She is not able to stand or to be out

Elizabeth. 1581. of her bed; ordinarily she eats very little, drinks more, yet not immoderately.

She complains much of phlegm, and that her nutriment is wholly converted thereto, whereof many times she casts up great abundance. She is continually dealing with physic, as well to consume the phlegm as to help the distillation which she says falls on her side.

This is all he can learn of her estate; and, if he be not deceived, it will—if it be well sought out—fall out that she has a dropsy; and if there could be good choice made of learned and honest physicians who would not be corrupted, is partly of opinion that they might, upon conference with the physicians here, and sight, "disguise" more than all they can, and bring the Queen of England a perfect report of the state of her body and sickness.

Nau has written hereabout to the French ambassador; whose letter he sends herewith. They desire that as much expedition may be used as may be.

This day Nau and Curle have brought down word that she is somewhat amended, and that—for the avoiding of all jealousies and suspicions that may be conceived that she desires this without cause—if it shall please her majesty to send down any physicians to her, they may be at present forborne, and only appointed to be in readiness to set forward on the next despatch from hence of her further impairing. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

6 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes in the margin in Walsingham's hand.*

Nov. 24. **86.** OCCURRENTS IN SCOTLAND.

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 11. The Parliament in Scotland is still holden and continued at Edinburgh, notwithstanding that by the unaccustomed length thereof sundry of the nobility and others, wearied with the great charges, are departed. It is to end or to be prorogued within three days. In this Parliament the Earl of Angus, Mr. Archibald Douglas, George Douglas of the Parkehead, with his two sons, James and Archibald Douglas, base sons of the Earl of Morton, deceased, John Carmichael with his son, and some others of the servants of the Earl of Angus are forfeited and attainted. Their possessions are to remain in the King's hands and the Lord Treasurer's for a season.

Sundry matters for the common policy, quietness, and for private persons are concluded by the Lords of the Articles, and to pass by the whole Parliament. But the great causes of the Estate, touching the establishment of the succession of that crown, the resignation to have been made by the King's mother, the avoiding of acts done by the late Earl of Morton, *etc.*, have not hitherto been directly dealt in, notwithstanding that in course they have been partly touched and such sharp contention and jars have fallen amongst the nobility and Council in open assembly at Council upon debate of the last restitutions granted by the King at the Duke's [Lennox] suit, and in like causes as many things resolved have been and are daily revoked, and such difficulty as is found in the progress of great causes, that these matters of Estate are thought to be stayed for this time.

That State was seen running headlong to alteration of religion and order of government, wherein some stay is put by part of the nobility

Elizabeth.
1581. and others maintaining the religion received, yet not with such surety that the peril is thought to be sufficiently prevented.

The Church have preferred sundry petitions to this Parliament for their policy and affairs, all which have been in manner refused, and chiefly, as they think, by the malice of the Duke of Lennox, and contrary to his promise given to them; whereon the Duke is now noted to be friend and familiar only with Papists, and on such as served against the King in the civil troubles and depend on the King's mother he sets his trust and raises his whole forces.

Lord Fleming, Sir James Balfour, Sir Thomas Carre of Farnyhurst, John Maitland, sometime secretary to the King's mother, and many others forfeited are, with their children, restored to their blood and possessions, conditionally that they shall abide the laws for the murders of the King's father and the two Regents when it shall please the King to charge them therewith. But Lord Fleming is not restored to his whole possessions, and Balfour has his pacification but for three years. This favour is obtained for them by the especial suit and means of the Duke, who also is said to have dealt with the King to have revoked his former grants made to such as served him and his Regents in the civil troubles; which the King denied. The Duke little favours the Humes and Carrs, notwithstanding they were principal instruments of his rising to the greatness he now possesses.

Many known Papists and Jesuits are returned into Scotland, showing themselves boldly there without fear, far contrary to the late order; and amongst others Mr. James Chene, principal of the seminary in Paris, is come to the King, and well received by the Duke, and being called by the Kirk he pretends to be come for his health only, refusing to dispute in matters of religion; yet he says that after he shall be well settled at Dumbarton he will then gladly give account of his religion. He is greatly suspected to intend great evil.

George Norton and John Merkinfield have been favourably entertained by Lord Seton at the commandment of the Duke, going abroad in Edinburgh and elsewhere at their pleasure. They have given forth many hallowed hosts and such like trash to sundry of that nation. Whereupon commission is secretly given, to the offence of the Duke, for their apprehension, so that they now be gone aside, keeping themselves close.

It is written that "Allan the divine" and Robert Highington and other rebels of England are sent for to come to Scotland with speed, and that the Duke has likewise sent for other English Papists in France and Flanders. Howbeit they may haply find matters not so ripe and in such case there as they hope for.

Since the return of George Douglas with the King's apparel from France, he has followed and depends chiefly on the Earl of Arran, soliciting the King and Council for leave to be given and sent to the Duke of Guise to come into Scotland to visit the King, and with such company as to his estate and for his safety shall be meet. It is for the present thought good to grant leave to the Duke with all favour to come at his pleasure with not above forty persons.

Upon reading the Earl of Arran's charter before the Lords of the Council to have been confirmed in Parliament, Lord Seton conceived and told the Duke that therein was a clause tending to make Arran second person in succession to that crown. The Duke thereon

Elizabeth.
1581. informed the King of the same, and the matter coming to further debate and trial in Council, Arran denied any such clause to be in his charter, giving the lie in very reproachful terms to any person who would say to the contrary. Afterwards he protested to have no title to be second person. By this and like jealousies it is thought that some grudge is indeed engendered betwixt them, which the King and other friends to the Duke are ready to quench as much as may be.

The Earls of March and Glencairn, purposing to accuse and charge Sir Thomas Carre of Farnyhurst and others of that faction for the murder of the King's grandfather, were directed by the King to forbear the pursuit thereof; whereupon Glencairn has left the Court.

On the 18th instant the Earls of Arran and March, Lords Lindsay, Ochiltrie, and many others protested in open Council before the King that no remission or pacification granted to any person should be good in law to pardon or discharge them or their children of any of the murders of the King's father or two Regents. Which protestation was granted to them and also commanded to be registered, and therewith the King was much grieved.

Upon debate of the matters of the late restitutions and for provisions against Papists, Lord Lindsay rubbed the Duke so near, as he thought, that the Duke thereupon burst into a great passion and words towards Lindsay, who lightly regarded his anger, and boasts, saying that if the Duke would run that course—meaning to change the religion and State—he should find as sharp swords as he could bring. The King herein seemed to bear well with Lindsay, persuading the Duke to conceive no other ways of Lindsay's words than they gave just cause.

It is noted that the Duke with the lords in the north should bind themselves together to advance such course as they would have forwards; against which it is thought that many of the nobility and gentlemen in the south of Scotland will oppone themselves.

It is said there is a breach betwixt the Duke and the Earl of Argyll, who is offended that the Duke should prefer Macintosh, his adversary, to such things as Argyll suited for.

The matter of the King's mother's resignation to the King was thought needless, because his estate and title could not thereby be made better, and chiefly during his mother's captivity, as it was termed.

On Saturday last Sir Thomas Carre and Sir James Balfour finding an alteration in Court, and to their peril, left the Court.

On Monday last the Duke prayed the King, as is given forth by the Duke's friends, to have leave to return to France for safety of his life, that he found in great danger. But what is meant thereby is greatly suspected, the rather because the report is given out by the Duke's favourers.

The Abbots of Newbottle and St. Combe have obtained their abbacies in fee to them and their children.

The second son of the Earl of Argyll shall succeed the Abbot of Dunfermline in that abbacy.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Elizabeth.
1581.
Nov. 24.
C.P., vol. XI.

87. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

Has received his letters of the 21st instant, and for answer thereto can say nothing more than is contained in former letters.

Has pressed the Queen of Scots as much as he could with the latter part of her letter, and sought all means to draw somewhat from her, but her answer has been that one part of her letter must be construed with the other, and that her meaning to discover such great matters as she wrote of depends upon the granting of licence to send into Scotland.

Since he wrote to him yesterday a physician who reports to the Earl of Shrewsbury, having felt her pulse, finds her not so weak as she would seem, and by those here it is conceived that she seeks some means to write or send to London during Monsieur's being there; whereof he thinks she is too much restrained, in her opinion, and therefore complains more than there is cause.

When he shall have access to her he will not fail to impart as much as he [Walsingham] writes touching the not suffering him to pass who was despatched into Scotland, and will seek all the means he can to learn more from her. Yet has no hope to do more than he has done. The Lord send all both here and there for the best. Sheffield; "by the same post that brought your honour's letters." *Signed:* Robert Beale.

Postscript.—Does not much complain. yet, in truth, although his entertainment be most honourable, has not been well in health since he came into this country.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 28.
C.P., vol. XI.

88. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last despatch, and upon receipt of your honour's letters of the 21st of this present, under colour to see how this Lady did, I have had access into her chamber, where, after some speeches of visitation, I told her that I had not long before received letters from the Court signifying to me that her majesty was of late removed to Westminster, and that, for this cause and certain others, her highness could not conveniently send her resolute answer to those points which her grace had propounded to me, as otherwise she would have done; and yet, nevertheless, I was to declare to her, that seeing she had before, without any exception promised, in the end of her letter to communicate to such person as should be sent from her majesty, certain matters of importance, not only touching this cession of the title to her son, but also others that should be for her highness' profit and contentment, it was marvelled that she as yet discovered no such matter to me. And therefore I prayed her, if she had any such thing to declare, it would please her, according to her promise, frankly to open it; and I thought that such her plain and round manner of dealing might be a means to procure her majesty's favour in such things as she required.

To this she answered that she had answered this matter before (as in very deed I had before pressed her with the said part of her letter), and said that one part of the letter was to be taken with the other, and then should it appear that in the said letter she demanded to say

Elizabeth.
1581. to her son "devant que passer plus oultre": she thought it was only now sought to get and draw some things from her, and afterwards no good would come thereof, as the like had happened many times heretofore. Wherefore, before she was assured of her majesty's favour and liberty to send into Scotland, it were but a folly to discount herself to satisfy other folk's turns and not her own. But if it would please her majesty to grant her request, she would do nothing without her highness's advice: her intention was to deal plainly, and to make her majesty privy to all such instructions as the party whom she would send should carry, and to give strait order that he should do nothing there without the privity of such persons as her majesty should join with him; and so, her son's will being known upon their return into this country, she likewise would do nothing without her majesty's consent.

If it pleased her majesty before their going to have anything done in Scotland to her liking, she would interpose her authority and credit, and, perhaps, do her son good service, if it shall please her to accept of the offer. She needed not to have discovered so much as she had done, but of goodwill, and might have given commission to her friends in France to do as much as the French King and Queen mother are required by her son. But her desire was to have her majesty first acquainted, that, whatsoever might happen hereafter, she might be thought blameless, having made this offer before.

After this, according to your honour's letter, I told her that the chiefest stay of her majesty's resolution proceeded that the messenger whom her highness had despatched into Scotland might not be suffered to pass, and further added that her majesty, who had deserved so well of the King and them all, could not but marvel at and mislike this strange dealing.

To this she answered that she was very sorry, that she well perceived that things were growing worse and worse, and therefore at this present was so desirous to be a dealer to salve therein, if it might be. As long as they perceived in Scotland that her majesty and she were two, and did not run one course, so long would there be troubles; and if her highness thought alone to reduce things to that pass in that country, as she desired, without her, she was deceived. Well might she make them desperate, but never rule them as she listed. But if they both should send, she is of opinion that there would not be any such denial or stay made. Lennox dare not do it. He himself and Antragues, his father-in-law, being so much beholden and depending upon her friends in France that for their displeasure he durst not make any such refusal. Yea, the best and greatest of them all would be contented that she interposed herself for their own commodity and assurance of their estates; for otherwise, whatsoever is done by any King under the age of twenty-five years is, at those years, by the laws of Scotland revocable, which now might be confirmed and made sure for ever. Wherefore she still desires her majesty to give her leave to send thither. If at their being on the frontiers any such refusal should be made, then every way should she acknowledge herself beholden to her majesty. But if she be not suffered to send, then will she rest of opinion that her sending might have done good, and take such other course as she shall see cause. She will, as she had written to her majesty in her letter, discharge herself

Elizabeth.
1581. of the whole, and afterwards, perhaps, should not be able to do things to her majesty's contentment, as now she can. And hereupon I am moved to suspect that her meaning is to make over her estate to the French King and Queen mother, and they to collate it to her son, whereby he shall be both the more bound to the French for the procurement of the cession of the title and honour, and so follow that faction, and also by these means think himself so obliged to his mother as to be directed in such things as she shall advise him, and for fear of the French not dare do otherwise.

After these and many such like speeches that passed between us, I told her that these matters which she required were of great importance, and there subject to many jealousies and suspicions, for which cause there could not be too sufficient circumspection used; and for that it had pleased her majesty to use me as an instrument in this matter, as I was desirous to do the best offices I could, so would I be loth to be deceived and abuse her majesty, and therefore prayed her to pardon me if of myself I plainly told her what might be conceived of this matter, and required her that she would as plainly answer me.

First,—I told her that it might be conceived that this matter of the strangers arisen between both the realms has been a thing attempted of long time by such as have the name to be her ministers, to the overthrow of the state of religion and breach of good neighbourhood and friendship, whereby they thought the easilier to come to the end of such further practices as, with the assent of the Pope and others, they had in hand, and were determined to bring to pass if they could. And touching the cession of her title to her son, it was likewise suspected that the same was already resolved on by a common council in France, between George Douglas and the bishops of Glasgow and Ross on her behalf; and that upon their agreement upon certain articles it was thought convenient that she should thus depart with her title, and be thereto moved by the French King and Queen mother; the performance of which articles could not but bring an innovation and subversion to the estate of that realm, and great prejudice to this: and therefore, seeing the resolution what was to be done was already made, this sending into Scotland might be sought for a colour and some other purpose; and further added that it was impossible for the party to be sent for her majesty to have such a vigilant eye over the other whom she should send, but that he might practise what he listed, and so procure greater mischief and innovations than yet were known, especially when ambassadors were so little esteemed as to be denied access, and in danger of their lives there. This I propounded as of myself, to the intent that my being here might not be idle, and to sound her, to the end that if I should be commanded to proceed hereafter to the second part of my instructions, I might have beforehand some matter from herself to charge her, and whereupon I might better insist. And in very deed, as covertly as I could, my whole speeches were grounded upon the substance of her letter written in cipher to the bishop of Glasgow, and such speeches as I had heard of George Douglas's late dealing in France.

For answer hereunto she first began with a solemn protestation and oath that she dealt plainly and roundly, and so desired me to assure her majesty that the overture and communication of this

Elizabeth.
1581. matter with her majesty has only proceeded from herself, for that she is desirous to win, if it may be, her majesty's favour; that, to her knowledge, no other Prince or potentate is acquainted therewith or knows thereof, yea rather thinks that they would mislike it if they should understand that she did as she doth.

She confesses that in times past she and her ministers had dealings with the Pope for money, and also for taking away of her son out of Morton's custody, whom she took as an enemy to the child and mother.

She said and swore that she knew not what was resolved in France, nor what her son's intention was. But touching George Douglas, she said he was one who had done her great service, and was well recompensed, and therefore, as she thought, bore still a good affection to her, and for this cause was the better liked of by her son, and was thought the meetest person to do things that might be agreeable to them both. She has such confidence in him that if he had anything to do that might concern her, he would not do it without the assent of such persons as were there for her affairs, and whom she put in trust, but, nevertheless, know not of any resolution or conclusion amongst them there. In truth, she said that she thought her son liked well of those who had been affectionate servitors to her, and misliked of others who had showed themselves otherwise: that it was like he would follow her grandfather's steps, whom, being but of the age of nine years, some of the nobility set up against his own father, and procured him to be slain; but when he came to years of discretion he cut off the heads of those who before had set him a work, and made most of those—as his chiefest counsellors—who had stood with his father. And as they had taught her son in his base age to put down his mother, so had he begun to follow their lesson, and to put down those who had been the causes thereof. And to confirm this, she said that when, as heretofore, she sent Nau into Scotland to see her son, Morton came 36 miles to Stirling in post to impeach it, and pretended that his letters were directed to the Prince and not to the King, and that his honour should be much touched thereby, although she certainly knows that her son would have been very well contented to have received them, and that he used those speeches, "Whatsoever she termith me, am I not her sonne, and is she not my mother?" And this she understood from the Master of Erskine, who had been his tutor, and one from whom, as I might well perceive, she had from time to time intelligence and means to continue her son's good devotion towards his [mother].

She further added that if Nau had then had access to do his message, perhaps Morton's head had been on his shoulders now; for she was not desirous that his adverse party should have come so high as after he did. And here she inveighed against his government—full of pride, ambition, evil life, covetousness, impositions and "pilling" of the people, which she never used, as she said—contempt of the nobility, introductions of new kind of torments, whereas the "bootes" only were before known in Scotland; and now it is commonly said, that seeing a Regent did these things, a way is made open to make such things lawful for all that follow after. She never heard any to mislike of his death, for he had many times well

Elizabeth.
1581. deserved it. Sorry she was for Archibald Douglas, and would be glad to help him what she might; for he had been her servant, and had sent her advertisements when she was prisoner at Lochleven, and likewise given intelligence to those who held her part in the castle of Edinburgh. She desired no revenge nor innovation in the Estate. Her enemies were almost all spent. She knew only three remaining, viz., Ruthven, Lindsay, and Lochleven. Lindsay was perjured in that he "was" deposed that she had voluntarily resigned her title. But she pardons him for that he uses to swear much. Lochleven should be as a witness of the assent, when, as in very deed, as she said, it was of compulsion. Atholl and Lethington had sent her word before that it was of no force. Sir Nicholas Throgmorton willed her also not to stick at it, lest they should take occasion to proceed otherwise with her, for it was of no validity. She desired to be heard in Parliament, but my Lord of Murray answered her that that would not be granted. The Lord Herries desired that some of the nobility might be deputed to know whether she assented to the said act of resignation or no, for their discharge, and this being not granted, made his protestation to the contrary, which is yet extant.

Ruthven and Lindsay were they who brought her to Lochleven. Nevertheless, she can forget and forgive all this, so that hereafter they be true subjects to her son, and serve him well. She desires to take nothing from any of them, nor to alter the estate of religion and policy. And, in conclusion, after the iteration of many words and oaths concerning her sincere dealing, she said she could not dissemble, but show in face what she meant in her heart, although she heard that her son could do otherwise.

In case the person whom she should send into Scotland should deal doubly, yet she could not deceive her majesty, in whose hands she remained still, and who might afterwards deal more hardly with her But her desire was so to have this matter ordered so that she might by her humble service win her majesty's favour, and procure herself more liberty to remain in some of her houses, and be ready always to do anything that she should be commanded. She knew not at this present any particular matter that concerned her majesty's person, for then would she have discovered it. Only these other matters are things that may tend to the settling of the estates of both realms, and her majesty's surety hereafter, if Scotland be well assured, as she desires the mother and the son may be; for on that side England has been most infested, and may be still if these unkindnesses should continue, and her son, in his marriage and otherwise, forced to seek other friendship; whereas she would have him depend on her majesty wholly. She knows that he has a great heart, and for that might well be her son.

I have been the longer in setting down these last two days' work, to the intent that her majesty may see that I do what I can, and her highness may as much as lies in my power be fully informed of all things, to the end that she may send thereupon her resolution accordingly. And unless it shall please her highness to vouchsafe to send some letter to her, I am of opinion there will be no more gotten out of her than already there is.

Upon her ordinary complaints of her imprisonments, etc., I have

Elizabeth.
1581. not forborne in general terms to tell her of her majesty's favour from the beginning to her and of the evil requital—reciting things past as well as I knew them. But I have not yet descended to the second part of my instructions, attending her majesty's further direction and pleasure. And whereas I shall be commanded to deal in that sort, I would gladly know beforehand her highness's advice whether I shall give her a copy of her letter in the time of the northern rebellion, and in cipher to the bishop of Glasgow, to see what she will say thereunto; and in the presence of the Earl of Shrewsbury to show the original to Nau, or otherwise to draw out some articles which, for my own part, unless I shall be otherwise directed, I think not best, but rather to show the whole than by piecemeal.

She is well recovered of the "panges" she complained of, so that I trust the sending of any physician shall not need. Sheffield. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

9 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 3. C.P., vol. XI. **89.** REQUESTS BY MARY.

"The Scottishe Queenes demandes."

That it would please the Queen of England to permit her to send into Scotland upon such conditions and promises as she is contented to make for her majesty's satisfaction.

"Her sayinges":—(1) The Queen of England shall be privy to the instructions she shall send. (2) She will be a means to do anything in Scotland that her majesty shall require for setting things in good order in that realm. (3) Nothing shall be done in Scotland without the privity of the party whom the Queen of England shall send. (4) Nothing shall be there concluded, but only the King's will known. (5) She offers to make an open declaration to the whole world that she acknowledges the Queen of England and her issue to be the most lawful inheritors of this crown. (7) That she will attempt nothing to the prejudice of the Queen of England's person or estate. (8) Nor have any dealing with any foreign Princes, rebels, etc., to disquiet this State, or alter the state of the policy or religion. (9) If she may be assured of her majesty's goodwill and favour, she will do anything that shall be required. (10) Desires to be advertised what the Queen and her Council require her to do, and she will do it, so that it may stand with her honour. (11) She desires that this sending may be with as much speed as may be, before things wax worse in Scotland, and her son be contracted and brought into debt. She is pressed out of France to send an answer, and hereafter shall not be able to do so much good as she persuades herself she now can. (12) If the messenger shall be refused, then shall she have occasion to mislike of her son, and he shall not have her blessing. But she hopes otherwise. (13) It shall be for the Queen of England's and the realm's safety that her son be not married but where her highness shall like, and that he be kept from joining others who seek to annoy England. (14) If she may obtain this, she will then deal more particularly than she has done.

"Her other demandes."	"Her sayinges."
That she may have liberty to	She desires but so to accommo-

Elizabeth.
1581.

go in her coach two or three miles out of the park.

That the Earl of Shrewsbury may remove her at least twice a year to some other of his houses for change of air, which the physicians say to be necessary for her health.

That she may have six geldings or horses appointed to attend on her when she goes in her coach.

That she may have two gentlewomen and two grooms of her chamber to attend on her, besides the number she now has, in consideration that divers are sickly.

Sorry to hear of the rebatement made to the Earl of Shrewsbury, and to be a burden to him.

That she may have a gentleman to attend on her at the table, which was granted to her before, as she says.

Item: One to serve her in the office of the pantry in place of Alexander Scott, lately dead in Scotland.

That for her extraordinary charges, daily increasing, 2000 crowns which she was wont to receive out of France by Mr. Secretary's means may be increased to 1000*l.*

That once a year the *commise* of her treasure may have access to her to give and account of the governing of her dowry in France.

date herself as may stand with the Queen of England's surety. Will not go about to escape, use any indirect practice to send or receive letters, or do anything that may displease her majesty.

Thinks four will serve her turn for Nau, Curle, Melville, and Bastian without "dagges";* and if the Earl of Shrewsbury's men be more in number, with "dagges," and some going as scouts before, there will be the less danger.

She names Lady Lethington in Mrs. Seton's place, which, perhaps, there is reason to deny her; and therefore she may name whom she would have, and then her majesty do as she shall see cause.

Her desire to be only beholden to the Queen of England for all.

Upon the naming of the gentleman, &c., the Queen of England may do as she shall see cause. In his opinion it is requisite to have a regard whether they shall be French or Scottish, and that there be not more of the one than the other; for now there is some jealousy and strife who should be in most favour, and if such Scottish men as are of the religion were only admitted it were not amiss, for Melville's behaviour is much commended in that house.

* Pistols.

Elizabeth.
1581.

That seeing some of her servants are weary of being there, she may have liberty to discharge them and to take others in their places.

She desired him expressly to get leave for Courcelles, a French gentlewoman who has been with her 20 years, to return to France.

That the Queen of England would recommend to Monsieur the matter of Sentlys and Espernay.

The French ambassador has dealt with his excellency.

Touching the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Requests leave to go up to do his duty, not having seen the Queen these eight years.

He will leave such order for his charge that she shall always be forthcoming upon his peril.

Desires her majesty to consider his service, now thirteen years, the restraint of liberty, sequestration from his friends and children.

His ordinary wages of servants between 700*l.* and 800*l.*

His lands after his death charged with 300*l.* pensions and annuities at the least.

Keeping of more houses, and other charges.

The rebatement of the allowance is a great discredit to him after so long a time.

No man served so long without some great consideration.

The charge greater.

Upon hope of more convenient time, he has hitherto forborne to show the Queen of England his griefs.

He desires this only for the preservation of his honour, which he esteems above all things. For on the first motion the French commissioners came over, and there was no time to deal in such matters. During Mr. Secretary's being in France the time did not serve. Nor now whilst Monsieur is here. He trusts her majesty will consider him.

He has her majesty's promise and letters that she will be good to him.

Thinks this would content him —200*l.* land in fee-farm and to bestow the reversion of such offices as he has on his children, as Queen Mary did after his father's death; and the like was granted to the Earl of Pembroke after his father's death.

Whatsoever shall please her majesty to bestow on him he will take it as a token of her majesty's good acceptation of his service, and will be ready to employ that which it shall please her to bestow on him and all that he has besides to do her service.

4½ *pp.* *Indorsed by Robert Beale:* "3 December 1581. A note of soche things as the Scotishe Quene willed Robert Beale to declare unto her majesty on her behalf."

Dec. 4. **90.** REQUESTS BY MARY.

C.P., vol. XI.

Memorial of the Queen of Scotland, Dowager of France, to Mr. Beale [Belle], to show the Queen of England his mistress, beyond

Elizabeth.
1581. what the said Queen of Scotland has more particularly declared to him by mouth.

First:—That it may please the Queen of England, for the considerations, very urgent and important to her majesty, more particularly declared to the said Mr. Beale, to permit the said Queen of Scotland to send as soon as possible into Scotland with the conditions and promises hereupon made for the satisfaction and surety of the said Queen of England, in everything which will be treated of and shall depend on the said journey.

That, as the said Queen of Scotland offers to join in all acquitable instances, the said Queen of England shall find good to be done for her particular, and for the good intelligence between these two kingdoms, it would please the said Queen of England to assist the said Queen of Scotland in what she particularly will have to treat of, both with the Prince her son, as with their subjects, to pacify everything and put them in good order with her honour and the surety of the said Prince.

However, to make her understand the particulars thereof, she will find it necessary that they treat with the said Prince, to the end that the said Queen of Scotland may conform and accommodate herself to them, as she desires, as exactly as possible.

In regard to her estate and treatment in this captivity, although she is very content to accommodate herself gently and quietly to everything requisite therein for the surety of the said Queen her good sister, yet she requests that there may be provided for her commodities, honourable treatment, and exercise necessary for the preservation of her health. That is to say, that it may be permitted her to drive in a coach two or three miles round the house where she will be, outside the park, near to this house, so badly aired and so surrounded with woods that there is no nice or healthy promenade around it. And so, that order may be taken with the Earl of Shrewsbury to change house twice a year, in order to change by such means both the air, which the doctors judge very necessary and salutary to the said Queen of Scotland, as to give leisure to clean the houses where she shall have lived.

The said Queen of Scotland does not wish to forget to thank affectionately the said Queen her sister for the coach that it has pleased her to grant her, showing by that, as also by the last agreement for one of her physicians and a surgeon, the care that it pleases her to have of her health. But, forasmuch as she will have need of some of her servants to accompany her on horseback when she goes driving in the said coach, she requests that there may be appointed for this purpose six horses *de suite*, offering to defray the whole, not to surcharge anything extraordinary on the said earl.

Moreover, having been almost continuously ill for three years and this winter more ill than ever, she finds herself in such want of servants, especially for the chamber, the most part of her women having become very ill, that she is constrained to beg the said Queen her good sister to grant her anew two women to serve her in her chamber, and two grooms of the chamber, having only now in all twenty persons, besides some grooms to serve as principals.

Likewise, that it may please her to send some gentleman to serve her at table, as it was agreed at the departure of the Monsieur de

Elizabeth. 1581.

Beton, and an officer of the pantry, instead of one named Alexander Scot, lately deceased in Scotland, whose return had been expected every day; and some lady and lord of quality to keep her company in her solitude, and to manage her house.

As for the extraordinary expenses that it is necessary for her to make, increasing from day to day on account of her maladies, she requests that the sum of 2000 crowns that they have heretofore agreed to allow her every year, may be augmented to 1000*l.*; and that to bring that sum with the wages of her officers being near her,—of whom a roll has been lately sent to Mr. Walsingham—the *commis* of her treasury can have access there once a year, as also some other of her Council, to render her account of the government and administration of her dowry, so that she may be able therein to take such order that there will not remain any suspicion, of which the said Queen of Scotland herself promises to prevent all occasion.

And forasmuch as some of her servants not being able to bear the treatment of this captivity might desire to leave her, in such case she desires that she may be permitted to let them go, and to have others in their place, without remaining, moreover, as she has hitherto, troubled and hindered.

And lastly, she prays the said Queen her good sister to intercede in her favour for the preservation of her dowry and affairs of the same in France, by her letters to the most Christian King and the Queen his mother, as also to the Duke of Anjou, especially for the recovery of her county of Senlis against the Duchess of Montpensier, the said county having been given to her in recompense for the Duchy of Touraine, given up by her to the said Duke; and to cause her to be held quit of certain processes attempted against her under the name of the said Duke, by reason of some woods cut down in the lordship of Epernay, whence no profit could come to the said Duke, but only to him to whom he has caused all the dowry of the said Queen of Scotland to be given, remaining at present seised on that occasion. In finishing, the said Queen prays the said Mr. Beale to withdraw on this any declaration of the said Duke or letters to those of her Council in France; and for conclusion, to draw the Queen of England's attention particularly to the surplus that she has communicated to him by mouth, in order that on the whole the said Queen of Scotland can have in brief certain reply and resolution.

By command of the said Queen of Scotland, Dowager of France, delivered to the said Mr. Beale by my secretary concerning the ordering of her majesty's finances. Sheffield. *Signed:* Nau.

2 *pp. French. Indorsed by Robert Beale:* "Sheffield, 4 Decembris, 1581. A memorial signed by Mons^{r} Nau, and delivered unto Robert Beale the day of his departure from Sheffield, conteyninge certain requestes to be made unto her majesty on the behalf of the Scotishe Quene."

[Dec.] **91.** LENNOX TO JAMES VI.

Add. MSS. 36,530, fol. 1.

Sire, I doubt not that it is sufficiently well known to your majesty that for the great desire which I have to serve you, together with the honour that I have to be of your majesty's blood, although I deserve it not, I have had occasion to undertake to pass from

Elizabeth.
1581. France into this your realm to give myself up entirely to serve you, and that on my arrival, having offered to you my very humble service, and your said majesty having so much honoured me as to accept it and to retain me for your very humble servant, I have not feared nor made any difficulty in giving up the poor heritage which had been left to me by my ancestors, who had won it by the faithful services done by them to their princes, along with honourable titles testifying their worth and fidelity, to the great honour of the place whence they are come, as well as in quitting wife and children, whom naturally every one ought to be inclined to regard with the place of their birth. Then, being come into Scotland for the occasion abovesaid, and finding that during your young years, because of the civil wars, many factions were arisen among your subjects, some renouncing the faithful duty owed to their prince, and others from private interest, aiming at their private advantage, wishing to cover themselves with an honourable mantle—as witness the execution of Morton which your majesty caused on his being found guilty of the cruel and detestable murder of the late king your father—I have tried, resolving to use the rest of my days in your said service, to join myself with those whom I could know to have served you faithfully according to their duty, and who had been zealous for your elevation to entire prosperity, thinking they ought to be my dearest friends. But blood, accompanied by another instinct of nature, whatsoever obscurity there was sinisterly opposed to it through course of time, discovered the effects of true hearts. And deeming that none other could be more careful for your welfare and increase of honour than those who bear the name of Stewart, as the honour of being of your name ought to be the chief foundation of their own, since in especial it ought to be those to whom by kindness it has pleased your majesty to grant your favour, as you have done to the Earl of Arran, whom from a simple gentleman you have raised to great honour and dignity. In whose fidelity I rely entirely, believing him a faithful friend, so as to show myself such in his regard, as your majesty could witness, as having been the first employed to make him reach that degree of honour which he holds to this hour, until the time when by the greedy inclination of his ingratitude I knew the flat contrary, having tried instead of friends to get me enemies. Having likewise, instead of by true and faithful instructions, by sinister reports and informations caused one of my hands to undo what the other had done, and in that in which he had used the most persuasion, he was, on the contrary, as my great enemy, although privately he promised me faithful friendship, and that he made your majesty understand that he wished me to be such as he testified. As to what he has said to many persons, that whereas I wished him evil, it was because I, who would be guilty of your blood, supported the traitors and those who had been against your service, and that he would not side with me in their re-establishment, and that he wished entirely to support those who had served you faithfully. Against whom I did everything I could, of which I make your majesty the judge if it be as he has caused the report to be spread, although he wishes to deny it. And if it please your majesty to consider his actions and mine, and how we have behaved, I hope that he will be known for what he is, and I for what I am, being well assured that he cannot accuse me with truth of

Elizabeth.
1581. having failed in the duty which I owe you, as I am ready to accuse him in the presence of your Council of having failed in his charge as captain of your guard. Whereof on this occasion I beg you very humbly to command him to say before your majesty and the gentlemen of your Council if he will answer that all the archers of your said guard have been faithful servants of your majesty, and if he could depend on their honesty, as is his duty to do; and also wherefore he has made you believe that the number of 60 was complete, seeing that there have never been more than 40, although he has always asked for the pay of 60, as I am ready to prove, whereas he would deny it. And after his answer I will declare to your majesty what I have to say against him, having hopes that your said majesty and the gentlemen of your Council will see our band of friendship has not been broken without reasonable occasion, and that you will acknowledge that I have not taken a frivolous pretext to do this, but indeed a just cause along with his own demerit, which carries with it more consequence than my private interest could do, as I doubt not your majesty and my said lords of your Council, after having poured forth everything piecemeal, will recognise the truth of what I say. And trusting that if it please your majesty to consider that I have voluntarily left, as already abovesaid, my wife, and children and an infinite number of friends, having risked losing everything I possess in France, and also my carelessness about winning the hostility of the Queen of England, regarding neither wealth nor life, whatsoever hazard I might incur thereby for the sake of serving you, that all these considerations well considered with the faithful affection wherewith I have served your majesty since I have had the honour of being in your service—that the flattery and dissimulation of the said Earl of Arran will not put his services in comparison with mine, inasmuch as there is much to say as to what I have given up in order to serve you, and as to what he was but a year ago, and also as to the house from which we both are descended. Therefore if I am backward in wishing to make myself equal to him and in wishing to support and put up with his arrogant ways of acting I beg your majesty very humbly to pardon me, for if it were another, who was a lord born, I would do so; but from him being but a simple gentleman whom your majesty has advanced to the place where he is at my request, it is quite impossible for me so to do, and I believe that your majesty will not think it ill, and that this could not be the occasion of causing me to lose your good favour nor of making me so unfortunate as for his cause to have the name of your very humble and very faithful servant taken from me. Desiring that by the loss of my life in doing you some good service, it would please God to give me the grace to make it apparent to you how great is the fidelity which is engraven within my heart, which will last eternally, even if you utterly cast me out of your service.

3 *pp.* *French.* *Copy in Lennox's hand.*

[Dec.] **92.** PROPOSED TREATY WITH MARY.

C.P., vol. XI. "Reasons to induce her majestie to proceade in the treaty."

Such plots as of late years have been devised, tending to the raising of trouble with England, have grown from the Scottish Queen's

Elizabeth.
1581. ministers and favourers, not without her allowance and setting on. The means used to induce Princes to give ear to the plots are principally grounded upon commiseration for her restraint. The stay why the plots have not been put in execution has proceeded for that the Princes have been for the most part entertained with home and domestic troubles. It is greatly to be doubted that now their realms begin to be quiet that somewhat will be attempted in her favour by the said Princes. It is also to be doubted that somewhat may be attempted by some of her favourers in an extraordinary sort, to the peril of the Queen of England. For the prevention thereof it shall be convenient for her majesty to proceed to the finishing of the treaty not long since begun between the Queen of England and the Queen of Scots.

1 *p. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed in the same hand:* "Reasons to induce her majestye to proceed in the treatye with the Scottish Queen."

[Dec.] **93.** ARTICLES TOUCHING BERWICK, ETC.

Cott. Calig. C. VI., fol. 188. First:—It is to be understood that by reason the realms of England and Scotland be bounded from the east to the west seas for the most part upon a dry March, therefore the merchants of both the countries, neither respecting the fear of God, their duties to their Princes, nor the terror of the laws, usually traffic past and steal out and into this realm with sundry commodities over the same Marches, not answering the customs due to the Queen of England.

Item:—Evil disposed persons steal and convey over the Marches horses, corn, leather, hides, *etc.*

Item:—In the Middle Marches there are sundry gentlemen who have Scots bearing the name of their servants, for whom safe-conducts are procured from the warden to traffic out and in with all commodities; for which there is no custom answered to the Queen of England, nor [are] the laws respected.

For remedy whereof it might be ordered that none shall pass or traffic into or out of England by land carriage but through the city of Carlisle, or by the town of Berwick, according to the ancient statute yet in force. [*Recites the Statutes of* 15 *Ric. ii., cap. vii., and* 22 *Edw. iv., cap. viii.*]

Item:—All who take a safe-conduct should be forced to enter their names with the customer and enter into bond.

Item:—The three Wardens should give commandment that no person pass out of or into England with any commodities by land carriage except through Carlisle or Berwick, and that such traffickers hold the accustomed highways.

Item:—That proclamation of this order may be sent to all market towns on the frontiers.

Item:—That after this proclamation, if English or stranger brings in any merchandise by land carriage and does not enter the same with the customer and comptroller of Berwick, it may be lawful for the searcher of the port of Berwick to seize the goods.

6 *pp. Copy.*

Elizabeth.
1581–2. Jan. 6. C.P. vol. XII.

94. SHREWSBURY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Good Mr. Sekretere," I perceive by your last letter that her majesty is pleased that this Lady, my charge, should take the air abroad in her coach, foreseeing there be no concourse of people to look upon her when she takes the air; which I have always foreseen when she has gone out walking, ever since her coming to me, and mind so to continue the same during her abode with me, and sundry times when there have come strangers to speak with me both for her majesty's service and my own business, I have caused her to return into her chamber again, because none should see her; and though her majesty has given her this liberty, I mind yet, when I see cause, notwithstanding, to restrain her. She has not yet stirred abroad, because she finds herself very weak still, but void of pain, as she says.

I consider how unapt the time is to move her majesty for any private suits, therefore I refer it to your good leisure to find out a convenient time for it, beseeching you the sooner to move her majesty therein, because it would redound to my more credit if it pleased her majesty to bestow her goodness on me, as though it might appear it came without suit, but of her mere goodness and favour to me, which surely if given so to me would content me more than double so much with suit, and it shall not be given; for I shall be as well contented to spend it and all I have besides when and where she will command it, yea and life also, as any subject she has in England. Thus, imagining I am talking with you in your chamber, and "hold of you" as of my dearest friend, I wish you as to myself, praying God to send you many good new years. Sheffield. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury.

Postscript.—"Bysse datt qui syto datte."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Jan. 21. Lansd. MSS., vol. XXXIV., fol. 1.

95. SHREWSBURY TO BURGHLEY.

Death of his daughter Lennox this day. Lady Arbella Stewart's suit to the Queen of England. Sheffield. *Signed:* G. Shrewsbury.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.* (*Printed Ellis, vol. iii., p. 60.*)

Jan. 28. Lansd. MSS., vol. XXXIV., fol. 4.

96. ELIZABETH COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY TO BURGHLEY.

His lordship has heard how it has pleased God to visit her. Her sweet jewel Arbella. Hopes her majesty will let that portion which she bestowed on her daughter Arbella remain. Sheffield. *Signed:* E. Shrewesbury.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.* (*Printed Ellis, vol. iii., p. 62.*)

Feb. 12. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 131.

97. N. BETON TO MARY.

Madam; seeing the devout and faithful service whereof I have always made profession to your majesty, and also the honour and favour which in like manner your majesty has always used towards me, your very humble servant, so now I take the boldness to write the present [letter] to your majesty, and that with the leave of the Queen of England and her Council, which I sought and obtained by means

Elizabeth.
1581–2. of Mr. Randolph, with whom I made acquaintance, then being in your majesty's Court. Now, madam, with protestation that your majesty will not find this presumption wrong, in remembrance of my past service and of continual goodwill therein, with which I determine to preserve as long as I shall live, I beg you very humbly to write in my favour to the Archbishop of Glasgow, your majesty's ambassador in France, and to your treasurer to pay me—or another in my name—the wages which it has pleased your majesty to allow me, and this for the space of twelve or fourteen years. In case this is well, madam, please cause them to be delivered to entertain your majesty's godson, my eldest son, called James, in the study of literature, inasmuch as now he is of age to conceive some good learning, and as his father [*sic*] and I intend to send him to France, God helping, soon after your majesty's answer, which I hope to receive according to your majesty's accustomed bounty and liberality used towards so many others who have not so well discharged as I. Boine [Boulogne.] *Signed:* N. Bethune.

1 *p.* *French.* *Holograph.* *No address, etc.*

Feb. 12. **98.** MONSIEUR BETON TO MARY SETON.

C.P., vol. XII. Desires to renew the friendship and old acquaintance between them, and entreats her to intercede with the Queen of Scots touching that which he is writing to her, which is that it will please her majesty to write to the Archbishop of Glasgow and her treasurer commanding that he may be paid his wages which it pleased her majesty to allow him for twelve or fourteen years, or to cause them to be delivered for the entertainment of his eldest son, called James, her majesty's godson, whom they intend to send to the schools in France. Is always ready to obey her in the greatest thing it shall please her to commend to him. Boulogne. *Signed:* Bethune.

1 *p.* *French.* *Holograph, also address.*

March 14. **99.** BISHOP OF ROSS TO THOMAS MORGAN.

C.P., vol. XII. "The coppie of the note taken out of the bisshoppe of Rosse his lettre dated the xiiijth of March, 1581, written from Roan to Thomas Morgan in Paris."

And thank you for your good counsel, and will stay from any sending of my letters into those parts till I shall advise further. This bearer has delivered me a letter from your good friend and mine, Mr. Morgan, in favour of two Englishmen who are in captivity at Rome, and therefore I have written to Mr. Chisolme to do his diligence for their relief and give testimony on my behalf of their religion and honesty, and "is referred" to the letter which I have received from Mr. Morgan, which you may send to Rome to Mr. Chesolme, if you think good; for it will have the more credit that it is written from London, and from a Catholic, and I hope it will do good.

I have understood by the letter that my Lord of Leicester and the other lords and gentlemen who accompanied Monsieur into Flanders are returned into England, whereby I understand that you be wise in your country and use some of our proverbs, whereof "yat" is one: "He that is evill of his herbory ys gude of his gatt keiminge."

"Ye gif a faire convoy to theise of whome yow would bequite from

Elizabeth.
1581–2. Scotland," who are no use of late, but by the merchants and others who are come last of all I hear that there is a charge given to the new Earl of Arran to deliver the old Earl of Arran to the Earl of Huntly, his nephew. If so be, "that" is a great change apparently of that man's estate to follow shortly.

⅔ *p. Indorsed:* "Secreat advertismentes. France. Out of the B. of Rosses lettre. 13 March, 1581."

[1581–2.] **100.** BORDER MATTERS.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 214.

"The answeare of the Lord Hunsdon, Lord Warden of the East Merches, to the articles before written."

The chief cause of the decay of horsemen in the East Marches is because such as have offices—as keeping of castles and holds of the Queen's within this wardenry—are not resident on the same, but take such fines or so great rents that the tenants are not able to live with such furniture as they were wont. Another cause is that the Scots will give more rent for the land, because they live in more security. The tenants have no assurance of their farmholds.

It is not possible to have any inclosures on the Marches, because the greatest part of the inhabitants are Scots, and are here to-day and in Scotland to-morrow. Quickset is not to be had in these parts. There is never a house of strength upon these Borders but is ready to fall down. If this be not presently remedied the frontiers will be readier for the Scots than the English. Never a man who has any charge on the frontiers dwells on the same, but lets out the lands to men of no countenance. Sir Henry Percy has Norham Castle and dwells at Tynemouth. Sir Thomas Grey has the keeping of Dunstanborough Castle and lies at Bethnell Green beside London. Rowland Forster has the keeping of Wark Castle and lies at Lucker. There are at least 1500 Scots within ten miles of this town [ ] on this frontier, so that no service can be done but they give warning; and in some towns having 140 or 160 householders there are scant two Englishmen.

1⅓ *pp.*

[1581–2.] **101.** BORDER MATTERS.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 215.

"The answeare of Sir John Forster, L. Warden of the Myddle Marches, to the articles aforesaid."

(1) The numbers of the English people are not weak except in horsemen. The decay is partly by reason that the landlords take excessive fines and girsomes, and some of the landlords let their lands to the tenant "the one halfe for the other occupyinge," which is not meet to be done considering that the Queen at all times spares them from paying tax or subsidy. The landlords should not take fines or girsomes. The inclosures are not kept up nor executed by the greatest number, by reason that the tenants have not sufficient interest. If a division of the commons were made, then the tenants might be able to inclose. There was one indenture passed between the Queen and all the landlords in Northumberland at the time the commission for inclosures sat, which it were good to put in execution.

Elizabeth. 1582.

There are no decayed houses in the Middle March pertaining to the Queen, saving Bewicke, which is decay, and no officer lying there. Knows no officers and freeholders absent. Cannot without convenient time make true report of the number of Scottish people inhabiting this March; but there are sundry dwelling on the sea coast as fishers and colliers, who are necessary men. Harbottle Castle is now repaired; and being the chief house that belongs to her majesty on the frontiers of the Middle March, as well for the ruling of Tynedale and Riddisdale in time of peace, as also for the annoyance of the enemy in the time of wars, the same house having no guard of men lying there nor necessary officers, porters, jailers, gunners, or others, her majesty might have some consideration thereof.

1½ *pp.*

April 1. C.P., vol. XII.

102. [WALSINGHAM] TO SHREWSBURY.

Having received a memorial delivered by the French ambassador in the behalf of the Queen of Scots containing certain requests for answer to be made to her touching certain points recommended by her to Mr. Beale at the time of his late being with her to be dealt in with her majesty. Namely, that she might have leave to send to her son about such matters as she has made her majesty acquainted withal, that she may enjoy some more liberty for her health's sake, that two physicians may be sent to her against Easter, and lastly that one of her Council in France may be suffered to repair to her, with whom she may confer about matters that concern her dowry there; her highness' pleasure is you should let her understand, for the first, that the cause why she has no sooner received her majesty's answer touching that point has proceeded for that she looked daily when the King would have sent hither to excuse his refusal to receive her ambassador sent to him, which, considering how greatly the said King is many ways beholden to her majesty, she looked would ere this have been performed; but finding that the same is neglected and nothing done therein for her satisfaction, she could no longer forbear to make the said Queen sure answer touching her said request; which is, that her majesty can no ways, with due regard to her honour, send into Scotland, unless the King first sent hither to excuse his unkind dealing towards her majesty in rejecting of her ambassador, being very sorry that there has happened such a stay, by means whereof her majesty can proceed no further with her touching the motions she has made, whereof her highness has a very good liking. For her request to have one of her Council in France to repair to her, and that two physicians shall be sent to her from hence, her majesty is well pleased to yield to both, having, nevertheless, a care for the said physicians, that order shall be taken that they only give her their advice and counsel touching her diseases, leaving the ministering of the physic itself to her own physicians and apothecaries. And whereas she desires to have some more liberty and leave to take the air and exercise herself for her health, her majesty thinks that if the liberty of the park—which of itself is large enough—be granted to her, it will suffice for her health and recreation, leaving the same to be ordered by himself.

1½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth. 1582. April 9. C.P., vol. XII.

103. SHREWSBURY TO [WALSINGHAM].

I have let this Lady understand her majesty's pleasure, which she has taken in very good part, with many fair words and like protestation of her sound affection towards her highness and her sincerity in the late proceeding with Mr. Beale, in such sort that if effect answers thereunto, I think her majesty will better like of the same. But I have by circumstances gathered that the said Lady has some conjecture that she should not be dealt withal so sincerely and with such effect as she desires, and therefore she has uttered that this may be meant to entangle her by promise, and bind her without giving her mutual assurance of anything at all. And for the coming of the physicians, I think it came chiefliest by mean of her physician to have conference with them to prevent her diseases against the next winter, for now she grows pretty strong. But whensoever it shall please her majesty to license her councillor and those to come, I pray you I may have direction how they shall be used, which, God willing, I shall see performed as near as I can.

It was to good purpose not to let the said Lady understand of greater liberty than within my park; for when her health shall require more, and I see it needful, I may well take order without making the same ordinary.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Extract of the E. of Shrewsbury's lettre, 9 April, 1582."

April 11. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 2.

104. SIR HENRY WIDDRINGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

As I am credibly informed, there is a convention at Stirling, which began on the 10th instant, called, as it is said, for two causes: the one to appoint two noblemen as ambassadors to the King of Denmark "to move a marriage to the said King for his daughter for the King of Scots"; the other, "the speciall and greatest," is since the King's going to Stirling the Duke hath created one Montgomery (who was minister at Stirling) Bishop of Glasgow, which the most of the lords and the ministry of Edinburgh and the rest of the ministry are against, "for that it was set down in their last parliament to have no more bishops."

The Duke on the 8th instant appointed the said new bishop to preach in the cathedral church of Stirling. But the congregation refused the said church, and went to another. So that there came neither man, woman, nor child to the cathedral church.

The Duke hearing thereof, it was looked for that he would bring the King and the household to the church, but he did not.

The ministry of Edinburgh with a great number of others of the ministry repaired to the convention on the 9th instant "upon purpose to be in the contrary for the admitting of the said new bishop," whom the Duke says he will maintain as Bishop of Glasgow. It is given out, if he stand thereto, it will make a present alteration in the State and breed great mischief amongst them about it.

Also the Duke hath newly incurred the displeasure of the whole town of Edinburgh for committing a merchant of the same town to prison, at Stirling, as they say, for a very small occasion.

¾ *p. Copy.*

Elizabeth.
1582.
April 16.
C.P., vol. XII.

105. MARY TO MR. BEALE.

I think that the Queen my good sister will not find it wrong if upon that which the Earl of Shrewsbury communicated to me lately on my behalf I venture to beg, as I do very affectionately, to charge you with the continuation of this negotiation, and likewise not to take if you please, the importunity amiss, in consideration of the service that you could do therein to the said Queen your mistress and the good that could result therefrom to all this island if things are handled with the integrity and good affection with which I see you proceed. I suppose that by the said earl you have already been satisfied in my name with what you required for the advancement of the said negotiation, there remaining only the letter to my son, which I send you, regretting that I have not been able to despatch it sooner; but upon your word, without asking it otherwise, having had perfect credit on my part as much as at the commencement it could be in me, trusting in what you have told the said Queen my good sister to hold agreeable the overtures that on this I have made her by you, I have, it seems to me, the liberty to require from her reciprocally some assurance for my son and myself of the conditions tending only to our preservation, by means of which I promise you that which you have reminded me of. But that which concerns the establishment of a perfect and sure friendship between the said Queen and us, and the good intelligence between these two kingdoms, not being able to treat of anything solidly until I have had communication with my son by him whom I have requested to be permitted to send him, it will suffice me now to pray you to have remembrance of what I have told you, without adding anything this time; to provide for the same however for that which is at present required, that is to say for the said voyage to Scotland as well as to satisfy the said Queen my good sister in all ways, I am ready to grant all conditions that would give her proof of my sincerity towards her and right intention in this journey, not relinquishing willingly the liberty that I could justly lay claim to in treating with my son and for my own country, where no one can have as much interest or have more at heart that all should go well as myself. I beg her not to receive in bad part that in exchange for the promises I have made her herein by you, and repeated lastly by the said Earl of Shrewsbury, I desire from her some surety in the same journey for my said son and our country, being the first obliged to have care of it, and whom it touches most; not that I despair in any wise of her good intention in this regard, but fearing only that the proceedings of him whom she employs therein will not correspond, it being, as it may happen, that he depends on my private enemies in that kingdom, and that, at their devotion, he would do there more bad offices which, done, cannot be afterwards so easily repaired by the disavowal of the said Queen my good sister. And for that I require with all instance that she make choice of some personage not suspected nor liable to reproach of such proceedings, it will please her then—of which you will do me the favour to beg her affectionately enough on my part—to make me beforehand understand particularly on what occasion she will desire that my deputy should intervene in my name for her contentment and service, especially that I can have knowledge of the instructions that she will give to hers, in order to

Elizabeth.
1582. conform mine thereto. Of which full instructions or, of that which shall depend, commandment will be given by her to her said deputy not to treat of anything nor enter into any negotiation with anyone whatever without making mine privy thereto. Moreover, that he will be obliged not to negotiate or cause to be negotiated directly or indirectly anything beyond or against the said instructions, especially to the prejudice of me end my son or our kingdom. He will make all the good offices that he can to favour in the name of the said Queen my good sister according to her promise, my instances in regard to my son, and just contentment for the said kingdom of Scotland, not contrary to the good of this kingdom as in truth and conscience I shall not go different from. Beyond that, in that which it shall be agreed between the said Queen my good sister and me that there shall be made instance concerning Scotland particularly, there shall not intrude anything whatever depending only on the said Queen of Scotland. And for conclusion, if it happen that my son and I shall fall to an agreement in the overtures tending to our union, that it may please her to assure me of her aid, favour and assistance to bring it to effect and conclusion. There in sum, Mr. Beale, is that which, for my assurance and that of my son on the entry that this voyage to Scotland will give to other negotiations of greater importance between the Queen my said good sister and myself, I should require; and moreover as diligently you have advised me of what you judged necessary for the same negotiations—for which I thank you with all my heart—in the same way I will tell you freely that, to obviate all new difficulties which could arise in the reception of him who shall carry my letters to my son, who at the first glance could not, perhaps, allow it or be persuaded to give access in his country to any person suspected, it would be as it were, more to the purpose to cause him simply to keep my said letters without sending him anyone express for that purpose, and being resolved by the said Queen or her Council to the contrary, to advise that the messenger does not give disagreeable messages, and does not bear on one side or the other at all contrary to what we hope. Your protestations so expressed to proceed plainly and sincerely with me, and the proof that up to the present I have had thereof, have made me lastly less scrupulously regard the great privacy of that which you require that I should confirm and avow, being that, if anyone should wish to give any forced interpretations contrary to my intention declared to you by word of mouth, to give you always testimony as a true and honest man when need shall be. You may remember that of which I alleged to you I had formerly been used by the late Sir Nicholas Throkmorton and another to-day living under the name of the said Queen my good sister, in a way that they ought not to think it strange if I search for my surety, not having up till the present had anything by writing of the Queen my said good sister or of her Council. Lastly if it is necessary to speak under the power of those with whom I treat, remaining free to perform that which shall seem good to them, obliging myself to serve to their advantages, I shall be very pleased to establish the whole, that I could send some one of mine there or that you yourself would make a voyage into these quarters, of which I will not omit to make request when I shall see things a little more accomplished, and especially for the said

Elizabeth.
1582. voyage to Scotland, to the end that the charges and instructions can be in common delivered to those who will make the said voyage. You will thank, if you please, on my part the Council for their good will to me and my son in the above, and presenting to them my affectionate recommendation as well in general as private, you can give them assurance by this that I see in their goodwill the effect not only of that which you have already caused them to understand in my name, but of everything else in which they will think that I could serve the good repose, grandeur and prosperity of this island; as I pray God he will render me capable of entreating them themselves to provide therefor according to their duty and conscience and you etc. Mr. Beale in his holy keeping. Sheffield.

3⅔ *pp. French. Copy in Nau's hand. Indorsed:* "A Mr. Beale du xvj Ap. 1582."

April 16. **106.** MARY TO JAMES VI.
C.P., vol. XII.

My dear son, the state in which I have been thirteen years heretofore without having had almost any news from you nor you of mine, and my extreme indisposition all this last winter have caused me so much the more earnestly to entreat the Queen of England my good sister to permit me to send to visit you. Wherein no other difficulty having been objected on her part than that which was lastly made in your name for the passage of one of hers to you, I have found it good to advertise and warn you that inasmuch as you hold my benediction dear and respect the consolation that I shall receive by this visitation, you will write to the said Queen my good sister your excuses and just occasions that you can have had from proceeding thus, my intention being that as it has pleased her to put me recently in hope of her favour and good friendship towards you in the future, likewise to merit the effect on your part, you will render her all the duty of a good and very affectionate godson and kinsman as to your second mother, and on this promising me all satisfaction I remit to let you understand the rest by that which I will despatch to you. Praying God that he will have you my well beloved son in his holy protection and keeping. Sheffield.

½ *p. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "Copie of ye Q. of Scotts lettres to her sonne. 16 April, 1582."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 2. Copy of the same.

April 22. **107.** THE LAIRD OF CESFORD TO LORD SCROPE.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 2, b.

Since the directing of my other letter to your lordship, [in] perusing the copy thereof I took the meaning of that part of your letter, wherein you desire me to let you especially know if I will deliver for the bills already filed as well as for the bills to be filed that day, to be that your lordship would have me to deliver for slaughter. For answer, I am and shall be ready to cause deliver for any bills of "geir" filed or to be filed since my acceptation. But for slaughter, I cannot "mell" with it, but "mon according to the auncient custome referre the delivery hereof to the Princes and their commissioners."

¼ *p. Copy.*

Elizabeth.
1582. [April.]
C.P., vol. XII.

108. ARTICLES OF A PROJECTED TREATY TO BE OBSERVED BY THE QUEEN OF SCOTS TOWARDS THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

"For the Scottish Queene and her sonne."

She shall, according to the treaty of Edinburgh, acknowledge her majesty to be most lawful and undoubted sovereign, Queen of this realm, and her lawful heirs, and shall renounce all former claims and using of her majesty's style and arms.

They shall not at any time, directly or indirectly, attempt or do anything to the hurt and prejudice of her majesty's person and persons of her lawful heirs, nor disturbance of the estate of England, either in matters of policy or religion.

She shall not in her majesty's time do anything, directly or indirectly, by speech, writing or book, for the advancing and maintenance of the title which she pretends after the decease of her majesty and her lawful heirs.

But in case it shall please her majesty to have the said matter treated of in parliament, she shall be contented to remit the decision of such right and interest as she can pretend to the said parliament, she and her counsel, English or Scotch, being indifferently heard what they can say.

If this matter shall not be so determined in her majesty's time, but it shall please her majesty to take some indifferent order how the same may be most conveniently done afterwards without any alteration of the estate established in her majesty's time, she shall be contented to submit the decision of her right to the said order in parliament, her cause having been lawfully and indifferently heard.

She shall not either by practice within the realm or invasion seek to attempt anything to the charging or troubling of the estate as her majesty shall leave it, but withstand the same.

She shall not maintain any person or persons known to be a rebel or fugitive to her majesty by any pension from herself or commendation to any other to be by them relieved.

Shall not at any time attempt any alteration of this estate in matters of policy or religion, but by all means defend and support the same, notwithstanding any bull of excommunication by the pope, or other cause whatsoever.

Shall not deal directly or indirectly with any Jesuit or seminary priests who shall repair into England to seduce any of her majesty's people, but discover the same to her majesty, and help to withstand all such devices and practices as they may have against her majesty's person and the estate of religion now established.

Shall do as much as in her lies to suppress the seminary at Rheims, and another which (it is thought) is to be erected in the County of Su, under her cousin of Guise.

She shall not treat or deal with any Prince or potentate without the Queen of England's assent.

She shall not treat or meddle in any matter of marriage with any person without the Queen of England's assent thereto, but shall forthwith discover to her all such motions as may be made thereof to her.

She shall not seek to escape out of England nor pass the bounds limited to her for taking the air.

Elizabeth.
1582. She shall not directly or indirectly deal with any of the Queen of England's subjects to move any seditious conspiracies or rebellion against her person or estate, nor go about by corruption or other ways to draw any to follow her party. She shall not directly or indirectly send any letters or messages but by such means as shall be agreed, for avoiding of suspicion.

She shall not at any time hereafter use any rancour or revenge towards any person for anything heretofore done by word or writing or other action against her herself or the late Duke of Norfolk or any other who was affected to her.

She shall not make any promise, donation or gift of anything within this realm [*England*], spiritual or temporal, before she shall be (if it so happen) lawfully and by order invested in the possession of the said crown, nor shall at any time ratify any such donation or gift made by pope or any other.

She shall not at any time hereafter call in question anything done, given or disposed by the Queen of England, or any judgment lawfully given in her majesty's time. These promises to be both for England or Ireland.

She shall not receive into her household any person but with the Queen of England's good liking and assent, and specially none who shall be notoriously detected or suspected to have been culpable or charged with any notorious offence to the estate, or to have been heretofore in direct dealing for the disturbing of the quietness of England. She shall give assurance hereof under her handwriting and oath, and also of such principal persons as shall from time to time attend upon her, and do what she can to procure the good liking and assent of her son and others.

In case she shall be proved to have violated any of these covenants, then she shall forfeit all such right, title, and interest as she and her son may any ways pretend to this crown, and hereafter shall neither trouble the Queen of England nor importune other Princes for the procuring of any such liberty afterwards.

All good faith and sincerity to be used in the maintenance of these covenants, without going about directly or indirectly to give cause of breach or suspicion to the contrary.

She shall renounce all exceptions which she can pretend of fear, duress, imprisonment or otherwise for yielding her consent to the same.

Item:—She shall renounce all dispensation of pope or other action whereby the said covenants may be made void, or she have liberty to go from that which shall be [by] her covenanted.

She shall renounce all oaths, deeds, and actions tending to the derogation hereof, of what force soever the same may be esteemed and thought, and declare them invalid.

She shall by her ambassador in foreign parts signify this agreement with her majesty as free and lawful act passing from her, and require their assent to the same, or at the least protest that her meaning is to perform the same.

A proportion for her house to be set down, French and Scottish, and the Scottish of the religion, whom she shall not prohibit to repair to the divine service established in England.

Elizabeth.
1582.
[April.]
C.P., vol. XII.

109. CONDITIONS TO BE OBSERVED OR AGREED TO BY THE KING OF SCOTS.

"For the Scotishe King."

A remission of things past, as it is said to be contained in the association passed between him and his mother.

A remission of things done since by all parties.

The Earl of Angus and others the Queen of England's friends to be restored.

A Council of the noblemen to be established about the King by consent of both Queens.

Union and reconciliation between the noblemen.

The King shall not introduce any strangers born out of the realm into government, but as well councillors, domestical officers as others to be Scottish men and known to be well affected to the present estate.

No person charged with the death of his father or of any of the Regents to be revoked, nor person banished for popish religion.

He shall not enter into any treaty of marriage, league or association with any Prince or estate whatsoever, but with the goodwill and liking of her majesty [*the Queen of England*].

In case anything shall be attempted by any person against her majesty's person and prejudice of her realms of England or Ireland, he shall, being so required, faithfully aid her to suppress the same to the best of his power.

He shall not at any time go about to alter the estate of the religion now established in Scotland, but maintain and defend the same.

If he shall do anything directly or indirectly to the contrary of this agreement he shall forfeit all such right and interest as he may pretend to the succession of this crown.

¾ *p.*

[April.]
C.P., vol. XII.

110. CONDITIONS TO BE AGREED TO BY THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

An abolition of all things which have passed heretofore between them.

That anything done to touch the Scottish Queen in honour and fame may be declared invalid and as not done nor to be alleged hereafter to her prejudice.

All books tending to her defamation and prejudice of her title to be suppressed.

Some honourable place for her abode limits appointed, and order for her household.

A guard of twenty harquebuses on horseback, if it shall so please her majesty, because the footmen go slowly.

Some to oversee her.

Some entertainment for her charges. The like, if it shall please her majesty, for her son.

An ambassador or agent with her majesty for both [her] and her son, for that there will be many things wherewith it is not requisite that the French ambassador should be made acquainted.

A desire when her majesty comes in progress to some secret place

Elizabeth.
1582. having her Council about her, that she may be brought to speak to her majesty and declare her own mind.

We think that the Order bestowed upon him [*the King of Scots*] would be much esteemed.

⅔ *p. Notes in the margin.*

May 6. **111.** COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY TO BURGHLEY.

Lansd. MSS., vol. XXXIV., fol. 143.

"After my very hartye comendatyons to your good lordship"; whereas it pleased the Queen's majesty my most gracious sovereign upon my humble suit to grant to my late daughter Lennox 400*l.*, and to that her dear and only daughter, Arbella, 200*l.* yearly for their better maintenance, assigned out of parcel of the land of her inheritance, whereof the 400*l.* are now at her majesty's disposition by the death of my daughter Lennox, whom it pleased God—I doubt not, in mercy, for her good, but to my no small grief, in her best time—to take out of this world, whom I cannot yet remember but with a sorrowful troubled mind, I am now, my good lord, to be an humble suitor to the Queen's majesty that it may please her to confirm that grant of the whole 600*l.* yearly for the education of my dearest jewel, Arbella, wherein I assuredly trust to her majesty's most gracious goodness, who never denied me any suit, but by her most bountiful and gracious favours every way has so much bound me that I can never think myself able to discharge my duty in all faithful service to her majesty. Albeit I wish not to live after I shall willingly fail in my part thereof to the best of my possible power; and as I know you to have a special care for the ordering of her majesty's revenues and of her estate every way, so trust I you will consider the poor infant's case, who, under her majesty, is to appeal only to your lordship for succour in all her distresses, who I trust cannot dislike of this my suit in her behalf, considering the charges incident to her bringing up. For although she was ever where her mother was during her life, yet can I not now like she should be hence, nor in any place else where I may not sometimes see her and daily hear of her, and therefore charged with keeping house where she must be with such as is fit for her calling; of whom I have special care not only such as a natural mother has of her best beloved child, but much more greater [in] respect how she is in blood to her majesty, albeit one of the poorest, as depending wholly on her majesty's gracious bounty and goodness, and being now upon seven years, and very apt to learn, and able to conceive what shall be taught her.

The charges will so increase that I doubt not her majesty will well conceive the 600*l.* yearly to be little enough, which, as your lordship knows, is but as so much in money, for that the lands are in lease, and no further commodity to be looked for during these few years of the child's minority. All which I trust your lordship will consider, and say to her majesty what you shall think thereof. Sheffield. *Signed:* "Your most assured loving frend, E. Shrowesbury."

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

May 18. **112.** MR. [JOHN] COLVILE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 9.

In the beginning of April the ministry between Stirling and Berwick held a synodal assembly, where the Bishop of Glasgow was

Elizabeth.
1582. cited. "He comperit nocht, bot purchesit the kingis letteris to put us all to the horn in case we procedit with excommunication." Upon this we directed Mr. James Lowson and John Durie to the King with a supplication, the effect of which was, that if his majesty would command us in that manner against God's law we could not obey the same, but assured him we would obey God. This being declared, he was not content; and the ministry being called before the Council were inhibited from proceeding any way against the bishop. At this time Lennox was in a great rage. At the General Assembly holden the 29th of April it was voted that the bishop should be simply deposed and never to enter the ministry and "syklyk" to be excommunicated. The bishop had there a herald of arms to put the "hail" assembly to the horn, nevertheless he by some was persuaded to come again, and confessed his fault and promised to give over the bishopric.

In this assembly Mr. James Lowson, John Durie and Mr. David Lindsay were sent to give private admonition to the Duke, the Earl of Arran and the Earl of Gowry, under pain of excommunication to leave off the dealing to persuade the King to write things expressly against God's law. Mr. David Lindsay went to admonish the Duke, who called him diverse times "pultron"; and Arran called John Durie "knave," and gave him diverse lies. This was the humble receiving of the Kirk's admonition. As to the bishop, as we are informed, he will not stand to the thing he promised to the Kirk, and it is likely, for the Duke sets him at the head of his table. "Allwaies yf he gymp, he wilbe excommunicat *ipso facto*," and upon that the ministry will be put to the horn, "and sa the vprore will not faill to fall out."

As to the "reputte," Arran and the Duke agree as yet, but God knows how long. No nobleman comes near the King except Arran, Lennox and Gowrie. Argyll is sick—at least comes not to Court.

There is an Act of Council made at Stirling this last April that no letters should "pass be the king except be the Counsell"; and if any passed without the Council it should either be presented first unto the Duke or else whoever "purchesit" the same, if he were the King's servant, or "buie" anything he should be deposed *ipso facto*.

Since this Act of Council a son of Alexander Hume of Manderston has "purchesit a privie wryting" from the King without the Duke's advice, whereat the Duke is heavily "commovit," and will either have him discharged the Court for it, or else he will give over all "reull." The King stands to his writing. And so out of "this litill" there may some great matter work.

The master stabler of the Duke of Guise is come in with six pair horses to the King; after the landing of which Mr. James Lowson and John Durie went to the King and showed him what inconveniences might fall out if he should receive anything from the hands of them that were such enemies to the Kirk as the Duke of Guise; he promised them if he might not receive them with his honour, he would not. Nevertheless he was in Dalkeith on the 17th instant to see the horses and receive them.

As for the news you have had of the castle of Edinburgh to be given to the Duke, "it is all bot lees."

The King makes his progress in Fife and comes not to Edinburgh

Elizabeth.
1582. before Lammas. There is no other "alteration" at the writing of this letter, but I think it shall not stand long after this manner, and I think the excommunication of the bishop if he "breck" anything "shall mak the first." For if the bishop "breck," not only he but Lennox also will be excommunicated. Our nobility lie "at the wail." These are the Duke's rulers and counsellors, the Abbot of Newbottle, Mr. David Magill and John Maitland.

Mr. James Lowson and Mr. David Lindsay have been in Teviotdale and the Merse in visitation, but the Duke "feris them mekil that thai haif bene seiking the handwryttis of gentillmen agains his procedingis."

Assure yourself that before this day there is no other certain news in this country, and if any comes you shall be advertised, and therefore whatever you hear, suspend your judgment until you hear from me.

We have a general fast the first and second Sundays in June, out of which I trust God shall work some good thing.

We esteem no more of Arran than the Duke, for he is but a proud godless man. *Signed in cipher.*

2½ *pp. Holograph.*

May 26. **113.** SIR HENRY WIDDRINGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 12. The King, the Duke, and Arran with others of the Council are at present at Dalkeith, daily sitting in Council; the conjecture of the people is, about evil practices: for the Bishop of Glasgow hath revolted again, contrary to his vows and promises, and also his corporal oath passed in the convention-house at St. Andrews at the last assembly of the ministry there.

Letters have been sent in the King's name to the ministry not to proceed to excommunicate him; to which they have answered flatly to the King and the Duke, "that they will proceed in excommunication against him, for that they have God's word to be their defence"; and he so digressing from his oath which he subscribed unto in writing "that he utterly revoked to take upon him the function of a bushop," alledging he was provoked thereto by the persuasion of the Duke, and confessing—being one of the Parliament—it was set down by act to have "no moe bushopps," and subscribed thereunto. He now again revokes by the persuasion of the Duke and Arran all his proceedings with the ministry in the convention-house, and takes upon him the function of a bishop and the "commodity of the bushopbredge," and has sent commandment generally to all people belonging to the bishopric of Glasgow, who hold any commodity of the same to pay no rent or commodity to any but him only, who is now at Dalkeith with the King and Duke, which, as is given out, is thought will begin trouble amongst them.

Arran is fallen from the ministry and altogether followeth the Duke, so that he is "worser" thought of than the Duke both with the ministry and many others.

It is given out that the Duke and Arran are about to procure the King to make "resignement" of his estate to the Queen his mother, and to receive it again from her. For, as it is now, they let him understand he is but an usurper and no lawful king, and all his doings

Elizabeth.
1582. not valid; which is thought to be done upon great policy by the Duke and Arran for the better "comprehending" of their purposes which they are about, as it is said, for the "infringing" of all matters and orders set down by the ministry and barons in the time of his minority, and thereby to take the advantage against them of having them within the compass of treason for their proceedings at that time in the same without sufficient warrant and commission.

On Wednesday the 23rd instant Mr. John Dury preached in the cathedral church of Edinburgh, where divers noblemen were present; the effect thereof tending to the reproof of the Bishop of Glasgow "as playnly tearmyng him an apostate and mayn sworne traytor to God and his churche," and that even as the scribes and pharisees could find none so meet to betray Christ as one of his own "schule and disciples," even so this Duke, with the rest of his faction cannot find so meet an instrument to sub . . . the religion planted in Scotland as one of their own number, one of their own brethren, and "one nourished amonge their owne bowellis." He likewise touched upon the virtuous bringing up of the King, fearing now that they have some device to withdraw him from the true fear of God and to follow devices and inventions of men, affirming that what moved him to think so was, that he sees all that are manifestly enemies to the church and religion to be nearest to his person, and they that were favourers and maintainers thereof either part of the court or to have small countenance there shown them.

Likewise he touched on the present sent by the Duke of Guise to the King in "thes manner of speaches."

"I pray you what should move 'Guyse that bluddy persecuter,' that enemy unto all truth, that pillar of the Pope to send this present by one of his trustiest servants unto our King? Not for any love. No, no. His pretence is known. And I beseech the Lord that the Church of Scotland feel it not over soon. The King's majesty was persuaded not to receive it. For why? What amity or friendship can we look for at his hands who hath been the bloodiest persecutor of the professors of the truth in all France? Neither was there any notable murder or havoc of God's people at any time in all France but he was at it in person. And yet for all this the Duke and Arran will needs have our King take a present from him. If God did threaten the captivity and spoil of Jerusalem because their King Hezekiah received a letter and present from the King of Babylon, shall we think to be free, committing the like or rather worse? And because you, my lords, which both do see me and men at this present hear me, I say, because you shall not be hereafter excusable, I tell it you with tears. I feel such confusion to be like to ensue, that, I fear me, will be the subversion and ruin of the preaching of God's Evangel here in the Church of Scotland. I am the more plain with you, because I know there are some of you in the same action with the rest. I know I shall be called to an account for these words here spoken, but let them do with this 'carkasse' of myne what they will, for I know my soul is in the hands of the Lord; and therefore I will speak and that to your condemnation unless you speedily return."

And then in his prayers, he prayed unto the Lord either to convert or confound the Duke.

The sermon was very long, godly and plain, to the great "comforth

Elizabeth.
1582. and reioyce" of the greater number that heard it, or do hear of it. And for these points which I am informed of, I thought it convenient to signify the same unto your honour. And so, etc. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 28. **114.** PHILIP BAUNBRYG TO [ ].

This is to advertise your lordship that Mr. Bowes and I have "convenyt" and agreed upon that head [*In the margin*, "my departing of Skotland"], and that twenty days before: first, for his part to advertise your lordship that whatsoever letters shall be addressed to your lordship "be eane callyt Phyllyp Bambrygs," that your lordship shall receive them in good part. "As ane moyenne, and of auld hes accustumyt the samyn, quhareapoun I doubt not bot he hes menit youre lordship partissipant. For ane xv dayes affoir my departing I had teane apoun me be hys persuatioun withouit onny uther subject or occasion to cum avay with Maneuill embassadier for the Kyng of France for previe meyter onle," and as I for a long time bypast have employed myself in your Queen's majesty's service, and yet continue by the said promise to Mr. Bowes, ambassador that time in Scotland, as also having commandment from him to write to your lordship of all proceedings here, and "to addressing me" to my lord ambassador here, called my Lord Cobham, to whom I have "commwnicat," and have desired his lordship to address one of his servants, to whom I might freely cause my writings to be addressed to your lordship without suspicion. "I heawe don the samin desyring zoure lordship that ze wyll be secret, and of quhat advertisment ze wald be acknawleggyt of that that zoure lordship wylle employ me, and ze sall fynd me trewe as Mr. Bowis hes found me thys thre zeires bypast."

If "Magneweill," ambassador for the French King, had remained but ten days longer he had received a commission of the King of France to remain three months longer, and other things had followed if his report and the Duke of Lennox's had agreed, as they have done; yet by Mandeville's report the conclusion was and yet is that the Duke "stands in guid heaylth," that he shall not want assistance. But I may assure your lordship that he is and has been before his departure, "and sum part affoir out of Ingland," subject to a "flaich disenteryk and epatik," which is very dangerous, the which with the "heit of vadder" and long continuation of time shows he will not live.

"Bot because I wyll mak zoure lordship surelie forseied, thare is ane plot layed for zour mistress the Queen of Ingland and zoure countre. Bot fyrst to begyn with Skotland to send suport, and to send men, the deference is, that gif thaey send men zoure maistres the quene wyll suport with men the uther parte." Whereupon they have concluded to send money and gentlemen with some captains "varrioueris" to command, as if it were but only a visitation to the King of Scotland.

"I preay zow repose zour lordship apoun my spekyng to be meist veritabyll." Our lords are very safe. I mean by them "quha ane part of theame that promisythe be the quene of Inglandis." I promise

Elizabeth.
1582. your lordship that Gowry is ours, and has deceived you. Glencairn is ours, and has promised both, "and nowe at oure cummyng here making the Dukis grace forsene that thay sall sort owt at thys seam port theay stand in at." Argyll is ours. Rothes is ours. "The most part of thyr zow lukyt for bot ze ar desceawyt."

The King's own self is "myndit" against you. He has sent over a ring with certain letters, the which letters "Magnewill" had, "and I for my part to the Dwk besydes utheris to the Kyng of France, the quene mother, the Duke Guisse, the beschop of Glasquow, promytting to performe some thynges, the quhylk I know he hes not the harnis, nor dare not perform yt." He has promised to them at this progress, and that before our departing, to pass to Falkland and to send for Huntly and other earls to meet him. Whereupon he supposed that in the time of his being there with the conclusion made by "Magnewill," the Duke of Lennox should meet him there, and so to accomplish their further wills, "the quhylk is meist trew."

My lord, man proposes and God disposes. Which, as I am assured will "contefall" their enterprises, for I see an amendment of him; and partly I understand that "ane flaich epatik and disenteryk" with long continuance is not able to "rancontre" the King of Scotland in Falkland. "Magnewill" was well received by the King of France at his last coming, "quhais presente I saw," and after long communing the Duke of Guise said to him that he hoped to be there shortly. I heard him.

The Master of Livingston, who was going away at our coming, "I heawing certaine letteres to hym apoun the sycght of theame and with Magnewilles speking hes steayet the schyp tyll he get ane ansour frae the Duk, quha hes vryttin avay ane new dispatche to the Kynge of Scotland of hys mynd," and that, as I understand, because the Duke is not in good health to "ranconter" or meet the King: "gif he send the Kyng ane orloge," he is minded to depart to his country, 100 leagues or thereby from Paris, for his health, if he lives, which is not apparent. So that whereas the King "supponyt" to have met him, he will be disappointed. But be assured that he minds to "prewene" the day appointed for the Parliament in Scotland, or else never credit me. I have sent your lordship a plot laid by them in writing, the which is not true.

My lord, I pray your lordship write to me wherein your lordship would wish me to do, and "conforme" thereto I shall employ myself as I have done these three years bypast for your Queen to Mr. Bowes.

"I marvell mekyll of Mr. Bowis quha did promes to advertis zoure lordship of oure previe noyen and of my procedingis, ze and to mak zour Inglis embassadur herein previe giff that ane callyt Phyllyp Baunbrygges adressyt hymself to hym," and that he should send one of his servants to that place where the said Philip should have "artes" to address his letters to your lordship. I pray your lordship send word to Mr. Bowes and desire him that he will remember my last writings to get them past the Council. I pray your lordship when you have read these writings let them be sent to Mr. Bowes. I marvel much that your lordship has not sent word to my lord ambassador of England here, "conforme" to Mr. Bowes' tristing and

Elizabeth.
1582. mine, "and that to hauld matteris secret." I pray your lordship excuse my rude writing and "hemelines," in respect your lordship knows me not: but it shall be, God willing, to your contentment.

As for news here further, the King's grace of France has been this 28th day to Champagne, a town in Picardy. His Council remains here. He is to be [here] again within twenty days or thereby. The Queen mother remains here. Because the motive that I have come here for is only at the desire of Mr. Bowes, "rathare than anny vther subject, for occasionis that I heawe procedit in to thyr thre zeiris, the quhylk I doubt note bot he hes schawin thys samyn to zoure lordship": wherefore I pray your lordship let me understand of your mind, first, if Mr. Bowes has written to your lordship to that effect or not, and your lordship's mind "yerintyll." Further, because I have an occasion as one of the Queen of Scotland's servants to suit for my pension, "it meay be the just cause quharefore I may se zoure lordship, the quhylk sallnot be affoir I se quhat that Dukis fyn sall tend to, ether to conwales or elles gyff thare be apperance of mend, that he pas to his contre to conwales be the guid eare." Whereof I am in doubt. Remitting the rest to your next advertisement.

I pray your lordship keep this letter secret by reason there are many Scotsmen with your lordship, who, if they knew "thys wryttin" and my proceedings, "vald be the motiwe of my destructioun." Paris. *Signed:* Phyllyp Baunbryg.

6 *pp. Holograph. No address. Indorsed in two hands.*

Cot. Calig. C. VII., fol. 7. Copy of the same.

May 28. **115.** JAMES VI. TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. Madam, I have received your letters which it has pleased you to do me the honour to write me dated the 9th of January and 23rd of February, on the 16th of April, which have been delivered to me by the Duke of Lennox and George Douglas, and have learnt from them what you have commanded them to make me understand. On your part I beg you very humbly to believe that I have never had nor will have other will than to recognise you as my mother and as the one from whom all the honour that I can receive in this world will come, and with the aid of God and time you will recognise that all my affection does not tend to anything but to honour and respect you and execute your commandments, and to follow the overtures that it has pleased you to make touching our union and association. I have already begged you by my last of last month to be willing to send me the form of the said association by writing, which I begged you to do as soon as possible and having it I will endeavour to content you, and cause the lords of my Council to consent thereto, having hope that you will know by what will happen and by the care that I shall take to execute your will that mine is above all dedicated to obey you, as it is my duty to do. And as to the said machinations which are made against us, it is a thing from which by your means and advertisement I have been preserved and hope to be still, and that it will not be in the power of hostile kings to carry out their evil designs, and even those that they have devised in the dissension that

Elizabeth.
1582. they have caused between the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Arran who are at this time as good friends and better than they have ever been, and will both strive for the accomplishment of our union, you being able to assure yourself of not having anyone in Scotland who may be more affectionate.

My horses that Monsieur de Guise my cousin was to send me have arrived which are exceedingly beautiful, and I know by his letters that he bears me a very affectionate good will which he will find reciprocated in me; and I am intending to send him one of my esquires express with his to thank him and to take him some hackneys and some gold seals . . . Making an end, kissing you very humbly on the hands praying God madam that he will give you happy and long life.

Dalkeith, May 28th 1582.

Madam, since my letters were written I have received 20 miliers of powder that Monsieur de Guise sent me, also I have received the letter that you have written me that was sent from Berwick which it will not be necessary to put in execution and I will write to the Queen of England as you ask me. Always your very humble and obedient servant.

Madam, there is the Lord of Fiancares, brother of Lord Paul equerry of Monsieur de Guise, who owes you some payment by reason of his marriage, which is for the land of Vurmille near Vutry in Arthois. And inasmuch as he will remain here near me some time to give into my hands these horses I beg you very humbly to do me the honour to give him, for love of me, his payment and send it to your ambassador and to your Chancellor, and believing that as much for the very humble request that I have made you as for the love he bears to Monsieur de Guise at whose devotion he is that you will grant him this . : . I will not importune you further except to assure you that in everything that it pleases you to command me you will find me always your very humble and obedient son.

1 *p.* *French.* *Cipher, deciphered.* *Indorsed.*

May 30. **116.** INTENTIONS OF JAMES VI.

People have an opinion that the King of Scots has been converted to wish to come to France, and in the meanwhile had wished to leave the charge of Edinburgh to Lord Seton, that of Dundee to Lord Ogilvy, and that of Dumbarton to one who should be at the hand of Lennox. The King should marry the Princess of Lorraine, and should restore the Catholic religion in Scotland, and in order to do this he should send powder and munitions for the soldiers in Scotland. But the Pope has been of opinion that the King of Scots should not depart from his realm, fearing that those of the country might recall the Douglases and the Hamiltons, and that they would make another King at the devotion of the English. To-day they say that the powder and munitions have arrived in Scotland, and that soldiers would soon go. Meanwhile there has been dispute in Scotland concerning a bishop and superior (superiour) of the ministers, whom the King has wished to introduce, and the ministers wished to excommunicate him.

Elizabeth.
1582. ⅔ *p. French. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk): "A note concerning the affaires of Scotland delyvered unto me the xxx[th] May, 1582."

[May.] **117.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Whereas we have found by the report of our servant Bowes, and by the contents of your own letters directed to us, that you are content so far to repose your trust in the great goodwill and affection we bear you, as to depend on our advice and counsel in your weightiest and most important causes that touch you nearest, wherein we would, therefore, be loth to intrude from curiosity, but rather for your own good and the benefit of your State—understanding that, among other things, the Earl of Gowry, one of the principal noblemen of your realm, finds himself of late greatly grieved upon some report of some evil offices that have been done, as he conceives, against him, towards you, tending to remove your wonted good opinion and favour from him, we cannot, therefore, knowing the gentleman by common report by birth, courage, sufficiency, and other good qualities he is indued with, to be very fit to be about your person and to do you service, but earnestly recommend him to you, and pray you to continue him still in your wonted good opinion and favour, as his long and faithful service that he has done you well deserves; whereby the gentleman may not, upon wrong suggestions, receive any dishonour or cause of further grief and discontentment.

⅔ *p. Draft. Indorsed:* "1582. To the King of Scots in favour of the E. Gowry."

May 30. **118.** GEORGE DOUGLAS OF PARKHEAD TO MR. JOHN SELBY.

It is concluded by the Duke [Lennox] and Arran with some of the Council that the King shall pass into France privily without either blast of trumpet or "straik on drom," and who shall have the government in his absence is not openly known, nor will be till he be passed. Our merchants who are "cummit" from Bordeaux "schawis" that there are twenty-three of the best expert mariners taken out of their ships and "placit into the King of France's wear shippis, quhiche causes syndrie in Scotland suppone that these schippis ar to cum in Scotland."

There are eleven lasts of powder come into Scotland, sent by the Duke of Guise with some armour and bullets.

I am informed there has been a gentleman of England in Scotland with the Duke, in Dalkeith, and there remained two or three days very secretly. He came in at the West Border, "bot quhat he is yer is few knawis." Berwick. *Signed:* George Douglas of Parkheid.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[May.] **119.** OCCURRENCES IN SCOTLAND.

"Such occurrantes as I could gett are hereunder written."

Twenty-four mariners were chosen out of the Scottish merchant ships at Bordeaux to be distributed amongst those ships now in a readiness, which should convey the King into France.

Twenty lasts of powder with certain bullets and other munitions

Elizabeth.
1582. are said to be arrived at Leith from France at the King of Scots' charges.

It is said that the Earl of Arran shall wait on the King [*when he goes*] into France. It is not yet known who shall have the government in the King's absence.

An English gentleman has been at Dalkeith very secretly with the Duke of Lennox.

He may give credit to these things as he lists, for by reason of his absence they cannot get the certainty and truth of such matters as happen here.

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "1582. Occurrents out of Scotland."

[May.] **120.** ADVERTISEMENTS FROM SCOTLAND.

The Duke of Guise's gentleman who lately came over with the horses was sent to see whether the Duke of Lennox was of such estimation in Scotland as was spoken of, and reported in France, yea or no. This was the especial cause, although the horses were his "countenance."

The powder and bullets that came over lately out of France were provided last year by the Scottish King against the troubles that were here apparent, and because the matter pretended did not go forward the said powder and bullets were stayed till now.

The ministers being called before the Council, the Council laid to their charge that Mr. Lowson and Mr. Durye had lately been in Berwick a preaching; which was not true. They charged Mr. Durye that he had used hard speeches against the said French gentleman who brought in the horses, on the high street of Edinburgh. Mr. Durye confessed that meeting the said gentleman he pulled his cap over his eyes and said he saw the devil's ambassador. The Duke being sore moved, said he had been very ill used at the ministers' hands since his coming into Scotland, which he did not any way mean to put up.

The ministers were appointed to come before the King at Dalkeith, and the King desired Mr. Durye that he would forbear Edinburgh for fourteen or twenty days to satisfy the Duke.

Many of Mr. Durye's friends were unwilling that he should forbear. Howbeit he himself was willing to satisfy the King.

On Wednesday night, the 6th instant, Robert Simple and one Sandie Lowson were taken in Edinburgh, and they also sought for a man who sometime served the Earl of Angus. These persons will be charged with the keeping of "great" Archibald Douglas in Edinburgh lately by the space of eight days.

On the same day Mr. Walter Belcanker in his sermon spoke more in effect than ever Mr. John Durye had done.

The ministers in their sermons condemn the dealings of the Duke. Notwithstanding, it is thought that the matters between the ministers and the Duke will be shortly taken up.

The Earl of Arran is as ill liked of with the ministers as the Duke.

On Thursday last "I mett with the man you know of, who sayeth he dare not send nor come to speake with me, bicause ther are some within this towne that watcheth whither any Scotchman doth come or send to speake with me, and give intelligence into Scotland what Scotsmen come to me."

Elizabeth.
1582. There are divers gentlemen who would give intelligence to yourself if you were here present, who will not impart anything to any other in your absence.

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Advertisements out of Scotland."

June 1. **121.** LAIRD OF CARMICHAEL TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my "doune commine" into this country I have travelled into Scotland secretly, and as touching the estate of matters, they are so uncertain—that which they touched upon this day they will alter within two days after—that I am not able to advertise you of great certainties. The Duke [Lennox] guides all as if he were King, and nothing is done by council there, but only by him and his faction, who are all Papists, such as Arran, who is a great persecutor of the preachers.

At the pleasure of the Duke there are Huntly, Seton, Ogilvy, the Prior [of Pluscarden], Maclane, Balfour, Robert Melvine, one Mr. David Macgill, and one Mr. Henry Keire. These are all Papists. These guide the King, the Duke, and the country. God of His infinite mercy relieve it, and send the King counsellors who fear God and [*wish*] the weal of both the countries.

The whole nobility have left the Court, and "cumis nocht att itt." The whole Kirk and preachers cry out upon the Duke and all his faction. It is thought that the Duke "sall gar or caus putt hand in sum of the ministeris or preitchearis."

There is nothing looked for in Scotland but an overthrow to the religion. I am surely informed that there is trafficking betwixt the King of Spain and the Duke. There are letters pass and go to Germany and from Germany, to whom and from whom, I know not.

There is daily trafficking betwixt France and him, and now shortly there is one to go into France with hackneys to the King and the Duke of Guise. This man who goes with their hackneys was the Queen of Scots' man, one John Livingston, and is a great Papist. It is thought he goes for some other affairs than with hackneys. There are 17 lasts of powder come; the one half is gone into the castle of Dumbarton, and the other half into the Blackness, and both these houses are at his devotion. There are bullets coming into [ ]. What those things mean, judge you. The King likes well of these horses that are come to him, and treats these foreigners well who are come with them, and they are to depart shortly.

The lack of the Queen's good will and counsel makes him to like the better of those things that are come to him. But if it might stand with the Queen's majesty's pleasure and counsel that some wise man were directed into Scotland he might profit more now than ever he could have done before, provided he was heard by the whole nobility, for the Duke and all his faction are "grittamly" hated by the rest of the nobility, and especially by the Kirk, the commons, and the barons of Scotland. So that I believe matters should come to the weal of both countries and continuance of religion. Matters that are done in time are well done. As for me, I am ready to do all that lies in the power of such a "meine" man as me to do her

Elizabeth.
1582. majesty honour and service unto my life's end, and if there be anything that shall please your honour to command me in particular, let me be advertised. Carlisle. *Signed:* Carmycheel.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 1. **122.** SIR JOHN CARMICHAEL, LAIRD OF CARMICHAEL, TO ANGUS.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 16. I have been into Scotland and find matters there "standine into ane very febill estait," for neither is there care taken for the preservation of the King's own person nor for the weal of his country, nor his commonwealth, but the Duke guides all as if he were King, having respect unto no man of what degree soever he be, except those that are his servants and "dependeris," which are but a small number, such as the Earl of Arran, Huntly, Lord Seton, and the Laird of Fernyherst. "All theis are pepistes and my Lord of Arrane vorst"; for he is the greatest persecutor of the ministers for the pleasure of the Duke. "And it is leukit for every day quhan he sulde putt hand into them"; nevertheless, they still cry out upon the King, the Duke, and all the rest with such vehemency that I think you could not will them to speak those things which they leave unspoken, and have promised that they will continue after that form without any "bak turne." Do unto them what they can, the whole nobility, "the hail borows," the Kirk, and all the commons "hes ane deidly hatteratt att the Deuk" and all his proceedings. So if your lordship could "mak the moyen" to cause an ambassador to be sent, he would prevail as much now, and more, than when the Duke and Arran were at variance, provided that he were heard by the whole nobility and the Estates, and "sue zour frindis thinkis this beine" should be to your contentment and the quiet of both the realms.

"Ther is cairtaine powdre committ in to the veleur of ane xvj or xviii lastes"; the one half goes to Dumbarton and the other half to the Blackness, these two houses being in the Duke's hands and at his direction. It is thought there are certain "boulletis" to come "into" another ship, but they are not come as yet. The King's majesty "lykes wery weill off theer horses and men" that came with them, and treated them exceeding well. It is thought they are to depart shortly. The King is sending John Livingston into France with hackneys unto the King and the Duke of Guise: this is his bearing outwardly, but it is thought there is some meaning in it, for he is a very great Papist, and was and is "the Quene of Scottis mane." It is looked for daily that the religion shall have an overthrow, and it is thought in Scotland it shall be very hastily, for the ministers are holden in great "contemsione with mony," and especially all those that are the Duke's faction.

On Sunday last, which was the 27th May, John Dury spake in the pulpit "in contrairis" the King, the Duke, and Arran, that all three were bent on suppressing the religion and to overthrow the country, and to put it into the hands of enemies. "And said into theis termes—'the Deuk that ennemy to Cryst and his religione and to you the King vnto quhome he professit seruice—nocht seruice bott heteritt and overthraw—and vterit vraik vnto his countray,' theis and sic lyk veordis and numbre past pleinly by Mester James in pulpett affoir menne and be Jhone Brand into the abay churche. Bott ze

Elizabeth.
1582. knaw Mr. James speikis nocht sue vehemently bott als sair and all to one effect." John Dury was "commandit incontinent" for these and such other speeches; it is thought he will either be "excecutt or vairditt," or some other mischief done to him, for he has made his "latter will" in the pulpit.

There is "ane Justice air" to be holden in Clydesdale by my Lord of Arran, and that is for the "vraik of all zour peur ans and dependeris"; which should begin the 12th of June. All your "peur ans" into Boukle and Prestone, Douglas and other parts; they are "ouvere rune and beggeritt." Your brother the laird of Johnstone "thoilis law" this Thursday for the slaughter of Adam of Carlisle (Carleile) at the instance of my Lord Maxwell, but I believe he is in no "peraell," for I think "no body sall fallow him." All the rest of your friends are in good health. I pray you for God's sake forget not your own affairs, for time now is precious. And what it shall please you to command me I am ready, etc. Carlisle. *Signed:* Johne Carmychall.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 10. **123.** JAMES VI. TO MARY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 12. Received her letter. Refusal by the Queen of England to allow one of her people to be sent to him. Stirling. *Signed:* Jaques R.

2 *pp. French. Holograph, also address,* "A la royne ma mere." *No flyleaf. (Printed, Ellis, vol. ii., p. 288.)*

June 11. **124.** EXCOMMUNICATION AGAINST MR. ROBERT MONTGOMERY.

I, Mr. John Davidsone, minister at Liberton, according to the Act of the General Assembly and decree of the presbytery of Glasgow, at the special command of the Kirk and nomination of me by the eldership of Edinburgh to the effect following, passed to the kirk of Liberton, and there, on Sunday the 10th of June, 1582, the "sermond" being ended before noon, after that I had at great length, in the presence of the congregation then convened—which was a great multitude—declared the long misbehaviour of Mr. Robert Montgomery, sometime minister at Stirling, his great and stubborn contempting of the voice of the Kirk of God, his fearful perjury, and violating of his solemn promise and subscription made and given in the presence of the whole General Assembly, together with his profane mocking and abusing the "lenitie" and long suffering thereof most shamefully, albeit, indeed, as the Lord knows, with the great grief and dolour of my heart. Yet at the commandment of the great God and his Kirk aforesaid, according unto the power given to me in the word of God, summarily, according to all decent form, after earnest invocation of the name of God, to the great moving of the whole audience,—"pronuncit ye horribill and feirfull sentence of excommunication" against the said Mr. Robert, and thereby "cut him of as a corrupt and rottin member for ye present from ye halie body and societie of ye Kirke of Chryst Jesus, as unworthie to have any fellowschip yerwith, and gave him ovir to the devill according to ye saying of ye Apostle for ye destructioun of his flesche yat his saull may be saif in ye day of our Lord Jesus Chryst;" and also charged all the Christians which are

Elizabeth.
1582. the true members of His body "quhomfra he is cuttit" that they have no society or fellowship with him, "bot abhorre him as ane ethuik and publicane unto the tyme yat he be moved agane be true and unfeinzed repentance to God," which by earnest prayer, before the sentence pronounced, both I and the people craved and "denuncit" the like punishment to those who contravened. And this to be truth, I "testifie" all the faithful in Scotland by this my testimonial subscribed with my own hand, at Edinburgh. "Mr. Jhoune Dauydsone, minister att Liberton, with myne hand."

Brethren, forasmuch as Mr. Robert Montgomery is excommunicated, as the testimonial above written testifies, and in the Act of General Assembly holden at St. Andrews it is appointed that intimation be made thereof in the whole kirks throughout this realm, and we of the eldership of Edinburgh for our parts having taken order how the same may be done within our bounds, have thought good, by these our presents, to give you advertisement, that the like may be done by the whole ministers of your eldership in their pulpits this next Sunday, the 17th day of this instant June, that uniformity be kept in all points, to God's glory and edification of his Kirk.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

June 12. **125.** PETRUS ANGLUS, G. H., TO JAMES TIRYO.

"Reverend father," &c. I have been advertised of the good affection you bear me, as also of the commendation you gave of me of late, when I departed out of France, both to the doctor of physic and other gentlemen "with whom I happened imbarcke myself hitherwardes," and therefore I could do no less than show myself thankful to you, with promise to make you all the requital I shall be able.

A certain pamphlet has of late been cast abroad here in Edinburgh containing sundry admonitions to the King against the ministers, which, though they were wisely set down, yet were they of most dangerous consequence, and tending to move sedition and tumults, seeing that therein a plain commandment was given to the ministers that they should get them out of the country, and like charge to the magistrates to drive them forth, and that before Whitsunday last. Who was the author, or what ground this matter has, I know not. But surely it has wrought great clamors and tumults among the people generally, much troubled the ministers, and, further, so incensed England against us that they there omit no means to procure more security for the ministers here. And this I will add, that this only accident will greatly hinder the cause of the Catholics in both realms. Whereof I thought good to advertise you, to the end you may let the author understand so much, if you may learn who he is; for it is said they were imprinted there in Paris.

Further, there is one Bourne—what he is, I know not—who can name the author. If, therefore, you can certify me hereof, you shall greatly pleasure me—as also what you know of Father G. Creichton.

For my better conveying these letters I have given this bearer, who returns with certain servants of the Duke of Guise, who brought certain presents to the King [of Scots] from their master, which makes me bold to write all I do. Hereafter I look not to have so trusty and

Elizabeth.
1582. sure means of sending my letters, and therefore I purpose not to use the liberty I presently have done in writing. Edinburgh.

1½ *pp.* *Probably a translation.* *Indorsed:* "12 June, 1582. From P. A.; G. H.; at Edinburgh in Scotland, to Jeames Tiryo, a Jesuite in Paris."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 18. Copy of the same.

June 17. **126.** JAMES VI. TO MARY.

Madam, I have received the letter it has pleased you to write to me, which the Queen my good sister has permitted to be sent me, and see thereby that she has made difficulty to grant that you might send to me one of your folks, upon refusal which of late was made to one of hers, and according to the commandment that you give me I write to her presently and show her the occasion wherefore at that time I might not suffer that man to come towards me; not that my intention was altogether to refuse him, but only to remit him until the Parliament was finished, which then I did hold, and I would be most sorry that she should have opinion that I had thus done for to disdain her, seeing that I have never had other will than to remain to her a good kinsman and neighbour, as I am "deliberat" to be, according to the commandments that it pleases you to give me. The which, and all others wherewith it will please you to honour me, you shall always find me ready to put in execution, and to honour and respect you so as God doth command me, and as natural duty doth bind me to the same; and it shall be to me a most great consolation if it may please you to make me so happy as to send to visit me by one of yours, as you write, to the end I may thereby be assured of your good prosperity and health, which, after most humbly kissing of your hands, I pray God that he will grant you perfect, with a most happy and long life.

1 *p.* *Translation.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 20. Original of the same.

June 17. **127.** GEORGE DOUGLAS OF PARKHEAD TO WALSINGHAM.

Has deferred till this time to render him most humble and hearty thanks for the great courtesy and favourable entertainment received there, for fear of being esteemed either "temeraire" or presumptuous in troubling him, who is "combrit" with a huge number of great and weighty affairs. Directs the present letter to him to avoid all suspicion of ingratitude, judging it a great deal better to be thought "importun" than unthankful.

Craves continuance of the benefits and goodwill he has already proved to be in him towards him, in desiring him to "mak opin" his present state to the Queen of England, and declare to her the chief occasion of his "absentment" from Scotland, which he protests before God was for no other thing but for his goodwill and the favour he bore to the common cause, and the horrors he had to abide there, seeing things go as they did, whereof he may be more at length informed by his trusty friend Mr. John Selby, who knows very well his former and present manner of living. If he will do so much for him now, being destitute of all help, when it shall please God by his

Elizabeth.
1582. honour's means to restore him to his native country and righteous possessions there, he may be somewhat able to acquit a part of the courtesies he has bestowed so liberally on him. Berwick. *Signed:* George Douglas of Parkheade.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 14. Extract from the same.

June 19. **128.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

The understanding which by your knowledge and permission we receive from the Queen, our dearest mother, of her disposition to suit to visit us, whereof, indeed, we accept very gladly, and your stay and "hinder" of the following forth thereof, proceeding, as appears, upon occasion of our "refuse" of your late message sent us in time of Parliament, has moved us to purge us to you by the present [letter] of any other meaning or intention in that behalf, but only the surety of our person and quietness of our country, as the state of our affairs required at that time. Praying you effectually not to conceive of it otherwise, and assuring you that without some great or urgent cause we will be loth to do in any sort but that thing which may tend to the continuance of the amity by all good offices that may be looked for of any affectionate and loving brother, according to the good advice and counsel which we have of our dearest mother to the same effect, whose estate and preservation we recommend to you above all earthly things. Stirling Castle.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Lettres de Mons. le Prince d'Escosse a la Royne d'Ang^tre^. 1582."

June 20. **129.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas he requires his report, what he knows of the service done by Mr. Archibald Douglas to the Queen of England in her own country, and what losses he has received by the means thereof, whereupon some relief may be appointed for him,—as his doings for many years are better known to Mr. Bowes than to him, he can only say that in all this time he has known him willing and ready to employ himself and his friends by all means he could to the advancement of her majesty's service in that country. Assures him that when Sir William Drury was in commission in Scotland with himself, Mr. Archibald was found by Sir William to be a fit instrument to deal privately between him and the Laird of Grange, Lethington, Melvin, and others, and employed himself to do the best service that he might, especially in persuading them to surrender the Castle; for suspicion whereof he was committed to prison in Dumbarton Castle by the Regent Morton, where he remained a year or thereabout.

When Sir William Drury was general in Scotland, in the journey against the Hamiltons and others, he [Randolph] knew that Mr. Archibald Douglas attended for the most part on him, gave his advice and opinion during that time what he thought expedient to be done, and also lent Sir William money for her majesty's service.

Doubts not, also, but that the Lord Chamberlain* can call to mind

* Earl of Sussex.

Elizabeth.
1582. how Mr. Archibald was employed by his lordship on the Borders, at his being in Scotland.

What recompense he has had for these services, or what Sir William Drury might be owing him, he knows not, but certainly knows that divers great matters passed between them for intelligence, sale of jewels, jewels delivered upon money and lent upon trust at sundry times. By Mr. Archibald's first imprisonment by the Earl of Morton for dealing with Sir William Drury, he was thought to have suffered great loss, but to what value, he knows not.

His honour knows the occasion of his last coming away; and how fit an instrument he may be to do the Queen of England service there, he refers to the report of Mr. Bowes, as he judges thereof very well himself. Cannot esteem his living at his coming away less than 500 marks sterling yearly, and all his goods to be worth no less than 1000 marks. London. *Signed:* Tho. Randolphe.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 18. Copy of the same.

June 22. **130.** [ ] TO [ ].

Sir, the estate of our country since my last letter is this. The pretended bishop of Glasgow* being to be excommunicated on the 8th instant by the presbytery of the same, they were all summoned to compear before the Secret Council, which was for the time at Dalkeith, which they for the most part did. Nevertheless, the said presbytery left certain brethren to put the sentence of excommunication in execution the same day, "ye quhilk brethren being doinge thair office ye Lard of Mynto with his assessoris come upoun yaime, straik sume and put utheris in ye Towbuthe of Glasquo," and so disappointed their purpose. The which coming to the knowledge of the rest of the brethren of Glasgow, [they] "lamentit" their cause to the rest of the brethren of Edinburgh, who, after consultation, directed Mr. James Lawsoun and John Brande to the King's grace to see if remedy could be had for the same. The King hearing the complaint gave fair words; but little or no good succeeded, for the Duke [of Lennox] holds him in such thraldom that he may perform none of his promises without his advice, "albeit it suld turne never sa meikill to his dishonour."

On the 10th day of June the pretended bishop of Glasgow was excommunicated by Mr. John Davidson, minister at Libbertoun kirk, beside Edinburgh, at the command of the presbytery of Edinburgh, who had commission of the General Assembly to that effect.

On the 18th day of June intimation of the said excommunication was made through the whole kirks of Scotland, according to Mr. John Davidson's testimonial, who excommunicated him, *etc.*

The Duke maintains in his company the excommunicated bishop, and made him to preach in his "galrye" in Dalkeith, notwithstanding the excommunication and deposing him from the ministry before. For which cause there is commandment given to the presbytery of Dalkeith, first, to make public intimation in the pulpit that none receive, commune, talk, or have any fellowship with the bishop under

* Robert Montgomery.

Elizabeth.
1582. the pain of excommunication. Secondly, that intimation should be made privately to the Duke to leave off his course in maintaining the bishop, under the said pain. Which, if he refuses, as I am assured he will, to excommunicate him, and this will be done with all haste, for the King minds to resist him in his proceedings "ad unguem."

There is a General Assembly to be holden at Edinburgh the 27th day of June instant, to provide and see how papistry may be suppressed, and the unhappy counsels of the godless courtiers thereanent stayed.

It is thought that this General Assembly shall be discharged by the King, "ye quhilk gif he do will be disobeyit, and it will be ye beginning of greitter troubles incontinent."

John Durye's discharging Edinburgh has done small profit to the Court, as I trust shortly the end will show.

The King at the date hereof is in Stirling, and I trust in God "gyf thingis sall weill out yai sall not haistilie meit, for yair is ane greit appeirance of ane sudden alteratioun." The manner how it shall be, I will not write to you at this present.

There is a conference presently betwixt the Court and the Kirk. The names of those who are for the Court are Arran, Dunfermline, the Clerk of Register, Gowry, and Newbattill. For the Kirk, Mr. James Lowsoun, Mr. David Lynsay, Mr. Andrew Hay, Mr. Robert Pont, Mr. Thomas Smeittoun. The whole convened on the 18th of June instant, and after long reasoning the Court commissioners inquired what moved the whole ministers of Scotland [to] take such a rage against the Court "one yat a part," and to take such a fear of the papistry on the other part. It was answered by the commissioners of the Kirk that they could not give them the whole causes thereof, but so many as they could call presently to remembrance they should have; and they were these that follow.

First, the preparation of great armies of the enemies of religion in other countries.

(2) The discharging of John Durye to preach for the speaking of the truth.

(3) The discharging of the General Assembly to do their duty in excommunicating the bishop [of Glasgow] under the pain of horning.

(4) For the usurping of the jurisdiction of the Kirk.

(5) The "dinging" and evil handling of the brethren of Glasgow for the doing of their duty.

(6) The maintaining of the excommunicated bishop [of Glasgow].

(7) The oft summoning of the ministers before the Secret Council without any just cause.

(8) The flocking home of Papists into all corners of the country.

(9) The "reset" of an English Papist "heiring mess within tua myll of ye King."

(10) The discharging of the honest men of Edinburgh from their own houses and dwelling places.

(11) The discharging from the Court such as have fought in the King's battles, and placing those who fought against him, "and wes ane and part of ye Kingis father and gudschiris slachter."

The Kirk gave in these heads with many other heads, "quhilk ver langsome to reheirse at yis present."

The Captain of the Castle of Edinburgh comes not forth of the

Elizabeth.
1582. same, because he is surely informed the Duke "mynd to have taine him and caus him to geve over ye castell."

The Earl of Glencairn has ridden to Stirling to confer with the Earl of Mar, the King being presently there.

The whole barons of the religion are so incensed that they are in a readiness to take arms when any occasion shall be offered, how little that ever it be.

"Gif thay get not schortlie occasioun, ye excommunicating of ye Duk will raise thame all at anis, for yai will have yis ground not to suffer ane excommunicat persone to have ye rewling of ye King." Assure yourself the Duke will be excommunicated with all possible diligence. *Signed:* "4°."

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 18, b. Copy of the same.

[June.] **131.** MEMORANDA BY THE EARL OF ANGUS FOR ELIZABETH.

Albeit he and the "remanent" gentlemen here attending with him have lost their whole substance, heritage, and possessions for the goodwill the Earl of Morton and he have borne to her majesty's service, yet neither has he been willing to make "importunat" suit to the Queen of England for the relieving of that matter, nor has he pressed her to resolve in the common cause. Her majesty may by honourable and lawful means relieve Scotland from inconvenience that has been "preservit" by her these twenty-one years, the King of Scots relieved from thraldom, and the whole subjects from the overthrow of liberty in religion, and oppression of "cairles strangeris reservit."

The whole nobility—at least the best part—are grievously offended with the government of the Duke of Lennox, and are brought to vehemently suspect of their own surety if the Duke shall be suffered to lead the King to his intended purpose.

The ministers in their sermons daily cry out against the proceedings of the Duke of Lennox.

The merchants "lamentis and feiris" with the Church, the overthrow of religion and breaking of the happy amity betwixt the two realms, and, if the advertisements that he has received from Scotland may be trusted, the King himself is weary of the dealing of the Duke of Lennox and of his course.

It has been the only travail and dealing of the Duke of Lennox to draw the King of Scots to this dangerous and unthankful kind of behaviour to the Queen of England.

The best way to move the King of Scots to acknowledge his error and be thankful for the benefits received will be to remove the Duke, the ground of all the evil, from his company; which may be done in this manner. "That sum numer of the nobilitie with the churche of Scotland with certane gentill men and burgesses may mowe the remanent of the best sorte of that realme humblie pray the King with thair commoun supplicatioun that the Duik Lennox, authour and grund of so gret evill, may be removit from his grace's companye." Whereby the professors of the liberty of the blessed Evangel may be relieved from suspicion of overthrow, and the King of Scots acknow-

Elizabeth.
1582. ledge his duty in thankfulness to the Queen of England, and the happy amity betwixt the two realms continued, which for his own part and as many as would assist him he would travail to reform if he was in his own country.

Is credibly informed from Scotland that if her majesty would direct ambassadors of good reputation to the King of Scots to intercede in his favour, that his accustomed clemency may be obtained to him and his friends, which might produce good effects as well to the whole of the common cause as to his own particular.

If her majesty cannot be moved to send an ambassador into Scotland, he requests her to have consideration of their losses sustained for her service, and that they may have her favourable letters to travail for themselves for the obtaining of the King of Scots' good favour and recovery of their country, and till such time as the same may be obtained, that she will see them entertained in England according to her honour and their estate.

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "A remembrance [of] the E. of Angus in the time of his exil."

July 7. **132.** ROGER ASTON TO LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 23. At my coming out of Scotland I landed at Lowestoft [Lostoo] on purpose to advertise your lordship of the proceedings of Scotland. I had not leisure to write at such pleasure as I would. I trust your lordship received the letter I sent by the London post, to which I refer you to all things relating to the present state of Scotland. I am now arrived at Antwerp with a gentleman of the King's with letters of congratulation to his "altes" and the Prince, and further to procure Colonel Stewart's licence to come into Scotland, and that there may be some order taken with some of his captains that have "vnjustlye complenit" of him to his "altese." He hath been in some trouble, but he is out of it, to their great shame that "akouest" him. He is now in readiness to depart to Scotland. His goodwill is to do good, "but I am in dovt it will take no afec," for the Duke is so bent against England, that he cannot with patience hear a good word spoken of it, nor yet "abyd" any that come out of the country. Arran "sveres that that he sayes," and flatters him and feeds him with lies, and tales to keep himself in credit. They are "in contemp" of the whole country, and daily more and more, which I trust will break out ere long. They are going to keep a "govstese kourt at Sengonston," which will help the matter "wele forwart." It will incur the hatred of the common people: they have taken lately some of the Earl of Argyle's servants "as Sempell and Moreson." The earl hath more friends in Scotland than ever he had. There have been some Englishmen of late at Dalkeith in secret with the Duke: he hath great "entelyganes" out of England, by whose means I know not. The ministers never "pred" faster for England than they do now. It is thought there will be an alteration. I pray God send it shortly. I "mene" to hear of it before I come there.

The King hath written his letter to Colonel Stewart very earnestly for me. He hath received me very willingly and hath promised to do for me as I would wish. Hereafter I will procure your lordship's letter to him. He is one that "oners" your lordship, and will be glad

Elizabeth.
1582. to do you all the favours that lie in his power. If there be any way here I may do your lordship service, I shall do my diligence if I may be advertised. One thing I had forgotten. There were three "chef men" who came in with the horses, who were "Senior" Pele and his brother and one that they called "Count." There was not one of them but that after he come in to Scotland was very "yell hort." With the horses they brought with them that day, that Pele took his leave being on horseback before the King, "the Kinges hores strofe so sore as had lyke to have slene him, he was fene to take him to a staf to go with"; the common bruit is "the menesters maleson lyght on them." These "hores" stand the King in 3000*l.* sterling, one way and another. The King sent to the Lord Yester for a chain of George Douglas's that he had in "gayg"; he answered the messenger, that if the King wished to give such rewards, he would have over many "hores"; all men would bring him "hores." But he would not part with the chain without money, so "Senior Pele wanted that chene," but he got another. The Earl of Arran to flatter the Duke sent three horses to the Duke of Guise, furnished after the Scotch fashion. And so abiding, etc. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

Postscript.—The 6th of this instant the town of Hovdencke was rendered to the malcontents with condition to pass with bag and baggage and their "ensiantes displed."

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 12. **133.** Proclamation by James VI.

Forasmuch as we and the Lords of our Secret Council are surely informed that of late sundry false bruits and informations are dispersed through our realm by some persons, our unnatural subjects, stirred up by the spirit of unquietness and sedition, as well privily persuading as publicly declaiming that we, moved or else seduced by some of our Council against our own mind and inclination, were induced to consent that the true religion taught and professed within our realm should be subverted, Christ's Church planted therein changed, altered or rather removed, and in place thereof papistry to be erected, "ye maist abbominable," and idolatry of the mass to be again received, all this tending rather to "ane seditioun and commotioun" of our faithful subjects than to any edification of Christ's flock, meaning therethrough, as appears, "for sum yer particularie" to disquiet our estate, the true religion of Christ, and his Kirk, planted by His own right hand, and to bring contempt and disobedience both of the law of God and man. Wherethrough it must be believed that the givers out of such false bruits seek no other thing but change of authority and trouble of common peace, and to evade punishment of offences committed against us and our laws; and although the said bruits be given forth falsely, yet are the same "devulgat" under colour of religion and title, and name of the Kirk, to persuade the simple multitude that the same are done upon zeal of their obedience to God, whom they and all the people are bounden rather to obey than to obey man—whereunto this tends in the mouths of such troublesome, seditious, and "unquiet spretis," fearing punishment for their offences. We doubt not but our faithful sub-

Elizabeth.
1582. jects are able to perceive Satan with his numbers, being discovered, who can transform himself into an Angel of light, remains always in his actions enemy to Christ and to all his faithful numbers, *etc.*, to stir our good subjects to neglect our obedience. Therefore we, with advice of the Lords of our Council, command and charge all and sundry earls, lords, barons, ministers, and others our lieges whomsoever, that they desist and cease from all publishing, preaching, reporting, or affirming of such false bruits and manifest lies as are before mentioned, by which we and our Council are most untruly accused, certifying those who do to the contrary that they shall be punished with all rigour. "Attour" we declare and make manifest that our care and principal affection is for glory of God, the continuance of true religion taught and professed, and Christ's Kirk planted in this our realm, which we profess with our whole heart, and shall, God willing, maintain with all power to our life's end, and shall not suffer any other name, Kirk, or religion to be professed, but the name, Kirk, and religion of our Master and Saviour Jesu received, confirmed, and established by our laws and ordinances of Parliament, by the advice of our whole Estates, detesting and abhorring all kind of idolatry, superstition, papistry or other infidelity whatsoever, and all kind of false or hypocritical religion not contained in the Book of God. And this we confess solemnly before God, His dear Son the Lord Jesu Christ, with his Holy Spirit, and you our subjects, his numbers, with our whole heart and mind, *etc.* Which declaration we make of the tender love we bear to all our good and faithful subjects, exhorting them no other ways to be persuaded by the givers forth and preachers of such false bruits, and that they be not moved to any conventions or assemblies, under whatsoever title or names, whereby they may give occasion of offence to us [and] our laws, except our advice and direction be had therefor. Certifying those who do in the contrary that they shall be "repute and haldin," and punished as makers of convocation of our lieges, disquieters of common peace, rebels, and enemies to us, our authority and laws. And because it is come to our knowledge that rumours are published by the said disquieters of our common peace, that our dearest cousin Esmé, now Duke of Lennox, should be a counsellor and adviser to us in the premises presently for the erecting of the papistry and abolishing of the true religion, which he has subscribed with his hand, sworn in the presence of God, "apprevit with the holie actyoun of ye Lordis Tabill," like as he is ready to seal the same with his blood—We, therefore, with the advice of the Lords of our Secret Council, have thought expedient to publish to all our faithful subjects the malicious "falset" of these calumnies published against our said cousin. Perth. *Per actum Secreti Consilii.*

1 *p.* *Broadsheet.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 26. Copy of the same.

July 16. **134.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Because, for honest dealing reduced to great necessity, I was of mind to have withdrawn myself to some other realm where I would have embraced any good occasion to have done her majesty service, and then not destitute of good hope that her highness before my

Elizabeth.
1582. departure would have seen some good order given for repairing of a part of my loss sustained in manner known to her, now I am constrained by this letter to lay before your honour some part of my just grief, and to let you understand "sic impossibilite" that I am not able so hastily as I would to perform my intended desire.

First, I am so burdened with debts in this country that I am forced to take some order for them before my departure; and in like manner my "bedfallow" [is] so troubled with my creditors in Scotland that I am constrained to request my friends there to devise some way to help her to be relieved.

How great grief of mind it is to be subject to the payment of great debts and have nothing wherewith to do it, nor to sustain the rank that until this time I have borne out, your honour may judge. To this grief greater are added by the heavy speeches proceeding from her majesty, who constantly affirms that no part of my trouble or loss has proceeded from any service done to her highness, or by any direction given from her or any her ministers. As it has pleased her majesty to speak it, so do I believe that there has not lacked some malevolous person to give her majesty so untrue information, and yet I doubt nothing but time will produce such matter as will move her majesty and others to understand the contrary, as "owith" it shall be. It appertains not to so mean a gentleman as I be to contend with so mighty a Princess as her majesty is, and therefore I will leave the consideration of the verity hereof for the present to your honour and such other of her ministers as best know it, and I must travail that time hereafter may produce her full effect.

Besides this, it has pleased her majesty by some obscure speech uttered to let it be understood that a part of my dealings past are by some, although not by herself, thought to be worthy of suspicion, and that I have been dealing with the Queen Mother of Scotland. Surely, sir, the reputation and honesty appertaining to a gentleman that I have heretofore so carefully preserved, and that now are all in all that remain safe to me in place of all the wealth of fortune that ever I have possessed, require that her majesty may be moved most humbly to take trial in this matter. If it shall be found or anywise appear that I have used indirect dealing that may in anywise violate the laws of hospitality or the behaviour of a dutiful subject since my coming into her majesty's realm, in that case, in place of recompense for my loss, I crave sore punishment for my offences. As for any dealing with the Queen Mother of Scotland, I protest before God that I never served her nor anywise meddled with her service since the time she was deposed from her authority. Neither was I ever minded to enter into her service to this time, that by the extreme necessity whereto I am reduced by the manner to you known, I am forced to seek the service of some Prince who may be moved to have consideration of my present grief, because I perfectly understand that no Prince will receive me into favour, because of my services past against her, unless I shall have her letters of recommendation. In like manner I cannot live in surety in France unless I have her special letters to her friends there for that effect. Therefore I must humbly pray your honour to move her majesty that the said letters may be obtained by any her highness's ministers or other ways, that I may have permission to deal for them myself in such open and public manner as may be void of all

Elizabeth.
1582. suspicion or ill dealing. Sir, I am not ignorant, by reading history, that some politic Princes in time past travailed to overthrow such persons in fame and reputation as had desire for reward and advancement at their hands, but I can never believe that her majesty's good nature, who so virtuously has "behavit" herself in the affairs of Scotland, will suffer my honest reputation to be suppressed, who has spared no goods of fortune "unperischit" in her majesty's service, nor yet can I imagine what profit her majesty can "report" by the ruin of one gentleman who has been ever ready to do her service. Truly, the ill effects that such crime of dealing may produce as well to her highness' service in time to come, as to her ministers who may be honestly employed in that realm, move me to be no less careful to earnestly crave that this suspicion conceived by her majesty may be orderly tried, than I am desirous to humbly request that this rigorous dealing used against me concerning my loss may with favour be reasonably qualified.

Till this time I have never craved the help of any councillor to move her majesty either concerning the state of Scotland or myself in particular, saving your honour, to whose office chiefly such matter appertains. London. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 19. **135.** SIR HENRY WODDRYNGTON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 28. Such intelligence as I can learn from Scotland worth advertisement, I shall not be slack in returning to you. The King and Duke are at St. Johnstone with the rest of the Council, viz., the Earl of Arran, Gowrie, and Crawford, and others. The greater number of the ministry and the "principalles" with certain barons with them made their access to the King last week for the accusation of the Duke for giving refuge and support to the excommunicated Bishop of Glasgow. Whereas the said course has been decided before the King and Council, the Duke has asked for respite of fourteen days to give them an answer, and the ministry have returned home. The Duke means to charge them with the last conspiracy and practice wherein they were about to have procured him to have been shot and slain. The Earl of Arran is thought to be the informer of these things to the Duke, who is at this present the worst thought of, and accounted the falsest that is in Scotland at this day.

The day before the ministers took their leave there was a very godly sermon in the cathedral church of St. Johnstone made by one of the principal preachers; whereat the King, the Duke and Council were present with a great assembly more. And after the sermon was ended the King made a protestation in the hearing of the whole assembly in this manner and with these words. That he would defend and maintain the religion publicly professed in Scotland so as it should please God to give him grace to reign. And also the Duke affirmed the same with like protestation.

These noblemen have shown themselves partly in the faction with the ministry for the religion who dwell on the north side of Fife, viz., the Earl of Montrose and the Earl Rothes. Also these noblemen are in the same faction with the ministry for the religion dwelling on the south side of the Firth, viz., the Earls of Argyll, Mar, Glencairn, and

Elizabeth.
1582. Eglinton, the Lords Boyd and Lindsay, the Laird of Bargany, a baron, the Laird of Lochinvar, a baron, the Laird of Wiemes, a baron, and the Laird Tullebarne, and divers others of great party and living. The Earls of Glencairn and Mar, the Lord Lindsay and the Laird of Tullibardine (as I am credibly informed) the Duke is about to apprehend and accuse of treason, for the refuge and receiving the Earl of Angus's servants, and for having conference with them since their banishment from Scotland.

Also the Duke is about to get the King to send his strict command to the captain of Edinburgh Castle to deliver the said castle to the Earl of Arran. As I am secretly informed he will not do it without the advice of the noblemen before expressed, and if he may be "comforted" and assisted by them he will not deliver it. As I understand, he is a man very timorous, and without their countenance and aid, it is doubtful what he will do. The Duke bears all the sway with the King, and what he will have him to do, it is done.

"There Justice heire" proceeds throughout all Scotland, and is straightly executed, and great inquisition of every man's behaviour and disposition, as well of that which hath been done forty years since, as of things lately done, which is the course of their "Justice heire," to the end that no man may escape free of "componitor," as they term it, rich nor poor, but to be sessed according to their livings and ability, and the accounts and reckonings made to the Duke for the King, which makes much murmuring, but no man dare withstand it. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

Postscript.—There is access of Englishmen through the Middle Marches into Scotland, who go to the Duke. Whereupon Sir William Carre, warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, by means of the Duke, is straitly commanded lately by the King, that if any Englishman claiming to the Lord Seaton or the Laird of Farnihearst come within his "cinct" and rule, he make them no impediment or stay, but help them forward.

2 *pp. Address torn. Indorsed:* "19 Jvlye 1582. From the marshall of Barwyck."

July. **135.** ELIZABETH TO [ ].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 27, b.

Whereas we understand by a letter from the King of Scotland to Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, that the said warden's refusal to keep a meeting for redress of all attempts of goods on both sides until order was taken for redress of certain slaughter, contrary to former treaties of peace and articles in that behalf provided, was not liked by the King, and that he earnestly required the warden to leave the ordering of slaughter as matters out of practice to our dear brother, and to proceed to the keeping of meetings for "attemptatis of goodis," forasmuch as the lives of our subjects are dearer to us than their goods, and the orders of slaughter (established in the 5th year of Edward VI.) are not of so long time past but that they may well, and ought to, be put in practice "and so have been thought not sodenly as had beene requisit for the better peace of the Borders" and continuance of amity between the King and us, we could not but like well of the discreet dealing of our said warden in that behalf.

Elizabeth.
1582. And whereas the King further complains of want of justice in redress of murderers, which we are informed mean the denial to deliver Andrew Story for the slaughter of one Trotter, forasmuch as it has been manifested that they had before murdered one of the Storyes, and notwithstanding this, Trotter came into our realm without licence, and abode there for eight days, during which time he was slain, we cannot but think his denial as "grounden" on justice was rightful, the proof of the matter carrying that no redress ought to be made for the same.

¾ *p. Copy.*

July 25. **136.** JOHN MOLINI TO [ ].
C.P., vol. XII.

Brother, after hearty commendations; this present is to advertise you that our friends are in health. Our brother William was in these parts of late, who is departed to Flanders.

The Earls of Huntly and Crawford are presently arrived and well "acceptiit" by our sovereign.

His majesty is at Dalkeith, being accompanied by the Earls of Lennox and Arran, Seton and Ogilvy. The said two earls have most credit of his grace.

The parliament is to be holden in October, wherein the Earl of Angus with divers his dependers are summoned to be forfeited.

"In respect I lake cifar hes beyn compellit to repose apone others to supplye, quhome with I hayf conferred, informit and gave intelligences as to George Douglas and him quhome her majestie wrett the thirtene of May last, whither letters are presentlye arrivit." He to whom they are directed has been beholden greatly to me "both in his particular," but specially for her grace's service, which I shall continue in during life, albeit it well appears that her majesty has not understood all things "neyther by wryte nor token" of her grace's come to my ears. Nevertheless, I shall continue until experience tries the same. I am to "conferre" for sending answer to her . . . [a]bsence, who has small "place" to do further than his counsel, "being evill putt in his ga gray heid."

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

July. **137.** BOND BY SCOTTISH NOBLEMEN AGAINST D'AUBIGNY.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 22.

"Forme of the bond made amonge the noblemen that is enterprised against Dobany."

We undersubscribed considering the evident dangers whereunto the professors of God's true religion within this realm are now subject, by reason of the overthrow of the same religion, intended, and begun to be executed, by godless and wicked men "that is cropin in credit" beside the King's majesty our sovereign lord, perverting all laws, judgments, and "lowable" customs of the realm, by private, indirect and corrupt means, for the wreck of the nobility, the ministry and his highness's good subjects in all estates, that is done most worthily since his coronation, partly to satisfy the ambition, avarice and "consumpcion"; besides the daily peril of his highness's most noble person, good fame and estate, and apparent dissolution,

Elizabeth.
1582. violation and breach of the happy amity with England if speedy remedy be not provided: therefore in God's fear and in his majesty's obedience, moved by these most just and necessary occasions we have vowed and sworn in God's presence and by the tenor hereof faithfully "bindes and oblisis us to others" that we shall concur in resisting the evils intended by whatsoever persons against God's true religion, his majesty and ourselves, and seeking redress and reformation of these enormities by punishing the authors thereof, removing of abuses and corruptions, and establishing the same justice, good order, quietness and amity with our neighbours "to the awin integritye" according to the word of God and "loveable" laws of this realm, and shall take our "folde," true and plain part with others, esteeming, reputing and holding all sudden occasions that are fallen or shall fall out against any one of us in particular, and all enterprises attempted by any one of us in especial, in prosecution of this most honest, godly and lawful cause to be common to us all, never shrinking from the same, without respect of whatsoever person shall "oppone himself in the contrary," or of any offence or quarrel bypast among ourselves, as we shall answer to our eternal God and upon our honours, faith and truth. In witness hereof we have subscribed these presents with our hands as follows, days and places particularly mentioned.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.*

Aug. 4. **138.** SHREWSBURY TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 33.

I have let this Queen understand the contents of your last letters, but so soon as she heard that her majesty was offended that she had directed her letters and complaint to the Council as if her majesty had not in all an absolute authority above them, she, cutting me short, told me that it was enough for her to enter no further into any matter with me, who was one of the said Council, and that desiring sincerely to satisfy her majesty in this course, as in all other things, she was "deliberate" to deal directly with her majesty's self, wishing likewise to have answer from herself, if it were her majesty's pleasure to do so much for her. She told me that the cause of the writing to the whole Council was only because some of the Council, excusing the delay in answering her requests, had told the French ambassador that the said answer depended on the common resolution of the whole Council, and most of the particular advice. Notwithstanding, having proceeded further in the rest of your letter, she replied briefly that she was very sorry that her majesty remained no better satisfied with her son, whose excuses, nevertheless, touching his security, as she takes it, might be interpreted by his enemies in this realm, and not for any doubt that he hath of her majesty. And for conclusion she told me that for her own part she hath done towards her majesty what hath lain in her power, and towards her son what hath been permitted her until now, to bring all things to a good agreement, whereunto she will be always ready to follow her majesty's good advice, when her majesty shall better like to use her goodwill and means therein. These are her words so near as I could gather them.

As for my journey, I thank you for your advice, according to which

Elizabeth.
1582. I do presently write to her majesty, desiring nothing more in this world than soon to have her majesty's most gracious presence. But, good Mr. Secretary, I must pray you to obtain for me a speedy resolution of this my request, because if within this month I make not this journey, I fear greatly that the old enemy of my health will cross my way, and to provide for my charge "in my abylite." I think Mr. Wortley, one of the Council at York, and a near neighbour and a gentleman, both wise and of very good credit in the country, will be able to supply it. Sheffield. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury.

Postscript.—Since, I received your most friendly letter of advertisement of this Queen's man's hither coming, and shall provide accordingly.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Aug. 4. **139** J[OHN] HAMILTON TO [ ].
Cott. Calig. C. VIII., fol. 102.

"And pleise your lordshipe the word is come hir that the Kynge is gone owt of the Erill of Angus handes and is in Sent Anderos, and that fast lowene Cronell Stwart is the holl interpryser of it and is your lordshipes gret enemy ther, for I will asswir your lordshipe thaye ar sykene all the menes in the warild to se gyve thaye cane nowe powt your lordship owt of the qwynes grese of Ingelandes good will, and hes chargyd me to come to your lordshipe that your lordship myght send to the Erle of Hwntly to promes that your lordshipe shwoild remene the qwyne of Skotlandes as be for, and to refwise all menor of thinges that the qwynes grese of England will laye to your lordship's charge. And all onlye is to powt your lordshipe only owt of credyt in Ingland that thaye maye make upe the howeis of Lenakes. For thaye are redye to go presentlye in Skotland. The beshep and all wiste will of this interpryse in Skotland and hid it frome your lordship of my feithe, and your lordship had teryid x dayes langer your lordship had byne kyped nerelye. Thaye saye plenly thaye trowid your lordship thowght of nothing hir bot of your lordship's lyane dowge."

"I have byne askyd at be Monser de Mene howe your lordshipe goid a waye. And I taweild him plenlye. The the qwyne mother is not as zit come nor Monsier de Gwyse. The Dweike of Gwyse is trafeker werye feste to brynge the Kynge in Frence, for a swir gyve your lordship makes in Skotland, I besike your lordship to writ for me, and I shall be redye gyve your lordship plisoirs to have onything sent owt of this cownterye I besyke your lordship to gar adwartyes me and it shall be downe. The Kynge is to go to Lyones withe in twa dayes. Ther is ne other tedance hir. All that loves your lordship will and honer is gleid your lordship is in Ingland. And all that is Lenokes fakesoone is sorye. The beshope is werye angerye that I shwild have said to Mownsir De Mene that Robert Cowningegeme and I oferid to him gyve he plised to brynge him to your lordshipe after your lordship's partynge owt of Peryse to have spokene withe your lordship as we offerid him forswire and as Mownsire Cownyngeeme can testyfe. Bot we inwentyd that for a skwise, and it serves me for mekyll for my pert of your lordship's goinge a way hire. And syke lyke your lordshipe at the qwyne of Skotlandes hand, all tho your lordship never menydyd nor thowght farles. Bot it is come

Elizabeth.
1582. for the wariste to the beshope. This I preye the eternell God to preserwe your lordship." Paris. *Signed:* J. Hamilton.

1⅔ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Aug. 6. **140.** THE PRIOR OF PLUSCARDEN TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

I received your letter on the 5th instant containing matters, as they are unlooked for by me, so are they more grievous, which I neither "vissit nor hopit," yet I shall obtain some pleasure thereby to be assured of my part, "veying zour desert so schelmelie regectit," I have not a word to utter. "Zit natour mowit all cretour to seik releif for him self, howbeit he be small accounttit for bay past."

I have learned by Indermackie that if I would suit to be restored home I would find a reasonable answer to this. He has [heard] from Keir that if there be no other remedy "fyr most be got for ye fersay." But I will attempt nothing without the advice of my friends, and till further experience of the good minds of those here. I pray you, if you be so constrained, do not depart from this country till I speak with you.

My lord has spread it at home among his friends that I have "dependit" all my doings on you, which I do not deny. If you get licence to speak [to] the Queen mother, remember your friends, like as I shall remember you in another place. Indermack is gone again into Scotland, and not yet returned. After which you shall know further.

You say you have not received letters from me these six weeks. In that space I wrote thrice to you, but I know they are abstracted, for I have had very fair words in his two last letters, which caused me suspect some secret practice. "Ze knaw quhome be I meine." There is little to be looked for in our country to be good for our cause, for all the devices are "peirisit" for fault of wisdom and "stomeg." The Duke goes forward. There is a proclamation set forth at Perth, the copy whereof receive in this letter. There is a "vaccans" betwixt the Duke and Gowrie; but I fear it shall not prove so in the end. Bothwell is arrived, accompanied with Wemys [Veimis], Bomber, and other gentlemen. He and his wife are "veill agreit." He is gone to the King. The Duke's bishop of Glasgow has been evil handled in Edinburgh. Whereupon the Duke has proclaimed a "schamerlen" throughout all the boroughs to be revenged on them of Edinburgh as the ministers' principal maintainers.

Lacroy shall be constable in Dumbarton, and Minto captain, but shall have no command in the "ples." My Lord of Angus is minded to make his abode at Berwick for this day. I have received a letter from him to the same effect. His expectation, I fear, shall be "frustrat," and [he will] return worse pleased than when he came down. I am glad that he is so well accounted of in Court, but I am sure that his friends should be less esteemed thereby. "Our brethis gois not ut and in with his as it sall be knawne at lenthe." Pardon me if I write rashly, for I am so "priket" that I must needs utter my "seing" how bypast services are so buried that neither they who served nor the followers are respected or remembered. "Ther is non vill resew ye nem of helpine and get no help in deid." It is better a

Elizabeth.
1582. great deal to refuse it and be "pyteit" with nothing than "invayit with scherstir." I would "obteine" better than that to go to the wars, which I will prefer to this offer. However your offers fall out, advertise me, whereupon I will take order for my brother and myself with your counsel. Greenwich.* *Signed:* Pluscardin.

Postscript.—I have conferred with Mr. Bowes in these matters, whom I find in marvellous perplexity, for he says he is the cause and ground of your trouble. Make my humble commendations to my lord Secretary, to whom I account myself bound "till" a live.

1½ *pp.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig, C. VII., fol. 35. Copy of the same.

Aug. 12 **141.** G[EORGE] DOUGLAS TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Since your going from France I have been in very great "paine" as well to understand of your estate and proceedings, as also of the part where you are or remain presently, to the effect I might have written to you. You may easily judge that I accepted gladly this present commodity of this bearer, who, being bound into Flanders, and purposing also to return, promised to inquire for you, and to deliver you this present letter. I am surely very sorry that you are not presently in Scotland, both because my Lord Bothwell is gone thither, and my Lord of Angus to the Borders to see and do as occasion shall be offered, where you might do for yourself and [do] acceptable service to my lord, who marvelled, as he showed me before his departure, that he received no letters from you, nor any other word, "cheifly my Lord Bothwell being in Paris and in termes to go home." Surely his lordship purposed to have used your labour in certain of his own affairs, and chiefly, according as you wrote to him, betwixt my Lord Bothwell and him.

Mr. Archibald [Douglas] and the rest that are here think that your remaining in Flanders cannot be advantageous to you, both by reason that his highness's affairs succeeded hardly enough, as also because his money is reported here to be so short that the most part of his soldiers are in terms to leave him for that cause. As for my part, I desire to God your beginning this may be no hurt to yourself; which I fear above all, and pray you to let us understand by this bearer of your whole estate and mine, and also to write to my lord, who both esteems you very well and longs to understand of your doings.

I need not to write you the occurrents from Scotland, especially being persuaded that you are as well informed of them as we can be here, nor yet the estate of our parents, from whom since the month of May I have heard nothing. London. *Signed:* G. Douglas.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address:* "To the right vorshipfull and my belovitt brother Archibald Douglas of Quhittinghame." *Indorsed.*

[Aug. 15.] **142.** EXTRACTS OF LETTERS.

Sir H. Wodrington, 16th March, 1582.—The ministers preached of late that certain noblemen—meaning the Duke [of Lennox] and Lord Seton—coming to the Communion Table should say that they

* Crossed out.

Elizabeth.
1582. received nothing but bread, and that the said noblemen had dispensation from the pope for the same.

A. B. to Lord Scrope, 20th March, 1582.—There are divers Jesuits and massing priests come home of late, who are yet kept close.

Sir H. Wodrington, 4th April, 1582.—The making of the bishop of Glasgow impugned by all the ministry.

Sir H. Wodrington, 15th May, 1582.—The ministry are informed that the Duke [of Lennox] goes about to draw the King to carnal lust.

Sir H. Wodrington, 26th May, 1582.—Letters are sent in the King's name to command the ministry to forbear to excommunicate the bishop of Glasgow.

It is given out that the Duke [of Lennox] and the Earl of Arran are about to procure the King to resign his estate to his mother and to receive it again of her, seeking thereby to overthrow the doings of the ministry in the King's minority for want of sufficient authority.

June. The Prior of Pluscarden.—John Dury is committed for speaking words against the Duke's [Lennox] soundness in religion.

Sir H. Wodrington, 26th May.—The ministry and certain of the nobility have complained to the King against the Duke for receiving the bishop of Glasgow [Montgomery], excommunicated.

Mr. Archibald Douglas, 15th August.—The Duke has obtained leave of the King for his wife to have a private mass in her chamber.

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Matters to charge the E. of Lennox. 1582."

Aug. 22. **143.** MARY TO MONSIEUR BETON.
C.P., vol. XII.

On the hope that I had of your return shortly as much from your letters as those of the ambassador of France, I have deferred up till the present from making reply to all your preceding [letters], from which I have been well pleased to understand the particularities that you send me of all sorts of news. I am assured that you will not return less well informed of what has happened since, and that my ambassador your brother will not lose this commodity without letting me understand by you quite fully all that which will import my service. But beforehand I will advise you not to charge yourself with any secret letters, and if you cause them to be conveyed by any other way you will take great care that they be not discovered; because beyond the general suspicion that they have of practises of France and Spain with me against this State, Walsingham has made himself believe, and on his imagining has wished to persuade the Queen his mistress, that your journey was expressly to be employed in these negotiations, and that immediately after your arrival at the Court your brother had started under pretext of the baths, towards Don Juan to treat of his marriage (affair) with me. Even the Earl of Huntingdon has informed from thence that he had been in France to take away my son. Several other like advices have come to my ears with even less appearance of truth. But however, as they easily persuade themselves evil of me and know how to use the best occasion that presents itself to put this Queen in defiance, it is necessary that in what concerns me and depends on the duty of my servitors I take exact care that nothing happens which they can catch at. For your particular, I do not know whom you have frequented nor what you have let come to their knowledge of your doings, but Walsingham has

Elizabeth.
1582. formed a bad opinion of them, if he himself has not forged the subject, which he is sufficiently dexterous to do. Keep yourself as quiet and hidden as possible in passing through England to efface all these impressions, and do not forget to well assure the Queen of the resolution that you have always seen me hold to preserve myself rather by patience, and to my son the right that I claim to this crown after her, than to hazard it by any innovation. And that all gentlemen related to me in what I have told them have the same affection to the good of this kingdom, and towards her, hoping in time for all good treatment on her part in my behalf, which is the most sure means that she can have to assure herself of them and of me, rather than by indignity and all rigour of captivity to enforce me to undertake and them to execute, which otherwise we should not wish even to think of, seeing that I only ask for the preservation of my life and my rights in this kingdom. I remit the rest to the instruction that your brother will be able to give you and to you to answer.

For your affair when you will be here, seeing that by the last of your mistress you have been enough impressed with her will to resolve yourself therein to some assured end, I shall always be your good friend in what I can, and what will be received in good part; but for the commandment that you desire of me, it seems to me that I cannot add anything to the declaration that I have made of wishing it and having the whole quite agreeable.

The assurance that you have given me of your return has kept me from looking for a serving gentleman or maître d'hôtel in your absence, and since I have had advice of the sojourn of Melvill near the rebels of France, I have not made further instance. Do not leave anything behind you of that which will be ready to send me, and principally of the affairs of Hotman of which you wrote to me. If there are any novelties, either stuffs or other little affairs that you think ought to please me, do not forget to obtain them for me, and that your brother be furnished thereto by the treasury.

I shall be very pleased if you can accommodate Charles Paget with more than he has asked you, but to avoid the suspicion which could arrive therefrom, make him buy and render the spinet by some one interposed, so that it cannot miscarry. If Arnault was in France it would be very proper to employ him. Sheffield q. This (q) (I take it) is for her name.

By your servant Gilbert Curll, who recommends himself very humbly to your good grace, I assure you of having according to your desires made your recommendations to Mademoiselle de Seton, Mademoiselle de Ralley, Nau, your valentine of the last year, and to all those of this company.

2⅓ *pp. French. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk): "The Q. of Scottes to Beaton."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 35. Another copy of the same.

[Aug.] **144.** CHARGES AGAINST LENNOX.

"Practise against religion."

The overthrow of religion practised by seeking to seduce the King by filling his ears with wicked devices and speeches and withdrawing

Elizabeth.
1582. his residence to places frequented by Papists, full of traitorous persons to his estate, and overflowing with whoredom and all kinds of insolences.

The King persuaded to write not only to foreign Princes, enemies to the Gospel, and to enter into intelligence with them, but also to Scottish men condemned for treasonable crimes.

The King persuaded to "put at" the ministers, to dispose benefices on unworthy and unqualified persons, and that by absolute power, without examination or admission of the laws of the Church and realm.

The King persuaded to take upon him the recognition and judgment of matters mere ecclesiastical.

The mouths of the preachers stopped, being untried or lawfully convicted of any crime or just occasion.

The King enticed to stay from sermons and to permit an excommunicated person to be entertained and fostered in his presence.

The minister of Glasgow by violence taken out of the pulpit, and another lewd man intruded into it. Papists and men well known infamous placed as magistrates in the city and university to trouble the Church.

The excommunicated bishop commanded by letters from the Council to be obeyed.

An Act of Council and proclamations made against the whole ministry of Scotland, and discharging all assemblies of the ministry.

The maintenance of Montgomery, being excommunicated, to breed thereby a division in the Church.

"Practises against the State."

The King persuaded to write to his mother and enter into practice anent the demission of his crown, or for association of his mother in conjunct authority with him.

This done without the privity of his Council, as also the answer received from his mother. [*In the margin*—To look out the confessions of Douglas.]

Sundry Papists standing forfeited for divers heinous crimes called home—as Balfour, guilty of the King's father's death, and others—and their advice in matters of greatest importance chiefly followed.

The King's faithful nobility banished the Court unheard or tried.

Dissolution of the amity between England and Scotland practised, means being sought to alienate the King's mind from the Queen of England's friendship.

"The whole order of justice perverted."

The citizens of Edinburgh banished.

The monies suddenly raised and cried down to the great loss and hindrance of the subjects.

Condemned and forfeited persons repossessed, where their repossession was not approved by parliament.

In matters criminal no justice done, and great feuds fostered.

Disorders on the Borders altogether neglected.

New exactions procured to be raised on the subjects of foreign countries, as France and Flanders.

The unlawful taking of the tutory of the Earl of Arran, and conveying the earldom away from that house.

Elizabeth.
1582. Men's goods and lands seised and escheated before their conviction, or putting to the horn.

Compositions taken for men, and yet they never impannelled nor accused.

Extraordinary commissions with blanks obtained of the King for apprehension of what persons they would.

To seek what is contained in secret advertisements.

2⅓ *pp. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "Matters to charge the E. of Lennox."

Copy of the same. Indorsed: "Matters wherewith the D[uke of Lennox] is charged by the nobilitie and commons of Scotlande."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 45. Copy of the same.

[Aug.] **145.** ARTICLES WHEREWITH LENNOX IS TO BE CHARGED.

"Articles wherewith the D. Lennox is chargeable."

(1) That the principal cause of his repair into Scotland was to work an alteration in the religion and State, whereof the Queen of England has received divers advertisements from the parts beyond the seas.

(2) He has laboured to alienate the King's mind from the amity of England and disposed the same to France.

(3) He has brought the King to be weary of his ministers and to esteem them factious and railers.

(4) He has practised a division between the churchmen about the preferment of Montgomery to the bishopric of Glasgow.

(5) He has practised the resort of Jesuits into Scotland, some the King's and some of Queen of England's rebels; wherein is to be remembered the confession of a Jesuit taken at Macklyn.

(6) He has procured the separation of such noblemen from the King's person as for their religion and affection towards him were most fit to have continued about him; wherein he used Arran as a principal instrument to execute the Earl of Morton.

(7) His calling into Scotland of James Balfour and such like ill affected persons.

(8) Since his abode there the Borders have been continually in great disorder, and many outrages committed on the Queen of England's subjects, and never any advice taken for the quieting of them.

(9) By his letters of the 18th of December to the King [of Scots] he has showed himself an earnest intercessor for the Master of Livingston, the Earl of Morton, and the Laird of Farnyhurst touching some extraordinary favour to be showed to them, notwithstanding that they be noted as enemies to the present State. He has requested the King that Mr. Walter Lindsay might not now after his departure obtain such lands belonging to the abbey of Arbroath for which he was a suitor while the Duke remained in Scotland, but never could get his consent thereto.

1¼ *pp. Indorsed:* "Articles against D. Lennox."

Aug. 26. **146.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Being occupied and still holden in these parts for the disposition

Elizabeth.
1582. and order of my causes in this country and Yorkshire touching the best part of my living, I have newly received advertisement from Scotland that sundry of the nobility joined with a sufficient power of other noblemen, barons, boroughs, and kirkmen have so travailed with, and persuaded the King, that of his own free will, as it is alleged, he is contented to be advised by these noblemen and other good counsel to be chosen and called to him, and on the 23rd day of this month those noblemen obtained the possession of the King's person without the privity of the Duke and Arran. Herewith the Duke is much offended, declaring by proclamation and letters that the King is surprised and detained against his will. Whereupon the Duke has written to all his friends in Scotland desiring them to come to him at Dalkeith with all possible speed, and with their whole forces.

Lord Maxwell with all his power is already departed towards the Duke to assist him. The young Lord Hume is sent for, but he may, peradventure, be persuaded by his wise friends to make no haste, much contrary to the expectation of the Duke.

Many other noblemen, late friends to the Duke, are likewise sent for; but what they will do, I cannot as yet certainly give your lordship knowledge. The other party in like manner arm and gather their friends and succours to resist the attempt of the Duke. Thus they are like to fall hastily to arms, and short time will show the success thereof.

Albeit I cannot at this present write with better certainty, yet seeing this beginning likely to grow suddenly to great effects, worthy to be considered and foreseen for her majesty's service and relief of the Earl of Angus and other Scottish gentlemen in this realm, I have, therefore, chosen to present these [letters] with the more haste to your lordship, in testimony of my own duty to your lordship. Streatham. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

ott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 36. Extract from the same.

Aug. 26. **147.** WILLIAM GIBBE TO WILLIAM BRERETON ALIAS WATTES.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 36, b.] "Out of the copie of a lettre deciphred found with W^m^ Holte sent as he affirmed from William Gibbe in Spayne to William Brereton *alias* Watts."

There was an advice came hither by one that your friends *cogitabant de abducendo Rege extra Scotiam.* It misliked much all men here, especially "*R. Hispaniæ*, who is flatt of opinion," that if that fall out, which way soever it be or to what side soever it fall, singular inconvenience will ensue therefrom, to their great displeasure and hurt. And therefore in no way to be thought upon.

¼ *p.* *Copy.*

Aug. 30. **148.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Understanding of some new troubles that have now of late happened in your realm, and doubting what danger you yourself may presently be in or fall into hereafter by reason of the same, though

Elizabeth.
1582. the hard and strange requital of our former benefits bestowed on you, and the small regard that has been had of our most loving and neighbourly care to preserve your State and person from the dangers that otherwise had like to befall unto you might give us just cause to forbear to intermeddle any more in anything that may concern you, yet for that we conceive this error to have proceeded rather through the practice and indirect persuasions of some ill instruments about you than of your own motion—whom we would be loth to touch with so foul a vice as ingratitude, which we could not well do without some blemish to ourself, being so near tied to us in degree of consanguinity as you are—we have thought good upon knowledge of this new accident to send to you a man of especial trust about us, of whom we make no small account, supplying the place of marshal of our house, to visit you on our behalf and to make offer to you of our ready goodwill to continue our care and best endeavour for the preservation of your person and the quieting of your estate, wherein we ["you"] refer you to the particular report of the bearer, to whom we pray you to give credit.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

[Aug.] **149.** INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR [GEORGE CAREY], AMBASSADOR TO SCOTLAND.

Touching the course that you shall hold towards the noblemen now present with the King, it is thought good that you should carry yourself towards them in such sort as may not give them cause to doubt that her majesty mislikes anything in their own persons or in the action of the alteration, but rather in the manner of execution of it, and the time and other circumstances "carrying" show as though it had been purposely intended to his disgrace; but that otherwise, for themselves, she does not think but to find at their hands all good offices tending to continue the amity now standing between these two realms, knowing that none of them who mind sincerely the welfare of the King and his country can otherwise counsel him, being most apparent that the benefits that he shall reap by the amity with this crown are greater than can be looked for from any foreign friendship, as likewise the dangers are greater that will ensue by the alienation of her majesty's affection from him.

Towards the lords absent you shall continue the same course that you were directed by the late letter written to you in cipher, and likewise towards Colonel Steward.

And for such others as by reason of their qualities and present condition in Court you shall have occasion to deal with, it is left to your discretion to behave your best towards them, according to the humours that you know to be in every of them, and as you shall have use of them for the advancement of her majesty's service.

1⅔ *pp.* *Copy.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 36. Copy of the same.

[Aug.] **150.** CHARGES AGAINST LENNOX.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 45. The ministers preached of late that certain noblemen—meaning the Duke and Lord Seton—coming to the Communion table, said

Elizabeth.
1582. that they received nothing but bread, and that the said noblemen had dispensation from the Pope for the same. There are divers Jesuits and massing priests come home of late, who are yet kept close. The making of the bishop of Glasgow [Montgomery] impugned by the ministry. The ministry are informed that the Duke [Lennox] goes about to draw the King to carnal lust. Letters are sent in the King's name to command the ministry to forbear to excommunicate the bishop of Glasgow. It is given out that the Duke and the Earl of Arran are about to procure the King to resign his estate to his mother and to receive it again of her, seeking thereby to overthrow the doings of the ministry in the King's minority for want of sufficient authority. John Durie is committed for speaking words against the Duke's soundness in religion. The ministry and certain of the nobility have complained to the King against the Duke for receiving the bishop of Glasgow, excommunicated. The Duke has obtained leave of the King for his wife to have private mass in her chamber.

¾ *p. Copy. Notes of dates of letters in the margin.*

Sept. 2. **151.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

What lately has been written out of Scotland your honour knows much better than I; but if it be that the King be now in the Protestants' hands, the Duke [*of Lennox*] pursued, Arran imprisoned, and his brother slain, we may then see what it is to be true followers of Christ in earnest preaching and constant persevering in setting forth and maintaining of His Word without respects or worldly policies.

I beseech your honour let me crave this favour, but to know whether this be true or not, or how much thereof, to the comfort of those who are well given and pray daily to God for continuance of His holy Word both here and there. If it be true, what cause her majesty has in due time to embrace such an occasion to do service to God and good to her country, as never greater—what earnest desire will this put in all men who are honest to adventure life and all now to serve in this action, tending so much to God's glory, her majesty's honour, and weal of this country.

What should move me to think upon any other life at these years but that which should be most for my own commodity and ease, saving my duty to God and her majesty's service? and yet most humbly I crave, if aught be to be done or intended by her majesty that way, let me not be cast out and others reap the glory of that for which I have adventured my body and spent my own, almost to extreme beggary. I would I were now with your honour, but yet mind not to come except you will me. Maidstone. *Signed:* Tho. Randolphe.

1⅓ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Sept. 3. **152.** MR. [JOHN] COLVILE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 39. Since my last letter his majesty and Council have "concludit" that the Duke shall remove within fifteen days, and that he shall presently render Dumbarton into the hands of the Earl of Mar. If he refuses, his majesty will consent that he be pursued with all

Elizabeth.
1582. hostility. Few assist him, save only some Papists, and he remains at Edinburgh so desolate and sorrowful that all good men here "prasis God, and reioysis gretly therof."

His majesty's mind is "mekill alienat" from him, and "I hoip God or it be lang" her majesty will receive his grace's own declaration how he has been abused in times past. The Duke is "merweluslie afrayid" of her majesty's ships, and has desired that "moyen" may be made with her that he may have passage through the seas in surety, which is refused. Whether he embarks at the west or east seas, I am yet uncertain, but as I know further you shall be advertised. "Alway," if two ships were "preparit to ly" in the mouth of our firth beside the "Skairheidis," and another two between Ireland and the coast of England in the west seas, I think he could not escape.

For relief of the Earl of Angus all noblemen here hope that her majesty will send someone well "affectionat" to the amity of the two nations to entreat for him, and to make motion of the "greiffis" wherewith her majesty has been offended in the government of the "Dobany and Arren," whereto such answers shall be given as shall content her majesty and all honest and godly men of her nation. This direction would come most properly the 20th instant, which is appointed for the convention of the estates. Stirling. *Signed:* "Nemo."

Postscript.—His majesty remains at Stirling till the Duke be away and all "matteris pacefeit and sett down."

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Sept. 5. **153.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Having the commodity of this bearer, who repairs to you for his particular business, remaining very desirous to know what good success this action begun in Scotland "ressavis," I have taken the boldness to pray your honour, if you have received any further certainty of matters there, that I may know the effect thereof. Since my departing from you I have received no letters from the north, whereat I greatly marvel. Thereby I might be moved to doubt that some more matter may fall out in that realm than I can "gudlie" imagine of, if the goodness of the cause made me not to believe the contrary and hope for the best. I pray God it may so fall out.

I most humbly pray your honour, when any good occasion shall be offered, that her majesty may be moved to consider that my remaining absent from Scotland may be hurtful to her majesty's service, and in like manner understand that my removing here at this time is for no other cause but waiting upon her majesty's gracious consideration, whereby I may be made able to do her majesty such service in that realm as I have at all times desired, to the surety and weal of my sovereign and her majesty's contentment, "quhilk hes at all tymes beyne most agreable to ressone, speciall veile of the King and assurance of the staite thaire," which I will travail "at powar" to make the noblemen understand, whereby they may be moved to remain careful to preserve the amity so profitable to them as her majesty's has been, and may at all times hereafter continue. As my actions past may give some testimony what good mind I have borne to bring

Elizabeth.
1582. good matter to perfection there, so shall my proceedings and care of this matter make assured proof of the goodwill I bear to her majesty's service.

There is here with me a gentleman of Scotland, called John Buchanan, servant, as he says, to the Earl of Mar, who is passing to France for curing him of the stone. He is not "cummit" into this realm by Berwick, as by his passport your honour may perceive; which he alleges was for avoiding of all suspicion that he might have fallen into if he had spoken with the Earl of Angus, being at the said town. He desires a passport for himself, one servant, and two horses. Which matter, together with the particular suit of this bearer to be declared by himself, I commend to your honour's favourable discretion. London. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 5. **154.** LORDS, ETC., WHO STAND WITH THE DUKE OF LENNOX.

"The names of the noble menne and lardes that as yet standethe with the Duke."

The Earls of Huntly, Morton, and Crawford; Lords Herries, Seton, and Hume; Sir Thomas Carre of Farnyhurst; the Laird of Hidermore, Sir James Balfour; the Abbot of Newbottle.

"The laste of Auguste the Kinge beinge at St. Johnsons the daie before his removall from thence to Sterlinge, these noble men were with him, as followethe":

The Earls of Argyll, Mar, Atholl, Montrose, Erroll, Rothes, Gowrie; Lords Oliphant, Lindsay, and Boyd; the Laird of Lochleven; the Master of Glammis; the Lairds of Wemys, Savie, and Tullibardine.

"The names of suche as are indifferent not leaninge to either side";

The Earls of Caithness, March, and Marishal.

¾ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 5. **155.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig C. VII., fol. 37. With as convenient speed as I could I came to this town last night, and Mr. Bowes arrived here this morning.

After we had agreed on the best course to be taken with surety to enter Scotland, considering the "ticle" state the country presently stands in, we despatched Captain Case and two garrison men with him with a letter to the Lords of the Council to procure our safe-conduct from his majesty. We appointed also—the better to be acquainted with the knowledge and state of causes there now in action—Captain Case there to remain until our coming, and by the garrison men to return us the success of his journey and the answer to our demand. On receipt of our passport no time shall be "foresloed" in the accomplishment of our charge.

The state of Scotch affairs, as I yet know, stand thus:—The lords that disliked the dangerous and violent government of the Duke and Arran, who have taken the King for his better safety into their custody and "sequestred" those wicked counsellors from him, have long stood at "a great stoppe without full procedinge to the perfectinge of so goode a begunne attempt." And whether the King's

Elizabeth.
1582. great "misliking" of their action, which is evident as well by open profession in his speeches as by secret messages which he has sent, or whether their strength cannot bear the burden of this cause, and standing in expectation of "comfort" from her majesty, [they] have suffered so long a stay in proceeding, I cannot yet judge. But I find from my Lord Angus that the Duke is not so restrained in his liberty in Edinburgh, but that his friends daily come and consult with him, and he himself may at his pleasure escape, if he find a better place for his strength, the lords not finding means for his apprehension, nor having assembled their forces to withstand his friends, who upon an hour's warning stand in readiness. I pray God the last sudden surprise of Stirling may sufficiently warn them to beware.

We will hasten in as conveniently as we may for the further discharge of our instructions, and the encouragement of the well affected. But I fear my "cariadge" of a few bare words often promised before are likely to carry small credit with them. Yet if her majesty be not their sure pillar to lean unto, and assist them as well in deed as in word, this act may quail, and yet hanging as in balance be cast down, to the overthrow of religion and the confusion of her majesty's present friends there, which God forbid.

There is a convention called against the 15th instant, at Stirling, at which all the lords have notice to appear; the end whereof will determine the cause, if the Duke enter not to disturb it.

A proclamation in the King's name hath also been made, that whereas it is bruited that the King should be by force detained and debarred of his liberty, to make such speeches [is] treason, with an inhibition for any whatsoever to assemble forces under the like pain.

It is also advertised that the King should send secret message to the governor of Edinburgh, that they should keep the town for him, and not suffer the entrance of any forces of his enemies—naming the Hamiltons and Douglases so to be.

The Lord Bothwell, a great friend to the Duke and enemy at first to this action (who lay in the King's chamber and greatly persuaded his mislike thereof), is thought to have subscribed, as they term it, to a bond, which is a kind of profession in writing, which depends on these chief points:—to maintain the true religion, the safety of the King, the preservation of the nobility, state and realm, and—"some vnknowen what"—against the Duke and Arran.

Arran was brought with the King to Stirling on Saturday last. It is published "he seekethe" greatly to live, promising to deserve his life, and offering, more perforce than of goodwill, to take part with the lords in their action. Said it is (how truly I know not) that he will accuse the Duke of sundry points of treason against the King's person.

The Lord Herries (Harris) and the Abbot of Newbottle "by meanes" requested the King that they might come and "entreat of" friendship betwixt the lords and the Duke; whereunto he agreed. The lords, understanding this, willed them, if they would forsake the Duke and be partakers with them in this action to come, or else their coming should be at their peril, and they would not admit of any speeches of reconcilement. Notwithstanding, they are gone forward, as it is thought, with this intention—that if the lords will not yield them speech with the King, they will allow themselves to be taken, and soon after be of that side.

Elizabeth.
1582. The Laird of Cesford and Sir James Hume were with the Duke, and on Thursday last rode to Stirling to the King, from whence returned, they warned their forces to be ready upon an hour's warning when they should be called.

Word was brought hither to-day by one that will sometimes tell an untruth, that the Laird of Farnyhurst rode yesterday late from his house and appointed this day for 400 of his best friends to meet him at Ancroft. Sir John Foster also presently wrote to me that word was brought to him that very likely there would be an alteration in Scotland, for the Duke is gone into Edinburgh Castle, and that all his friends are preparing to ride thither with such forces as they can.

These are the occurrences that in these parts are yet known. As "nue" causes shall breed further matter I shall not fail to advertise you. Berwick. *Signed:* George Carey.

3 *pp.* *Addressed by Carey.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

[Sept.] **156.** LORDS IN FAVOUR OF THE DUKE OF LENNOX AND AGAINST HIM.

"The names of the erles and lordes gevin in to be the Duke's favorers."

Earls: Huntly, Crawford, Morton, Sutherland. "Theis are only for the Duke."

Eglinton, Orkney. "Theis are newtralls."

Glencairn, Marishal, Erroll, Atholl, March. "Theis have subscribed the band against the Duke."

Argyll, Montrose, Rothes. "Theis have approvid the action against the Duke."

Murray, Menteith, Cassillis. "Theis are very young."

Lords: Livingston, Seton, Ogilvy, Uchiltrie, Down. "Theis are for the Duke."

Drummond has subscribed the band against the Duke.

Herries has approved the action against the Duke.

Somervell, Gray, Innermeath, Yester, Sinclair: neutrals.

Sempill, Flemming, Rosse, Borthwick: children.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 40. Copy of the same.

Sept. 7. **157.** [COLONEL] WILLIAM STEWART TO WALSINGHAM.

The present bearer, my nephew, being required on the service of the King of France to pass from hence through England, has made me take this opportunity to trouble you now that I am in our country and on the road, to pray you very affectionately to let him have a passport for the transport of his horses and other things, wherein you will do a pleasure to one who acknowledges to be one of your most affectionate servants. On my arrival in this country, which was the 24th ult., I found everything in certain alteration, which is not yet altogether extinguished. Whereof I do not doubt you have the whole particular advertisement, so that one hopes for a reform shortly. The Duke of Lennox set out on the 5th instant from this town towards the castle of Dumbarton in order to have the

Elizabeth.
1582. first commodity to pass into France. This is the little that has presented itself until now whereof I can speak, for since my arrival I have not been one single day in health, which has also hindered me from doing anything for my particular, nor likewise have I had the means to go and find her majesty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* William Stewart.

1 *p.* *French.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[Sept. 7.] **158.** LEICESTER TO ANGUS.

The Queen's majesty receiving a letter this day written from your lordship to Mr. Secretary Walsingham understood that there is little done in the causes of Scotland since ["first"] your first advertisement thereof, saving that her highness finds the lords who have taken in hand this late manner of reformation seem to deal somewhat slackly, or rather, dangerously in so weighty a matter; for it appears by your lordship's letter that the Duke is suffered quietly to remain at Edinburgh without aught said to him.

The Earl of Arran is a prisoner under guard, but in the King's house; a matter her majesty cannot but think will turn to some great harm to the present State, both to the King and such as be his faithful servants, [it] being especially apparent that the principal parties who be notified for offenders be not restrained in other sort than yet is heeded of. For, as the one is at liberty, being of greatest authority to practise what he lists, so is the other restrained only in the King's house under guard, and with conference, as appears by his large offers to enter into the band and action with the rest who have restrained him. "Which how slender a manner of proceeding it should seem to be in such a case as doth require both speedy and severe execution, she doth more than marvel at to be omitted among so wise, noble and able men," and wishes them to consider, by former examples, what it is to be too remiss in these cases, and doubts not but your lordship will wisely and carefully advise your friends to deal substantially both for the weal of the King himself and the whole estate, lest the opportunity once lost will never or hardly be gotten again. Your adversaries be not few nor of weak spirits, and therefore not to be suffered to have too much time to recover that they have suddenly lost; and how you may trust your chiefest enemies to be made reconciled friends and helpers, what promises soever they now make, she refers you to former trials and experiences in the like cases.

This much her majesty has commanded me to write in the absence of Mr. Secretary Walsingham, who was absent two or three days, and from whom, at his coming to Court, your lordship shall hear further of her majesty's pleasure. In the meantime also she likes that your lordship make no haste from those parts, for that you may with better commodity oftener hear from your friends, whom she wishes all good and honourable success to.

For myself, I am to depart to-morrow morning to my house in Warwickshire for ten or twelve days.

1¼ *pp.* *Another copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 41. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1582.
Sept. 8.

159. DELIVERY OF DUMBARTON CASTLE.

There were presented to my Lord Duke's grace of Lennox by the Lord Herries certain articles delivered to him by the King's majesty, with the advice of his Council; to the which the Lord Duke has given his answer in manner after specified:

First, he has presently given over the castle of Dumbarton into the hands of William Stewart of Taberstoun.

Secondly, he will not raise any bands of men of war nor in warlike manner assemble his friends or servants during his present abiding in this realm, but will "leve" himself, according to the direction given him, within the number of forty persons at his departing, which, God willing, shall be—wind and weather serving—before the 20th of September. Dumbarton.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "1582. Thaunswer of the Duke to tharticles proponed to him for delivery of Dumbartone and his departure forth of the realme." *And by Burghley:* "14 Sept. Sent from Sterlyng; to Wyndsor 20 Sept."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 50. Copy of the same.

Sept. 8.

160. ROBERT BOWES TO [BURGHLEY].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 43. The Duke having sent his letters to the King at Stirling by the Lord Herries and the Abbot of Newbottle, both to witness his loyalty to the King, and also upon the sight of the state and condition of matters presently standing at Court, to require the King's leave to depart the realm and to remain abroad and enjoy his honour and possessions until the King recall him. The King and lords with him returned Lord Herries and Newbottle, accompanied with the Lairds of Cesford and Coldenknowes, with answer and direction that he should immediately retire from Edinburgh to Dalkeith or Aberdore, and thereon to deliver the castle of Dumbarton to the Earl of Mar for the King's use, and afterwards to depart the realm of Scotland before the 20th of this present month. In all which his resolute answer was commanded to be given and sent to the King in writing before the 6th hereof. And it was signified to the Duke that if he would not obey he should be pursued with all hostility, but upon his obedience he should have assurance to be in safety during the time limited for his departure, and be suffered safely to depart. For it was the King's pleasure he should not be touched or hurt in person. And yet the goodwill of the King towards him is not clean quenched. The Duke seemed willingly to obey, and thereon sent back to the King at Stirling the Lord Herries to signify his consent, and soon after departed from Edinburgh, pretending to ride to Dalkeith, but coming abroad to the fields, he turned and passed speedily to Dumbarton, where now he remains. Some think that he will there embark for France, after he has received the King's passport and letters to witness his faithful obedience to the King and to retain his honours and possessions during his absence. But some think that he will hold Dumbarton and there remain to see what the King coming abroad again, or France, or his friends, will do for him. The lords with the King are determined to pursue him as a traitor with all their forces in case he do not depart before the 20th hereof. And

Elizabeth.
1582. in this behalf they will by some mean seek the aid of her majesty, as shortly your lordship will better understand. It seems to many that the King's affection for the Duke is not much abated; which matter both causes many to stand the more fast to the Duke, and also threateneth the longer continuance and more peril in these troubles begun.

The Earl of Arran continues in ward at Stirling and seeks liberty with the favour of the King and lords, offering to discover sundry treasons in the Duke upon favour to be granted to him. What the treasons are and what proof he has will be diligently sought. But what favour shall be shown to him I know not. The lords continue with the King at Stirling purposing shortly to bring him to Edinburgh. Having written to their friends by their own letters without the King's hand to convene at Edinburgh the 15th hereof to consult and resolve for their further proceedings in these causes, they intend at that time to come together and after (upon sight of apt occasion and good disposition of the King) move him in behalf of the Earl of Angus, which matter they have hitherto deferred upon good consideration, and because they found no time for the same.

It is both given out, and also some offer to prove by view of letters and like instruments that the Duke had intended, in the execution of his "chamberlayne court," to have suddenly executed and taken the lives of divers noblemen, ministers and burgesses, and the names of sundry to have been put to the slaughter are delivered abroad; which I omit to certify until I have better surety of the truth thereof. Sir Thomas Carre of Farnyhirst "practisynge" to break the Borders (as I am well informed) had devised to have procured the Liddisdale men to have ridden into England upon the head of the water of Brommysh or thereabouts, and that after some English borderers should likewise have entered Teviotdale and "ronne and forrey" in day light, that a war might arise between the realms. And albeit that the practice is sufficiently discovered, yet the purpose is not utterly given over. But the inconvenience (I trust) will be timely prevented, for all the wardens are already warned.

John Dury, minister at Edinburgh, and lately banished the town for words against the Duke in his sermon, was commanded by the King's letters to return to his function and charge, and coming home he was conveyed by a great number of the inhabitants singing psalms by the way, and before the lodging of the Duke, to his great offence. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Address torn off. Indorsed:* "8 Sept., 1582, M^r^ Robert Bowes to my L."

Sept. 8. **161.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Received his letters of the 5th at 10 o'clock this forenoon, finding therein his gentle warning given to Sir John Selby and him for better diligence in frequent advertisements to be given by them during the time of the late broil begun in Scotland. At the time of his former intelligence signified to Sir Francis Walsingham on the 26th of August last, and coming to the Court, as his lordship notes, on the 29th, was in the country following his causes standing upon the best part of his living. Upon despatch whereof and sight of the

Elizabeth.
1582. rising of these new troubles in Scotland, he hasted to Berwick, where Sir George Carey came for her majesty's service before he could receive any information worthy to be certified. Since whose coming he has acquainted him, Sir George, with all intelligence coming to his knowledge, and thereupon left the advertisement of the same to his report. Trusts this shall be well allowed, and also that he may be excused for omission to write further in these causes during Sir George Carey's abode in these parts. If it shall be looked for that he should also give advertisements, will accomplish with all diligence the duty belonging to him in that part. Incloses some occurrents. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Sept. 10. **162.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 47. This morning I received your lordship's letters of the 6th instant, by which I perceive the just mislike, by the slow advertising of our Scotch affairs from hence, conceived by her majesty, and find your advice to perform amendment of their fault, in which I will not fail to follow your directions.

At 3 o'clock this morning I received from Captain Case the answer to the letter which I sent by him to the King's Council, and the King's safe-conduct and letter to Lord Hume for my convoy, which now [I] shall not need, so to-day I intend to set forward to Stirling.

The cause why we appointed Captain Case to remain there until our coming, was to advertise us from time to time what change or alteration should happen in their proceedings, and the better to acquaint us with what course the well affected noblemen found fittest for us to hold, whose last advertisements are these.

The King willingly granted his safe-conduct for our coming, and the lords were most glad to find the continuance of her majesty's care of the King's well doing and the quieting of his estate.

It is held assured at Court that the Duke is content to avoid the realm within eight days.

The Lord Herries is gone to him from the King to command him to deliver the castle of Dumbarton to the King's use, and he to receive it, and presently redeliver it to him that is captain of it, and he to keep it for the King, because he is well thought of by the lords, and so to be discharged of his duty and promise to the Duke.

It is thought that the King begins to withdraw his favour from the Duke, and to look into the danger that might have ensued by the continuance of him there. The Duke presently is at Dumbarton, and has there a ship ready and well appointed, which was John Cockburn's. He desires a favourable letter from the King to the Duke of Guise in his behalf, but it is thought he will not obtain it, as he desires.

Arran will be put in safe keeping until the nobility convene, but it is thought they will put off their convening and call a parliament as soon as they conveniently may. George Douglas of Locheleven will also be put in safe keeping, because he is thought to have been a principal instrument of much mischief.

There was word brought to the King that the Duke would make no long stay, but depart from Dumbarton. He opened the matter to

Elizabeth.
1582. Dunfermline, none being by but the Lord Bothwell and James Murray [Moreie]. Dunfermline answered that he thought the Duke would do nothing that should disturb his realm. Whereupon the King answered, "that if he would not depart the realm, he would send him a message should be worse than the cannon." Berwick. *Signed:* George Carey.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed:* "To the right honourable my singular good lord, Lord Burghley, the tresorer of England." *Indorsed:* "10 Sept. 1582. Sir G. Carye to my L. Aduiser."

Sept. 10. **163.** MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.
C.P., vol. XII.

Violences used by the Earl of Mar and Lord Ruthven against her son. His detention at Stirling. Hope that her son will escape, and that the Duke of Lennox will be able to hold the field until the arrival of help or bring the Scots to reason. Is to request the King of France to send the Duke of Lennox 500 or 600 harquebusiers to place in Dumbarton, Blackness, and Edinburgh Castle. 15,000 or 20,000 crowns to be sent to the Duke of Lennox. Is to beg the King of France to cause all her Scottish rebels in France to be arrested.

1⅔ *pp.* *French.* *Indorsed.* (*Printed, Labanoff, vol. v., p. 308.*)

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 402. Copy of the same.

Sept. 12. **164.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

I am advertised by letters from Scotland that the Duke, being in Edinburgh with some few lords, made choice of Herries and Newbottle to send the King and lords with his majesty some offers, which were all rejected. The said lords returned to Edinburgh accompanied with Cesford and Coldenknowis, who gave the Duke a charge to render the castle of Dumbarton to the Earl of Mar in the name of the King, to avoid the town of Edinburgh, and to retire himself to Dalkeith or Aberdore in private manner, there to await the King's further pleasure. The Duke seeming to obey the charge "maid hym" as he would ride to Dalkeith; but in the midway he turned and is fled to Dumbarton, where I think he should not make great cheer if he render not that castle shortly. The King will hold his councils at Edinburgh on the 15th day hereof, at which the Duke is charged to compear; but I think he will not obey. "Quhen law hes gevin the stroke aganis him I beleif ze sall heir newis of his escaping."

Your special good friend the Earl of Arran, for the singular and constant affection he bears to the Duke, offers to accuse him of high treason, if they will spare his life to serve and assist the party that is with the King. Pity it were that he should not be well used in respect of his rare qualities "naturele beautifeit vyth his wertewous education in morale philosophie, quhairin he hes so veile profitit that his behaviour is marvellows, speciallie in treating of ambassadouris," which makes me believe that your worship, as one honoured with that dignity, will interpone some special request in his favour. If you be disposed so to do I will take the pains to be your messenger

Elizabeth.
1582. for the safe conveying thereof to her majesty's ministers in Scotland Your physic "ministrat" at your late being in that realm begins now to be of so mighty operation "that bannisshit men ar lik to haif pluck to seik triall of thayr innocencie or ellis I think verray schortlye it salbe harde to decerne the subject frome the traitour." From such a market you may think that I will not be long absent.

I am to take my journey towards that country shortly "gif zour sorel horse price be so low as ane powre bannisshit man his money may amonte onto it." I pray you send him hither, and I will pay what price you will set upon him, "so it be ressonable." London. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 50, b. Copy of the same.

[Sept. 14.] **165.** COMPLAINT TO JAMES VI. BY DIVERS OF HIS SUBJECTS.

Presented to his majesty.—Have suffered now about two years such false accusations, calumnies, cruel oppressions, and persecutions by the mean of the Duke of Lennox and him who is called Earl of Arran, that the like of their insolences and enormities was never heretofore borne in Scotland. Which wrongs, albeit they were manifestly intolerable, for that they only touched them in particular, they "comported" patiently, ever attending when the King should put remedy thereunto. But now, seeing the persons aforesaid have "entred" plainly to trouble the whole commonweal, as well the ministers of the blessed Evangel as the true professors thereof, but especially the noblemen, barons, burgesses, and commons who did most worthily in the King's service during his youth, whom "principally and only" they molest, and against whom only they use the rigour and extremity of laws, acts, and practices, ofttimes perverting the same for their greater vindication, so that one part of his best subjects are exiled, and if any escape their barbarous fury, yet have they no access to him, but are falsely calumniated, menaced, debarred his presence, and holden out of his favour. Papists and the most notable murderers of his father and Regents are daily called home, restored to their former honours and heritages, and ofttimes highly rewarded with the offices, rooms, and possessions of his most faithful servants. His estate royal is not governed by the Council of his nobility, as his progenitors used to do, but at the pleasure of the persons aforesaid, who enterprise nothing but as they receive direction from the bishops of Glasgow and Ross, his denounced rebels, having with them in their ordinary counsels the pope's nuncios, the ambassador of Spain, and such others of the catholic Papists in France as ever labour to subvert the true religion and to spoil him of his crown. With these aforesaid persons and his mother, by the advice of his estates, they travailed to cause him negotiate and traffic, persuading him to "reconciliate" with her, and to associate her conjointly with him in his authority. Whereby, meaning nothing but to convict those of usurpation, conspiracy, and treason who served him in his youth, and so, have these his best subjects out of the way, who, with the defence of his innocent cause, maintained also the purity of religion, as two actions united and inseparable. What else could have ensued but the wreck both of

Elizabeth.
1582. the one and the other? By their practices his whole country is so perturbed, altered, and put out of frame, that the true religion, the common weal, his crown, estate, and person is now in no less danger than when he was delivered out of the hands of the murderer of his father. Beholding these dangers to be imminent and at hand, and seeing his person in such hazard—the preservation whereof is more precious to them than their own lives—finding also no appearance that he was forewarned hereof, but likely to perish before he could perceive peril, they thought that they could not be answerable to their eternal God nor be faithful subjects to him if they did not prevent these pitiful disasters. For this effect they are here convened, and desire him in the name of the eternal God and for the love he bears to His true religion, to his country and subjects, and as he would the tranquillity of his own estate, to retire to some part of his country where his person may be most surely preserved and his nobility have best access, and where, under peril of their lands, lives, and heritages, he shall see the disloyalty, falsities, and treasons of the persons aforesaid.

2¾ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "1582. Forme of the supplication to the King by the Lordes." *Note on the back in Burghley's hand:* "14 Sept. from Sterlyng, 20 Sept. at Wyndsor."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 54. Another copy of the same.

Sept. 14. **166.** SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

I most heartily thank you for sparing so much time that I may hear from you, which I am desirous always of, and especially now upon this occasion of Scotland, and I would be sorry in my heart that anything should be omitted that were fit to be done from hence.

To let slip such an opportunity to make sure that realm, the assurance whereof is more for us than both the others, might be accounted a marvellous oversight, and sparing of charge that way is a small point of husbandry. I pray God it may be considered of in time as the weight thereof deserves. I would have been glad to have found in your letters that the Earl of Angus had been gone, as the party would be the stronger.

If the Duke get into Dumbarton the matter will be more dangerous, the rather if the King no better allows of the lords' proceedings. They would be comforted and advised effectually, whereof I am sure you take care. I would to God that others would take it as much to heart, and then I would not doubt of the success. Apthorp. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes on the back.*

Sept. 14. **167.** DEPOSITIONS OF GEORGE DOUGLAS.

Being demanded by whom he was directed to France, to whom, and what was the tenour of his commission, he answers that he had a general commission from the King of Scots, given in his cabinet in presence of a good number of the Council, and letters to the King of France, Queen mother, and Duke of Guise, with credit—if they would acknowledge his majesty to be King of Scotland—to entreat with

Elizabeth.
1582. them upon renewing of the ancient amity betwixt France and Scotland, and to know their good affection towards his majesty, and what he might expect of them "in case he hadd to doo." But in respect that none of them, except the Duke of Guise, would acknowledge his authority without his mother's consent, he does not travail with them.

He confesses that privately he received one letter from his majesty [*the King of Scots*], all written by the Duke of Lennox, and subscribed by his grace, to the bishop of Glasgow, the tenour whereof was to assist him in such things as he had to do in the Court of France.

He confesses that he received one other letter from his majesty to his mother, subscribed also by his grace, and written by the Duke [*of Lennox*], which was conveyed to her by the bishop of Glasgow's means, the tenour whereof, as he alleged, was to desire her write to the King of France and her parents there that she had willingly demitted the crown in his majesty's person and was content with his authority. To this letter he granted that the Queen sent answer in cipher; which answer he received in Paris, and sent the same to the King of Scots deciphered. The tenour whereof was that she would agree to whatsoever thing pleased his majesty, provided she might be associated with him in authority. As to the form of the association, he has not yet declared it.

Confesses that he has travailed in this matter of association with his majesty, whereunto he could never induce his highness.

Confesses that the Duke [*of Lennox*] both sent [letters to,] and received letters from the Queen [*of Scots*], and that he delivered into the Duke's hands one packet from her to sundry noblemen at his majesty's command. The mean how their letters were conveyed to her and from her was by the bishop of Glasgow.

Confesses that he heard that Mauvissière made sundry advertisements to the Duke [*of Lennox*] by the bishop of Glasgow's mean also; but he was not certain thereof.

Confesses that in special Mauvissière forewarned the Duke of a conspiracy devised in England and Scotland against him, which he said he heard of the Duke's own mouth.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Sent the 14 of Sept. from Sterlyng; receaved 20 Sept. at Wyndsor."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 64. Copy of the same.

Sept. 14. **168.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 51. With such speed as I could possibly make we came to Stirling on the 12th instant, and this day we had audience of the King, by which we find that he was "farre carried" in affection to the Duke of Lennox, and greatly inclined to run that course which was directed by the Duke of Guise and counselled by Lennox and Arran. He now seems somewhat to find the apparent mischief that was like to have followed their dangerous intent in seeking the alteration of religion, and daily likes better the noblemen that first attempted his separation from them. Good hope is to be had that he will, through the advice of these noblemen that now possess him, only depend on the amity of her majesty, and continue most firm in religion. I find the same likewise by his own speeches affirmed, which carries me the better to believe it.

Elizabeth.
1582.

The Duke continues as yet in Dumbarton, accompanied by the Master of Seaton, the Master of Levingston and sundry others besides his own company. He pretends to want sundry necessaries for his departure and transport, and thereon has sent to the King to pray longer time, which is denied, and order is given to-day to him to obey the appointment prescribed. Sundry of this nation have both offered him their aid and forces, and also persuaded him to abide and take the help of his friends. Most of his friends have their forces ready upon warning.

"The peece of Dunbarton" is well victualled and furnished, and albeit it was delivered to the custody of William Stewart for the King, yet it is in the Duke's power to command and dispose of as he pleases. He has both his own barque at Dumbarton ready for him and has hired a vessel of Leith to accompany him, having "entertained" sundry soldiers to sail with him for his safeguard against his enemies and chiefly against the English, whom he most distrusts, fearing that his writings of secrets and treasure should be taken from him.

The lords with the King are of opinion that he will obey and depart this realm before the 20th hereof, according to the direction given, and if they find the contrary they purpose to pursue him speedily with all their forces. The lords aforesaid hold themselves able enough to daunt and pull out of their houses all such as offered their forces to the Duke, but to avoid untimely troubles they forbear to execute the same. The Duke sought for leave to the Earl of Huntly to pass into France, and it is granted. Notwithstanding Huntly is not minded to pass thither, and the Lords Maxwell, Ogilvy and others sued also for like leave, but they are denied.

For sundry respects the King and the lords have deferred the convention until the 10th of October next, minding to have the same at Edinburgh, and thereby to establish both a good order for the King's person, his house, and revenues, and also for the policy of government.

The Earl of Arran is sent from Stirling to Ruthven, to be there safe kept until further order shall be taken for him. He hath confessed very few matters of weight in any of his examinations, but still offers to disclose sundry secrets, on condition that he may be received into fellowship with these lords, and be assured to hold his honours and possessions; whereunto no ear is given for the dangers hanging thereon. The Lairds of Caperton and Buchan, his near kinsmen, have been suitors for him and his two brothers in prison at Stirling. But their suit has prevailed little as yet.

The Earls of Glencairn and Gowrie have some goodwill to save his life, but many others persuade that he may have his trial according to the ordinary course of the law and thereon to receive his reward due for his deserts, which matter is like to be resolved at the next convention.

George Douglas continues still in ward in this town; he hath confessed sundry matters; he is to be further examined, and upon some articles touching matters for England, wherein as he shall answer and confess you shall be further advertised.

David Macgill shall be called to examination, for it is thought he

Elizabeth.
1582. can discover many secrets of the Duke, who was very sorry to understand that George Douglas was taken and examined.

Because the lords here have not seen any forward disposition in the King to grant the Earl of Angus his favour and grace, or to restore him to his honours and possessions, they have hitherto deferred their motion and suit in that behalf, purposing not to attempt the same before they have wrought, and shall see, better mind in the King towards the earl. Upon view thereof, and on opportunity, they purpose to do their endeavours. And to-day the Earls of Bothwell and Mar adventured to move the King for him, persuading the King to prevent the mediation and requests to be made by her majesty's ambassadors, which could not be denied, and by his bounty to be granted at their suit, to bind to him both these suitors, and also Angus and all their services. But the King answered they wanted beards and gravity to draw him suddenly to alter that which had been determined by the whole State, and therefore the revocation of the forfeiture of Angus enacted by parliament was of such weight, as for the grant of the same it should be needful, that besides their suit the ambassadors should deal therein. Whereupon the earls left off their suit, and the matter now depends on further motion to be made, which will be still deferred until direction shall come from her majesty, and better disposition be found in the King.

The King is well pleased to give the possession of his ear and person to these lords about him, declaring the daily increase of his good liking towards them, and consent to the progress of this action. Nevertheless, the late affection towards the Duke is not clear quenched, but as yet retains such power in him that he still labours to excuse the errors charged on the Duke by the resolution of counsels, and it is feared this mind towards the Duke is nourished in the King by some near about him, who upon better settling of these courses may perhaps be further removed. Stirling. *Signed:* George Carey.

3 *pp.* *Addressed in Carey's hand:* "To the ryght honorable lord Burghley, lord tresorer of England yeue thez. [I hu]mbly beseche your lordships to further my dispache from thens." *Indorsed by Burghley:* "17 Sept. 1582. Sir Georg Carye from Stirlyng. Received Wyndsor, 20 Sept."

Sept. 14. **169.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO ELIZABETH.

Arrived here on the 12th instant, and this day Mr. Bowes and he delivered her letters and the effect of her message to the King. Declared her most gracious care for his safety and well doing by sending them to visit him and to make offer to him of the continuance of her goodwill and loving care for the preservation of his honour and safety. He took it most thankfully, and in kind words seemed to acknowledge no less, and to confess how greatly he stood bound to her.

To the second part he answered that he hoped she should hereafter be fully satisfied that the fault did not proceed from him, and that of all vices he thought ingratitude to be the greatest, which if he should show to her he should think himself unworthy of life. So that they find his former affection and love to her revived, which

Elizabeth.
1582. before was half buried through the persuasions of the evil affected about him, and himself now well inclined to embrace her favour and follow her directions.

To the third part, wherein they discovered to him sundry good reasons and manifest presumptions of the Duke's dangerous intent, and proved that the course of his proceeding only tended to the alteration of religion and the overthrow of his estate and person, he greatly changed colour and entered into passion as discontented to hear his faults, excusing that nothing was done by him alone, but with the rest of the Council, and to himself oft muttering his "not beleif" that those faults should be found by proof in the Duke [of Lennox]. So that yet his great affection to him seems not to be quenched, but he rests content with his absence and wishes well to his person. Only time must work him to know the danger he was ready to fall into, and to hold by her hand to stay upright, and they will do their endeavour with every opportunity to bring him to the clear understanding of the same.

To the fourth part, wherein they advised him to assemble his noblemen and States, *etc.*, he thought that advice most honourably and graciously to proceed from her, and most fit for himself to follow, meaning as soon as conveniently he may so to do.

Lastly, desiring to know in what estate he stood, he answered that in a day or two he would talk with him [Carey], and let him know how all matters stood.

Has written to Mr. Secretary the particulars of their proceedings and the present state of the causes here. Stirling.

2 *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **170.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

That I "spair" to write so oft to your worship as I would, the cause is that I think the ambassadors "makkis" her majesty daily advertised of the state of matters here, to whom I impart such things continually as I can learn.

At the writing of this "instant" we heard that D'Aubigny was to suit new prorogation of the day, and liberty to remain here till he were better provided for his journey. If this be desired your worship shall know.

His majesty has received the ambassadors the 13th of this instant, and has given them good countenance. I "trest" in God before they depart they shall so prevail at his grace's hands that he shall not be ashamed to confess how far he has been abused and carried away from his duty to her majesty.

I have delivered to Sir Robert Bowes the copy of the supplication given in to his majesty at the beginning of this week, the remonstrance and declaration of the noblemen "mening quha hes interprysit ye caus," together with the petitions of D'Aubigny and answers made to them, and depositions of George Douglas, with which ere now I trust her majesty is acquainted.

So praying your worship "mak" her highness informed of my diligence and good affection to her majesty's service, I pray God bless her majesty with long and prosperous reign in His fear.

Elizabeth.
1582. Please your worship also present my humble commendation of service to my lord Secretary. Stirling. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 17. **171.** HENRY KILLIGREW TO WALSINGHAM.

Has received Mr. Archibald Douglas into his house according to her majesty's commandment, though for many causes unfit for such a charge. In searching of him he found nothing but this inclosed, to his honour. In his chamber [was] this bag which he has sent sealed. The packet inclosed therein he found in the pocket of his hose that were in his chest. Takes him to be too old a fox to be seised with any writings that might hurt him. He seems nothing amazed at his stay. London. *Signed:* H. Kyllygrew.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 17. **172.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 58, b.

At the writing of this instant [*sic*] we heard that D'Aubigny was to "sewte" new prorogation of the day and liberty to remain here till he were better provided to his journey. If this be desired, your worship shall know.

His majesty hath received the ambassadors the 14th of this instant and has given them good countenance. I trust in God before they depart they shall so prevail at his grace's hands that he shall not be ashamed to confess how far he hath been abused and carried away from his duty to her majesty.

½ *p.* *Copy.*

[Sept. 17.] **173.** STATEMENT OF OFFENCES COMMITTED BY LENNOX.

Whereas the King of Scots' good nature and virtuous education are now plainly understood to have been abused, and his royal qualities given to him from his Almighty God and creator—who before this time caused his fame far above the capacity of his tender years to be magnified and worthily praised, to the great comfort of all his good subjects—are now obscured by the craft, subtilty, and treason of Esmé d'Aubigny and his complices, who never these twenty years past, when his majesty's crown and life were in greatest danger, made any offer of his service or signification of his goodwill to his excellency, till now of late being informed of the gentle, heroical, and courteous nature of the King, he has purposely entered into Scotland under colour of friendship and blood for no other cause [but] to promote himself and to pervert the divine inclination wherewith Almighty God had indued his grace, to the praise of His holy name, to the great comfort of all professors of the true religion, and terror of the "Romish idol" and his "supposties," and for performing of his malicious and devilish practice he had brought home with him to be his counsellors and colleagues [*Note in the margin,*—Keir, Lecroy, Moweburinawe] such as are Papists, in life and conversation licencious libertines trained up from their cradles in contempt of true religion, in persecution of the true professors thereof, and in execution of the bloody Council of Trent. With these he had also joined to him all persons

Elizabeth.
1582. who have remained obstinate Papists among themselves and could never be induced benevolently to leave their superstition, together with a great number of those who were his majesty's ancient and most notable enemies [*Note in the margin*,—Prior Maitland,* Robert Melvyll, the whole Gordons, the house of Seaton, Ogleby, and sundry others], who never would obey nor acknowledge his authority royal but by compulsion of his Regents, who in doing thereof expended their lives and the blood of their friends.

Besides this, those who were most capital enemies to his life and crown, and who were for the murders of his father and Regents condignly forfeited, he had caused to be restored to their honours and heritages and to be highly rewarded [*Note in the margin*,—Huntly, Sir James Balfour, Maclane, Farnyhurst, and Mr. Dandgalm], yea, even with the rooms, possessions, and offices of his most faithful servants, by their advice governing his highness's affairs and people to the great hazard of religion, wreck of all who have done most worthily in his service, and dissolving of the amity between the two nations. By this marvellous craft he so far prevailed that he became master of his grace's chamber and "person" of his care, counsel, and whole estate, brought his grace to enter into suspicion, and to cast off all such of his own subjects as preserved his life with hazard of their own in greatest necessity, of whom one part he committed to strait captivity, others he persecuted, exiled, and tormented with questions, and some of the worthiest with partiality he condemned and put to death; the rest who escaped his barbarous fury he suffered not to have any good countenance to his highness, but caused debar them from his presence, menaced them, and held them out of his majesty's favour.

As to the ministers of the blessed Evangel, some of them most tyrannously he banished from their flocks [*In the margin*, John "Aury"] without trial of any offence either in their doctrine or manners. Some of them [*In the margin*, John Heuison (*sic*)] he "bosted," caused to be stricken, and pitifully wounded within their colloquies and presbyteries, respecting neither place, time nor person, so was the flame of his malice incensed against them. He also made his majesty to put silence to some of them [*In the margin*, Mr. Patrick Gallowaye] and to think them factious and railers; and not contented herewith, he has taken open banner against the true religion and the professors thereof by maintaining most contemptuously one excommunicated minister [*In the margin*, Robert Montgomerye] contrary to promise, oath, and subscription made when he subscribed the articles of the Christian religion.

He has made his majesty, without the advice of his Council, to grant letters of caption to the most godless and cruel men in the country [*In the margin*, Captain Stewarde and his brother William], who have committed sundry odious murders with their own hands, to apprehend whomsoever they pleased, without cognition taken of any fact or deed, expressly against all good orders used in his progenitors' days.

He caused his majesty to banish sundry of his most faithful subjects without trial. He has moved his grace to displace sundry of

* Sir John Maitland of Thirlstone, Commendator of Coldingham.

Elizabeth.
1582. his house [*In the margin*, the burgesses of Edinburgh] from their own domestics [*In the margin*, Cathcart [Catrart] banished and Chissolme in his place; Dunnipace banished and John Livingston in his place; Colvill banished and Mr. Ker in his place], no crime being verified against them, and in their services has planted none but such as are suspected of papistry, or at least opposed themselves obstinately to his authority.

He has debarred from his majesty's presence sundry noblemen who have deserved best since his coronation, only because they would not consent to his abominable and treasonable desires. [*In the margin*, "He woolde have banished Preston and placed Sir John Seaton for him."]

He has abused his majesty's ear with innumerable leasings and filthy speeches. [*In the margin*, "Such like of Carnock."]

He has made his majesty cast himself into the hands and counsel of such as ever were enemies to his crown, and employed these to spoil him of the same. [*In the margin*, Such as Marr, Cambuskenneth, Dryburgh, Cathcart, Dunnypas, Lochleven, Cleshe, Sir James Balfour, Prior Maitland, and Robert Melvill.]

He laboured to alienate his grace's mind from the amity of England and to think nothing pleasant but that which proceeded from the Papists in France, from whom he never received "good turne" nor so much as to be called King; whereby he and his subjects are not only brought into contempt amongst all other nations and people professing the true religion, who expected of him so great comfort to redound to the afflicted churches, but also by the abusing aforesaid his majesty is accused of great ingratitude by the Queen of England.

D'Aubigny, Captain Steward, and their complices have so perturbed the quiet of Scotland, that no consultation is taken in Council but how to maintain their ambition, pride, and frauds with excessive prodigality, consuming his highness' rent and patrimony.

As to the matters of estate, they are not governed by the advice of the nobility, as his highness's progenitors used to do, but as D'Aubigny receives deliberation from the bishops of Glasgow and Ross, and such others of the Papists in France as ever travailed to spoil him of his crown and to subvert the true religion. With these forfeited persons and with his mother [*In the margin*, His grace received daily advertisements from his mother by George Dowglas, who also carried his letters to the bishops aforesaid], without the consent of his Estates, they have persuaded his highness to traffic and negotiate, moving him to demit his crown into her hands, and to think all that was done for him in his youth by his faithful servants plain usurpatiou and conspiracies, and that they who served him most honestly ought to be condignly punished as conspirators and traitors, and the enemies of his crown to be highly rewarded as loyal and good subjects; whereby it is evident nothing could be meant but utterly to subvert the religion, the King's estate, person, and crown, in so far that once his majesty's so faithful servants being put out of the way—by whom the light of the Evangel and his authority have been maintained as two things united reciprocally, and of one nature—without all controversy, the universal fall of the one and of the other must have ensued. Yet to cloak this their diabolical and malicious craft, they have moved his majesty to direct his proclamations for their purgation and

Elizabeth.
1582. excuse, abusing thereby as well his highness as the people, and further, they caused his grace by his own mouth to colour their dissimulated hypocrisy and wicked attempts.

They have within two years brought such marvellous confusion within the country that justice is not truly ministered, but thrown and perverted at their pleasure, chiefly against those who have done most worthily in his grace's service. Theft and oppression are plainly remitted for bribes; bloodshed and adulteries are daily used by themselves in such sort that the ministers threaten continually the fearful curse of God against the whole nation for bearing with their intolerable concupiscence and ambition. So that by their arguments the subversion of the blessed Word of God and of the King's estate, and in place thereof the erection of the detestable and erroneous sect of papistry evidently appear, whereby his person may be known not only to have been abused in manner aforesaid, but also "incarcered" from all liberty to choose "tymeous" remedy for his deliverance out of their hands, who neither would suffer his grace to use himself according to his former education and good "naturall"—which they are assured yet remains unaltered and undefiled—nor could they who gave best proof of their fidelity in his youth have acts or audience to desire the former abuses and "mysorders" to be amended. Therefore, for preventing of these inconveniences and damages ready to fall out against the true religion, his estate, and person, and seeing his crown in no less peril than when they delivered him from the hands of the Earl of Bothwell and his adherents after the most cruel and barbarous murder of his father—they of his nobility and Secret Council present, not being stirred thereto for any worldly commodity, particular revenge or partiality, but as faithful Christians and true subjects preferring the service of their eternal God, health of their sovereign, and surety of his estate to all earthly respects, have joined and amassed themselves together to the glory of their Omnipotent Creator and advancement of his true religion, for the preservation and deliverance of his majesty and restitution of his excellency to his former honour and estate. In execution whereof they vow solemnly to spare neither their lands, blood, nor lives, but to expend the same liberally to the uttermost of their power.

Therefore they command and charge in their sovereign Lord's name that none take upon hand to oppone himself hereunto, nor to do or attempt anything in the contrary; and that all judges, as well Lords of Session as commissaries, sheriffs, and other inferior judges sit and minister justice to the furtherance hereof, according to the laws of the country. Who does the contrary shall be holden guilty of the odious, detestable, and treasonable crimes aforesaid, and esteemed partaker with the persons aforesaid.

6 *pp.* *Indorsed, partly in Burghley's hand:* "1582. The remonstr. of the offences of the Duk of Lennox, etc. From Sterlyng, 17 Septemb. R. at Wynds. 20."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 56. * Copy of the same. *Indorsed by Burgley.*

Sept. 18. **174.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO [THOMAS RANDOLPH].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 53. His majesty has opened his mind to "my lordis embassadaris,"

Elizabeth.
1582. and has acknowledged that he is relieved from a great extremity by the late enterprise. He desires that her majesty should conceive no evil opinion of him, and to esteem him as one who will be ever thankful and "y grait" for her benefits.

The day of D'Aubigny's departing is prolonged for four days, with condition that if he remains after that he shall be pursued with fire and sword as a traitor, "lyk as the act maid therapon proportis, quhilk I haif giffin to my lordis embassadaris."

The "weill" of the cause consists most in her majesty, and if it shall please her to agree to the petitions last sent for the levying of men of war, the matter will incontinently "sattill" to the welfare of both the nations; "quharfor pleis zour worship sa trawell with hir hienes that the nobill men quha hes begun this cause with gret hasard for the luif thai bair to the religion hir and his majestis estatis and persone be nocht lefit destitut and o'chargit with greter burthing than thai can indure."

What I leave "vnremembrit" of the state of matters here, you will hear from the ambassadors, otherwise I would write more "prolixtlie."

Let my most humble and obedient service be presented to her majesty and my lord secretary. As her highness thinks good to "esteem of" my faithful meaning please let me be advertised. Stirling. *Signed:* Jo. Coluile.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.*

[Sept.] **175.** CHARGES AGAINST MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

"Sum notes that maye be laid to the charge of Mr. Archiball Douglas collectid upon the sight of his lettres discipherid and otherwise."

At Lethington's desire he travailed to stir up the barons to utter their discontentment for taking of the provost of St. Andrews; he made advertisement to Lethington of the time and place of the laying of our ordnance at the assiege of Edinburgh in October, 1571; he travailed to have "out putt" and betrayed Mr. James Magill, Clerk of Register, and Mr. Robert Richardson, sometime treasurer; he received packets of letters directed from Grange, Lethington, and others in the castle and town of Edinburgh and conveyed the same to their friends and favourers, and also conveyed their letters to them again, not making the Regent nor the Earl of Morton privy thereto; he was in the counsel of, and a special dealer with Alexander Stewart, captain of Blackness, to draw him to make defection from the King's obedience, and to use that house to the behoof of the adversaries; he made Grange to be furnished with wines out of Leith; he advertised Grange of the diet and departure of the Regent forth of Leith to Stirling; he "cought certene roches of Calmeris" and sent to the castle to Grange; he was a continual travailer for the furnishing of Grange and others the enemies within and without the realm; under colour of doing good offices for the King's cause and service for the Earl of Morton, he sent William Kincaid with the letters and directions of the adversaries into France; he advertised Grange that Lord Seton and some others of the adversaries were travailing to become obedient to the King, and stopped the same at his power; at

Elizabeth.
1582. Grange's desire he caused travail with the ministers to counsel them to seek the liberty of the Church and utter their discontentment against the Regent and lords of the King's Council; by his means a quantity of wines was carried to the castle, being set out as it had been of purpose to be sent to Newbottle; by his means, at Grange's desire, Lord Hunsdon wrote, and John Case spoke by mouth desiring to stay the intromission with the escheats and livings of the persons forfeited; he was privy to Lethington's mind touching that which might make them sure, and revealed not the same, nor what was Grange's course, he being privy thereto; he was privy to the "convoy" of the 5000 crowns which Lord Seton brought from Flanders, and helped the same to be transported from Leith to Edinburgh; he sent money by his man Thomas Douglas to Grange; he was privy and assisted to a device of Grange's for satisfaction of the men of war on either side when they wanted money; which was that they of Leith should deliver the Earl of Morton and Lord Lindsay into the hands of the men of war of Edinburgh, and they of Edinburgh to deliver the Duke [Chatelherault] and the Earl of Huntly into the hands of the men of war of Leith; he was privy to an enterprise which they of Edinburgh lately pretended against Leith, and were in the way to have executed the same; he advertised Grange how Leith mills were kept; at Grange's desire he sent timber, "geistis," and "dailles" to Blackness after the captain's defection; he made continual advertisements to the enemies of the estate of Leith, how our men of war were paid, and other secrets; he took upon him the place of a messenger and dealer from the adversaries with the English commissioners, finding fault with Mr. Randolph's earnest pressing of them to the King's obedience and otherwise; he was privy to an enterprise for taking the Countess of Murray forth of her lodging on the north side of the brig of Leith, and disappointing her marriage with the Earl of Argyll's brother, and did not reveal the same; he advertised Grange of the intention and diet of the borderers who came to the King's service; he was privy to a purpose for taking James Cunningham as he returned forth of England, and did not reveal the same; he dealt with the Marshal of Berwick, at Grange's desire, to stop the coming of Mr. Randolph, as thought by them of the castle not meet for them, and wrote a letter of his own in that behalf, out of cipher, that it might be shown to Lord Burghley; he directed for the safe convoy of such things as William Kincaid "returned" with him to the behoof of the adversaries; he has taken upon him to receive such money of the Pope's or the Duke of Alva's as may be procured to the behoof of Grange, and to convey it to them; he received letters from the Queen of Scots and credit by the bishop of Galloway to the prejudice of the King's estate, and did not reveal the same; by his means sundry directed from the adversaries with their letters had passage to the said Queen, the bishop of Ross, and others, enemies to the King's estate; he did that lay in him to entertain displeasure and unkindness betwixt the Regent, the Earl of Morton, and Lord Hunsdon, taking occasion upon the refusal of a passport to Lady Hume; by his means he stopped the pursuit of the Laird of Farnyhurst by the officers of England.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Fol. 10. Notes taken owte of the ciphers that

Elizabeth.
1582. were founde in Mr. Archibalde Duglas chamber when he was apprehended."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 176. Copy of the same.

Sept. 20. **176.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

By your last, of the 14th hereof, I understand how careful her majesty has been of me in giving charge to Sir George Carey by mouth, at the time of his departure, to do all the good offices he could to restore me to the King's favour, and now of late has also willed the same to be renewed to him by writing, for which I render to her majesty most humble thanks, being bound not only in that, but otherwise greatly to do her majesty all humble service, not doubting but by her majesty's mediation my cause will take the better effect. Such news as falls out in Scotland the ambassador can best make advertisement of, and so I trust her majesty will hold me excused in that I did not write since his going into Scotland. Berwick. *Signed:* Angus.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 20. **177.** HUNTLY, ARGYLL, ATHOLL, CRAWFORD, MONTROSE, ARRAN, LENNOX, SUTHERLAND, ETC., TO THE PROVOST AND BAILIFFS OF EDINBURGH.

"Traist freindis, efter our hairtie commendationis," forasmuch as it appears truly to us and to all others the King's grace's faithful subjects within this realm that the earls and lords, viz., Glencairn, Mar, Gowrie, Lindsay, with their partakers and counsellors "hes sen yer begynnyng and zit continewing be thair tressonable interprys" in causing the King's grace to remain with them "contraire" his grace's mind, and will not suffer his grace to pass into any part within the realm where his grace pleases, lest his grace may have "fere actes" among his nobility and true subjects, and as the bruit and common word is that they are of mind to deliver his person into the hands of our old enemies of England, and to perform their treasonable enterprise they have caused his grace lately to consent to the making of an act to "uplift" four hundred men of war, to be paid monthly by the Queen of England's silver, and she to bear the charges of the said men of war, meaning by their support by force to compel the King's faithful subjects to consent to their treasonable enterprise if remedy be not found shortly. Therefore, because his grace is now present in Holyrood House, which is within such bounds as you may be masters of, and that you need not suffer any unfaithful subjects to be masters of his grace, "nowther yat may convoy his grace in ye handis of our auld enemeis of Ingland nee to be convoyit be thame in na vyes part bot where ze pleis bot yat ze may and ze pleis, but his grace to fere libertie," that his grace may pass into any part of Scotland where his grace best pleases. "Heirfoir" we require you first in the name of God and as you owe your "detfull" obedience as faithful subjects to your natural Prince, that you will incontinent after the sight hereof put yourselves in armour and receive his grace's body into your keeping to such time and as shortly as may be, that

Elizabeth.
1582. we and the rest of his grace's faithful subjects may come to you to Edinburgh to see his grace put to free liberty, that his grace may pass where he pleases. Which being done, thereafter the three Estates of this realm to convene in parliament for the establishing of the glory of God, preservation of his grace's body forth of the hands of our old enemies of England, the common weal of his realm to be taken order with, all abuse, if any has been, "contrare" God's religion and His Word, *etc.*, to be reformed. And if you do not willingly perform the premises, if either his grace be delivered into the hands of our old enemies of England or pass into any part forth of our said abbey of Holyrood House, you shall be called and accused hereafter for treason of lese majesté. Dunkeld.

1¼ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "Copy of the libell caste into the seate in the church of the Provost and baylyffes. Edenbr. xxviij° Ja. 1582."

Sept. 20. **178.** DEFENCE OF THE KING OF SCOTS.

"The names of the noblemen and others that have alredy subscribed to the band."

Earls:—Glencairn, Mar, and Gowrie.

Lords:—Lindsay and Boyd.

Abbots:—Dunfermline, Dryburgh, Paisley, Cambuskenneth, Inchaffray, and Culross.

The Clerk Register. Justice Clerk. The whole superintendents, bishops, and ministers to whom the band was presented.

The boroughs of Edinburgh, Stirling, St. Johnstone, Dundee, Ayr, and Aberdeen.

The Earls of March, Argyll, Atholl, Erroll, and Marishal have promised to subscribe.

Besides, sundry lords, barons, boroughs, and gentlemen will both subscribe the band and also be at the next Convention to join in the action, as hereafter shall be more particularly expressed upon their subscription and appearance performed.

⅔ *p. Addressed to Burghley. Indorsed by him.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 59. Copy of the same.

Sept. 20. **179.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO [BURGHLEY].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 60. I received your letters of the 12th on the 19th of this month, by which your acceptance of my writing and satisfaction in my diligence declares your favour to me, and increases "the bonde of my dewty" vowed in goodwill to you and yours, and due by sundry benefits received, etc.

According to your lordship's good advice, I will write as often as with my credit I conveniently may, the "tickelnes of this estate breedinge suche owrly variety of occurrences as to have the certenty without reproofe of hasty belife of necessity will spend sum time of delay."

We find here, to confirm your advertisements, both by the King and the lords, that Mauvissière hath been a great director of the Duke's actions, and a giver of intelligence from time to time even of

Elizabeth.
1582. most secret matters sent from hence to our Court, whereby he [the Duke] prevented the like attempt to this last executed, before intended by a forewarniug he received from Mauvissière. Lime twigs are laid to catch both their hasty messengers and other messengers of sedition sent from the seminary schools into this realm.

I also received your letters of the 14th this 20th hereof, by which you judge rightly the true reason of the mild proceedings of the lords to win the King's consent to them, and all the three reasons alleged by you have concurred to continue his affection to the Duke, which is not left unstirred by some bad, yet unknown, instruments about him, though somewhat quenched in outward appearance. It is firmly held that his young years "hath lerned *graviter dissimulare*"; then must the end only judge the sequel of these causes; but his continuance in religion, the force of the associates in this attempt, and the fear he hath to endanger his person and estate, I firmly believe will keep him in this course the lords hold and give good success to this action.

The ministers most notably decipher the dealings of the Duke in their public and private sermons before the King, and this day Mr. John Dury particularly in every point opened in his sermon all the plot of the Duke's pretence, and with most bitter words reproved his treacherous dealing against the Chnrch, the King, the realm and the nobility, and inveighed against the Duke of Guise and Antragues as bloody instruments of the massacre, pretending the execution of the like here.

Our posts made slow haste that suffered Mr. Douglas to outride the packet of the 10th, being sent three hours before his departure from Berwick.

This day the lords have imparted their estate to us, and sundry causes why it shall be needful and profitable for the maintenance of this action to levy 300 foot and 200 horse, for maintenance whereof they flee to her majesty for assistance, in general words by us promised. Their reasons and demands I omit, Mr. Secretary intending to write.

This day the lords gave us to understand they were informed that the Duke and sundry of the nobility, *viz.*, Huntly, Crawford, Mountrose, and Morton, the Lords of Seton, Livingston, Ogilvy, Gray, and Downe, intend to convene shortly at Dumbarton, and therefore they supposed the Duke would not depart at the day limited.

It is said also that Montrose and Sir James Balfour have been in the north, and are this day passed with sixteen persons to Dumbarton. It is thought that they have travailed to draw the Earl of Huntly and others into band for the Duke, as his other friends in other places do the same.

The Earl of Crawford is said to be gone this day to the Duke; he has written to Dunfermline to be mean to the King for leave to pass into France, but it is not yet moved, and labour will be made to keep him at home.

It is thought that if the Duke departs according to his promise, that then he will take with him so many of his noblemen and persons of credit as he can get, both to give him the greater countenance in

Elizabeth.
1582. France and also to give bond there for performance of such conditions as shall be propounded, and as are contained in the band subscribed amongst them, the effect of which is not yet known.

The lords here minding to win the assistance of most of the nobility, boroughs, barons, and gentlemen to be joined with them in this action have employed sundry of the ministers and other persons of credit to travail in their several limits to procure the consent and hands of noblemen, boroughs, barons, and gentlemen to subscribe the band.

The King understanding that the lords had conference with the ministers, willed them to forbear to deal with them without his consent and privity. The lords let him know they intended to frame a new remonstrance, declaring their enterprise of this action, for the device and penning whereof they sought the advice of the ministers.

The Earl of Argyll being made privy to this action is willing to join in it, but the countess, his wife, dissuades and stays him. The King has written for him, but his sickness is such that it is thought he cannot come.

It is now certified by a minister newly come from Dumbarton that the Duke hath no company with him, and prepares to depart with all the speed that he can; which news I believed to be more true than those certified to the lords.

My causes are such that I cannot but again remind you that my abode here any long time may be greatly prejudicial to me; therefore I beseech your good furtherance for my return. Mr. Bowes may now much better perform what is to be done. Stirling. *Signed:* George Carey.

4 *pp.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Sept. 28. C.P., vol. XII. **180.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

Sir, I have this morning received a little word from the Queen of Scotland, your mistress, that she charged me to send you as soon as possible. I am quite willing to charge the bearer, who knows nothing of the news from Scotland since the ambassadors of the Queen of England have passed up to Edinburgh (Lisleburg), where they will find your Prince, who has been taken there to receive them, and whom they wished to persuade that he is at liberty; but he does not believe it as long as Monsieur de Lennox is at Dumbarton, and his enemies have lost the occasion of entrapping him. They seek to send him back to France, and to cover their mistake by some colour. The Queen, your mistress, informs me that she gives you charge to beg their majesties to send into Scotland some lord of quality to intercede for some good agreement which might be made, sooner than going to the extremity of civil war, which would only be perilous at this time, and wherein the Queen of England would take the better part to aid those who are more affectionate to her than to France. The said Queen is very enraged against me, because I have too actively embraced the affairs of the Duke of Lennox, and that I have advertised him in time of all that which he has since found true. The Queen, your mistress, tells me that she is ill in bed, very tired and . . . more than she has been for a long time. I have won and procured Archibald Douglas for her to be to her and your Prince a faithful servitor, as he

Elizabeth.
1582. swears and promises. But the Queen of England having been advertised of it, and having surprised some letters that the said Archibald Douglas wrote to the Earl of Angus and to my lord of Reney to advise them not to enter on the extremities which were projected, and that he would assure them of the good faith of the Queen of Scotland, to whom also he promised and swore all fidelity, and which having been discovered, the said Archibald one day, after having remained three hours with me, was in the night taken prisoner in his lodgings and brought in custody to the house of Henry Killigrew, whom you have known, where he was kept so strictly that he could not see, speak or write to anyone. I can tell you that it has been well managed, whereby the affairs of Scotland do not go so ill as people thought. The said Duke of Lennox is in all surety at Dumbarton, and with many friends the 20th of this month he had been commanded by his enemies to withdraw to France, and which he offered to do if your Prince commanded him. There is talk at this hour of calling an assembly to arrange matters and afterwards to hold a parliament, and the ambassadors of the Queen of England ought to go and search for the said Sieur of Lennox. This is the last news of the 17th of this month. Keep me, I beg you, in the good grace of my lord of Guise, and as his very humble servitor. I have written him all that has passed here. You will impart to him again this which I shall finish in praying God my lord that he may give you perfect health and happy and long life. London. *Signed:* M. de Castelnau.

3 *pp. French. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 62. Copy of the same.

Sept. 28. **181.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

How matters go here, I think her majesty shall be sufficiently informed by the ambassador. His majesty has written a letter to her highness which will testify his good meaning. If such good correspondence be as is surely "luikit" for her majesty will have occasion to think that his benefits bestowed upon him are not unthankfully received, but the "grownd" of all is to assist the noblemen here who have joined in this cause, for without her majesty's aid hardly may they bear further the same by themselves. Therefore as her majesty will wish the good success of the action enterprised, which "tendis na less to the tranquillite of hir estait nor to the preservation of our soweragne," please your worship "sa trawell" with her highness that her accustomed liberality be not "abstractit" at this time. I am of opinion that the convention which was appointed to be the 10th of October will be prorogued for sundry causes, whereof I shall write more specially in my next letter. The relaxation granted to Angus is little to his honour or commodity, except her majesty insist further for him that he may be restored to his "leving" and in the meantime haste acts "to expone his estait" to his majesty, which as yet is refused. This good work for Angus I believe her highness will perform like as she has begun the same, and in so doing by him, his majesty will have in all "leswm" affairs no small number of honest men to do her acceptable service. Were it not that the ambassador is acquainted with all affairs here, I should write more amply. Therefore at the present I cease, presenting my humble commendation of

Elizabeth.
1582. service, etc., etc. From Stirling, 28 September, 1582. *Signed:* Jo. Coluill.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address:* "To the ry^{t} worschipfull M^{r} Thomas Rendolphe, maister of his ma^{tis} postis." *Indorsed.*

Sept. 28. **182.** PARDON FOR THE EARL OF ANGUS BY JAMES VI.

James, etc. To our messengers, sheriffs, etc. Forasmuch as at the earnest request of the Queen of England "and onlie for hir desire" and with the advice of the Privy Council, we grant to Archibald, sometime Earl of Angus, Lord Dowglas and Abernethy and the servants who accompanied him in his absence from the realm, not being "forfaltit" for other cause than that charged against himself, viz., James Dowglas, "sumtyme appeirand of Spott," Archibald Dowglas, sometime of Pittindreich, George Douglas, sometime of Parkheid, and his sons James and Archibald, James Carmichaell, "sumtime zounger of that Ilk," Hugh Carmichaell, his son, Malcolme Dowglas, sometime of Mains, Archibald Dowglas, sometime constable of Edinburgh Castle, Hector Dowglas, sometime called "Red Hector," James Heres in Dalkeith, George Dowglas, "zounger of Borg," safely "to repair within our realme and to abyde thairin for making his purgatioun anent the crymes for quhilk he standis forfaltit and doing of his vther lefull erandis and besinesse" during our will, the licence to expire at six days' notice for his "safe return"; and meantime we grant that neither the said earl nor his friends nor any of our lieges receiving, supplying or intercommuning with them shall incur any "skaith" in person, lands or goods, nor be criminally accused, discharging them thereof for ever: our will is that "incontinent" on receipt of these letters, by proclamation from the market cross of Edinburgh and other places needful, ye make publication hereof. Commanding all our lieges that none of them take on hand to do any thing to the "brek or violation" of this licence under highest pain. And that ye relax Archibald, Earl of Angus, and his said servants from "the proces of our horne" if any be led against them for any cause bygone during the time above specified. Given under our signet. Stirling, 28 September, 1582.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Copy of the Erll of Angus relaxatioun."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 66. Copy of the same.

[Sept.] **183.** GEAR PERTAINING TO THE EARL OF ANGUS.

"The inventer of sic geir as me lord Hunsdone hes resauit pertenyng to the Erle of Anguss, 1582."

Item, in the first threttiefoir pece of hangingis.

Item, ane quilt of grene taffatye.

Item, ane tester of grene veluet wth dowbill valuis frenzeit with golde and grene silk.

Item, valins for the bed below.

Item, foire courtenis of grene damask frenzeit with golde and grene silk.

Item, ane tester of a bed of cramsene veluot fair imbroderit with imageis and beistis of golde.

Elizabeth.
1582.

Item, thre valencis to the same freinzeit with golde and reid silk.

Item, ane tester of cramsene velvot frenzeit with golde and ried silk.

Item, valins for the bed stede.

Item, an auld guilt reid sarsnet.

Item, thre curteinis of reid damasse.

Item, ane tester of clothe of gold and clothe of siluer with dowbill valins of the same frenzeit with silver and zallaw silk.

Item, valins of the same for benethe.

Item, four pecis of clothe of gold.

Item, thre curteinis of zallow and quhyt satin frenzeit.

Item, ane quilt of zallow sarsnet.

Item, ane basing and ewer of siluer with tua cupis, ane gilt with ane cover, the vther without ane cover.

Item, ane fyne burde payntit blak and gold.

Item, ane tester and courteins of tanyie damasse with ane quilt of tanyie sarsnet.

[*Note at foot*]:—"Yt hath byne demanded but coldely answered his L. intendethe shortlye to send a man of his owne to desyer tc haue" [*sic*].

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "An Inuentorie of suche goods as my Lord of Hunsedon hathe in custodie of my L. of Anguisse receaued oute of Tantalon in the tyme of his banissement."

Sept. 29. **184.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

By your letters of the 30th of August and through Sir George Carey, knight, marshal of your house, now returning unto you, and Mr. Robert Bowes, esquire, treasurer of Berwick, still resident with us, your ambassadors, we have understood your friendly and most loving offer of good will to continue your care for the preservation of our person and quieting of our estate more largely declared by their particular report, wherein they have very sufficiently done their duty to our comfort and great contentment, finding such proof of your good affection and friendship by your visitation of us in a time so convenient, for all which we render you most hearty thanks, assuring you whatever reports ye have otherwise received, yet "hes never the grounds of our thanckfull mynde" and sincere meaning been alienated. But very glad could we have been at all times to have found a messenger of such place and credit with you as Sir George is, to whom we might have communicated our mind as freely as we have done at this time in such particular matters he has imparted on your behalf. We have delivered him our answer, which we doubt not he shall faithfully report unto you, "resting of mynde" in that and all other matters wherein you shall have occasion to require us so to satisfy you as you in reason and honour shall think we ought to do and will advise and counsel us as we have done and intend to do hereafter, firmly looking for no less favour and good will at your hands as well for the regard of our proximity in blood as for the common benefit and surety of us both and our estates. And thus, etc. Stirling Castle.

Elizabeth. 1582. 1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "29 September 1582. From the K. of Scottes to her ma^te^."

Sept. 30. **185.** ORDERS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE POST.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 66, b.

Orders set down by commandment of the Queen's majesty and Lords of her most honourable Privy Council to be observed and kept by all the postmasters betwixt London and Berwick in manner and form following, that is to say:—

First, that every postmaster between London and Berwick, and likewise between Berwick and London, that shall receive any packets of letters from Sir Francis Walsingham or any of her highness's Privy Council for her majesty's affairs shall unto a label annexed to the packet subscribe their name, the day and hour, testifying their receipt of every packet or letters that shall come to their hands.

Item, that every the said postmasters do make and keep a paper book wherein they shall enter the day and hour of the receipt of the said packets or letters. And that the said book shall concur and agree with the packets conveyed by them from time to time.

Item, that every the said postmaster shall keep and retain in his stable two or three good sufficient horses for the better despatch and speedy conveyance of any such packets or letters come to their hands.

Also that every one who shall receive any packets shall ride every hour six miles.

Which articles if any of you do break after the date hereof, be it to your uttermost peril.

Marginal note:—"Few or none hath ane horse in their stable but all at grasse, and to help the matter, very many ill horse."

2½ *pp.*

[Sept.] **186.** MONEY SENT TO SCOTLAND BY THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

The charges of the army sent to Berwick and employed for her majesty's services on the borders towards Scotland.	By letters of privy seal dated 6 January 23 Eliz. received by the Lord of Hunsdon to be conveyed into the north parts for her majesty's service.	5,000*l.*	9,796*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*
	By letters of privy seal dated 18 March 23 Eliz. received by Thomas Apleby for her majesty's special service.	3,000*l.*	
	By privy seal dated 29 May 23 Eliz. received by Thomas Apleby in full discharge of the late services towards Scotland.	1,796*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*	

Elizabeth.
1582.

Part of the money paid to the King of Scots' guard.	By letters of privy seal dated 30 September 24 Eliz. received by Sir George Carey and Henry Anderson to be conveyed to Robert Bowes, and employed as he shall have directions from her majesty to be signified by Sir Francis Walsingham.	1,000*l.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* 1. "Robert Bowes." 2. "Accompt of sondry sommes of money sent into Scotland."

Oct. 2. **187.** JAMES LAUDER TO HIS SON JOHN LAUDER.

Son John, I thought good to let you understand that I am in health at this present, thanks to Almighty God, and also your mother with your brethren and sisters, wishing the same of you and all the rest of your company, "whome to God I wish I myght bie at this present with yow" to remain and end my old days amongst you, although I have a wife and seven children, God bless them, with sundry other servants; I am not able to maintain or bring them up as I would, "be rason I have not that is abill to norise thame withal" without the Queen's majesty's help and support, "whome of I hawe onlie help of her majestie and none others," therefore I shall daily pray for her health for I am not able to do any other service but only goodwill which shall continue during my lifetime, desiring you, my loving son, to put her majesty in remembrance of me, and also of this bearer John Mosman, whose father suffered death in her majesty's service, praying you also to be his friend so far as you may be able. Forget not to advertise me when I shall have this year's pension which is "inawing" me, for I sent you my acquittance long ago from London for the same; therefore I pray you deliver or cause [it] to be delivered to Mr. William Drew, dwelling without Temple Bar, hard by the sign of the Plough, "for trewlie my laste wayeg at London onlie for the soting of my pention did stand me in more thane that cummis to." I would be glad to hear from you so soon as you may find the means. And as for your daggers and knives they are ready to be sent to you, but I only wait for Mr. William Kynlowgch's coming to London, who is in this country at present and ready to pass to London, and by whom I shall write more at length. With hearty commendation to Monsieur "Now" and to my cousin Mr. Curll and to his sister with all the rest of your company, praying daily the eternal God to preserve the Queen's majesty and "mak hir his servand" so, etc. Edinburgh, 2 Oct. 1582. *Signed:* James Lauder.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also addressed:* "To hes loving sone Johne Lauder at Shefeld thes be delyverit."

Oct. 3. **188.** SIR HENRY COBHAM TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 68.

After I had made up the packet I was informed, how now they have agreed, that upon the coming of the commissioners out of Scotland hither, and that certain articles may be agreed on, the Duke of Guise will procure the King of France to be contented that the

Elizabeth.
1582. young King shall be accepted as sovereign in the same degree as his mother is, and consequently all accustomed "accomplements" shall follow.

It is declared here how Sir James Balfour should be restored to the Scottish King's favour at the intercession of the Queen's majesty, which I cannot tell whether I may acknowledge to be true.

All means are attempted to draw monseigneur unto the Court, which will perhaps be brought to pass to his grief I fear and that of others.

The wife of the Duke of Lennox passes not as yet from these parts. I hear the King [of France] has bestowed some cloths of gold and other stuff on the Scottish King. But if a fly boat of Flanders should cross the seas and speak with George Douglas and his merchandise it would profit somebody; there will be letters worth the sight. Thus I humbly take my leave, etc.

I beseech you to let her majesty understand that his highness seeks to be restored to the King's favour. The Duke of Lorraine is made a means at the motion of the Queen mother. Paris. *Signed:* Henry Cobham.

1 *p.* *Copy.*

Oct. 15. **189.** HENRY KILLIGREW TO WALSINGHAM.

I have thought good to advertise you of some talk that hath passed of late between Mr. Archibald [Douglas] and me, who, as I think, finding the time of his detention and close keeping long did ask me one day what the cause was thereof. I told him I knew it not, but referred the guessing thereat to himself. "Surely," quoth he, "and I cannot bethink me of any wherein I have offended her majesty or *jus hospitalis*, but it may be for some suspicion her majesty hath conceived of me by a letter of the Queen mother that Monsieur Mauvesir did show her majesty wherein somewhat there was that touched me; also a letter of mine which I wrote to the Scottish Queen, w[hich] I did not till need constrained me nor without acquainting Mr. Secretary that it behoved me so to do. Moreover, I remember in talk with her majesty's self she conceived of my speech as though I had been able to have revealed unto her the ill meaning of some of her subjects which was not my part to do because I am a Scotch man and look to return home to my country again, and was leif to procure my peace by my own means, for which I was doing the best I could, seeing that I found so small hope of redress in the country that I had so long and faithfully served." He further lamented his state, supposing that at this Parliament, which he expected to be holden in Scotland, if he were not at liberty to sue for his restitution he might by default be forfeit; "and if that come to pass what cause shall I have," quoth he, "to complain of her majesty for whose service I was banished my country and have lost there already all my goods, wherefore I pray you give me leave to write this night to Mr. Secretary." I answered I was willed to keep him close prisoner, and dare not let him have ink and paper. I promised him to write myself at some convenient time. He is very desirous to hear "how they doe in Scotland," and asked if there were not some come hither out of France that desired to pass into Scotland. I said "none to my knowledge." "Then," quoth

Elizabeth.
1582. he, "he may pass by sea." For "phesyke" he now is satisfied, having by my procurement *piluli ante pastum*, which he useth, and for a barber, I said, the plague remaining, I dare suffer none to come into my house "because they be vsed commonly about those that are infected with that disease." Thus, etc. From my' p owre howse at London." *Signed:* H. Kyllyrew.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "October 1582. M^r H. Killegrewe. Speaches of Archbald Duglas."

Oct. 17. **190.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Laments the "untimely sparing" in cases where most ought to be spent both for the security of the Queen's quiet estate and for the avoidance of future expenditure. He is afraid "that this present husbandry shal at length be found lyke the huswifry of Calais." The towardness of the King is for any course that the Queen and her Council think best. "The lords, the King and the religious earnestly press the same." If the work at this time fail, the building will never hereafter prosper, and the loss of the good instruments about to be thrown away will not be easily recovered or found sufficient hereafter to remove the possession taken by the adversaries. Because he sees that all his labour will only bring "discomfort to good men" and dishonour to himself, being unable to perform "the effects meet to he promised," he prays that he may be speedily recalled, and proposes to return the 1000*l.* received for these services, being loth to touch the same or hereafter to persuade the opening of her majesty's purse.

1¼ *pp. Indorsed:* "Copie of M^r Bowes lettre 17 Octob. 1582 decyphred."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 69, b. Copy of the same.

Oct. 18. **191.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Hears from George Carey that the King has taken in good part the mission she entrusted to him (Carey) and Bowes, which makes her think her good will and care for the King's safety well bestowed. Though she has already directed Bowes to do so, she expresses her thanks for his friendly requital for her "well wishing" by letter. Promises him in return for his confidence and reliance on her friendship and advice to give him her best help. As for the late "accident" in Scotland, she advises him to have the matter brought before the intended convention for trial for the punishment of the guilty party and the satisfaction of the innocent, and "of the world in a matter subject to so many diverse judgments," and that the King may not seem to favour any especial faction in his realm. She also gives special thanks for his "most friendly yielding to gratify" her about the Earl of Angus, whom she would not have recommended to him if she had not found in him such zeal and affection to him as made her think "the poor gentleman" worthy to be restored to favour.

2 *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "18 Octob. 1582. From her ma^tie to the K. of Scottes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 70. Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1582.
Oct. 22.
C.P., vol. XII.

192. [WALSINGHAM] TO SHREWSBURY.

Monsieur de Rousseau having upon his return hither preferred to her majesty certain requests in the behalf of the Queen of Scots, whereof her majesty has thoroughly considered, and yielded thereto her answer accordingly, her pleasure is you shall in her name make the said Queen acquainted with the same answer in this sort. First; whereas she desires to have her majesty's letters of favour to the French King and Queen mother about matters of her dowry, that her majesty is very well content to gratify her therein to her contentment.

Secondly; touching the resolution she desires to receive from her majesty upon the overtures mentioned by her to Mr. Beale at the time of his last being with her, her majesty has been credibly advertised out of Scotland that, contrary to her own offer and constant promise made to her that she would do nothing in the matter of yielding up her title to the crown of Scotland to her son without her majesty's good advice, desiring to have leave for that purpose to send one of her ministers into that realm, who should be altogether directed in his proceedings by any other whom it should please her majesty to associate with him, she has since dealt apart therein with her son by letters and messages without her majesty's knowledge or privity; who cannot but find her manner of proceeding in that manner of dealing in that sort very strange, and therefore her highness would have you let her understand that this underhand is not answerable to the earnest protestations which she has made before, that she would have no dealing or intelligence with the King, her son, otherwise than should be with the good liking and privity of her majesty, and therefore knows not what resolution to grow to; and for that the said Queen adds to this request also, that it will please her majesty in the meanwhile to have a care that nothing be attempted in Scotland to the prejudice of the young King either by the means of his subjects who have withdrawn themselves from thence or otherwise, her majesty being desirous that she should be made acquainted with the course of her late proceedings in the affairs of Scotland, thinks meet that for her satisfaction therein you should let her understand that upon the late accident happened there, her majesty being careful to foresee and prevent any danger that might thereby have ensued either to the King's own person or the state of that realm, had sent Sir George Carey and Mr. Bowes thither as her ministers to do the best offices they could in that behalf; of whose painful and diligent travail therein there had such good success followed that all things were now reduced to quiet and peaceable terms, the causes of the late alteration being willingly referred by those who were actors therein to the indifferent trial and examination of the general Convention to be now held in that realm, of her majesty's sincere and plain manner of proceeding wherein, with regard only for the King's well doing and the weal of his estate, the said King's own letters of thankful acceptation of the same—whereof I send your lordship herewith a copy, and of her majesty's letters of answer thereto—may be a sufficient witness.

Touching certain other requests, that one of the officers of her dowry may have yearly access to her with some part of her treasure is willingly yielded to by her majesty.

Elizabeth. 1582.

That she may enjoy some more liberty for the preservation of her health, her majesty refers it to your lordship's own discretion to give her convenient times and scope for recreation, as also to suffer so many of the gentlemen of her train as your lordship shall think fit to attend upon her on horseback at the said times, according to her desire. But, for the increasing of the number of her household servants, her majesty cannot well consent to it, and yet does not mislike that such of her officers as she shall find not to be serviceable may be removed, and others appointed in their places.

There was also some mention made by De Rousseau of a massing priest that she desired—which motion her majesty greatly misliked with—but for that the same seemed to be rather but a motion of his own than any request of the said Queen's, her majesty has thought it best to leave that point unanswered.

The said party also delivered to her majesty by speech, that the Queen found herself grieved with some restraint that had of late been used to her for her writing, so that she might not be suffered to write to her majesty of such matters wherein she would gladly have opened her mind to her, and that he had seen her beds and other furniture of her chambers to be in great decay and altogether unfit for a personage of her quality and calling. For answer whereunto, her majesty's pleasure is your lordship should let her understand, first, touching the restraint of writing, that yourself were not to be blamed, for that you had done therein being directed thereunto from hence, but that it was only a matter forgotten by me, who in the delivering of the general direction for her majesty should have put in a special exception that she might have liberty to write to her majesty when she would. And for the other point, that her majesty conceives none is in fault for the want she sustains there but herself, who at her first coming into the realm, not liking to use such furniture as was appointed by her majesty, desired leave to have some of her own furniture out of Scotland; which being granted, and the same being brought to the place where she was then kept, as her majesty was then informed, she suffered her servants who then attended on her to make spoil thereof, whereof it seems it has proceeded that she is for the present so barely furnished, and cannot, therefore, with reason blame her majesty, seeing the error has proceeded altogether from herself.

3⅔ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Fair copy of the same, dated at the Court.

Cott. Calig. C. IV., fol. 303, b. Copy of the same.

Oct. 23. **193.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Right high, etc. Whereas about Easter last our well beloved subjects Richard Stapers, Bernard Windover, Nicholas Jones, Thomas Allott, and Thomas Shotton, having a ship called the *Flying Swallow* of Dover very richly ladened in the Low Countries and bound homewards to our city of London, were on the coast of Flanders not far from Ostend, upon pretence of wars broken out between our two realms, boarded by the ship of one Davie Clerke, Scotchman, of Burnt Island, and spoiled of all their lading to the value of 3000*l.* sterling

Elizabeth.
1582. or thereabouts, and since having got intelligence that their said goods have come to the hands of Lord Seton, the Laird of Petincrief and others, have, as you may call to remembrance, in May last been suitors to you for restitution, when we also by our servant Nicholas Erington recommended their case unto you. Notwithstanding that you and your Council promised our said merchants should have leave to pursue their goods according to the laws and customs of your realm, and you gave commandment to Lord Seton to re-deliver what he had received and, being Admiral of Scotland, to help them to the rest in the hands of others; yet soon after, sending thither a person authorised to deal for them, he was not suffered to pass through your East March because he had no letters to you. Wherefore pitying the case of our merchants and desiring they may by all good means receive satisfaction of this spoil committed by your subjects, we could not but very earnestly by these our own letters recommend them and their cause to you, which is to be followed by these bearers Thomas Allott and Thomas Shotton, praying they may be quietly suffered by order of law to demand and receive therein according to justice and that with all convenient speed, which lawful favour being therein shown in this case as it shall well stand with equity and the good amity between both realms, so we shall accept thereof thankfully at your hands. And so right high, etc. Given, etc.

1¼ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "23 October, 1582, M. to the King of Scotts for certayne Englishe merchants spoyled by the Scottes at the sea."

Oct. 25. **194.** JAMES MURRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Being "thrald" and obliged for the manifold pleasures and courtesies I have continually received of your honour to render your honour most humble and hearty thanks, etc. Now having so good opportunity by this bearer I thought good to "viseit" you by these few lines, craving your pardon for having been so slow this while past in not writing of the affairs of this country, which proceeded not of any evil will or grudge, but only for lack of liberty, I being continually held in suspicion "be the gouernouris sumtyme of court, thairby evil reportit" to the king my master, of whose mouth I received privy admonitions to abstain (albeit there was no cause), and that for secluding and avoiding of their evil opinions conceived of me. And I doubt not but they would have been glad to have had me trapped that way, as "ane quhome they ferit maist of the kingis majesteis domesticques preiudiciall and hurtfull to thair interprysis." Although I stood ever in danger of banishment, or other inconveniences to have ensued, yet such was his majesty's favour and constancy towards me that my adversaries could not prevail against me. And so I think you will esteem this sufficient for exoneration of my duty towards you in that point.

It is not unknown to you how it has pleased God to bring the practices and devices of the malicious, wicked and godless persons sometime "gyderis" of the King's majesty my sovereign and their adherents to trial far above man's expectation ("quhairof we all that feris God aught to rejois") and thereby the religion, his majesty's person and country delivered from utter subversion. And

Elizabeth.
1582. it the contrary should have happened according to their "plat" I doubt not but his majesty and country would have had the "prufe" likewise, whereby her majesty and all those "that feris God under hir obedience" ought and should glorify God with us for such deliverance, beseeching therefore your honour, as you have ever been willing and "luffing of" the King's majesty "helplie" to have amity and friendship maintained between the two realms, that you will now be an instrument of the continuance thereof. And as her majesty has ever had respect to the King my sovereign and has been careful of him from his birth, so shall she not "abstract" her goodwill, favour and help from him now in greatest need. "And for this effect seing tyme pretious at the present lat it nocht ovirslip in case thair fall out suddanlie sum occasioun of stay, As for discours of the present estait I suppois your honour to be certainlie knawin thairof" by Mr. Bowes, who is very diligent and careful of his charge. And as I shall happen to be privy of matters I shall communicate the same to him with such assistance as in me lies for requiting my duty to her majesty "to quhome of all thois in the warld (my awin souerane except) am moist addettit; for the quhilk I rander to hir majestie most humble prayer with wnfenyeit harte." Being too bold to employ your honour to have my most humble service and prayer remembered to her majesty "althocht verray unworthie of sic presumptioun. Bot fervent affectioun being the movar thairof mon humblie crave hir majesties pardoun." And so, etc. "Frome court at Halyrudhous." *Signed:* James Murray.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Oct. 25. **195.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 71. Yesterday in the forenoon I presented her majesty's letter to the King, accompanying the delivery thereof with all compliments, witnessing her loving affection to him, and with special persuasion to follow the good advice given and appearing by the letter aforesaid. All which I enlarged as my skill served. After he had read and with good deliberation perused it over again, he greatly rejoiced, showing the same very plainly both in countenance and also in good words, first to myself and next to sundry noblemen near about him. He "entered to yeld" her majesty most hearty thanks with many promises to be found thankful. He allowed well the friendly and wise advice given him by her, affirming that he would follow it, opening to me that sundry of the nobility and others of this Convention were appointed to try and examine all those causes now in debate. And according to her majesty's good counsel, he would both yield and also travail that matters should receive their due examination and trial by these commissioners and by the Convention. He let me also know that the Duke had sent to him very lately assuring him that he would depart with all possible speed, according to his commandment, minding to hasten the same in such sort that he would be gone sometime before his resolute answer to the King's letters or report of his going should be openly known. In respect of which he willed me, therefore, that I should keep this secret until the Duke's departure should be more manifest. So I think that the Duke either is or else shortly will be gone out of this realm. He

Elizabeth.
1582. showed me that the Earl of Arran should not be at liberty until the Duke were known to be departed, and that after the same Arran should not come near him until all matters had taken their trial and things were better settled.

Moreover, he told me that George Douglas was sent for to answer such things as should be objected against him, and I think that George shall be as well examined in matters of this realm as also touching England, as hereafter you shall further understand.

And lastly he showed me that he would take care to settle this State in some better course and quietness; which being brought to effect, he would then send a gentleman to her majesty, which I think will fall to the lot of Colonel Stewart. And he ended with a request that I would write to you and to Mr. Marshal of Berwick to give passport to Francisco, the rider sent to him with the horses from the Duke of Guise, that being driven back on the sea to Dunbar by contrary winds and thereby so distressed that he durst not adventure again to the sea, he might pass through England.

In which behalf he has also written severally to you and Mr. Marshal to give passport: whereupon I have written to Mr. Marshal, thinking that Francisco shall be shortly with you with the letter aforesaid.

The King and Council yesterday after long debate resolved that the Earl of Arran should remain at Ruthven in the keeping of the Earl of Gowrie until the Duke is known to be departed and out of the realm into France; and that the Earl of Gowrie should have the King's letters and warrant to keep Arran safely until that time; and that after the departure of the Duke, Arran should be licensed to come abroad and remain north of the river of Erne (two miles from St. Johnstone) until matters are tried and all things quieted and settled in the estate.

The King and Convention purpose to treat this day of appointing a Parliament. They will also provide some order for the Borders, wherein they have already chosen the Earl of Bothwell to be lieutenant in the Middle and East Marches, and the Earl of Glencairn in the West. And after these they intend to elect and name a Council to be established about the King, with some reformation of the defaults found in the expenses of his house and like otherways, and then to end this Convention, which, I think, will not long continue after Sunday next. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—The late outrage done by the Liddisdale men in Scotland upon the Englishmen come to see the combat between Thomas Musgrave and the young Laird of Whithaugh is already, I trust, advertised to you by the wardens, to whose report I refer the same.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Oct. 28.
C.P., vol. XII. **196.** Louise Queen of France to Mary.

Madam, my good sister and cousin, I shall commence my letter by sympathising with the so great affliction which God has given you, the reasons for which are as much for kindred as for the ancient amity which I bear you.

Elizabeth.
1582. The King your good brother is sending the Sieur de la Mothe to the Queen of England, and from thence to the Prince, your son, and you my good sister, and not being assured that he may see you I dare not write to you so particularly as my heart desires, and all that is in my power, which is yours, and shall be eternally.

The love of the King and the Queen, our good mother, will declare much goodwill.

We have been to the baths, whence I have returned quite cured.

The friendship which I bear you makes me send you hope that God will give me children by your good prayer. When I shall have that favour it shall be to serve you. I praise Him also for your better health. You have enough other afflictions without having likewise that of sickness. Paris. *Signed:* Louise.

1¼ *pp. Holograph.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 73. Copy of the same.

Oct. 29. **197.** CATHERINE DE MEDICIS TO MARY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 75. Madam, my daughter; the King, my son, is sending the Sieur de la Mothe to the Prince, your son, to let him still understand the continuation of his goodwill towards you and him, and your kingdom—a thing for a long time enjoyed with that kingdom, and accustomed from the King's predecessors towards his [James'] own when they have been in misfortune or necessity, so that he would not wish to fail to continue in this same will, as being moreover the strictest alliance, a thing which I desire—who [La Mothe] may be able to use the office which he fulfils for you and towards the Prince your son, inasmuch as I know with what good affection he employs himself therein in order to see again everything to your contentment, and him in liberty.

For my part I love to be able to serve you. I would employ myself with as much affection as if you were my own children, for I can never forget the friendship which you showed me, and the manner in which you bore yourself in this kingdom towards me, for which I shall be obliged all my life. And referring you to the said Sieur de la Motte, I will not make the present letter longer, and I pray God to give you your desire. Paris. *Signed:* Your good and affectionate, Caterine.

1 *p. French. Holograph, also address:* "A la Royne decosse Madame ma fille douyriere France."

Oct. 30. **198.** JOHN MOSMAN TO JOHN LAWDER.

"Trest frend, efter hertfullie commendation I commend me hertfullie" to you, beseeching you to do me this pleasure as, if I were in your place I would do for you, to "remember" the Queen's majesty of me and call her to remembrance very often, and to show her grace how I have been here these five months "hoping contenewallie vpone her grace's gud will and ansuer." And if you see or can perceive that she is not minded to bestow any benefit upon me, write me an answer and what word you get of your father's answer. London. *Signed:* "Zouris at all pover to command, Jhone Mosman, burgis of Edinburgh."

Elizabeth.
1582. ½ *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To my traist velbelouit friend Jhone Lawder." *Indorsed:* "1582."

Nov. 2. **199.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.
C.P., vol. XII. I heard the day before yesterday the answer which has been made to the Sieur de Ruisseau upon the contents in the instructions, and since I have therein fully discharged my heart to the said Earl [Shrewsbury] I determined to write again more energetically to the Queen of England, but the state of my health does in no wise permit it, having fallen grievously ill again from vexation and sadness with which this unhappy and unfortunate accident in Scotland afflicts me and brings me daily to death. Therefore I am constrained while waiting until I am strong enough to write myself to the said Queen, to employ your remonstrance and your customary offices towards her to declare to her plainly for my part that I cannot justly suffer being put off by her for that which concerns my life, state, and treatment in this captivity to the discretion of any subject of hers, however great he may be, and less can I take any assurance from other than herself alone in this regard, so that by you I desire to know her intention, and not by any of her Council, to whom, having at last taken from me all address, she seems to me to have also removed all credit in my regard. The said earl has first charged me (if such as he can charge me) with having against my promise made to Beale, negotiated at the desire of the said Queen with my son for his title to the crown of Scotland, being obliged only to proceed therein with the advice of that same Queen and by one of my servants who would be directed by one of hers in their journey. Beale has never had any promise of me other than conditional, and therefore not having been satisfied on the part of the said Queen in the conditions by me required, and not any reply having been made to me, it made me take this silence for a plain refusal, as I wrote to her and those of her Council. I have remained free from all obligations towards her. I have made her of my good and free will partaker of the overtures which had been made to me in this affair, and required her to give me her advice as in all other things that she thinks could serve to the establishment of a good intelligence between these two kingdoms. But to bind me to follow her said advice before knowing what it would be, and to submit my servants to the direction of hers even in my own country, I have never been simple enough to think it, and even less to promise it. If by covert practices built of the sojourn of the said Beale here they had not attempted in Scotland the ruin of my son and of his more faithful servants whilst with all contempt of my sincerity and true intention towards the said Queen they gain time on me, my offices not accepted, they would have been effectual. And there the said Queen would have found more assurance for herself and her estate than my enemies could ever acquire for her by such means so unjust and dishonourable with—I do not know what particular traitors—that she will have much trouble to assure herself in their wicked conspiracies. Often have I proceeded in friendship and by all sincerity and . . . judge who will of my actions he will not find anything on my part to the prejudice of the said Queen nor to the good of this kingdom, which is dearer to me than to my said enemies, wherefore I pray God that he may be judge between them and

Elizabeth.
1582. me until in a more equal balance the reasons and the means can be counterpoised. As for what the said earl has declared according to the letters of the said Queen to my son of the care that she has had of his preservation and repose of his country, that I had commended to him, I do not approve at all of her proceedings in Scotland, nor the means or people of whom she has made use, and still less have I ever required her to intervene there; rather I have found it very strange that after so many difficulties that she made heretofore by sending to my said son for the offences that she pretended against him, she had so suddenly forgotten them as to send where he was detained prisoner, as I still consider him, protesting before you to the end that you can bear testimony to the King my good brother that no act public or private of my said son in the state where he is may be received as his either in France or elsewhere in the rest of Christendom. If the said Queen had had such care of my son, it seems to me that she could well have had such confidence in me as to make me participate thereof and to permit me to mediate with her. But, on the contrary, when they have at the same instant, by this accident, deprived me of all liberty and intelligence, and binding together both my hands, not to aid him, and my tongue not to complain in my afflictions so great, it is necessary then, Monsieur de Mauvissière, that in that I pray the King my said lord and brother to help me, and that it may please him to enter for me, with the said Queen upon cognizance of this innovation that has come to pass in Scotland, by going on his honour not only for the mutual duty of the ancient alliance between our two crowns, but also for that the one who has been principally attacked is his subject, and partly that it has been for his respect. However, you will pray, if you please, the said Queen in the name of the said King my brother-in-law and in mine, which is the most instant request which I now have to make her, not to meddle hereafter in any kind, fashion or otherwise in the affairs of Scotland without me, and still less that she should permit my principal enemies in her kingdom to pursue there hereafter the ruin of my son. As regards my treatment here, I only desire two things; the one, that in the sickness that I am, from which, perhaps, never to recover, it may be promptly permitted me to have a couple of "femmes de chambre" to serve and comfort me according to the extreme need that I have of them night and day, there not being one poor creature to whom such commodity in so great necessity is denied, considering that I very often cannot move. The other that, approaching the end of my days, I may according to my religion prepare myself for this happy passage, and to this purpose that I may be permitted to have some honourable ecclesiastic near me for my last consolation, which I pray the said Queen in the name of the living God not to deny me, it being the matter in this world in which she can most oblige me. If De Ruisseau has spoken of the furniture of my chamber, it has only been to have license to cause other furniture to come from France, because I have never intended to serve myself otherwise here, and the most part of my servants are also provided with their own. You will send me, if you please, with the best diligence that you can all reply to the above, and however I pray God that He may have you, M. de Mauvissière, in his holy keeping. Sheffield.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. French. Draft in Nau's hand. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1582.
Nov. 2.

200. COMPLAINTS BY MARY AND ANSWERS BY ELIZABETH.

[*See under date April 6th, 1583.*]

[Nov.] **201.** WILLIAM FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your command I have sent by your servant as much as I am able to afford at present. I have conferred with Mosman very craftily and warily, but he will disclose nothing, because my apprehension—of which divers, yea most infamous reports have risen—makes him so afraid that he keeps his chamber for a ti[me]; I believe that he is not acqainted with anything of importance, for the plainness and simplicity of the man is such that, except for the carrying of the letter which the Duke sent to the French envoy, I think "he be not farder employed." I pray you inform me if you have written to Scotland for those letters of Mr. Archibald Douglas, and if the whole number of the nobility of Scotland were present at the Convention, for this the French ambassador wishes to know. The sum of my conference with him was this. On the 29th of October, I passed to him by night; he received me very courteously; he commended me for the shifts I [used] for my hasty delivery; and therefore, said he, I have proof of your ability and sufficiency, so that I will therefore make you familiar with my matters. "I did behawe my self in such sort, refusand at the first as unwilling to be employed, to mak him the more ernest therefter. To conclud, vsing dyuers excuses I consented and condescended thairintoe, vpon conditioun he woud wryte to the quene" concerning my father's debt, which he has faithfully promised. Then I imparted to him such matters as you wished me to do. "He did mislyke of thame altogeather, yeat con[ferred with] himself agane." By an opinion which he has conceived of the King's majesty's dissembling, he was more content. "I do see, and wish your honour to be so resolved in . . . of me," that if I continue here in London, although it is with great danger, I can do the Queen's majesty and you very good and acceptable service. And that you may know how faithfully I mean, and earnestly am "bent" to do you service I have thought necessary to set down in "articills" those things which I thought expedient to advertise you. I would have written to you of sundry other "heads," but that for three days the ambassador has been gone from London to visit his daughter at Molsie. "As I would I cannot." I wait his return, after which I will give you further instructions of his intentions. These shall be for the present to discharge me of my duty and to satisfy your honour's commands, etc. London. *Signed:* Williame Fouler.

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Seal.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Information by William Fowler.)

"Informations geven of the French embassadour."

1. At night on 29 October I resorted thither. I understand that he intends to write to the Court to show "himself miscontent" that Mr. Archibald Douglas is apprehended for his cause, and now lately a young man (meaning myself), with whom he had neither acquaintance nor familiarity, was troubled upon suspicion.

Elizabeth.
1582.

2. He showed me that the Queen of Scots is very desirous to know of the constancy of Mr. Archibald Douglas towards her, and of his continuance in fidelity, "which if it be shall turne to his perpetual proffit and commodicte."

3. Also he told me that the Queen of Scots has written to the King of France to recommend Mr. Archibald in case he came thither, or if still "captivat," in case his "wrytings" might come safely thither, so that his counsel should be followed and approved. But he was dissuaded instantly by a Scottish gentleman from giving him credit. "Yeat the king's mynd remains in suspensioun, and for this effect he hes writtin to the French embassadour to know how faithfull and constant Maester Archibald bee." The French ambassador imformed him he is a man necessarily to be employed in matters pertaining to the Queen of Scotts. The King promised after his report of Mr. Archibald to "have a eye to such maters and look thairto."

4. The Duke [Lennox] has received letters from Mr. Archibald, and returned the answers concerning him to the French ambassador, who assured me that the Duke was so mindful of him that he made mention of him four times in his letter, and besides this has promised "al freindship vnto him if once he cum to creddit and autorite in Scotland."

5. The French ambassador "is in that mynd" that the Duke will not go out of Scotland.

6. That same night an Englishman, and as I conjecture a priest by profession, of mean condition, but as I perceive "of great moyen," resorted unto him, "and spak him in the Frenche tung and in Latin." This priest also received letters from him before I departed, and "did attend moe latlie and longer then I culd."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "29 Octob. 1582. W. Fouler."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 73, b.

Copy of the inclosure.

Nov. 4.

202. Lord Seton to the President of the Society of Jesuits at Rome.

I send your fatherhood some account of the state of our affairs by the reverend Father William Holt. We have heard nothing of Father William Creicton or of his business there. Meanwhile things have greatly changed here. Certain lords, at the instigation of the ministers, have taken possession (si sonno impatroniti) of the King, and driven the Duke [Lennox] from Court, and, so far as we can judge, will compel him to leave the country, although it will be much against the King's will. He (the Duke) has gained (this) that the King's mind is utterly alienated from the ministers, whom he (now) knows to be the heads and authors of these tumults and seditions. Nevertheless, I do not wish that your fatherhood should in any way give up hope that all things will turn out well in time; but if any undertaking is to be executed for reformation here (to which I would desire your fatherhood to devote yourself day and night), it would be needful that all things should be prepared there, and in Spain and France, before much is done here; for affairs here are so changeable, and are subject to so many fluctuations, that those things which are to-day in our favour, may to-morrow become the reverse; though I

Elizabeth.
1582.

do not believe that there can be so much alteration as to prevent us from finding both places and persons and other conveniences to serve our purpose, provided they be taken in time. Father Holt, who has been here a long time, to the great satisfaction and comfort of all those with whom he has treated and negotiated, can inform your fatherhood more fully and particularly of all these things. I recommend myself to you and your venerable company, especially to the reverend Father Oliver Manarco, Father Michael Lauretano, and Father Gerolamo Piatto.

Postscript.—If convenient, pray present my humble [recommendations] to his Holiness, asking his benediction, and to [Cardinals] Savello and Caraffa.

1½ *pp.* *Italian.* *Indorsed:* Copy (etc.) found with W^m^ Holte. 1st March 1582[-3].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 83. Copy of the same.

Nov. 8.
C.P., vol. XII.

203. MARY TO ELIZABETH.

Madam, upon that which is come to my knowledge of the last conspiracies executed in Scotland against my poor child, having all reason to fear the consequence thereof after my own example, it is necessary that I employ the little life and force that remains to me, to (before my death) discharge my heart to you fully of my just and lamentable complaint, of which I desire that this letter may serve, as long as you live after me, as a perpetual testimony and engraving on your conscience, as much to my discharge to posterity, as to the shame and confusion of those who, under your approval, have so cruelly and unworthily treated me until now, and brought me to the extremity in which I am. But forasmuch as their designs, practices, actions and proceedings (however detestable they may be) have always prevailed in your regard against my very just remonstrances and sincere deportments, and that the force that you have in hand has always given you judgment amongst men, I shall have recourse to the living God our only judge, who has established us equally and immediately below him for the government of his people. I shall call upon Him in the extremity of this my very urgent affliction, to recompense you and me as it will be at His last judgment, the portion of our merits and demerits the one towards the other. And remember, madam, that to Him we cannot disguise anything by the deceits and policies of this world, however my enemies under you can for a time conceal enough from men (peradventure yourself) their subtle and malicious inventions and ruses in his name, then and as before him is fitting between you and me. I will remind you first, that by the agents, spies and secret messengers sent under your name to Scotland while I was here, my subjects have been corrupted, exercised and incited to rebel against me, to attempt against my own person, and, to say it in one word, to do, attempt and execute that which during my troubles has happened in the said country, of which I do not wish at present to specify other verification than that which I have drawn from a proper confession and witness to him, confronted by one who since has been one of the most advanced in respect of his good service; to whom if I had from that time done justice, he would not have since by his continual intelligences

Elizabeth.
1582. renewed the same practices and have been the means of providing all my traitor and rebel subjects (refugees with you) with the aid and support that they have had even since my detention here, without which support I think that the said traitors would not have at this time prevailed, neither since so long subsisted as they have done. During my imprisonment in Lochleven, the late Throgmorton advised me on your part to sign this demission that he informed me should be presented to me, on the assurance that this could be of no value. And since there is no place in Christendom where it has been considered as such nor maintained except here, until having assisted by open force the authors of, in conscience, madam, would you recognise like liberty and power in your subjects? nevertheless that my authority has been by mine [my subjects] transmitted to my son, although he was not capable of exercising it. And since that I have wished lawfully to assure him in that, being of an age to aid him therein for his own good, it is suddenly taken away from him and attributed to two or three traitors, who having already removed from him the purpose thereof would take from him, as from me, the name and the title, if he contradict them in whatever manner it may be, and, peradventure, life if God did not provide for his preservation.

Gone as I was from the said Lochleven, ready to give battle to my said rebels, I returned you by special gentleman a diamond ring that formerly I had received from you as a token and assurance of being helped by you against my said rebels, and especially that I retreating towards you, you would come up to the frontier to assist me in person, which by divers other messages had been confirmed to me. This promise coming and reiterated from your own mouth (although by your ministers I have often been abused) made me take such confidence in the effect of the same that (the rout of my army happening) I came straight to throw myself in your arms if I had been able to approach you as well as my rebels. But considering how to go and find you, behold me arrested on my way surrounded with guards, shut up again in strong places, and at last brought back again (all shame passed) to the captivity in which I die to-day after a thousand deaths that I have already suffered. I know what you allege to have passed between the late Duke of Norfolk and myself. I maintain that there has not been anything to your prejudice nor against the public welfare of this kingdom. And the treaty was first approved by the advice and signature still extant of those who were then first of your Council, with the assurance to make you approve of it. How could such personages have undertaken to make you consent that they should take away your life, honour and crown, as you have shown yourself persuaded to all ambassadors and others who speak to you of me? However, my rebels perceiving that their precipitate course was carrying them further than they had ever thought of, and the truth being apparent of the falsehoods that they made about me, by the conference to which I submitted myself voluntarily in this country to clear myself publicly in the full assembly of your deputies and mine. See the principals from among them come to repentance, pursued by your own forces and besieged in the Edinburgh Castle with the others of my party, and one of the first among them poisoned, the other, less guilty than any, very cruelly

Elizabeth.
1582. hanged, after that twice I had made them put down their arms at your request, under assurance of agreement, at which God knows if my enemies aimed. I have wished for a long time to experiment if patience could amend the rigour and bad treatment that they commence, especially during the past six years, to use to me, and accommodating myself exactly to the order that was prescribed for me for my said captivity in this house, as much in regard to the number and quality of the servants that I retain, discharging the others, as for my diet and exercise necessary for my health. I have lived up to the present as quietly and peaceable as one less than I, and more obliged than by such treatment I was to you, could have done to deprive myself, to take away from you all shadow of suspicion and distrust of requiring to have some intelligence of my son and my country, which by no right or reason could be denied to me, and principally of my child, whom, instead of that, they travail, nevertheless, by all means to persuade against me, to the end to enfeeble us by our division. I was permitted, will you say, three years ago, to send and visit him. His captivity then at Stirling under the tyranny of Morton was the cause of it, as his liberty there has since been the cause of your refusal for similar visitation all this last year. I have several times entered into divers overtures for the establishment of a good friendship between us and sure intelligence between these two kingdoms in the future. To Chatsworth about eleven years ago commissaries were sent to me to this effect. It has been treated of with you yourself by the ambassadors of France and my own. I made last winter all the advantageous overtures to Beale that were possible; how is it returned to me? my good intention despised, the sincerity of my behaviour neglected and calumnied, the state of my affairs traversed by delays, surmises and other such artifices, and for conclusion, worse and more unworthy treatment from day to day, whatever I forced myself to do to deserve the contrary; my too long, useless and damageable patience having brought me to this point, that my enemies by their ancient custom of wronging me thought to-day to have right of prescription to use me, not as a prisoner, which by right I cannot be, but as some slave whose life and death depends (without any respect to the law of God or of men) only on their tyranny. I cannot suffer it longer, madam, and needs must I dying discover the authors of my death, or living (if God gives me still some respite)? I endeavour under your protection to kill, at whatever price it may be, the cruelties, calumnies and traitorous designs of my said enemies, to establish for myself some little more repose while I remain living. Then, in the first place, to avoid the pretended occasions of all the differences between us, explain, if you please, all that has been reported to you of my behaviour in your regard; review the depositions of the strangers taken in Ireland. Let those of these Jesuits last executed be represented to you. Give liberty to those who wish to undertake it, to charge me publicly and permit me likewise to enter on my defence. If there is found any bad, let me suffer (this will be more patiently when I know the occasion) if good do not ignore it more, and do not allow that I may be longer so badly rewarded, with your very great charge, before God and men. The most vile criminals who are in your prisons, born under your obedience, are admitted to their justifications and they are

Elizabeth.
1582. always informed of their accusers and accusations; why should the same order not have place towards me, Sovereign Queen, your nearest relation and heir? I think that this last quality has been up to the present the principal cause in the regard of my enemies and of all their calumnies for keeping us divided, to make slide between their two unjust pretensions. But alas! they have now little right, and less need to torment me more in this regard, for I protest to you on my honour that I do not wait to-day for any kingdom save that of my God, which I see prepared as the best end of all my afflictions and past adversities. It will be for you to discharge your conscience towards my child for that which will belong to him after my death in this behalf, and yet not to let prevail to his prejudice the continual practices and secret conspiracies that our enemies in this realm are daily making for the advancement of their said pretensions, working on the other side with our traitorous subjects in Scotland by all the means that they can to hasten his ruin. Of which I do not demand other better verification than the charges given to your last envoys and deputies in Scotland, and that which the said envoys have so seditiously practised there, as I am willing to believe, without your knowledge, but with good and diligent solicitation of the earl my good neighbour at York. And apropos of this, madam, by what right can it be maintained that as mother of my child I am totally forbidden, not only to help him in the so urgent necessity that he is in, but also from having any knowledge of his estate? Who can bring thereto more care, duty and sincerity than I? Who can it touch more? At least, if when sending towards him to provide for his preservation (as the Earl of Shrewsbury has lastly made me understand on your part) it had pleased you to receive my advice in that with better occasion (it seems to me) and more obligations from me, you would have intervened therein.

But consider what you have left me to think, when forgetting so suddenly the offences that you pretended against my son, when I required of you that we should send together towards him, you have dispatched where he was prisoner, not only without letting me know, but restraining me at the same time from all liberty, to the end that by no way whatever I might have any news. But if the intention of those who have made, in your regard, this so prompt visitation of my son, had been for his preservation and the repose of the country, they ought not to be so careful to conceal it from me, as a thing in which I should not have wished to concur with you, and have made you by this means lose the affection that I ought to have for you. And to speak to you more plainly of it, I pray you to use no more such means and persons; for albeit that I hold the Sieur de Carey too sensible of the place from which he has come to engage his honour in any villainous act, he has had an assistant, sworn partisan of the Earl of Huntingdon, by the bad offices of whom a so bad action could only have succeeded to such an extent. It will suffice me that you promise me that from this country my son shall receive no damage, which is all that I have ever required of you hitherto, even when an army was sent on the frontier to hinder justice being done upon that detestable Morton, and that none of yours, directly or indirectly, will intermeddle more in the affairs of Scotland, if it is not to my knowledge, to whom all cognizance of it belongs, or with the assistance of

Elizabeth.
1582. someone on the part of the most Christian King, my good brother, who as our principal ally, I desire to make partaker of all this cause, however little credit that he may have with the traitors who detain my son at present. However, I declare to you quite openly that I consider this last conspiracy and innovation as a pure treason against the life of my son, the good of his affairs and that of the country, and that as long as he shall be in the state that I understand he is in, I shall not esteem word, writing or other act which may come from him or pass under his name, to proceed from his frank and free disposition, but only from the said conspirators who at the price of his life use him as a mask. But, madam, with all this liberty of speaking, which I foresee may in some way displease you (although it be the truth itself) you will find it, I assure myself, more strange, that I come now to importune you still with a request of much greater importance, and nevertheless very easy for you to grant and effectuate. It is that having been able up till now, in accommodating myself patiently for such a long time to the rigorous treatment of even this captivity, and behaving myself very sincerely in all things, yea to the least matters which might touch you very little, to acquire any assurance of your good grace or to give you any of my entire affection towards you (all hope being thereby taken from me of having better in the so short time that remains to me to live) I beg you, and in the honour of the sorrowful passion of our Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ, I entreat you, still once again to permit me to retire out of this kingdom to some place of repose, to seek for some comfort for my poor body, so much wrought upon by continual sorrows, and with liberty of my conscience to prepare my soul for God, who calls it daily. Believe, madam (and the doctors whom you sent me this last summer can have judged it enough) that I shall not live long, so that there cannot remain to you any foundation for jealousy or distrust on my part. And, nevertheless, take from me such assurances and just and reasonable conditions as you could wish, greater force remains always on your side to make me keep them, when by anything whatever I had not wished to break them. You have had enough experience of the observance of my simple promises, and sometimes to my prejudice, as I remonstrated with you on this same subject two years ago. Remember please what I wrote you before, and that by no way except sorrow would you be able so much to bind by heart to you; since you confined for ever my poor body languishing between four walls, those of my rank and condition not being to be won or allow themselves to be forced by any rigour; your prison without any right and just foundation has already destroyed my body, of which you will soon have the end, if it remains but a little longer, and my enemies will not have much time to satisfy their cruelties on me. There only remains to me my soul, which it is not in your power to captivate; give it then place to breathe a little more freely its salvation, which alone it seeks to-day more than any grandeur of this world. It seems to me that it could not be much satisfaction, honour or advantage to you, that my enemies oppressed my life to the ground, even to having stifled me before you, instead of which, if in this extremity (to me only too late) you lift me from between their hands you will oblige me greatly to you, and all those who belong to me, especially my poor child of whom by that you could, perhaps, assure

Elizabeth.
1582. yourself. I shall not cease to importune you incessantly with this request until it is granted me, and therefore I pray you to make known to me your intention, having, to please you, waited until the present for two years to renew my instance for it, wherein the miserable state of my health presses me more than you can think. However, provide, if you please, for the amendment of my treatment here, which it is not in my power to suffer longer, and do not remit me to the discretion of any other whatsoever than yourself, from whom only (as I wrote you last) I wish henceforth to hold all the good and evil that I receive in your country. Grant me this favour, that I may have your intention in writing, or the ambassador of France for me; for to rescue me from that which the Earl of Shrewsbury and others will say and write of it on your behalf, I have too much experience that it cannot have assurance for me, the least subject that they should imagine being sufficient to change the whole from day to day. Besides this, when I wrote lastly to those of your Council, you made me understand that I ought not to address myself to them but to you alone, and thus to extend only their credit and authority to do me wrong. It would not be reasonable, as it has come to pass in this last restriction wherin, against your intention, I have been more than unworthily treated. This gives me all occasion of doubting that some of my enemies in your said Council have expressly procured that the others of the said Council were not informed of my just complaints, not seeing, perhaps, their companions adhere to their wicked attempts against my life, or if they had cognizance of it they would oppose it for your honour and their duty towards you. Two things finally have I principally to require, the one that, near as I am to departing from this world, I may have near me for my consolation some honourable ecclesiastic to the end to remind me daily of the way I have to traverse, and to instruct me to perform it according to my religion, in which I am firmly resolved to live and die. It is a last duty that to the most wretched and miserable person living could not be denied; it is a liberty that you give to all foreign ambassadors, as also all other Catholic kings give to yours, the exercise of their religion, and I myself have never forced my own subjects to anything contrary to their religion when I had all power and authority over them, and that I should be in this extremity deprived of such licence, you cannot justly do it. What advantage will accrue to you to deny it to me? I hope that God will excuse me if oppressed by you in this way I fail to render him the duty that in my heart it shall be permitted me. But you will give a very bad example to the other princes of Christendom to use towards their subjects and relations the same rigour in which you detained me Sovereign Queen, and your nearest relation, as I am, and shall be as long as I live, in spite of my enemies. I do not wish to importune you now with the augmentation of my house, of which for the time that I see remains to me to live here I shall not have much need. I only ask you for two "femmes de chambre" to help me in my illness, protesting to you before God that they are very necessary to me, since I shall be a poor creature among simple people. Grant it me in the honour of God and show that my enemies have not so much credit with you against me as to exercise their vengeance and cruelty in a thing of so little consequence, and depending on a simple office of humanity. I shall

Elizabeth.
1582. come now to that with which the said Earl of Shrewsbury has charged me (if he can charge me) that is to say of having against my promise made to Beale, and without your knowledge, negotiated with my son to give him my title to the crown of Scotland, being obliged only to proceed therein with your advice, and by one of my servants who in their journey together was directed by one of yours. These are, it seems to me, the very terms of the said earl. I told you above, madam, that Beale has never had any simple and absolute promise from me, but rather conditional overtures, by which I could not in any way whatever remain bound without the previous performance of the conditions that I had proposed therein: to which conditions, forasmuch as it was necessary that they should have been satisfied, on the contrary I have never had any reply nor on your part heard it mentioned since. And for this respect I remember very well that the Earl of Shrewsbury since Easter last, wishing to draw from me new confirmation of what I had said to the said Beale, I explained to him very fully that it was only in case that the said condition were granted to me and consequently effectuated. Both are still living to witness it for you if they are willing to speak the truth. Since, seeing that no reply was made me, but on the contrary, that by delays and surmises my enemies continued more licentiously than ever their practices (built on the sojourn of the said Beale near me) to traverse my just intentions in Scotland, as the effects have well testified to him, and that by this means the door remained open to the ruin of my son and myself, I took your silence as a refusal, and discharged myself by express letters both to you and to your Council of all that I had treated of with the said Beale. I made you thoroughly partaker of what the King my brother-in-law and the Queen my mother-in-law wrote with their own hands on this affair, and required your advice therein, which is still to come; with which my intention in truth was to proceed if you had sent it in time and that you had permitted me to send towards my son, assisting me in the overtures that I had proposed to you to establish between these two kingdoms a good friendship and perfect intelligence in the future. But to oblige me absolutely to follow your advice before knowing what it would be, and to submit for the journey of our people, mine at the direction of yours even in my own country, I was never so simple as to think it. Now I remit to your consideration (if you have known the false game that my enemies here have played in Scotland to bring things to the point that they are) which of us has proceeded the most sincerely therein, God be judge between them and me, and turn away from this island his great punishment for their demerits. Look once again at the advertisements that my traitorous subjects of Scotland may have given you; you will find—and I maintain it before all Christian princes—that there has not passed anything whatsoever on my part to your prejudice or against the good and repose of this kingdom, which I affect no less than any counsellor or subject that you have, having there more interest than any of them. There was talk of gratifying my son with the title and name of King, and of assuring both the said title to him and the rebels of entire impunity of their offences in the past, and to remit all things to good repose and tranquillity for the future without any innovation of things whatever. Was that

Elizabeth.
1582. to remove the crown to my son? My enemies, as I believe, would not wish it to be assured to him, and for that they are very content that we should detain it by the unlawful violence of some traitors, enemies from of old to all your race. Was it to search for justice for the past offences of the said traitors that my clemency has always been surpassing? But bad conscience can never be assured, carrying continually its fear in its greatest trouble with itself. Was it to wish to alter the repose of the country and to bring it by a gentle abolition of all things passed to a general reconciliation between all our said subjects? Who is it that my said enemies fear so much here that they make demonstration to desire it? What prejudice was done to you in that? Mark it and cause it to be verified, if you please, in any other thing. I will answer for it on my honour. Ah! do you wish, madam, to remain so blind to the artifices of my enemies, who, to establish after you, and perhaps even against you, their unjust pretensions to this crown—will you suffer them—you, living and seeing it, to ruin and cause to perish so cruelly those who touch you so closely both in heart and blood? Can it ever be to you any honour or good that by them my child and I are so long separated—and we from being with you? Return to the ancient ways of your good nature, oblige yours to yourself, give me this contentment before I die, that seeing everything well restored between us, my soul delivered from this body may not be constrained to spread abroad its lamentations towards God for the wrong that you have suffered to be done to me here, but on the contrary departing from you in peace and concord from this captivity on its way towards him, let me pray you well to respect my subjects' very just and more than reasonable complaints and griefs. Sheffield.

$11\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 77. Original of the same.

Nov. 8.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 84.

204. EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM MARY TO ELIZABETH.

"Extraict des poinctz principaulx dont j'escrips presentement a la Royne d'Angletere, et prie Monsieur De Mauvissière ambassadeur de France de m'en moyenner response avec toute l'instance et diligence qu'il luy sera possible."

[*Summary of No.* 203.]

Her deportment towards her. Conspiracies of her enemies. Not to favour those who detain her son. Her illness. Surety of her life. That a man of her religion be granted to her. Two *femmes de chambre* to come to her. Sheffield. *Signed:* Marie R.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. French.*

Nov. 8.

C P., vol. XII.

205. MONSIEUR NAU TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

These last garboils of Scotland have so altered the happy achievement of a good friendship which I saw little by little establishing itself between the Queen of England and the Queen our mistress, that, to my great regret, I cannot conceive on one part or the other anything except much bitterness, if it does not please the said Queen of England to consider what can produce the just grief of a large-

Elizabeth. 1582. hearted mother already irritated by a so long bad treatment in prison, and seeing to-day her son in effect not less captive than herself, but perhaps more dangerously for their common preservation. That is all that I can tell you at present, with the aggravation of her majesty's malady proceeding more from trouble and affliction of mind than the bad state of her body, besides, the last week has been a time so strangely stormy and so against her health that I do not know how she remains alive, if not by the grace of God only, who has always shown to have had a special care for her in her greatest adversities, which ought to console us greatly and make us hope better for the future. If I thought that, according to the letters that her majesty wrote us presently, they did not render you account how all things have passed touching her complaints of the affairs of her dowry, I would not have omitted to direct some of the instructions.

I kiss you very humbly on the hands and pray God that he will give my lord long and happy life. Sheffield. *Signed:* Nau.

1 *p.* *French.* *Addressed.*

Nov. 8. **206.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 85. Inasmuch as my last, and the copy here inclosed of that which I write now to the Queen of England, can supply you with ample and sufficient information of my just and more than reasonable grievance without here repeating to you anything uselessly, I will only beg you to be a means to obtain me the answer with all the insistence and diligence that you can, and to give notice thereof to the King my good brother, so that it may please him to assist me with his favourable intercession by his express letters. For, either the means will be entirely cut off from me—and if this happens, I hope that God, stronger than men, to whom they cannot prevent my groaning, will not abandon me—or I shall not cease to importune the Queen and all Christian princes until I am delivered from this very cruel and by far too long captivity, and my son is out of the hands of those who detain him, especially Ruthven. For I cannot hold the life of my son safe while this traitor, and son of a traitor, is near him; and I find it very strange that on the side here his actions are so favoured, in return for the death of the late Morton, in which he was the principal author. Which would make me think that there is no means of being acceptable here but to be a traitor against me and my son. I beg you then once more to help me with your kind offices, without quitting the pursuit for any let or difficulty that is put in your way. If you succeed it will be one of the most commendable marks of your embassage, which has been signalised with diverse negotiations of great importance. Thus I pray God have you in His holy and worthy keeping. Sheffield. [*Added in Mary's hand*]: Monsieur de Mauvissière, I fear that the Queen of England finding my letter so long will not deign to read it, wherefore I beg you earnestly to read it to her and make her understand. Also for my part I shall keep the copy, in case it should be thrown away by her, to show it to her sooner or later. *Signed:* "Vostre entierement meilleure amye, Marie."

1 *p.* *French.* *Addressed:* "Monsieur de Mauvissière chevalier de l'ordre du Roy treschestien, conseiller en son conseil privé e son ambassadeur ordinaire en Angleterre." *Wafer signet.*

Elizabeth.
1582. Nov. 8.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 86.

207. MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

The present state of my health getting worse from one day to another, not permitting me hitherto to make answer to your last of the 4th September, which reached me very slowly, and to another despatch which I have more recently received by the same way from the people of my Council for the affairs of my dower, I have found it, however, very necessary to advertise you that, according to the letters which I have sent by Du Ruisseau to be presented to the King my brother and to the Queen my mother-in-law, you will in my name use with them every instance and suit possible to get redress from themselves upon the articles which were presented to them by you more than a year ago, touching the said affairs of my dower. For, by the answers of my Privy Council which have been sent to me, I see neither justice nor any reason, still less any show of regard for me for all my ancient affection for France, and the honour which I have ever borne to the crown. I remit to my council to communicate to you the articles and the answers thereto added, so that you may take out the particular points with which you have to deal, without hindering myself here uselessly by giving you other instruction. I have begged Monsieur de Mauvissière to inform you of the result of his negotiation for my deliverance out of this captivity, and that of my son from the traitors who detain him, of which I am writing very amply to the Queen of England by this commodity. You will therefore ask for the letters of recommendation and favourable intercession of the King my brother-in-law and of the Queen my mother-in-law, according to the advice which you get from Monsieur de Mauvissière, to which referring myself, I will end by praying God to have you, "Monsieur de Glasgo," in His holy and worthy keeping. Sheffield. *In Mary's hand:* I beg you enquire diligently concerning the manners report and life of Camille, daughter of the late Morel, and send me information thereon, for from her letters I have a good opinion of her; you might sound her disposition and what she intends to do for the future.

Signed: "Vostre bien bonne maystresse e meilleure amye, Marie R."

1 *p. French. Addressed:* "A Monsieur de Glasgo, superintendent de mes affaires e mon ambassadeur en ordinaire en France." *Wafer signet.*

Nov. 9.

208. JOHN SOMMER TO WALSINGHAM.

I have imparted to her majesty your proceedings with Mr. Archibald Douglas as they were brought to me. She approves of your doings, but looks for plainer answers to the articles, especially to the question, "what would he have written if he had had a cipher?" To the other answers she said little, but remembering two other special points, prays you to examine him upon them. That is:—

1. What meant he by what he said (and he uttered the same unto yourself) that her majesty had need to look to herself, for there were some in this realm, and of them "some not farre from about her that wer mete to be looked unto" as very dangerous persons, and that meant no good towards her majesty.

Elizabeth. 1582.

2. What meant he also in that he said to her highness (after the breaking out of these matters in Scotland) that it was a happy turn for her majesty that they broke out so soon, for otherwise within a month some evil had been likely to be done against her, and that he knew it? Her majesty would have him deal plainly herein, as he would hope for her favour.

As to his three requests mentioned in your letter: (1) To be suffered to set down his acknowledgment of his fault to her majesty herself; (2) To be confronted with the French ambassador; (3) For his "enlargement"—her majesty would think about the two first, but to the third would not yet hearken.

Touching the Bishop of Rochester's excuse to receive and keep the gentleman in his house, I acquainted her majesty with his answer. She takes it to be a vain excuse, and was "somewhat pleasant," but seemed not well pleased with his answer, and hath resolved that the gentleman shall remain in your house in London "until she otherwais advise." Monsieur de Marchammont and Bacqueville having come in, I thought fit to return the messenger. This Friday evening. *Signed:* John Sommer.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "1582. Novemb. 9. Mr. John Sommer."

[Nov.] **209.** PETITION OF MARTIN ELLOT.

Martin Ellot of Braidley, for himself and the rest of the inhabitants of Liddisdaill, complains that after the "mony maisterfull stouthis, reiffis, murtheris, bludshed, birningis and other outrageous cruelties" done by the subjects of England inhabiting the Middle Marches, at last on the 11th November, Lord Scrope, warden of the West Marsh, and Sir John Foster, warden of the Middle March, with a force of 7000 men on horse and on foot, with five companies of footmen, "hagbutters of the garnisoun of Berwik, and with displayit pinsellis and enseigneis" as in time of open war entered and "forrayit" Liddisdaill, took Ellot's house, called the "White House of Liddell," and carried into England thence eighteen persons, his friends and servants, and with fire and powder "hes revin" and demolished the house and harried and destroyed all the goods therein, with ten or twelve "outsettis about the same," to the utter "wrak and exterminioun" of himself and his friends, their "skaith and dampnage" amounting by good estimation to 10,000 marks. For redress whereof he beseeches the Queen, with the advice of her Council, "to have consideratioun to this sa great and outrageous ane attemptat agane the pease," and how they are nightly and daily subject to new incursions, and how they may be "redressit" out of their "skaithis now ressavit without fallow," and certified whether they shall "lippin for pease and weir in tyme cumming."

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Marten Allottis petition to have redresse of the spoyles comytted on him by the Englisshe men"; [*and in another hand*]: "Martin Allot his complaintis."

Nov. 11. **210.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Desiring of late to understand the true cause of the present troubles on the Borders, we find the same to proceed "in default of

Elizabeth.
1582. keeping of meetings" and making ordinary redress for "attemptats" upon the occasion of certain controversies and difficulties on which the wardens cannot agree having referred the same to us, our councillors and commissioners, touching deliveries for slaughter, private revenge whereof being often sought, and the execution of the law provided therefor not having yet come into ordinary custom and practice, the Borders are kept in great disorder to the loss and "wrake" of the subjects of both realms, likely to increase this winter unless remedied. This hardly can be done by commissioners with such expedition as the matter craves, considering the time that will be spent in preparation and the inconveniences that may fall out before their meeting. Wherefore we have thought convenient "effectuously" to require you to direct and commission some personages "of good skill and well affected to the continuance and increase of our amite," that they upon information received from the wardens of your highness may accord with us and our Council here how meetings may be kept and redress made for want of goods during some certain space bypast, and how good order may be kept this winter; letting the questionable difference specially touching the delivery for slaughters rest and lie over while commissioners conveniently may meet this next spring time or sooner for clearing of the whole. Or rather if the same differences may be sooner composed, by order to be set down and agreed on betwixt our councillors by information from our wardens, it should apparently work as good and speedy effect as by the meeting of commissioners, and spare both their labour and charges. Because they being far distant from the countries of their sovereigns will "stand straitly," until receipt of further instructions, in sundry things occurring that might "weekly more suddainly and squarely be resolved" by our councillors upon good information from our wardens. In case of any difficulty, there would be far less danger by "this order of treaty" than by a meeting of commissioners on the frontiers, "seing upon their variance, although in maters of never so small moment the disordered people custumablie takes occasion to breake and attempt new troubles." And because our intention is, God willing, to prosecute our disobedient subjects inhabiting our Borders by force, and to cause them "redress thar attemptats" committed both in England and in Scotland as far as possible, our earnest request is that you will strictly command your wardens to concur and assist such persons as we shall direct in pursuit of our disobedient subjects and "theves fugitives from our lawes," and to enter into Scotland with the ordinary forces of their offices, and with some "shott of footemen" from Berwick if it shall be thought requisite, as we shall "cause the like hand to be haldin to your wardens" at the like occasions; and that you will expressly prohibit that the said thieves fugitives, their wives, "barnes" or goods find favour or refuge in England; as also by your directions to the warden of your West March or others having charge at Carlisle some "corne powder" may be "answered" to our servants that shall be sent therefor, if need be, to further the demolishing of the stone houses of the same "thieves fugitives," whereby the work may proceed with greater forwardness to the increase of our amity and the common benefit of the good subjects of both our realms. Holyrood House.

Elizabeth. 1582. 2 *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "From the K. of Scottes to her ma^tie touchinge some redresse for the disorders upon the borders."

Nov. 12. **211.** JOHN MOSMAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. "Unto zour grace and majestie maist excellant quhome God mott presarve in lange lyfe and guid halthe"; this present letter of supplication directed unto your majesty is to call your highness to remembrance of me, John Mosman, your grace's true and faithful subject, "quhome had my father James Mosman, goldsmyth, put to daithe and schamfullie excecutit weithe the Lerd of Grange," and all because he was your grace's master coiner and true subject. Therefore, seeing your grace rewards sundry others who have not done such good service to your highness as he did, and leaving so many poor fatherless bairns behind him, who have no support but of God and of your grace, by decease of their father in your highness's true service, "for the liefe of Almechtie God that it vill plese zour majestie to consyder the saming and to gef me ane certene certane [*sic*] sume to make me ane tred or stoile to support the pure orpheillenes quhome prayis dayle for zour majstie," and hoping for your support and aid. I have been here in London this four month, abiding continually upon your grace's answer and goodwill, "and to zit can gat none, and hes spend all that I had, abidyng upone the saming quhan God sould mowe zour gracis hart; thairfor for Godes cause to vyrt to the Franche ambassatour Monsiuer Movesser to ansuer me of that . . . quhilk zour henes is villing to allow upone me and the rest of my pour brether and sesteres; because I have nocht ane panay to spend I have bodin heir so lang forder." I sent "ane compt" to your grace "unto zour henes," whereby your majesty was "adatit" to my father; but I refer all to your grace's goodwill and discretion, which I doubt not but your grace will consider "the saming."

I would write to your highness of sundry things, "bot I take feir and dar nocht vryte as I vald, thairfoir appardone me." If it may please your majesty to send any letters to Scotland or to France or "uther quhair," employ me as one "quhome to" your majesty may give credit, and [I] will venture my life to do my duty therein London. *Signed:* "Jhone Mosman, zounger."

1¼ *pp. Holograph, also address.*

Nov. 16. **212.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 89. I send your lordship here inclosed a copy of a letter lately sent from the Scottish Queen to her majesty, written in very proud and arrogant terms. And because her highness conceives that the said Queen's meaning is that copies of her letter should be given out to her majesty's disadvantage, she finds it very meet that the same should receive an answer. And because it cannot be well performed without the knowledge of things that passed from the beginning of her return out of France into Scotland, whereof the greatest part of the proceedings there remain in your hands, her majesty's pleasure is that your lordship cause a collection to be made of those matters, which upon view of the said letter shall be by you thought necessary for the answer of the same. Also it is thought meet by her majesty

Elizabeth.
1582. that Mr. Randolphe and Mr. Killigrew, whose services were principally used about that time in that realm, should set down their knowledge of the just causes that moved her subjects to proceed against her, and what kept the said Queen from such extremities as otherwise had been ministered to her by her said subjects. And because Mr. Killigrew gives his attendance thrice at present, as I am informed, I desire you to signify to him so much of her majesty's pleasure as I have already done to Mr. Randolph.

The best answer in my poor opinion that her majesty could yield the letter were to assure Scotland and to provide that the said Queen may be so kept that she might not have liberty to practise as she hath done, which can hardly be performed in the place where she is, notwithstanding I know my lord uses as great care as any man may to prevent the same.

I send such letters as we have lately received out of France, the Low Countries, and Scotland. Her majesty, according to the King's request, has sent a passport for such ministers whom he means to send hither, of whose coming I assure you I take little comfort, for the doubt I have that they will be returned home with little satisfaction, which may breed an "unrecoverable" alienation. And so, etc. At the Court. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—I pray your lordship to impart the inclosed to the Lord Chancellor and to the rest of the lords there, and so to return them back.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "16 Novemb. 1582. M^r^ Secretary to my lord."

Nov. 17. **213.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

The departure of our cousin the Duke of Lennox having been so long hindered by "contrarious" winds, and the time of his passage by sea this winter season being so doubtful and uncertain, and finding it meet for many great causes that he depart with all possible speed, we request you therefore that, for the expedition of his departure and for the taking away of all suspicion in this matter and all excuse in himself, that it may please you to grant him his passport through England to France: upon receipt of which we assure you that he shall immediately depart out of this realm, or otherwise shall have our highest displeasure to be dealt with as his disobedience shall deserve. And whereas the liberty of the Earl of Arran hath been moved and sought for in so unfit time and manner as might give you occasion to suspect that some evil "effectis" might grow thereby, therefore we have both stayed the matter, "as do also assure you" that that cause or any other shall not interrupt or alter either the good course or yet the continuance and increase of the loving affection and amity to be always kept betwixt you and me, wherein you shall ever have experience, and find me constant and ready to "acquite" thankfully your great benefits bestowed on me, and to use your good advice and counsel in my weighty affairs as my dearest sister and friend and one whom I will chiefly "leane unto," as more at large I have signified my whole mind to your servant and ambassador here resident, who will let you know more fully all these things. Holyrood House.

Elizabeth.
1582. 1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "17 Novemb. 1582. From the K. of Scottes to her ma^tie" [*In another hand*] "to grante a pasport to y^e D. of Lennox to pass through England into France."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 92. Copy of the same.

Nov. 18. **214.** HENRY KILLIGREW TO [BURGHLEY].

C.P., vol. XII. Whereas your lordship willed me yesternight to call to mind the effects of such messages as I was sent withal from the Queen's most excellent majesty to the Scottish Queen and to set the same down in writing, these may be to assure your honour that I was sent but twice to her, and both times within a year. As I remember, the first message was chiefly to congratulate the birth of the Prince, her son; the second to condole for the death of her husband. In my first instructions I had to declare to her the sisterly love my gracious sovereign did bear her in that she would not suffer any lawful title or interest she could pretend to be injured by any of hers, but rather defended and preserved therefrom by her majesty's authority, as more at large may appear in the instructions, whereof your lordship has the original copy, and whereunto I must for the present refer me. For the second I had no other instructions than from her majesty's own mouth; but they were so loving and kind that her natural mother, I think, if she had been then alive could have showed no more sorrow for her estate nor care to preserve her honour than her majesty did; which, if she had followed in effect, as she promised to have done, I believe verily that she had not fallen into the great calamity that since befell her in neglecting so sound and princely counsel; for, had she dealt *bona fide* in bringing the Earl of Bothwell to his trial, who was the suspected murderer of her husband—which was her majesty's advice she should do to any whosoever within Scotland—the sequel had not in all likelihood happened to her that has done since, the particulars whereof be so apparent that I need not trouble your honour with them, and therefore most humbly beseech you that this much may excuse me till I may go to London from my charge of her majesty's treasure to search out my writings, which may, peradventure, help my memory that has slept from these matters these fifteen years or thereabouts.

1½ *pp. Draft in Killigrew's hand. Indorsed by Burghley:* "xviij Novemb. 1582. M^r Henry Killigrew."

Cott. Calig. C. VIII., fol. 93. Copy of the same.

Nov. 22. **215.** COMPLAINT AGAINST ROBERT BOWES.

"The summe of my credit delyuerit to your majeste at Richemont the 22 of Nouember 1582."

Whereas your highness's servant Robert Bowes was lately directed to give the King my sovereign due intelligence of some mischiefs and inconveniences likely to fall out in Scotland to the disquieting of the peaceable estate thereof, together with your majesty's advice towards the preventing of the danger impendent, after delivery of his letters, being received with his highness's hearty thanks for the continual care borne by your majesty for the preservation of his

Elizabeth.
1582. person and estate ever since his nativity, he was required "maist affectueuslie" by his majesty to specify the "saidis mischeiffis," with your advice how the same might be prevented, [the King] offering to hear him thereupon "ather singularelie by him self" or in Council. But he delayed and "in effect refusit" so to do except his majesty's "deare cousing" the Earl of Lennox were first removed from the Council, "pretending thereunto" your special command. The King and Council finding it "sumpart" strange that any such desire should proceed from your majesty before he (Lennox) should be charged "with any sic deserving and hard vpoun his awne purgatioun," wrote to your majesty that this delay "vsit be your servant" in a matter of such importance and weight might be amended either by your absolute directions to him or by your own more special letters to his majesty, for which he would look with all convenient diligence for preventing of such dangers as in default thereof might fall. Which letters your foresaid servant refused to be the means of sending to your majesty unless made privy to the contents thereof, affirming he would cause nothing to be carried that tended to his accusation. Thus his highness's letters staying, and he [Bowes] remaining still at Court nearly a month thereafter, having access and conference with his majesty when he pleased, at last departed, neither communicating to his highness the said mischiefs nor what was thought fit by your majesty for the prevention thereof, "a kynde of dealing in a mater importing, as your hienes wrait, the quietnes of his estate and countrey so farre besydis his expectatioun" that the King has taken occasion thereof to direct me to your majesty, to notify the same and to require your majesty most earnestly to let him know your information touching the said mischiefs and from whom you received the same, together with your best advice touching the way whereby the dangerous effects thereof may be avoided; assuring your highness that if it appears on good proof that the Earl of Lennox or any other of his subjects "have practisit or attemptit anything prejudiciall to the Christiane and reformit religioun presentlie professit in baith the realmes or aganis ather of your royal personis" and the amity between your majesties or to the disquieting in any sort of the peaceable state of your dominions, they shall neither retain place of honour, credit nor favour with his majesty, but receive the due punishment such disloyal and treasonable doings rightly merit. And herein I am to insist with your majesty to be plain on this point "as zow tender the standing and welfair of zow baith."

Next, because the disordered people inhabiting the borders "foreanent England continewis still in the vnquieting of the peaceable and gude subjectis of baith the realmes be thair wountit kynde of dealing," whereby the King's wardens finding difficulty in making them answerable for redress—far less to punish them by justice—his majesty by advice of his Council has resolved to send some nobleman of his Privy Council to the Borders in [ ] next "instructit with sufficient forces for the better furthsetting of justice and pwnisment of the offendaris." "Bot becaus at sic tymes quhen as they are extremelie put at they alwayis have some hope to finde resset to thame, thaire families and guidis within England quhairby the panis tane in pursewing thame sould be bot frustrate in case the

Elizabeth.
1582. samyn were permittit," therefore I have likewise on his majesty's behalf to require that your wardens may be commanded not only to make "strait" proclamations that none of our disobedient subjects nor their goods be received in England, but also that the foresaid wardens, "instructit" with your forces within their several bounds, together with some soldiery of Berwick and some horsemen to be allowed to Lord Scrope, if need be, assist and concur with the said nobleman of his highness's Council or any other to be directed by his majesty to the Borders "quhairthroucht the better redres may be maid for the bygane attemptatis done agains the pease, and the greater quietnes obseruit in tyme cummyng"; and that the said wardens may be commanded to certify his highness with all convenient diligence what shall be assuredly looked for at their hands in this behalf.

That it will please your highness to have due consideration of the great "herschippis" and calamities sustained within these few years by the merchants and mariners of Scotland at the hands of English pirates, whereof redress "hes bene lang suted with small recompense" in respect of the losses "verifeit"; especially to grant some restitution of the recent spoil and piracy committed in June last upon two ships of Dundee and St. Johnstone by an English barque called the *George*, whereof was captain one Mr. Moyle of Kent, having with him in company five soldiers of Berwick, besides a good number of "sic vthers quhairof he had gatherit his equippages, as be sufficient tryell is verifyit" to his majesty. "The laiding quhairof, amounting to the sowme of ten thousand pund sterling, and intromettit with be the saidis piratis and sauld in Dorschyre as lawful prise, is able to cary with it the vtter wrak and herschip of ane great nomber of honest merchandis in the sundry townis awneris of the saidis guidis" except your majesty resolve "in some gratious consideratioun of ther pitefull and lamentable estates."

Last, because "ane Ekkie Turnebull, a wickit and vnworthie man to leve, and standing his hienes rebell as fugitive fra the lawis" for a vile murder, is received within the bounds of Sir John Foster's charge, against the treaty and "gude neichbourheid," and (as is verily supposed by his majesty) without your highness's allowance, that it may please you to send express command to Sir John Forestar to deliver the said Ekkie to the King's warden of the Middle March "to vnderly the dewty of his shamefull and mischevous demerites," which his highness will cause to be answered with the like or greater pleasure where any such occasion shall be offered.

3 *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "1582."

Nov. 27. **216.** Lord John Hamilton to Elizabeth.

Please your majesty, hearing of the alteration and change that is in our country, and that those who withheld my "leuings" from me have not at present such rule in the country as they had before, I will most humbly pray your majesty to do so much for me as to write to the King my sovereign "in favours" of me and my brother to the effect that those things which were promised to us at the pacification may be observed. "In the quhilk doing zour majestie vil be exonerit of that quhairinto zour hienes is bound in honour and vil

Elizabeth.
1582. oblis us," and all those who bear affection to us remain your majesty's most humble servants. So, not doubting that your majesty will earnestly "travel" in this, because my only dependence is, and has been upon your mediation, and because those at present about the King will be willing, as I believe, to "obtemper to" all your majesty's reasonable desires. So after I have most humbly kissed your majesty's hands, etc. Moret. *Signed:* Jhone Hamilton.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address:* "To the quein heir maiestie of England." *Indorsed:* "1582. 27 Nov. To hir ma^te^ from the L. John Hamilton."

Nov. 30. **217.** ADVERTISEMENTS OUT OF SCOTLAND.

"This was first founde." The Duke [Lennox], with the most part of the nobility of Scotland, has come suddenly to Edinburgh with 12,000 soldiers and has besieged the castle, where the King lies. The citizens take the Duke's part, so he is like to have his purpose except there is present aid from England. They came to Edinburgh on the 9th of this month. There are in the castle with the King the Earl of Angus, Carmichael and divers of the Douglases, whom the Duke would have, and Mr. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick. Victuals they have none in the castle because they were not expected. *Vale.*

"This was founde the 2 tyme." Since I wrote to you that the Duke and certain noblemen thought to have besieged Edinburgh and taken the King by force, there hath been "great meanes made" by those having the King in possession, and especially by English means, to get the King out of the country. Lately a French ambassador has come to Scotland, at whose coming the Duke came to Berwick and received a safe-conduct to pass through England, and is already gone. "And of his going manye doe mvse," forasmuch as the whole nobility and commons were of his party, save those that dwelt "neere our English displeasure." It is thought this Frenchman now in Scotland shall but keep the stage occupied for a while, for in truth the Duke left furnished and victualled the castles of Dumbarton and Blackness, by which it is thought he will make "more adoe" shortly. In like case the noblemen do not "accompany with" those that have possession of the King. Mr. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick, has the direction of those about the King. What this Frenchman has done since his arrival is not known. Before the Duke's departure there was written on a wall in Edinburgh Castle by the King these words: "A prysoner I am and libertie woulde have." And in the night following there was written underneath:

"A Papiste thou art and frende to a slave;
A rope thou deservest, and that shalte thou have."

These words give everyone to understand that the King is kept by force, although no man may say so much, "and as yett their is no certeygne staye of neither partie but lok whoe can worke the greateste pollyces." And thus the state of the country is at this day. *Vale.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "1582. Novemb. 30 last. Aduertisements out of Scotland found in the E. of Darbies house."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 87. b. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1582.
Nov. 30.

218. CAPTURE OF A SCOTTISH SHIP.

On the 30th November a Scottish ship called *The James* of Pettinveine, the master William Stevinsoun, coming from Bordeaux to Scotland was taken by Englishmen four miles off the back of the Isle of Wight opposite Portsmouth. "The maner of thair handilling wes maist vnressonable." For after some resistance, some being slain and sundry hurt, they were compelled to surrender themselves as prisoners and their ship and goods as prize to the pirates, "quha thus vncourtuslie entretit thame, to wit, besydis thair schip and gudis quhilk thai had in thair handis thai spulzeit thame of all thair claythis, except thair serkis vpoun thair bakis, thair sey sloppis and breikis, without schone vpoun thair feit," and so sent them "plainlie" to the mainland, on the condition of delivering within three or four days 200*l.* sterling for the purchase of their relief, or else to lose ship and goods. By this dealing they appear to be without fear of punishment for their "peracye." The ships that took them were one of 90 tons with six cast pieces on each side, under Captain Wawane, and two "penages," the one under Captain Gower and the other under Captain Wowsse, a merchant of London.

Besides many other Scotchmen in this ship, there were David Hoppringill, burgess of Edinburgh, Alexander Jamesoun, Henry Williamesoune, burgesses of Cupar, with sundry others. The principal merchant thereof is Gilbert Dick [Dik], burgess of Edinburgh and baillie thereof last year, of whom great account is made here. His "estait" is much lamented by all his countrymen, and specially by the brethren of the Kirk. And yet because of his singular virtue, and chiefly because, "being eftymes magistrate," he always bore such hatred to vice that he has been at all tymes "ane seueir pvnisser therof," for which, as he purchased great love of the godly, he incurred great hatred of the wicked, "and in speciall of Obone and his confederatis, insamekill that for the pvnissing of thair huiris" and favouring of that good cause, "be the Dukis moyen," this year at Easter he was put in ward and detained a long space in the castle of Downe, and deposed from his office, whereby he obtained the favour of all the godly in Scotland. If Scottishmen, and especially such a one as this, be thus handled and spoiled of their goods without recompense "it will breid greit misliking in the hartis of all men and namelie of the godlie, and wilbe ane greit hinder to this gude caus presentlie in handis, for the pepill begynneth alreddy to speik werray evin of this deling and will judge wer of it gif it be not redressit."

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Vlt. Nov. 1582. The report of the robb. of a Scott. shipp neare the Ile of Wight by Cap. Vaughn Gower, Wovss."

Nov.

219. ADVERTISEMENTS OUT OF FRANCE AND SCOTLAND.

Out of France:—The Bishop of Glasgow had order to solicit the King to send with all expedition to the Duke of Lennox 500 or 600 shot to be placed in Dumbarton and other forts, there to await greater forces to be sent afterwards from the King, the Pope, and Spain.

Elizabeth.
1582. To procure also 20,000 crowns to be sent to the Duke to be employed in furnishing the said places and in levying forces.

That the Duke of Guise might also be employed in the same enterprise, and that the Pope and Spain should only furnish treasure.

That Entragues might be sent speedily thither with the said succours of 500 or 600 shot.

Out of Scotland:—That a French gentleman, servant of the French King, coming to Camphiure, a port in Zealand, to seek passage for Scotland, showed certain of his friends a great packet of letters directed to the Duke of Lennox from the King, the Dukes of Guise and Joyeuse and others, and therewith said that Lennox should not want "compfort" of men and money if he tarried at Dumbarton. But the said gentleman understanding that the Duke was departed, "brake of his voyage" and returned to the French Court.

½ *p. Indorsed:* "Nov. 1582. Extract of certen advertisments twchinge Scotlande."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 96. Copy of the same.

Nov. **220.** TAKING OF THE KING OF SCOTS.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 219. "Conference sur la pris du Roy d'Escosse par la trahyson de my lord Rethwen translatée d'angloys en francoys, a Anvers. A Mr. Robert Bovs, tresorier de Barwik et ambassadeur en Escosse pour la Royne d'Angleterre."

The taking of the King of Scots is attributed to a natural, variable and restless humour of his subjects. The Sieur Danet has spoken to several people of a declaration and public purpose in favour of the Lord Ruthven. The writer had conference with several Scottish gentlemen upon the subject.

2 *pp. French. Draft. Indorsed.*

Dec. 3. **221.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 98. Upon the information which you have given me of the arrival in this kingdom of Monsieur de la Mothe Fénélon in order to go to Scotland, I have not wished to defer any longer the answer to your two last letters which were only delivered to me yesterday. I beg you then affectionately to communicate to him fully the particulars of which I have last written to the Queen of England as well for my own condition here as for that of my son in Scotland, so that you can both, if you please, make new and more lively instance thereon, interposing the credit of the King my good brother. For as to holding back, because suddenly at the beginning of the first reading of my letters the Queen made objection to you of my practices against her after being in this country fifteen days, to cover the false and detestable conduct and attempts of her ministers against me and my son, these are all frivolous matters which I cannot accept as a solid answer to what I demanded of her. I shall not fail to write to Monsieur de la Mothe as soon as I know that he has arrived at Court, especially to have permission to send with him someone of my people into Scotland, of which, however, you might make the suggestion so

Elizabeth.
1582. as to obtain the decision beforehand. I have spoken to the Earl of Shrewsbury about the ecclesiastic whom I wish to have here. Truly he made great difficulty about it, which made me believe all the more what was said to you about it. But finally having put him on the obedience which he owes to his sovereign, should she grant me this request, I found him much less contrary, my intention being only to have the exercise of my religion privately with my own people where none of the earl's servants resort. Thus I pray God to keep you in His holy keeping. Written at the Castle of Sheffield 3 December 1582. *Signed:* "Vostre entierement meilleure amye, Marie."

¾ *p. French. Addressed:* "A Mons^r^ Mauuissière chevalier de lordre du Roy treschrestien, monsieur mon bon fuere Conseiler en son Conseil priué e son ambassadeur ordinaire en Angleterre." *Wafer signet.*

Dec. 3. **222.** MONSIEUR NAU TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

C.P., vol. XII. This note from the Queen my mistress here inclosed going hastily, I beg you to excuse me if this time I do not make reply to those that it has pleased you to write me. It will be at the end of this week at the latest that her majesty intends to make you and Monsieur de la Mothe Fénélon (whose hands you will permit me to kiss very humbly in this regard if by chance it arrives beforehand at Court) a good and very ample despatch. And, however, I pray God, monsieur, that he will give you long and happy life. Sheffield. *Signed:* Your very humble and very affectionate servant, Nau.

⅓ *p. French. Addressed.*

[Dec.] **223.** CONFESSION ABOUT A PROJECTED MARRIAGE BETWEEN THE QUEEN OF SCOTS AND DON JOHN.

C.P., vol. XII.

I protest before God and man that I never heard of any Englishman of my acquaintance to be a fit match for the Queen of Scotland, but only of Don John in his time that he was thought to be the most likely of all others. What noblemen I had heard to be Catholic here in England I told your worships in my examination, viz., my Lord Montagu and my Lord of Southampton.

For preparation to be made here before our coming, who were priests sent to win men home again to our society and fellowship, I knew none other but that it was chiefly to be made by our own labour and travail, hoping that if there were any great number of such, when any power were once set on land—though how that should be done we likewise knew not—they would all join together to make a reformation, and yet I tell you true there were more that doubted hereof than affirmed it, because they thought all generally, of what religion soever they were, would jointly bear arms against a foreigner.

Now lastly, as concerning the publication of Pius V.'s bull afresh, to my remembrance, I never heard once any man to speak thereof, I take God to witness. Yea verily I am so far from concealing anythiug herein which I might know by any manner of means from you who, as I well understand, know all that I can tell and much more, that I

Elizabeth.
1582. promise you faithfully if I did know aught you should not be so ready to ask it of me, as I would of my own accord most willingly utter. And, as I shall be saved, this is all that I can tell you, though my life should lie on it.

What farther intelligence the Jesuits had of these matters, I know not, or whether they had any at all or not, for it was not so much as talked amongst us of their going until such time as we saw them in our house ready now to come away. Indeed, it has long been wished that they would once take the matter in hand, partly because they were thought to be fitter men for such a purpose, what for learning and mortification of life, partly because that under the name of religious men more would be drawn to our side.

1⅓ *pp.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk): "The confession of A. B. about the Scot. Q. mach w^th^ D. John, 1582."

Dec. **224.** ELIZABETH'S ANSWER TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON.

Upon the proposal made to her on the part of the most Christian King by M. de la Mothe that he should be permitted to pass into Scotland, her majesty, considering on one hand the reasons alleged by him therefor, and persuading herself that the intention of the King is good and sincere in this matter, as well as the choice of the person to be sent, [and considering] that what is asked of her is only the sending someone to visit a confederate Prince, that the Prince who asks it is her very assured friend, that he only does so with the intention of appeasing the troubles of the said kingdom, and that for this purpose he has chosen so fittingly a person who has always shown himself very zealous in doing good offices between the two crowns, cannot think it reasonable to refuse. But on the other hand, putting before herself the circumstances of the present time, and the state in which the affairs of Scotland are, she fears very much, that instead of appeasing the troubles there (which, thank God, are no more than they are), his going thither might perchance awake new ones. For Sieur d'Aubigny having openly boasted that help would be sent to him from France, and that the King would very soon send a gentleman expressly to him and his party to assure them thereof (of which even there was some suspicion raised by the contents of an intercepted letter of the Queen of Scots, which her majesty has shown to M. de la Mothe) besides what has been also divulged in Scotland, that a French gentleman was to embark from a port in Zealand to go to find the Lord d'Aubigny and bring him letters on the part of the King, the Duke of Joyeuse and others, her majesty foresees, that the lords and others of their party, who before were opponents of the Lord d'Aubigny, on this occasion becoming jealous of the coming thither of M. de la Mothe or of any other who might be sent, there would follow some dangerous changes and alterations directly upon his arrival. This happening (as there can be no doubt it would) the King can of himself think that his good intention of allaying troubles there would result rather to the prejudice of the public weal and quiet of that country. Wherefore her majesty begs him to consider how important it is to her to keep that kingdom in peace and tranquillity,

Elizabeth.
1582. seeing that by reason of the near neighbourhood of the two countries there could not happen any disorder in that kingdom without her own being sensible thereof. And she begs also that he will please not take it for a refusal that she has not yet granted passage to Monsieur de la Mothe, as she has only so done to get time to show the said King first her causes and reasons abovesaid (confirmed by the contents of a letter which she has shown to Monsieur de la Mothe), which lead her to think that Monsieur de la Mothe's journey would bring more harm than quiet and tranquillity to the condition of Scottish affairs. But if the King, peradventure, be not satisfied with the said reasons she wills and intends, nevertheless, to give him all contentment in permitting Monsieur de la Mothe (or any other whom he may please to send, provided he be one known to be friendly to the amity and good understanding of the two crowns) to pass freely into Scotland when it shall seem good to him according to the charge given to him.

1½ *pp.* *French.* *Draft.* *Indorsed:* "Her majesty's answer to M. la Mott Fenelon his repayer into Scotland. 1582."

Dec. 10 **225.** WILLIAM, DUKE OF BAVARIA, TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. Your majesty will find it strange that I take the boldness to write to you, but I could no longer defer it, seeing the honour I have of being so closely allied to you, desiring very much to hear of your good estate and good health, as it is a very long time since I have heard anything, and if my wishes had place it would be more to your contentment than it is, but since it is thus the will of God, which one must never resist, I hope you bear this cross still patiently as you have done up till now. I shall not fail to pray with my wife and children very instantly His Divine Majesty for you, to the end that He may give you His grace, and principally to persevere very instantly in our holy Roman Catholic faith—"extra quem non est salus." Madam, I am such a bad writer in this French language that I am half ashamed of it, and I should not have thus hazarded to do it, but my wife has assured me that your majesty will not take my badly written letter in bad part; nevertheless, not to importune you more, I shall finish, kissing you very humbly on the hand, praying God to give you, madam, good health and patience, very long life. Munich. *Signed:* Your very humble and very affectionate cousin at your service, Guillaume.

1¼ *pp.* *French.* *Addressed:* To the Queen of Scotland, Dowager of France. *Indorsed:* "10 December 1582. The D. of Bavaria to the Scottish q."

Dec. 12. **226.** OCCURRENTS FROM EDINBURGH.

"The greiffis betwixte" the Duke [Lennox] and the Earl of Arran are increased by the late strife between them for the possession and keeping of the keys of the palace, which the Duke claimed to appertain to him by his office of lord chamberlain to the King. For the determination of this contention the King and Council have ordered that the Duke shall keep the keys and charge of the King's chamber only, and that the keys and charge of the rest of the King's house shall be committed to Arran.

Elizabeth.
1582. The Duke also sought to have the rule of the King's guard, offering therefor to give them a year's pay at his own expense, but that is likewise denied to him, and the charge of the guard is left to continue with Arran.

On the 7th of this month the King in his cabinet made "a reconsiliation and attonement" between the Duke and Arran. "By it they have renewed their good countenances and speches that before were lefte of betwixt them. But it is thought that the skarr of ther greiffis doth still stick in ther hartis that awayte opportunitie for revenge."

"The papistes retorned and flockinge in that realme vnder the winges of the Duke, and doubtinge him to be at the topp of his greatnes do begin to retyre themselfis as discomforted to fynde the indolate successe that they hoped for."

The Earls of Argile, Atholl, Crayford, Glencarne, Rothouse, Montrouse and Marre, with the chief part of the nobility, have subscribed a band for the assisting of Arran, who daily grows very strong in that realm. For many of the religion, "barons and barones," and such as served the King in the late troubles, do favour Arran.

Upon the discord between the Earl of Arran and Lord Seaton, and Sir John Seaton, Lord Seaton and his sons are commanded to cease coming to Court, "and theron lye at Seaton."

¾ *p.* (*Marginal note*): "Occurrances from Edenbr. xij Decembr. anno 1582."

Dec. 12. **227.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

On the receipt of the last letters from Scotland, there being more doubt than before lest La Mothe's repair thither should do harm, it is thought fit he should be stopped, but he is not to be informed of this till Saturday. You will do well, nevertheless, to be ready to go if he happen not to be stopped. Windsor. *Signed:* Fra. Walsynham.

Postscript.—"You shall doe well to make shewe vnto La Motte that you wyll be readye by Monday to attende on him and to kepe secret the intent of his staye."

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 14. **228** WALSINGHAM TO MR. DAVISON.

Sends all Davison's dispatches from Scotland. As things do not go so well there as expected, La Mothe will be stopped about York, whereof he must have no knowledge yet, but Davison may tell him he will be ready on Monday, for his departure is to be put off till then. Does not send letters by Mr. Bowes, but directs Davison, if he and La Mothe "passe furthe," to leave word at the last post where they will pass the night following. Windsor. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—To induce La Mothe to delay, is to let him understand the waters are so risen that he cannot pass without peril. And in truth he may find some difficulty because of the overflowing

Elizabeth.
1582. of the waters in sundry places between "this" and York. Asks to be commended to his host and the gentlewoman "that rvleth bothe ost and howse."

¾ *p.* *Addressed:* "To my loving frend Mr Davison at Mr Killigrewes howse, London."

Dec. 14. **229.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

The Queen is determined that La Mothe shall go forward in his journey, whereof I have thought good to give you knowledge to the end that you may prepare yourself accordingly, and to-morrow you shall receive your dispatches from hence. Windsor. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

¼ *p.* *Addressed:* "To my loving frend Mr Davison; enquier for him at Mr Kylligrewes howse or at the French ambrs." *Indorsed.*

Dec. 16. **230.** LENNOX TO JAMES VI.

Sire, I feel myself to be the most unhappy man in the world on seeing the bad opinion which your majesty has conceived of me, and because the persuasions of those who are now about you have made you believe that I have any other intention than to render you the obedience and fidelity which I owe you. Believe me I very humbly beg you that these words about inconstancy and disloyalty by which you inform me in your letter I have allowed my enemies to have the advantage over me have given me great distress. For I would never have thought that your majesty would have wished to write such words to me, and I pray God that all those who serve you and call themselves your faithful servants may serve you with as much affection and fidelity as I have done while I have had the honour of being in your service. Sire, I fear not at all to be accused of inconstancy and disloyalty. This has never been observed in me. But if they would accuse me of having made a blot upon my honour in order to obey you, I must indeed confess it, for it is very true; and it seems to me that the pawning of my said honour ought to give you proof enough of my said obedience and fidelity. It is a poor sort of comfort for me on my departure (after having received the bad treatment which I have had, and endured the pains, torments and vexations which I have suffered for three years, on account of my zeal in your service, in faithfully serving you as I have done) to see your majesty wroth with me only for avoiding the danger which might have befallen me, and which, perhaps, was concluded without your knowledge, under the pretext that the Earls of Angus and Mar had not signed the safe-conduct (of which the provocation of the said Mar might afford witness enough); and I think that if everything were well looked into you would find that when he was between Falkirk and Callander there were some of his troop who advised him to shut me up in the said Callander and to send to fetch Angus. Understanding which, seeing that not one of the lords or gentlemen had arrived at Linlithgow on Tuesday at six o'clock in the evening, except the Laird of Waighton and the servants and friends of the Master of Livingston for the security of my life, which I knew to be sought by them, I only withdrew to this place while waiting for your

Elizabeth.
1582. majesty to give orders that I might pass safely. And as for my having asked you to let me pass by Carlisle it was because this road was safer for me than that by Berwick, but since your will is that I should take that road, I shall obey you, and according to your command shall start on Tuesday from this place and shall sleep at Glasgow, Wednesday at Callander, Thursday at Dalkeith, and Friday at Dunbar; and if my baggage which I was obliged to have made up at Edinburgh (Lislebourg) is brought to me on that day, I shall not fail to be at Berwick on the morrow; and whereas it may not be brought to me, I beg you very humbly to allow me to wait for it at Dunbar, and to be pleased to have sent to Dalkeith all that which you promised me by Master George Young, and also to bid a gentleman come to me to relate to me what the said Master George informs your majesty. He will go to seek you so soon as he has seen me depart from here so that he may assure you of the obedience which I wish to render to you; praying, etc. Dumbarton. *Signed:* Lennox.

1½ *pp. French. Holograph. Indorsed by Burghley:* "16 Dec., 1582. From y^e^ D. of Lennox to y^e^ Scott. Kyng from Donbarton."

Dec. 18. **231.** LENNOX TO JAMES VI.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 100.

Sire, Mr. George Young will testify to you how, according to your majesty's command, I came to-day to sleep in this town of Glasgow, where I have found also a few noblemen whom you commanded to look for me to conduct me, as I did at Lythgow. Nevertheless, that will not prevent me from passing forwards, being resolved to do this however much all my enemies might be in my path, so that you might know how great is my obedience and my fidelity; for whatever might happen to me, I shall alwayes be your very faithful servant; and although there might be still this misfortune that you might wish to banish me from your good graces, yet in spite of all you will be always my true master, and he alone in this world whom my heart is resolved to serve. And would to God that my breast might be split open so that it might be seen what is engraven therein, for I am certain that there would not be found there these words of inconstancy and disloyalty, but, indeed, those of fidelity and obedience. And if you have formed any opinion as to my return to Dumbarton, a that I intend to fail in the promise which I made to you of going to France by way of England, I beg you very humbly to cast it away, for I swear to you upon the eternal damnation of my soul that I never had any other intention, and that my return was for the reasons of which I have already informed you. And if I had thought that you would have conceived so great scorn of me for that, as you have done, although I know well that had I passed forward it would have cost me dear, yet I would have done so, for I have such extreme regret that I desire to die rather than to live, fearing that that has been the occasion of your no longer loving me, for if this disgrace befel me, truly the punishment would be to me much greater and more grievous to bear than death, for which ever since I wish and shall wish, even until at length I know that the proof which you have of my obedience has taken from you all the bad opinions which you formed of me; begging you very humbly to cause me rather to lose my life than to depart from Scotland without the assurance that your

Elizabeth.
1582. majesty is no longer angry nor indignant with your valet, also that, by reason of his absence, you will not cease to remain his good and constant master, as he swears that so long as he lives, in spite of all those who are his enemies, he will be your very faithful and obedient servant. Now, sire, with the help of God, I shall on Tuesday be at Dalkeith, at which place may it please you to command that the testimony and act for which I ask, and the 2000 crowns may be brought to me; and I beg you very humbly to have passed to the Council the "factorie" of the bishop of this town of Glasgow, but, may it please you, there is not any one mentioned therein except myself, for the reasons which this bearer will tell you. And because here are the last requests which I shall make to you before quitting your kingdom, I pray you to grant them: which are, that the Earl of Morton may have licence to pass on the conditions which he himself has told this bearer, which seems to me reasonable; also that it may please you to sign the marriage contract of the Master of Livingston in case his father should die while he is in France, because he only undertakes this journey out of friendship to me; and also that it may please you, out of love to me (if you still love me a little), to cause the licence of the Laird of Farnyhurst to be passed. I ask you this with my whole heart, because I know well that my enemies, to spite me, will do what they can against him, on account of the affection which he bears to me. Also, may it please you to remember that for some time Master Walter Lindsay has been importuning you for some land which is held of the Abbey of Arbroath, to which I never would consent, and because I know well that in my absence he will wish to have them, I beg you very humbly to give them neither to him nor to any other during my absence, except to him for whom I shall entreat you. And because there are still other little matters, and so that my letter may not be too long, I have put them into a little memorandum at the end, so as not to vex you with longer discourse, making you very humble request, for an end to my letter, to pardon me if I have offended you in anything, and to remember always your poor valet, who prays the Lord to have you in His holy keeping. Glasgow. *Signed:* Lennox.

Postscript.—May it please your majesty to give credence to this bearer as to what he will say on my part.

2 *pp. French. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

Dec. 18. **232.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

The long time that I have patiently remained in prison to the end that "triale might be taken towartis" my behaviour passt, and because I still await her majesty's answer as to the end of "my miserable estait wrappit in so many calamities" for no other cause than the good will I have ever borne to her service, makes me think either that your honour is "inpeschit" with greater matters than to have remembrance of my misery, or else that my calamity, so well understood by all in the realm where I was born, is not so regarded here as some will think that I have deserved. Truly, sir, the interpretations that may be diversely "discamnit" of this rigorous kind of dealing must needs either produce ill effects to her majesty's service or no small "sclander" to me in particular, besides the great

Elizabeth.
1582. loss both of friends and "gudis of fortune" that I have already sustained and am likely to suffer through occasion proceeding from her highness.

If it shall be thought that my past behaviour, "the vente off all circumstances ponderit" (without offence to her majesty) in equal balance, cannot deserve so great rigour as I suffer at present, occasion thereby will be "ministrat" to give terror to me and others bearing the like good mind to [make us] abstain from doing good after our power or otherwise meddling with matters concerning her majesty in that realm, yea, albeit the "samis" should be intended for the commodity of both the realms, to which, I must confess, "hir hoile actionis" have been directed at all times so far as I could know.

And if, perhaps, some "malevolus persone" desirous of calling matters in doubt where no question appears shall be moved to give out more matter against my innocence than can have any apparent probability, I shall be constrained by the very circumstances and truth of my cause to stand to the defence of my honour in such manner "as I sale not not tak greit cayr quhat her majeste can do to the body that hes not beyne sparit in her service. And that now for the samin is fallin in the accidentis of banisshement, inprisonment, losse of freyndis, possessionis, woundit in honoure, plunderit in fame and reputation." Being reduced to these extremities and uncertain from what causes this severity proceeds, I am constrained for a last "refudge" to make this humble request in few terms—If I have offended that I may be punished; if otherwise, that her majesty may be moved to take any good order agreeable to her pleasure and princely honour in convenient season, that I may not perish through her occasion, as well in fame as in reputation and standing, in reward of my past services. Most "effectually" I pray your honour, whom only I have troubled with the "promoving" of my past lamentable suit, that it may please you to communicate the present one to her majesty, with most humble request that I may be "apardonnit" for any matter that is "moir vehemently vtterit heirin nor afferis," which proceeds from such necessity as does not admit, "for lack off thrift," any other kind of supplication. And so, etc.

This young gentleman who is with me, since the receipt of a letter from his father, whereby he is willed to come home, thinks that I may be the occasion of his stay. I would be sorry to give any occasion for his disobedience; therefore, if there is no other matter for which he is kept here except for my service, I pray you let him go. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1¾ *pp.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **233.** [ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.]

Whereas you fear that such changes shall fall here that I shall not be able "to work" the stay of La Mothe, I trust you shall find no cause for such doubt; for so much is already done about it as may be already granted here. I am not much afraid of any other sudden accident or attempt to alter this court until the business which we shall do towards the support of the King and their contentment, without which I expect this King and realm will not be kept long in this course. Wherein if they again slide and fall, I shall from

Elizabeth.
1582. thenceforth utterly despair of their recovery. The offer of them it is frankly presented to her majesty, who now with some charge may have them, if we will needs save our money, then we must perforce lose their friendship. Because necessity doth press them to provide timely, for their own standing and words will be no "poultes" to them. Thus I conclude, etc.

¾ *p. In Bowes' hand. No flyleaf or address. Indorsed:* "1582. From Mr Bowes."

Dec. 19. **234.** BURGHLEY TO MR. DAVISON.

I thank you for your diligent writing, having this evening received your third letter. As you guessed, so I think it will be. I shall be on my way hence to London on Saturday.

From Scotland I hear this evening by letters from Mr. Bowes of the 14th that when the Duke [Lennox] promised the King to depart and to be at Berwick on Saturday he, on the contrary, went to Dumbarton [Dombritton], pretending that he dare not come towards our frontiers; but the King has now sent a proclamation to denounce him a rebel if he depart not within four days. I fear all these delays are to look for comfort by La Mothe.

The longer that La Mothe may be moved to tarry, the better it is. Theobalds. *Signed:* W. Burghley.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Dec. 21. **235.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. DAVISON.

By letters received this morning from Scotland he understands that Colvile does not come as appointed, wherefore his [Walsingham's] man who brought Davison his letters this morning is to be stopped, or the present bearer sent after him to bring him back if he has already started. Windsor. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—"Her majesty dothe lyke well that La Mothe is not departed and woold have you use all good meanes to drawe his journey in to length."

½ *p. Addressed:* "To my loving frend M Davison, hast, hast, hast."

Dec. 21. **236.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. DAVISON.

Sends the last letters received from Scotland. The bearer, his servant, is sent to meet Colvile with Walsingham's letters to direct him how he had best proceed for the staying of La Mothe, the letters being open that Davison may see the purport thereof, so that he may concur with Colvile. Windsor. *Signed:* Fra, Walsyngham.

Postscript.—The bearer in his journey to Colvile is to follow Davison's directions, going a post before him, so that before Colvile meets La Mothe, he may know what course to take. An inclosure is to be returned.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1582. Dec. 21. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 101.

237. MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON TO [MARY].

Madam, the King your brother having been informed that there has happened recently a new and extraordinary circumstance in your kingdom of Scotland, close to the person of the King your son, he has thought it to concern his duty and reputation and even the obligation of his crown not to omit towards him the honourable good offices which the late kings, his predecessors, on the like occasion have always been very careful to perform towards the princes of that crown, your predecessors, considering that, besides the occasion of the ancient alliance and confederation, which he desires to remain lasting and perpetual for ever between these two kingdoms, he has, moreover, an especial obligation towards him for the sake of his relationship to him, which through your majesty is closer than any which have been recently between those that were before them. And he has been pleased, madam, to withdraw me from another commission on which he had despatched me for his service in Normandy and Brittany, so as to send me on this, with the command to pass towards the Queen of England to obtain her leave and passport for going and returning thence, which, after many great difficulties and a very long discussion, she has at last granted to me, and has granted to me Mr. Davidson for coadjutor with Mr. Bowes, who is already on the scene, whither I shall take the way after to-morrow, with desire to be well able to perform the charge commanded me by their most Christian majesties towards the said lord your son, and to very humbly serve him in everything that I shall think agreeable to his mother, according to the affection and devotion which I have long had for the very humble service of your majesty, to whom, kissing very humbly your hands, I pray God grant, madam, long life in perfect health, and all the good and consolation and better prosperity which you desire. Windsor, 21 December, according to the computation of France, 1582. *Signed:* De La Mothe Fénélon.

Postscript.—I send two letters which the two most Christian Queens, your mother and sister, write to your majesty.

1 *p. French. No flyleaf or address.*

Dec. 26. Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 33.

238. WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Mr. Bowes, by a servant of his, desires me to inform him how he shall behave himself on De La Mothe's arrival touching the presidentship. For the gentleman's better direction therein I pray your lordship to know her majesty's pleasure in that behalf. It will be hard to prevent the strife unless Mr. Bowes gives place or absents himself. For the latter, seeing La Mothe desires that Mr. Bowes may be present when he treats with the King, it will not be helped that way. And as touching the giving place, that is a thing that depends altogether upon her majesty's disposition, which it will be most necessary for Mr. Bowes to know. Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1582. Dec. 28. **239.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my return to Scotland I have waited the opportunity of a trusty bearer to render thanks to you for the amiable courtesy shown to me in many ways when in England. Hoping daily that this bearer, my cousin, would have been sent to her majesty "I still continewit my letters upon his direction, quhilk hes beine prolongit" longer than I looked for. In respect whereof it may please you to take my silence in good part, and to esteem me as one who thinks himself obliged to you and ready to perform all good offices "to requett the samyn." I am also moved to give you thanks, in so far as, partly by your means, her majesty has from time to time so carefully remembered my affairs. And as by her highness's mediation I have "taistit" of my sovereign's favour "in repossessing me to my awin rowmes and lewing," so I hope for her further clemency at such time as the same shall be required. The particular declaration hereof I refer to the bearer, whose sufficiency in that behalf I pray you to credit. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Zour ho. louing frend to command, Angwss."

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To y^e^ r^t^ honorable my lowing freind S^r^ francis Walsinghame, kny^t^, secretarie principall to hir ma^tie^." *Indorsed.*

Dec. 28. **240.** PRIOR OF BLANTYRE TO WALSINGHAM.

In respect the King my sovereign has directed this gentleman my special good friend to her majesty I have taken the "bauldnes" to recommend him to your good favour, hoping he will not be "revers ressauit for my requeist." As your honour has "pissance" to command me after my ability in all honest and dutiful manner, further I commit to his sufficiency, whom please trust. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Zour l. to be commandit in lesum maner, Blantyre."

¼ *p.* *Addressed:* "To the ry^t^ honorabill S^r^ francoyis Welsinghame, kny^t^, gret secretary of England."

Dec. 28. **241.** EARL OF MAR TO WALSINGHAM.

Having the "commodite" of the bearer my trusty friend, I thought it expedient to visit you with these few lines to thank you for the good offices done by you from time to time to the King my master and his country, wherein your honour "declaris" yourself no less wise than loving, in respect the "quietacioun" of our estate cannot but "import" some trouble among you, the common enemies of religion and of both our sovereigns being so many in number and "sa prewie to otheris myndis" as they are known to be. And seeing their preservation and defence of religion depends on the wisdom and diligence of some noblemen, a small number both here and there in England—of which I "man" esteem your lordship to be "the maist speciall membre"—it were necessary such mutual intelligence and "deling" should be amongst us as might best serve for the "effect" aforesaid. For my part what I have done and "myndit" to do in furtherance of this honest cause please learn of this bearer and give him trust, and so, etc. Holyrood House. *Signed:* J. Mar.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To my werey guid lord, S^r^ francoys Velschinghame, secretary to hir ma^te^." *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1582. Dec. 28.

242. NOTES BY BURGHLEY.

"After the Duk of Lenox departur."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 109.

The first:—The excuses for the late departure of the Duke are sufficiently allowable by the event and sequel of his departure.

The second:—The request to have advice given by her majesty for the government of the King's [of Scots] realm argues a great trust of the King reposed in her majesty, and therein her majesty is to be informed first duly of his estate before she can give advice; and that known she will give as good advice for the King's weal and his country as she herself would be glad to receive for her own estate.

And for the request of assistance for the King, her majesty also is first to know his estate and wherein her assistance is required; and that duly known, her majesty will not refuse to yield that which, after her own estate provided for, may serve to "plesure" the King to maintain him to live as her good brother, cousin, and next neighbour.

Her majesty allows the King's disposition to enquire concerning such as meant by conspiracy to trouble his estate; for the sooner he shall do so the longer he shall be free from any the like.

The apprehension of those two rebels to her majesty will make a manifest demonstration of the King's sincere intention.

There is already order given to remedy that piracy in as diligent sort as if it touched any of her majesty's dearest subjects of London.

The consideration hereof shall be remitted with great care to the wardens of the three Marches, and the Earl of Huntingdon shall have charge hereof committed to him.

1 *p. In Burghley's hand. In the margin at the head in the hand of Burghley's clerk:* "1582, 28 Decemb. After the Duk of Lenox departur."

Dec. 28.

243. [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

As much as I learned through our last conference, which was on the 24th December, I send inclosed. I do not doubt you will take it in good part, according to the willingness of my affection pressed to do you service. So, etc., I take my leave. I would have added one or two words in my own behalf, but such is your favour and courtesy that I am sure the same will be shown to me without my "requeist." London. *Signed in cipher.*

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Dec. 29.

244. JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Right excellent, etc. Because of our delay in answering your last letter we have directed the bearer hereof, Master John Colvile, our trusty servant, to signify unto you the occasion hereof, as the truth is indeed, and therewith to declare to you our most affectionate and "loving mynd" to use and prosecute, by your good advice and favour —whereof we have always had sufficient and large proof—all good means possible to us to nourish and "intertain" the happy peace and

Elizabeth.
1582. amity between us, our realms and subjects. Praying you to hear him, etc. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Youre maiste louinge, affectionate brother and cousinge, James R."

¼ *p.* *Addressed:* "To the richt heich, richt excellent and mychtie Princesse o^r dearest suster and cousine, the Quene of England. *Indorsed:* "1582, 29 Dec. To her ma^te from y^e K. of Scottes by M^r Colvile."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 102. Another copy of the same.

Dec. 29. **245.** COMMENDATOR OF DUNFERMLINE TO WALSINGHAM.

This gentleman being directed to the Queen by the King my sovereign for such affairs as he must himself more at length acquaint you with, I am loth to slip so good an occasion "un viseing zow onelie to walken betwix vs the effectis of that gude will and freindship quhilk we have professit to vtheris heirtofoir." In other things I will remit you to the sufficiency of thé bearer, whom I pray you heartily further to a favourable audience and "gude dispetche," and credit him with such things as he will show you on my behalf, etc. The Court. *Signed:* R. Dunfermling.

½ *p.* *Addressed:* "To my richt honorable and asseurit freind S^r frances Walsingham, kny^t, L. Secretary to the q. maiestie of England." *Indorsed:* "1582, 29 Dec. Thabbot of Dumfermling."

Dec. 29. **246.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

As he understands that Burghley sees his letters to "M^r Secretarie" about occurrents in Scotland, he does not write to him on the same matters. By his last letter to the Secretary he will see that "this State is somewhat recovered." Nevertheless, the danger is not passed. For albeit the Duke is departed in person, he has left a strong party behind, who, if they shall see her majesty's hand once taken from this work, will be soon encouraged to attempt to "welter" this Court. Further, all things are so far wrought with the King and this State that they are now brought to her majesty's choice to determine thereon as shall be most expedient, whether to receive and entertain with some charges, or otherwise to temporise or shake off, to save expenses as for her majesty's most benefit shall be advised; "a matter so far exceeding the reach of my skill as I have resolved to leave it to the judgment of the wise." If the resolution shall discourage the party in this action and make them despair of her majesty's support to be in need ministered to the King to continue him in this course, he despairs of keeping this action from "hastie" revolt towards her majesty, as he has bidden the bearer, Captain John Case, to explain. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 29. **247.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas the bearer, his "verie frend" Captain John Case, has been long a suitor to the Queen for preferment, upon his repair to the

Elizabeth. 1582. Court on the occasion of the service in which he is at present employed, he intends to renew his suit until he come to a resolute end therein, for the expedition whereof he [Bowes] asks him to favour him. Whilst he has been in Scotland, Bowes has had the company and used the help of the captain, who has always been ready to employ his whole endeavour to her majesty's benefit. He is able to give good information of the state of the realm. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 104. ½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Dec. 29. **248.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

The commodity of the repair of the bearer, John Colvile, to the Queen from the King for the nourishing of the loving affections between the sovereigns gives occasion for the present letter to recommend him (Colvile), and to ask Burghley to give him such good countenance as the cause committed to his negotiation by his master may prosper the better, and so that he himself may receive comfort for his good offices and encouragement to proceed for the benefit of her majesty's services, for the advancement whereof he has declared his readiness to take pains. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed Indorsed.*

Dec. 29. **249.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, I have often troubled your honour with letters complaining of my present "estait fule of calamite" craving that the same might be remedied, or at least that I might know from what reasonable ground this rigour used against me might proceed. Heretofore I have received no other answer but that my "greiff did grow" from certain indiscreet words passionately, for lack of better judgment, uttered against her majesty in a letter directed to the Queen mother by the King of Scotland, which offence her highness could not so soon "remitt to ane persone of inferiour qualite." I must confess that by the said letter my simplicity and lack of judgment may sufficiently appear. But "quhen I am veile adwisit" I cannot believe that her majesty would for that cause only use so great severity (seeing that the ground and "verray" occasion of that offence came of herself), specially in consideration that thereby her princely clemency to others known may be "reducit in gretar question of rigour towartis me nor I lukit for." Therefore, since my past service deserves better dealing, I am driven to imagine some other ground "quharfra my present greif apperis to depend; quhairin I am forcit to imitate the learnit phisitian that is mindit to gif helpe to his dyseasit patient wexit with vnknawin infirmite" that must first, *per morbi simptomata*, imagine the ground of the disease, and thereafter apply necessary remedies for the cure thereof. So my present estate, known to your honour, constrains me first to set down "be this tikat" these imaginary causes, and to think that my trouble proceeds from them, or else from some part of them.

"In the first I am weile" of that opinion, that suspicion is conceived of me, grounded upon some words unwisely "pennit" in

Elizabeth.
1582. the said letters: and by the same, it is "collected," as I believe, that I would alter my former kind of dealing, and for the past rigour and "hard vsing," rather be mindful to seek revenge ("eftir habilite"), than to remember to do any good service hereafter. Or otherwise, that some think there remains some service in me that may be drawn forth by this kind of rigour. As without ceremony, I have imagined these to be some part of the causes of my misery, so with the "ylik" simplicity I will answer to them and declare my opinion towards the cure.

It is to her majesty known and to your honour "onderstond," whatsoever words or matter is contained in these letters, that the same proceeded from necessity, the occasion thereof given by herself; which remaining "unremovit" the like effects must needs at all times follow. So that hereby your honour may consider that the cure thereof remains in herself who may presently take good order for the affairs of Scotland, as well for her majesty's weal, as for her "dependaris" relief. As to the second, all men know that a prisoner can do no good service; rather will the mind of "ony persone detenit in that estait" be moved otherwise, *nisi ad obdurandum adversus urgentia.* The "remeid" hereof also remains in her majesty's power and good mind. If I have now rightly imagined the causes of my trouble, it must necessarily follow that the help cannot be procured unless her majesty, who is the only physician of this disease, shall be "of clemmence movit" to remove the "humour peccant" and apply helpful restoring to the "diseasit ladye mayd seik be hir self." When it shall be her majesty's pleasure to remember impediments, your honour may be "assurit to fynd the mynd disposit" to do all honest agreeable service, without any dissimulation, that may tend to her majesty's weal.

If I have not rightly imagined the "verray causis" of my trouble, I would be "most glayd to onderstand from quhat vther fontayne my miserye dois flow." To the end that I might propose some means to redeem my liberty, *æquis et honestis conditionibus*, "be me doable," as I am bold to trouble your honour with all my suits, and in a manner make you participant of my whole adversity, so must I implore your "leful" help herein when it shall please you to give it.

"I beleif the long tyme of my banishment, quhilk salbe one Monday nixt tuo zearis fule compleit, and apon the same day fifteyn weykis of my imprisonment fullye expirit sal be sum occasion to move her majeste of clemencie" to take some good order for relieving my present calamity. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Dec. 29. **250.** EARL OF GOWRIE TO WALSINGHAM.

Hearing of the goodwill you have borne and "effectuallie vtterit" to the furtherance of this cause which you have had in hand, I think it my good hap to have the commodity of this bearer, by whom, for "the interes and melling" which I have had therein, I may give you most hearty thanks "for the gude meane ye have bene at zour souveranis handis to move her to lyke of it," and to offer her good will and favour in prosecuting it to such a good success as it has already begun to take.

Elizabeth. 1582.

Praying you "maist effectueuslie" to continue your goodwill and "vpricht meanyng thairintill, being well asseurit to do thairin a singuler gude office to the interes" of the happy amity betwixt the realms and the weal of both our sovereigns and their estates, "as the effect may shortlie kythe," so remitting the discourse of our whole proceedings to the bearer directed by the King's majesty to the Queen, etc. Holyrood House. *Signed:* Gowrye.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 103.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Dec. 29. **251.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO WALSINGHAM.

As it has pleased his majesty to "bording" me here with the "commandementis" of his guards taken up in this "perrellows" time for the better assurance of his highness's person, so would I be loth that that good Prince whom I have so long served with care and fidelity should now find fault with my absence in his "adois" considering the ground of his quarrel and special favours I have ever received at his hands. Therefore, as before by my lord ambassador, so would I at this present humbly request your honour to recommend my cause to the said Prince, with the sincerity of my good meaning to see all things "frame weill" in these parts, which I do "esteyme" with time may redound not a little to the welfare and "satling" of matters in the Low Country. What my part has been since my arrival here, I leave to the report of others, and the continuance to the end, "quhilk alwaies dois crowne the worke."

I humbly beseech you to call to memory your "often letters" written of the great love and care you had of our young King's well doing, state of religion in this country, and quietness of the same; and now seeing God of His great mercy has brought all these matters in "gude tryne" of redress, that it will please your honour the same may be "intertayned" and never to suffer, with the power of God, the like danger to approach so near as toward the disposition of this young Josias. I may assure your honour "the sam to be sa good as they wha desyres relygione to flurische, his awne weill and prosperite and quiatnes in this Ill wald wysche." Craving of God that both there and here his majesty's good meaning may be entertained accordingly, for "of my lyff and trewthe he dothe mekill repois" himself upon the Queen's majesty's favours and assistance in his highness's "adois," together with the good mind and will of all those that wish the prosperity and "standing" of the three points "spesifiet," having a trusty "berrar" to whom you may give credit, I leave this "ragget wrytt." Holyrood House. *Signed:* William Stewart.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "1582, 29 Dec. Collonel Steward."

Dec. 30. **252.** SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, I am glad to understand from you that evil Scottish Duke is so far on his way as Berwick. I would be sorry that ever he should return thither again, but surely I am of your opinion that except care be taken of his marriage and some support besides, the French will carry that young King from you. And to that end you may be sure La Mothe's journey tendeth, who in such a time of the

Elizabeth.
1582. year would not enter such a voyage without some deep designs to do them good and us hurt.

Amongst which I am certainly persuaded that marriage is "the most principall" thing of his errand: and seeing his majesty so much neglects it, his advantage therein will be greater. And what his habitude is to take hold of the matter and of the time, you know better than I. A more perilous man to work ill things for us could not be picked out in all France. But you must do your best to prevent him there, and so I am sure you will. And I pray God to move her majesty to take these causes more to heart, as those which do import her more than all the world besides. And so, etc. London. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmaye.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To the right honorable my veary good brother S^r^ Fr. Walsingham, knight, her ma^tis^ principall secretary." *Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **253.** PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF DUNDEE TO JAMES VI.

"Humelie menis and maist lamentablie schawis," the provost, bailies, council and community of Dundee, and especially James Auchinlek, William Duncane, Alexander Duncane, John Peirsone, Robert Finlawsonne, Alexander Gray and George Lindesay, burgesses thereof, and owners of the ship called the *Peter*, and William Wricht, master thereof. That whereas it is "notourlie" known how the inhabitants of the said borough for sundry years past have been "wrackit, skaythit, damniseit and hereit" by English pirates, our said neighbours, "passand in thare laughful vocacion" in peaceful and sober manner, were pillaged of the greatest part of their substance by the said English pirates, as "gif thair wer nother God in heavin nor we had ane king in the earthe to complene vnto." Although complaints have been made divers times, they are "all uterlie postponit and differit thereof"; though merchants and inhabitants of other of his majesty's "borrowis" have obtained redress for piracy, yet the petitioners have had none, albeit their "skaithe" is as intolerable as any. Further, the neighbours above "nominat" on the 2nd May last incurred such "wrak and heirschipe of ane Inglis pirate callit Capitanis Wauchope and Clyntoune" as is "vnsufferable and vntollerable." They took the *Peter* with her whole lading of salt, wine and "waid," with their "pursses and "abuilzeamentis, haill ordinance and ornamentis of the said schipe," beside the Isle of Wight; they put the skipper and "his haill equippaige" in ane "wrak," or insufficient "creare," which chanced to arrive at Dartmouth, where they were apprehended by the "admirale deputes" of England, the "wrakit creare" taken from them, and then put to beg their "meitt" through England. Moreover, the "saidis piratis" Wauchope and Captain Gore with their companies "invadit and vnbesett" the said ship on 30th November last at the back of the Isle of Wight, and carried the whole company thereof into the island, taking from them 8½ tons of Bordeaux wine, and compelled them to sell a quantity of the rest of their wines in the town of Portsmouth in the Isle of Wight [*sic*], and with the money received therefore "coaclit and compellit" them to pay their ransoms, and so taking from them their purses and other things as above, left the ship. The piracy on

Elizabeth 1582.

the said 2nd of May last was within 20 miles of the same place. Their "damnage and skaith" extends by good estimation to 10,000*l.* "moneye of this realme." Wherefore they pray for consideration of their calamities and ask for letters patents to be directed to the Queen of England for "amendis and remeid" to be made them, and that they be no further "wrakit and hereit throw makeing of large expenssis, coistis and trauell in suiting be way of justice" of their "guidis and geir pilleit" by the English pirates, also for letters to the King's ambassador in England for the "fortification and assistance" of their suit, and to such remedies thereto as that "sick rubberie and piracie" of his majesty's "pure" subjects may not happen in time coming.

1 *p. Broadsheet. Copy. Indorsed:* "1582. The peticion of y^e^ inhabitauntes of Dundee to the K. of Scottes. They have susteyned dyuers spoyles at y^e^ handes of English pyratis, wherof they neuer receaued any satisfaction in Engl. as others the Kinges subjectes have done in lyke cases.

"The *Peeter* of Dundee spoyled in May last by Clynton and another pyrate to y^e^ valew of 10,000*l.* Scotish; the men shipped in a bad crayer by y^e^ pyrates, and landing at Dartmouth, weare apprehended by y^e^ visadmirall, their crayer taken from them and they turned abegginge. The said shippe was spoyled in Nouember before by Clynton and other pyrates.

"To have redresse w^t^ expedicion, beinge not hable to beare the chardges of longe attendaunces."

Dec. 31.

254. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

Since your departure nothing worth writing has come to my knowledge. Our Flemish posts are "storme tyede," and out of France we hear nothing more than that there are many seditious books spread in divers places of the realm in favour of the Duke of Guise against the King. At home we do as we were wont, "synge, playe, dance and yollye good cheare." We have heard of the Duke's [Lennox] arrival at Berwick. What will be done in those causes is uncertain, though the proceedings there do sometimes amaze us and make us stagger. I have accomplished your desire to such as are of my acquaintance in that country, where I fear my credit is now so small that it will "smallye" advance any doings of yours. You shall receive my best goodwill to pleasure you there, and to do for you here anything that lieth in my power. I have studied since you went for your preferment, and (as Mr. Walter Mildmay says) seeing you have taken my office upon you in that country, I have also given you my goodwill and consent to be ambassador to the Emperor of Russia, and so do I willingly resign all my whole dignities, reserving all other petty offices as the mastership of the posts, etc. Employ me here as you will, you shall find me ready. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

[1852.]

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 317.

255. [ARRAN] TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Forasmuch as the Earl of Angus has kept himself in England, partly because he was moved at that time to think that it was surest

Elizabeth.
[1582.] for him so to do, as also for that he could not have sure access to go at the time to any other realm, and by his abiding in Scotland accompanied with any number of men for his surety, he might have exasperated the King's mind against him, which is the matter in the world that he most seeks to eschew. Now when he has well advised with himself what way to recover his sovereign's favour, he thinks no way more honourable and sure for him than to move the King's ["Queen's" *in the MS.*] mother to intervene for him at the hands of her son by snch means as her majesty by your labours may be moved to do. He will surely and faithfully run whatsoever course it shall please her majesty to devise for the weal and preservation of herself and her son, and commonwealth, which he has willed me in his name to impart to you, and for that effect directed me in the same. "Wherto if you shall put any doubt" because you have not seen his handwriting to this effect, I shall cause him ratify the same to you within the space of twenty days, with what further it shall please her majesty to require of him—the liberty of his conscience in religion towards his God only excepted.

Whereas there was some dispute that it was thought very dangerous for mother and son that the King of France should do that which he would willingly be contented to do, by reason that there was an opinion settled in the hearts of the whole people of Scotland that there could be in no surety if the King should grant him lawfully crowned and [he] remain presently as Prince, therefore we have concluded, as most sure for the advancement of the course of their affairs, that it shall be best that her majesty request the most Christian King to acknowledge her son as King of Scotland, and with him ratify the ancient league and band of [ ] betwixt the two realms, which will best serve for their defence. Yet for this effect there are letters directed to his grace which will be to the contentment of them. You will receive the answer where you are, as more at large I have written to Monsieur de Guise. The letter which you receive from the King concerning the league is known to the whole Council, because there is good espial taken what he does. He could write no further b[ut] some little word of his own handwriting by way of postscript, whereby you may understand that you shall understand the "remanent" of his mind by me. Which is, as concerning the marriage whereof some speaking has been of the daughter of [the King of] Navarre, his majesty is nowise inclined that way, because so is his mother's direction and mind, but will not fail in that and all other matters to be directed by her and Monsieur de Guise; and when the league shall be ratified [he] will not fail to do as they shall think good in all other points that have been in question, wherein they mind to put no doubt.

Besides all this, by some whispering wind come to us by some words escaped from "Jeames Stewart" ["Himselfe" written over], it is confirmed that he is not to be trusted in our Prince's affairs. Therefore write to her majesty, like as we have done, that no letter from her come to his hands, but that they shall be directed to me or to yourself, because it will be taken in the worst part if she shall write to her son as King of Scotland, "in which matters proceed further the sooner the league shalbe confirmed, it wilbe the better introduction of further matters." Therefore if you receive not the

Elizabeth. [1582.] answer from her majesty by the means that we have used, you may let her understand the whole by your means there, and move her to hasten the end of matters for [ ], and the "remanent" of my particular matters "I refer to by writing directed by me."

2½ *pp. Copy. Faded. The copy of the signature is* "Lennox."

C.P., vol. XII. **256.** DEMANDS BY THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.

"Demandes que faiet la Royne descosse doayieree de France a la Royne d'Angleterre sa bonne seur."

First, that it please her majesty to be willing to write to the most Christian King their brother and to the Queen her mother in favour of the said lady Queen of Scotland to cause her freely and entirely to enjoy her dowry in France, and especially for her re-establishment in the county of Senlis, from which she has been dispossessed by the Duchess of Montpensier.

That it may please her majesty to make a final resolution of the overtures heretofore treated by Mr. Beale with the said lady Queen of Scotland touching the kingdom of Scotland, and however her majesty shall be able to provide otherwise, that nothing be attempted on the part of England against Monsieur the Prince of Scotland her son, be it by the Scotch refugees there or other enemies of the said lady Queen and of her son.

That in consideration of the proofs that the said lady Queen of Scotland has given up to the present of her sincerity towards her good sister, and of her long and almost continual maladies for three years there, into which she has at present fallen more than ever, that it may please her majesty to grant her some greater liberty than in the past with the commodities necessary for her health according to what the said Mr. Beale has been informed of therein; and to this effect that it may be permitted her to have up to five or six horses in her suite for the servants who will have to accompany her.

That the said lady Queen has need of many servants on account of her continual indisposition, especially for her chamber, on account of which she requires to be provided with two women to serve her in her chamber, two "valets de chambre," one officer of the pantry instead of the one who has had leave in Scotland for some time, where he has died, and besides, some lady and lord to be company for the said lady Queen, which is greatly necessary for her consolation and not less honourable to a Princess of her quality.

And that she, who is of Catholic religion, may not be a captive in spirit as in body that it may please her majesty to grant her for spiritual consolation a priest that she may not live without exercising her religion; being without comparison of all other quality than the ambassadors who are in this kingdom to whom it is allowed to exercise their religion.

Finally, that it may please her majesty to grant to the said lady Queen that some of the council of her dowry or the commissary of her treasure may make a journey each year towards her to bring her up to ten thousand pounds with the wages of the officers that she has near her, to the end that they may not remain in necessity as they have heretofore.

Elizabeth.
[1582.] 1½ *pp. French. Indorsed:* "Memoire for the Queen of Scotland being in prison."

257. VERSES.

C.P., vol. XII.

Celuy vraiment na poinct de courtoisie
Qui en bon lieu ne montre son scavoir
Estant requies d'escripre en poesie:
Il vauldroit mieux du tout n'en poinct avoir.
Les dieux, les cieux, la mort et la haine et l'envie
Sont sourds, irés, cruels, animés contre moy:
Prier, soufrir, pleurer, à chascun estre amye
Sont les remedes seul qu' entent d'ennuitz je voy.

¼ *p. Probably composed by Mary.*

258. DISPOSITION OF THE NOBLEMEN OF SCOTLAND TOWARDS THE DUKE OF LENNOX.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 196.

Earls.—These five only of the whole number are assuredly for the Duke:
Huntly, Crawford, Morton, Arran, Sutherland.
These have approved the action against the Duke:
Argyll, Montrose, Rothes, Angus, Mar, Gowrie, Bothwell, Caithness.
These are children:
Murray, Cassillis, Menteith.
These two are neutrals:
Eglinton, Orkney.
These five have subscribed the band against the Duke:
Glencairn, Marishal, Atholl, Erroll, March.
Lords for the Duke:
Levingston, Seton, Ogilvy, Ochiltre, Doun.
This one by his action has approved the action against the Duke: Herries.
Friends: Lindsay, Forbes, Oliphant, Glammis, Boyd, Saltoun, Cathcart.
This one has subscribed the band against the Duke: Drummond.
These are children:
Sempill, Hume, Fleming, Ross, Methven, Borthwick.
These are neutrals:
Gray, Innermeath, Yester, Sinclair, Elphinston, Hinderwell, Newbottle, Colonel Stewart, Sir Robert Melville, John Maitland, Lethington's brother, Lord of the Session.

2 *pp. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

259. ADVICE TO BE GIVEN TO JAMES VI.

"Advice to bee geven to his majestie."

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 311.

Now, seeing her majesty has won his grace's favour in such sort that he has promised to follow her advice, it were necessary her majesty counselled him to unite his estate and whole subjects, and that for that cause she should desire him to appoint a Parliament or Convention of his nobility and estates, and against the same that

Elizabeth. 1582. she may have one of her ministers there to declare her advice to him and give signification of the love and care she has for him, he acknowledging the same, as now she thinks he is likely to do; and also that he may then have the opinion of his estates in giving her answer, that she may certainly know what to hope of his whole estates and who are friends or enemies to the amity between them.

That the King's Council and officers of his estate may be chosen of persons best qualified for their places, by whose care and travail his rents, house, affairs may be honorably and profitably used, all former corruptions removed.

It may be affirmed by her majesty that if the King and his realm of Scotland may be acceptable to her or look for favour or comfort of England, care must be taken to see his affairs so well governed in Scotland and his nobility so united that he should be thought the more worthy to England. For what friendship or assurance can she hope for in Scotland, or what ability shall the King have to show her pleasure, the realm standing divided into factions?

Till the end of this Convention she may desire that like as the Duke of Lennox, who was the principal cause of his unquietness, is removed, so should his colleague, the Earl of Arran, be stayed by commandment from his presence, for that she understands he has been a chief instrument that alienated his majesty's affection from her highness, to his own hindrance and peril, and misused her subjects; and in anyways his lady must be held from the King, and he himself, if it were possible, ordered out of the country for a season.

At least, it were necessary his majesty was moved to cause the said earl to come into England to purge him of his evil affection toward her majesty, and to put in surety that he will not interrupt this good course renewed betwixt her majesty and his grace.

If not, let it be said, she will maintain whosoever is party to the said earl, and so provide that it shall not lie in him to abuse the King, her dearest cousin, or to bring him again into such peril as he has been in.

It shall be necessary that he be moved to call to him three or four whom he knows [to be] of greatest experience and best affection to his service, and desire that everyone of them after mature deliberation give their opinions to him on these heads following:—

What they think the best means to quiet his estate in religion and civil policy, and how it shall be best governed hereafter in peace and justice with the surety of his person and discharge of debts. What foreign friendship shall be meetest for his behoof. What advice they will give him concerning his marriage. What course they think meet for him to keep with his mother. What order [he should keep] with his subjects exiled and forfeited, presently disobedient. Those whom he will choose out as especially meetest in these matters shall take no resolution but with her majesty's good liking. Which I know only to be my sovereign's weal and profit.

Your honour desired to know who did best offices besides my master. Above all the Prior of Blantyre, now Lord Privy Seal. He is an especial instrument sent, I am assured, from God by all expectation. Colonel Stewart has also done very honestly; but he requires no further acknowledging than I shall reveal to your honour. There is also one David Collace in great credit, of whom I have good

Elizabeth.
[1582.] opinion, and who, I think, may be faithful enough. These three—chiefly the first—being encouraged by his majesty, cannot be corrupted nor alienated, let the Duke [Lennox] brag what he list.

The debt which his majesty now owes by the excessive prodigality of the Duke.

Owing to the Earl of Gowrie about 33,000*l.* Scots. Mr. Robert Melville, Treasury clerk, about 6000*l.* Scots. To his Comptroller about 5000*l.* Scots. To his Collector about 4000*l.* Scots. To the Captain of Dumbarton Castle 3000*l.* Scots. If this sum were delivered to the captain the castle would be delivered out of the hands of those who are the Duke's favourers.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Advise to Scotland."

1582–3. **260.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Jan. 1. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 106.

Arriving here yester night, and being ready this morning to set forwards to Alnwick, as I was about to take horse I received your letter of the 28th of last month dated at Barnelms, importing little else than the advice of the Duke's departure from Scotland, and your opinion touching the interview that might happen between him and La Mothe on the way—which was "prevented" by their encounter on the 27th between Topcliff and Northallerton. To avoid this, having had warning of his being near, I purposely went out of the ordinary way; but the Duke's guide, notwithstanding, finding the bridges near Topcliff broken and the waters there not passable, conducted him about, and met us not far from the town, where they had some speech together, but not long. Some of this I could now and then overhear, whereof one part was in excuse of his departure in this manner out of Scotland, which he prayed him to think due rather to the malice of his enemies than to any "reproachful act" of his own; whereof he had the testimonies of both the King and his adversaries in public acts of theirs for his satisfaction. Another thing which I overheard, and which La Mothe himself afterwards confessed to me, was a demand he made whether he had charge to acknowledge the King as King, because otherwise his labour in this journey might prove vain. Whereto La Mothe answered "yes," affirming that the King his master did so write to him, and he had charge so to acknowledge him, with other particularities which by reason of the greatness of the wind and his soft delivery, notwithstanding my nearness, I could hardly understand. But this I well observed both by La Motte's speech and countenance before and since their meeting, that he looked for nothing less than such an interview in England, notwithstanding that since, he seems to commend this his giving place to the time as a thing that showeth the affection of the man to his commonwealth who can so willingly abandon the same, rather than by his stay to interrupt and trouble the peace and quiet thereof. For other things, namely touching the linings of his trunks, I cannot but yet retain my first suspicion, the trunks being little but weighty, "and himself a man that vseth not as I ges to cary any great wardrope with him in theis long journeys"; but hereof I shall be better able to satisfy you when we come into Scotland or at our return, because by that time we shall see whether they hold weight or no. Though in all this journey he pretends no long stay in

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Scotland, yet now and then he let fall some speech implying an uncertainty, until he saw Lennox had lost his hold and was come away, so that now I find he counts on a short abode there.

For the rest we have hitherto passed the "fowlenes" of our journey with some contentment, having spent the time in many pretty disputes, chiefly in matters of religion, wherein the goodness of my cause has hitherto prevailed; but in all these discourses, I find the gentleman of much wisdom and modesty reclaimed in many points, and as I guess without malice. And thus, hastened by his importunity to go to horse, having this day a long journey and foul ways to Alnwick, I must here, etc. Newcastle. *Signed:* W. Davison.

Postscript.—This letter finished, this morning early Mr. Colvile came to me and acquainted me with the charge he had to defer the going forward of Monsieur La Mothe, the substance of which negotiation with him on that point and La Mothe's answers, I must leave to his own report, the time not suffering me to write much, and La Mothe being already departed before me, wherein it may therefore please you to excuse me.

1 *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

Jan. 1. **261.** LORD JOHN HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter, and perceive by the same the favour you have done me in presenting my letter to her majesty, and also your care in seeing "thaie thingis observit," to which her majesty is bound in honour. For which I heartily pray you give her majesty most humble thanks in my name, and assure her highness I shall for the same remain her humble servant; and as you have done me that favour hitherto to hold her majesty "in remembrance to travell for me" I pray you now to continue, and you shall ever find me hereafter most ready to do all such things as I shall know to be to your contentment, and because I have informed this bearer, my servant, at length of "my mynde," whom please credit as myself, I will not "vrete na farder." Moret. *Signed:* "Zour assurit frinde at al pouar, Jhone Hamilton."

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Jan. 1. **262.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

Prays him to hasten a "pacquet" with all convenient diligence to the ambassador, his "college." Is sorry that he had not leisure to have conferred longer with him, but prays him to think of him as one "affectionat" to do him service. Newcastle. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

¼ *p. Holograph, also address:* "For her ma^{tis} effaris. To the very honorabill M^{r} Davidson, embass. to hir ma^{te} to ly in Scotland. Newcastell y^{e} first of Januar 1582 at xii of clok." *Indorsed.*

Jan. 3. **263.** JOHN CASE AND WILLIAM SELBY TO SIR GEORGE CAREY.

Whereas the Duke of Lennox has a letter from the King of Scotland to you, the sum whereof is to request your worship to "travell" with her majesty that the said Duke may "have her

Elizabeth.
1582–3. highnes presence," he has prayed us to signify the same to you, and to demand your answer whether you will come to him at Ratclift that he may deliver it himself, which he desires, or have it sent to you. Ware. *Signed:* Jhon Case: Will[m] Selby.

½ *p. In Case's hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 3. **264.** JOHN CASE AND WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of the 31st December was received at Ware this Thursday, the 3rd January, and according to your direction we have made the Duke privy. He is very sorry that he may not have presence of her majesty, because he has letters from the King to her, and also "intelygens by mowthe." But if it will not please her majesty to let him have presence, he desires that he may have leave to send the Laird of Kilsythe to deliver the letters and message, according to the King's his master's commands. Also he has a letter from the King to Sir George Carey, which he was desirous to have sent. We told him we could not before we had further directions, but were content to write to Sir George to let him know that he had a letter from him, which we send inclosed to be delivered or not as you please. Ware. *Signed:* Jhon Case: William Selbye.

1 *p. In Case's hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 3. **265.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO BURGHLEY.

By my letter to Mr. Secretary, from Newcastle, I think your lordship has understood that the Duke [of Lennox], meeting with us by chance this side of Topclif, had some little conference with La Mothe by the way, which the foulness of the weather, the "unaptnes" of the place, the company, and my hastening forward made shorter than either of them wished, their encounter and the news of the Duke being in England coming, I am sure, together to La Mothe, who little thought of it at his departure from London. The Duke being so well embarked at Dumbarton, [he] would have made "nyce there to ryde out all stormes for some peece of this winter, the lykelyhodes being so many that the meane tyme might have brought about some wyndes favorable ynogh in his behaulf; whereas his expectation hath bene greatly deceaved by the accident of his so sudden departure," so I find it to work some change in his own purpose of staying in Scotland. This, altogether uncertain before their meeting, for aught I could gather, he now pretends shall not exceed eight or ten days, having agreed with his hackney man for his attendance on him there for so long, and his return with him to London. In the meanwhile, first by Mr. Colvile (who on his way to our Court met us at Newcastle) and since our arrival here, by Mr. Hume, deputy-warden of the Marches, he has met with some difficulties about his entry into Scotland, which not a little troubles him. Mr. Hume showing him his charge from the King to require his stay in this town until his majesty had knowledge of his being so near, and had signified back to him his further pleasure for his reception, or otherwise; which manner of dealing being other than he looked for—strange and unwonted to be offered to ambassadors, but especially of their nation, of whom none had heretofore been so

Elizabeth.
1582–3. dealt withal and himself the first by ill hap to whom it should be offered (as he said), did at first somewhat disquiet him. Howbeit, finding the gentleman had warrant for what he did, he resolved to write to the King, and meanwhile tarry here for his answer. Whereas I cannot learn that (having satisfied both Colvile and Hume as to the point of his charge to acknowledge the King as king, the direction of his letters, as he says, importing the same) there will be further difficulty about his reception in Scotland, whence we only await the answer to our letters thence to dispose of ourselves accordingly.

The suspicion I gathered from the weight of his trunks, whereof I signified somewhat to your lordship from Huntingdon, is hitherto rather confirmed than changed in me, his hackney man who has best tried their weight by the way concurring with me in the same "jealousie," voluntarily telling me what he thought thereof, but to discover the certainty will be hard till we see how their weight outward and homeward agree. As for his writing or speaking to any man underhand between London and this town, I can assure your lordship I have kept so good watch upon him that he could hardly do it without my knowledge, when in truth I cannot accuse him.

For the rest we have passed a "fowle" and tedious journey together, with the more contentment, because he takes pleasure to reason in defence of his religion very ordinarily by the way, wherein I had good opportunity offered to let him see the absurdities thereof in many particularities, some of which he will himself confess, and in others "reclaymid" somewhat, "so as in the most part I find he can discern of, and as farr as he dares yeld to reason and authority." For other matters, especially the doings in Scotland, "referring" your lordship's satisfaction to Mr. Bowes. Berwick. *Signed:* W. Dauison.

Postscript.—I must herein humbly beseech your lordship to take as recommended in this my poor suit, wherein my nature could hardly agree to importune my honourable friends were it not wrought thereto by so hard an instrument as necessity, whereof I beseech your lordship's good favour and furtherance, presuming on this by experience of your goodness rather than on my own merits. *Signed:* W. Davison.

1 *p.* *Closely written.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* by Burghley: "3 June 1582. From W^m^ Davison from Barwyk."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 110. Copy of the same.

Jan. 4. **266.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

There being secret information that the chief cause of La Mothe's repair to Scotland is to conclude a marriage between the young King and the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine, he is to get copies, if he can, of the French King's letters written to him for that purpose.

The Queen's pleasure is that he procure the restitution of the two Hamiltons, which, as he will see by the enclosed copy of their letter to her, they are in hopes will take effect. Takes Arbroath to be the better affected, "for the other hath not lett of late to declare the affection he beareth to the Queen of Scottes." Immediately on report of La Mothe's negotiation, will not fail to press the Queen for the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. recall of Mr. Bowes, wherein he has already dealt with her, but can get no answer until she is acquainted with the proceedings of La Mothe. "Yet seeing wee are no better disposed to lay hold of thamitie of that realm, I see no great cause why ether your self shold be continued there or any other appointed to supply your place." The Earl of Leicester desires to know whether Bowes has received his letter of about twenty days since. Windsor.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same [with No. *316*].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 112. Another copy of the same.

Jan. 4. **267.** MR. [WILLIAM] FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 111.

Whereas your honour willed me to learn for what cause he [Lennox] found him [Lennox] aggrieved with Mr. Bowes, so far forth as I can perceive, the same is for that he says Mr. Bowes contrived and forged a letter touching his proceedings for the overthrow of religion. Concerning La Mothe's especial message, I cannot show you any other thing than that which I have written to you before, besides that, and so far forth as I can conjecture, and yet not without some ground, I think he began first to try and sound how the King is "affectioned" to France, and thereafter to deal with him in more substantial points.

How Kilsyth is affectionate towards her majesty, I can write nothing as yet; touching the marriage—nothing likewise.

I entered into conference with some of his especial servants concerning his conference with the Queen's majesty, whose highness, as they say, at first spoke hotly to him, yet courteously at the end. But they say the Duke needs not to have so answered, not being her majesty's subject. But he is very gentle and loth to displease any.

I sounded their minds touching the league. The principal and most familiar with him say that he always minded that the league should be kept with England. And then I asked if they thought—supposing a variance to fall betwixt England and France—whether he would prefer England before France, or France before England, they said France, "and therefore said, if Scotland will render them selves subjectes to the devotion of England he will never consent thereto, and he can lene in Obignie acciting Scotland." He will not for the pleasure of France lose England, nor, far less, for the pleasure of England lose France.

Monsieur Mauvissière spoke with him two hours. He asked if he was an Huguenot. The other answered that he professed that religion which the King of Scotland did, and would so do, for he had so promised to his majesty.

He "showed" me likewise that the lords, and specially the Earl of Gowrie, sought his friendship.

He "showed" me also that the Duke said to him that he presented both his letters and Mr. Archibald's [Douglas] to the King. The King says he showed himself somewhat contented with that course and intention he was purposed to. "But," said his majesty, "he

Elizabeth. 1582–3. "hath murdred my father"—and so one came in to speak with him, and we broke up our conference, leaving it imperfect.

1¼ *pp. Copy.*

Jan. 4. **268.** MR. [WILLIAM] FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 111 b.

As touching the end whereunto Monsieur La Mothe is appointed to repair to Scotland, Monsieur Mauvissière assured me it was only for the continuation of the ancient league, of the which his majesty had such jealousy that he studied to keep the same by all means possible for ever.

Concerning the affairs of Scotland, this much, after I had presented to the party your honour's instructions, he said, after reading the same, to Mons. De La Mothe, "you be come in good season to make the peace in Scotland, as I was often my self busied about such matters beeing there." So, rehearsing the whole discourse, the other replied that he had not to do with the lords, but with the King, neither was he directed to them, but to his majesty. He is very circumspect and advised, so that it is hard for me to know all things till he be gone.

It chanced that I said to him that this alteration has arisen upon his repairing thither, and the hope which they have conceived of his aid and advice. He answered me advisedly, "you must not speake so here in theis partes, for they will impeshe my passage." So moving his shoulders and shaking his head he went to his chamber, saying that such news troubled him much.

Monsieur Mauvissière would have prosecuted his device touching the advertisement of Mr. Douglas, but La Mothe dissuaded him therefrom, saying that if his advertisements might not procure his liberty he should not enterprise to do the same, alleging that if the letters were intercepted, then should the party be straitly kept and he himself more suspected. Notwithstanding, I think to persuade him thereto yet again.

¾ *p. Copy.*

Jan. 5. **269.** ALEXANDER HUME TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

The King of Scotland has directed him to meet and convey the "France" ambassador and him [Davison] to his majesty's presence, therefore he desires them to confer together concerning their "dyatis," and Mr. Davison "to advertise with the berer of the same" according to the King's directions. Huttone Hall. *Signed:* "Zowr assurit liefull frend, Alexander Hwme of Hutone Hall."

¼ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Jan. 5 **270.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesterday I wrote touching myself, craving your honour's good will for my advancement, now, after occasion has ministered to me some other matter, I thought good to give your honour knowledge thereof. Learning of the Duke's [Lennox] coming, I repaired to him; who well accepted me. "For," said he, "the first hous which I came

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

into in Edinburgh at my cuming to Scotland was your mother's, and it was the last lykewayes at my departeur from hence."

He asked me if the French ambassador was in London. I supposing that he was there, answered "yea." "No," said he, "for I have sent thither to enquyre. He is not thair. He is sent for to Court, but I know it is that I should not convene him, and they wil have me be gone befor his returne. It is also shown me that I shal not have presence off the Queenes majestie, albeit my intentioun be not much to uther end then to kiss hir majesties hands. Treuth it is that her majesty's ambassadour heth done such thinges in Scotland which I suppose hir majesty will on noo wayes allow; and this I think to schaw hir hyghtnes if I speik to hir." Then he asked also how long Mons. La Mothe stayed here; I answering for a long time. "Then," said he, "I think my departeur shal be als hastie as his taring was longsum." Thereafter he said that he "convened" him on the way, where he spake with him a little, but because the English gentlemen who were appointed to convoy him misliked their conference, "they bear up the same" and departed.

He asked likewise about Mr. Archibald Douglas, the place where he abode, the cause and manner of his imprisonment. This much was spoken betwixt us concerning these affairs, wherein we proceeded no further, because some appointed to give attendance came in, showing themselves discontented that I should "or ane vther" speak with him.

The Master of Livingston hearing this came in and showed me it; and so we fell thereafter into conference of some weighty matter, and would have proceeded "more langher" in the discourse of the same, had not supper time approached. Nevertheless, this much I learned of him. I inquired the cause of the Duke's departure, he having such sufficient number of noblemen who did hold on his side. He answered that as the Duke mistrusted not his power, so neither did he doubt of the King's good will; but this hath come to pass, because the King mistrusted very much his own life and safety, thinking it to be in great hazard so long as the Duke continued in Scotland, being likewise sharply threatened of the lords, if he would not cause the Duke to depart he should not be the longest liver of them all; and therefore the Duke on private and special request of the King departed, by nothing less assured of his majesty's favour. "Yet," said he, "within a month we hope to receive some joyful news to our contentation."

Moreover, he reported to me Arran's disloyalty and falsehood in having lately written to the King that unless the Duke departed there could be no security for his life, nor peace for the country. The Duke is very incensed against him for these words, and also because on the Duke's writing to him to repair to him and to go with him, he would not return any answer, besides this that Arran's brother being very near to the place where the Duke remained, not one of them would do so much as "to come vesee" him, whereat the Duke was very much discontented.

Last of all he showed me how "forduart" the Duke was, and would be, in the defence and profession of religion; and that all men may the more know his zeal in the same, that he is minded to repair to the French Church to hear the sermons, and to continue in the like

Elizabeth.
1582–3. course, whensoever he is come to France. This comes out of small devotion, but a crafty policy to draw a veil over men's eyes that they may not behold his doings. I fear I have been tedious, but know my letters are not altogether superfluous. If you think that I have done amiss in going thither without your knowledge, I was moved thereto because I knew of his short continuance and feared he would be gone before I could receive advertisement from you. I thought good to be in this point officious to show the "alacretie" of my mind in your service. I have spoken nothing of myself in this letter because you are favourable. London. *Signed in cipher.*

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Jan. 7. **271.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have communicated to the bearer such things as I thought should be first remembered concerning the Duke's presence. I have also sent you such letters as I have from Scotland, which being read, your honour will better understand my credit. Concerning my instructions, you shall be made privy thereunto either at meeting or "be the dowbill therof," as you think good. "Matteris in our estait" are now (blessed be God) in such form as all good men would wish. For his majesty, with advice of all those who are and have been "menteneris" of religion and "loweris" of the amity between the two nations, will offer himself to her majesty to follow her counsel and advice "by all otheris levand," and if this happy opportunity be not omitted, honest men shall have their "hartis contentment." I would pray your lordship that I might have presence as soon as your honour can obtain the same, for that will be thought very acceptable to my master his majesty. So for the present, etc. The "toun of Windsoir." *Signed:* Jo. Coluile.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Jan. 7. **272.** SIR GEORGE CAREY TO SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS.

Having attended since this morning here until the present hour for the Duke's [Lennox] coming, having laid scouts to have met with him, I have presently received the inclosed, whereby you may understand the excuse that is made, and their determination to come to-morrow. I mean to meet him early, and shall be glad to be advertised what further resolution her majesty makes before I come from Colnbrook [Colbrucke]. If it be intended he shall come in secret, in my opinion it will not be amiss that I bring him to-morrow at the shutting in of the evening to his lodging that may be appointed for him and his servants in Windsor. Your direction herein I will expect. Sion. *Signed:* George Carey.

½ *p. Holograph, also address:* "For the Quenes majesty's affayres. To the ryght honorable Sir Francis Knowles, principall secretary to her majeste geve thes with speed, speed, hast, post hast. Delivered at Sion at 7 ours afternone." *Signed:* George Carey. *Indorsed with inclosure.*

Inclosure with the same:—

[Jan. 7.] (John Case and William Selby to Sir George Carey.)

My Lord Duke's chamber-man having gone to London to provide

Elizabeth.
1582–3. sundry things before the receipt of Mr. Secretary's letter, having his boots and riding apparel in his custody, which can be in no sort had nor found before that "servantis returne, who having bene diligently sought for cannot be found," my lord requests you not to expect him to-night, but to do him the honour to partake of the supper provided for him at Colnbrook [Colebrooke], where he will not fail to be to-morrow by 8 o'clock. Ratcliff, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon. *Signed:* Jhon Case : Will^{m} Selby.

½ *p. In Case's hand. Addressed. Indorsed:* "1582. 7 Jan. Cap. Case and M^{r} Selby."

Jan. 12. **273.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 199.

Sir, I have so often troubled you by writing, and received no answer, that I would be driven to think that in safety and without offence I could write no more, if I was not almost assured that her majesty, of princely clemency, might be moved to give some gracious answer to my reasonable and humble requests presented. As this good "esperance" conceived of her highness's goodness moves me to believe that her singular virtue cannot be offended with humble suit, so does the opinion conceived of your honour's humanity and long experience in dealing "of greit materris"—whereby you well understand that oftentimes required modesty is forcibly changed through necessity into importunate suit at the hands of those to whom they ought to be most obsequious—gives me, of all others most wrapped in misery and already obliged in no small bond of duty to you, this hardiness, not altogether to be importunate, but, as before, to request your honour that, with all humility, her majesty may be moved to take any good order that may be agreeable to her princely honour and favourable clemency in this my lamentable and miserable estate, whereby both your honour may be relieved of further charges, and I of the grief in mind presently sustained through this severe kind of dealing, not fully deserved. I am not ignorant that there is ever someone or other in the courts of Princes who may haply essay to move them that this kind of severity is meetest to be used, for divers considerations more worthy to be overpassed with silence than anywise expressed. And, in like manner, I believe that there shall not lack some malevolous persons in the realm of Scotland, enemies to all good purposes, who will not forbear to utter some lewd speeches that I am accordingly rewarded to the troubles and heavy accidents fallen to the Earl of Morton and to myself for her majesty's service. As these kinds of dealings and speeches are worthy to be condemned amongst the honester sort of the meanest estate, so am I assured that her princely good nature will think the occasion wherefrom such lewdness may proceed, in matters of State, worthy to be avoided. For my own part, albeit some men remain of that mind, that to be "ingrate" and to do injury is against nature and reason, and that it is natural to revenge the ingratitude and injury committed, I am of that opinion that both the one and the other proceed from imperfection of nature, and ought to be buried and suppressed amongst Christian people, specially where there remains any "esperance" that, for the doing thereof in our common cause, men may be able to do any good in the country where they are born. Truly, sir, albeit

Elizabeth.
1582–3. my imprisonment has continued longer "spaice" than I can be persuaded any crime by me committed has deserved, yet it is hard for me to judge whether the desire to do good after my small power in the country where I received my being, or the care that I have to receive trial of my innocence in any matter that can be said against me in this realm or elsewhere be the greater occasion that moves me so earnestly to crave my liberty after so long imprisonment, the granting whereof I must refer, as reason would, to her majesty's gracious pleasure. But, in the meantime, because of the report of your trusty "servitour," Walter Williams, that there is an ambassador from the King of Scotland, my sovereign, in this country, in whose power remains, as your honour knows, the greatest part of the trial of my innocency in such matters of crime as I remain wrongfully charged with by my enemies in that realm, I must also humbly pray your honour to move her majesty that I may be permitted, in your presence, to speak with him for the directing of some humble supplication for my trial there, and, in like manner, that I may be suffered to come to your presence to advise upon any such matter as may satisfy her highness for anything that shall be her pleasure to repute or call worthy of offence in me. London. "The xxv monethe of my bannishment and the first of my imprisonment." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

3 *pp.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 16. **274.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO ELIZABETH.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 113. "Rycht excellent rycht heyght and mychty Princes, pleis your majestie I have divers tymes movet your heyghnes to deal for the releve of ws that be bannest, and nou the tyme servet vell for that purpois, and if ernest sute ver maid to that effect I beleve the same suld not be refusit for ther cane no resonable caus be schauin quhy it suld not be grantit seing our uprycht dealling and keiping of all the articles of the pacificatioun taiking by your majesties meanes for quyeteing of the contrey. And albeit I have haid releve of your heyghnes bonteus guidnes, yeat uthers being in the lyk cace with me haveing wyfes and children at extreme povertie; if your majestie kneu the treutht therof it vald move your heyghnes of mere pietie to be mair cairfull to see the wranges done to ws reparit, quhilk tuichit your majestie in honour, and not to suffer the nochty schyftes of thees that throw the greid of our so ber levinges, nather feiring God nor regardeing equitie and rycht, nather haveing dew respect unto your majesties honour to take place. And if ther wer not els bot our only depending upon your heyghnes mediation that suld move your majestie to be the mair cairfull for ws. Craveing therfoir mast humbly that this my resonable desyre may be sa respectit that by your heyghnes guid meanes our releve may be procurit, quhilk will not only redound to your majestie greit laude and praes, but also bind ws to your heyghnes by all wther Princes on the erth." Woddryngton. *Signed:* Claud Hammiltoun.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Jan. 16. **275.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

As I have divers times moved her majesty to deal for our relief, so have I at this present by my letter to her highness, because the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. time served well for that purpose if earnest suit were made to that effect. I am assured there can be no reasonable cause shown why the same should be refused "seing our vprycht dealling and keiping" of all the articles of the pacification taken by her highness's good means for quieting of the country. And albeit I have had relief through her majesty's bounteous goodness, yet others being in the like case with me, having wives and children in extreme poverty, should move her highness to be the more careful for our relief. And therefore I most heartily crave, as I have had your goodwill and furtherance in all my cause that the same may continue anent this my reasonable suit "and to present vnto her heyghnes this my wther lettre" and to let me know her good pleasure there anent, and to cause my other letters to be given as they are directed, as I shall be ever willing to requite your courtesy, as it shall please God to make me able, etc. Woddryngton. *Signed:* Claud Hamiltoune.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Jan. 16.] **276.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO WALSINGHAM.

I have deferred waiting on your honour for a long time, because I understand your honour to be busied in affairs both particular and public. After my return to London I wrote to the "party," showing him that I could not well repair to his lodging, because I was suspected by your honour of having trafficked with him. He willed me to come thither at night. I came. He asked me the cause of my absence. I showed him that Kilsyth requested me to go to you with a letter, and after the reading thereof your honour asked me when I saw the French ambassador, and to what end did I resort so often to his lodging, adding also that your honour said to me, you did not suspect, neither thought that I repaired thither to hear mass and popish service, so that, therefore, your honour gathered me to be an "espion" going thither to give such instructions and advertisements as I could learn abroad. I said to him likewise that I excused myself herein, because the cause for which I went to him so often was to entreat him to write to the Queen of Scotts in my favour, and for the payment of the debt which her majesty owed to my father. To be short, my lord, I used myself in such sort that he trusted me wholly, and your honour has no occasion to think he would hold me suspect. For after this conference I gave to him those instructions touching the affairs of Scotland which I received from your honour, for which he lovingly did caress me, and promised to show his favour in my furtherance to the uttermost.

He thinks it "a pairt of iniurie done to him" that any should be suspect or troubled who resort to him. For he said he might complain to the King of France of the same, and "mak" that no Frenchman might have access to the English ambassador in Paris. But he will have patience, as he says; and thereafter "spekand furth" this Latin proverb, *Angli irritant crabrones*, "it will not go with them," said he, "as they suppose, and as for Mr. Archibald Douglas, I could persuade the King of France to fettre him with an army if they will not deliver him for prayers."

I cannot make him descend to any particular as yet, but this much I assure your honour, there is some treacherous practice devised

Elizabeth.
1582–3. against this realm. He says the Dukes of Lorraine, Guise, Maine, and their cousin D'Elbœuf have promised to hazard their lives and spend their goods for the King of Scotland, and if he will employ the King of France he shall have all success and aid as his majesty would require. Of all this I gather that under colour and pretence of defending the King's liberty, these four afore-named will undertake some enterprise, "and the King of France to give it the unloking for a tyme til maters have some successe." Such is the "devinitie of your honours spreit" that you may draw "both mater and sentence" out of this which I have written.

As for Kilsyth, this much I showed him—your answer. Nevertheless he pursued the suit by Sir George Carey's "moyen," and to that effect had a letter from him to Mr. Bowes. He received a letter from Mauvessière which he would have re-delivered for fear he should be searched, but seeing that the other made not much entreaty to him to convey the letter, because it was of great importance, he took it with him. He wrote another letter to the Duke by Mauvissière. He had long conference with Sir George Carey touching that matter whereof you have knowledge.

If it be agreeable to you, I could do you some service, peradventure very good, by writing to the Duke's servants with whom I have acquaintance, and if you think it not amiss to the Duke himself. You see with what earnest desire I am bent to your service, etc. I have not been these eight days with the party for lack of advertisements. As it seems good to your honour I pray you advertise me. London, this Wednesday. *Signed in cipher.*

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "From Fowler," *and in another hand* "Thes for my books to be placed in them. Quen's majesty."

Jan. 18. **277.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

How greatly we rest satisfied with your thankful acknowledgment of such benefits as heretofore we have extended both to you and your realm, and the great care you have also lately showed in accomplishing our advice given you touching the removing of the Duke—wherein we had respect principally to your preservation and the continuance of the repose of your realm—the bearer, Mr. John Colvile, your servant, will witness to you. This your kind and grateful manner of proceeding towards us moved us greatly, against our own disposition, for the desire we had to content you, to grant the said Duke access to our person, whom at the first we did roundly charge with such matters whereof we thought him culpable. Though he denied them and protested his desire for the continuance of the amity between our two crowns, and particularly his devotion towards us, yet, having regard to things past, we cannot be over hastily drawn to give credit to the same until we shall have "by effectes" some better testimony and confirmation of his protestation than he heretofore has shown. And whereas at our earnest solicitation you have been content to receive to your favour the Earl of Angus, so in like sort we now desire you would be further pleased to make him full restitution, whereby he may be better enabled to serve you,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. whom we assuredly know to be so dutifully affected towards you that no subject in your land will be found more ready to sacrifice both goods and life in your service than he. For such heads as were propounded on your behalf by your said servant we refer you to his report and our answer delivered to him in writing.

1¼ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "18 January 1582. From her ma^tie^ to the K. of Scottes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 115 b. Copy of the same.

Jan. 18. **278.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

Because I am now in doubt whether my letters will find you, I refer you to that which I have now sent to Mr. Bowes, "and hereafter more to your self when we know what doth become of you." All your friends here are in health and in great "admiration" what will become of this tragical attempt, "which God I doubt not but will see revenged." The Lord send you good success and well to do. London. *Signed:* Tho. Randolphe.

Postscript.—If you can see Colonel Stewart, by him I think you may be fully advertised of the whole, to whom I now send letters from Antwerp.

½ *p. Holograph, also address:* "To the right honourable Mr. Davison, her majesty's embassadeur in Scotlande." *Indorsed:* "January xviij^th^ Mr. Randolph; received the xxiiij January." *In another hand:* 18^th^ Jan^ry^ 1582."

[Jan. 18.] **279.** ELIZABETH'S ANSWERS TO ARTICLES PROPOUNDED BY MR. JOHN COLVILE.

"The Q. majesty's answeares to the articles propounded by M^r^ John Colvill, servaunt to the King of Scottes, and his Privy Council on the behalf of the King his master."

(1) Her majesty seeing the ground for the delays, and that the "effectes" show the King's honourable meaning, interprets his proceedings therein as a clear argument of his sincere good will towards her, and as a demonstration to all his subjects "how careful he is and will be to establish his realm by renouncing of such as he seeth bent to disturb his estate by alterations and practices intended by strangers and the enemies of true religion," whereby, besides the content given to herself, she hopes that he will have just cause to be glad "in respect by the Duke's absence, the necessary and most dangerous jealousies amongst his subjects by the practice of him and his adherents shall be removed, especially at this time, having regard to what hath fallen out in foreign parts of late, as it seemeth, concurrent with that which was intended by means of the said Duke, if he had bidden at Court but a few weeks longer."

(2) Her majesty, by the King's acknowledgment of her past favours after so long a silence, is greatly encouraged to continue her care for his well doing. And therefore when she shall be plainly informed of the state of his realm to all purposes, and of such points wherein he shall desire her advice, and what manner of support shall be thought needful for the better maintenance of him in his estate,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. her majesty will not fail to think of his causes as she would be advised in her own, and consequently yield such contentment therein to the King as may stand with her honour and due consideration of her own estate.

(3) Her majesty wishes that the searching out of the authors of the late conspiracy had not been so long delayed; and therefore she cannot but advise the King to a speedy inquiry for them, as a matter that being well ordered in the beginning will be a stay to any further like attempts, which by neglecting of this lately passed may "percase" be taken in hand more secretly and executed more dangerously. For it is true as commonly said *Sathanas non dormit.*

(4) Her majesty thanks the King for the commission given to the Lord Boyd to apprehend two of her subjects who accompanied the Duke, wherein she prays that care may be taken for their apprehension, as she knows that they are able to discover some matter of importance concerning both the realms, especially some intended practices for the alteration of religion, and that first of all in Scotland.

(5) Touching the delivery of Archibald Douglas, her majesty has some cause to retain him in respect of some practices which he is charged to have "embraced" in her own realm, whereof when she shall have made due trial and found out his accomplices, she will not fail to satisfy the King's request in that behalf so far forth as may stand with her honour.

(6) Touching the late spoils committed about the Isle of Wight on the King's subjects, on the first notice thereof she gave immediate charge to the governor of the said isle to seek by all good means to apprehend the said pirates, and gave order for the setting out of certain ships for their apprehension, being most careful that nothing be omitted to be done therein that may make it appear to the King how desirous she is both to content him and yield satisfaction to his grieved subjects. And touching the redress of such spoils as were followed here by Adam Fullerton, committed by certain pirates upon the subjects of that realm, he himself knows that there was an extraordinary favourable course of satisfaction held therein extending to the subjects of no other Prince, though the same could not fall out to be such as might be answerable to the losses sustained, it being evident to all the world "that the civil wars in the kingdom next adjoining hath bred those disorders on the seas, the smart whereof hath lighted more heavily upon her majesty's subjects," than upon those of any other Princes her neighbours.

(7) Her majesty will give present order for the meeting of the three wardens upon the Borders in such form as the King requires, being contented that such causes of importance as will hardly be redressed by the private authority of the wardens shall be committed to chosen commissioners, reserving the choice of the persons, the time and place of meeting to a further consideration.

2¼ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "Her ma^tis answeare to M^r Colvils negociation, the 18 Jan. 1582."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 114b

Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Jan. 18.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 117.

280. CONFERENCE OF JAMES VI. WITH MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON.

"The summe of his hienes conference with Monsieur de la Motte Fénélon, the Frensche ambassadour, upoun Fryday the xviij day of Januar, 1582."

After the ambassador had amply conferred with his highness upon the singular affection borne to him by his good brother the King of France, his sovereign, that his highness's person should not be in any danger nor restrained in his authority and liberty to "command" with his ordinary Council, as he was accustomed to do, and that the principals of his highness's nobility, towns, and commonalties of his realm might be convened, thereby to know their contentment of the present form of government about his majesty, to the end that if they be malcontents or divided, travail might be taken to re-unite and accord them.

His highness rendering him due thanks for his sovereign's visitation and the care he had of his well doing and prosperity, answered him anent the convening of the rest of the nobility, that the end of his direction to him being by his own report the settling and tranquillity of this estate, it was to be considered whether their convening probably would work that effect or not.

For the three causes which the said ambassador "pretendit" for their sending for—the first, to know their liking of his highness's liberty and state; the second, their contentment with the present state of government; and thirdly, to interpone his mediation to bring so many as he should find malcontents to a conference and union—appeared nowise necessary, and less expedient for the present state, seeing that it was beside his warrant and direction to inform him by them of his highness's state and liberty, "quhilk be his awne report willit him to informe him of his hienes self," who, being best acquainted with his own state, could best assure him thereof, and would be loth to conceal his grief to him, being directed from such a loving Prince and brother with a favourable and friendly offer of succour in case of any such necessity. So that it cannot well agree with his commission to convene them for that "earand," and far less to send for them to understand their liking of the present form of government, seeing all occasion of miscontentment in matters of estate cut off from them and taken away, no quarrel being borne nor injury offered at present by any of his nobility to others for anything importing his estate, but all ready to concur at his commandment in his service. For truth is that for receiving them into that state and to remove all contrary occasions his highness convened them in October last. Whereas upon consideration of the causes moving that which happened extraordinarily to fall out not long before, his highness took deliberation by public assent in that which best served for the tranquillity of his estate and surety of all good noblemen and other his subjects having interest; removing thereby all occasion of further tumult and inconveniences, and so, in effect, accomplished the selfsame thing which now his highness's brother, the King of France, requires and is careful to have done, and therefore to convene them anew, and so suddenly, for the same purpose, were no ways necessary.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. If they would seem to grudge at the example of the last attempt, and to mislike to see it so set over without due punishment, it is both contrary to the approbation which his highness has already granted to the authors thereof for their good service, allowed of by his Estates in their Convention aforesaid, and therewith should be prejudicial to the effect and end of his direction and counsel which he carried to his highness from his sovereign to remit that offence, if any there was, to them, and to interpret the attempts to have proceeded of a just misliking of sundry things amiss in the estate for the time.

To mislike of his dearest cousin the Duke of Lennox's removal from his company, they cannot justly, it being his own request and his special friends' daily intercession and procurement at his highness's hands and he departing very well content as well in honour as otherwise. So that there being no just ground nor occasion left them of any grudge or miscontentment, it shall apparently be needless to send for them for that errand.

The third occasion, which was to accord the malcontents, by this is taken away, there being none who justly can conceive misliking of the present state. And if there be among them any grudge—as there is in all countries—it will be found to proceed upon some particularities among themselves, which Princes are not accustomed to travail in; so that if they should be assembled and particularly enquired concerning the liking of the form of things, there is no doubt they would report the worst—"quhilkis were unsure groundis to the said ambassadour quhairupoun to mak relatioun to his hienes gude brother, the King his soverane"; who thereupon might be induced to judge otherwise of his highness and his Estates than is in deed; and therewith, in seeking to do his highness good, it might produce the contrary effect, and move further misliking among noblemen "that now appeires weill qualifeit and contentit with utheris." Namely, when they should see an apparent "outgait" and occasion offered to annoy such as, peradventure, they bear private disdain and grudge to.

For these considerations, the cause of the coming being either needless or prejudicial to the wished effect of his commission, it shall be surest for him to "nefere" the truth of his highness's liberty and state to his highness's self, who will assure him of the full liberty as well of his person as his authority, commanding all things in the affairs of his highness's estate with his ordinary Council, as "forelie" as has been accustomed, without any guards but of his higheess's special "chuse" of persons for a long time "frequentit" with his highness's service, none of his nobility or good subjects being debarred, but all having free access to his highness at all times without all fear or suspicion.

Thus, being enquired by his highness if he had any further commission to the nobility than he had already delivered in Council, his answer was that he had the King his sovereign's "cacket" with him with certain blanks to be filled up with missives to such of the nobility as he should find occasion. To which his highness replied, that seeing the King, his good brother, had sent such blanks with him, his meaning was, apparently, that in the using of them he should conform himself to his highness's counsel and advice, for otherwise he had filled them before his coming here. Therefore, seeing, in

Elizabeth.
1582–3. his highness's opinion, there was no cause for the convening of his nobility, he would advise him to spare the sending of any letters to them, it being more prejudicial than helpful to his errand and commission.

2½ *pp. In a Scottish hand. Indorsed:* "The conference of the King with La Motte Fenellon."

Jan. 19. **281.** WILLIAM FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

I thought good to send your honour these instructions, the substance whereof I have already communicated to your honour. I have spoken with our King's ambassador, and declared to him that which was enjoined on me to do. I found him "gretumlie commouit at that gentilman which hath so abeused him." If your honour fall into speech with him, may it please you not to enter into conference touching that matter, "for it nething lyks him"; besides this, then will he suspect that I have some intelligence with you, not that I regard whether he know the same or not, seeing both our minds are bent on a right course towards God and a love to this country, so that if he knew the same it were no danger unto me. Yet things being kept "touert," I may work with more boldness. I spoke to Mauvissière and showed him that as I was speaking with a Scottish merchant who had a complaint to your honour, through thence your honour did see me and called me to you, demanding if I was yet continuing in this country and what was the cause of my long stay. My lord, it is the last thing in his thought to have any suspicion of me. He is so assured of me that he recommended him to the Duke and showed him that I was imprisoned partly for his cause and the affection I bear to France. The Duke himself showed me the same. He desires to know of the estate of Scotland and of La Mothe's proceedings, if it please you to advertise me thereof. London "the 19 of Januar this Saterday." *Signed:* W. Fowler.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Instructions sent by W. Fowler.)

Monsieur La Mothe's embassage is for the renewing the old league by the reformation of the Scottish guard in displacing the Frenchmen and French captains, and in the "uplifting" of the men at arms. He has also commission to offer a guard for the safety of his majesty's person and to offer him "succours" if he be in captivity. He proposed also not to have shown his commission until all the estates convened.

The Duke has two wayes and courses, the one towards England, the other towards France, but by the consent of his "factioners" he intends to seek France first. If France make no account of him, he will apply to England, giving her majesty his sons in pledge of his faithful meaning.

He would have the reformation of the Scottish guard at his disposition, and likewise would have the customs granted to him also, by the former to allure the gentlemen of Scotland to follow him, by the second to make the merchants more "addebted" to him.

The French king has promised very largely to our noblemen,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. offering them pensions, as their predecessors had by Cardinal Beton's procurement.

He is in good mind touching Mr. Archibald [Douglas].

Kilsyth is very well minded towards her majesty.

The Duke thinks her majesty more well minded to our King than her majesty's Council.

They would have the King marrying with Spain if they can bring it to pass.

The Duke showed Mauvissière that the King was so constant in religion that he would defend the same as long as he lived, yea, that he would rather lose his life than change the same.

1 *p.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 116. Copy of the instructions.

Jan. 20. C.P., vol. XII. **282.** INSTRUCTIONS TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON BY HENRY III.

His majesty thanks very affectionately their most Christian majesties for the honourable greeting and visitation that they sent him by the ambassador, and especially for the letters that they wrote him full of all friendship and good will, to which he will not fail to reply in all duty and sincere affection on his part.

His majesty finds the congratulations and sympathy very agreeable that the most Christian King sends him, being assured thereby of the sincerity of his affection and entire friendship that he bears him.

To make on his part and of the Queen, his mother, the most honourable greeting and visitation with the most serene King of Scotland, their good brother and nephew, and little son, when it will be possible; to present to him their letters which are in placard, and those that their majesties wrote him with their hands as great expression of perfect friendship and singular affection.

With this to congratulate greatly on their part with him that the Queen of Scotland, Dowager of France, his mother, who is sister-in-law and daughter-in-law of their most Christian majesties, after several obstacles and difficulties which presented themselves in the way of a good and maternal affection, very willingly declared that she wished her said son might be called by the title of king in her lifetime and associated with her in that crown, which renders it much more lawful and beyond all other Christian princes the happy reign of the said most serene King, her son, which is a thing that ought to be published throughout the kingdom according to the form of the declaration,

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

The person of his majesty is, thanks to God, beyond apparent danger, accompanied by his nobility and his other affectionate and best servants, as were his predecessors at all time.

His majesty has as free disposition of his affairs and commands, and hears as sovereign he has ever done or any of his predecessors, those who have been before him.

All the good subjects of his majesty have indifferently access to his presence without anyone being debarred or intimidated, the guards not being raised for that purpose, but only to preserve his person.

The form of government remains in its integrity in the hands of those whom the estates have put it at the last parliament, without there having been a single change in that number, such that not having any alteration or innovation there is no one who can justly pretend any discontent in matter of State.

His majesty anticipates this Council, by the advice of the three Estates assembled in this town of Edinburgh in the month

to the end to remove the partialities and divisions which might arise.

To observe with regard to the matters that are about the said serene King that his person may not be in any danger but very carefully [guarded].

That the said most serene King may not be hindered in the authority that God has given him of King and sovereign prince over his subjects to be able thus freely to order and command in these affairs and in the affairs of his kingdom with his ordinary Council as he was accustomed to do.

That those of his nobility and good towns and commonalties of his kingdom have free access to his serene majesty without being intimidated or hindered from approaching by fear or suspicion of a greater guard or more armed people near his person. That the said Sieur de la Mothe Fénélon should upon refusal speak freely and frankly to the said serene King and to those of his Council to require the establishment of that which could be changed or altered.

And whether he knows if the chief of his nobility and the other people of importance of the justiciary and the towns and commonalties of the kingdom agree to, and are contented with the form of the present government which is about the said serene King, to the end that if there are any malcontents or separatists he may endeavour to set them at one, re-unite and reconcile them, that he should not return without bringing certitude.

And if he hears that there are any who do not bear themselves reverently towards the said serene King, their sovereign lord, as the

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

of last November, so much his estate is now, thanks to God, in good repose and union following the advice, counsel and wishes of the most Christian King.

His majesty prays the lord ambassador to thank their majesties very affectionately for the offer that they make him of such good offices to restore him to his estate, of which, however, as yet he has no need, his State being in good tranquillity and his nobility in good accord and consonance. Nevertheless, his majesty feels very indebted and obliged for their good affection and will, and will not fail to acquit himself with all such duty and disposition towards their majesties when they shall have occasion.

The disposition of his most Christian majesty to continue in the friendship and ancient alliance his majesty finds very agreeable, praying the lord ambassador to assure them of all such correspondence and conformity on his part as his predecessors have kept inviolably to the crown of France, as the effects will render most assured testimony.

The Duke of Lennox has already retired in safety, accompanied by the good favour of his majesty, and well content and satisfied as well in honour as otherwise, wherein the desire of duty of their obedience requires, that he should pray on the behalf of his most Christian majesty the said most serene King his brother and advise him entirely to forget it, and he should exhort them very earnestly to amend it and to bear him henceforth good respect with obedience and faithful subjection that they owe him.

That if the said Sieur de la Mothe finds the said serene King is anywise under more constraint in his person or his authority or of his liberty or in the disposition of his affairs than is wont or fitting for his dignity of king and sovereign prince, that he should labour by all means becoming and honest to restore it, and that he should employ therein what credit he may avail of his most Christian majesty towards the nobility and subjects of this kingdom and what his name and the name of his crown may avail towards all the nation which he loves and confides in as his own Frenchmen.

And that he should testify to the said serene King and to those of his Council, and to all the nobility and other principal personages of the kingdom how his most Christian majesty wishes to continue on his part the very ancient alliance and confederation that he has with the said most serene King, his good brother, and with his kingdom. Praying him and those of his nobility and principal subjects to persevere therein for themselves, and to persevere in all good intelligence and friendship with him as on his part he will keep it inviolably.

Besides, his most Christian majesty hearing that the serene King, his good brother, found agreeable the Duke of Lennox in his service, the said Sieur de la Mothe had charge to beg his

Elizabeth.
1582–3. the most Christian King is accomplished and effectuated.

serene majesty that he might remain near him to his contentment, hoping that he will continue so much more willingly the points of the friendship and confederations between their majesties and their kingdoms, as he is a good subject of both, and if he could not remain there without some alteration of the tranquillity of the State, that he should retire into his house within the kingdom and there remain in safety, or if he wished to come to France he could do so in safety.

It will please his serene majesty to cause to cease the hindrances and difficulties that have been placed anew on the frontier, so that the natural born French can enter freely into that kingdom as they were accustomed.

If there is any other proposition other than is honourable held by any subject of the most Christian King, it is without the knowledge of his majesty as he will make apparent by the injunction that he will make to all his subjects only to speak of him in very honourable terms and such as are becoming to him.

And that there may not be henceforth any evil spoken nor held apropos of the most Christian King, and other terms than honourable throughout this kingdom as they do not speak if not honourably of the said sovereign King of Scotland throughout France.

His majesty begs the lord ambassador that he will make known to his most Christian majesty the complaints and lamentations that the merchants of his kingdom make who trade into France, because of the new imposition commanded to be levied some time ago there of their goods and merchandise, to their very great damage and interest; the novelty of which, being so prejudicial to the friendship and confederation between the two kingdoms, his majesty can only believe that this was without the knowledge of his most Christian majesty, and does not doubt that on the remonstrance that the lord ambassador will make him he will give such order in the future that the said subjects of his majesty will remain very contented and satisfied in which his majesty prays the said lord ambassador to bring that which he has the means and credit of towards his most Christian majesty his sovereign lord and master.

3 *pp.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the King of Scots' answer (*S.P. Scotland, Elizabeth, vol. 31, No. 20*).

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 121. Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. [Jan.]

283. INSTRUCTIONS BY HENRY III. FOR MONS. DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON.

On the part of their most Christian majesties he is to salute most honourably the serene King their good brother and nephew and grandson. He is to deliver to him their letters which are "en placart" and those written by their own hands amply expressing the perfect friendship and singular affection which their said majesties bear to him, and to bring back his answer.

He is to have such regard to matters near to the serene King that his person shall be in no danger, but very carefully preserved.

That he ought not to be hindered in the honest liberty which he ought to have, nor be surrounded by others in larger number, nor be more strictly guarded than he has been wont.

Likewise that he be not prevented in the authority which God has given to him as king and sovereign prince over his subjects to freely order and command in his own affairs and the affairs of his kingdom along with his ordinary Council, as he has been accustomed.

That those of the nobility of the good towns and communities of his kingdom may have free access to his serene majesty, without being intimidated or prevented from approaching him by fear and suspicion of a greater number of guards and armed men about his person than customarily.

That the Sieur de la Mothe Fénélon is, moreover, to speak freely and frankly to the serene King and his counsel and to require to re-establishment what may have been changed or altered; and he is to learn if the chief of the nobility and the other persons of standing in the towns and communities of the kingdom agree and are content with the present form of government which is about the said serene King, so that if there are any malcontents and divided he shall take pains to bring them together, encourage them and reconcile them, and that he return not without bringing back the certainty.

And if he hears there are any who have not behaved as reverently as they ought to the serene King their sovereign lord, that on the part of his most Christian majesty he shall pray the King his good brother and counsel him entirely to forget it, and shall exhort them to amend towards him and to bear him henceforward all respect, with the obedience and faithful submission which they owe him.

That if the Sieur De la Mothe find the serene King under greater restraint in his person, authority, liberty, and disposal of his affairs than is wonted and consonant with his dignity as king and sovereign prince, he shall take pains by all decent and honest means to re-install him, and that he make what use he may of the credit of his most Christian majesty with the nobility and subjects of this kingdom and of his name and the name of his crown with all the nation which he loves and trusts like very Frenchmen.

That he testify to the serene King and the lords of his Council and the whole nobility and other principal persons of the kingdom how for his part his most Christian majesty wishes to continue the ancient alliance and confederation with the serene King his good brother and his kingdom, begging him and those of the nobility and his principal subjects to persevere in the same, and to continue in all good intelligence and amity with him, as he on his part wishes to maintain it inviolably.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Moreover, the most Christian King understanding that the serene King his good brother held agreeable the Duke of Lennox and his service, the Sieur de la Mothe is charged to petition the King that he may remain near to him to his content, hoping that he would maintain all the more willingly the points of friendship and confederation between their majesties and their kingdoms as he was the good subject of both; and if he cannot remain without some alteration in the tranquillity of the State, that he might retire to his own house within the kingdom and be there in safety, and if he wishes to come to France that he may do so in safety.

That it may please his serene majesty to remove the hindrances and difficulties recently set up on the frontiers, and that native Frenchmen may freely enter his kingdom as they have been wont.

And that no defamatory opinion shall be held henceforth concerning the most Christian King, and that he shall be spoken of in none but the most honourable terms, as they speak of the serene King of Scotland in France.

1¾ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "The substaunce of La Motta's negotiation in Scotland. January 1582."

Jan. **284.** COMMANDS OF THE FRENCH KING TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON.

[*The same as No. 283, except for the insertion of the following: after the delivery of the letters La Mothe is*] to congratulate the Scottish King warmly, inasmuch as the Queen of Scotland, Dowager of France, sister and daughter-in-law of their most Christian majesties, has declared voluntarily, notwithstanding the obstacles and difficulties in the way of a good and maternal affection, that she wishes that her son should be called by the title of King during her life, and be associated with her in this crown, which would render the happy rule of the serene King her son very lawful, and put it out of all contradiction and make it well approved of by all the other Christian princes, which is a thing that ought to be published throughout the kingdom according to the form of the declaration, so as to remove the prejudices and divisions which there may be.

1½ *p. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "La Mothes proposicions"; *and in another hand,* "*Copie.* The Kings aunswers to La Mothes propositions."

Jan. **285.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO WALSINGHAM.

"I had conference with the pairtie, who heth filled my heade with ten thowsand brulleryes, pairtlie unnecessarie, but more paineful to be written," yet so much as I could by remembrance carry away that was necessary, I thought good to impart to you. I am to request your honour concerning myself, although I am almost ashamed of my importunity, "yet siyth as Cicero syeth, *est animi ingenui cui multum debes, eidem plurimum velle debere.*" I have taken this boldness to beseech your honours, both for this respect and because I must not have other solicitors in my own case, to be my good lords towards her majesty. My lord, I would that

Elizabeth.
1582–3. your honour thought that I challenge nothing by desert of my service, but crave the same of your lordship's accustomed goodwill, which I shall, so far forth as in me lies, augment by all dutiful offices. So expecting your favourable answer, which with shamefastness I crave, etc.

The Scottish Queen hath written nothing concerning me, for the which I seemed to be discontent; but he, after he perceived the same in me—I showing that I must needs be discouraged, since neither thanks nor reward followed my service—assured me that the letters which she sent were touching matters of estate; but in his next letters he would write effectually. I was the sooner satisfied, because I never looked, nor do look, either for grace or goodness that way. My course is more bent to your honour's service "then to gape for anie bennefeit at hir hands"; for it is your honour's goodness which I seek and lean to, and am persuaded to find the same in this request. From London, this Monday, 1582. *Signed in cipher.*

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Jan. 20. **286.** INSTRUCTIONS TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON BY HENRY III.
C.P., vol. XII.

[*Copy of the second article of No. 280.*]

⅓ *p.* *French. Indorsed.*

Jan. 20. **287.** ARTICLE PRESENTED BY MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON.

[The article from the French King's commands concerning the association in the royal title and government of the Queen of Scotts and her son.]

¼ *p.* *French. Copy. Indorsed:* "Jan. 20 1582. Article presenté par la Mothe touchant l'association."

Jan. 21. **288.** FARNYHURST TO WALSINGHAM.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 123.

May it please your honour to be advertised that my Lord Warden has delivered me the Queen's majesty's your sovereign's license for one of my company to pass through this realm beyond the sea, "randreing maist humble thankes ferst unto her heyness and yan unto zour honor for zour painis and traweill yat ze have takin in ye obteyning thereof." And as I have found your goodness extended to me therein, so may I now "beseik" your honour to continue the same, and that you will be a mean for me, if it may so stand with her majesty's pleasure, notwithstanding my license obtained of the King, my sovereign, to depart beyond the sea, that I may continue in this her highness's realm in some quiet place unknown, for that I had rather be under her majesty's protection next to my said sovereign before any other Princess in all the world; to whom, as I now come for refuge, so did I before also in my first banishment, and what offers I made are not unknown to her highness, but they could not be taken by the means of such as then were my "unfrendes." And as

Elizabeth.
1582–3. her majesty is the meetest Prince for my relief, considering where I dwell, so will I promise upon my honesty by this my handwriting, that if her majesty will accept this my offer I shall be, to my power, as willing to continue the peace and amity between these two realms of England and Scotland as any subject in either of them, and also to the uttermost of my power, with all those that I may command, shall be at her majesty's devotion and ready to do her highness the most humble services that I may lawfully do before any other Prince—my duty to my sovereign being reserved. And for that I have some enemies, as others have, who, perchance, would seek or work in my contrary, I may "heirfoir" be an humble suitor to your honour that, whatsoever information shall be given against me, her majesty will suspend her opinion towards me therein until such time as I come to the answering thereof either before her highness's Privy Council or her majesty's wardens upon her Borders.

I have requested my Lord Warden to write his letters to your honour in my behalf; who says he has written his opinion to you at length, beseeching your honour that I may understand her highness's pleasure herein as soon as you conveniently may, and that it be not revealed to any person but to her majesty and yourself, for that it stands upon the forfeiture of my land and living in Scotland. And as I am bold to trouble your honour in this my necessity, so shall you be assured to have me ready to do you honour or any friend of yours any pleasure that in me lies. Alnwick. *Signed:* Thomas Ker of Fernherst.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph. No flyleaf or address. In the margin:* "1582, 21 January. To Mr Sec. Walsingh. from Farniherst."

[Jan.] **289.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

Whereas your honour willed me to learn for what cause he [Lennox] found himself aggrieved with Mr. Bowes, so far forth as I can perceive, the same is because (as he says) Mr. Bowes contrived and forged a letter touching his proceedings for the overthrow of religion.

Concerning La Mothe's special message, I cannot show you any other thing than what I have written before: besides that, and so far as I can conjecture, and yet not without some ground, I think he began first to try and sound how the King be affected toward France, and thereafter to deal with him in more substantial points.

How Kilsyth "be affectionat" towards her majesty, I can write nothing as yet. As touching the marriage, nothing likewise. I entered in conference with some of his special servants concerning his conference with the Queen's majesty, whose highness, as they say, at the first spake hotly to him, yet courteously at the end; but, say they, the Duke needed not to have so answered, not being her majesty's subject, but he is very gentle and loth to displease any.

I sounded their minds touching the league; the principal and most familiar with him say that he always "mynded" that the league should be kept with England. And then I asked if they thought, suppose a variance to fall betwixt England and France, whether he would prefer England before France, or France before England. They said France. And thereafter they said, "if Scotland wil rander

Elizabeth.
1582–3. thameselfs subiects to the derectioun of Ingland he wil neuer consent thairto, and he can lene in Obignie acyeteng Scotland. He wil not for the pleaseur of France lose Ingland, nor far lese for the pleaseur of ingland lose France."

M. Mauvissière spoke with him two hours. He asked if he was a Huguenot. The other answered that he professed that religion which the King of Scotland did, and would do, for he had so promised his majesty. He showed me likewise that the lords, and especially the Earl of Gowrie, sought his friendship.

He showed me also that the Duke said to him that he presented both his letters and Mr. Archibald's to the King. The King, said he, showed himself somewhat contented with that course and intention, which he was purposing, but says his majesty, "He hath murdered my father." "And so one come in to speak him and ue brak up our conference, leauing it imperfyte."

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf.* *Indorsed:* "January 1582."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 111. Copy of the same.

[Jan.] **290.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

As touching the end whereunto Monsieur De La Mothe is appointed to repair to Scotland, Monsieur Mauvissière assured me it was only for the continuation of the ancient league, of which his master had such jealousy that he studied to keep the same by all means possible for ever.

Concerning the affairs of Scotland, this much. After I had presented to the party your honour's instructions, he said, after the reading of the same, to Monsieur La Mothe, "yow be cummit in gud season to work . . . in Scotland, as I was often myself busied about such . . . so rehearsing the whole discourse. The other replied he had not to do with the lords, but with the King, neither was he directed to them, but to his majesty. He is very circumspect and advised, so that it is hard for me to know all things till he be gone.

It chanced that I said to him that this alteration has arisen upon his repairing thither, and the hope which they have conceived of his aid and advice. He answered me advisedly, "yow must not speik so heir in thir parts, for then they wil empesh my passage." So moving his shoulders and shaking his head, he went to his chamber, saying that such "nouells" troubled him much.

Monsieur Mauvissière would have presented his device touching the advertisements of Mr. Douglas, but La Motte dissuaded him therefrom, saying that if his advertisements might not procure his liberty, he should not "enterprise" to do the same, alleging that if the letters were intercepted, then would the party be straitly kept, and he himself more suspected. Nevertheless I think to persuade him thereto again.

¾ *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf, etc.*

Jan. **291.** WILLIAM FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

I accompanied him [Lennox] almost to Canterbury. I returned last night. I have so well sped in my course, that I suppose your honour will wonder how I could attain to the knowledge of such

Elizabeth.
1582–3. things as I have to impart. And because the matters be sundry, weighty, and many, which I cannot so "senseablie" put in writing, as I otherwise could show by conference, therefore, if it seem good to your honour that I come to your honour, advertise me in your next letter. Your honour shall have, after the conference, this information also in writing after the accustomed order. "I beleve, my lord, to give" to her majesty and you such proofs of my fidelity and faithful service, as not many of our nation and my estate did ever the like before; but I fear the end of all these things; "for the discovering of thame to my destruction, if they come to his ears, and those which be in Scotland not knowing my intention heth judged very evil of me and my nerest freinds also, not privie of these my proceedings, but supposing I have takken the Frenche course and the Queen of Scotts, heth disdained me very much." And I think it not necessary, but very dangerous, to excuse myself by revealing my intention to them. Nevertheless, by her majesty's favour and your good will, I hope "to waid furth of such extremities." London. Thursday, 1583. *Signed:* "Your honours most affectionat or euer to be commanded, W. Fowler."

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

[Jan.] **292.** DECLARATION BY THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.
C.P., vol. XII. "Declaration particuliere de mon intention touchant l'association que j'ay deliberé faire de mon filz a la corone d'Escosse pour l'establissement d'une perfaicte union entre nous."

First, in consideration of the duty and obedience which my son has commenced to render to me, hoping that he will continue so always hereafter, better and better, and the entire maternal affection that I have for his advancement and greatness, I have found good to assure him during my life in the enjoyment of the said crown of Scotland, seeing him now at an age and capacity to exercise for himself the authority for the public good of the country and our's.

But my demission of Lochleven not being able in this regard to serve, or otherwise in any way whatever to remain or be of value, having been extorted from me by the force and violence of my own subjects and threatened with imminent death, not being founded on any legitimate or just cause, and becoming invalid by the protestations, as several still living could bear witness, that I made before signing it, and since, by the revocation of the same, made solemnly and with the consent and approbation of the most part of the principal lords and gentlemen of the kingdom, as soon as I left the said Lochleven. It is necessary in the first place that the said demission be declared null and of no effect and value, and that my son renounce it as unjust, uncertain and very unreasonable for himself, and which could turn him to great prejudice and consequence for the same proceedings against him (which God will never permit), there not being a prince in Christendom whom such a consequence does not import in particular, in this wise that by this means he would remain always open to the possibility of being deprived of the said crown even by our subjects, who could allege that he has usurped it by force against his Queen and own mother, to which by

Elizabeth.
1582–3. that he would render himself incapable of succeeding according to common right. To assure him then validly and with our common honour to the said crown, after having sufficiently discharged him of the usurpation of the same made under his name during his infancy, and from the detention that he has continued of it without my consent since he was of age, together with all those who could have been authors and participators, in a way that it cannot hurt him or them in the future, I shall associate him, in my good affection, pure and free will to the title, property and enjoyment of the said crown, in order to enjoy that and all rights of sovereignty, titles, honours, prerogative, pre-eminences, dignities, jurisdictions, domains, lands and lordships, rents, tenements and heritages, fruits, revenues and profits of the same, and of all other appurtenance whatsoever, jointly and by common and equal participation with me, as it will be below more particularly specified.

That is to say, that my said son in virtue of the said association, immediately after the publication thereof in full parliament, new prize of passession of the crown or other solemnity on that required for his surety so that he may be advised for the best, will be proclaimed and recognised by all and every the vassals and subjects of the kingdom as their natural Prince, true King and sovereign lord, conjointly with me, and as such they shall serve and obey him without any opposition or contradiction whatsoever, in all things depending on the ordinary administration of the kingdom, which I am very contented to give over to him by a special power, which thereon I shall pass him with grant, conveyance and cession of all and every the fruits, proceeds or what will issue hereafter from the domain and appurtenances of the said crown, without ever being able to claim or demand anything thereby, for in effect and with the title of King all profit and government will remain to him, not wishing to reserve to myself the authority, except that for my honour and the good conduct and advancement of our affairs it is requisite and necessary.

Moreover, shall I be the means that in all foreign kingdoms and provinces he may rejoice in the name and title, style and honour of King of Scotland, and as such he may be recognised and accounted among all other kings and Christian princes. And beyond this, I leave it to be considered if my said son having [done] in effect by this association as much and more than his duty towards me, would permit him to pretend to, by a simple resignation which could not be other than dishonourable to me, he has not every occasion to satisfy me in that regard as by all right, divine and human, he is obliged, seeing especially that as there remains to us both the title of the crown, the surety of our lives and estate will be greater against those who could pretend to the said crown by right or usurpation, and against our enemies in this kingdom, because of the succession of the same, so that they will have to remove us both out of the way, whereas if there only remained one more they would confidently attempt his death and ruin.

That if they allege any difficulty for the division of the sovereign authority, which they commonly say is not capable of being shared, however considerable it may be, between two strange persons, having divers plans and contrary intentions, it cannot have place between us, considering my said son, who is my one and only heritor, the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. same as myself, not having other pleasure in this world than his welfare and greatness, in a way that our union could not but fortify the estate more, and bring to it the sweet harmony that the Romans anciently succeeded in, by the concord and correspondence of the age of Vespasian and the youth of his son associated with the empire.

According to this present association it is necessary that henceforth all letters patent, ordinances, edicts, coinage of money and all writings and public acts be appointed, done and performed conjointly under our common name, in the title, terms and appellations of Queen and King of Scotland; and nothing shall be finished or concluded without my advice or consent, on pain of nullifying forthwith all acts which shall be made to the contrary for any alienation of the crown's, domain, the adjudication of rights pretended by whoever it may be to be in the succession thereto after us, for all enterprises, overtures and declarations of war, negotiations and conclusions of peace, alliances, leagues and confederations with any foreign princes, especially for the marriage of my said son, in which I wish there should be assigned to me the first advice and principal power and authority.

Should the death of one of us happen, the survivor will remain of right seised and invested in the said crown of Scotland to continue the possession and peaceable enjoyment thereof without any interruption just as if he had formerly possessed it alone, so that in this regard there will not be any place for succession between us.

By this treaty my intention is to annex to the crown my rings, jewels and most precious moveables belonging to me by private acquisition that I have made, of which, for this purpose, inquisition shall be made, and new inventory drawn up on those of the past.

Things being thus well established between me and my son to provide by the same means for the union and concord of our subjects, and the tranquillity of the country, not wishing on my part to be wanting therein, in spite of all the ingratitude that I have received, I desire that in our common name a general abolition may be made and agreed to of all things done, said and passed as well on one side as the other, on the occasion of the troubles, wars, divisions and partialities that have taken place in the country since my return to the same as if they had never happened, except the murder of the late King my husband, in which case I intend justice to be done with all rigour and surety.

And henceforth, as I desire that those who have rendered me during the said troubles the duty of good and faithful subjects may be recognised as such, and consequently restored in their honour and goods of which on this occasion they may have been deprived, considering how it has pleased God with his own hand and justice without any human force, to exercise his vengeance on the principal leaders of the contrary party, which has induced me more to remit the whole to his divine goodness and clemency, I am ready to pass a general pardon or several private ones, according to what shall be required, of all conspiracies, rebellions, factions, risings of warlike people, introductions of foreign forces in the kingdom, negotiations, treaties and secret practices with the said foreigners, sieges batteries, dismantlings and demolitions of towns, boroughs and castles, coinage of money, general and private assemblies made against my authority,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. and entirely of all other things committed by way of hostility by those of the contrary party, being able to reduce and comprise the chiefs of the crime of high treason, in a way that they cannot in future be sought after or prosecuted in any way or manner whatsoever. Moreover, I shall consent that in my name and that of my son conjointly, or in mine alone, if it is found expedient, may be ratified the gifts, grants and concessions made by him since he has entered into the government of the kingdom, as more particularly I shall be required by him, and thus that all things in this regard may remain in the state that they are at present without any other innovation or alteration intervening.

3¾ *pp.* *French.* *Indorsed:* "Pour l'association. Envoyé au Roy d'Escosse."

[Jan.] **293.** LETTERS PATENT OF THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.

Addressed to all present and to come. Has nothing in the world nearer to her heart than the good and greatness of her very dear and only beloved son. Has for some time made instance in his favour to the King of France and other Princes. Desires to establish a perfect union between her and him. With the advice of the King of France she has associated her son with her in the title of the crown of Scotland.

1¼ *pp.* *French.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

[Jan.] **294.** THE PROPOSED ASSOCIATION OF MARY AND JAMES VI.
C.P., vol. XII.

For the ratification that several have desired that the Queen of Scotland should make of her demission of the crown of Scotland, which by force and threatened with death she was constrained to sign, being very strictly kept at Lochleven.

First, if her majesty passes that which has been above proposed to her she will condemn of treason all her good and faithful subjects who have served her since, be it in war or in peace, forasmuch as they will have disobeyed the sovereign authority if she is by herself recognised and declared . . . [torn away]. On the other part she will confirm all the acts of the regents and other rebels of their faction among which . . . will find endless against the public good of the kingdom and the surety of the crown such that . . . be the surest confederation made by them with the English to the prejudice of the ancient alliance of France, the demolitions of castles and fortresses of Scotland, the condemnations and unjust confiscations of several lords, and in one word she will ratify and authorise the said passions of those who were called in government and council during the infancy and minority of the said Prince are covered by his name and pretext, to exercise the tyranny and satisfy their ambition and avarice.

At the age that my said lord the Prince is still held as a prisoner at Stirling, he could not . . . obtain help for his own good by himself nor by the Queen his mother from the authority that . . . would give him at present; but all the power which depends on it will fall into the hands of the Earl of Morton or his partisans who abuse the name of the said Prince to execute their wicked conspiracies and

Elizabeth.
1582–3. prescriptions against most of the best people of the kingdom, and it would not be anything else than giving them licence and just dispensation to do all that seemed good to them without that it can ever be overthrown or revoked.

Her majesty would exempt all her subjects from the oath that they owe her and from the obligation that they have to her born with them, from which without her consent they cannot as long as she lives justly disrobe themselves.

She would take all right and pretext from those of her said subjects who remain well disposed and faithful to her of ever attempting anything for the re-establishment of her affairs and the welfare of the kingdom remaining by virtue of the said demission and ratification of the same, subjected according to God and according to me, to the will of the said lord Prince whose counsellors would be able dexterously enough to aid for the effect of their intentions. Moreover, if those of her party in Scotland felt themselves once by her discharged from their duty of faithful subjects to her, and that by this means it would be permitted them in co[nsequence] and with the knowledge of her said majesty to recognise the present government, they would seek more keenly and freely than they had ever done for the partisans of the said Morton and their adherents, so much that this respect of their said duty towards her majesty and foresight for the future, that is to say of the . . . [*torn away*] of State, they hold some of them in fear of offending, others in hope of an amendment.

The life of the said lord Prince after the said demission of the Queen his mother would remain in greater danger among those who pretend to the crown, be it by succession or usurpation. For having . . . the Queen from ever pretending right to it, they would not rest until the said lord Prince was removed out of their way, and by this means they would attempt it much sooner than they would see . . . their more assured designs, instead of one of them having the right and the other the possession . . . than unlawful it will be less easy to their enemies to remove them, and much less will they seek to achieve it by the death of the said Prince, the Queen his mother being beyond their hands, and without this hindrance there is appearance that the said Prince was not at present *envye* [*sic*]. All those on the part of her majesty will be then more than in the past cruelly and unworthily used, not having longer any right or pretext of faction to defend themselves, nor hope of any help from any foreign Princes towards whom her majesty would enter in less respect, removing from them all occasion of assisting her as they could with their commodity to the re-establishment of her said affairs and of her liberty, which depend principally on her title and authority in Scotland, for no foreign prince would wish her to retire from the place where she is to throw herself upon his arms and without some particular advantage for himself. Her majesty will reserve any right or reason to help her against what afterwards could be ordained and arrested by the council of the said Prince, and peradventure against herself without the knowledge and against the will of the said Prince, who, detained in their power as he is at present, had not force nor means to resist them, so that her majesty has often been constrained to pass, in spite of herself, several extraordinary things following the advice and

Elizabeth.
1582–3. resolution taken by those of her council, although she was at an age and capacity to govern. She will remove all means to recompense the good and recommendable services which have been done her by . . .

1½ *pp. French. Indorsed.*

[Jan.] C.P., vol. XII. **295.** ARTICLES TO BE ACCORDED BETWEEN MARY AND JAMES VI.

"Articles accordez entre les Royne et Roy descosse associez sur la conclusion de leur dite association."

First, the said King holds and recognises as unlawful and very unjust the demission of the crown of Scotland extorted in his favour by force and threats of imminent death from the said Queen his mother, being then prisoner at Lochleven, and he renounces the said demission, protesting not to be willing to aid it in whatever way it may be, and consents that it remains in all and throughout null and of no effect and value.

Begs very humbly the said Queen his mother to pardon him and remit that in which he has lacked in his duty towards her by the detention of the said crown since he has come to an age of understanding. Which the said Queen has very willingly granted.

Declares and vows that he holds at present the said crown of the said Queen his mother in virtue only of the association abovesaid and not otherwise. And, moreover, that by the same means is left to him the entire government of the kingdom, which the said Queen did not wish to give over to him without the hope that she has that he will acquit himself of it to the common good of their majesties and discharge of their consciences. He promises before God and on his faith and honour that he will administer the said kingdom as a good and equitable prince, and will follow as much as possible the advice, counsel and commandments which in this regard will be given him by the said Queen his mother.

Specially will he not treat without her in making whatsoever it may be with the foreign princes as overtures and declarations of war, negotiations and conclusions of peace, alliances, leagues and confederations, and above all his marriage.

He will take care by all means to verify the innocence of the said Queen his mother for the calumny which has been imposed on her touching the murder of the late King her husband. He will do exemplary justice to those who have formerly attempted against the person of the said Queen, as "Andre Kar off Fathensyd" and George Douglas, nicknamed "the Apostle," who will remain beyond all general abolition or particular pardon in the future.

1 *p. French. Indorsed:* "Articles pour l'association."

[Jan.] C.P., vol. XII. **296.** ADVICE GIVEN BY MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON.

The Queen of England could take one of three deliberations in the matter of the Queen of Scotland to keep her as a captive perpetually in her hands, or to deliver her with conditions so hard and full of detriment that they could say that she had sold her

Elizabeth.
1582–3. liberty dearly, or rather to remit her amiably by a royal duty of good sister to her kingdom of Scotland without other conditions than those which belong to establish between them both and their country and subjects a good and very sure and perpetual peace.

The first of which, it is without doubt that the said Queen of England will never follow, for her goodness and virtue will make her always avoid such a great mark of cruelty as it would be to wish to always hold captive against right the Queen of Scotland her niece and good sister, and no one has yet seen in the said Queen of England any signs of a Princess who knows not the judgments of God, to believe that she does not know how to consider well the changes which have often been accustomed to come after the fortune of princes, of which there is not need to say more except that it seems well that to follow this deliberation would in no respect extinguish the fire, but make it flare more, because the subjects and likewise the allies and confederates of the Queen of Scotland would esteem that they wished to conquer all or part of the country or rather to nourish there always the division in order finally to destroy the order and estate of the kingdom, which could not happen without many troubles, differences and wars. But this is principally to be considered that the Queen of Scotland being followed by many adversities since she has had recourse to this kingdom, God and the Queen her good sister and the lords of her Council, and the principals of the nobility of this kingdom, and all the princes and people of importance throughout Christendom know that she has not intended to despoil herself of her own freedom and natural liberty, neither has the Queen her good sister been able to acquire any just right on the same, of which according to the profession that she made of right, integrity and good conscience, everyone remains very firmly persuaded that she would not wish in the way of the world to usurper, but that she will recompense her abundantly for the detention that has made of her up till now.

As to choosing the second deliberation, to set her free, but with very strict conditions, it seems that this would be the most intricate and the most dangerous of all the three parts. For however one may do on the very harmful conditions, such alliances, such capitulations as one would wish, there will always remain one grief and enmity in the heart of the one who will feel herself wronged and to speak freely there is no doubt that if they impose the intolerable conditions on the Queen of Scotland that soon those who desire trouble in this island would incite her to disentangle herself from it and to retire as soon as sh could, and to return to it again in a better condition when she sees that the time and occasion will serve her.

But the deliverance and restitution made amiably and as good aunt and good sister is properly that which could root up and extinguish for ever all wars and enmities between those two Princesses and their two kingdoms, for who can doubt that the Queen of Scotland (when the Queen of England will use towards her such greatness of heart and a liberality so generous as to remit her to her estate and crown from which she is now expelled) will remain for such a great kindness more bound to her in soul and heart and more in her power than she is now with her body, and who is he who will dare hereafter to say or do anything in one of their

Elizabeth.
1582–3. kingdoms, which will not be according to the union and intelligence and sincere friendship that they will have by this means contracted the one with the other.

They will say that the Queen of England does not wish to trust in words without a pledge, and that, however, she demands to have the Prince of Scotland in Dumbarton and hostages in her hands. It is my opinion that a good treaty and covenants well made and well promised and sworn on one side and the other are more sure cautions between these two Princesses and their two kingdoms than pledges.

For why is the Queen of Scotland kept by the Queen of England? It is necessary to take pledges and surety of her; she will set her free and deliver her after the treaty. I understand well that the Queen of England demands surety for the title of this kingdom, that she wishes that her rebels may be restored or abandoned, that she desires to be assured of not having any war on the coast of Scotland, and to be beyond all doubt that the Queen of Scotland renders her payment after the treaty, which are things that I confess to be very reasonable.

But with regard to the first, which is of the title, it is certain that it would be very surely and sufficiently satisfied by the ratification of the treaty of Little Leith, as I imagine that the Queen of Scotland will be ready to do, in reforming the clause of the future succession of this kingdom, which no one thinks that the Queen her good sister wishes her to lose to her or any of hers, since God has called her thereto in default of her having no issue.

As to the fugitives of England, I consider that she will use them always according to the laws and usage of the two kingdoms, and as her honour and that of her cousin will require.

To move war and infringe the present treaty on her side, one sees well that there is no place to ask for greater surety in that from the said lady, as that which it is not in her power, and still less to her profit to do, and it is rather for her to ask the Queen of England for good hostages and sureties that she does not move anything to the prejudice of the said treaty; for it is she who is the strongest, the richest, the most powerful, and on whom depends the entertainment or the rupture of the peace, or of the war or treaties when she wishes, and the example is recent, a year ago, when she sent as many times as she pleased to make Scotland run to arms without any contradiction.

And to deliver up the Prince of Scotland, I beg everyone to consider if there could be anything more grievous or more sorrowful to the said lady than to deliver up her son, sole and only heir of her estate, into the hands of strangers, even though this has been up till now the instrument which the enemies of the said lady have used for the Queen. And moreover it is a thing that she has not, neither is it in her power to deliver it up, for it is possessed by the enemies and adversaries of the said lady.

With regard to Dumbarton, there does not remain anything for this poor Princess but to deliver up this only place, to remain disinherited of everything, and when she would condescend to do it, her subjects nor her allies could not and would not in the way of the world consent, neither likewise to deliver up Edinburgh and Stirling, for

Elizabeth.
1582–3. this would not be remitting the said lady to the possession of the crown of Scotland, but constraining her to transfer it entirely to those who would be master of these places.

But I consider rather that the said lady will consent (if otherwise it cannot be done) that some other castles, garrisons, and hostages may be put for some time in the hands of the Queen her good sister, as a surety that she will keep to the things agreed on, and still for greater assurance she will cause the King to add thereto his promise, his parole and his oath in making the Queen of England the same for the surety of her promises.

2¾ *pp. French. Indorsed:* "The advyse of Monsr. de la Mothe."

[Jan.] **297.** THE PROPOSED ASSOCIATION.
C.P., vol. XII.

A printed leaf containing the following verses :—

Encrease of blesse expected long
In Britain was begonne
When such a mother dyd bring foorth
With so good happe a sonne.

Throug princelie grace and pietie
Great is the mothers fame,
The King her sonne doth yeeld muche hope
To imitate the same.

In the centre are portraits of Queen Mary and James VI. within the words, "Maria Scotorum Regina" *and* "Jacubus VI. Scotorum Rex."

Within the border are the following arms coarsely and incorrectly engraved: England and France quarterly; and the words "post lites unio": Scotland, Ireland, Lord of the Isles, shield with the roses of York and Lancaster, Isle of Man, shield with the portcullis, North and South Wales. The arms are entwined with olive branches, and at the foot the words "pacalis oliva."

1 *p.*

[Jan.] **298.** MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO MARY.
C.P. vol. XII.

Madam, although your majesty has forbidden me to treat of anything in writing, I have preferred to disobey your commandment for your profit, rather than in obeying you therein, to give to the King your son hereafter means to pretend cause of ignorance of that which I have formerly treated of verbally with his majesty, as I have perceived that he uses this to escape from knowing who has visited you or him, and other times speaks of such and such a thing, but that he does not remember it any more, and also that if I had not delivered in writing the summary of my negotiation, I should not have been able to draw a reply in writing, as I have done. I beg your majesty very humbly not to heed several impertinent replies that he has made to some of my articles, although the whole is written in his own hand, nor to conceive less hope of your union with him, for I am sure that he loves and honours your majesty in his heart as much as he can, and if your majesty was near him instead of [ ] a [ ] he would have well sung another language; for his nature is very kind, easy and persuasive in regard to those whom he loves.

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

The articles below, and the answer that the Prince your son has written to them with his hand, and word for word as I have transcribed and collated it with the Countess of Arran, who, by command of the King, has given me the copy, are as follows. That which is interlined is the reply of the King.

To the King.

That it may please your majesty to write here below your resolution and advice, to inform the Queen your mother by me, Fontenay, Secretary of her Council.

Association.

First, if it does not please your majesty, according to your promise so many times repeated to the Queen your mother and others, to pass the association and publish it in full parliament, and to this effect to name the lords to whom you desire, that her majesty shall send her letters of commission, and to declare the appointed time when it will please you to conclude the said association and with what conditions.

I do not repent at all about my promise, but shall fulfil it, awaiting only the said association by Seton.

If the Chimera had proposed such questions to Œdipus as to conduct certain things on uncertainties, she would not have died, but have devoured her man.

If your majesty does not wish to add to or take away anything from the articles of the said association that were sent you by the Queen, in the time of the late Duke of Lennox, or rather if it pleases you to make others, to deliver them to me to be sent promptly to her majesty.

I do not know how to reply to you as I have not seen them again, [and] it is such a long time since I did see them.

Madam, to say freely to your majesty what I think touching the said association, forasmuch as the Earl of Arran and his wife will be near the said King, it will never pass, for the unspeakable apprehension that they have of your re-establishment in this kingdom, having alleged to me every time that I have communicated with them the reasons that follow:

First, that the Scotchman is of that nature that he never trusts in the person whom he has once offended. That there is not a person in Scotland who has not wronged your majesty. Consequently, if one came to speak of your restitution, there is not one who would not rather die than permit it. For by doing this they would be always in fear that your majesty would take vengeance.

The example of it is clear in Lennox, who would never have been driven away for other cause than for having sought the said association.

Secondly, by means of that the authority of the King would diminish, because he could not say or give anything except with your permission.

Thirdly, that your majesty being captive, they would not know what to do or contract with you which might be of value, and therefore before passing the said association it would be necessary to look to your deliverance. Thereupon having demanded of them then in what fashion they would wish to cause the crown of Scotland to be

Elizabeth.
1582–3. possessed, Arran replied to me, and upheld that he possessed it lawfully without your majesty, since it had been granted to him by the common consent of the Estates and the people, and that this was not the first time that that had happened—as much as to say that this crown was as well elective as by succession in certain cases. Replying that those who had put your majesty without said association were all guilty of lese-majesté, they denied it to me, alleging the history of King James IV., who having attained the crown ratified the acts of all those who had accompanied him against his father. There are the principal reasons of Arran and his wife, who persuade the King your son to entertain your majesty with good words, as much for his honour as for the need that he may have of it; but to keep himself from passing the said association.

Marriage.

If your majesty does not wish to keep the promise that you have made to your mother never to marry except under her express consent, it being very right to defer to her the choice of your marriage, since for your cause only, and not to do you wrong, her majesty has closed her ear to several good matches that she might well have had.

Piety and duty command me not to marry without her knowledge and advice, as of truth I have promised, and will keep it.

Declare, if you please, which of the matches that on her part have been proposed to you is the most agreeable, and to which you incline the most, to the end to work conformably to your intention to bring it to pass.

I have not yet worked to that end, and when I am resolved I will advertise her of it. The Queen will never approve of your marriage with the Princess of Navarre or with any other, whoever it may be, in the Court of France, where there is no one great and honourable enough for your majesty—besides other things.

Madam, notwithstanding this honest reply, Sir Robert Melville and and other Councillors of the State have assured me that he has treated by [the Master of] Gray of his marriage with the Queen of England, the Earl of Arran having persuaded him to do it if he wished to assure himself of the crown of England. That the said Queen is old, and that being dead he could find some party that would seem to him good, but in effect he treated with my Lord Hunsdon to cause him to marry his little daughter, provided that by his credit he could work towards the Queen, whom he might make declare the said King of Scotland second person in England, and thus defraud your majesty of the right which belongs to you. Once conferring with Lady Arran, she told me right out that the said King had nothing to do but to wait after your majesty to come to the crown of England, and without her he can easily attain it, and from to-day have himself declared presumptive and principal heir of the said Queen.

Treaty for the Queen's liberty.

Your majesty will make known to her majesty your intention touching the continuation of the articles of the said treaty, which are the same as of the past year, as up till now she has not wished to

Elizabeth.
1582–3. conclude or finish anything with the Queen of England without your express contentment.

Since her majesty is wiser and better advised than me she can well answer for us both; nevertheless, when I see the articles I will give my opinion for my part.

Seeing the terms in which the Queen is to be removed out of the Earl of Shrewsbury's hands, where the question is nothing less than her own life, and in consequence yours, she begs your majesty on her benediction not to fail to despatch promptly to the Queen of England some lord of quality to request her liberty, to the end that in default of this at least she may not be put in the hands of the enemy.

I will employ, according to my duty, all means that I know how to devise to hinder it, as I have told you, Fontenay, in particular.

I warn your majesty that Arran counsels the King your son, seeing that you are in danger of death (because, consequently, that draws him in [danger] of his [life] and his honour) to find means with appearance always of seeking after the contrary, to make you remain in your prison still some years, fearing that being free your majesty would re-marry, being still at an age to bear children. Moreover, fearing your return, he and his wife do not cease to cry into the King's ears that if once your majesty is free you will not fail to remove him from the government, that she will put all the Scotch into an uproar, and that to satisfy the desire for her vengeance she will conclude all means to ruin and kill your said son's good and loyal servants who since his infancy, to preserve him the crown, have been constrained to put themselves against your majesty; to increase, moreover, this defiance the Master of Grey wrote to your son last week that your majesty was treating decidedly without his knowledge with the Queen of England, and that my brother was now at London expressly for this effect; which has much displeased him, although he does not take much notice of it.

To irritate him more [ ] has advertised me that the said Arran and his wife taking this occasion by the forelock, cry to him incessantly that your majesty wishes without doubt to deprive him of the government, putting before his eyes by this means the bugbear of your deliverance. I removed from him the day before yesterday part of this bad humour, hoping with the grace of God to take from him the rest if I achieve once that which I purpose.

In what manner does your majesty wish to treat with France, Spain and England? if you wish to treat with them separately without the Queen, and of what things?

If you wish without any exception to treat of all affairs of State conjointly with the Queen, and with her advice and counsel, which will never be, as it cannot be but for your welfare; or rather if you wish to treat with foreign princes without her, declare, if you please, of what things.

It is not possible to treat continually of all great affairs with foreign princes, she being in prison, or at least the most important, and those which concern her.

If according to that which the Queen of England has made the Queen your mother understand, your majesty is resolved

Elizabeth.
1582-3.

to abandon her altogether and to separate yourself, not wishing from henceforth to take part in anything whatsoever and join yourself with her in intention to work, by the mediation of Arran with my lord Hunsdon, a good and perfect friendship between you and the Queen of England, if such friendship can be, I shall not say to trust in, but one person who has so often betrayed you, and who still by his artifices to the end to gain time, and by this means to break the common designs of your majesties under the shade of friendship, trades with your own subjects the exchange of his surety for your entire ruin.

As to abandoning the Queen my mother—a lie; and as to the traffic between Arran and Hunsdon, it is not for you to be without commission, too curious in my affairs. Let what I have said to you at Edinburgh satisfy you therein.

Your majesty knows well that, besides what I have added at the end of this article concerning the Queen of England, all the rest touches word for word on the articles of our despatch of last July. But this negotiation that he has with the Queen of England is so honourable and important that, except the said Arran and his wife, there is not a man in his kingdom who knows the particularities of it, which has been the first cause of the enmity that Maitland bears to the said Arran, and in fact he did not wish to sign the Master of Gray's commission nor others of the lords in like case. But those who by suspicion or otherwise have discovered the most, maintain that the principal secret of this negotiation tends to the marriage of the King with the Queen of England, to the end to have him declared by this means first and principal heir of England. As to that which he told me at Edinburgh, it was without entering into any particulars to me, as he did not pretend to anything else touching the Queen of England by this negotiation, except of being assured by her against his rebels and being able to pass his winter peaceably, deceiving the Queen of England in that even in which she thought to deceive him. Nevertheless, it is a quite certain that he has written several letters of love and of favour to the Queen of England, and that he has had other letters written to her by Arran and Gray. The same day that his majesty was at Edinburgh Castle, where Arran gave a dinner to his majesty and Davidson, who then was in favour at Court and had the King's ear, I was at the castle expressly to be a spectator of that farce. I saw all the lords (how great is the inconstancy of this world) run in competition one with another to kiss the hands of this venerable Englishman and to caress him in the presence of the King, who turned red and then pale on seeing me before him presenting to him continually the idea of your majesty; which then, as they say (with the reverence that I owe to your majesty), was not much to give to the dogs, each one on that account fleeing from me as from the plague and looking at me askance. To better entertain this worthy ambassador, Arran and his good wife made several toasts to the health, grandeur and prosperity of the Queen of England and of the King your son, whom this insult made laugh at the top of his voice at the good news. To speak one word of your majesty was a crime of lese-majesté and worthy of perpetual excommunication. As each one of the throng was invited to dine, this venerable Arran and his wife sent to me my lord Doun to beg me to dine with them, from

Elizabeth.
1582–3. which I excused myself by a party of gentlemen whom I said I had invited to my house, and it was not possible for me to make one of the company. The Countess knowing that, came herself to seek me before the King. In the end that, seeing me persist in my refusal, she begged his majesty to command me and I on the contrary to be let off, as I was at the end of the matter. Seeing that she could not do anything else, she asked me aloud before the King and those who were there why I did not wish to dine with the lords, and that they were waiting for me. I replied likewise aloud that I could not eat or swallow the food prepared in the Scotch way without having cholic, which made the King blush and smile. So I saved myself from dining that day. After the King had dined, and having communicated to him your despatch of the last of July, I asked him if he would have liked it if I had dined with Davidson. He answered not so much for the trouble that that had brought him as for the honour of your majesty in this, said he, in having sent me towards him without title of ambassador and commission. But, said he (as by stealth, which is a trick which he learns of the Master of Gray) it was wrong that I had been seated below the said Davidson at table. I submit this discourse to your majesty to the end that you may know in what state and humour your son was then at the said banquet, which was about the 19th of August, and what awaits you in like occurrences, I remember also what he said to me then, seeing that I pressed him to communicate with your majesty this his secret negotiation in England and not to treat of anything in England without her, he replied to me quite frankly that it could not be done. That your majesty did not make known to him all your affairs. That in like case he would do the same. For the rest, that your majesty had only to do with the things concerning the government of his State, having always declared to him that you did not wish to interfere at all, and that you only asked of him the sole honour of Queen. Madam, as I have said before to your majesty, his youth is excusable, the time considerable, and Arran and Gray culpable of his errors.

If it does not please your majesty to accomplish the commandment that the Queen made you under pain of malediction not to embark in such no less dangerous than dishonourable practices, and not to permit any of your subjects, whoever it may be, to enter therein with or without your knowledge and consent, which could not be but to your very great dishonour throughout Christendom?

As to the dishonourable practices of my subjects, it is necessary that I refer to God if they are obedient and loyal, if otherwise I will repent thereof first. To acknowledge my mother, you know the truth thereof.

Madam, seeing that the Earl of Arran, accommodating himself to the nature of the King, had so puffed up his heart towards your majesty, I have exaggerated this article by the fear of your malediction, knowing that he fears it above all the wrongs of the world. As to acknowledging your majesty, the whole world maintains universally that he loves and honours you in his heart as much as possible, as truly he has done much to show, detesting ordinarily before the lords as traitors those who have caused to be said or

Elizabeth.
1582–3. written anything to your dishonour and prejudice, and above all Knox and Buchanan. He has had put in prison in the [ ] Andrew Ker of Farnside for other than your majesty's causes, but I know well, however, and from his own mouth, that the principal hatred that he bears him comes from there. I believe assuredly that he loves you sincerely. But his good nature is maliciously changed by Arran and his wife, who, nevertheless, in doing this use artifices and indirect means. For they know well that if the King had the least suspicion of the enmity that they bear your majesty, they would be instantly discredited by him and entirely ruined. And above all, on the contrary, for the conservation of their credit and greatness, they have no better means than to persuade the King that after him they are very faithful and very affectionate servants of your majesty, so much so that when they know that the King wishes harm to some one for love of your majesty they are the first to pursue and ruin him, as they have done in the case of the said Kar. With all that, whether the interior of the King responds to the exterior or not, I have noticed in him contrarieties which made me suspect that what he made appear is for the conservation of his honour and for the necessity which he has of your majesty, seeing well that he could not subsist without you, and for that, as I have known, Arran advises him to entertain and regale your majesty as much as he can with good words, and however to do his affairs by means of your intelligences. Which, methinks, is the only cause which moves him to keep me, notwithstanding that he has delivered to me my despatch, fearing that bearing him bad feeling your majesty will abandon him, and also by my sojourn near him, to make the Queen of England fearful, and urge her, moreover, to make an end to that which he treats of with her, having himself said to me the day before yesterday, and confessed, that to hasten the said Queen, and to convert her more easily to that which he intended, he gave her to understand that if she did not hasten force would be used, besides being daily solicited and required by other Christian princes, forsooth, with importunity to enter into intelligence and alliance with them. In which one can notice the deceit and wickedness of those who have given him this traitorous advice, which only tends to beguile your majesty to procure underhand, by the borrowing of your intelligences and credit with foreign princes, the surety of her State, and the right even which belongs to you in the succession of England.

Deliberation of the Pope, King of Spain and Duke of Guise, against the Queen of England in favour of the Queen of Scotland.

If your majesty accepts and desires that they hasten it or keep it back, it is necessary to know quickly your resolution on the whole.

I return to that of which I have spoken to you, and my resolution that I will send her at my first convenience.

The King by the Master of Gray's false information and the persuasion of Arran, partisans of the Queen of England, has almost completely lost the taste and hope of the said enterprise, which, nevertheless, he fears extremely that they may execute without him and without his knowledge. The artifices that they have used to divert him from entering on this game, and to embark him to

Elizabeth.
1582–3. England are—first, making him abhor the Pope; to apprehend the extreme ambition and insatiable desire of Spain to increase her empire; even to making him believe that Monsieur de Guise even wished to furnish himself with a party in England to recompense himself if once he sees himself master. Secondly, making him believe that it is more than fifteen years since this deliberation was formerly sent by your majesty, and that by that, one can easily judge that this enterprise is not to be made for love of him, but only for your deliverance and for the ruin of his kingdom. Moreover, proposing to him the difficulty and impossibility of the said enterprise, as much on the part of the King, who would oppose it or at least hinder Guise from interfering therein, as also of that which it has divulged to so many people, Jesuits and others, that the Queen of England being now advertised thereof, she will provide thereto by some means whatever it may be. These are the same reasons that the King proposed to me; and, nevertheless, I know well that he does not wish entirely to renounce it, reserving this string to his bow in case he could not come to an agreement with England; being able to assure himself that he will not write his resolution touching the said enterprise before he has come to an end of his affair in England.

For the execution thereof, if you desire that they send you soldiers with powder and ammunition, or rather only money, and up to what sum?

The Same.

The fear and apprehension that they have given to the King your son of the ambition and forces of Spain, and the insatiable avarice of the Earl of Arran and his wife, have made his majesty resolve to take money instead of soldiers, telling me that he has enough of them in his realm, provided that he may have money to pay them.

Secret Instructions.

As for Lindsay, he will obey what the Queen commanded him on the first occasion, only awaiting proof and process against him.

I believe that without Crawford had the man I should have died.

The same reply for Dumfermling. As to the bastards of the house of Mar, it is said not to have any.

God has satisfied your desire, the said Abbot having died in this country a month ago, which was about two weeks after his return from Flanders. The King, at my instance, has kept his abbey from several lords, to whom he has refused it, and even to the Earl of Arran, who asked for it for his eldest son, his majesty's godson, who, nevertheless, has bestowed several upon the said abbey.

What order your majesty will take for the rebels? Esne oculatus? tu ipse militasti ut Dares Phrygius de bello Trojano.

Truly, madam, I was present when they were forfeited. The King your son promised me that he would never restore them to their goods; he has reserved the earldoms and greatest lordships, which only amount to a vain honour. For he has given almost all the revenue of these places to those who have asked for them—for the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. most part to Arran and Montrose. The little leisure that I have at present constrains me to remit to another time to write more amply to your majesty. Also, I await more ample declaration from Mr. Melvil, who has promised to give it to me.

In regard to the Hamiltons, if it does not please your majesty, according to the the Queen's advice, to grant them some honest pension to live out of the country until the time that your majesty may be in majority or see your State better assured?

I have not yet seen your commission touching that, and so I know well that she has often commanded me the contrary.

Madam, it is an "honest" lie the whole that Arran has had given me by the King, which lie your majesty digests, knowing well that it is the same commandment posted by your instructions. Moreover, the Earl of Arran ascribes to your majesty inconstancy and indiscretion in the carrying out of your intentions, since you have made me propose the contrary to which you had treated formerly. There is another great inconvenience in this, which is that if the Earl of Arran gains this point of causing to fall into distrust those who are his servants who will be sent to him on your part, all other princes of the world will not wish to treat with him, since the writing even of your majesty, who is his mother, replying to him from me, is not of force in his regard to assure him of any person, besides the little respect and reverence that he bears to your majesty's letters, whom I beg very humbly, if you hold the continuation of my services agreeable, to make me reparation for this wrong in avowing to me in what I have treated of in your name here, if it does not appear that I have committed fault or treason. And although I have letters patent in parchment signed by the hand of your son and sealed with his great seal to serve me for discharge in my negotiation towards your majesty and all others, with private testimony of my fidelity, diligence and industry, I beg, nevertheless, your majesty to send again to the said King your son the copy of your articles and his answers as they are here set down, except my additions, to authorise, if you please, the said articles and make him understand that he gives you very little occasion for ever sending towards him any of yours. Imputing, nevertheless, this fault to the said Arran, and not to him, who truly is excused on account of his youth and the little sentiment and bad reputation that Arran and his wife give him of your majesty's kindness and sincere affection towards him, assuring him that if ever God gives him grace to understand the truth he will regret all his life the faults that they have made him make, and will detest those who are the cause of it. I have complained of it to many of the lords of your party, and they have prayed me to excuse to your majesty this fault of the King. I shall maintain on my life to the Countess of Arran and to her husband that they have several times considered these same proposals that I had spoken of for the Hamiltons without commission, seeing that your majesty was not wise. These are the same proposals: and that she would show clearly enough that she was seeking to ruin her blood by her own enemies. To which I replied that your majesty was vastly experienced in the affairs of the world for a long time, and did nothing except what was fitting.

But to judge of her intentions, it is not for me to do nor anyone else whomsoever.

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

In regard to your servants, the Queen advises you to hold as an inviolable maxim to feed them rather with the hope of future goods, than to heap them upon them before they have sufficiently deserved it.

This is good advice that I shall follow in good faith.

As for your finances, keep good order therein.

That is already done.

Not to be so liberal as the Queen has been.

I intend to be so henceforth, although my nature and youthfulness are a great impediment.

Madam, he is extremely penurious, having left it to me to say that he owes to his domestic servants—of whom he has not the twenty-fifth part that your majesty had here—more than 20,000 marks of their wages, goods and food with which they have supplied him. He only lives by borrowing, having been constrained only the other week from borrowing 2000 marks to send to Gray, his ambassador; to whom, notwithstanding his poverty, he has given the 6000 crowns that Monsieur de Guise sent him by [ ], which was done, so they say, regardless of this sum. Nevertheless, when I spoke thereof to his majesty he told me that he had only given Gray the said money in keeping to provide for his own pleasures, with commandment to make the most of it. Which makes me beg your majesty not to send any more money here, because it is very badly used and distributed among those who do not deserve it, who do not bear you any affection—and sometimes your greatest enemies.

Keep, through all correspondence of mutual good offices, the ancient alliance of France with Scotland, and with regard to friendship with the other princes and foreign kings, hold the door open to all to help yourself through them as the state of your affairs may require.

I have always had such intention. Without breaking anything with France, your majesty should fortify yourself with the friendship of the King of Spain, and to this effect despatch some lord of quality to him to visit him and propose to him on your part the same overtures that the Queen has already made to him, as much for your marriage with one of the Infantas as for all correspondence of friendship with him: to this effect declare, if you please, the appointed time and the name of him whom you purpose to send to him. The Queen would desire that this would be Sir John Seton, as he who could do you better service, as much for having been already employed therein as for the acquaintance that he already has with the King of Spain, and the knowledge that he has acquired of the affairs of his State and his Council.

There must be a time to do this, and I have not seen your commission thereupon.

Madam, that which I have put forward of Sir John Seton is the only thing which I have undertaken without your express commandment, assuring myself that you will find it agreeable, as well for his merits and worthiness as for the fidelity and affection that he has for the good and advancement of your service. I should have done it to counteract Arran in raising up that house, if I had been able. In case of offence, I ask very humble pardon of your majesty.

Madam, at the end of my articles and the answers that the King has

Elizabeth.
1582–3. written, as above, he wrote to me again with his own hand what follows:

> Monsieur de Fontenoy, according to your desire I have written my answer to each of these articles. I have done them so much more shortly because they will only serve you as a voucher to repeat what I have discoursed with you thereon. Note also that I have not touched on everything in writing in the same way. For where you put your opinion, I reply more roughly than I do to that of the Queen my mother.

Madam, the bad that can come from the King having retained the original of these ariticles is not very great. He does not know how to gain thereby except also your majesty might make similar use of his answers, and in extremity you could renounce me in what could prejudice him in the said articles.

16 *pp.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

An imperfect copy of the same.

[Jan.] **299.** THE PROPOSED ASSOCIATION.
C.P., vol. XII. [*The first part is missing.*]

[ ] means wrought the Duke of Guise's instrument that the French King should recognise and acknowledge the King of Scots for King by giving audience to George Douglas as his ambassador, which he promised to do, so that he had the mother's handwriting to move him to that effect, and so the ancient league to be renewed, the right of the crown thereby appearing, and all the subjects of Scotland to be established in the young King's person by the French King's advice and counsel.

Fearing that grudge and slander of the people might rise against him, the King was advis[ed] to stay the matter and device of establishing the crown in his person with the French King's recognition, and resolve the same by Council; whereunto so many were called as were [affectionate] to that cause. Wherein, after some dispute, it was thought dangerous both for mother and son that the King should perform that he was most willing to do, by reason a despair is entered into the hearts of the whole people of Scotland that they can be in no surety if the King grant himself unlawfully crowned, and . . . small time remain as Prince. Therefore, for more surety, concluded that the Queen mother request the French King to recognise and acknowledge her son for King of Scotland in form and manner devise[d], and with him to ratify and confirm the ancient league of amity between the two realms, which will best serve to their designs. To this end is written to tw[o] that might satisfy her desire and be to her contentment.

Espial upon the King. "Mon petit singe, croyer ce que Le Rousseau t'esc[rira] de ma part."

Some speak of the marriage of the daughter of the King of Navarre with the King. He nowise minded that, because his mother's will was to the contrary; whose liking and the Duke of Guise's advice in that and all matters else he will follow.

The Queen would not have her son dissemble any longer the good will he bears her.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. By opening of it all, Princes of the world would think well of him: the Queen of England could not be offended.

The Queen's great thanks to the two greatest about her son for their duty employed against Morton, as well appeared of his execution as of her greatest enemy, hoping by their means to be quit of the rest.

By some whispering wind they took occasion to suspect the dealing of Earl of Arran, and now, by some words escaped out of his own mouth, it is confirmed he is not to be trusted in the privy affairs.

1 *p.* *In Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed:* "Scotland. Practice for the association of the King with his mother."

Feb. 1. **300.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Madam, etc. The continuance of your motherly affection for us and your accustomed care of our welfare appear in the "prospect" of your acceptance of our last letters and negotiation presented to you by our servant John Colvile, entertained with great honour for our sake, who has reported the same to us, and your singular good will and friendly answer given to all his errands for us, etc. And how much you esteem ourself and tender our requests is plainly witnessed by the testimony of your late favour granted to our cousin the Duke of Lennox, whom, at our special desire, you have admitted to your presence, etc., and by the sight of your own letter brought to us by the Laird of Kilsyth, and also by another received from our said cousin, and by the declaration of your servant Mr. Bowes, we are sufficiently informed, the greatness of your present kindness, and the memory of your benefits thus plentifully bestowed on us not only justly bind us to render you most hearty thanks, etc., but also encourage us to commit ourself and the welfare of our estate to your good advice and friendly support, knowing that in our own affairs you can and will counsel us most for our honour and profit; and trusting that in all our necessities you will relieve us for our best standing and safety. Wherein, as by your friendship in these parts we have been the better, and hereafter shall be, enabled to do the offices appertaining to our calling and due to our friends, so your goodness employed on us shall redound and return to your especial contentment as to our most dear and loving friend, etc., possessing such chief interest in us that we cannot be satisfied "or hauld our selffis happie" until we have given proof of our thankful mind, determined to honour, please and requit you and your favour to us by all the good devices in our power, and wishing that apt occasion may be offered to us that by our own speech and action we may effectually perform and yield the due recompense that our heart earnestly desires, which we trust God shall grant in best time, and, in the meantime, may [it] please you to accept these as a pledge of our good will and promise to you. Wherein we intend more largely and "in particularities" to commend and make known to you our further desires by our servant Colonel Stewart, whose delay, protracted by occasions, we heartily pray you to take in good part. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Your maiste lovinge and affectionate brother and cousing, James R."

Elizabeth.
1582–3. 1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "1582, 21 Feb. To hir majeste from the K. of Scotts."

Copy of the same in English.

Feb. 6. **301.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Being disappointed for my own return in company with La Mothe, and yet unwilling to leave him altogether without one to observe him by the way, I thought good, therefore, to send this gentleman, a nephew of Mr. Henry Killigrew, who came hither with me, to attend him in his journey homewards; to whom I have given in charge to look the more narrowly to him, because he has in his company one Bogg, a servant of the Scottish Queen, who has been one of his ordinary factors here, and may be fit to do some office for him by the way. So referring you to his report, etc. Edinburgh. *Signed:* W. Davison.

¼ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "Sir Francis Walsingham. 6 Martij, 1582."

Feb. 6. **302.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

[*A signed duplicate of No. 301, with the following postscript added*] —I have entreated this gentleman to put your honour in mind of my poor business in Court, wherein I am loth to importune you with many words, because I know you lack no honourable care or will to do me good. I will only "remember your honour of the old proverb, 'bis dat qui tempestive dat.'"

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "1582, Febr. 6. Mr Davison."

Feb. 6. **303.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

For answer to the contents of your private letter touching the money matter, her majesty is well content you shall lay out the residue that remains in your hands of the 1000*l.* that you received from hence, as need shall require; but for any other supply to make up the 2000 marks by them desired, I do not find any disposition at all in her majesty to yield thereunto, which her pleasure is you should excuse by letting them understand that your present store cannot suffice to furnish them with any greater sum than that you have already [disbursed], and are now to disburse unto them. Barnellms.

Postscript.—"I see no disposition in us to deale with Scotland as we ought."

½ *p. Copy. No address. Indorsed:* "1582, Feb. 6. To Mr Bowes and Mr Davison."

Another copy of the same [*with No. 316*].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 124. Another copy of the same.

Feb. 6. **304.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. DAVISON AND MR. BOWES.

I have made her majesty acquainted with the contents of your

Elizabeth.
1582–3. last letters; who finds it very strange that Mainville should even upon his first arrival carry himself in that "untemperat" and insolent manner that you write of, marvelling greatly that the King can suffer such a man to tarry in the country who shall demean himself with such contempt and presumption towards him. To which purpose her majesty intends to send letters of friendly advice to the King; but for my own part, finding that they there will not be satisfied with words, but look for deeds—which we are slow enough to perform—I do not see that her majesty will be greatly able to prevail by writing.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "1582, Febr. 6. Minute to M^r Bowes and M^r Davison."

Another copy of the same [*with No. 316*].

Feb. 7. **305.** ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII. fol. 125.

By this other letter with this he will perceive the labours of the French and the dangers appearing in Scotland. The King's good disposition towards them does not fail, and sundry good instruments about him cry out for help to be ministered in time. The late note found with the secretary slain at Antwerp is enforced with sundry circumstances seen here at this time, yet some would persuade that these French ambassadors here and all their offers come from the two Queen mothers, Guise and their friends, without any care or regard in the French King how they shall prosper. But he [Bowes] neither allows the opinion nor can like the security settled thereon. Thinks it high time to look to themselves.

Has lent them the rest of the 1000*l.* to pay the guard, and also defrayed more than his weak state can well sustain. Nevertheless, he thought it not meet to give knowledge to her majesty that he had disbursed her treasure without direction, choosing rather to endanger the loss of the sum than to adventure to stir her offence by his error in hasty delivery of the money without warrant.

Whereas he wrote to bestow something on "o o" or his wife, thinks it good to give him a fair chain worth 150*l.* in gold at the least. In case her majesty shall appoint any loss for this he will gladly supply the want at his own charge. Albeit Mr. David Colless is suspected by some—and not without cause—to be entangled with favour to the King's mother and the Duke of Lennox, yet seeing the King greatly esteems him, that he offers his service so frankly to her majesty, and he may be employed for singular good offices, thinks it shall not be amiss to entertain him with some chain or present worth 40*l.* or 50*l.* in gold. Because such jewels are not to be found here, therefore has directed his servant John Aleyn, presently at London, to attend on him to know his pleasure herein. If he shall call for money for his warrant for these purposes, and for his own diet and other charges, the sums will rise greater.

Seeing this strife betwixt the French ambassadors and them [Bowes and Davison] cannot be maintained with hope of victory unless they shall be furnished with meet weapons, requests him to be a mean that they be either armed sufficiently in this behalf, or

Elizabeth.
1582–3. else called away speedily to avoid the shame hanging thereon. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Feb. 7. **306.** ROBERT BOWES AND WILLIAM DAVISON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 126. Have received her majesty's letter of the 29th ult., and according to directions in another of the same date from him, have imparted them to the King, who, finding himself at first a little touched in that her majesty charged him with concealing from them the proposition of La Mothe touching the point of association, took occasion to challenge them for the same, in that they being—as in truth they were—made acquainted with the whole circumstances thereof by himself, had not, as it seemed to him, accordingly testified to her his plainness with them in that behalf. Which they excused, assuring him of the contrary, and laying the blame on the posts, by whose negligence it grew—as they pretended—that their letters were not come to her hands at the time of this despatch. And because by the process of that letter he perceived her majesty was jealous of the end and effect of that proposition, as a matter which she suspected he might be drawn to like of, he told them that she might fully assure herself, whatsoever end they had in propounding thereof—which in the meantime La Mothe pretended to grow only from the King his master—that he was resolved to shut his ears against that or any like motion whatsoever which should tend to the impairing of his authority, peril of his estate, and his own dishonour. All which he confessed to be in hazard, if from a sole King he should now fall to divide his authority with others. And therefore taking this overture no otherwise than in nature of a congratulation—which he confessed might very well have been spared—he had no further proceeded therein than her majesty might perceive by his answers in writing to that and the rest of La Mothe's propositions, a copy whereof they herewith inclose. As for the despatch away of La Mothe, he had already prevented her majesty's advice therein, having two or three days before taken his leave. He took her majesty's offers of the continuance of her good will in very grateful part. Whereas her majesty signified her pleasure to them that they should charge La Mothe with propounding the matter of the association and soliciting of a Convention, contrary to the pretended causes of his legation imparted to her, and his promise to her, they repairing to him on Monday, the day of his departure, declared to him how much she found herself grieved with his proceedings here. He answered that he was sorry she had so hard opinion of any of his doings, which being none other than sincere and plain, could give her no just cause to suspect any indirect proceeding in his negotiation. For, touching the point of association, her highness could not deny but that he had acquainted her before with as much as was propounded here, which also he had not otherwise touched than by way of congratulation on the part of his master. Touching the point of convening the lords, he saw not how a proposition so honourable might be ill thought of. Not two days before his departure he dealt very instantly with the Earl of Huntly to continue his affection to the Duke, and to join with the rest of his friends against these lords about the King, who, as he pretends, still

Elizabeth.
1582–3. detain him in captivity. And hereupon, to move him the rather, has not only assured the restitution of the Hamiltons within six months, but also persuaded so far as also to assure the return of Lennox within six or seven months, and the assistance of 5000 men, *etc.* The same day La Mothe departed hence the provost and some few merchants here made a solemn banquet to him and his colleague in the name of the whole town; which was so generally condemned of the rest that they assembled at the church, and kept that day a solemn fast.

Arran's wife is come hither to entreat for her husband's liberty to return to the Court. Maineville, who accompanied La Mothe to Seton, and from thence yesterday to Dunbar, is not yet returned. None other principal lords of the number suspected are here yet, than Huntly and Eglinton, nor any certainty of the coming forward of Argyll or the rest; whom Maineville, notwithstanding, is resolved to attend. Colonel Stewart is sent by the King to Dumbarton, where he hopes to discover, by a partner in that conspiracy, the whole nest of those who were counsellors and doers in the late attempt for surprising the King's person. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

3½ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Feb. 7. **307.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 128. Received her majesty's letter of the 28th and his own of the 29th ult., and Mr. Davison and he have travailed in the contents of her majesty's. It is nothing strange that the Laird of Kilsyth has given her majesty to understand that Angus and Mar sought their peace at Lennox's hands, in respect of the great favour they saw the King bear to Lennox; for many such unknown bruits have been purposely spread abroad here, to sow the seeds of distrust to grow amongst the parties in the nation against Lennox, and also to feed his own friends with good hope and comfort for the better retention of their minds towards him. How busily Lennox sought the good will of sundry of the lords in this action, leaving nothing undone that might further his desire therein, is very evidently known; and surely this information given by Kilsyth has no ground or warrant, like as by good assurance received from Angus and Mar and by many other plain circumstances it is manifestly confirmed.

Whereas Kilsyth further reported that Mr. Colvile had secret direction from the King to work a reconciliation betwixt Mar and the Duke, which he imparted to Smallett—whom he—[Walsingham] names Mallett—promising to come secretly to the Duke, trusts Mr. Colvile has sufficiently and truly answered this matter making it known before that he had commandment by the King to do the King's commendations to the Duke in case he found the Duke at London or in Court, and that meeting with Smallett—a person deeply entered into, and exercising sundry slight practices—Mr. Colvile told him that he had to speak with the Duke from the King, and would visit him as soon as he could. Whereupon Smallett told the Duke of Mr. Colvile's sayings and purpose, and also added, as it seems, more matter than Mr. Colvile spoke or had in commission, and so handled the thing that the Duke appeared to be persuaded, and some of the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. English nation were induced to give hasty credit to it. Whereupon Mr. Colvile refused to visit the Duke. Has learnt that the King did not give any direction to Mr. Colvile to deal with the Duke touching Mar.

Is greatly pressed to lend them money for pay of the guard. They will likewise shortly call for the rest of the 2000 marks which they have before demanded, and which they persuade themselves her majesty will give to the King. The "tickle" state in this realm, subject to change, and labouring to alter this government, will sufficiently appear by the joint letter from Mr. Davison and himself, and he will perceive how busily the French travail to make a party for the French King, etc. Is newly advised that the French party are "makinge a page," or practise to welter this Court. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 7. **308.** GAWEN HAMILTON TO ELIZABETH.

Through the earnest solicitation of Mr. Robert Bowes, your ambassador, the King's grace, my sovereign, has granted me my pardon, and has accepted me into favour. Therefore, I most humbly beseech your majesty to write to my sovereign, giving him thanks for the accepting of me, and also that it might be his grace's pleasure to restore me to my lands and living again. Likewise I would humbly pray your highness to let Mr. Robert Bowes, your majesty's ambassador, understand that your highness is "weill content of this guid turne he hes done for me, and give him thanks therefore. For I assure your majesty he shall not be within this realm, of my degree, that shall be more willing to do your highness service than I shall be, my obedience to the King's grace only excepted." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Maister Gavin Hammyltoun.

½ *p. Holograph, also address:* "To the ry^t^ hie excellent Princess the quenis ma^ie^ of Ingland." *Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "1582, 7 Feb. M^r^ Gaw. Hamilton to hir majeste."

Feb. 7. **309.** GAWEN HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Through the earnest solicitation of Mr. Bowes, it has pleased the King's majesty to pardon me and accept me into favour. Wherefore I have written to the Queen's majesty most humbly beseeching her highness to write to the King's majesty my sovereign, giving him thanks therefor, and also [that] it might be his pleasure to restore me to my lands and living again; which letter I humbly beseech your honour to present to her highness, and also that it may please your honour to write to Mr. Robert Bowes, ambassador, declaring that the Queen's highness is content, and accepts this that he has done for me. "And albeit your honour hes vary mekill ado," yet I beseech your honour to "caus wrytt" the Queen's majesty's letter to the King my sovereign in my favour, and to advertise Mr. Robert Bowes to present the same. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Mr. Gavin Hammyltoun.

½ *p. Holograph, also address:* "To rycht honorabill S^r^ Fransis Walsenghame, knycht and secreter principall to the quenis majestie

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of Ingland." *Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "1582, 7 Feb. Mr Gaw. Hamilton. To cause lettres of thankes to be writen to the King for receaving him to favour."

Feb. 8. **310.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

The 28th of January I arrived here at Court, where I found my master in very good disposition and well contented with my answers. His majesty is to send Colonel Stewart and me (if my sickness stay me not) with the "specialite" of that which I "proponed" concerning her majesty's counsel and assistance. "Wnto the tyme that we may be prepared his majeste is to writt vnto hir majeste ane werey familiar and loving letter wythe his awin hand."

La Mothe departed on the 1st instant. "The other remanis and dois werey evill offices, bot, gif God pleis, or it be lang we sall also haif him schifted away." Now that the matter betwixt our sovereigns is at such point as all good men would wish, therefore, please your honour, take good heed "that the practesis of evill willeris interrup nocht the matter, lyik as heir sic as luiffis the quietnes and unite of boyth estatis sall nocht be idill," and when "matteris beis proponit in specialite" let them be received in such sort that my master have not cause to find fault with us who have moved him to this course. I have said "werey largly" in this point to his highness, and think he will find no less in effect than I have spoken.

This is the first hour that I have had health to write since I came into Scotland, therefore I pray your honour hold me excused for my long silence, and, please your honour, "schaw the same to my lord Lechister," lest his lordship should find fault with me. "Sa wyth my hvmill commendation of service to zour honor my ladyis zour honouris bedfallow and dochter," I pray God preserve your honour. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

Postscript.—Whatsoever "bruittes" be spread of division of our noblemen, your honour may be assured that all is quite here, blessed be God, and daily more and more appearance thereof.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Feb. 10. **311.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

The bearer hereof, William Cokburne, an honest merchant of Edinburgh, having by his servant resident in London sold a great quantity of wines to one [ ] Clerk, in Cripplegate, amounting to 300*l.* sterling, upon which he has his obligation, complains that in the payment thereof he is delayed beyond the appointed day; and notwithstanding that the sum is "liquidat" in the same obligation, his debtor, under pretence of our dearest sister's service, wherewith he means to be "cled," has procured the privilege of her house, intending by that mean to frustrate him of a good part of the said sums "besydes all equity and conscientes." For this effect, having obtained our licence to repair to London, and "gif na better can be had" to persue his party by way of law and justice, we have thought good to recommend his errand to your good courtesy and favour, requiring you "affectueusly" that, for our cause, you will see him have justice in his honest action and "furtherit to his awne" according to the merit of his suite, as you will have us willing to "acquyte"

Elizabeth. 1582–3. it in anything you shall commend unto us. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Zour louing freind, James R."

¾ *p.* *Addressed:* "To our trusty and richt weilbelovit Sir Frances Walsinghame, knycht, secretaire to our dearest suster and cousine the quene of England." *Indorsed:* "1582, 10 Feb. The K. of Scottes on the behalf of Cocburne."

Feb. 11. **312.** SIR HENRY COBHAM TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 133.

There is acquaintance happened between him and [ ]*, who showed him in his speeches to be thus far affectionate to D'Aubigny, that it seemed he thought he had imagined sufficient reasons to reduce him [Cobham] to think that there were means which might be used to have D'Aubigny turn to the Queen of England's devotion, in such manner that he must necessarily abandon the faction of France, and which purpose, he said, the King of Scots would like of, and had given in charge to declare as much to the Queen of England. If that message had taken place, D'Aubigny thought to have "rested" in England until that course had been taken and concluded on which he then hoped after. Certain persons are so addicted to D'Aubigny that if they saw the present estate continue to the discontentment of the King of Scots, they would take arms and try the quarrel in the field, assuring him that there were in England [some] who, upon the same condition, would rise in arms to join with the friends of D'Aubigny in favour of the King of Scots. Besides, they hoped the Queen of England and others would assist them, concluding how, for these reasons, it were convenient for the Queen of England to take D'Aubigny into her favour and to employ him about the person of the King of Scots for her purpose. He alleged further that D'Aubigny professed in his speeches to be Protestant, which being so, he thought him worthy to be esteemed otherwise. When he should perceive he had any other intention, or that he were not faithful to the King of Scots, he meant to abandon him. To this he [Cobham] only answered, that if he was so partially affected to run the fortune of the King of Scots that he in that respect regarded not religion or their public weal, it would avail but little for him to speak what he thought. Whereon he then protested to esteem religion more than the King of Scots or D'Aubigny, and that he loved his country above all respects whatsoever. Then, seeing he had received of him these protestations, he showed him how, on their next meeting, he would let him hear what he conceived of what he had said, and these causes.

The day following he came to him, when he began the same course he had before held with him, showing in effect that the reducing of D'Aubigny to the Queen of England's devotion was a mean to appease the imminent dangers. Whereon he was moved to desire him without partiality to consider that D'Aubigny was born in France, and there many ways settled and "frended." Likewise wished him to remember how D'Aubigny was a party sought out and raised on purpose to be a convenient instrument to serve the French King's purpose and the Duke of Guise, through the pretence of his kindred with the King of Scots; under which cloak he was to make himself "private" with the King of Scots, taking all occasions to incline his

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. mind to France, infecting his tender heart with delights and disordinate desires, and so to corrupt his bringing up which had been virtuously instructed, "framing" D'Aubigny to forget the zeal of religion. Besides that, at his instigation, the King of Scots had banished and destroyed sundry personages zealous in religion, which had been done before the King of Scots is come to ripe years, for to judge who were his best friends. Which progressions and innovations of D'Aubigny work on a "plott forme" given him to some greater purpose than yet appears So that the troubling of their estate appears, and that in a very dangerous manner; the rather since D'Aubigny had made so great a party, having obtained the highest title and livings, and gotten the command of the chiefest holds, especially towards the sea side, which shows these his actions are accompanied with the intelligences of foreign Princes; and it was much to be marked how partially he had advanced one surname through the unjust and violent oppression of others, and those who had showed themselves approved subjects in times past. Besides that his profession in religion shows to be counterfeited, for that he is served by secretaries and other chief officers, Papists, favouring all others professing those ceremonies; since whose repairing to the King of Scots' country many Jesuits had haunted thither. Which considerations he desired him to have consideration of with the conscience of a true Christian, and with the just regard of a gentleman tendering his Prince and country.

Then he confessed how these things, indeed, had happened in his knowledge, and that the King of Scots had stopped the ministers' mouths, as also how he had received two Papists sent from England by the French King's servant, who were coming in D'Aubigny's ship; by whom they had received in writing all the course which now passes in the King of Scots' country, certifying that the King of Scots has intelligence from England, and direction how to carry himself, and how D'Aubigny's dealing with Papists had caused his confederates to waver much in their minds, and that some things which the Queen of England had said and given forth by others had moved him and many of his Council to incline to the Queen of England. Which was that the Queen of England took the King of Scots to be her child. Whereof if he and others were assured, they would quit the faction of D'Aubigny. And because he had since heard more of the French King's intention than before he understood—which he would confirm to him [Cobham] if he might be assured of the Queen of England's favour and protection—he would give him his faith to depend on the Queen of England.

Assured him he might [depend] on that dealing he knew had been used to others of his country. Whereon he gave him his faith to direct his actions for the Queen of England, requesting him that he would presently advertise the Queen of England hereof, for that he thought he should be returned with money and many despatches which he [Cobham] should be privy to. Which despatch is stayed till the return of the Duke of Guise, looked for within this fortnight. He assures him that D'Aubigny has a writing subscribed by many in England, which he promises to show him or get a copy thereof, if he can. Knows not how this may be believed. He tells him that D'Aubigny has divers blanks signed by the King of Scots, and his signet.

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

The Laird of Wrasthaw brought letters out of Scotland, dated the 28th of January. The special letters are subscribed by the parties whose names are written in a paper here inclosed.

The bishop of St. Andrews has written to D'Aubigny that the King continues his affection to him, having of late drunk to him, when none of the lords standing by would seem to like thereof; wherewith the King moved after he had drunk, and hurled the rest over his shoulder.

His new acquaintance has promised to discover, on his return, D'Aubigny's disposition to the French King and to the Pope in such sort that he hopes it shall prevail; adding how he heard that the French King's mind was not so much bent to establish the King of Scots, because they would not have England "wyved" with theirs, but perceived rather the conclusion should be to have D'Aubigny in the King of Scots' place and dignity; which he thought would be prevented with the good help of the Queen of England.

It was his [acquaintance's] chance to be present when the bishop of Ross visited D'Aubigny. At which time the bishop began to enter into the matter of religion, but D'Aubigny made a sign with his countenance. The King of Navarre had been late at night to visit D'Aubigny, passing some time in conference.

Lastly:—He concluded that he perceived D'Aubigny esteemed little of his enemies, showing it should be in his power to overthrow them.

They advertise out of Scotland that the convention held not, but that there should be a parliament, and that the King of Scotland intended to escape from those about him to Dumbarton, and so to these parts [France], if otherwise he could not have his mind, which would not long be a doing. Requests him that her majesty may be informed of this, because he has so promised the party on his faith, and likewise that he may be directed to proceed with him for her majesty's service.

There arrived here on the 8th instant Mr. Colin Cambell, son to the Laird of Glenvougher, bringing letters to the bishop of Glasgow, who reports that the Earl of Glencairn and the Lord Gowrie should be come to the King's will.

The Master of Livingston has been with the Lord [John] Hamilton for to persuade him to join in amity with D'Aubigny, with many fair promises. Lord John answered that he was his friend, but he reposed his trust in the King, his master. They sent him [Cobham] word there was advertisement come to the Court of Paris that twenty were deceased. There is coming to this Court a Chaus from the Turk in secret manner, apparelled in the Christian sort of attire.

The King of France has commanded the bishop of Cesarea, a Franciscan friar, lately provincial of that order, to prepare himself to pass to Spain for his majesty's affairs.

It is the opinion of some that the French King intends to send forces to the King of Scots upon this embarkment.

The Cardinal Bromeo is appointed the Pope's legate to the Papist Cantons of the Swiss. Hears there is some practice intended that way, and that the French King had sent to levy 6000 Swiss.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Monsieur Pinart now sends him word the French King has taken order that Nicols shall be set at liberty. Paris.

4 *pp. Copy. Partly in cipher. No flyleaf, etc.*

Feb. 12. **313.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

The bearer hereof, Rocho de Bonettis, Italian, being come into this country, recommended to us by our cousin the Duke of Brabant, after some months in attending on our service, upon news of certain particulars touching him lately fallen out in London, has taken purpose to pass thither to see the "maner" and to take order with the rest of his affairs which he left behind him. "Quhair fearing to find the malice and evill will of certane his unfreindies," he has procured of us the present, to request you, as we do earnestly, to have him and his honest "adois" in favour, and to assist him with your authority and favour against such as "unlawfully and be way of deid will ga about" to do him harm in person, goods or otherwise, that under your protection he may in surety of his life "hante" and repair to whatsoever parts he may have "ado" within your realm, and have your good countenance to help him, etc. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Youre maiste louinge and affectionat brother and cousing, James R.

Postscript, in the King's hand.—"Madame and dearest sister, I praye you remember to helpe this puir bearar for my cause."

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "1583, 12 May. To her majeste from the K. of Scottes on the behalf of Roche Bonetti."

Feb. 12. **314.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 136.

Having received his letter of the 6th instant, has lent, as of his own money, the Earl of Gowry, Lord Treasurer, the 1000*l.* committed to his charge, and for repayment has taken the bond of the said Treasurer. Is still urged for 366*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, the residue of the 2000 marks before required by the King and his Council towards the payment of the guard levied and kept about the King, and has, according to his last letter, let them know that his whole power and credit does not suffice to lend any further sum. They allege that the pay due, and shortly to be due to the guard, shall be importunately called for, and that the store of the King in the hands of the Lord Treasurer or otherwise presently serves not to perform the same without the Queen of England's support with the said sum, concluding that the guard must of necessity be "cassed" unless the King shall be relieved by her majesty. The sudden discharge of the guard in this evil condition of times will hazard hasty alteration in this government.

Mr. John Colvile, lately visited with a sharp and hot ague, has delivered to him the letter inclosed. He is now something recovered. It is confirmed that some enterprise was intended to have been attempted for the change of this Court and State, which plot is defeated by means of some of Huntly's friends, who had no liking thereof. But the matter is not left without resolution of a new device to be enterprised as opportunity shall serve.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Because the French ambassadors so liberally offer and promise French forces, and many of this nation are greedy of their company in Scotland, "wherein the said forces maye most comodiouslie enter att, and be planted aboute the castell and towne of Dunberton, that with small charge and in shorte tyme maye be fortified to harborow and store 10,000 men," therefore some care has been taken to put the "peece" and captain of Dumbarton in surety, and herein Colonel Stewart has received promise of the captain that he shall preserve the piece for the King and as he shall direct. The colonel went thither chiefly to confer with William Stewart, constable of that castle, to learn of him the whole ground and circumstances of the conspiracy of the former surprise of the King's person intended to have been executed at Holyrood House; wherein the colonel offered in the name of the King remission of the punishment of that fault to William Stewart in case he would discover truly the whole matter to the colonel. But William Stewart denies to know the same, notwithstanding it is well known that he was present among the rest who were come near to the house to have given the attempt.

The Earl of Arran pretends to be desirous of her majesty's favour and to do offices to deserve the same. Holds him a dangerous person to be entertained about the King, therefore has again moved the King to beware to draw him towards him. The King liking well her majesty's advice touching Arran, is resolved to forbear to restore him to his presence before she shall be better acquainted with Arran's doings.

The Earl of Huntly will not subscribe the general bond nor join with those lords with the King except the King shall command him thereto, and for his warrant he will have the King's hand in writing testifying his commandment. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* ***Flyleaf torn off.*** ***Indorsed.***

Feb. 15. **315.** [SIR HENRY COBHAM] TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. E. VII., fol. 225. D'Aubigny professed to be a Protestant. Danger by D'Aubigny's making so great a party. Refers to the King of Scots.

3 *pp.* ***Copy.*** ***Injured by fire.***

Jan. to Feb. **316.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. BOWES.

Copies of letters to Mr. Bowes, dated:—(1) Windsor, Jan. 4th, 1582–3; (2) Feb. 6th, 1582–3; (3) Barnelms, Feb. 6th, 1582–3; (4) Richmond, Feb. 20th, 1582–3; *calendared under their respective dates.* [*The last is incomplete and has been crossed out.*]

2 *pp.*

Feb. 18. **317.** ROBERT BOWES AND WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 137. Although the answer given to La Mothe might serve for answer also to his colleague, having, as they have pretended, one and the same charge; yet Maineville has renewed afresh the motion for convening of the lords, wherein he has been very importunate with the King, and no less earnest to make it seem good to them. To the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. King he pretends only the same causes alleged by La Mothe, of interposing his mediation in compounding the discontentments between the nobility or to receive their own testimonies as well of the union amongst themselves as of their liking the present government, and when this was done for the discharge of his duty and satisfying of the King his master, he would be ready to depart the next day. To them he has used many reasons to induce them to concur with him in this motion, drawn partly from the causes which he would make them believe to be none other than the quieting of the State and by seeking to remove all particular grudges from amongst the chief, and partly from the effects, where he amplified the commodities of peace and perils of division, and so entered into a long and tedious discourse of the brokenness of this State by the factions and particularities amongst the chief, the indignity offered to Lennox and discontentment thereby to his friends, the provocations he should find, and the means that should be offered him to seek his revenge to the troubling of their peace, and here fell to speak particularly of the supplies of men and money which he might find in France to set his purpose forwards, notwithstanding the King his master would hinder it; which he set forth by examples of the Duke of Guise's voyage into Italy and others who by their private means and friends had carried great forces out of France on foreign expeditions; concluding that if for want of using the timely remedy at home any such outward tempest should fall on their shoulders—a thing he thought possible enough—it could not be said but that himself had done his part both in forewarning the danger and showing the mean how to prevent it. His answer from the King, as they hear, was none other in substance than was before given to La Mothe, which they have heretofore signified at length to his honour. They told him that as they would be glad to concur with him in this or aught else that might tend to the quiet of the State in general or reconcilement of any of the lords in particular, so was it expedient they should understand first the good pleasure of their sovereign, from whom—through the fault of his colleague, who acquainted her with no such intended motion—they had received no particular directions in that behalf. Next, the good liking of the King, in whose State they, being strangers, might otherwise show themselves over curious. And lastly, the contentment of the persons whom it concerned, lest haply they should reap no thanks for their labours; assuring him that so far as it should please her majesty to command them and they here think good to employ them, they were ready and willing to bestow their poor labours and service in that or anything else that should be for their good. As for the danger which he pretended might grow by the Duke, they told him that, in their opinion, he was too well advised to seek his own particular revenge with the peril of the King his master by whom he was advanced, or trouble of the State which he was bound to preserve. Howsoever it were, they doubted not but that the King and his Council, whom it specially concerned, would easily foresee any such mischief and provide the remedy.

Amongst other discourses with the King at his audience and following him a hunting, he fell to speak of the fact of those lords who had surprised his person, and remained yet about him, labouring all that he might to drive his highness to some hard opinion of them

Elizabeth.
1582–3. and their action, which he made to be so heinous and of so dangerous example that the King his master could not suffer it to escape unpunished, the rather because the same persons who surprised him at Ruthven continued yet about him, to the restraint of his liberty, offence of his person, and violation of his kingly majesty; in the redress whereof, and assurance of his person and State hereafter, he had commission from the King his master to offer him men, money, munition, and whatsoever else his kingdom or credit might afford.

With Huntly he has been exceeding importunate that he should by no means join or agree with these lords—whom, upon some dealing as well between him and them [Bowes and Davison] as betwixt the lords here and him, Maineville began to suspect—threatening him that if he did, he would make it known to the King his master that he was the only instrument of overthrowing the whole cause of his defection. But being satisfied since in his disposition, they have continued in some more straight intelligence than before; and yesternight Huntly coming down to take his leave of the King, the ambassador understanding hereof, took occasion to deal very earnestly with the King for his stay till the coming of Argyll and the rest, under pretence that they being together he might the sooner obtain his answer and despatch; which the King yielded to; and Huntly by this means stayed, fills men's heads full of jealousies. Who, comparing this with other circumstances, as the coming of Arran to Carnye, in Fife, his negotiations there with Crawford, Atholl and others, the continual traffic between his wife and the French ambassador and others of that side, the concourse of divers there who were instruments in the last surprise, their often conventicles and secret meetings with other principals of that side, the continual posting of letters and messengers between them and some of the lords absent, the open and free speech of Seton to some of his friends that they should see a new world ere it be long, they rather apprehend this stay of his till the coming of Argyll, Montrose and the rest to be to no other end than to make their party so much the stronger, that by their joint force they may the easier cast this State in a new mold. But in the meantime the lords here—who have gathered their friends about them—to remove all cause of jealousy and discontent on their parts, have despatched the Laird of Drumquhasell and Keir with Mr. Andrew Hay, a very discreet and learned minister, with instructions to satisfy Argyll and Montrose on their behalf, and to compound all particularities between them; wherein they have also special commission from Angus.

Yesterday Kilsyth, who since his return is suspected to have done some indirect offices, has also departed to Argyll with direction from the King to hasten his coming, and since they have news from Drumquhasell that he will be here by Saturday next.

Between the Earl of Angus and Lord Hume there is a new pique fallen about the lordship of Copperspath near to Dunglass, which being of the said earl's patrimony was disposed to the other upon his late forfeiture. Who being now restored has followed the recovery of this lordship amongst his other lands, causing his servants to enter upon it last week; but Hume has sent to re-enter it with force, and so keeps it. Which difference, as an apt mean to begin the game when these lords shall come together, is suspected to be nourished

Elizabeth.
1582–3. by some bad instruments, not without intelligence with Maineville, who in this and other like quarrels "advantageable" for his purpose forgets not to blow the coal as one who will leave no mean unsought that may bring him to his scope and end; which, as far as they can learn, is the new weltering of this Court, possessing of the King's person, and revocation of Lennox to follow out the project begun, and partly by benefits, partly by his marriage—which by sundry of Mandeville's private discourses come to their ears, appears to be one special mark they shoot at—so to tie and bind this King to them that they may the more easily afterwards draw him into some open action against the Queen of England, either under pretext of setting his mother at liberty or by some other occasion such as the time may most fitly offer. Request that they may be supplied with directions. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

Postscript.—The King desired them to convey a letter of his to her majesty, and it having been delayed from hour to hour has been the cause of delaying this letter.

3 *pp.* *In Davison's hand.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 20. **318.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Whereas our trusty and well beloved cousin, Patrick, Lord Drummond, now visiting France and other countries, by our license, "and doing of his uther lefull effaires," minds now to "repete" this his native country and come home to his own dwelling, we pray you, therefore, dearest sister and cousin, to grant him your safe-conduct and free passport in due form for our said cousin, his servants and company safely to come within your realm of England, to any town, etc., thereof, by sea, land or fresh water, with ship, etc., "bulgettis, fardellis," etc., and other goods to pass and repass at their pleasure untroubled in "bodyis or gudis," etc. The safe-conduct to stand for a year after the date of the same. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Youre maist louinge and affectionate brother and cousin, James R."

½ *p.* *Broadsheet.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "1582, 16 Feb. To hir majeste from the K. of Scottes on the behalf of the L. Dromond." *Paper signet.*

Feb. 20. **319.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

Her majesty is now in the end to yield to the disbursement of some more money as may with the thousand pounds you have already delivered make up the 2000 marks that by them there is required, as also to the bestowing of the two chains to the value of 200*l.* as by yourself is desired.

There was here of late one Haller, an Almain, sent from the Duke of Petit Pierre, one of the house of the Princes Palatine, with certain books of the Bishop of Ross to her majesty. Who having received an honourable reward from her majesty in recompense of his travail, and being upon his return, here pretended that he would make a voyage into Turkey, and from thence travel further into Persia and other far East countries, desiring her majesty's letter of recommendation to the Great Turk to grant him a safe-conduct for that purpose,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. which he accordingly obtained of her majesty. But since, the party, contrary to this his pretence, has secretly directed his course into Scotland; whereupon there was order taken for the staying of him at York. But since, I hear from Mr. Michell, a young gentleman sent by Mr. Davison to accompany Mons. De La Mothe, that he was met in the way between Berwick and Edinburgh. I do partly learn that the cause of his repair into that realm is to offer in marriage to the King the daughter of the Duke, his master, which in respect of her young years, education in religion, and the nobility of her birth by both her parents, her mother being sister to the King of Sweden, were a match not to be misliked, if he had made us first acquainted therewith; though the poverty of the Duke is such, that I greatly doubt how the same will take place. But because he has dealt thus doubly with us in the matter, giving out one thing and pretending another, which may minister just cause of jealousy of his repair into the said realm in these so "tickle" and dangerous times, you shall, therefore, do well to have an eye to his proceedings. I find in her majesty a disposition to continue your service in that realm during the time that Maineville shall remain there, but for Mr. Davison she is content to yield to his revocation. La Mothe is arrived here and desires to have audience to-morrow, pretending to return speedily into France. Herewith I send you an extract of such advertisements as we have received out of France that do anyway concern that realm. And so, etc. Richmond.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed* (by Walsingham): "20 Feb., 1582. M. to M^r^ Robert Bowes."

Another copy of the same [*with No.* 316].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 142. Another copy of the same.

Feb. 21. **320.** ROBERT BOWES AND WILLIAM DAVISON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 140. Have lately learnt that La Mothe earnestly sought to win and bind Gowrie to the course of the French King; signifying that his master would give the King of Scots a yearly pension of 100,000 crowns to repair and maintain his State, and to Gowrie another pension of 2000 crowns, and 10,000 crowns in ready money, adding that care should be taken for payment of the surplus that should fall to be due to Gowrie upon the account for his office of Lord Treasurer; and he promised that not only the new toll raised in France upon the Scottish nation should be discharged, but also that the band of men-at-arms should be listed, and all ancient privileges enjoyed at any time by Scotsmen in France to be renewed. Whereupon, for the better pleasing of this party, he said that the Master of Livingston, presently in France with Lennox, should for his sake receive good grace at the hands of the King, in Paris, and there taste of the King's bounty, like as by Livingston's own letters it should be shortly approved. In this he assured him that the act at Ruthven should be buried in oblivion; that Lennox should not return before Gowrie should consent thereto; and that nothing should be done against religion or the amity with England, nor contrary to the loyal duty of a good subject. At length he conditioned that Gowrie should persuade the King that in his marriage he may use the advice

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of the French King. Find that the King's marriage is one chief part of the French ambassadors' errands in Scotland.

Maineville, treading in La Mothe's steps, labours likewise to entertain the King, the nobles, and persons of credit in the French course, offering purses full of French crowns and also pensions to several persons of quality, persuading always that the King is detained against his will, and ought to be enlarged by the support of his faithful subjects; and albeit the King has lately declared himself to be at liberty, yet it is greatly feared that he has secretly signified to La Mothe and Maineville that his person and state be not free. Against which the King has assured them by all the words that can be given to approve his liberty. The strife in this State and means to alter this government established depend on the question for the King's liberty, whereon many think that all troubles shall receive their first beginning, and the French party look to draw out of this action the good success of their desires.

Have been advised that a large portion of victuals, munition, great ordnance, and other habiliments of war is prepared in France and ready to be sent to Dumbarton. Bowes has dealt with the King to know whether this is done at his charges, and to stay the coming of the same. The King, denying it to be done at his charges or with his privity, acknowledges that Maineville told him that the French King had provided a sufficient mass of money, munition, and ordnance to furnish all the castles in Scotland in case of necessity, and the Captain of Dumbarton sent lately to know whether he should receive into the piece any provisions coming from Lennox. Whereupon the King has promised them to send for the Captain of Dumbarton to give him order that he do not accept any part of this furniture, and that he make his oath and put in surety for the sure keeping of the castle to the King's use. Besides, the King will send to Maineville to restrain the bringing of the provisions.

Understand that Mons. d'Orme, lately accompanying Maineville, pretending to travel in the north of Scotland to see the town, embarked yesterday at Leith for Denmark, a voyage that he had once intended to have entered into at the departure hence of La Mothe.

The King intending a general reconciliation amongst his nobility has framed a special bond, whereunto he has first put his own hand, giving example that all his nobles and persons may follow the same, and the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Gowrie have also subscribed. The King has sent for Argyll and Montrose, purposing to call likewise for the rest of the lords absent to come singly to him to be satisfied in all their doubts, and after to subscribe this bond. Argyll will be here this week, and sundry others will follow with their own several companies. It is thought verily that few of them shall depart before they be all fully assembled. The danger of this assembly is much better foreseen than sufficiently provided for. And whereas advice has been given in Council to draw in other friends and forces to this town, and about the King, to prevent the perils, yet that counsel is refused by the opinion of Gowrie, as a matter offering a scare and offence to the lords ready to come hither. But many good and wise men remain in great fear of the sequel herein, and they [Bowes and Davison] the more distrust the end thereof, because they see the French party ready to sound the triumph, and the edge of the good

Elizabeth.
1582–3. affection to her majesty is so abated in many that their naked words cannot recount their strength, nor long retain the rest who yet stand with them.

Are informed that Maineville has written to the Earl of Argyll, Atholl, Montrose, Glencairn, Crawford, and others requiring them to come hither, and they have returned answers to his contentment. Will diligently do their endeavour to join them, but find their tools blunt that they have to work with.

On Monday last Maineville despatched letters, inclosed in lead, to France in a ship of Leith, with direction to cast the lead overboard in case of necessity. He purposes to send Henry Nesbitt to France by sea; and if the wind shall not soon serve, then to procure passage for him through England, with pretence that he is employed to travail for the discharge of the toll newly taxed in France on the Scottish nation. But Nesbitt's chief errand is to hasten the sending hither of money and such provisions as are ready in France for Scotland. Maineville looks to be relieved by another ambassador. It is said that this ambassador shall embark at Calais, where eighty pipes of gunpowder are said to be in readiness. The King has written to her majesty to such effects as by his letter inclosed may best appear. He will despatch Colonel Stewart to her majesty in the end of next week or near thereabouts. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

Feb. 21. **321.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

One John Leonard Haller, a German, is come hither with letters from John George, Count Palsgrave, and cousin to Lodovic the Elector. His errand is to offer the eldest daughter of the Palgrave in marriage to the King, wherein he has had conference with the King, and is returned with the King's letters and thanks to his master, who in this matter will find small comfort to be at further charges.

At his coming to Berwick he gave out that he was robbed by five or six gentlemen sixteen miles from York, where a chain worth eight score pounds given to him by her majesty and 800 French crowns and some old jewels were taken from him. And at his meeting with me, he told me he was robbed at Morpeth by six Scottish men in blue caps, who had hurt his man so sorely that he was driven to leave him at Morpeth, and to come hither alone. He had almost moved [me] to have compassion for his distressed estate, and the rather because he let me know that he had done acceptable service to her majesty, and was to be returned shortly by her highness to his master with full resolution in his commission to her majesty from his master. But finding him halting and varying in his tale, I pursued the matter so with him that I found he had not been robbed at all, neither that he had any man hurt or left at Morpeth, with sundry other like errors in him, persuading me that he was a "counterfeytour" employed in evil errands; whereupon I gave warning to the King that he should not be abused, and I willed himself to sound him further. He confessed simply at length that his servant had lost the said chain given by her majesty and 500 crowns between Doncaster and Wetherby, of which he says he has written to yourself. But he still affirms he was

Elizabeth.
1582–3. sent by his master aforesaid both with commission to her majesty, who gave him the chain, and also with the letters and with a clock to the King; which clock he also says was lost with the chain of gold. The King has rewarded him with a chain of gold weighing 110 crowns, requiring, nevertheless, to understand with some speed whether he was thus employed to her majesty, and what opinion you have of him and his behaviour, wherein it may please you to return to me speedy advertisement, that I may satisfy the King. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "1582, 21 Feb. M^r Rob. Bowes; Haller."

Feb. 21. **322.** MR. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Seeing a dangerous storm arising and likely to fall as well in England as also in Scotland, and that the French plot here by their golden toils is like to receive so strong foundation that it cannot be overthrown without the special means and constancy in the King, upon whose disposition the life of all these affairs depends. Therefore I have drawn him both to send this courteous letter to her majesty, and also to hasten the despatch of Colonel Stewart, to the intent he may be bound by his promise as far as can be, and that matters incur no let in our hands, but that the choice be offered to her majesty, who ought to take timely hold of the occasion offered, or otherwise repentance, I think, will soon after follow. We have now need to be supplied with weapons to withstand of the strife of the French, and to be furnished with advised directions to guide our doings. Wherein we beseech you to help us with speed. And because the number of two ambassadors may be thought superfluous and over chargeable, and that in these French causes my service is not so necessary as the sufficiency of my colleague, who truly is careful and right able, therefore I beseech you to be mean for my release with such speed as you think meet. Please also return me advertisement of my former letters, and chiefly on the points wherein my servant John Colleman is to attend you. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 23 **323.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

Her majesty has signed a warrant for 566*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be employed there by you; whereof 200*l.* is to bestowed here in two chains, accordingly as you lately desired, which, with the residue of the sum, shall be by your servant despatched from hence as shortly and speedily as may be towards you. So now you may be bold to promise the payment of the 300 and odd pounds—you know to whom.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "1582, Feb. 23. M. to M^r Bowes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 142 b. Copy of the same.

Feb. **324.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

I send you a copy herewith of a letter which I have lately received from Sir Henry Cobham written in cipher, by which you

Elizabeth.
1582–3. may perceive what has passed between him and Smollet. I send you also another copy of a letter which I myself am writing to Sir Henry, by which it may appear to you what I think of the man and his proceedings, praying you that I may know your opinion in what sort you think it were fit the ambassador should deal with him; whom I have advised to serve his turn with him, making no show at all that he has him in suspicion or jealousy, though for my own part, the man being inclined to practise, I vehemently suspect that his drift tends to make us jealous of Colonel Stewart, whom the contrary faction find so earnestly affected to her majesty's service, as also of such other noblemen there who incline to her party.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "1582, Feb. 23. M[inute] to M[r] Bowes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 142 b. Copy of the same.

Feb. 23. **325.** ELIZABETH'S ANSWER TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 145.

Her majesty, upon what the Sieur De La Mothe has proposed to her on the part of the most Christian King, that he be permitted to pass into Scotland, considering on the one hand the reasons which he has alleged to her therein, and persuading herself that the King's intention is good and sincere in this behalf, and that he has made choice of a personage to be sent who has always shown himself very affectionate to do all good offices between the two crowns, does not find it reasonable to refuse him therein. But considering also on the other hand the circumstances of the present time and the state in which the affairs of Scotland are now found, she greatly fears that instead of appeasing the troubles, his going there might, perchance, beget new troubles. For the Sieur D'Aubigny having openly vaunted that they had promised him succour from France, and that the King would soon send a gentleman express to him and those of his party to assure them therein, besides what they have also divulged in Scotland that a French gentleman would embark at a port of Zeland to go and find the said Sieur D'Aubigny and bring letters to him on the part of the King, the Dukes of Guise and Joyeuse, and others, her majesty foresees that the lords and others of their party who are opposed to the Sieur D'Aubigny becoming jealous for that reason of the coming then of the Sieur De La Mothe or of any other who might be sent there, some dangerous change and hasty alteration would follow when he arrived there. This happening—as it cannot be doubted it would—the King can understand of himself that the good intention to appease the troubles would spring out soon to the prejudice of the weal and public quiet of the said country. Wherefore her majesty begs him to consider how much it concerns her to keep that realm in peace and tranquillity, seeing that on account of the near neighbourhood of the two countries, disorder would come to the said realm and hers equally. She requests him also not to take for a refusal that she has not yet granted passage to the said Sieur De La Mothe, seeing that she has only done it to have time to be able in the first place to point out to the said King the causes and reasons above said, confirmed by the contents of a letter

Elizabeth.
1582–3. which she has showed to the said Sieur De La Mothe, which moves her to think that the journey of the said Sieur De La Mothe might bring more prejudice than quiet or tranquillity to the state of the affairs of Scotland. But if, perchance, the said King does not rest satisfied with the reasons above said, she wishes and intends, nevertheless, to give him every contentment in permitting the said Sieur De La Mothe or another whom it shall please him to send, provided he is a personage known to be affectionate to the amity and good understanding of the two crowns.

1¼ *pp. French. Copy.*

Feb. 23. **326.** THE ADVICE OF MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 143.

The Queen of England could take one of three deliberations in the matter of the Queen of Scotland—either to detain her as a captive perpetually in her hands; to deliver her with conditions so hard and full of detriment that one could say that she rendered her liberty to her very dearly: or to remit her lovingly by a royal duty of a good sister into her realm of Scotland without other conditions than those which appertain to establishing between those two, and their countries and subjects, a good and quite sure and perpetual peace.

The first of which, without doubt, the Queen of England will never follow, for her goodness and virtue will always make her avoid so great a blot of cruelty as it would be always to hold her captive against reason. As to the second, it appears that it would be the most intricate and the most dangerous of all, for when one makes, upon very hurtful conditions, such alliances, such capitulations as one would, a grief and enmity always stays in the heart of the one who feels aggrieved. If they imposed intolerable necessities on the Queen of Scotland, soon those who desire the trouble of this isle would incite her to disentangle herself and restore herself to a better condition when she saw that the time and occasion served her.

Deliverance and restitution made lovingly and properly would root up and extinguish for ever all the wars and enmities between those two Princesses and their two realms. For who can doubt that the Queen of Scotland—when the Queen of England shall use her with such greatness of heart and a liberality so generous as to send her back to her State and crown from which she is now driven away—would rest most bound for so great a benefit with spirit and heart, and more in her power than she is now with her body?

They will say that the Queen of England would not trust in words without pledges, and that as she demands to have the Prince of Scotland, Dumbarton, and hostages in her hands, his advice is that a treaty and covenants well made and well promised and sworn on both sides are surer cautions between those two Princesses and their two realms than pledges. It would be reasonable that the Queen of England should wish to have her rebels rendered or abandoned, that she desire to be assured of having no war on the side of Scotland, and to be out of all doubt that the Queen of Scotland break with her after the treaty.

With regard to the title, it is certain that it will be very surely and sufficiently satisfied by the ratification of the treaty of Little Leith (Petit Liet).

Elizabeth.
1582–3. As to the fugitives of England, he thinks she will always act therein according to the laws and usage of the two realms, and like as her honour and that of her crown shall require it.

For moving war and infringing the present treaty on her side, one sees well that there is not place for demanding greater surety therein from the Queen of Scots, as it is not in her power, and still less to her profit, to do it, and it is rather for her to demand good hostages and sureties of the Queen of England that she will impair her in nothing to the prejudice of the said treaty. For it is she who is the strongest, the richest, and the most powerful, and on whom depends the maintenance or the breaking of the peace, or war, or of treaties when she would.

As for delivering the Prince of Scotland, he begs everyone to consider if anything could be more grievous or more sorrowful for the Queen of Scots than to deliver her son, the only and sole heritor of her estate, into the hands of strangers, although that has been the instrument up to now which the said lady's enemies have used to ruin her.

With regard to Dumbarton, there remains nothing more at all to this poor Princess when she delivers this only garrison than to remain quite disinherited. When she condescended to do it neither her subjects nor her allies could nor would consent, nor would they consent in like manner to deliver Edinburgh and Stirling. For it would not be remitting the said lady into possession of the crown of Scotland whilst constraining her to transfer it entirely to those who would be masters of those garrisons.

But he quite thinks that the Queen of Scots will consent—if it cannot be done otherwise—that some other castles, garrisons, and hostages be put for some time into the Queen of England's hands for surety that she will hold to the things accorded. And still, for more strength, she will cause that the King shall add his own promise, his work, and his oath, the Queen of England doing the like for the surety of her promises.

3 *pp. French. Copy. At the head:* "The advice of Mons^{r} de la Mothe after his repayr into Scotland."

Feb. 25. **327.** ISABEL, LADY SETON, TO WILLIAM BRERETON *alias* WATTES.

My dearest and best beloved father in God, "ye will please to witt" I received your letter with a book the last day of January. "Whereof" I thank you most heartily for your good remembrance you have of me at all times when you may have the commodity of bearers in writing to me; which I will assure you are no small comfort when I receive your letters, and understand of your welfare; "prayand" you not to think it is for lack of remembrance that I have not written as often as was my duty to have done. If this bearer, Mr. Peter, confers with you, as I doubt not but he will, I am certain he will let you understand I was not forgetful of the directions you gave me at your departing. That was to be a friend to him in your absence, which I have shown as far as I could. Howbeit it was not so much worth as his goodness has demerit. I am "woe" for the present that I want the godly admonition and counsel I have had

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of you and him this time past. I beseech you, if you be not minded to come here yourself shortly, that you be good instrument to send Mr. Peter hither again with all diligence; for I assure you he hath been a godly instrument here to the procuring of many persons to the right service of their God.

I will not trouble you further with these matters for the present, but refer the state of all things here to the bearer, who can declare them better than I can write. As your commodity may serve, I will pray you "remember upon my gudesoun" and be his friend so far as you may. The bearer will show you further of my mind in this matter.

I delivered your letter to Robert Weddell and made your commendations to him and his wife both. So leaving to trouble you further, etc., and praying you "to take the payne" to make my commendations to Mr. Edmund Hay, and excuse me to him that I wrote not to him for the present because of the short departure of this bearer. Seton. *Signed:* "By yours assured at power to my lives end, Isabell, Lady Seatoun."

Postscript.—I render you most hearty thanks for that godly book you sent me last, which I pray God I may well occupy to the glory of God and my salvation. Praying you if there be anything in these parts that I either have or may get that may do you pleasure, that you may let me know and "it shalbe gotten and sent you with as good heart as anye freind you have in earth shall doe the same."

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed by Bowes:* "Copy of the lettre sent by La. Seaton to William Brereton *alias* William Wattes."

[Feb. 27.] **328.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

For that I know you will be desirous to know what has passed between her majesty and La Mothe on his late return hither out of that realm, I have therefore thought good to give you particular knowledge thereof, whereby you may be the better direct the course of your proceedings there accordingly for her majesty's service.

At the time of his access to her majesty she charged him with two principal points, wherein her majesty alleged that he had dealt there contrary to his solemn promise and protestation made here to her before his departure, that he would execute his charge which he had imparted to her, without intermeddling in any other matters, as the persuading of the convention of the nobility and finding fault with the King's guard, alleging the same to be entertained at her majesty's charges. Which speeches being delivered by her majesty in some sharp terms, the gentleman did first in generality make a solemn protestation that in the whole course of his proceedings in the realm he had had as great and indifferent regard to the benefit of her majesty's affairs as to the King his master's own service. Then descending to the particularities of the matters which her majesty laid to his charge, he told her majesty, touching the convention of the nobility procured by him, that it was a matter he had first acquainted her majesty with; which she utterly denied. And for the speech he should give out touching the guard, he confessed that, indeed, that was a thing that he had heard there by report, but denied that himself ever made any mention thereof to the King. The conclusion was

Elizabeth.
1582-3. that her majesty, partly giving credit to his solemn protestations of his sound and sincere meaning towards her, and partly yielding to his sweet speeches and persuasions, did in the end seem to rest satisfied with that he delivered unto her in his own defence. This being past, he requested two things of her majesty: first, that you, her ministers, might be directed to persuade the King to call the convention of the nobility "by motioned," alleging that all the residue of the nobility were greatly discontented because some few among the rest only possessed the King, and that you and his master's ministers now there might then join to do good offices for the agreeing of the parties: and then that it would please her majesty to grant her safe-conduct to Maineville for his safe passing through this realm into France. For the first, her majesty made answer that the calling together such an assembly would rather prove dangerous than any way profitable for the King's service and quiet settling of things in the realm, as well in respect of the general discontentment as of some private grudges and quarrels that were between the parties, which were very likely to be renewed upon such occasion of their general meeting, and could not be ripped up without some further inconvenience to follow, and so broke off the matter in this sort. For the safe-conduct, her majesty has oft, accordingly, granted one, which is delivered to the ambassador, Sigier, to be by him conveyed in his packet to Maineville. When her majesty charged him with this his manner of dealing in Scotland, which in substance he confessed, as you have advertised the same, though he stood withal upon denial of the manner of it, he let her majesty understand that, considering the straight friendship and amity which were between the King his master and her, he could not but take it unkindly, that her ministers, pretending to have knowledge of such indirect dealing, as is alleged against him, would not of themselves first charge him with all before they had advertised her majesty thereof, desiring her otherwise to thank you, Mr. Davison, for the care you had had of him in this voyage, and the great comfort he had received of your good company and friendly usage of him.

His audience being ended with her majesty, he and I had some private speech together, wherein, among other things, he desired me to persuade her majesty to procure the calling of the assembly, as he had motioned unto her, pretending he otherwise apparently saw that there would otherwise fall out very shortly some such dangerous alteration in that realm as we would be very sorry for. I answered, her majesty had ministers there, men of judgment and understanding, longer practised and experienced in the affairs of that realm than himself, and who had of purpose looked very deeply and substantially into these causes; who could not agree with him in the opinion that the calling of the said assembly together would do that good that he conceived, but rather thought that there might follow hurt and great inconveniences by reason of the general discontent and private enmities as her majesty herself had alleged to him. And because in this point he stood much upon the small number of those who possessed the King, which he named to be but four earls, alleging the discontent of all the rest of the nobility thereat, [they] being in such number and of such power as might breed a very dangerous alteration, if, being not in some sort better satisfied, they should

Elizabeth.
1582–3. attempt to work their own revenge. I thereunto let him understand that if, by mistaking in his own conceit the state both of the one and the other party, he should report to the King his master that the matter stood between them as he had in his opinion delivered it unto me, he might greatly abuse the said King and discredit himself thereby. For that though the noblemen were few that were about the King's person, and possessed his ear, yet the association was so great, so firm and assured that in this quarrel they had with them the best part of the barons and the most substantial towns and boroughs of the land, who in mislike of D'Aubigny's proceedings, which they generally conceived tended to the overthrow of the whole estate, and zeal for the continuance of the religion so many years established amongst them, were resolutely bent to back and defend the said noblemen in the action—the Queen my mistress favouring and countenancing them therein for her part, and their King himself, having a good liking and allowing hitherto of their proceedings, as he himself who had had some speech with him about the matter could not be ignorant of. Unless the King his master would intrude himself to maintain the other party and stir them up to attempt some innovation in the State—which I hardly thought he would do—they were so far unable to prevail against the said noblemen and their party, that men of judgment could not be persuaded that they would once go about any such matter, considering how small likelihood there was that they would have any good success therein, but rather the apparent danger that they would cast themselves into by drawing the fury of the commons upon them, who receiving once but the least incling of any such enterprise, would be ready to cut them all in pieces; such was the sudden and desperate resolution of that nation in a case that threatened any alteration in the state of religion or the subversion of the present government, whereof they were so jealous.

I wished him therefore to be better advised before he put any such a conceit in the head of the King his master of the strength of the contrary faction, whereupon, if the said King should go about any way to comfort or encourage them to break out into any open action, her majesty would then think of his friendship towards her as he should thereby give her just cause, and not otherwise.

This much I said unto him rather to discourage him in some sort in the opinion he seems to have conceived of the great party that he hath left behind him, than because, in very truth, I think that he hath not done much harm thereby by procuring such a party as may prove very dangerous to the State, considering how weakly you are backed from hence.

Her majesty finding by your letters that Colonel Stewart could not prevail with the Captain of Dumbarton to induce him to discover those that were of the conspiracy for the surprising of the King, greatly fears the said captain stands assured to D'Aubigny, and so consequently gathers that the castle shall be used to serve the turn for foreign practices; wherefore her pleasure is that you, Mr. Bowes, should think of some way for removing the now captain and placing of some other in his room, and that you will write your opinion whether it would not be to good purpose, that amongst other things she should deal with Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colvile—the time of

Elizabeth.
1582–3. whose coming she expects to learn from you—to procure the placing in that charge of some man well affected in religion and partial to no faction that may keep the place without danger to the State.

Further, her pleasure is that, upon conference with some of the best affected there in religion, who are men of good judgment, you should also send the heads of such other friendly advices as are fit to be communicated unto such ministers as the King shall send hither to her majesty. And so, etc.

Her majesty greatly mislikes the repair of the noblemen to that Court, and would have you do your utmost to "impeach" the same, by laying before the King the inconveniences that may follow, or by using some other apt instruments in dissuading the same.

3¾ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "1582, Febr. 27. M. to Mr Bowes."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 146b. Another copy of the same.

[Feb. 27.] **329.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

After I had finished my general letter, I received yours of the 18th and 21st, and immediately communicated the contents of the same to her majesty, because they contained matter of weight which seemed to me such as deserved present consultation and undelayed resolution touching some speedy direction to be given to you for the preventing of any dangerous alteration in that State. And whereas it was to be looked for that some present order would have been taken in that behalf, I gathered by her majesty's speeches that she "entered into some jealous conceit that the contents of your letters tended only to have drawn some treasure from her coffers," being persuaded that the information given to you of the French promises and offers of great pensions as well to the King as others are but devices to prepare the way before Colonel Stewart's arrival, whereby he may make the better market here.

Besides, her majesty conceives that if the King should marry at the devotion of the French, it could bring no great peril to her estate, being persuaded that nothing would be attempted during her life for attaining to the interest that the King there pretends to this crown. Now if these conceits of her majesty are well grounded, then has she reason to make little account of the French proceedings there. But I fear her majesty will learn by dangerous effects to see the error of her own judgment. I cannot, notwithstanding, but "comfort" you to continue your former course of advertisement; and if that profit be not taken thereof which reason and policy command, the fault is not in you, who discharge your duty, but in those who, I pray God, may be free from the smart thereof.

For confirmation of what is advertised by you—and therefore deserving the better to be credited—you may see by what La Mothe and Mauvissière give out, what hope they have of change and alteration in that State; though Mainville pretends to depart shortly from thence, yet I am persuaded that until he has wrought some alteration in that State he will not depart. The passport he desires from her majesty is not yet signed, but shall be sent by the next. Her majesty seems disposed that Mr. Davison shall return with Mainville,

Elizabeth.
1582–3. and accompany him by the way; whereof I pray you let him understand that he shall hear further by the next.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "27 Febr., 1582. Minute to M^r^ Bowes."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 146. Another copy of the same.

Feb. 27. C.P., vol. XII. **330.** MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON TO MARY.

Since my preceding letter that I wrote to you from Edinburgh in cipher by means of Lord Seton they have endeavoured to urge many contradictions and hindrances to my legation to render it not only useless and vain, but to cause that it succeed dishonourably, and these are the foreign ministers outflanked against the most Christian King, against France, against me, and against the cross of my order. Nevertheless I have not omitted to propose two or three times publicly to your son in the assembly that he has made of those of his Council and of some of his nobility and of the officers of the session, and to take notice to him some other time in private all the points and things of my legation which regard the conservation of his person and the re-establishment of his authority and of his liberty and of the free disposition of his affairs, without hiding anything of it. The declaration that your majesty has made to assure him with you of the title of King, and to the kingdom, with some renewing of the ancient confederation of the two crowns of France and Scotland, and a singular desire for the union of the nobility and the universal repose and tranquillity of the whole State, things much desired by all gentlemen of importance, and which have been very agreeably received by this young Prince. And even those who were authors of his retention have not been able to contradict them, having made them see that this was the means by which they could amend the past and put themselves beyond trouble in the future, and they will not lose anything of the present, neither under any diminution of their estate nor of their rank nor their authority; and it is by that that we have well disposed both the one and the other to receive well the King's advice and counsel, although the ambassadors of England be opposed thereto or oppose it very openly, and so many of them have wished to be present at some of my propositions. The Queen of England their mistress has complained of the article of the association, as they have made me see by a letter that she wrote them of it. But I hope that I shall satisfy them. You know that there is nothing which can so well assist this young Prince and put his affairs in good estate as the union of the nobility, because the authority of those who hold him will come to be disgraced, seeing clearly that it is all being taken from them. It is at present impossible and, peradventure, also not necessary, this young Prince already showing that he is not so much in their hands as it seems that they are in his, if his guard and Colonel Stewart, who commands it, do not deceive him, whom, to speak the truth, we had suspected, because it is said that they are paid with the bounty of the Queen of England, and that the said Stewart practises a journey towards the Queen of England on the matter that Colville lately brought from thence, full of many

Elizabeth.
1582–3. words and promises; amongst others, that she has favourably received the Duke of Lennox for love of him, and has heard with great pleasure much praise that he had uttered to her of his advantages and qualities, and if she was only fifteen years old she would offer her heart to him, with the crown of England, to which she desires to prefer him before any other relative that she has in the world, provided that he is willing to be guided by her, and that she does not wish to speak to him of any match and marriage in her realm. But when he should have seen them or caused them to be seen, he could then chose, and that that would make him better disposed to all England. For the rest, if he would journey as far as York she would advance there to see him and confer with him, as did the late King Henry her father to the late King James V. of Scotland, and if he would talk with her and trust her she would cause him to be declared second person of the realm with the title of Prince of Wales, and furnish him with money for his entertainment, if he had need of it, with other proposals that they say that he said Colville should increase at the persuasion of the Scottish partisans of England. I have done all that I could, not being yet ready to well dispose of the said Stewart, and to find means that the said guard he commands should be paid otherwise there, the Earls of Angus and Mar beginning to waver, seeking to put their affairs in surety by means of this union of the nobility. On which my lord Ruthven shows himself to be entirely resolved, of which you will direct them to write privately to the said Ruthven, who has given me his word and his promise on all points of your legation, and to keep your good intelligence with the King your son, and for the return of the Duke of Lennox. In which things the principal and most notable lords of the realm concur, and Mr. Robert Melvin employs himself with great affection, who kisses very humbly your majesty's hands, and begs you to remain most assured of his very humble service for ever, and that he desires above everything that that which he endeavours to do for the King your son may be agreeable to you, as he has nothing so much at heart as to do all good offices between your majesty and the said King your son, more than any other in the said kingdom. Hs has great credit with the abovesaid Ruthven, Earl of Gowrie; this is he who has endeavoured to reduce him, and it is quite certain, as the King your son has told me, that he is the personage near him in whom he trusts the most. I have to praise him very much. There is also the Comptroller of the artillery, Chisholme, who employs himself very much in your service, as Melvin testified to me, and I am convinced of it. He begs you very humbly to continue to him his pension that you have been accustomed to give him.

Mr. Erskine, Captain of the Castle of Edinburgh, has shown himself very useful and serviceable to your majesty. The Earl of Bothwell has assured me of his loyalty, and will lay down his life for your service. I have been well replied to by the Earls of Argyll, Huntly, . . . [*torn away*], Crawford, Eglinton, Glencairn, Mareschal, Arran, Morthon, Ara . . . [*torn away*], my lords of Livingston, Herys, Humes, Nieubotel, Mondes . . . [*torn away*], Master of Glammis. But above all from my lord Seton and his wife; and in fact I have endeavoured to well dispose the Justice Clarke and Advocate

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Macgill. I have found very affectionate the captain, the young Broun, James Lauder, Thomson and Sandy Bog, who has never left me and is still here with me. George Douglas has made known to me his news; all the officers of justice and the civil government, and all the chiefs of Edinburgh, notwithstanding the jealousy of the ministers, have endeavoured to honour and entertain me, and above all the provost of the town; also my Lord Seton's secretary, named Philip Dayala, has been very forward and diligent in everything in which I have employed him. The said lord his master begs you very humbly to honour him with the title of your secretary, and to be willing to make him depend on your estate. And the ambassadors of England have proposed the return of the Hamiltons to join them to those of Douglas and fortify their faction so much more. Your good servants find it good that they may be restored, but that this should be by the intervention of the most Christian King, and provided that the Earl of Lennox and they may be good friends, and which I will cause to be done, provided that your majesty finds it good. I am infinitely well pleased that the young King your son is so well disposed as he is to your majesty, and that he acknowledged in good part that which I have frankly told him, that although the late King his father was of good and illustrious house, nevertheless his right and title to the crown of Scotland and his pretension to that of England, and his alliance by kinship with that of France and with the sovereign houses and other most noble ones in Christendom, came to him from your majesty, who was his mother, and that therefore the most Christian King prayed him to love and respect you and to employ himself in all that he could for your re-establishment, for that will redound to his great honour and his great reputation. Whereupon he prayed me with great affection to do all that I could in France and in England to work for your liberty. We have given him, on the promises, offers and negotiations whereby they wish to attract him from the side of England, all the good advice that we could; which he has well received and has endeavoured greatly to give us much satisfaction on his part, and delivered me many good letters, some in placard and some in his own hand, to their most Christian majesties, with good replies to the articles that we have delivered him in writing. And I promise you that I have to make good reports of him, so that I remain to him and your majesty, who is his mother, very humble and very affectionate servant for ever, having left things well enough completed, and Monsieur de Maineville to establish them thoroughly and bring them to perfection, with the aid of God, who preserve your majesty. Written at London the 5th of March according to the reckoning of the calendar 1583. Mothe Fénélon.

. . . [*torn away*] that which is above I have been before the Queen of England, who has reproached me very severely that I have negotiated in Scotland quite otherwise than I had promised her, having spoken of the association that your majesty has made with the King your son, and required that it should be published; which was a thing that touched her much, and of which she ought to have been made aware. And also that I had asked the said lord King that his guards should be at your devotion, as if to make him find it evil and alienate him from her friendship. I replied that I had not negotiated anything there which was

Elizabeth.
1582–3. outside the instructions of the most Christian King, and that I had not been recommended by him to her in passing, of which she had not to complain, but to be grateful and well contented with everything that I had done and proposed there. Which I made her recognise so clearly, that at last she remained well satisfied, and better than she has been able to satisfy me in what I complained of her and her ambassadors, and has confessed to me that the guards of the King your son had been paid by the money that Mr. Bowes had lent the Earl of Gowrie without his name, which he ought to have. And having told him thereafter that the most Christian King had great regret that he interposed so often in the ill-contentment between her and your majesty, as he heard say, and that he desired with good heart that an honest expedient might be found to serve you both for ever, so that to-day there might be more frequent treaty and capitulation between you two by the intervention of the King your son than had yet been, and that the most Christian King himself would intervene. For she could believe that as long as you were detained they would always make her false reports of you to hold you both in pain of not only not having wished to follow the proposal, but not having rejected it also, and is entered upon the discovery of what letters your majesty had formerly written him touching the said association and some others since. Whereupon Monsieur de Mauvissière as being well informed of the fact has wisely replied to her. I shall make known the whole to the most Christian King your brother, whom I hope will take good order in the affairs of your majesty, whose hand I kiss very humbly. Written at London, 9th March.

Again, since being ready to depart, Monsieur de Mauvissière has sent me your letters of the 18th of December and communicated to me what you have written him of 20th February. I shall make the contents of the first known to the most Christian King and the Queen mother. And as for the second, touching the two points that they have told you, that I had proposed to the King your son to make a new league between the two crowns and a marriage for him, I promise you, madam, that I have never spoken to him of a new league, neither of forgetting the old one, but only to keep that which has been for a long time according to the treaties and *departs*. Of marriage I have never spoken to him, because I had no charge therein, unless that I said to him in that which had been reported to me, that they had spoken to him of someone whom I feared did not wish to enter into the proposal nor permit that they put it before him in advance without having communicated it to your majesty. And I am assured that you both would wish to have thereupon the advice and counsel of the most Christian King. And nothing more has passed before except to the affectionate welfare of the King your son and to inform your good subject and servants of the said kingdom . . . [*illegible*]. Written at London.

3½ *pp. French. Indorsed.*

Feb. 29. **331.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO MONSIEUR DE MAINEVILLE.

While you are in Scotland I shall be very glad to have correspondence with you on things necessary for the King's service, and

Elizabeth.
1582–3. for my part I shall not fail in giving you advice of everything worthy of your notice, as I did to the Duke of Lennox, to whom I gave information of certain particulars which he wished to happen, but he was always—as he told me afterwards—wrongly persuaded that he was not come, etc.

I have been acquainted with Scotland and England for more than twenty-four years, and have dealt with the greatest affairs which have passed there during that time, as well for the maintenance of peace as for the settling of disorders which the misfortunes of war brought about. And at bottom I have always recognised here and in Scotland a great disposition to entertain a good friendship with France, which our kings have on their part religiously observed in everything which is of true sincerity and faithful correspondence. In all this isle the Queen of England does not change in her part, and the last time I saw her I found her will was to continue. Monsieur de la Mothe tells me that the King of Scotland has not degenerated from his predecessors in maintaining, and increasing, if necessary, the ancient leagues and treaties with France, which is very honourable and needful both for one and the other, etc.

1¼ *pp.* *French.* *Copy.*

March 1. **332.** ARTICLES PRESENTED TO JAMES VI. BY MR. ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

"Notes presented to the King's majestie by Robert Bowes and William Davison, ambassadors for the Queen's majestie of England, for the better satisfaction of her majestie in the particularities of the same."

(1) The Queen of England's great goodwill and affection towards the King of Scots moves her to be careful of his welfare and to be jealous of all occasions threatening his State or interruption of the amity lately renewed between their majesties, which during the last three years has been greatly shaken "by practyse craftelie devised to dissolve the same." Upon the foundation of which device some are labouring to raise a new building, purposing thereon to enter for the execution of their intentions of overthrowing religion and the quietness of his majesty. Wherefore they present these notes for timely consideration, for the prevention of inconveniences.

(2) The known confederacies of princes against religion; the strange attempts lately enterprised in the Low Countries; the great preparation of forces in France for purposes apparent and "partlie opened" to his highness, and the labours of sundry ministers for the execution of the "platts laid" sufficiently show the dangers imminent to all princes and people professing the Gospel, and chiefly to this isle, which ought to provide for the storm and obviate these practices.

(3) Because the congratulations of La Mothe, upon the ground that the Queen his mother was pleased to associate him with her in the title of this crown during her life, appear not void of some hidden matter of prejudice, her majesty would gladly see the form of that association, and understand from himself the results and the scope thereof, so as the better to advise him and receive to herself due satisfaction.

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

(4) Whereas her majesty is advertised from France that there it is resolved to return the Duke of Lennox into this realm and with the King's own consent, as he (Lennox) has tried to make it appear by the use of blanks signed by the King's hand brought with him and shown in France; though she lightly regards his doings, yet considering how dangerous he has been to the King, and that his coming will be the colour for the transport of forces to this realm, to disturb this State where he has shown his insufficiency in governing, she trusts the King will be slow to recall him and unwilling to receive him, and will let her know his determination therein.

(5) They are directed to inform the King of the French preparations for Dumbarton Castle, "a principall key and peece" of his realm, that he may make "indilate" provision for the same.

(6) Because her majesty has heard of the common expectation of the recall of the Earl of Arran to Court, they are directed to learn the King's mind therein. She trusts that the King will remember her letter about that person, and beware to cast his State, now in repose, into new troubles, by the turbulent counsels and passions of that man who cannot live in reasonable limits and whose nature is sufficiently known to the King and the best of his nobility, who, charged upon their consciences, would not think his company convenient for the surety of the King, nor tolerable to themselves, "whom he hath so farre contempned." And he has done such offices against the amity and her subjects, she cannot look for any good fruits of his revocation.

(7) They do not conceal from the King the reports of his dislike of his present estate and company and his desire to be rid thereof. And because these disagree with his letter to the Queen, and what they themselves have often written, they are constrained to commend this to his highness's good memory, beseeching him to let them know his mind, which they will always think honourably and sincerely disposed towards her majesty, his subjects and themselves. And for testimony whereof the King will please to show his "good liking" of his present state and of the noblemen about him to the other nobles repairing daily to his presence, enjoining on them to concur in his service, and this because they incline to follow the King's will, so that their actions hereafter may be thought to be by his direction.

"In these partes remembred" they beseech him to satisfy her majesty, either by his own letters or by answer to themselves in writing, until he can signify his mind at large by his own messenger.

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Articles presented to the K. by R. Bo. and Wm. Davyson." *And in Bowes' hand:* "1 March 1582. Articles presented to the Sc. K. by Mr. Bowes and Mr. Davison, then employed in Scotland."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 149.

Copy of the same.

March 2. **333.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

I moved her majesty that my Lords of the Council should enter into consultation about these Scottish causes, that thereupon you might receive some further direction how to deal therein; and so I was for that purpose sent by her majesty to my Lord Treasurer, "at London, lying there diseased of his goute," where there were my

Elizabeth.
1582–3. Lord Chancellor and Sir Walter Mildmay: who on perusing your last letters, finding the danger likely to grow to this State by the practice of the French, which had already taken so deep root in that realm, for the prevention thereof, agreed on these heads: that her majesty should be at the charges of 10,000*l.*, the one half to be bestowed on the King himself, two-thirds of the other half upon the nobility, and the rest to be employed for the entertainment of a minister of her majesty thought fit to be continued there; that 2000*l.* of the sum appointed to be bestowed on the nobility should be out of hand sent to you to assay therewith to recover or win to her majesty's devotion such as had been drawn away by the French; that you should feel the disposition of the nobility "in what place they doe generally affect that their King should marry"; that whereas the King still continues his affection and good liking towards Arran, if he might be won to be at her majesty's devotion and an enemy to the contrary faction—the rest of the well-affected noblemen liking and allowing of it—you should restore him again to the King's presence and former favour. And lastly, that you should deal with the said noblemen now present about the King to move them "to accept" that some others might likewise have place and be received with them into the government, letting them understand how hateful it is to all the rest of the nobility that some few of them only should possess the King's person, all the rest being, as it were, secluded from his presence.

This is the sum of the substance of what my lords resolved, whereof report being made to her majesty, she utterly misliked the first point that concerned the casting of her into charges, and what further determination she may hereafter grow unto, I do not know; but meanwhile I have thought good to let you know how far we have proceeded in these causes. For Maineville's departure thence there was great haste made at first for his passport, on pretence he would move away out of hand, but the passport being sent a good while since to the ambassador that he might return it to me with his own letters to be conveyed to you, I do not yet hear anything from him of the matter, which makes me think that there is no such haste meant in his return as is pretended.

1¼ *pp. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "Minute to M^r^ Bowes, March 1582."

Copy of the same.

March 4. **334.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

I have by every post of late looked for my revocation, finding no great cause for my particular stay here to the increase of her majesty's charge and some incommodity to myself. But because your honour has as yet rather given me hope than assurance thereof, I must beseech you that I may fully understand her majesty's good pleasure in that behalf, Mr. Bowes' experience and acquaintance with the affairs of this State enabling him sufficiently alone to go through any service to be done here, without any great want of language for any negotiation between us and Maineville, whose stay we hope will not be long here if things "frame" not all the sooner to his full contentment, which will appear shortly after the coming

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of the rest of the lords, looked for this week. In the meantime the people here have much to do to "contain" themselves from hastening his departure by some rude treatment which they have been willing to offer him ere this, and had surely done, had not the ministers and some discreet burgesses hitherto stayed them, so great is the prejudice they have of his traffic here to the hurt of religion and disquiet of the State; and now they forbear only in expectation of his despatch upon the coming of the lords, according to the promise made to them by such as were intercessors to the King for them in that behalf. And yet it seems that he himself is determined to ride it out here, if he may, till he hear further from France.

By our common letter your honour shall understand all these things more particularly, as also of our apprehension of one William Holt, a Jesuit, entertained secretly here by Lord Seton, and appointed to a voyage into France, and from thence to Rome, who being ready to take passage with the first fair wind, we caused to be apprehended at Leith. About him we found divers ciphers and some two or three letters, whereof, the originals being delivered to the King, we send you herewith the copies. Divers other letters he had and should have received here, but where he has bestowed them we cannot yet learn. By these we send you may pick out English enough touching the doings and employments of himself and others of that crew; but in his examination we can as yet draw him no further into particularities. In general only he confesses to Mr. Bowes and myself that he thinks there is some purpose in hand by the Pope and divers "Princes catholiques" for a war against England, and that they have a party strong at home; that the pretext will be religion and the liberty of the Queen of Scots; that they consider the enterprise easy, considering their own preparations and the factions at home; that the Pope has collected a great mass of money and collects daily (as he hears) to the same use; that the King of Spain, as appears by the letter deciphered, is also to furnish a part; but of the time, the instruments to be used, and other particularities, he can say nothing, as he pretends.

This day my lord of Dunfermline and others, who have been with us to the same end once or twice already, are appointed to be with us again with some special articles for his more formal and precise examination, of the proceedings, wherein you shall hear more in the next.

Maineville storms at his [Holt's] apprehension and delaying with us, and has been earnest with the King to remove him out of our hands, both he, Seton, and the rest of that pack fearing lest their doings by this mean may come to light. Alexander Seton, Prior of Pluscarden, son to the lord, author of one of the letters, is sent for and is to be examined thereupon before his majesty and the Council, who is able to discover more than I think they shall easily get from him.

With this Holt we took two others, the one a Scottish man, his servant, whom we have delivered over to Colonel Stewart, the other an Englishman lately come hither, whom, after his first apprehension, we used as a "stale"* to entrap the other, wherein he served us to great purpose. His name is Roger Almond, one that was taken two years past at Dover and examined before you at the Court, and afterwards sent down to my lord of Huntingdon to York, and has, he says,

* Decoy.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. been an instrument to decipher and discover divers of that pack. Howsoever it be, his doings in this deserve favour. Thus referring your honour to our general letter and that from Mr. Bowes, etc. Edinburgh. *Signed:* W. Davison.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 151. 1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Walsingham). Extract from the same.

March 4. **335.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 152. Perceives by his last letter of the 23rd of February, and by the other letters therewith, what has been passed betwixt Sir Henry Cobham and John Smallett, and also what advice he has given thereon to Sir Henry, which he finds to be so profitable that it ought to be followed, and little can be added thereto. The persuasion of Smallett to draw Lennox to the devotion of the Queen of England from the French is not grounded on any good reason seen to him [Bowes], and if he shall insist herein, then he shall bewray himself and double meaning, with practice to abuse such as shall deal with him; for he thinks, verily, that Lennox will never set himself against the French King, "and the course that he hath ronne here with the frendes of this Kinges mother and house of Louvain, who seinge him ones slidinge from that platt layed and pursued by them, will soone shake him of and leave him to thother partie, that wil be so jealouse of his strange change and doinges as many shall rather practise his overthrowe for the suretie of their owne standinge, then adventure to joyne with him, who they thinke is so deeplie wonded and of such nature as he will not delaye to attempte a revenge, whensoever he shall have power to execute the same—a matter that may easelie breede a new and dangerouse faction in this realme." Hopes that her majesty is so far from the resolution to build any work upon the frame of Lennox's trust that this matter needs no further labour.

If Smallet still proceeds in his other offer to Sir Henry and performs truly so much as his power may well yield therein, then he may do singular good service for her majesty both about Lennox to discover matters in device in France, and also with the malcontents in Scotland who have intelligence with him. The due consideration of the loose nature and qualities in him, given to practice and cunning dealing may suffice to warn such as shall employ him to use him no other than as a familiar spirit that may do profit and shall have no power to hurt, and upon experience of the winning him to good service and trust, to receive him to further credit.

The practice of Lennox and of that side to bring into suspicion and jealousy the best instruments in their contrary, and to persuade that their party shall be assisted with the forces of many in sundry realms has been very common, and so oftentimes put in practice by them that it now begins to wear out at the elbow like an old garment. Amongst these, the good actions and sound dealings of Colonel Stewart in all the course of this cause sufficiently condemn Smallett's information of his subscription to that band. It is true that Colonel Stewart has been without cause suspected by many; but now they and all others find him an especial good instrument about the King, serving faithfully and with all his power to advance the progress of the good course with her majesty. Whereupon the French ambassador

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of late has uttered some part of his venom against the colonel, saying that now he has espied the colonel's ways and what he purposes to do in England; whereupon he will so provide that the colonel, after repair into England, shall not come any more near to the King in Scotland.

Has entertained some "moynes" about the French ambassador, but not of such sufficiency and trust that he dare give any firm credit to their intelligence. Has been informed by them that Maineville has presently in his hands a bond in parchment subscribed by many noblemen, barons, and others, and that all the noblemen named in the note he sent him, and sundry others, have subscribed thereto; but of Colonel Stewart no mention is made. These two "moyners" concur and affirm that the French and their confederates will attempt some enterprise in Scotland this summer, and speedily, and that upon the entry of the same great troubles shall begin in England, and one of them says that Lennox has friends in England who have promised to join with him.

The French ambassador continues his labour to allure the especial persons of credit about the King to take his bait, and has, as it is thought, gotten hold of sundry. Amongst others, he travailed with [ ]*, seeking that he would persuade the King to discharge the guard, and chiefly the footmen. But the gentleman has given such testimony of his honest part therein, and so carefully sought to let the King see the dangers of the French practices and the benefit coming by the amity with her majesty—in the futherance whereof he has lately performed very good offices—that he has gained great credit at the hands of the favourers of this action, and well deserves to receive thanks and comfort from her majesty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

March 4. **336.** ROBERT BOWES AND WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 153.

Received his letters of the 20th and 23rd of Feb. last. This estate has been greatly encumbered of late with sundry jealousies and fears, rising not only upon the bruits of the late attempts occurred in the Low Countries and the great preparations in France, intended—as is here thought—against this isle, and chiefly for this realm, but also upon rumours and apprehensions of danger imminent to this country and springing within the same, especially by the convention of the noblemen lately absent, and now repairing hither with such forces as threaten hasty troubles and sudden alteration of this Court and government; for it is greatly feared that these lords coming in this manner will seek to change this course either by plurality of votes in Council or else with force in speedy surprise—wherein the French ambassador is suspected to blow this coal strongly—and the King's own disposition and liking of this present government and company with him has been called into doubt upon sundry circumstances noted lately in him. Besides, they find a dangerous coldness and negligence occupying the lords here, who are entered into some distrust among themselves, and thereby provide rather for their own

* In cipher.

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

particular standing than for the maintenance of the common cause, which by many is thought to be presently in great peril. Because they have perceived the extremity of these evils suspected to take daily increase, and to the intent her majesty might have some fast hold in the promise of the King, have earnestly laboured to the King for timely remedy. The King appointed the Abbot of Dunfermline, the Clerk Register, and the Prior of Blantyre to confer with them and to take order herein. With the advice of these commissioners with them they have presented to the King the articles and notes inclosed. The King has promised to follow the course required in the articles, and also to satisfy her majesty in all the particularities of the same.

Upon intelligence given them that an Englishman suspected of practice lately came out of France through England to Scotland, and to Lord Seton's house—where they understood also a seminary priest calling himself Peter Brereton lurked and was entertained—they laboured to learn further of these persons, finding that they were come to this town and haunted the French ambassador's house, with whom Brereton was entered into familiar acquaintance. Sought the King earnestly for their apprehension, who granted it, appointing Colonel Stewart to execute the same. The colonel, by their advice, took one of them on Wednesday night; but Brereton stayed that night in the French ambassador's house. The person first taken was called Vavasor; but his right name is Roger Almont, born in York, a young man who had lived five years in France with Stapleton, and on his arrival at Dover was brought before him [Walsingham] and Mr. Recorder of London, who dismissed him. He alleged to be departed from Hull. Because they found little matter of importance in him, and that he had agreed to pass with Brereton into France by sea, having compounded for their passage in a ship of Leith, where he looked to meet with Brereton in the morning with the packet from the French ambassador, therefore they put out Almontt to bring them to Brereton, and by good means Brereton and a Scotsman, his servant, were taken on Friday. The King caused them, with all writings found with them, to be delivered to them, and to be used as they think good. Requested that some for the King might join with them to examine those persons. Dunfermline, the Clerk Register, the Prior of Blantyre, and Mr. John Colvile came to examine them. Brereton confessed his name to be William Holte, born at Ashworth, in Lancashire. He would not answer directly to any question. Have found with him seven several ciphers noted to concern seven several persons; and also three letters, copies of which they inclose. Yesternight the French ambassador laboured the King to take Brereton's letters into his own hands, alleging that some of the ciphers concerned the Duke of Lennox, and might, perhaps, touch himself, and some others have likewise persuaded the King to call for Brereton and his letters. Nevertheless, the King is pleased that he shall hitherto remain with them. Perceive that Colonel Stewart shall have commission to pray the delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglas, and they think that Brereton shall be stayed here until her majesty's pleasure be known touching delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglas. Purpose to let Almontt and Brereton's servant at liberty.

The journey of Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile is delayed

Elizabeth.
1582–3. by the repair hither of the noblemen assembling; for it is intended that the commission to the colonel and Mr. Colvile shall be warranted by general Act of Council, and that the lords shall promise to preserve all things in the course and government wherein they presently stand until her majesty's answer shall be returned.

The Earl of Argyll has been with them, offering all good offices to her majesty. Pressed him to seek to know the King's good liking of this present government and company with him, and on the experience of the King's good contentment therein, to join with these lords for the advancement of the cause. He gives good words, approving his good liking of the general grounds of this course and action; but he still forbears to agree plainly to join with this company. Nevertheless, there is good hope conceived that of his own disposition he shall not seek the hindrance of this cause.

Yesterday advice was given by letters from Mr. Andrew Hay that the Earls of Arran, Crawford, and Montrose would be here this day or to-morrow with all their forces—a matter thought to be of more danger, because the Earls of Angus and Bothwell are absent. Mar will depart to-morrow, and the Court is left utterly unfurnished with any power other than the guard. Have learned that Arran will not come hither, as was given out; but he has appointed to be yesternight at Kinneill—near enough for an evil turn. Trust to persuade the King to give order to the noblemen convening to leave their forces behind them.

Are informed that Kilsyth has given out that he understood in late conference with the Queen of England that her highness, resolving to maintain no faction in Scotland, could be contented to receive the devotion and good offices offered to her by Lennox, who thereby might return into Scotland and be employed with her favour. This report has not only put such doubt and fear in some noblemen and many other good men, favourers of this action, that they have been greatly occupied to remove the same with their good contentment, but also so wrought with Argyll and some others of that party inclining to join in this cause, that they have staggered and stayed to enter further into the course which they thought should be impugned by her majesty, and which they themselves had hitherto misliked. Have laboured to satisfy Argyll in this part.

Monsieur D'Ormes has stayed his voyage for some few days. The French ambassador, by the ministry of D'Ormes, travails busily for the liberty and safety of W. Holte, yet in their hands, alleging to the King that Holte has been employed for the King's mother, the Duke of Guise, and Lennox. But the King thinks that this is done rather upon practice for the delivery of Holte for the contentment of Seton, than upon any true matter that Holte has been used in such offices, seeing that Holte had little intelligence with Lennox. Cannot find by Holte that he has served these parties.

The French ambassador, advertised of the fury of the people against him, complained to the King, and informed that John Durie, Thomas Rosse, David Killough, and others had conspired to assault him in his house. The King desiring to be rid of him with honour, promised to protect him so far as he could, letting him know that the people were entered into such rage on suspicion conceived of his doings against religion, and keeping a priest saying mass, that their hasty

Elizabeth. 1582–3. outrage could hardly be stayed. And since this the King sent to him Mr. Lawrance Gordon to signify the continuance of these furious passions in the people, and to offer and promise to him the King's protection against the same, with advice, nevertheless—as of Mr. Gordon's own care for his safety—to prevent the mischief by timely departure. But because the ambassador looks daily for letters out of France and from Malurisier, and that his sovereign has determined to keep his ambassador resiant here so long as any shall tarry for the Queen of England, therefore he is yet purposed to "ride it out," and the rather for that he is fed with the hope of the speedy success of such things as shall best work his surety and contentment. Sent to John Leonard Haller, the Germau; but being visited with sickness he cannot yet come abroad.

Because it is her majesty's pleasure that he, Bowes, shall remain here, he will gladly obey. Requests the return of Captain Case, that he may be helped by his labours, which oftentimes have greatly profited him. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

5 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

March 6. **337.** SIR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON OF KILSYTH TO WALSINGHAM.

After my arrival in Scotland I gave the King my master to understand the goodwill and affection the Queen's majesty bears to him, and the carefulness she has of his highness's preservation, of his people and his country, and the quietness thereof, and have done all that lay in my "moyen" or credit to move the King's majesty to travail for the union and concord of his majesty, [the] nobility, and the taking away of "particuleir querellis" among them, whereby his majesty's estate and country may be the more sure. And also I have travailed with as many of the noblemen "affected to the samyn" as I have seen, to the same effect, "laying out" to them in how dangerous an estate they might put their Prince, country and common weal if the variance continued among themselves, "and hoipis in God that materis sall tak good success with tyme." And I, for my own part, "sall nocht leif to continew in trawell as I have begun." I would be loth to trouble you with a longer letter at this time, but will desire you most heartily if there be any pleasure I can do you in these parts where I am, to let me understand it, and your lordship shall find me ready and willing as any friend you have in the world, so far as my puissance may extend, or that I may do "laugfullie." For I will never forget the pleasure I received of you so long as I live, etc. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Your honoris most esswrit villing to doo your honor plessour, V. Levingston of Kylsayt, knyt."

1 *p.* *Holograph, also addressed:* "To the ry^{t} honorabill and his good frend Sir Francsis Walsengam, mestir secritary to the Quenis maiste of England." *Indorsed:* "1582, 6 Marche. The L. Levingston."

March 6. **338.** THE EARL OF ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

"The berar heirof, my kyndlie servand, repairing to thay partes for certane his affares" wherewith he will acquaint your honour more particularly, I "man" request you very earnestly to show him for

Elizabeth.
1582–3. my cause your honour's favour and good mean in procuring for him all good furtherance and justice of his reasonable and lawful suit, "quhairin, besydes ye merite of his caus, I will think me not a litill addebtit" to your honour, and shall be "about to requyte it," etc. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Zour honours loving freind, Anguss."

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

March 6. **339.** MR. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The bearer, William Cockburn [Cowborne], burgess of Edinburgh, and his partners having sold to Mr. Clerke, at Cripplegate, certain wares, for which the date of payment is past, and for the receipt of which the bearer has taken this journey, doubting lest Mr. Clerk make some difficulty in the ready payment, he accompanies Cockburne with this letter to ask his favour and goodness for the success of his errand. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "6 Marche 1582. From M[r] Rob. Bowes. William Couborne recommended."

March 8. **340.** MONSIEUR NAU TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XII. Besides the respect which I have to the service of the Queen, my mistress, for the journey of my brother-in-law, one of the gentlemen of her Council, to France, by whom she desires to have account of the affairs of her dowry, I do not wish to fail to beg you, as I do very humbly, that in continuing your favour and courtesies towards me, who remains very obliged, it may please you to grant me this passport, promising on my faith of a good man that there will not pass throughout the journey from my said brother-in-law anything whatsoever of which the Queen, your mistress, or you can have the least discontent or suspicion, for besides that, he is a man of justice and never practises in affairs of State. I should be extremely sorry for my sake if he abused the favour which you will grant him as I hope. As to my journey to Scotland, that depends entirely on the resolution which will be taken between their majesties, and therefore I remit myself entirely to that, kissing your hands very humbly and praying God that he will give you, sir, long and happy life. Sheffield. *Signed:* Nau.

¾ *p. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 9. **341.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

It is here found very strange that we have heard nothing from you since the 21st of last month, therefore you shall do well hereafter to write once every ten days at least, though you have no other matter to write of than to remove the suspicion we may conceive of the cause of your long silence, being at this time very jealous of the course that the affairs of that realm may take, especially for that we now of late hear nothing of the purposed sending of Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colvile, which makes us think that the King is not "so forwardlie disposed in heart to imbrace th' amitye of England as he doth outwardlie pretend." In which behalf I can assure you, of my

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

knowledge, that La Mothe gave out that the King said to him "that though he had two eyes, two eares and two handes, yet he had but one heart, which was French." This much I have thought good to give you knowledge of to the end you may be more watchful and circumspect in observing their proceedings there, and though these things ought in reason to stir us up to provide for the preventing of mischiefs likely to follow, yet do I not see that there is any such care or regard had thereof as were to be wished.

If Colonel Stewart does not at his coming bring such matter as shall procure him an answer from us that may be to his satisfaction, "I do greatlie feare there will followe theruppon an irreconcilable dyvorce betwin the two crownes." How things pass in the Low Countries, you will see by the inclosed.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "9 Marche, '82. Minute to Mr Bowes and Mr Davison."

Copy of the same.

March 10. **342.** ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 161.

Received his letters of the 27th of February and the 2nd instant. Whereas La Mothe persuades the necessity of a convention to avoid sudden alteration in this State, and to satisfy the lords lately absent, and who are, as he says, so discontented that some few shall possess the King, that they will attempt redress and their private revenge, etc., therefore by the advantage of the good contents of his letters in this behalf, they have laid all these matters before the King, with large discourse to impeach the assembly of the nobility and to hasten the despatch of Maineville. In this the King has let them know that upon calling of these noblemen to him in small numbers he will make choice of such of them as shall be found meet to be continued about his person for the safety thereof, and for the government, and also to employ some of either companies for the general satisfaction of them all. Besides, the King looks that Maineville shall within a few days prepare for his speedy departure. Yet they think that he will delay it. Because Colonel Stewart desires to see Maineville departed from hence before he enters his journey to her majesty, therefore they cannot certify to him any certain time of his repair. According to the direction given to Bowes for the removal of the Captain of Dumbarton, and to place another fit person therein, he has dealt with the Prior of Blantyre to prepare the way with the King for the better expedition thereof, and they have moved the King therein, recounting to him the preparations provided in France by Lennox for that castle, the plot taken for the fortifications to be made about the castle and town there, and the aptness of the captain to receive and follow the will of Lennox. Hereupon the King showed them that he had already sent for the captain; at whose coming he would take such order as should prevent the dangers, saying that he could not find any more meet person for the office. Think the said captain shall not be removed without great difficulty, and by the advice of her majesty to be used to Colonel Stewart at his coming to her. Crawford came hither with 200 of his own, and

Elizabeth.
1582–3. of the dependers of Arran departed yesterday to Arran House, at Kinneil, with pretence to return home. This day Montrose will be at Kinneil with them, and it is thought that Maineville looks to see them all here next week. But by good advice the King is pleased to address Colonel Stewart this day to Kinneil to signify to those lords that the King greatly dislikes their manner of convention, and to let Arran know that he shall retire to Hamilton or Arran. The late entertainment given by the King to Crawford, with express declaration of the King's resolution to continue in this course presently holden, may, perhaps, stay Crawford's return hither. Nevertheless, Maineville's earnest calling on him is like enough to bring him again; and Montrose will be here this night, or soon after, with all the forces he can levy. Glencairn being sent for by the King, has sent to Bowes for his counsel herein. Have travailed again with Argyll, and with the Countess, to persuade him to join with the rest of these lords with the King in this action. His answer has been something more especial, giving them cause to think that in time he will come forward to them. Have found by the King that Argyll had acquainted him with the substance of all that Maineville or they [Bowes and Davison] had at any time uttered to Argyll. The countess, his wife, seems willing to yield good testimonies of her good devotion to the Queen of England.

Upon some secret bruits whispered that Gowrie was sliding from his fellows to the French, in conference with him thereon he has honourably cleared himself to them with solemn protestation to be found steadfast; and finding that some about the King have carried evil tales to the King against him, he storms greatly thereat, being further grieved that, contrary to the order of late years used, he is left out of the commission for the audit of the accounts of all accountants in the Exchequer; which was done upon the consideration that himself was accountable before those commissioners.

Because they see the French labouring in all corners to win all men of value to the French party, and that the clouds be still dark over them, threatening some sudden storm, which may fall most hastily by the sight of any division or revolt to be espied amongst the lords in this action, therefore they have done their endeavours, and shall lose no time to keep them together in this course hitherto continued and holden with many great difficulties. Are advertised that Gowrie has yielded up his office of Lord Treasurer. The Earl of Montrose arrived here this evening with 300 men well furnished. The sight of this assembly, with other circumstances, engenders a great fear and expectation of hasty troubles. Because the King earnestly pressed them to deliver William Holte to him to be examined in matters for the King and this State, promising to re-deliver him, and finding such obstinacy still reigning in Holte that no truth or matter of importance could be drawn out of him without sight and fear of torture, therefore they have agreed to commit him to the custody of Colonel Stewart to be dealt with as shall please the King to direct for his own benefit, and to return him again to them. By the fear of the boots he begins to yield, offering to confess all in his knowledge. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

3½ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Elizabeth. 1582–3. March 10. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 160.

343. ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Little doubts that the course intended to be taken with the King by Sir George Carey shall hinder other proceedings for the assuring of Scotland to her majesty. By this negotiation of Colonel Stewart the King will seek support of her majesty, and advice for his marriage. The present condition of this State is so tickle, and deeply entangled with French practices and particularities amongst the nobility, that hardly shall it be saved any while from hasty and perilous change, and with great difficulty shall it be preserved until something may be done in this negotiation of Colonel Stewart to bind things here and with them [the English] more fast; which cannot be performed without charge to her majesty. But finding that she is not pleased to bear the burden, and that this [the Scottish] nation, the French, and the Papists have espied her disposition therein and take hold on the advantage thereof, therefore he looks for none other than such sudden revolts and alterations as shall out of time teach them their errors, and which so greatly "feare" him that he rather desires to spend his days in prison than in this service that shall receive such fruitless end.

The Earl of Angus and the Prior of Pluscarden have promised to pay him [Walsingham] the money owing to him after the holding of any Parliament in Scotland, before which they cannot have the receipt of their revenues.

Has continued in this service above nine score days, wherefore there is due to him 360*l.* odd. Besides, has defrayed in rewards, carriage of letters, etc., 240*l.* Requests that his servant, John Aleyn, may receive for him the sum due to him, which is 400*l.* Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp. No flyleaf or address.*

March 10. **344.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO MONSIEUR DE MAINEVILLE.

However, sir, I beg you to consider in what you would wish to employ me in serving you here, where one lives in repose and much prosperity under the reign of this Princess, who shows herself always very affectionate to his highness, notwithstanding that there are some here who have shown that they have altered their inclination against all the French on account of the event happened at Antwerp.

All goes well in France, where many lords and princes have offered to go to the succour of his highness, if he has need. This bearer is a man of much wealth. Her majesty holds the son greatly to be recommended, and trusts in him. He assures me that you wish to write to me of something important. He will have it kept for me however. You can write to me on ordinary matters by Mr. Walsingham.

¾ *p. French. Copy. With No.*

March 11. **345.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO MONSIEUR DE MAINEVILLE.

Since you wrote to me by this bearer, Mosman, who will be

Elizabeth.
1582–3. serviceable to you over there, being a man very faithful to the Queen of Scots, I have received your passport, etc.

¼ *p. French. Indorsed:* "An extract of Movesiers letters vnto Maningevil." *With No.*

March 11.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 163.

346. SIR HENRY COBHAM TO WALSINGHAM.

Two days before he received his letters had conference with Smallet, when he entered into the like purpose with him as he had done before concerning that D'Aubigny might be made assured to the Queen of England in such sort that he should altogether abandon the French King, running entirely the course her majesty would direct him, for the good and advancement of the King of Scots; which he thought might easily be done in consideration that D'Aubigny had but a small portion in France in respect of those estates he might enjoy, following her directions, as likewise that if he was put from the favour of her majesty and the King of Scots he was to live in France no otherwise than as a private man. Through which reasons he suspects D'Aubigny might be easily induced to follow her majesty's directions, and to give her such assurance that she might the better trust him. Willed Smallet to set down in writing the ways and means. He gave him to understand that D'Aubigny had great confidence in his confederates in Scotland, from whom he had lately received letters of new assurance, and that the French King had given D'Aubigny an order for 6000 crowns due upon his pension, the which was to be recovered very shortly. Upon the declaration whereof he took occasion to ask him whether he thought if the French King were not altogether thoroughly ascertained of D'Aubigny, he would disburse so large sums and give such pensions. Referred the consideration of this much to him, whether there was any hope for the Queen of England to be faithfully served by D'Aubigny, wishing Smallet, as he intended to be accounted a member of Christ's church and a faithful servant to the King, his master, and a true gentleman to his country, that he would look thoroughly and advisedly into the dealings and practices of D'Aubigny since he is so entirely trusted by him, being in that respect the only gentleman of Scotland who may in this time do the best services to God's church, his people, and country, if he will deal loyally and esteem more God's religion and the wealth of his country than his own particular benefit; and yet her majesty and the King of Scots shall have better means to do for him than D'Aubigny. Smallet herein promised him on his faith that he would circumspectly take regard and look into the dealings of D'Aubigny, which were not, as he confessed, altogether without suspicion, because he perceived D'Aubigny is very much inclined to have a marriage pass between the King of Scots and one of the Duke of Lorraine's daughters. Likewise Smallet informed him that the Queen of Scots had sent order to the Archbishop of Glasgow that all her livings in France should be at D'Aubigny's disposition, and to be spent as he thought good. Which favour Smallet likes not.

Smallet signified to him that at the return of the Duke of Guise he shall be despatched to the King of Scots with letters, instructions, and memorials, which he promises to show him, requesting him

Elizabeth. 1582–3. that if his dealing with him should be discovered he may be protected by the Queen of England. Whereof he has given him assurance.

Perceives that D'Aubigny could in nowise be contented that Arbroath should be restored to his estate.

Moreover, he informs him that Montbirnau had preaching in his house at Paris, at which he [D'Aubigny] had been present, so that he shows to be no Papist, as he was reputed in Scotland. Because he finds Smallet so thoroughly affected to D'Aubigny, he cannot yet trust anything he has promised.

1⅔ *pp. Copy.*

Cott. Calig. E. VII., fol. 223. Copy of the same.

March 12. **347.** HENRY KILLIGREW TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

You may well say I am too silent since the receipt of your last letter by my nephew, Thomas Mychell. But my business has been such through Jonathan's father-in-law and his mother that I could for the time attend to almost no other thing. Jonathan has been here to see them, and has returned to Colbrook to his schoolmaster for such time as he is pleased to tarry with you, which you may partly understand by this inclosed of his. I have received a letter from him since that he will do his best endeavour to teach Jonathan so long as he remains there. Thus you see how beholden I am to you. They are well at Colbrook, and your brother has returned well from France and sends you the inclosed.

For news, I can write little. Out of Flanders they write by the 4th instant that as yet there is no agreement between Monsieur and the States, but delays till Monsieur may get to Dunkirk, where he would fain be. It is said the Prince of Orange shall marry Monsieur "Tylygnis wedow," which makes the world think that [he] is all French, and does what lies in him to reconcile Monsieur and the States again.

In France they send an army to the frontiers to the aid of Monsieur, as now there is some hope of his well-doing.

Out of Germany there comes writing that the Duke of Parma has sent the Count of Aremberg to assist the Bishop of Liége, who is chosen by the Pope to be Bishop of Cologne, and we hear that he has besieged Bonn, a town of the said bishop. To levy which siege, they say Casimir marches with his regiments of foot and horse. Thus men judge that this spark of war will inflame all Germany ere long.

The Turk demands his arrears of tribute from the Emperor, which is heavy news to him, and the King of Poland demands Hebsaa, a country which he cannot well forego. Now, if God will bless this island with peace in all this great appearance of foreign wars, how much may we think ourselves bound unto Him! Vale. Commend me to all friends, and I pray you cause this letter to be safely delivered to Mr. James Melvyn. London. *Signed:* H. Kyllygrew.

Postscript.—"Forgett not to remembre M^r^ Chancellour when your tyme servyth you, for he is not to be forgotten."

2 *pp. Holograph, also address:* "To the right honorable M^r^ Wylliam Davyson, the quynes maestyes ambassador in Scotland." *Indorsed:* "From M^r^ Henry Killegrewe. Marche 12, 1582."

Elizabeth.
1582–3. March 14.
Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 164.

348. [ ] TO [THOMAS RANDOLPH].

Sir, albeit I have not great matters to write, yet that our old friendship should not perish, you shall receive these few lines. "I think ze hard qhow ye erle of Arrane wes desyred of ye King to pas to his owin hous and to demit ye gaird in his handis and ye counsalis, the quhilk he did, and sua obayed ye King and counsell." The King did this for the Duke's [Lennox] pleasure, with whom it appears the King is bewitched. The hatred between the Duke and the Earl [of Arran] is reconciled the 10th of March instant, *sed non ex animo.*

"The King and ye Duke beis gossoppis to ye erle of Arrane's sone, quha beis baipteist ye fourteine of this moneth." After this baptism the King passes to Stirling and "beis gossope" to the Earl of Mar's son, for the Earl of Mar is reconciled with the Duke, and the Earl of Mar has been in Court this month bypast and more.

"The Erle of Argyle is passed of Court with his haill flittinge. He hes ye bludie fluxis, as ye brute gois, quhilk is thocht to be ye caus of his passing haime." Yet the truth is he is not content as matters go in Court, and it is thought he shall not come hastily again.

At the King's being at Stirling I think we shall hear some news. You shall certainly know that the Duke means nothing but wreck of religion, "and geive it may be possable to have haime our Queine agane, for papistis resorties haime in greit abundance."

"Mr. James Lowsone hes gaitten ane letter written be ane Papist out of France to Mr. Henrie Keir, servand to ye Duke, in favore of ane lerned Papist, quhilk is laitly cummed hame, declairing that ye catholickis in France hes ane greit warke ado in Scotland. The Lord preserve his poore kirk."

The Duke's confederates are these—the Earl of Huntly, the Lord Home, the Lord Seton, the Lord Ogilvy, "Maister Glames," the Earl of Eglinton. These are the most part of the great men who "menis his way." "The hail rest soundis rather ye erlis gaite." The Duke continues favourer of all those who bore arms against the King. The ministry mislike altogether the Duke's fashion of dealing, and they mislike the new friendship betwixt him and the Earl of Arran. But I think the friendship shall not long continue.

You shall receive our last Acts of Parliament. If I had better you should receive it. "Luck nocht for lang quyetnes in this cuntrie." There is a young man and friend of mine who is a good scholar, "and wald be in Ingland to teich bairnes." I pray you see where he may be honestly provided against May next. *Signed:* 4°.

Postscript, in another hand.—"The Duk is a verrey commen harlat and hes every weik iij whoores."

1⅔ *pp.* *No flyleaf, etc.*

March 14. **349.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

Her majesty having perused your last despatch, of the 4th instant, I moved her to know her pleasure what she would have done with Holt the Jesuit. She was once "minded" to have him brought

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

to Berwick, but considering that this could not be done without danger that those of the contrary faction would rescue him by the way, her majesty thinks meet to refer it wholly to your own discretion to do with him what you shall find most convenient for her service. And whereas it appears by your letters that it is likely that on request for the delivery of Holt the King will likewise require the delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglas, her majesty's pleasure is that you should in that case let the King understand that the matters with which Holt is charged do not concern her particularly, but himself also and the public estate of both the realms, tending to the overthrow of religion, which cannot but draw after it a dangerous change and alteration to the general disquieting of the whole island.

And for Archibald Douglas, her majesty has willed me to understand his meaning and disposition touching his repair into that realm "to underly the law." I find him very well content to submit himself to any lawful and indifferent trial for any matter that may be laid to his charge touching the murder of the King's father, provided it may please the King to promise her majesty that he shall not be further troubled for any other causes which his enemies, having him at such advantage, may maliciously suggest against him to bring him to ruin and destruction; though for his own part he knows himself to be clear of anything deserving the displeasure of the King his sovereign. Wherefore her majesty's pleasure is that if request be made to you to have him delivered, you should seek to inform yourselves whether they mean to charge him with any other matters than the murder of the King's father, as also to press the King to give his word to her majesty that he shall not be dealt withal for any other cause.

For your further proceeding against Holt and examining of him, her majesty refers it to your discretion to do therein as you see cause, having expressly commanded me to let you understand that she very well approves of the articles delivered by you to the King, conceiving them to have been set down with so good judgment that better direction could not have been given you from hence in that behalf.

Whereas Mr. Gawin Hamilton has of late been a humble suitor by his letters that it would please her to direct you both to thank the King in her name for having at her request received him again into favour, and also to continue the like good offices of mediation that you have already done to procure him the further favour at the King's hands, whereby he may attain to his full restitution, her majesty's pleasure is that you thank the King for granting her request for the said Hamilton, and desire him to "performe to fulnes the measure of his begonne favour towards the pore gentleman," whereby he shall give her further cause to be beholden to him.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "14 March 1582. Minute to Mr Bowes and Mr Davison."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 165.

Another copy of the same.

March 14. **350.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

In private conference which I have had with Archibald Douglas, I find that in very truth he makes no difficulty at all to yield him-

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

self to the indifferent trial of the law for the pretended matters with which he is charged touching the murder of the King's father, but that which he seems to fear most is, that they will call him to account for the services that he has done to England and the secret dealing that he hath heretofore had with Sir William Drury, yourself, Mr. Randolphe and others of her majesty's ministers from time to time employed in that realm, which he doubteth may light heavily upon him, if through the malice of his enemies the same be severally prosecuted against him; and yet he seems to be in good hope that if it please her majesty to "have" him leave to shift for himself, he shall be well enough able of himself to make his own peace in Scotland. I pray you, therefore, do what you can to inform yourself whether they mean to charge him with these his dealings with us or no.

¼ *p.* *On the same sheet as No. 351, and indorsed with it.*

½ *p.* *Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 165. Another copy of the same. *In Walsingham's hand.*

March 14. **351.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

I have moved her majesty for your revocation; who thereupon is pleased that you shall take your leave of the King and make your present repair hither to her presence, which you will do well to perform with all speed, seeing she is now content to call you home. At the time of your taking leave her majesty would have you press the King to yield his particular answer to those articles delivered to him by Mr. Bowes and yourself.

¼ *p.* *Copy. On the same sheet as No. 350. Indorsed:* "14 March 1582. Minute to Mr Bowes and Mr Davison."

Another copy of the same. *In Walsingham's hand.*

March 15. **352.** GILBERT DIK TO WALSINGHAM.

"Maist honorabill, efter maist humble commendatioun and service." May it please your honour, "how sone" I came to Scotland I showed the King my sovereign how bountiful the Queen's majesty and your lordship were to me, and how careful I found her highness to see his grace's subjects redressed who had suffered any wrong. In like manner the "ministre" here and a good number of the best sort have rendered hearty thanks to her majesty's ambassador here resident for the self-same graciousness showed to me, for which I "find" myself so far obliged as any man can be, and although I have no means or ability to do anything that may be acceptable to her highness, yet I have a life which I would think well bestowed in her service.

Please your honour, there are some of my neighbours who trouble me here, alleging that I have received redress for them all. If any of them come to your lordship, I humbly pray your lordship remember, "as ye weritie is," that I had no commission for them, but only made supplication for myselt, as the benefit granted to me plainly declares in effect, and as for some of them, to speak the truth, they disdained to "mene" themselves as I did to your honour. But now seeing that I have found favour, they "querrell" me and "inwyis" that I have

Elizabeth.
1582–3. prospered so well at her majesty's hands. And concerning your lordship, please your honour think that—my sovereign excepted—there is none in the world may justly challenge such commandment of as your honour should, and I pray the eternal God I may have any means to do your lordship agreeable service. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Zour lordship's allway to be commandit with service, Gilbert Dik, burgess of Edinburgh, in Scotland."

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 16. **353.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

The estate of matters here, God be praised, is such as your honour would desire, for our master's good affection to her highness and to all noblemen in England and Scotland who favour the amity betwixt them increases daily, so that if his majesty get "correspondence" according to his good meaning matters shall shortly fall out to the satisfaction of all honest men.

"This xvj of this instant" Colonel Stewart and I, with advice of a good number of the nobility, are commanded to prepare ourselves to our journey. Our instructions are "neirly" formed, wherewith your lordship shall be made acquainted, so far as may stand with my duty, very shortly. Maineville has also said all that he has to propound, and gets despatch this next week; neither will we any way "inter in journey" till he be removed. His majesty has also promised that sharp trial shall be "tein" of his seminary priest.

The noblemen who were at our direction and "wpon" Maineville's despatch are Argyll, Angus, Mar, Montrose, Eglinton, Gowry, Dunfermline, Down, Fleming, Cambuskenneth, Culross, Orkney, Justice Clerk, Clerk Register, Advocate, and Comptroller.

I know there are some evil instruments that would make it appear to her majesty that my sovereign means not truly, but I assure your lordship of the contrary; for now his majesty begins openly to defend that argument, that the amity of England is more necessary for him than of any other nation, and her benefits greater than he has received from any other Prince. Of this I pray your lordship be assured, for if I found him not constant in that which I promised for his majesty I would not fail to advertise her majesty faithfully thereof, as I have promised, therefore I would be sorry to know that evil reports should interrupt so happy a concord, or that ear should be given to those who see not how matters go here.

If any complaint be presented to your lordship of Mr. Dik, to whom your lordship has done so great pleasure, please your lordship suspend your judgment till my coming, for the man is very honest and has made exceeding good report to his majesty and to the ministry of the liberality which her highness bestowed upon him; but his neighbours who were spoiled with him envy his good fortune, alleging that he has taken satisfaction for them all, whereof your lordship can be best judge. Holyrood House. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 17. **354.** PILLAGE OF SCOTTISH SHIPS.

"A shorte note or informatyon of the pyllage of two Scottyshe shyppes."

Elizabeth. 1582–3. On the 17th of March 1582 there was spoiled forth of one Scottish ship called the *Jesus*, of Borowstoun, the whole merchant goods being within her, together with the whole furniture, the mariners' clothing, their "portage goods," and all their necessaries, and transported into another Scottish ship called the *Falcon*, lying also at anchor in Lowestoft [Lasto] Road. Immediately thereafter the *Falcon* was "carried" away by one Stephen Heines, a pirate, and his complices, being in a ship of 60 tons or thereby. Which ship is reported to belong to London, and to pertain to one Mr. Swift.

When this was reported by John Falconer of Salt Preston before Mr. Doctor Lewes, the Admiral's deputy, the said Swift denied that the ship was his, yet confessed that he knew to whom this said ship pertained, and who were in her.

He further showed that he had received a letter that there were six of the company taken by the men of Lowestoft two days before this spoiling, and were then in the castle of Norwich.

⅔ *p. Indorsed:* "1582. An information touching a spoyle committed uppon two Scottish shippes."

March 17. **355.** SPOIL OF SCOTTISH SHIPS.

"A note of certane goodes spoyled by Captaine Stephen Heines and his complices foorth of two Scottyshe shyppes, the one called the *Jesus*, of Borrowstoun, the other called the *Falcon*, of Saltprestoun, together wyth the sayde whole shyp caryed awaye by him out of Lasto rode, where the saydes shypes did lye, the xvijth day of Marche anno j^{m}v^{c} fourscoir twa zeiris."

Henry Charteris, burgess of Edinburgh, had in the *Jesus*, of Borowstoun, one chest, one "maud," and one little packet of books, which were "called" by John Falconer, of Prestoun, to be the King's books, because there were divers books amongst them that were bought "to" Mr. Peter Young, pedagogue to the King's majesty. "Whiche hole bookes mounteth to ye sowme of lxx*l.* sterling."

Robert Smyth, of Edinburgh, had books in the said ship, value xij*l.*

Alexander Lyndesay, of Edinburgh, had in her one pack of fine wool, value xij*l.*

Also he had in her one barrel of some "pasmentes" of silk, some of worsted, and some "puder," amounting to xv*l.*

James Reynold, of Edinburgh, had five barrels of alum, and two barrels and two firkins of other goods, the value whereof we do not know, because the said James is not yet returned home.

Also there was in her one "stille" of steel sent to the King's majesty.

Also divers other goods were carried away by the said pirates, whereof we have not knowledge presently; besides the mariners' apparel, money, victuals, munition, and all other necessaries spoiled by them.

In the other ship, called the *Falcoun*, of Saltpreston, John Falconer, of the said town, had two pieces of broadcloth, five or six pieces of linen cloth, nine pounds of saffron, amounting to xxxiiij*l.*

Thomas Wantroller, of London, had four packs of books.

Elizabeth. 1582–3.

Geoffrey Nettiltoun, of London, had three packs of paper. Which books and paper extend to the value of ij°*l.*

John Mershall, of Edinburgh, had in the said *Falcone* two packs of clothes and some other goods, the value whereof we know not, because the owner is not yet returned hither.

The *Falcone* was carried away by the pirates, being of the value of j°xl*l.*

1¼ *pp.*

March 18. **356.** ROBERT BOWES AND WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 166.

Have received his last, of the 7th and 9th instant, together with five letters to Maineville, and the bundle of letters and writings to John Mossman and Mrs. Patteson, and delivered them to the parties; and that Maineville might be the better satisfied in the cause and manner of the stay of the letters addressed to him, Davison took occasion to visit him, and upon his speech that these letters had found slow passage to his hands, he let him understand that her majesty had been lately advertised that Holte and other Papists in Scotland had frequent intelligence by letters and messages interchanged betwixt them and other Jesuits and seminaries in England and elsewhere, whereupon she had signified her pleasure to them for the apprehension of Holte, and also commanded her searchers and officers to take all letters passing from any Jesuit or seminary into England. In execution of which the searcher of Gravesend had seised some letters to have been conveyed to Scotland; but after the letters had been brought to him [Walsingham] by the searcher, and he had seen some of them addressed to him, he speedily sent them to them unbroken, with direction to make timely delivery. With this he appears to be partly satisfied, and the rather because he found the seals of the letters unbroken. Nevertheless, he prays that letters coming to him may be free from such difficulties in passage. Because he had laboured to the King for the liberty of Holte, and had no warranty from his master to enter into any such office, therefore he let him know his oversight therein, with some larger discourse. But entering to defend his doings by the charity and love that he bore towards the relief of banished men and Catholics, he was interrupted by the Laird of Downe and others, whom the King had sent to accompany him to the Court.

Before the receipt of this letter they were advertised of the return of Mossman hither, of the taking of these letters, and that Maineville had resolved to send Mossman again with letters to Mauvissière; wherein, if he hold his purpose, they will give him knowledge.

Since their letter of the 21st of February they have sent him packets on the 4th and 10th instant; and because they have been informed that Maineville had entertained four persons and given 50 crowns to intercept and take their packets from the post about Morpeth, they have thought good to give him understanding of the despatch and practice aforesaid. Albeit this device has failed, yet it may be that the like shall be again attempted.

Whereas by their letter of the 10th instant they signified the great fear then possessing many here, who looked for hasty troubles to burst out upon the assembly of the noblemen last week, now, by the good

Elizabeth.
1582–3. course holden by the King, and upon diligent travail taken for the reconciliation amongst the nobility and the progress of this cause, they see this cloud dissolved for this time into fair weather. Nevertheless, they behold a new storm appearing and likely to fall out of the late griefs conceived by the Earl of Gowrie.

By the mediation of Mar and other friends the griefs betwixt Angus and Montrose are compounded, and thereon both the parties and sundry other noblemen dined together at Argyll's with good familiarity. Montrose appeared to be well pleased with the entertainment given him by the King, and with the company about the King. He has promised his devotion to her majesty. In the meantime Maineville has diligently "applyed him," and in sundry respects he is thought inclinable to favour the French.

Crawford purposing to return hither to accompany Montrose, was stayed by the King's direction; and Arran seeking to be admitted to the King's presence with six persons to kiss the King's hand was denied to have access to the King; who afterwards sent Mr. George Young to advise Arran to hold himself quiet, and also to remain at Hamilton or Arran till the King's pleasure shall be further known. Arran has promised to obey. Nevertheless, he says that all the Hamiltons have confederated and bound themselves by oath upon the Bible to commence and maintain suit against him for the possessions of the earldom of Arran; whereupon all the rents and revenues of Hamilton shall be withholden from him, and that he cannot abide in Hamilton without violence and danger of the Hamiltons. Herein he prays the King's favour and help; but it is not so ready for him as he looked for.

Maineville travails earnestly with the King as well for his favour to be showed to Arran as also for the restitution of the office* to the Earl of Gowrie; for the liberty of Holte; and for remission to David Chambers. But the King's answer to these requests so little pleased Maineville that he said that the King had denied all his suits, and thereon departed from the King with some discontentment.

Monsieur d'Ormes took his leave of the King about six days past with pretence to embark speedily for Denmark; but he continues here still. On Friday last Maineville had audience before the King, the Lords, and Council for the expedition of his despatch. His oration was very long, containing in substance the same effects that La Mothe had propounded before, and the same was yet so disposed that his meaning resting somewhat dark to the King and the rest, the King directed the Chancellor [Argyll], and afterwards Dunfermline, to report the sum of his tale. But they made such difficulty to give the report that the King readily well performed the same. The King and Council have concluded to give him the same answer in substance that was made to the articles presented by La Mothe, *etc.* The King, the Lords, and Council have appointed to assemble to-morrow to perfect their answer and to deliver it in writing to Maineville. He has told the King that he attends only the receipt of his answer for his full despatch; but they are informed that he means to delay his departure, which will still stay the repair of Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile, who will not enter their journey before the

* Treasurership.

Elizabeth.
1582–3. departure of Maineville, and therefore his "remaine" shall be the more displeasant to the King, who appears to be very desirous to be rid of him.

That Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile might be speedily addressed to her majesty, order was taken by the King and Council that the Earls of Argyll, Eglinton, Montrose, and Gowrie, the Abbot of Dunfermline, the Clerk Register, and David Macgill, the King's Advocate, should convene on Saturday last in the King's cabinet, bringing with them the records of the late negotiation of Dunfermline, [who was] sent to her majesty in the time of the regency of the Earl of Morton, and that Mr. John Colvile should be then present to give report of his doings and success in his late charge to her. At their meeting they readily agreed to send Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile with commission to her majesty, and also to follow the course of the said negotiation of Dunfermline touching the resolution of the form and substance of the articles of their commission and instructions to be given in this behalf; and the matter was frankly accorded without any difficulty by any of the lords, other than by David Macgill, who, upon some speech of the King's claim to the lands of the Earl of Lennox in England, said that the longest spear should win the game. And on the motion for the support to be required of her majesty for the King, he said that "by her good will shewed in a placke, it would be knowne in a pound"; with some other objections declaring sufficiently "on what wynge he was fethered." But he wanted not his answer, and thereby was soon put to silence. Cannot certify him when the ambassadors shall set forwards. The Earl of Gowrie is persuaded that Dunfermline, Clerk Register, and the Prior of Blantyre were in deliberation with the King as well to remove him from the office of Treasurer, as also to ward him in case he would not readily yield the same into the King's hands. And in this matter he has taken offence against the three persons named, and against Colonel Stewart, the Laird of Cleish, Mr. John Colvile, and David Collesse, thinking that they have stirred the King against him. Upon this conceit, and by the advice of Sir Robert Melville [Melyn], under-treasurer—who was directed by the King to deal for surrender of the office—he rendered the office into the King's hands, with condition that order should be taken for payment of sums he had defrayed above his receipts, amounting to 50,000*l.* Scots, and more. The King has accepted the office, and caused an Act to be recorded for the same. Gowrie—thinking the matter to sound to his dishonour, and desiring to be restored until sufficient surety shall be given him for payment—pursues the matter with such earnestness against the parties, and chiefly against Dunfermline, Clerk Register, and Blantyre, that it was feared that sudden inconvenience should have ensued, with danger of some untimely alteration. Have laboured diligently to pacify the matter. In this also Maineville has travailed fervently with the King for his especial favour to be showed to Gowrie. But Gowrie pretends that Maineville was stirred to these offices for him without his privity by means of the Laird of Downe—a man wholly devoted to, and ordinarily employed by, Maineville—and whose doings in this behalf Gowrie, as he affirms to them, much misliked. Found the gentlemen aforenamed ready to clear themselves against all the objections of Gowrie. Besides, the King gave plain testimonies to

Elizabeth.
1582–3. them of their innocency, alleging that their dealings in the same were best known to him; who said that Gowrie had no cause thus to charge them. Nevertheless, Gowrie, before the King and Council assembled, with great earnestness called on the matter, saying that some present at the table had sought his harm and dishonour, and pressing them with some passion openly to justify their parts in the same. Wherefore, because his words did not especially concern any particular person, they passed at that time without answer. Gowrie procured the King's letter to call the Earl of Atholl and Lord Ogilvy to Court, and therewith he was in purpose to have drawn his friends to him in some numbers, with pretence that they should convoy him to his house, but they both stayed the repair of these captains and receive the promise of Gowrie to forbear to draw any great numbers together until he saw what success their labour to the King should find. Have moved the King in favour of Gowrie, requiring that the office may be restored to him for some short time, and that order may be taken for the surety of the payment aforesaid, offering that Gowrie shall give up the office again. The King hereon let them know that because Gowrie had oftentimes said that the office was a great burden to him, and that advice was given to the King to take and bestow it in the charge of some fit person, and under the degree of a lord, to the intent the King might always be readily supplied in all necessaries, therefore Gowrie, on former motion made, had yielded up the office above a year past, retaining only the name thereof in himself, and leaving the exercise of it to Sir Robert Melville, so that he had surrendered nothing but the name of the office, which the King said he ought of necessity to employ for his profit. Nevertheless, the King showed himself careful and ready not only to do all things for the honour of Gowrie and for his surety of payment, but also appeared to intend to reward his service with good deed in testimony of the continuance of the love and goodwill that he bears to Gowrie. And herewith the King prayed them that upon the pacification of this matter all unkindness and grudges in Gowrie towards these gentlemen might be fully quenched and forgotten. In which part Gowrie has yielded to obey and perform the King's own pleasure and direction therein. For the full composition and end of these griefs the King has given commandment to assemble the Lords and Council, intending by their advice to determine this cause with all expedition. In the meantime Maineville has found no small advantage by the contention amongst the associates in this action. By the continual change in these affairs, and chiefly of late, they are driven to employ themselves and their endeavours for the prevention of evils. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

6½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

March 18. **357.** ROBERT BOWES AND MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 170.

It begins to be discovered by some who have familiarity with Maineville that there is a general conspiracy between the Pope, the Kings of France and Spain and other Princes Catholics for contributing of money and levying of forces for invasion of this isle by three several armies this next summer, before the harvest. Every

Elizabeth.
1582–3. army shall contain fourteen or fifteen thousand men, who shall begin to land first in Scotland; and there having drawn the King to their part and impressed such as shall make any countenance of resisting, they, with the Scots that they look shall join with them, [are] to pass together to Berwick, and forward into England to the prosecution of their enterprise; which shall not have the direct show at the beginning to be for overthrowing the cause of religion, but for the liberty of the Queen of Scots. The first army shall be conducted by the Duke of Guise in person; the next by the bastard son of the Duke of Alva; and the third by an Italian. Their horsemen for the first shall be of Scots and Englishmen. And for the difficulty of shipping of their country horse, and that matters may proceed the more covertly, their foreign horsemen shall be Almain Ritters, and take shipping at Hamburg. At the taking of this resolution the Duke [Lennox] was in Scotland, as it is thought he shall be yet before the armies come, the better to draw the King to their devotion. Before this takes effect there shall be a sign given in England, and something shall be attempted against the person of the Queen's majesty or some of her principal counsellors; and when there shall appear any such thing in England the armies will be in readiness to prosecute that work. Have received information hereof at several hands, and from persons of good credit. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes; W. Davison.

1 *p.* *No flyleaf or address.*

March 23. **358.** ANTHONY STANDEN TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.
C.P., vol. XII.

I have some days past received your lordship's courteous letter of the 4th of January, and perceive thereby, to my great satisfaction, that your lordship bears still in memory the affectionate goodwill and desire I have to do you service, which truly, my lord, is no less than your lordship may think, as on my part I desire no greater grace than to have some apt occasion to make the same more manifest to your lordship.

I am most glad to hear your lordship continues in good health, whereof I shall pray your lordship to be careful, that some day we may yet merely meet in our island, where we may restore the interest of so many hard and cruel storms.

As in my former letters I wrote, so still I am of that mind, if it were possible to go to Scotland, to spend the rest of my life in the service of my young master until such time as it shall please Almighty God to send his mother her liberty, and yet I would not put this purpose of mine in execution without her majesty's express consent and commandment, wherein—as in all my affairs—so in this I am bold to entreat most humbly your good lordship to assist me with your favourable help and counsel, by which I shall always think myself happy to be directed, and pray your lordship to inform the Queen's majesty of this my intent, for I hope it shall be first for the glory of God, and then for the service of her majesty. For, to be plain with your lordship, I am tired of this manner of life, and seeing I must needs consume my years in servitude, I had rather it should be where I may pretend some recompense in the end, "and cheefly—which is the principall point—to serve my owne countre, and one that is somday to be my soveraigne Lord and Kynge."

Elizabeth.
1582–3. I have made his highness here participant of the likelihood of the good agreement of the Queen and her son, whereof he likes very well, and desires still to hear how this matter goes forward; whereof your lordship should not do amiss to make his agent participant, and sometimes to advise me that I may tell his highness of the same.

His highness has desired the Prince's picture. If it were possible to be had, it were well employed to send him the same. He has a very fair Princess to his eldest daughter, of the age of fourteen years, to bestow her upon a King. I think he would give a great "towgher"; but this I speak upon my own conceit without any foundation.

All things here are in quietness, and therefore no news; but expectation of Flanders wars and English marriage.

When your lordship has any good news for our purpose I shall humbly request to be made partaker; and again I recommend to your lordship my suit about my going into Scotland. Florence. *Signed:* A. Standen.

Postscript.—I hear that Mr. Arundel has access to your lordship, and I think that I need not advise your lordship that he is much at the devotion of Sir Francis Walsingham, the Secretary.

When your lordship will do me the favour to write into these parts it shall be but to make the superscription in Italian after this manner:

"Al molto mag^{eo} Sig^{or} Antonio Standen in corte del sere^{mo} gran Duca di Toscana."

2⅔ *pp. Holograph, also address:* "All' ill^{mo} et r^{mo} Monsig^{re} l'Arcivescovo di Glasgo sig^{re} et patrone mio colend^{mo} ambassiad^{ro} per la sere^{ma} Regina Scottia app. sua Ma^{ta} Xpia^{ma}. Parigi." *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

March 23. **359.** ARGYLL TO ELIZABETH.

By your letter of the 20th of January, delivered to me by Mr. John Colvile, servant to the King's highness, my master, I have understood your majesty's care continued toward his safety and well doing, and good opinion conceived of myself as one esteemed well affected to the maintenance of the state of religion, the furtherance of his highness's service, and the continuance of the good amity betwixt the two crowns. "Off all quhilkis I rander unto zour hienes my maist humble thankes. And howbeit I doubt nocht zour majestie hes bene informit far utherwyse, zit may zour hienes be weill assured that all sic informatioun wes far frome trewthe and contrarious to that professioun quhilk I have allvayis maid, and myndis to continew in with Goddis graice unto my lyffis end, quhairof experience sall gif pruif." Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Argyll.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 23. **360.** ANTHONY STANDEN TO THE BISHOP OF ROSS.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 172. Your lordship's letter of the 16th of February last is the first I received from your lordship these twelve months, and as touching that your lordship sent me of January, I never received the same, although the Duke's [of Tuscany] highness had his safely, and I never knew that

Elizabeth.
1582–3. your lordship had written to me until I read this last letter of yours, wherein your lordship makes mention that I should "remember on" the purpose your lordship wrote to me in your former letters. Whereat I cannot guess, for that I never saw those letters, and therefore, by your next, your lordship must touch the same again, and I will do my best to content your lordship. I marvel much what should become of the said letter, for, among the secretaries, never any of mine have miscarried hitherto, but this, and yesterday I asked earnestly all the secretaries, and none of them can tell me of it. But hereafter they have promised me to be more heedful.

I am very sorry it was my chance to be out of the town with the Court towards the seaside when Mr. Archibald Hamilton passed this way. First, for your lordship's cause, and then for my acquaintance I have had with him in Paris. For if I had been here I would have showed him that courtesy his virtuous and good parts merit.

When the Duke's highness had received your lordship's letter he called for Signor Roberto Ridolfi and showed him that there was good news, and used these words to him, "habbiano riceuueto litere di monsignore di Rosse et potete assicuraruiche plecose uannosi accomodando neglio che uoi non credete." By which Mr. Robert and I conjectured that was the union of the mother and son, which is a most necessary point to be speedily concluded, and nothing other than the Queen's [of Scots] liberty can more astonish her majesty's enemies. I have again told his highness of the same, as your highness has written it to me, after the example of Charles V. and his mother, Queen Joan of Castille, whereof he likes very well, and asked me of the Prince, of his years and stature, of his religion and exercises. Whether his highness in making this enquiry thought upon the Princess Eleanor, his eldest daughter, or not, I cannot say. But "once" she is a fair lady and wise, of the age of twelve years and more, and to match her with a King I think he would open his coffers liberally. But all this I speak of my own fantasy, and yet the matter is itself neither indecent nor unlikely.

When the Earl of Westmorland passed by this last summer the Duke sent two letters by him, one for the Queen [of Scots] and another for her son. I would fain know what is become of them, and whether their majesties had them or not, and when any of their majesties shall write—which I would wish—it must be remembered that they give the Duke the title of "serenissimo" and not "excellentissimo"; for that last is for every private marquiss and count. As thus, "al serenissimo gran Duca de Tuscana nostro cugino." In this manner the Emperor styles him. I pray your lordship to "remember" of the said letters, and to enquire what is become of them, and to send me word.

I shall also pray your lordship to "caresse" the Duke's agent, and before he returns, which I think shall be shortly, to deal with him in such sort that his highness may think that the Queen's majesty [of Scotland] makes account of him. I say the less to your lordship, who better understands these matters than I can set them down.

Now to my particular, which is this. I will pray your lordship when you write to her majesty [the Queen of Scots] to let her understand of the great desire I have to serve the Prince, seeing I cannot personally be where her majesty is, and that this my desire is to the

Elizabeth.
1582–3. end I may, being about his person, do her majesty some good service, as I doubt not, until it shall please God to send her majesty liberty, to the comfort of us her desolate and faithful servants; and, to be plain with your lordship, I am tired of Italy. So that if we may freely, with safe conscience, live in Scotland, I had rather be there than here. Wherefore I pray your lordship think on this my suit, and further me with your lordship's help and counsel.

In these parts the quietness thereof yields no news at all, only this, a letter exhortatory from the Pope's holiness about the success of the company at Rheims to gather alms. Which collection is in hand in this town.

If Mr. Arundell has access to your lordship, I think I need not advise your lordship that he is much at the devotion of Secretary Walsingham. Thus desiring to hear from your lordship, *etc.*, I end with the hearty commendations of Mr. Roberto Ridolfi to your lordship. Florence. *Signed:* A. Standen.

Postscript.—When your lordship writes it shall be best to make the superscription in the Italian, so cannot your letters miscarry. "Al mosto magnifico Signoro Antonio Standen in corte del serenissimo gran Duca di Toscana."

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed:* "All illustrissimo et reverendissimo il vescouo di Rosse Consigliere della serenissimo Regina di Scotia, etc. Parigi." *Indorsed.*

1583.
March[24]. **361.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Since Mons. La Mothe's return I have spoken [to] him, whom I find very well contented, as if he had sped according to his heart's desire.

I assure your honour there shall be some enterprise undertaken this Lent. He has drawn a great part of the noblemen to him. He rehearsed their names to Mauvissière, which were Argyll, Huntly, Atholl, Montrose, Rothes, Morton, Eglinton, Arran, and Bothwell, also with Glencairn, Crawford, Hume, and Seton, whose minds he knows to be as propense as he could desire.

He said the Queen's majesty's ambassador was earnest to persuade Huntly to come confederate with the rest of the other faction, which he says will be impossible to do. He says it will not go as you who are here think it shall.

Moreover, whensoever he had any conference with his majesty touching the Duke [Lennox] he says that the King always changed his countenance with grief.

There is a Scottish ship to go away within two days, sent there by a gentleman who goes in the same, as it [is] most true that La Mothe and Mauvissière will write to Maineville with her, for she will be less suspected. If there be any letters delivered I shall advertise your honour.

My conference was not much with La Mothe, neither is my acquaintance very great. But your honour will see that I shall be earnest to give your honour very necessary intelligences.

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 175. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1583. **362.** ARGYLL TO ELIZABETH.

March 25. Please it your majesty; albeit I delivered my answer to your highness's letter of the 21st day of January to your servant and ambassador, Mr. William Davidsone, yet finding the commodity of this gentleman, Colonel William Stewart, of whom the King's highness, my master, has made special choice to be directed toward your majesty amply instructed in the matters touching him and his estate, I could not omit so proper an occasion by my letter to your majesty with him to renew the effect of that which heretofore I have written, and humbly and affectionately to beseech your highness, as you have well begun, so at this time, and always to respect the King, my sovereign, and his estate, as may most tend to the advancement of God's true religion and to the common surety and quietness of you both; to the furtherance whereof and all things that may increase and continue your amity, my own goodwill and faithful service shall no ways "inlaik," as your highness shall have good proof and experience, God willing. Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Argyll.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 25. **363.** JOHN ATKINSOUN TO WALSINGHAM.

This is to show your honour that Mr. John Prowand "cummand" to London to pursue for the spoils which Christopher Andrews' and Robert Martin's ship did to our ship, as your honour knows, "for to persew to geit recumpance for our haill scheip," and if he can get no redress for the "generall," he is minded to seek recompense for his own particular, and for no other, which is unreasonable. "Heirfor" I would beseech your honour, for the reward of God, that if it please the Queen's majesty and your honour to give him any recompense for his particular, that my particular should be remembered, "and losis with his." Or else if he gets money it should be for me as well as for himself, for the reasons your honour knows, that I was there pursuing that cause the space of two years and a half with Mr. Fullerton, to my great cost, travail, and "tynsell" of time, which was almost as great hurt to me as the half of the principal sum which I lost, and I obtained certain French cloth which amounted to the sum of four score pounds sterling or thereby; and I made account and payment to Mr. John and to the rest of my partners, every man for his own part, "conforme" to his loss. So that Mr. John is a man whom God has blessed with great revenue, and he has no bairns. "Be the contrar," I have half a dozen of bairns and a great "honistie" to sustain, and am not "sa weill in hand of money" as Mr. John is to seek my losses. "Haiffand" no doubt but God will move your honour to see and consider the premises, and to do herein as God [and] good conscience require. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Be zour honoris at pouar and service to command, Johnne Attkinsoun, burgess of Edinburth."

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 27. **364.** ARRAN TO ROBERT BOWES.

"Understanding how far ye misreportis of my ewill willaris haif prevalit with zow in my prejudice," the rather seeing me debarred

Elizabeth.
1583. from the means and opportunities to purge myself to you, as other ways I could, I am glad to have his majesty, my master, witness to all my actions, counsels, and advice at all times in those matters; whose declaration, I doubt not, if your lordship will employ it, will clear me of all sinister course or meaning to the amity betwixt the countries or anything [that] may further the increase thereof.

What is my present part and liking of the purpose you have in hands I have conferred at greater length with my cousin, Colonel Stewart, whom I will pray you earnestly to credit on my behalf till I may have the opportunity to assure you thereof face to face. Kynneill. *Signed:* Arrane.

Postscript.—I "rest" upon your lordship's answer as soon as conveniently you may.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 182. Copy of the same.

March 27. **365.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

My servant, Alexander Douglas, has an action depending before the Deputy, the Chancellor, and others the Queen's majesty's judges in Ireland, and for "expedite" justice therein is very desirous to have your letter of commendation in his favour "direct" to the said judges, which he "lippinnis" to obtain at your hands for my sake. Wherefore I will heartily request your honour to grant him the said letter, that his expectation in this matter be not disappointed, as you will do me thankful pleasure, which I shall be ready to requite in "semblable" manner as occasion offers you to require. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Angus.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March. **366.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

La Mothe has so persuaded, as he says, the minds of the nobles and gentlemen in Scotland that they rest all at the French devotion; for he has a catalogue of the noblemen's names who have subscribed to the maintenance of the French faction; and although he had no conference with them, yet he dealt after such sort that he is fully assured of them, and has their handwriting to show the French King.

Mauvissière has shown me that the King of Scotland has used these words to La Mothe, "I have but two eyes, two eares, and two hands, but I have one hairt which is wholelie French."

If the King would show that he were wearied of this government, for anything that could ensue, they would alter it and change it hastily, but they temporise for a time.

None of the noblemen will come in so long as the King has a guard about him.

He [Mauvissière] says that the noblemen who have the King in government would be glad to "acquit" their charge—and especially Gowrie himself, if all things were forgiven and forgotten—and to consent to send for the Duke [Lennox].

Elizabeth.
1583. La Mothe has written his letters to Maineville, and, he thinks, will send them with a gentlewoman. If they were intercepted they would discover things very profitable.

¾ *p. Holograph. No address or flyleaf. Indorsed.*

March 28. **367.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon suspicion conceived by Maineville against the people of this nation, and in default of other trusty convoy, he picked out Rocco Bonnetti to carry his letters to Mauvissière. Rocco soon opened this secret to his companion, Eustace, a Fleming and well known to you, and who likewise discovered the matter to me, offering to bring Rocco to me, and to deliver to my hands the letters to be sent, or the copies thereof, or otherwise that the said letters should be delivered to you. Albeit I was very loth and wise to deal with strangers, and in a cause of this quality, yet I found the occasion offered worthy to be embraced, and that the course to be taken in the same ought to profit the intelligence; and, nevertheless, to be free from blame, howsoever the case should be disclosed, therefore I agreed to speak with Rocco; who so frankly declared his forwardness to do all good offices in his power that his goodwill deserves thanks and reward. Wherein, although I have relieved him with some small provision for his present expenses and help, yet I have chosen to leave and command him for his comfort and encouragement to your good consideration and favour. In which behalf I have "accompanied" him with my short letter to you to renew the memory of his good deserts, and to entreat you to do him the good that conveniently may be done in this part.

After some delay Maineville committed to Rocco's trust first one letter, and after another, to be carried by sea to Mauvissière, and for that purpose Rocco was embarked at Leith; but the wind being contrary, he has turned his journey to pass by land, and in company of Mr. Davison, whom I have made privy to these dealings.

Upon the receipt of these letters delivered thus to Rocco, Eustace brought to me the true copies of the same, agreeing word by word with the originals, which are again well closed and cleanly sealed, and in the hands of Rocco to be showed to Maineville in case he shall call for them during the abode of Rocco in this town. Yet for the more surety Rocco has put the letters in his chest sent by sea, to the intent Maineville shall find no fault with the seales, and that he may be the rather occasioned to write again by Rocco, which I think Maineville will do.

Rocco being found a holy Catholic is entered into such credit that he shall be employed either into France with letters from Mauvissière or be referred hither, and Eustace shall be shortly sent with letters to Mauvissière in case Maineville makes any long abode in this realm. What shall succeed hereon you shall be advertised hereafter. In the meantime I humbly pray you to show your favour to Rocco; and upon the coming of Eustace he shall bring with him such further commendation as his doings shall deserve.

Upon delivery of Roger Almontt, apprehended here, as before is made known to you, he showed a great desire and offer to do some service among the English Jesuits and seminaries in France, with

Elizabeth.
1583. whom he had familiar acquaintance, and amongst whom he thought it easy to do much good by the commodity of a letter come to his hands for Thomas Stapleton, and to be delivered by him to Covarde, a seminary in France.

This letter and his whole purpose he will show and make known to you, and for the same intent he has addressed himself to repair by sea to you with the privity and advice of Mr. Davison and myself, who, seeing his forwardness in these matters, agreed both to make proof of the success that shall follow on his adventure and labours, and also commend him to you, that you might understand the effects of this letter and his enterprise, and thereon to determine further as you shall find convenient. He has already sailed from Leith for London, and I think that he will be with you before the receipt hereof, or soon after, and therefore I leave him and this cause to your good handling.

By my other with these I have certified you that Mr. Archibald Douglas shall be called for by Colonel Stewart. I wish him to beware to offer himself to trial for the murder of the King's father. Which crime shall be only objected against him, and he shall neither endure any torture nor yet be charged with any such matters as are recited in your last to me, yet he will hazard his life upon this dangerous adventure. I shall make him some friends and do him all the good I can, but I dare not promise him any surety, and therefore I leave it to her majesty's good pleasure and his own choice.

I have spoken with William Nypper for Thomas Nesse, of Yarmouth, according to your direction. Nypper claims great sums of Lyster and the owners of the ship, showing himself very willing to come to speedy end and sentence in law for all things betwixt him and Nesse aforesaid, wherein he will shortly give me his full answer in writing, which I shall send to you. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 182b. Copy of the same.

March 28. **368.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 180. Received his last letter, of the 14th instant, and in execution of the contents of the same has first sought how the King will further proceed against Holte, the English seminary, and when he shall be restored to his custody, alleging that upon late discovery of sundry practices in England he ought to be confronted with such witnesses in England as shall verify these matters to his face. The King has informed him that his great affairs in this late assembly of the noblemen have so wholly occupied him and his Council that they had no leisure to take the examination of Holte, for whose liberty the French ambassador is an earnest suitor. In which respect the King is the more willing to defer all strait dealings with Holte until the French ambassador shall be departed, purposing thereon to handle Holte more sharply, and after his confession to return him to him [Bowes]. The King appears to be willing to make absolute delivery of him on condition that he may receive the like favour at her majesty's hands. In which behalf he wished that all persons troubling either of the estates of these realms might by mutual accord be delivered, notwith-

Elizabeth.
1583. standing any custom to the contrary. In this conference he made no mention of Mr. Archibald Douglas; nevertheless he perceives that Colonel Stewart shall have direction to call for him in like sort as Mr. Colvile had. Because one of the ciphers found with Holte is confessed to have been given forth by the Scottish Queen, he incloses copies of all the ciphers taken on him. Upon receipt of her majesty's pleasure signified for the revocation of Mr. Davison, he has put himself in readiness to return with speed, and because the King has agreed to deliver his answers in writing, Mr. Davison attends still hereon. Has given thanks to the King for his goodness showed to Gawen Hamilton, requesting that the favour granted to Mr. Hamilton may be fully perfected at the next Parliament. The gentlemen possessing Mr. Hamilton's lands by the King's former grants will seek to hinder the confirmation being ratified by the next Parliament. The answer in writing promised to Maineville could not be made ready before this day. The articles and instructions for Colonel Stewart shall be delivered to him on Saturday next. He purposes to take his journey to her majesty within two or three days after the departure of Maineville. The King, Lords, and Council have assembled oftentimes to take order for the disposition of the office of Treasurer and satisfaction of the Earl of Gowrie. Recommends Gowrie's request to have her majesty's favourable letters to the King in his behalf. The King is well pleased that the next convention shall summon and appoint a Parliament as well to restore the Earl of Angus and the other gentlemen forfeited with him, as also to establish other matters of State and for the public welfare. Sought once to have stayed this convention until Maineville departed and this State better settled, but seeing the Parliament may with much advantage be appointed by the authority of the convention, according to the ordinary course used there, and that the nobility and boroughs to be called at this time shall be well chosen for prevention of all inconveniences likely to grow by this assembly, therefore has the more willingly yielded herein, trusting that the good regard to be given shall avoid the dangers suspected.

The King having great affiance in the loyalty and obedience of William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, has taken his oath and surety for his good behaviour and service in the custody of that castle to the King's use and pleasure, and has given him the charge of the same. Nevertheless, the King appears to be willing to use the advice of her majesty in this or any like matter of importance. Is credibly informed that labour is made to compound all matters betwixt Lennox and Lord John Hamilton in France. Is told that the King has willed Kilsyth to write to Lennox to forbear to send any provisions to Dumbarton, or to procure the French King or others to send any force or money into Scotland to trouble the estate, and to give good testimony in France of his religion professed in Scotland, assuring Lennox that if he fail the King will cast him off and set himself against him all that he can. Arran has lately written to him to such effect as by his letter inclosed he may perceive. He has also written to the ministers and others to excuse his former life, and to win their good opinions towards him, requiring that some may be sent to him to be more fully satisfied in all things; and he has of late sought sundry things at the King's hands that being granted might offend divers good men in this action. Howbeit all these shall

Elizabeth.
1583. be stayed, he thinks, until her majesty's pleasure shall be known towards him, and the using of him in the most of his demands. Yet the King has taken order of late to continue him in the possession of the lands of Arran, wherein such trouble arose that he could not enjoy any great portion thereof without the especial means of the King. Argyll is departed with good contentment. His good devotion to her majesty and advice, Mr. Davison will make known to him. All the lords, except Angus, Mar, and Cathcart, are returned to their own houses, and all the late storms are fallen to present calm. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Understands that the answer to be made to Maineville, the letters from the King, and the whole despatch were presented to him, which he prayed might be kept till Monday next, that then he might speak with the King; and is informed that he purposes to take some physic about the time he has appointed to attend on the King, so that it is like that he will delay his departure by all the means he can.

4 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

March 28. **369.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I have acquainted her majesty with the good endeavour you have used in "agreeing" the Earl of Gowrie with Colonel Stewart and the rest who were fallen together to quarrel, wherein her majesty esteems that you have done her good service.

But touching the departure of Maineville, her majesty conceives that the same will not be until La Mothe has acquainted the King, his master, with his negotiation in Scotland, and that thereupon there be further direction sent to Maineville how he shall proceed in the execution of the plot that is laid by them.

Her majesty looks to hear of some further matter that may be discovered by Holt's ["Houltes"] confession, for that you have written that he should be put to the boots by Colonel Stewart, which her pleasure is that you should urge to be accordingly put in execution, for that the said Holt having been used as a special instrument between the French ambassador and D'Aubigny and other ill-affected persons in that realm, there is no doubt but that he is able to discover much of the intended practices against both States.

I have acquainted her majesty with the contents of your letters touching the intended invasion of this land; whereof, notwithstanding, there is not that account made as I fear me we shall hereafter find there had been cause.

Understanding there is some intent to intercept the packets between Morpeth and Berwick, I have written to Sir John Foster to use what means he can for the prevention of the same. Richmond.

½ *p.* *In Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed:* "M[inute] to M[r] Bowes, 1583, Marche 28."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 187 & 187. Copies of the same.

Elizabeth.
1583. March 28.

370. MONSIEUR MAINEVILLE TO [ ].

Copy of the first letter.

Received his letters when it pleased God and those who have delivered them to me. Nevertheless, has had very honest excuses for it. Has also received the passport. Did not come by the same route, for he is a very bad sailor. Thanks him for the honourable offer he made him of his house in London. It is fortunate he found this bearer, an Italian gentleman called Rocho Bonnety, whom he has many reasons for trusting. He is a man who has made profession of honour in many countries. He is without interest amongst these nations, being an Italian Catholic, and which is a great assurance, as he knows well enough they are ill-treated in England. Deferred trusting him till he had most honourable information concerning him.

Will write openly to them of what he advertised Mons. de la Mothe and him by the man who arrived, for he has since done all he could to inform himself therein. Can well assure him that he never found that the poor man was wanting in his duty, or that he has ever done anything like what they accuse him of. Has always held him for a very good man to use for so wicked deceits. As to what he says of the Earl of Gowrie, swears that he knows no more than to say that he fears more than he hopes.

The King of Scots is so much deceived by the hopes that he has of being favoured by the Queen of England, that for this reason they cannot cause him to disengage himself from the lords of enterprise who are near him. However, has done so that a good number of another faction has come about him. Is not at all sorry that he has not listened to the others, for he has well known that they are not at all sorry. Says that those of the enterprise have seen the other lords to re-accommodate themselves with them. For they are not such fools as to think that they are able to hold the King against the rest of the realm, being so few and so feeble. He contents himself by letting the others come in order not to aggrieve them. True it is, as long as he [Maineville] may be here, they are suspicious that he will not persuade the others to leave them. This is why his absence will be very useful, and that the King has not sent there for some time. For the lords of the enterprise are after obtaining a Parliament and having a general oblivion, with a restriction of those who are banished, and this being so it doubles their interest, will render them so much more faithful, and that they have not to esteem the quiet which they would have so great pains to acquire then. After which movements they would excite the Queen of England, seeing this young Prince assisted by persons to whom she is as much obliged as to the King of France. He is without interest, for his treaty remains inviolable, the King his ally free, and the subjects for the greatest part well affectionate in his behalf, and the other not contrary, for the interest of England does not hurt him, with which the French nation is well joined at present. True it is that it appears to him to the purpose to cause arms to be clattered, and by means of advertisement to give the alarm to the ambassadors and factioners.

Elizabeth.
1583.

Two months since the bruit having reached the English ambassadors, or an imaginary impression to the astonished servants, whatever it be, be it thus, or by some better foundation, he has taken steps by persons interposed to obtain knowledge of it.

As regards him who comes by England, all the reasons which he [De La Mothe] gives his advice is contrary to him. He loves money. He avows it. He will do more for two sums than for one. Hastes to set out in eight days. Has not his answer yet. Hopes to have it soon. There is a Catholic prisoner here. Does not know whether he is a Jesuit. They say that he wished to pass to France and that he was addressed to him [Maineville]. Has favoured him with what he was able. He is an Englishman; but they have found nothing against the Queen of England, as he knows for certain. Therefore it is his opinion that they will let him alone. Has told Mosman what he asked him. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Maineville.

Postscript.—Hopes to be in London at Easter or soon after.

4 *pp. French. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 183b. Copy of the same.

March 29. **371.** ANSWERS BY JAMES VI.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 186.

"Anseris to the notes presentit to ws be Robert Bowes and William Davisoun, ambassadoris to our dearest suster and cousine the Queen of England."

(1) Cannot but think himself most bound to the Queen of England for her great goodwill, affection, and care had of his welfare, which he will be studious to acquit, and shall "leif of na gude meanys unused" that may avail to the entertainment of the amity and intelligence standing betwixt them to frustrate the practices of the enemies of religion and of their common quietness.

(2) For the better provision against imminent dangers threatened to all persons professing the Evangel, and chiefly this isle, he intends shortly to deal with her and her Council toward provision against that same storm, and to resist and obviate the practices that may be devised against their amity.

(3) "Quhat hes proceded tueching the associatioun of ws in title of our crown to the Queen our moder in hir lyvetyme, trewly, we knaw not; and for a soome of it, we nevir saw any, nor understandis not the scope of the same. Bot to our apparence the mentioun of that mater maid be La Mothe, the Frenshe ambassadour, hes bene alsmekle to excuse the lang delay of the King his maister to visite ws be his lettres and to write to ws with the stile of King (pretending he culd not so do, quhill the Queen our moder had first allowed thairof) as for ony uther effectuall purpos, seing La Mote shew him in that poynt in effect repugnant to him self, making mentioun of that associatioun to the Queen our moder, and zit protesting in the King his maisters name that he acknawledged ws als frely and lawfully to be King of our realme as ony King in the warld."

(4) As to any resolution taken in France for the return of the Duke of Lennox, he is ignorant of it, and if it be "isit" upon any desire or consent of his given—"blankis of ouris"—truly he had none, and the givers of that advertisement have reported untruth. He is, indeed, of his blood, and his subject, of whose well doing he

Elizabeth.
1583. has been very careful. But, touching his revocation, as no such thing has been moved to him or by him as yet, so may the Queen rest well assured that his intention is not to proceed in that matter without good deliberation, or to do anything touching his revocation which may breed cause of unquietness in his State, the avoiding whereof moved him to let him depart forth of his realm with his favour and license, nowise meaning to take other course or conclusion in that matter than she shall in reason have cause to be satisfied with.

(5) Touching the French preparations put in readiness for Dumbarton Castle, he purposely sent for the captain thereof, whom they have seen here, being a gentleman very honest and of his own choice. Assures himself that he shall keep that "pece" only at his commandment and direction, "undealing" with the receipt of any foreign forces or whatsoever thing else that he may mislike, nor does he doubt that he shall attempt anything that may be prejudiced to that course of amity he has begun and minds to keep with his dearest sister.

(6) Concerning the Earl of Arran's revocation to his Court and company, she and her ministers see with what discretion he has used that matter, preferring public quietness and the settling of his estate to the particular satisfaction of any person. His intention is hereafter to take order likewise in the Earl of Arran's matter with mature deliberation.

(7) Trusts they are sufficiently persuaded as well by his own speeches as with the beholding of his actions how he is well pleased and satisfied with his present estate and company, nothing altered from the effect of his letters sent to the Queen of England, and that his mind is honourably disposed to her.

In these points he would have satisfied the Queen before now, if his late "occasions" had not impeded him, and that he had a desire that his answer to those notes should be carried to her by Mr. Davison, who has had oft conference with himself and been a beholder of his late actions. Refers the further declaration of his mind to his own messenger, who shall forthwith follow them. *Signed:* James R.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf, etc.*

March 29. **372.** MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the receipt of his letters of the 14th instant has earnestly solicited his despatch. Having taken his leave of the King of Scots, is ready to begin his journey to-morrow or on Monday next.

Because he hopes at his coming home to give him particular satisfaction touching the condition wherein he leaves the King of Scots and his estate, forbears to entertain him with any longer letter. Edinburgh. *Signed:* W. Davison.

Postscript.—One cause of detracting his journey hitherto has been the expectation of Maineville's departure, whose company he made account to have homewards. But because he does not yet find —notwithstanding his [Maineville's] despatch is sent to him—that he is certain when to depart or resolved to go by land, has thought

Elizabeth.
1583. it good to lose no time in staying for him, the rather because he has this morning sent him excuse that this Lent has somewhat altered his body, and therefore is purposed for this next week to commit himself to the hands of the physician, and afterwards to take his journey either by sea or land, as he shall find most convenient, yet has let the King of Scots understand that he means to attend on him on Monday to take his leave, minding, notwithstanding, as it appears, to win some time, if it be possible, and under one pretext or other to stay [for] the convention and some news in the meantime out of France.

⅔ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 29. **373.** ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

Having conferred at length with this gentleman, Mr. Davison, my good friend, in sundry things to be communicated to you on my behalf, in respect of his sufficiency I will not trouble you with repetition of the same "be write." Marry, one thing in special "mon I be bould to burding zow with," that by your furtherance I may have her highness's favourable letter directed to the King, my sovereign, that as it has "lykit" his majesty, chiefly for her highness's respect and request, to grant me and others of my company restitution by gift of grace, "sa to mak ws be fullie restorit be sensement of Parliament," and for that effect would, as soon as conveniently might be, convene the estates of the realm. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Angus.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

March 29. **374.** MONSIEUR MAINEVILLE TO MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FENELON.

Sees that there is no reason to make greater instance to sow the bruit which he wrote him by the other letter, for the ambassadors themselves and their practisers sow it everywhere. Conjectures that they would not do it if they did not feel some advantage. Cannot yet discover from them if this is to render the Duke of Lennox odious and all the lords of this realm who favour him, to the end to remove them and approach those who are more obliged to the Queen of England. As to himself, he will say as he has done, without affirming or denying. For where it is not so he is certain that they will lose their credit for being too accustomed to dissemble a thing which is not true.

Is without interest therein, for, as he knows, it could not begin on the King's side to advertise him of it. Does not doubt, for he has no certainty as to his conjectures. Has written them to him as he told him, and therefore he leaves to them the trouble of persuading what they would. Does not wish to oppose anything, and will simply say what it is. As for the rest, love is always love, but he cannot believe how well he plays his game. A servant of his who has been ill, a merchant and honourable man, does the traffic. He will say that this is only a quarrel, but "il en y a bien des trompes."

If he thinks it is him—patience. Does not wish to write all by a single messenger, for if the letters should be lost there would be hazard. He who receives all, or several, can put them together.

Elizabeth.
1583. The Earl of Gowrie is disgraced. Rejoices at it, for he made semblance to do him good offices in a small matter, as for the deliverance of that poor Englishman, and to ask audience for him, but in effect he knows that he holds him very dumb. Edinburgh.

1 *p. French. Copy.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 185. Copy of the same.

March 30. **375.** JAMES MURRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Certifies him of the good success of matters touching the quiet estate of the two countries lately enlarged by the discreet dealing of the bearer, Mr. Davison.

As the King of Scots has such "esperance" and good opinion of Walsingham's friendly dealing, so shall there lack no goodwill by the small credit and simple dealing of so mean a friend as his honour has in him to entertain the same to his uttermost. Remits the discourse touching the entertainment of the French ambassador and other news here to the trusty bearer. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James Murray.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 30. **376.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the writing of my last letter "na change hes bein heir," but all matters are in such good estate as your lordship would wish.

The Earl of Gowrie conceived some displeasure upon evil information against Dunfermline and some others, but the matter is pacified to all their contentments.

His majesty continues in marvellous good disposition to pass sincerely forward with her majesty in the course begun.

Maineville, I think, will be on his journey before these letters can come to you by hands.

The colonel [William Stewart] is prepared; whom you may look for very shortly. He is to seek her majesty's advice concerning our master's marriage, to crave support, and to insist on the self-same articles which my Lord Dunfermline and the Clerk Register proposed at their last negotiation. I believe this gentleman carried with him sufficient satisfaction in all things that can be sought of him on my master's part, to whose sufficiency I commit the particulars of all matters. Holyrood House. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 30. **377.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Being given to understand that there were certain of that country to pass thither by sea, who were to convey letters from hence importing matter worth the seeing, I caused the ship to be stayed at Gravesend; wherein were found letters to divers merchants and others there sent by Mrs. Pattinson and John Mosman, all which you shall receive together in one packet to be delivered again to them when you shall hear of their arrival. And for that these four letters directed to

Elizabeth.
1583. Maineville being recovered therewith—whereof three are from Mauvissière and the other from La Mothe—the matter may happen to be complained of there in respect of the liberty that in such cases is to be permitted to ambassadors, you shall do well at the delivery thereof to give it out that the stay of the said letters grew only upon information given that certain Jesuits and priests lurking in this realm had some secret intelligence by letters with such other Jesuits there as were called thither by the Duke of Lennox, and that through the searchers' fault, not knowing to whom they might appertain, were stayed with the rest; whereupon, as soon as the said letters were known by the seal and hand to come from the ambassador here, without any attempting to open them, order was presently taken for their sending to you to be accordingly delivered. Notwithstanding, in truth we have found the means to open them; wherein there was no matter of importance, yet of such as they carried, you may see the extract by the inclosed copies.

I could have wished that the said Mosman had been apprehended, for that in all the other private letters to merchants the special matters of weight were referred to his report and conference, as also because I remember you have heretofore advertised of him how he has been used as a bad instrument in these practices.

⅔ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "30 March, 1582. M[inute] to M^r^ Rob. Bowes."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 187 b. Another copy of the same.

March 31. **378.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I send you herewithal such "wares" as I have received out of France.

Her majesty finds it meet that the matter should be entertained—not with opinion that there is any sound dealing, but only to play upon the advantage when any apt opportunity shall be offered. The end of their traffic, as I conceive, proceeds from two respects: the one to keep us at the gaze, that we may the more carelessly look to their proceedings; the other to serve their turn who are to discourage such in Scotland as are well affected, upon doubt that Lennox may be reconciled to her majesty and thereby returned into that realm, where, being once restored to the King's favour, he may with better opportunity be revenged of such as have opposed themselves against him.

You shall do well for the prevention of the latter to acquaint in secret sort some of the wisest sort there with this proceeding between our ambassador and the party, and withal to know their advice how he may be best used to our advantage.

Our ambassador is directed to persuade him to pass this way into that realm, and, as I suppose, in case he shall assent thereto, I look to be appointed to treat with him. I would be glad, therefore, to know the humour of the man, and what course, in their opinion, were fit to be held with him. By such light as you shall send me I hope I shall be the better able to deal with him, wherein I pray you I may receive answer with expedition.

Elizabeth.
1583. 1 *p.* *Copy in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed:* "1582 [*sic*]. [Minute] to M. Bowes."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 188. Another copy of the same.

March. C.P., vol. XII. **379.** MONSIEUR DE LA MOTHE FÉNELON TO MONSIEUR DE MAINEVILLE.

Sir, I arrived safe and sound, thanks to God, in this place of London the first of March, and have since the same day sent to ask audience of the Queen of England, who has put me off until next Sunday. I shall endeavour to make her see how our negotiation in Scotland has proceeded on our part as well equally for her and England as for the King and France, and shall endeavour to reply to all the particularities that they could have written her to the contrary. I shall give her all the good impression that I can of your remaining there after me, as they have told me that she has much suspicion, and that she suspects very much my lord d'Orme to be at Lorraine. I understand that she has endeavoured very honourably on the last things to defend the reputation of my lord, and that he has great obligation to her.

She has lately received a despatch from him. They say that he is almost agreed with the Estates and that the articles are already sworn and promised on one side and the other. Monsieur de Bellieure is at Calais awaiting a passport from the said Estates to go and find my said lord. And if, peradventure, the agreement does not succeed, they have lent him good forces in France to disengage my said lord and his army. It has been truly said that there is much misfortune in Antwerp, which will make itself felt for a long time in France, but I shall not regret it as much as the fault if it were as great as they have wished to have it published; they speak of it still diversely. I am assured that for the good effect of the establishment of the King of Scotland and union of his nobility and repose of his country, which are all things for which you are remaining near him, you should endeavour to keep yourself in the good affection and friendship that he has commenced to show you, for the good and happy success of everything has to come from himself and depends entirely on his own disposition. He deserves in all ways to be well assisted and well informed, to the end that he does not take the apparent for the truth. You have noticed how they proceed in his regard and know who falters and who intends well towards him, etc.

They say here that Colonel Stewart will soon be despatched to the Court to negotiate great things concerning the King his master and Scotland, and that he has been at Dumbarton to try to take that castle from the hands of the captain who has it in keeping; that which would not be seeking for the tranquillity of the country, but to change a party of the nobility. And I am strongly of opinion that you will insist in not changing anything or undertaking anything new until the principal lords and the nobility of the country may be assured.

Elizabeth.
1583. And I pray, etc. *Signed:* "La Mothe Fénélon. To Monsieur de Maineville for the King in Scotland."

2 *pp. French. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 178. Copy of the same.

April 1. **380.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Amongst the "havy hershippis" and great spoils sustained by sundry of our merchants at the hands of English pirates this year bygone there is none more lamentable "nor" for the honesty of the persons whom it "twichis," and the cruel and strange usage of them by the authors thereof—"mair baith in justice and redres respectable"—than is one "allegit" committed at Camernesse [Dungeness] upon a ship of our burgh of Dundee, called the *Grace of God*, in July last, by Captain Clintoun of London, Captain Hencok of Harwich, and Captain Edmerston of Poole, Englishmen, who, not content to have seised on the ship and the whole lading thereof, hurt and wounded a great part of the "equippage," and set them naked on the shore, "bot thairwith transporting with thame the awneris of the guidis and geir within contenit, forcit thame, quhat be towis thrawin about thair heidis, quhat be licht luntis bound in betwix thair fingers," to reveal the money which they had keeping for some better hap, and by that kind of torture "demanit" them in such sort that some have lost their thumbs and fingers, some others their sight and hearing, besides their ship and substance, which they had spoiled and taken with them, whereby not only are they "from ane honest and welthie trade, quhilk they have had this mony zeiris, devolvit and cassin in povertie," but therewith are made impotent to shift for any life again, to their utter wreck and undoing, except they find with you such comfort and relief as conscience and the standing amity betwixt us and our countries expect at your hands. In consideration whereof we must request you very earnestly to weigh with pity and commiseration their heavy and lamentable estate, and for justice sake not only to give order that such an odious and cruel usage of our people may be exemplarily revenged upon the authors, but therewith that the poor men "damnifeit" may be "refoundit" of their losses and receive such honest satisfaction therefor as reason craves. Holyrood House. *Signed:* "Youre maist lovinge affectionat brother and cousin, James R."

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 4. **381.** ELIZABETH TO SHREWSBURY.

C.P., vol. XII. Whereas the French ambassador has here earnestly solicited us to yield our answer to the contents of the last letters that the Queen of Scots has written to us, by which she desires either to be allowed to send one of her servants hither, who may report to us such matters as she has to impart to us, or else that we would send one of ours to receive the same from herself, we have therefore thought good to make choice of this bearer, our servant Beale, one of the Clerks of our Privy Council, to join with you in receiving of the said Queen such matter as she is desirous should come to our knowledge, whom you are also to desire in our name to give credit to you both in that

Elizabeth.
1583. you have to say to her from us, according to such direction as you shall receive in that behalf.

⅓ *p. Draft. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk): "Aprill 4, 1583. M[inute] from hir ma^tie^ to the E. of Shrewsbury."

April 5. **382.** ROBERT BOWES TO HUNSDON.

The Earl of Bothwell, Lord Hume, and sundry other nobles and gentlemen have often and very earnestly moved and pressed him to entreat his lordship to be favourable to Robert Halliday, who came to Scotland for safety of his life upon indictment against him and others for the murder of William and Ralph Goodchilde, slain in defence of themselves and their house in Ryhope, co. Durham, in furtherance of his suit for the Queen of England's pardon or protection for this offence. The excuse alleged to acquit himself of the outrage and his long banishment and affliction these seven years, together with his readiness to do all services here in his power, may be some reasons to mitigate the execution of further punishment for this fault. Therefore he has thought good both to make known to his lordship the effect of the requests of the said lords and suitors for him, and also to recommend him thereon to his good favour. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 6. **383.** ANSWER BY ELIZABETH TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. "A memorial of such matters as are to be imparted by A. B. and C. D. [the Earl of Shrewsbury and Mr. Robert Beale] to the Q. of Scottes."

Whereas we have been of late very earnestly solicited by the French ambassador to yield answer to two sundry letters written not long since to us by the Scottish Queen, the one dated in November, the other in February, containing divers matters that greatly touch us in honour, we have therefore found it very expedient that the same should receive answer, and that she should be roundly charged with her unjust and unthankful dealing toward us therein. But before you enter into the particular charging of her with the special points of her said letters, you shall let her understand that being earnestly solicited by the said ambassador to answer the contents of the same, and finding by the latter of the two that she was desirous we should send some minister of ours to whom she might deliver such matter as she thought meet to be imparted to us, we have therefore sent you our servant Beale to know her mind in that behalf.

Whereupon, after you shall have fully understood what she desires to be imparted to us, then shall you proceed to the charging of her with the principal points of her said letters, as follows. And therein first you shall let her understand, that whereas she has by them charged both us and our ministers—though with more passion than truth—with divers injuries and wrongs done to her, our delay of answering the same has not proceeded of lack of very sufficient matter of defence and justification of our own doings and our

Elizabeth.
1583. ministers both before God and the world, our whole course of proceeding towards her having been always grounded upon justice and conscience; but rather of a respect we had to herself—though not deserved on her part—for that we could not well proceed to the justifying of our doings without the renewing of the memory of such horrible acts of hers that we wish, in respect of the nearness of blood between us, were rather buried in silence than revived to her infamy, for that no dishonour can happen to her whereof we shall not receive part of the blemish.

Now, to come to the answer. Whereas in the beginning of the first letters she desires that her letters may serve as long as we shall live, and after for a perpetual testimony and engraving in our conscience, as well for her discharge to posterity as to the shame and confusion of all those who under our "advowe" have so cruelly and hardly handled her—you shall let her understand that if she be as free from the guilt of those horrible acts that in the open eye of the world she has been publicly noted withal, as we with reason rest free from remorse for any extremity that we have ever offered to her, she should then enjoy more peace and quietness of mind than presently she does. And as for the shame and confusion that shall thereby ensue to such our servants as she pretends under our "advowe" to have cruelly handled her, you may tell her that if she had meant thereby such of our subjects as by her indirect practice have been unnaturally and contrary to their duty carried into practice and rebellion, "she had then hitt right." But as for those who have faithfully advised us to have regard to her ambition—whereof we have from the beginning seen both apparent dangers and effects—we hope that, as God of His goodness has hitherto conserved them, "so" we doubt not but that in His justice he will confound all those who wish their confusion. And seeing she so deeply charges our conscience, we think ourselves bound in conscience to let her know that if anything towards her ward may justly breed in us remorse of conscience, it is the care we have had for the safety of such a one whose preservation has since wrought the ruin and utter overthrow of infinite numbers in both realms. And whereas it appears that the ground of all this "distemperature" that she is fallen into has grown upon information given to her of some conspiracies not long since contrived against her son, you shall let her understand that when the matter is duly examined there will be found no more truth in that information than in her other assertion, that the cause of the troubles and rebellion in her realm has heretofore been wrought by us and our ministers. For, as for the conspiracy against her son, whereof she makes mention, his own letters and speeches delivered as well to the French King's ministers lately sent thither, as to ours, witness the contrary. And therefore she should have done well to have examined the truth of the report before she had suffered herself to have been so far transported with so extreme a passion; for if she could without "distemperature" look into the cause, she should then see that she had more reason to rest satisfied with the alteration happened in Scotland than to be offended therewith. For before the King her son was carried into such a course of government by removing from about him the soundest affected subject he had, the laying grievous taxes and impositions upon the people, the taking away of the life

Elizabeth.
1583. of the Earl of Morton, a worthy and well-deserving servant—a manner of proceeding altogether unfit for a young Prince entering into the first step of his government; which course, if it had been but a little continued, could not in the end but have been accompanied with such dangerous effects as she herself by a like course has been thrown into. And how far forth the prosecution of those violent counsellors of the death of Morton, under the pretence that he was privy to the death of her husband, might in the end reach to herself —if principals are not to be spared where accessaries come in question, her own judgment, or rather her own conscience, can best judge, and we fear she shall feel unless she shows some other remorse of conscience than hitherto she has done. And whereas she wishes by way of invocation that God should "retribute" to us at the time of His last Judgment according to our deserts and demerits one towards another, putting us also in mind that all disguisements and counterfeit policies of this world shall not then prevail, though for a time her enemies under us may cover from men their malicious inventions and atheist dexterities, you shall tell her that if that severe censure should take place it would go much more hardly with her than we—whatsoever cause she has given us to the contrary—can in Christian charity wish her. For howsoever she is bold with men, who can judge but of things outwardly, she ought to beware how she dallies with God. And if she and her ministers were as free from designing malicious inventions and atheist dexterities as we and they are whom she terms enemies under us, she had then tasted as large measure of God's goodness, common with all such Princes as depend on His providence and govern their people by justice, as she now, and hath long since, felt of the sharpness of the effects of His judgment, for that the course of her proceedings before her fall was not kept within the limits either of justice or religion; and therefore we pray God that she and her ministers may be found as free from atheism as we are persuaded they are who she most unjustly seeks to charge with so horrible a crime.

Now, touching the first accusation, that the disquietness of her estate had grown by the practice of our subjects, such as she says have been sent thither under our name during the time of her government, and specially by some one who, as she says, without naming any, being charged therewith and confronted with witnesses, confessed the same. For answer thereto she is to be let understand that forasmuch as no minister of ours was ever sent thither for any such purpose, neither do we know any so ill bent of themselves who of their own head would seek to disturb the quiet of any the Princes our confederates and allies, it is very hard for us to guess whom she means. But finding upon examination of the matter that she did once, greatly to our dishonour, in public council, charge our servant Randolphe with indirect dealing by her Secretary, Lethington, producing one Johnson, a scrivener, a condemned person for many grievous trespasses, and afterwards pardoned by herself, for a witness against him. Who, alleging that he had received certain money to be delivered to the laird of Pittadro (Patarrow), our said servant thereupon desired that the laird might be produced. Which being denied, he not only defied Johnson and charged herself with unprincely dealing towards him, being a public person, whose offence,

Elizabeth. 1583. if it had been justly proved in course of princely proceeding, ought to have been subject to our censure, and not to have been charged in such a dishonourable sort by an incompetent judge, but also offered at that time that if Pittadro or any other gentleman of credit or good calling would affirm that which Johnson had said, he would then acknowledge the accusation [to be] true. This then being true, as the contrary can no way be proved, it is manifest that no such confession was made, as is alleged. Which is the rather confirmed, for that upon this hard measure offered to our said servant, we intending to revoke him, he was afterwards at her earnest request continued there in respect of the good offices by him performed in removing the dislike between her and her subjects, which deserved rather at her hands a thankful acknowledgment than so unjust a charge.

And to the end that she may be drawn to acknowledge that the true cause of all the trouble and affliction she has sustained, whereof she would be glad to make us the chief author, has grown from herself and from the pernicious counsel given her by her kinsfolk of the meaner sort in France, you shall lay before her (1) how that before her repair to Scotland—a matter proceeding from their advice—there was a project laid to have deprived that kingdom of its ancient liberty. Wherein the bishop of Amiens and Mons. de la Broche were used as instruments, being sent into Scotland soon after her marriage was declared, and how the same was afterwards prosecuted with foreign forces is publicly known. (2) That divers of the noblemen being then in France, who, discovering themselves not to like of any such project, afterwards, in their return homewards, end their lives at Dieppe by some extraordinary means. (3) That she finding that the union of her nobility at her return home was an impediment that she could not work that alteration in that government that she desired, sought by all the means she might to breed division amongst them. (4) That upon a mislike conceived of the Earl of Murray, for that he, moved by a dutiful love and affection that he bore towards her, plainly laid before her the error of her government, and with what dangerous issue the same would be accompanied, she grew to that mislike of him that the Earls of Huntly, Bothwell and Sutherland conspired his death, and were likely to have executed the same had it not been discovered by the Earl of Arran. (5) That this then not prevailing, by the persuasion of her friends in France, and not without her consent, the old Earl of Huntly was set at work to overthrow the state of religion then established, in the prosecution whereof he lost his life in the field. (6) That after his death it appeared by some matter discovered that certain plots were laid by David [Riccio] the Italian, a man of base quality, for the alteration of the government and overthrow of the state of religion, for the better execution whereof it was anew intended that the Earl of Murray should have been taken away, wherein David was a contriver, and her husband should have been an executor thereof. Lastly, had not the death of her husband followed, and her marriage with the murderer, the matters precedent might be held as invented by ill-affected subjects; but now this tragical act being duly considered, both the former points alleged thereby receive confirmation, and the world may apparently see that the ground of those troubles proceeds altogether from the miscarriage of herself, and not by the practice of our ministers, as she alleges.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Touching a second point wherewith she finds herself grieved, that Throgmorton should in our name advise her to sign a demission offered to her by the lords of the realm, upon assurance that the same could not be prejudicial to her, we do not see—though no such direction was given to him from us—how the same can in reason be found fault with, if the advice be either considered in itself, or with due regard had to the time and state she then stood in. For the first, it is held for a ground in law that all contracts made in time of durance are not of validity. And touching the second, her subjects being for the causes above specified so greatly aliened from her, unless she had assented thereto, there was great likelihood that some violence would have been offered to her person. So that if the respects be duly considered, there is no cause why she should complain or find fault with our advice, which proceeding from a care for her safety deserves rather thanks than mislike; and therein her ingratitude towards Throgmorton is particularly to be noted, considering how well afterwards he deserved of her.

Whereas she charges us with a promise to have come in our own person to the frontiers to assist her, after she was escaped out of Lochleven, against those whom she terms her rebels, which promise, as she says, was confirmed by divers messages, she is to be let understand that she mistakes the time; for the promise and messages she speaks of passed between us before the death of her husband, which, with reason, might work a great change in the professed goodwill between us, for that as in private friendships virtue is the knot, and that whosoever swerves from the same cannot justly challenge his friend that denies a request that has not honesty for ground, so, in all promises, treaties and assurances of goodwill between Princes, it is always to be understood that the promises are subject—as the civilians term it—to a civil interpretation. Now then, if the time we made the promise be duly considered with the time when the performance was required, we doubt not but it will appear to all the world that we might with more honour deny the support she seems to challenge, than she could with reason urge us thereto. For, at the time when the assurance was given by us to her, and the diamond sent from us she spoke of, she carried herself in her government as appertained to one of her place and calling, and stood in good terms with her subjects. Now, if the alteration thereof grew from herself, as is manifestly known to all the world, and as her own conscience best knows, we leave it to others to judge whether we may be justly taxed or not.

These being the principal points wherewith she finds herself grieved, she seeks afterwards, by way of prevention, to answer such matters as she thinks we may justly charge her withal, but that in such general terms as carry no other proof withal tending to justification, other than a bare denial. One only particularly she touches, and that is her treaty with the late Duke of Norfolk, alleging that therein she proceeded no further than was approved by the advice and hands, yet to be seen, of some of our principal Councillors, who also gave her assurance, as she says, to procure our good liking thereof. Now she has given us so just cause to proceed [to] the charging of her, we think it meet to follow the same as a thing that by sundry letters she has heretofore provoked us to. And therefore,

Elizabeth. 1583. touching the first point, wherein she pretends to be so clear, if her proceeding therein be duly examined, it will fall out in the end by just proof, that that treaty tended in effect to our overthrow, as much as lay in her, and that such of our Council as were parties in that cause were greatly abused by her; who, only having a regard to a naked marriage, disguised with a show of surety to us, pretending that a foreign marriage would be of more danger, were by her cunning dealing drawn to grant their assent thereto, suffering themselves to be abused by her's and her ministers' protestations, not foreseeing that the end of that match tended to another purpose, which afterward appeared by manifest effects, as the rebellion in the north sufficiently witnesses, being procured by her upon comfort given to the authors of that rebellion, upon hope and assurance given to them of foreign support, whereof we have so many good proofs; and if we had not, yet the support and relief given to our rebels by herself, as also procured for them from foreign Princes, sufficiently witness the same. And, if she denies, as it is likely she will, that the rebellion was by her procured, the confession [*In the margin*—"The collection"] of one Bishop and his son manifestly approves it, as also the frequent messages between her and the then Earl of Northumberland—one John Livingston, a Scot, being a conveyer of the said messages between them—sufficiently verify it.

[*In the margin*—"H. Booke, fol. 1."] And if the relief of the rebels, being either given by herself or procured from others, be also denied, sundry of her own letters and instructions given to the bishop of Ross, whom she sent to deal with the Pope and King of Spain, giving him, amongst divers other matters, special commission to recommend to them the said rebels, but most chiefly Stukely, saying they might serve in time as fit instruments for some intended enterprise, manifestly prove the same. But herein most plainly and particularly she manifests her malice towards us by a letter of comfort which she sent to them in her own hand, which contained many poisoned and spiteful terms and speeches meant for us, whom she terms "tyrant," "faithlesse," "antichrist," "usurper of tythes," "mainteynour of all seditions and mischeevous rebels of God and all Catholicke Princes," for the cutting off of whom she had a way made by her holy father for their own and her relief. How far forth other Princes might have been provoked by like violent and malicious speeches, we leave to others to judge.

[*In the margin*—"Fol. 1° in H. Booke and fol. 46. Out of letters written [in c]ypher by her to the [bishop] of Rosse, 30 April, 1578, and by her own letter to the said bishop, dated the 6 of Nov. 1577."]

She is also to be further charged, that continuing her former course, she has directed her ministers to inform the Princes, our neighbours, that many of our nobility were of her party, that our government was so hateful to our subjects that such Princes as were offended with us might easily take their revenge if they would bend themselves thereto. [*In the margin*—"H. Booke, fol. 1°, out of the said instructions, etc."] And lastly, that it was a shame for all Catholic potentates to suffer a Princess of the same profession to be used as she was, and to take no revenge thereof. All which points being sufficiently to be proved might give us cause to take a more severe course towards her than heretofore we have done, seeing our favour

Elizabeth. 1583. extended towards her heretofore no less neglected than greatly abused, her demeanour towards us being duly considered. And therefore she cannot justly complain, as in her said letters she does, either of the hard usage she receives at our hands, or that we do not make her privy to our dealings and proceedings in Scotland, finding in her, as we do, a disposition to trouble both Scotland and England.

And whereas she charges us with breach of promise in that we did not make her privy to our sending into Scotland on the breaking out of the late troubles, she is to be let understand that the cause why, according to her request, there was not at the time of her first motion one sent into that realm together with a minister of hers, proceeded from the King, for that he then, directed by those violent counsellors, denied the access of any minister of ours into that realm, and delayed the answer to our letters, written for that purpose, four months, the same being also set down in so dark terms that we knew not what to make of it; and therefore she cannot in reason charge us therewith, considering the impediment grew otherwise.

And touching our last sending, the reason that moved us not to acquaint her withal proceeded altogether from herself, for that we found by a letter showed to us by the French ambassador here, she had given her assent for the associating of the King, her son, with her in the government of Scotland, and desiring him also that he [shoul]d afterwards acknowledge her accordingly. Which thing being altogether against her promise, having assured us by our servant Beale that she would do nothing therein without our privity, we had great reason not to acquaint her with our sending to him. Besides, by former experience that all her doings in Scotland always heretofore tended to the disquieting of that realm, therefore we thought a minister of hers—the realm being grown then to some distemper—might have run a contrary course, and not have concurred with our minister in procuring the peace and quietness which has been lately wrought in that realm, which, if she shall not seek underhand to disturb, we doubt not shall carry continuance withal. For, though it pleases her to charge us and our ministers with such alterations as have heretofore happened in that realm during her son's government, yet all the world knows, and he himself most thankfully acknowledges, that we, next to God, have been the only preserver of him and his realm in quiet; which thankful course, if it would have pleased her to have followed it, might have won a great deal more favour at our hands, than her unkind and strange manner of proceeding towards us has given us cause to extend to her. And for that we find that that part of the "wallet" which contains those benefits and favours we have bestowed on her is thrown behind her, and that she only beholds that part which she herself has filled up with pretended and conceived wrongs, we find ourself, therefore, justly provoked—which otherwise we would not willingly have done—to put her in mind of such favours as we have heretofore extended towards her.

It is well known that before the making of the treaty of Edinburgh, upon a misliking that, generally, the nobility and others of that realm had conceived against her upon a discovery of a determination to reduce that realm to foreign servitude, there was an intent discovered to us—even by Lethington himself, whom after she specially favoured—to deprive her of her crown; which motion we utterly rejected.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Further, upon some dangerous dislike that grew between her and her subjects, we directed our ministers to mediate good union between them, which otherwise would have broken out into extremities, as she herself can, if she list, well remember. And whereas upon her commitment to Lochleven it was generally determined to have taken away her life, by Throgmorton's mediation in our name, the same was stayed, and that not without great difficulty.

Moreover, when certain of the nobility made their repair into this realm, furnished with such sufficient matter as might best serve to justify their proceedings against her, we ourselves were the one impediment and stay that there was no further proceeding in the matter, for that we saw the proofs, by the view of her own letters, which we sought by all means to conceal, fell out so sufficient against her, as both Norfolk and Arundel declared to us, howsoever they were afterwards drawn to cover her faults and procure her innocence, that the nobility of Scotland intended to urge us that without our mislike, having so apparent matter to charge her with, they might have proceeded against her.

Lastly, being generally solicited by the nobility and commons of our realm, at the assembly of our Parliament, to proceed judicially against her, as well in respect of her unjust pretension made to this crown by usurping the arms and title to the same, as also for the intelligence she had with the late Duke of Norfolk, and the procuring of the rebellion in the north, we, contrary to the advice generally given therein, were the only stay of the proceeding therein.

Now, if these rare and extraordinary favours showed to her, with her unthankful requital, be duly balanced, we are persuaded that even those Princes who have been principal mediators to us for her liberty and other favours to be extended towards her, would not, in their own case, have extended the like favour to her. Nay, we suppose she should not have so long lived either to have received favour or to complain of hard usage, being right well assured that those who are best acquainted with histories, both new and old, shall hardly find many such examples—we might say none—all things duly considered. And therefore you shall conclude with her, that until such time as she shall by thankful carriage of herself give us better cause than heretofore she has done, we may with more reason deny those requests that she daily makes to us, than she justly require the same at our hands.

28½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "Instructions for y^e^ E. of Shrewsbury and M. Beale, 6 April, 1583."

1582. Nov. 2. 1583. April 6. C.P., vol. XII.

384. COMPLAINTS BY MARY AND ANSWERS BY ELIZABETH.

(1) Her majesty's ministers have practised troubles in her realm and stirred up her subjects to rebellion, proved by the depositions of witnesses confronted with one nameless, whom she charges to have been a principal actor therein.

(*Answer.*) Randolph, who seems to be the nameless man she means, being charged by Johnson, an infamous and condemned man, to have delivered to him certain money for the Laird of Pittarrow, cleared himself sufficiently of that imputation, and in respect of the good offices done by him was afterwards required by herself to be continued

Elizabeth. 1522–3.

there. (1) The intended alteration of the government. (2) The sudden death at Dieppe of the Scottish noblemen who misliked that plot. (3) Her breeding of division among her nobility. (4) Her prosecution of Murray. (5) Her setting Huntly at work to overthrow the state of religion. (6) Her practices with David against the State. (7) The murder of her husband, and other her disorders were the cause of her own home troubles.

(2) Her rebels supported and relieved by her majesty.

(3) Throgmorton, by her majesty's direction, persuaded her to subscribe the demission.

(*Answer.*) Throgmorton had no such direction, and yet his audience could not be prejudicial to her, considering that in law an act done by such as are in endurance is of no validity. And, besides, her subjects being aliened from her, she was in danger if she had not assented to the demission.

(4) A diamond received from her as a token from her majesty, with a promise that her majesty would assist her against her rebels, etc. Upon which assurance she adventured, after her defeat, to cast herself into the arms of her majesty's protection.

(*Answer.*) That friendly promise was made before her husband's death, when she carried herself well. Promises and the bond of friendship are subject to the civil interpretation, and grounded upon virtue. By her miscarriage of herself afterwards this ground failed, and therefore her majesty was consequently no more tied to such a promise.

(5) But in the way she was suddenly stayed and committed.

(6) If her majesty charges her with the matter of her intended match with the Duke of Norfolk, she answers that the same was allowed and subscribed by the principal Councillors of this realm.

(*Answer.*) The treaty of that match tended secretly to her majesty's overthrow, whose Councillors were abused with false surmises and pretences. The rebellion in the north, etc., sufficiently proves the same.

(7) Her rebels acknowledging their fault towards her, and she offering to justify herself openly of the imputations that she was unjustly charged with, they are suddenly besieged in the castle of Edinburgh.

(8) She might not be suffered to send to her son while he was at liberty.

(*Answer.*) The King at that time denied the access of any minister of her majesty's into his realm, and delayed four months the answering of her letters.

(9) She has made many overtures for establishing of some amity between the two crowns, but she has since been worse used.

(10) Offers to stand to her justification.

(11) Her right to this crown is the cause of the practices of her enemies against her.

(12) Charges Lord Huntingdon with practices in Scotland.

(13) Her majesty sends suddenly to her son without her privity.

(*Answer.*) She had without her majesty's privity, contrary to her promise made to Beale, given her assent to the association between her and her son; and it was found by experience that she had always practised the disquieting of that realm.

Elizabeth.
1582–3.

(14) Charges Mr. Bowes with practising in Scotland.

(15) An army sent to the Borders to impeach the execution of Morton.

(16) Requires that none of her majesty's ministers may intermeddle any longer in the affairs of Scotland without her privity or the assistance of some of the French King's ministers.

(*Answer.*) Her majesty has found in her a disposition to trouble England and Scotland.

(17) Complains of the hard usage she has received.

(*Answer.*) Her practices against the State and abusing of her majesty's former favours deserve worse usage.

(19) Whereas she has been charged by the Earl of Shrewsbury to have dealt with her son for releasing to him her title to the crown, without her majesty's privity, contrary to her promise, she answers that she made to Beale but certain overtures tied to conditions, which conditions not being performed she was again at liberty.

(20) Denies that ever she was content to follow her majesty's advice, being uncertain what the same would be, or that her minister should be at the direction of her majesty.

(21) Her enemies here have intelligence with the rebels in Scotland for the overthrow of her son.

(*Answer.*) Her son's own letters and speeches delivered to the French King's ministers, and her majesty's, witness the contrary. Her majesty has settled his estate and protected him from apparent ruin and overthrow, which he was likely to have run into by following the violent course whereunto he was led.

3 *pp. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "Extract of the queene of Scottes greeves and the aunswer made to the same. November 2, 1582, and Aprell 6, 1583."

Cott. Julius F. VI., fol. 35. Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 191. Another copy of the same.

1583.
April 6.

385. [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I now send you herewith her majesty's letter for the Earl of Gowrie, which I was not unmindful to have procured sooner, but we cannot always get things despatched here with that speed that the necessity of the service would require.

We are now here in expectation of the coming of Colonel Stewart and of such matter as he shall bring with him, whereof I doubt not but we shall receive some foreknowledge from you to the end we may be the better prepared how to answer him, which I wish to be in such sort that he may return well satisfied withal.

If Mr. Davison, now on his return, is not able to tell us with whom it is thought the King is likely to match himself in marriage, I pray you do what you can to inform yourself thereof by those of best judgment there, and where they conceive that those of the nobility would like best he should make his choice.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Elizabeth. 1583.

386. Robert Bowes to Walsingham.

April 6. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 193.

Received his letter of the 28th of March. Finding that Maineville intends still to remain in Scotland until the French King's letters and direction, to be resolved upon the report of La Mothe's late negotiation in this country, shall come to his hands. For albeit that upon the offer of his whole despatch last week he referred the acceptance thereof till Monday to the intent he might then receive the same with his leave of the King, and that on his coming to the King on Monday he alleged that for the recovery of his health, decayed by evil diet in the Lent past, and alteration of the air, he was driven to take physic, putting over likewise the receipt of his despatch to have been taken that day till Thursday next following, promising then to wait on the King in the fields, and there to take his full farewell, that he might thereon report to his master the French King in what good state and liberty he left the King. Yet on his return to the King, on Thursday last, he has again delayed his departure. And although he bears the King in hand that he will be gone, indeed, within a few days, nevertheless, he is purposed to ride to Seton to-morrow to recreate himself there for two or three days, and he has assured one of his friends that he will tarry and see the entry of this convention to begin on Friday next, so that his departure will not be so hasty as he pretends to the King, who seems very willing and desirous to be rid of him. For which purpose the King has employed the Abbot of St. Combe and others having interest and credit with Maineville. But St. Combe has not only hindered the matter, contrary to the King's desire, but also done such dangerous offices about the King for the advantage of the French and Lennox, that it is found more needful speedily to bar his traffic with the King, than to hasten the departure of Maineville, who, without St. Combe and such busy ministers—labouring for life for the French—can presently work no great effects in Court.

Upon untrue report brought to Maineville on Wednesday last that John Durie in his sermon that day in the high town had exhorted his audience to join to pull Maineville and his mass priest out of his house, he took such fear that he fortified his house very strongly, and also is still accompanied with sundry servants of Seton and St. Combe, who watch nightly with him in armour; and sending his complaint to the King, it was thereon found that John Durie, hearing that the people were entered into such fury against Maineville and his priest, and were ready to assault his house, persuaded the assembly in nowise to make any tumult or attempt any such entering. Nevertheless, Maineville continues a good part of his guard attending on him in his house and abroad with harquebuses for his defence against the violence of the people of this town, who rage to see his priest kept among them, and, as they think, saying mass, and also himself keeping his maundy solemnly like a King, and passing to holy saints and wells in pilgrimage; which things they take to be done in such contempt against the religion and their laws, that the King is busily occupied to suppress their passions.

Maineville at his last being with the King travailed earnestly that Holte might be speedily examined and delivered to him to be conveyed to France, saying that he tarried here the longer to carry Holte with

Elizabeth. 1583. him. Has been informed also that Holte should have been stolen away from his keepers on Wednesday last, and that sundry of Seton's servants coming hither in armour for that purpose were defeated. For, being advised beforehand as well of this practice, as also of Maineville's intention to sue to the King, he [Bowes] obtained the King's promise for detention of Holte, and gave warning to Colonel Stewart for the safe custody of him. Whereupon Colonel Stewart removed him secretly the same night that he should have been taken and delivered, and in the morning it was bruited throughout all the town that Holte and his keepers were fled together and gone. But Holte is safe, and the King has promised that he shall be sharply examined.

Is given to understand that Maineville, thinking great dishonour to have been offered to him by the people, and doubting to find all promises to be faithfully kept by greater personages with whom he has had dealing, is purposed, in case matters fall not out to his contentment, to leave behind him lusty and big words to the King and all the nation, and to publish the letters, bands, and deceit of such as shall deceive him. In which mind and course he [Bowes] shall labour that he may be continued.

Arran has advertised the King that Gowrie sent his servant to him praying him to meet at St. Johnstone the Earls of Atholl, Crawford, and Montrose, himself, Lord Ogilvy, and such other good company as he should find there assembled, to compound the griefs betwixt the Countess of Atholl and her son, and to confer of such matters of weight as ought to be done before the next convention. The King fearing that some troublesome effects should spring out of this convention returned order to Arran that he should not keep the appointment.

This direction passed hastily, and before he was privy, yet, with his privity and mean, advice is given to the King to will Arran to be present at the convention, to the intent the King may know their doings, and that Arran's part may be known by the same to the King and those persons who chiefly support him. It is doubted whether this advertisement given by Arran be true; for the Justice Clerk—being required to come to Arran to excuse some offence offered to the Justice by Arran's friends—has told him [Bowes] that Gowrie, understanding that Arran would meet the lords assembling for the composition aforesaid, sent his servant to Arran to restrain his going thither, to the intent Gowrie might thereby prevent the suspicion that might be conceived against him by the company and conference with Arran. And the Justice further says that Arran willed him to signify to Gowrie that Angus and Mar sought his favour—a thing very untrue and not probable, and that gives the greater suspicion to his information made to the King.

Arran purposes to entreat the King to baptize the child that his wife shall shortly bear, and protests that it shall remain without baptism until the King shall christen it. He seeks earnestly her majesty's favour and good opinion towards him, praying him [Bowes] to take the declaration of the King to witness his advice given to the King for the preservation of the amity with her majesty, wherein he [Bowes] had long conference with the King yesterday, who testifies that Arran did ever persuade him to maintain the amity with her.

Elizabeth.
1583. And whereas he [Bowes] alleged sundry acts and insolencies done by Arran against the amity, and to bar all intelligence betwixt the sovereigns and realms, the King answered that he did those things not of his own accord, but by order and act prescribed by the Council and particularly committed to his execution. Wherein, and in all others, the King favourably excuses him.

Albeit that Colonel Stewart is in readiness to go to her majesty in the affairs committed to him and Mr. Colvile—which shall not be longer delayed for the departure of the French ambassador—yet seeing the convention approach so near that within short time he may be despatched with the general authority and consent thereof, for the better warrant of his commission, and to prevent the dangers suspected to grow either by the "remaine" of Maineville or by the convention at St. Johnstone's, now removed to Carny, or yet by any other mean, therefore he intends to see the beginning of this convention and soon after to hasten to her majesty with all expedition.

All other matters in this State he leaves to the report of Mr. Davison, who in his late service in Scotland gave such good testimony of his approved sufficiency, wisdom, and diligence that highly advanced her majesty's service, profited him [Bowes], and obtained at the King's hands and all other good men's singular good opinion and credit to his especial commendations, and such other good liking that he may hereafter serve as a most apt instrument and minister to be employed for her majesty in these affairs, and thereby be found worthy to be comforted and encouraged by her majesty.

The King and sundry noblemen have made several requests to her majesty for relief and redress to be made to divers Scottish men spoiled by English pirates, and also in the favour, and for the preferment of Cuthbert Armorer, who by his service in hunting has well pleased the King, "and by often and good intelligence much helped my selfe"; and for her majesty's pardons or protections to be granted to George Norton and Robert Hallidaie, Englishmen, presently in Scotland. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 6. **387.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon my mediation made betwixt the Earl of Angus and John Carmichael, and in your name—according to your former letter addressed to me for the accomplishment of Mr. Carmichael's late request—I have obtained Angus's grant of such things as Mr. Carmichael sought and required at his hands; and because Angus understood that the gift of the same should well please her majesty and yourself, and that thereby he yielded with greater goodwill and frankness, therefore Mr. Carmichael now "eftsoones" beseeches you to vouchsafe by your letters to give thanks to the Earl of Angus for his favour showed to him for her majesty's sake and your own.

At the request of the Earl of Angus I have agreed to convey and commend to you the supplication inclosed, to be exhibited to her majesty for the relief and help of Alexander Douglas, his servant. And albeit by the same her majesty's letters are required to be addressed to the Deputy Chancellor of Ireland, as by view thereof will appear to you, yet your own particular letter to be sent in that

Elizabeth.
1583. behalf will suffice and well content the earl. Wherein, what it shall please you to do, I beseech you to advertise me at your best leisure. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 6. **388.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 189 b. Received the other evening the small packet from the Queen of Scotland and the letter which it pleased him to write to him, one of his servants supping with him. Charges and begs him [the servant] to present to him a letter of the Queen of Scots, which she writes to him, and he fears to send him by his people for fear of importuning him in his diet or his great affairs. But since he only finds recourse to him after her majesty to treat in the affairs of this charge, he begs him to take in good part all the trouble he gives him. Likewise as regards the Queen of Scotland, whose affairs are so suspicious to the Queen of England that it seems to him that he walks on thorns between the difficulties which the badness of the time has caused to be generated between two so near relations, whom everyone ought to desire to see quite united and in good understanding, calls God to witness that if he were the Queen of England's slave he could not bear better affection to see her always reign happily and prosper. The Queen of Scots will have very great pleasure in seeing Mr. Beale, because he is a good and faithful servant of his mistress, and he believes that he would not put gall in place of honey to make the Queen of Scotland's affairs bitter. She has also desired to send Monsieur Nau, her secretary, here to render account to her majesty of all her actions and behaviour. Begs him in the name of the Queen of Scots to do all the best offices that shall be possible for him, and assures him that the King of France only asks union and good understanding between these two Princesses, peace and quiet in Scotland with liberty and surety for the young Prince, and that he render all honour to the Queen of England, provided that it be not to the prejudice of the amity of France with Scotland, which will be so much more sure when it shall also be constantly maintained between France and England. Begs him to thank the Queen of England humbly in the Queen of Scotland's name for the honourable way in which she has proceeded towards her in requesting her to grant her certain goods to be sent soon for the entire cure of her maladies of body, and to give her exercise of her religion, as secretly as her majesty shall please, and by such man of the church as it shall please her to choose. Requests him to ascertain her majesty's will as well with regard to the baths as for the said man of the church, to the end that he can send it to the Queen of Scotland with a packet which he received from France two days ago for her with regard to some women to serve her. Requests that he will order something as to a poor boy who is no good for serving the Queen of Scots and whom the Earl of Shrewsbury will not allow to set out without having commandment from him. London.

2½ *pp. French. Copy.*

April 7. **389.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 196. Received his letter of the 31st of March. By his letter of the

Elizabeth.
1583. 28th of March, etc., perceives the doings and progress of Sir Henry Cobham with "870" and Smallet. Finds the Queen of England ["32"] as well resolved to entertain the matter, not with opinion to receive sound dealings, but rather to play on the advantage offered—a matter which needs to be warily guided—as also his desire to know the humour of the man to come into "000," and what course were fit to be holden with him. Subscribes to his opinion that the end of their traffic tends to the two effects mentioned in his last letter, and sees such dangers arising thereby that it behoves either to handle the matter discreetly, or else to trust to plain dealing.

By credible advice and good notes of the qualities of the man to be made known to him, he is described to be subtile, prone to practise, full of words, neither secret nor trusty, and greedy of gear. Religion will little prevail with him, notwithstanding his fair pretence therein. Besides, he had chief countenance with Glencairn, who commended him to "870," and he shall have great credit with the French faction in case he shall come with the commendations looked for. For the course fit to be holden with him he can better determine than he [Bowes] can advise. Thinks it shall be convenient to entertain him with some favour and reward. His credit is to be preserved with "870" and the confederates here. He may not acquaint "91" or any noblemen of his "inwardness" with him [Walsingham], for they will inform "91" immediately thereof. His service must needs be presented to Maineville, Huntly, Glencairn, and Montrose, with especial commendations from "870." He may not forget to offer himself to Mauvissière, and to bring his letters with him. It shall be good that he bring some credit from "870" and others in "54."

Whereas by his last letter he wished him to acquaint some of the best here with this matter, and thereon to take their advice how it may be best used to their advantage, thinks that course full of danger. Albeit he is sure that "870" will speedily advertise "91" of all this matter, and send him the doubles of all things to be delivered to or by "870," yet he thinks it is not convenient that this course in hand should be discovered by any mean proceeding from the minister of the Queen of England, or that the enterprisers in this late action should understand the same. During the abode of Maineville, and before the repair of Colonel Stewart, and return of Smallet, it is better to keep it secret, than to adventure the danger of the discovery. Is right sorry to find his hope so cold in the expectation of the good success of the journey of the parties ready to go from hence. Desires his speedy revocation. By the last occurrents sent him he finds the errors in the cipher left with him by Sir George Cary. Colonel Stewart prays him to cause this packet inclosed, and addressed to the conservator for Scotland, to be conveyed speedily to Flanders. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

4 *pp. Holograph. No address or indorsement.*

April 9. **390.** MR. JAMES LOWSONE TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

"The Spirit of the Lord be withe zow for ever."

The daily and pitiful complaints which come to our ears, right honourable, of the piracies of your pirates against our best men make me to be some part "inoportun" in writing.

Elizabeth.
1583. Of late, this last month of March, at the "read" of Lowestoft, they have come aboard and taken by violence all the goods that were in two ships of Scotland, one of which was of Preston Pans, which is carried away with all her goods; the other robbed, men spoiled, and barbarously entertained. The hurt that sundry men in our town have gotten, you will understand by particular informers. Amongst the rest I must lament especially the estate of Thomas Woltroller, Frenchman, who was bringing his books to Scotland, and paper to print here—for he got privilege. He is "almaist heriet."

Sir, I pray you look to these matters, for it appears wicked men would hold us at division when God offers occasion of concord and union. I must request you especially for Voltroller, who will give you particular information. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "J. Lowsone, minister of Goddis Word at Edinburgh."

⅔ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 12. **391.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

It is right heavily lamented unto us by our "lovittis" Mr. John Provand and John Achesoun, honest merchants of Edinburgh, how that in June, 1577, they coming homeward from France were set on by the way by a "double flie bote" of Rochester, whereof the owners and commanders for the time were Christopher Andrews, servant to one Mr. Holstok there, and Robert Martin, servant to Sir William Winter, vice-admiral of your realm, and by them and their equippage spoiled of their whole ladening, amounting "in avale" to 1080*l.* sterling for their parts. Having spent nearly two years in suiting of redress therefor in your Court and country without any good and convenient effect agreeable to the "probation allegit, led and deducit" by them against some intromitters and receivers of their goods and gear within your city of London, appealing therein to the record of your secretary, Sir Francis Walsingham, who can inform you best what was "tryit and procedit" therein, we request you in our most affectionate manner that at our earnest instance due consideration may be had of the great scaith and loss sustained by them at that time, "careing with it na smal interest to thair honest trade in all tyme sensyne," and either to cause them [to] be refunded thereof at the said authors' and receivers' hands, according to equity and justice, or in default thereof some other mean may be accorded to them for their reasonable satisfaction, and relief of the great inconvenience they have incurred thereby, the like whereof we shall not fail to cause to be done to any your subjects happening to fall into like calamity by any "that pertenis ws." Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 12. **392.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

By some *favour*, and by other means, I have seen some letters from the Master of Livingston, Henry Keyer, Charles [ ] of the Scottish Guard in France, and others. They all agree and certify that the Duke of Lennox shall return this summer to Scotland, and some of them write that it shall be sooner than his enemies look for.

It appears that he is persuaded and purposed to return, notwith-

Elizabeth.
1583. standing that the King of Scots shall not assent thereto, for he promises that, upon the former promise made by the King of Scots before his departure from Scotland, assuring him that he should come again within half a year with his favour, and by the assistance of the lords, he shall easily satisfy the King of Scots, and recover his former place.

It is thought sufficient for him to bring money without forces, and it is looked that he shall bring or send before him 60,000 crowns, to be levied at such hands as for this service will furnish the same, with large offers to the King of Scots and to the lords in the names of *the King of France, Queen mother, Queen of Scots, and Duke of Guise.*

It appears that he purposes to come in at Dumbarton, which, I fear, is still kept by such as will readily receive him, notwithstanding his oath and bands given to the King.

This matter touching the change of the captain of that piece is only to be remedied by her majesty at the coming of Colonel Stewart to Court.

Many parts of the occurrents recited are confirmed by other intelligence given me. By which concurrency and circumstances these advertisements seem to be of greater truth and force, calling necessarily thereby for the more speedy provision and remedy against the dangers and evils like to spring thereon.

Moreover, by other secret intelligence about Maineville, I am informed that albeit Lennox has assured *the French King* that the most ancient of the nobility and men of greatest power and credit with the King and in Court are banded with him, and will both stand fast with him and also run the course of *the French King and Queen of Scots*—wherein he offers to get good testimonies from the lords themselves, and for the same has written to the lords; yet *the King* and *Queen mother* will not give full credit thereto until they shall be advertised by Maineville of the truth and certainty in the same. In which behalf Maineville has especial commission both to sound and feel the resolute minds of all such as *Lennox* has presented and named to be his friends in Scotland, and also to receive at their hands such assurances as may suffice *the French King* and *Queen of Scots* to send and return *Lennox* with forces and money, and with all requisites for their aid, and for the aid and advancement of the cause to be taken in hand.

Hereupon Maineville says that the reputation and welfare of *Lennox* lie in his hands. He has an evil opinion of *Lennox*, condemning his behaviour and course in Scotland in time past, and esteeming him to be a stranger in *France*, by reason that his *livings* are in Scotland. Nevertheless, he concludes that *Lennox* must needs be *employed*, and therefore he will cover his faults and set forward his preferment, and at this convention he looks verily to receive the assurances of the lords, and therewith to return to France with speed.

Upon the bruit that *Lennox* was poisoned in *England*, he is afraid to pass that way, saying that by his death—being wholly and alone informed in all the secrets of these affairs—this cause shall perish with him, and yet in the end he determines to adventure on the honour and surety of his passport.

Advertisement is come to Maineville that Lennox is in the way to compound and agree with *Arbroath*, but I cannot think that to be

Elizabeth.
1583. true; for sundry of the friends of *Arbroath* affirm to me that their chief will not be reconciled with Lennox, unless *her majesty* shall abandon him or give over his cause. In this part I have had some later conference with Robert Cunningham, who is of my opinion, and who will depart from hence towards *you* about the fifth or sixth day next following. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—At the very writing hereof I received your last of the 6th and 7th instant, and in the contents thereof I shall satisfy you by my next.

1 *p. Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed. The words in italics are supplied from the copy in the British Museum.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 201. Copy of the same with the words in cipher deciphered.

April 12. **393.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon sundry letters and complaints received severally from Lord Scrope and Sir John Foster calling for meetings with the wardens in this realm, and for redress and justice on the Borders, I have oftentimes moved the King and Council, who thereon have at length both by their letters given commandment to all the Wardens of the Marches in this realm to keep meetings and do justice to the opposite wardens in England, according to the late order accorded by her majesty with Mr. John Colvile, and also written for the Laird of Cesford, Warden of the Middle March and Keeper of Liddisdale, to the intent that at Cesford's coming thither order may be taken as well for the answering and redress of all the offences done in England by Liddisdale, against whom our wardens before named chiefly complain, as also for the disposition of the office and charge of Liddisdale; which office the King purposes to commit to the Earl of Bothwell, who is loth to accept the same without greater entertainment than the King is hitherto pleased to bestow therewith. Besides, the Laird of Cesford with great labour has found out, and gotten into his hands, Miles Geslinge, before taken forth of his house in Cumberland and detained prisoner long long time in secret places by the Liddisdale men. Gestling shall be speedily delivered to satisfy the Lord Scrope's demand in that part. The King promises to provide that from henceforth her majesty's wardens shall find justice to be done to them with speed, and to their good contentment.

Maineville seeking to linger his departure suffers all the letters and his despatch prepared and ready for him to remain still in the clerk's hands, and is gone to Seton—according to my former—to recreate himself there these three or four days yet to come. He purposes to see the end of this convention, which, although it be appointed to begin this day, yet few or no noblemen are come, and the Assembly will not sit in Council before Monday next.

Some look that Maineville's abode and this convention shall produce weighty effects, and for the advantage of the French, but others trust it shall blow over without any great matter other than the grant of a tax to the King for the satisfying of Gowrie (agreeable to my former), to appoint a Parliament, and such like needful affairs for the common state, except that upon trial of matters betwixt Arran and Gowrie some trouble shall arise.

Elizabeth.
1583. The other day Maineville received letters out of France by the hands of George Wauchope, who returned from France with sundry other merchants. He will not be known to have gotten any letters at all, and since the same he appears to be minded to return home through England soon after the end of this convention; in which time he will, he says, finish all his affairs.

Kilsyth prepares himself to pass again through England into France. It is thought that he shall carry some resolution and errands to Lennox to hasten his return into Scotland.

Our late conference together has so little pleased him that he has not visited me so often as he promised, nor so ordinarily as he did Maineville, to whom he has done all the good offices he could, and so liberally that some minister checking him privately for the same, he complained thereof to the King without cause or great advantage.

John Chesham—an especial instrument for Maineville—reported that in his late speech with the King, the King told him that he would move the lords at this convention for the revocation of Lennox, which coming to the knowledge of Colonel Stewart, he informed the King, who in great passion denied that he either spake or ever intended any such thing. Whereupon the King has given order to Colonel Stewart to see Chesham chastised according to his fault.

By letters from Gowrie to the Justice Clerk I have seen Gowrie's affirmation that he sent his servant to Arran not to call him to the meeting with the other lords named in my former [letter], but to restrain his coming thither, and Gowrie is ready to approve the same. But Arran will stand to his former information, adding that Gowrie had no intention to surprise the King or alter this State, but by common advice at this convention to persuade the King both to trust his nobility and subjects, and thereon to discharge his guard that was chargeable and ministered cause of suspicion betwixt the King and noblemen, and also for a time to forbear to use the advice and counsel of the Prior of Blantyre [Walter Stewart] to satisfy the desire of sundry noblemen who misliked as much the late doings of Blantyre as they did before of Lennox's. But Gowrie at his return to Court—which will be this day or to-morrow—will seek to clear himself against this report, and thereon the matter is like to fall in contention betwixt Arran and him, and some effects to fall out of the same; whereupon the issue and trial shall be shortly advertised to you.

Upon information given to the provost and burgesses of Edinburgh that Stephen Haynes, Englishman, with his complices, had lately spoiled two Scottish ships returning from London with books, paper, and other wares, and lying in the road of Lowestoft [Lasto], the said provost, burgesses, sundry barons, gentlemen, ministers, and many others in great number and assembly complained first to the King and next to myself, with earnest request for speedy redress, affirming that their hurts growing daily by English pirates are more grievous and greater than ever has been seen in time of open wars. Albeit the well-affected do well allow and accept my answer and declaration made, and signifying the great care and charges that her majesty has taken to preserve this nation from the piracies of any her highness's subjects, and the impossibility of any punishment or means to

Elizabeth.
1583. suppress and prevent spoils of pirates in this present condition of time and state of all nations in Europe, with her majesty's extraordinary favour to punish severally all such like offenders against this nation, and to make speedy redress and justice, yet the others inclining to the French do both murmur exceedingly and also blow the coal to stir all men in this realm to an universal mislike and offence with England—a matter that shall, I trust, exceed their power. And yet I wish that by seasonable remedy the inconvenience may be prevented, to the satisfying of the King and all good men in this realm, whom I see deeply wounded and ground with the often piracies done by the Englishmen against this people, who, they say, seldom or never offend any Englishman in any like manner.

For your better instruction in this cause I send you the information presented to me, together with the notes of the wares and the values thereof that are taken by the pirates. All which I leave to your good advice, with humble request that for her majesty's service this cause may find favourable consideration. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—The Earl of Crawford has advertised the French ambassador that Lochleven had gathered his forces to intercept and cut off Gowrie in his way to the Court; wherein Crawford is deceived, for Lochleven has assembled his friends to maintain the possession of the ground where the man was slain the other day by Carr.

Montrose gave first information to Arran that Gowrie desired his presence, and would seek the discharge of the guard and removal of Blantyre, as is before "remembred," and hereupon Montrose is like to be produced for a witness against Gowrie.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 201 b. Copy of the same.

April 13. **394.** RICHARD MEVERELL TO [ ].

"Grase and peace in Criste."

"Right worshipfull, it may please you that I have received a haulke from my lord of Goory for your use." I will cause her to be as well regarded as I can. I am myself very unskilful, but I purpose to have her put in the mew with Captain Rede.

If there be anything here I may do you any pleasure in, I pray you be as bold with me, as I am like to trouble you when it shall please God to give opportunity.

All matters are here, in my judgment, as you left them. I am now at Edinburgh with Mr. Bowes. I did not forget you to them both. I see nothing of the "Frenches" [Maineville] departure, and that is misliked of some and well liked of others.

I pray you forget me not to my old master, Sir Thomas Henneage, and otherwise as your worship shall see cause. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Richard Meuerell.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Mr. Meverell, 13 Aprill, 1583."

[April 13.] **395.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Obtaining your honour's license, and being brought upon Monday to Mr. Douglas by your servant, I have conferred with him at length, the sum whereof I thought good to write to your honour.

Elizabeth.
1583. First, he showed me that your honour "proponed" him two things: first, that he should choose whether he would be content to remain here and have a sufficient allowance for his maintenance to eschew the danger whereinto he might be brought if he were at home, or if he were let home, and her majesty travailing for his surety, to promise faithfully to remain at her highness's devotion. "Now," said he, "I am, as it were, in Plato his shaddows, and can not well resolve my self upon these points, which, as they move me upon the one pairt, so have I on the other great cair and will to satefie the Queene of Scots exspectations. I have promesed to be trew and constant to her, and I beleve she is so persuaded. Now, iff I would be ennemie to hir agane, what great disgrace and shame wer itt to me. And iff I wer so mynded, what pleaseur or continuance should I have off my estait? Yea, I should be brought to great danger heirafter. I do know the King favoreth his mother, and this present Court at home can not long contenew, so yat I am brought in greate doubts." And after a little pause he said, "I will oppen my self unto yow, and I pray yow be secreit and impart not this mater to any living, yea, not to my brother sone." Which I said I would do.

"Go to the French ambassador this night"—where as yet I went not, neither will till such time as I shall hear from your honour—"and communicat to him these two points, ather of mi aboad here, having sufficient maintenance, or to returne to Scotland, having hir majesty's favour to levifie al things which shall be intended against me, iff I will promeis to be hirs. As also show to him these other two articills, off which I would desyre him to let me have his opinion, but speciallie with al haist to wryt to the Queene of Scotland off theme. The one is whether hir majesty will that I remane in this estait whairin I am presentlie, and not to listen to any offer, or iff hir majestie will prescryve to me such conditions for my appointment as pleseth hir, or whether I shal use such after my commen judgment and polysie, I remaining secredlie hirs." Now, till such time as I shall have answer from her I will resolve myself upon nothing, and answer Sir Francis Walsingham, who, I think, will be here this Wednesday, in general terms, and that I can do nothing till I send to Scotland to prove and know my friends' minds, or to demand absolute liberty, without condition, to go where I will.

These be points of one conference which I leave together with myself to your honour's best construction.

I cannot go to the French ambassador till I hear from your honour, and he has prayed me to come again this day, for that your honour comes to-morrow. I pray your honour to send me word this day. *Signed in cipher.*

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

April 16. **396.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I received the inclosed packet of the party you wot of, which he wished to be delivered to Eustace, and to be presented by him to Maineville, and withal to let him understand that he received the said packet by a Scottish merchant who lately came out of this realm.

Elizabeth.
1583.

I have some cause to think that neither Maineville nor the ambassador here repose any great trust in the same party, and therefore I do not look that any great fruit will be reaped by their service. Notwithstanding, I moved that some consideration might be had of them, but "it was heard with a deaf ear."

Touching her majesty's direction contained in my other letters, I fear it will breed offence when we shall take upon us to direct before they have tasted any performance of the promises they hope after. You shall, therefore, do well to use your own discretion in the delivery or not delivery thereof, according as you shall see the same may profit or hurt.

The party in France that deals with our ambassador is looked for here shortly, with whom I shall be better able to deal upon the information you have given me. I like well your resolution in that you forbear to acquaint the well-affected there with that which has passed between him and our ambassador.

Mr. Davison has at large acquainted her majesty with the state of that country, and with your wise and discreet manner of proceeding in that service, and also the great charges you are at, which he has set out most to your advantage, and in such friendly sort as deserves thanks.

Her majesty earnestly desires that Holt might be substantially examined and forced by torture to deliver what he knows touching such attempts as were intended by the practice of the evil-affected in both realms to have been put in execution in the same.

The ciphers found about him apparently show that he is a person in whom there is great trust reposed, and therefore worthy of strait examination. But therein I think you will not greatly prevail until they may find what answer will be made to those things that are to be propounded by Colonel Stewart.

The indisposition of some who can do most gives me just cause to doubt that that answer will not be made that reason and policy require, and if it so fall out I will not fail but to procure your speedy revocation.

1⅔ *pp. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

April 16. **397.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Her majesty finding by the contents of your last letters that Maineville of purpose seeks occasions to prolong the time of his departure thence, which she conceives cannot but prove very hurtful to the State, and remembering withal how confidently the King professes to rely upon her advice and counsel in matters that concern his benefit and surety and the good of his estate, her pleasure, therefore, is you should in her name advise the King to let Maineville know that he cannot but find his stay very strange after the offer made to him of his despatch, unless he has since received any new commission from the King, his master, which were convenient for him to show, and that he finds that the manner of his proceeding as well in the stout and insolent speeches he has delivered ever since his coming into the realm as also in his solemn observing of the ceremonies of the Romish religion, especially in the late keeping of the maundy, a thing never used by any public minister or ambassador of

Elizabeth.
1583. any prince—a matter very offensive to his subjects, who conceive these things to be done in contempt of them or of their religion, and therefore to avoid their further discontentment and the danger that may grow thereof to him, he cannot but wish him to defer no longer his departure.

And for the coming of the Colonel [Stewart] and Colvile, her majesty wishes the same to be stayed until Maineville be departed, wherein her pleasure is you should let the King understand that, for the better increase of those things wherein his said ministers shall here deal with her in his behalf, she would be glad they might bring her word that they have left no such ill instruments behind them as the said ambassador, who may seek to divert him from his professed goodwill and affection towards her.

⅔ *p. Draft. Indorsed:* "M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 202 b. Another copy of the same.

April 16. **398.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 204. Obtaining your honour's license, and being brought on Monday to Mr. Douglas by your servant, I have conferred with him at length, the sum whereof I thought good to write to your honour. First he showed me that your honour propounded to him two things: the first that he should choose whether he would be content to remain here and have a sufficient allowance for his maintenance to eschew the danger whereunto he might be brought if he were at home, or if he were let home, and her majesty travailing for his surety, to promise faithfully to remain at her highness's devotion. "Now," said he, "I am, as it wer, the Plato his shaddows and cannot well resolve myself upon these points which, as they move me upon the one pairt, so have I one the other great cair and will to satefie the Queene of Scottes expectacion. I have promesed to be trew and constant to her, and I beleve she is so persuaded. Now, yf I would be ennemie to hir againe, what great disgrace and sham wer itt to me. And if I wer so minded, what pleasur or continuance should I have of my estait? Yea, I should be brought to great danger heirafter. I do knowe the King favoreth his mother, and this present Court at home can not long continew, so that I am brought in great doutes." And after a little pause he said, "I will oppen my self unto youw, and I pray youw be secreit and impart not this matter to any living, yea, not to my brother sone." Which I said I would do. "Go to the Frenche embassadour this night"—where as yet I went not, neither will till such time as I shall hear from your honour—"and communicat to him these thre poincts, ether of my aboid heir, having sufficient maintenance, or to returne to Schottland, having hir favour to levifie all things which shall be intended against me, if I will promise to be hers. As also shaw to him these other two articles, of which I would desyr him to lett me have his opinion, but speciallie which I haif to wrytte to the Queene of Scottland of theme. The one is what her majestie will that I remane in this estait whairin I am presentlie, and not to listen to any offer. Or if her majestie will prescribe to me such conditions for my appointment as pleaseth hir,

Elizabeth.
1583. or whether I shall use such after my own judgement and policie, I remayne secretlie hers. Now, til such tyme as I shall have answer from hir I will resolve me self upon nothing, and answer Sir Francis Walsingham, whom, I think, shalbe her this Wednesday, in generall termes, and that I can dow nothing till I send to Scottland to prove and know my frendes myndes, or to demand absolute libertie, without condition, to go whair I will."

I cannot go to the French ambassador till I hear from your honour, and he has prayed me to come again this day, for that your honour comes to-morrow.

1 *p.* *Copy.*

April 16. **399.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO MONSIEUR DE MAINEVILLE.
C.P., vol. XII.

Sir, I have received all the letters that you have sent me by the sieur Roco, whom I have known for a long time in this country familiarly enough, as one who had married there, intending to make there his permanent habitation. I have always tried to please him, as I recommended him well to my lord when he left here, the said Roco not being able, it seemed to him, to remain longer in safety in this kingdom, being hated and disliked by the Earl of Oxford, who has married the daughter of the Great Treasurer of this kingdom. But your three letters, the one of the 28th, the other of the 29th of March, and the last of April 7th, I should have thought to have been opened, but that I saw him draw them from a case where he assured me he had kept them. I wished to enquire of him several particularities and occurrences in Scotland, of which he did not tell me anything of consequence.

I thank you very much for the pains that you take to write to me so fully of the state of that country, which I have understood by your preceding [letters], which have been sent to me safely, and I will never lack the means to advertise you always fitly of what deserves it here, where Monsieur de la Mothe, as I have told you, wishing to render account to the Queen of England of his journey, her majesty was angry with him, but suddenly turned to all sweetness and gentleness, so that he is very pleased, and has made very good report to their majesties of the affection that he found always in the said Queen of England to remain constant in her friendship with his highness, as she has done, and in such sort that it seems to me France and all the French ought ever to remain obliged to her. For you I say again this word, not knowing if you have received my preceding [letters].

There was not one in this kingdom, of whatever party or religion he may be, who had not the name of the French in horror, and made such bad interpretation of the enterprises, deportments, and actions of his said highness that in less than twenty-four hours he was as little esteemed there as they had him in good opinion formerly. For my part, I have as little approved of the enterprise as of the advice that has been given him therein, and can assure you that their majesties have written me several times that they find it very bad, as also have all those who desire the honour and prosperity of this Prince, that he has dashed upon very difficult enterprises, as well as the people of

Elizabeth.
1583. whom he has wished to take protection. I assure you that the Queen of England has foretold all that has happened to him up till the present in the Low Countries, defending him in adversity as in prosperity, in which her subjects and others have noticed both much affection and much prudence in his majesty. For my part, I have known them both, and see that there is the natural inclination between the said Queen and his said highness to love them and wish them much good, as I imagine that they will continue, whatever may be their fortune, and they could also be very useful the one to the other in regard to the King. I know he is every day more desirous for peace with all his neighbours and his subjects, and even rather to restrain the friendship with this Princess and her kingdom than to release anything. Nevertheless, I see here that, without occasion, they feign sometimes the contrary; however, it will be made clear with time and truth. And for my part, I only desire to bring about something better before leaving here, as it is the one of my desires for which I have solicited and sought for my leave as much as I could. The King has remitted to me to consider it, after St. John and his highness wrote to me several times, and since, occasionally, by Mr. Bowes, that if I desired ever to do him a good service I should not ask for my leave during this year, because he did not wish that this place should so soon fall into other hands, although I felt myself useless for everything. And also that some time ago, as you know, the Queen of England took some idea that I had great intelligences with the Duke of Lennox, as I had, and have, with all that concerns the King and his crown there. But there has never been anything with the said Duke of Lennox that was prejudicial or important to the Queen of England and her State, except to warn the said Duke of Lennox that, thinking himself to be the first in Scotland, he would find himself the last, his head where his feet should be, or his ruin, in whatever sort his enemies and ill-wishers think to accomplish it, and I send him the particulars and remedies to put himself in good intelligence with the nobility of that country, the most jealous in the world, and prompt in the execution of what they undertake. I have known the humours and the nature of the country more than twenty-four years. I know they can have but little changed, for these are the children of the fathers or the relations of those whom I have known. The ministers and preachers were a little more violent than they ought to be in treating and managing the affairs of State, or moving and handling according to their passion those who cross them. But that ought not to be a political law, as in this kingdom the Queen of England does not wish that they should interfere except in necessity, as she reigns happily and peacefully. I shall leave all these digressions to reply briefly to all your three letters together, by that which the said Roco has promised me to cause to be given to you safely, and that he had a capable man who would find you in Scotland, or on the road, if you had left. In the first place, I know, and you also, all those in Scotland who are in favour of the alliance with France, as well lords and gentlemen as the "mediocre noblesse" and those who have changed either by occasion, religion, affection, or the necessity that they may have of being supported and defended by the crown of England at last, all together or separated and divided. It is necessary that they be devoted to their

Elizabeth.
1583. Prince and country or be enemies thereto. Therefore, it is necessary that the King suffer himself to maintain constantly the alliance that he has with the kingdom of Scotland, and that he do not spare any pains that the very good friendship that we have at present with England does not become diminished by any alteration whatever. For my part, I do not imagine that this will be for long, for the Queen of England is such as she was twenty years ago, and in health, and, as you say, always like herself, and who is not more desirous of having some unseasonable war than the King our master, who does not ask anything more in Scotland than to see this young Prince well assured against both, and out of danger of anyone in the end doing him some bad turn, as the Kings of that country are almost subjects to humour, and that from father to son, which would far from satisfy the King and the good hope that this young Prince of Scotland gives him, according to the reports that they make to him; and I can tell you that I have heard him much praised a year ago to the Queen of England and some Lords of her Council. It is not possible that he can have much experience, as I have known the father, who was but little with the mother. She is a Princess of whom you have heard speak, full of understanding and good will, but she is in a place where she has no other power than thought, and complains when she can to her friends, having, it seems to me, since I am in this charge, always sought for the good grace of the Queen of England, and has written her innumerable beautiful letters, some full of her grief at seeing the Prince of Scotland, her son, in the hands of those who have loved neither mother nor child, and several things on such subject. Sometimes I have had some better reply from the Queen of England than at other times for the said Queen of Scotland, who for a year has sought by all possible means for liberty, or some better or more favourable treatment under such and as safe conditions as will please the Queen of England, promising her that it will do more to bind the mother and the son, her nearest relations, to her who only desire hereafter to see her happily conclude her reign, and not be alienated from her good grace and from the succession of this crown, if the said Queen of England should die without children. Such things have continued to this hour without reply being made, and also there is not one of the Lords of this Council who would interfere to speak for the affairs of the said Queen of Scotland, so much are they desirous to please their Queen in everything, and not to do anything which might displease her, so that there is nothing in which I find myself so hindered as in the affairs of the said Queen of Scotland, which are all full of suspicion and jealousy here. Nevertheless, a few days ago the Queen of England took a resolution to send a gentleman, of Mr. Walsingham's brother-in-law, to the said Queen of Scotland. But no great result has ensued from his past journey. I hoped better of it, seeing that the last time that I saw the Queen of England she spoke more kindly of the said Queen of Scotland than she has done for a long time, as also did Monsieur the Great Treasurer the same day: so that after such a long captivity of the said Queen of Scotland—who tells me she has no more power to support either body or soul—if the Queen of England took a resolution to give her contentment and assure herself of her and her son, and, in

Elizabeth.
1583. consequence, the friendship of France, without impairing our alliance in Scotland, it would be putting all these three kingdoms in repose for a time, and remove all the jealousies and suspicions, which serve for nothing; and both could live in pleasure, a thing wherein I am certain that the King our master would have very great pleasure, and so each one would profit thereby. This is, in my opinion, what would be for the best. However, I am of opinion that before leaving Scotland you should take what opportunity you can to know the intentions of both one and the other towards the crown of France, and that hereafter those who are well disposed to keep the alliance the King will acknowledge them and pay their pensions better than in the past, and, as Monsieur de la Mothe has assured me that it was the intention of the King that this young King and Prince of Scotland can be and live in all surety with his subjects as much with the one as the other faction, this is much the best. And it is credible that the King our master and the Queen of England could only have great pleasure in being outside the interests, and both to send soldiers to Scotland to maintain the factions there, which it should be necessary rather to pacify by some good accord, seeing also that war brings with it great consequences, however small and light they may be, and in the end only join together to have peace, to which I am so accustomed since I have been in this country, that it seems to me that war is a monster. It is necessary to see the return of Monsieur Beale from the Queen of Scotland, and the reply that the Queen of England will give, and your return; and what will be concluded in the assembly that ought to be held again in Scotland on the 12th of this month, and what Colonel Stewart treats of here, and what will come of his highness's affairs with those of the States, and what he would wish to produce for that State. This great conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter in this month, a thing which happens only every six hundred and sixty years, is too much to stop you with a discourse. Time will teach us what it is necessary to do. And I will tell you, in finishing, that as I have known you from your letters and your late father, in effect you will find me at your service as also in good heart. I pray God, monsieur, etc. London, 26th April, 1583.

Postscript.—Monsieur, I will tell you once again that in coming to this town you will find other things than Edinburgh; you will have your room in my lodgings. The sieur Roco has told me that he wished to go to France. I will help him in anything that he may require me; but if you come soon he could go with you.

I have just received the letter that you have written me by Mr. Davidson, that he has sent me by one of his men. I have not yet heard the truth of the report that he has made here of what he found there. They say he is well advised. I have been able to experience it. I imagine that he will serve his mistress and her party faithfully, as everyone ought to do. I pray you, monsieur, if you see a proper occasion, to kiss humbly on my part the King of Scotland's hands and assure him that I desire to do him some good service. The Queen, his mother, is better than she has been. She begs and prays the Queen of England, her good sister, to allow her the journey to the baths that she may get better. I imagine that it will be granted her.

10⅓ *pp. French. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. **400.** SHREWSBURY AND MR. ROBERT BEALE TO ELIZABETH.

April 16. C.P., vol. XII. "It maye please your most excellent majestie to be advertised" that I, Robert Beale, arrived here at Sheffield the 12th day of this present month, about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The remnant of that day, and forenoon of the next, were spent in imparting to me, the Earl of Shrewsbury, your majesty's instructions jointly addressed to us both. Whereupon the same day we desired to have access to this lady as soon as she conveniently might, which was immediately after her dinner. At which time we declared to her, that whereas your majesty had been of late very earnestly solicited by the French ambassador to deliver some answer to certain letters not long since delivered by him from her to your highness, forasmuch as in her latter letter, of February, among other things, she desired that it would please your majesty either to permit her to send to your highness some of her own folks to treat with your majesty about such requests as she had made, or else that it would please your highness to send some one of your servants to treat thereof with her here, we told her how your majesty had thereupon sent me, Robert Beale, hither, and given charge to us both to signify so much to her, and to require her to declare to us on your majesty's behalf such matters as her meaning in the said letter was to have treated of, to the intent that, upon the understanding of her whole mind and demands, your majesty might the better yield to her a full answer. To this she said, that her letter was mistaken, that she had not any other thing to treat of but concerning her liberty, which she had very often and very earnestly requested at your majesty's hands, and was desirous should be either treated of there by the French ambassador and such as she should be suffered to send thither, or dealt in here by such as your majesty should appoint, and therefore if we had any letters of credence from your majesty to her, she would not refuse to treat with us thereabout: if not, then she said she had no more to say—your majesty might do with her what it pleased you. Whereunto it was answered by us, that in respect of things past and her late charging your majesty by her letter written in November last, your highness could not write in such sort to her as heretofore many times you had done, and to have written in any other sort would, perhaps, have displeased her more; and therefore we thought that, seeing your majesty had appointed a nobleman and a Councillor to treat with her, that credence might satisfy her; besides that we doubted not but that the French ambassador had advertised her how that your majesty had given sufficient authority to us to deal in any such matters as he had propounded to your highness in her behalf, and therefore we thought she needed not to make any such difficulty of treating with us.

To this she answered that this was not the manner of dealing with Princes of her quality, that she had many times been dealt with by words which were afterwards disavowed or not performed, naming Sir Francis Knolles and Mr. Middlemore, and others in general. She added that this kind of dealing without letter with her was used only as a means to draw from her somewhat whereon some hold might be taken afterwards to her disadvantage, without any assurance from your majesty to receive any benefit thereby. Wherefore having, as

Elizabeth. 1583. he said, been sundry times so used heretofore, and perceiving that your majesty not long since disliked that she should write to your Council, she had vowed that she would not hereafter deal any more but by writing; and therefore as she had opened her griefs by her letters in writing to your highness, so also she desired some answer under your majesty's own hand.

After we had spent some time to see if by entreaty or persuasion she might be brought to declare to us such other things as she was desirous to have treated of, and were not specified in her said letters, and saw that we prevailed nothing, we told her that, seeing it seemed she only meant to treat of her liberty, and that either she had not [communicated], or would not communicate to us any other matter than was contained in her letters of November and February last past, we were to proceed further, and to answer the especial points—especially of her letter written in November—in manner as follows:—

And first we said that whereas your majesty and your ministers were by the said letter charged with divers injustices and wrongs pretended to have been done to her, we told her that she had no cause so to think or say, considering your majesty's honourable dealing with her, and therefore thought that this grew more of passion than truth, as might appear if all things were duly examined and considered. We showed her that your highness was able to yield before God and man a good and honourable account for the justifying of your dealings with her according to justice and conscience, and that the delay in the answering of her said letter—which the French ambassador so much pressed—did not proceed from lack of sufficient matter, but rather of respect which your majesty bore to her, although undeserved, in respect of her birth and nearness of blood, for that the particular answering of the points of her said letters must needs bring with it a ripping up and discovery of such foul matters as she has been formerly charged with, which your majesty was desirous, for the causes abovesaid, rather to have buried in silence than revived to her dishonour. And whereas she desires that the said letter may serve for a perpetual testimony and "engravature" as well for her discharge as for the infamy of those who, under your majesty's "advowe," have dealt so hardly with her, we told her, if she herself was as free from the guilt of such things as she has been publicly charged with, as your majesty is of all hard dealing towards her, undoubtedly she would enjoy more quietness of mind than she now does; and if anything committed in those causes might give any occasion of remorse of conscience, it was the sparing and well using of her, which being abused has been the ruin of many in both realms who otherwise were like to have remained good and dutiful subjects, and not to have been drawn into any such actions, as by her means they were; and as for infamy that should redound to your majesty's subjects, if she meant of such as for her cause were unnaturally and contrary to their allegiance drawn to follow her part, then had she hit right. But, otherwise, for such good subjects as, foreseeing the apparent danger, have advised your majesty to have a due regard to her ambition, the Lord undoubtedly would preserve them, as hitherto he has done, and confound such as, for their well doings, seek and wish their confusion; which God, we told her, was not to be dallied with, and therefore she should do well

Elizabeth.
1583. to take heed in what sort she used His sacred name, as to say by way of a solemn invocation of the same in her letter that his judgments are just, that he will "retribute" and punish justly, for that no disguisement shall then prevail, though, as she says, for a time his enemies may cover their malicious inventions and atheistical dexterities. For if this severe censure might take place towards herself, it were likely to go hardlier with her than your majesty in Christian charity would wish; and if her proceedings had been guided by such rules of religion, conscience, and justice as she now pretends, and if her counsellors had been as free from atheistical practices as your majesty and your counsellors have been, she then, perhaps, never had fallen into such inconveniences as she has done.

Hereunto she answered us, that her meaning was not any ways to charge your majesty in anything; but, being desirous of liberty, [she] thought to lay open before your majesty her grievances, to the intent your majesty might be the rather moved to have compassion on her, and after so many years' imprisonment and requests made for liberty, to grant some favour to her; the lack whereof she did not impute, as she said, to your majesty, but to some enemies which she had, and could name if she listed. And for that this was the last request that she would make, and was minded not to trouble your majesty any more, but to subject herself to all that may happen, she desired that her letter should—whatsoever hereafter might happen to her—serve as a testimony between your majesty and her. And here, after the shedding of some tears, [she] protested, calling God and her own conscience to record, that she never meant any harm to your majesty's person or estate, but would be most glad to do anything that might tend to the "pleasuringe" and satisfying of your majesty, as she had offered sundry times before, but that no account has been made thereof.

From this we proceeded to tell her that it was thought that the distemperature which appeared in her said letter grew upon some information or conceit which she had of conspiracies conceived against her son in Scotland, which we said was no more true than another assertion which she uses in her said letter, that all the troubles in that realm have been procured by your majesty's ministers. For by her son's letters to your majesty, his answers to your highness's ambassadors, and also to Mons. de la Mothe it appears, said we, that he is in no such captivity or danger as she pretends; but that whereas her son before was drawn by violent and partly foreign counsel to remove some of his soundest counsellors from about him, to begin to impose new taxes upon his people for the maintenance of his charge, to enter into blood in dealing as he with the Earl of Morton; by which means—if his case be made the worst—he was only touched as accessory, and therefore his honour and reputation should be touched and called in question as principal; and further great troubles were like to ensue by calling home of some persons touched with the King's and Regent's deaths, and an intention, as it is thought, to alter the estate of religion then established. Now, God be thanked, through your majesty's good mediation all things were reduced to good terms without any harm to any, only by the departure of the Duke of Lennox and removing of one besides; which we told her she had no cause to mislike of, seeing it may be

Elizabeth. 1583. verified by her own letters that at the first she was against D'Aubigny's coming over, and in speech to me, Robert Beale, at my last being here [she] seemed to mislike of his over-greatness with the King, and feared that her son would be drawn to make the private quarrel of noblemen and surnames his own, and, besides, be too prodigal of his estate.

Hereunto her answer was that she knew nothing of the Duke of Lennox but that he behaved himself as a good subject and kinsman to the King her son after his coming to Scotland, howsoever she was at first against his coming over. Now she said that he [the King] was governed by boys—as Mar, who was not above two years older than her son. "No greate matter was in Angusse, whose surname was ever mortall enemye to the Stewardes." Dunfermline was a man of no great trust or honesty. The Earl of Gowrie was one who had evil entreated her at Lochleven, and therefore not fit to be about her son. He had surrendered, as she said she was advertised from the French ambassador, his office of Lord Treasurer to the King, thinking that he would have restored it to him again, but he was deceived. The most of the nobility of Scotland had retired, and misliked that government. The said Council about him was, as she said, maintained by your majesty's money. William Stewart was "practised" to come over out of Flanders, she knows by whom, to be captain of the King's guard, maintained by your majesty's money. "And therfore her sonne sayethe and writethe what his said Counsellours will: but she knowethe certainlye that he lovethe none of them, althoughe he can dissemble it." And touching his answer to Mons. De La Mothe's negotiation touching his estate and liberty, she said that she would gladly see so much confirmed under La Mothe's own hand; for she knows what he has advertised otherwise concerning his own opinion, what other answer soever was given to him by their procurement who now govern about her son, and therefore thinks him to be in some danger, and that he himself knows it well enough; and therefore she is of opinion that things cannot long so continue. If your majesty would believe such counsellors, she said your highness would be deceived. Gowrie for a private cause complained of Morton, whom your majesty favoured, and was cause of his death. And how can he be now trusted? They be inconstant, have inclination rather to France than England, no longer friends than they shall be fed with money. If your majesty thinks that after this course you shall keep her son at your devotion, and things in quietness, your majesty may, as she said, proceed onward, yet might be deceived. For unless she joined in the action—her son and she being all one—all would little prevail.

From this we came to that point where she charges your majesty's ministers with the disquieting of your estate during her abode in Scotland, and we particularly declared to her so much as is contained in your majesty's instructions touching the points which concern Mr. Randolph, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, and the sending back of the diamond. And first for Mr. Randolph, she insisted still upon the avouching of that matter, adding that she thought the party who charged him was yet alive, and generally thought him a very unfit man to deal in any matters of Scotland, as one who bears, as she says, no goodwill to herself or her son. The like opinion

Elizabeth.
1583. it seems she has conceived of Mr. Bowes, as a man affected, as she said, too much to the Earl of Huntingdon. As for Sir Nicholas Throgmorton's advice sent to her when she was in Lochleven, she takes it in good part, and did not now mention the same for any reproach to him. But seeing that demission proceeded from your majesty's ambassador, and was of no force, she alleged it to the intent your majesty might have more consideration for her estate, and not as hitherto she says your majesty has done—maintain an act thought invalid in the opinion of the whole world by supporting her enemies. The time of the promise which she pretends was made by your majesty to her was not long before her troubles, and whereas we said such promises were subject to civil and honest constructions and interpretations, and the case being altered by her default, she could not in reason now challenge any such thing at your majesty's hands. Her answer was, that it was then to be demanded when she stood in need of it, that the promise was made by the mouth of a messenger, and that by reason she had it not under your majesty's hand it may now be construed at pleasure; which also gives her occasion, without writing, not to deal by simple messages or writing any more. And further [she] says, that whereas at her first arrival on your majesty's frontiers her friends were in good strength and ready to have set upon her enemies, upon a message then received from your majesty by Mr. Middlemore, she commanded them to forbear, and so the opportunity was lost on her side, and a great advantage given to the enemy; and yet nothing [was] done of that which the said Mr. Middlemore, and afterwards Sir Francis Knolles, promised to her on your majesty's behalf.

Having spent a good time about these matters we descended to the charging of her according to your majesty's instructions, declaring that the causes of her troubles in Scotland did not grow from your majesty or any of your ministers, but from other causes—partly out of France before her return thither, the French seeking to reduce the realm from the ancient liberty into servitude, by her going about to disunite the nobility and seeking to make away the Earl of Murray, to alter religion by the preferring of David, the murder of her husband, and matching with him who was the homicide; that towards your majesty she had behaved herself otherwise than she ought to have done, by taking upon her your highness's style and arms; her refusal and delays to accomplish the treaty of Edinburgh in acknowledging your majesty most lawful inheritor; her dealing with the Duke of Norfolk; procuring of the rebellion in the north, as might appear by the depositions of Bishop the father and son; her letters then sent to divers in cipher, wherein she most unworthily terms your majesty a tyrant, antichrist, a faithless usurper, and maintainer of rebels of Catholic Princes; her favouring of your rebels abroad, and procuring of relief for them, especially for Stukeley, to the intent they might serve for good instruments for an intended enterprise; her letters and instructions to the Bishops of Ross and Glasgow, that your majesty was hateful to your subjects, that your nobility were grown to divisions, and inciting other Princes against your majesty, saying that it was a shame for all Catholic Princes to suffer a Princess of their own profession to be used as she was, and not to revenge it; her dealings with the Pope, Jesuits, and seminaries, whose intention

Elizabeth. 1583. is, when time shall serve, to put the Pope's bull in execution, by setting up of her and depriving your majesty.

These things, we told her, were causes proceeding from herself, and not from your majesty, why such favour neither was nor could be showed to her, as she required. Hereunto she answered, that for matters of Scotland she was not to give any account. If she had committed any fault in the time of her government it was in too much trusting the Earl of Murray and others against the Catholics. Touching the matter of her husband—which we told her your majesty was rather desirous to have buried in silence than revived with her shame and dishonour—she said that if she were charged in writing either with that matter or any other, she would answer it in like sort; that the worst had been done that could be, as the printing of Buchanan's book in London and in France. Nevertheless, she doubted not but that her innocency was well known to all the Princes of Christendom in such sort that she was not ashamed to answer it, and so she trusted that many others who conceived hardly of her at the first rested now therein satisfied, even as her husband's mother did before her death, whose letters and tokens she had, as she said, to show, and therewith pointed to a small diamond on her finger as one, declaring how she confessed that she was deceived, and took her to be innocent of her son's death.

Touching your majesty, she protested that she never meant nor intended any harm to your highness's person or estate. The matter of the taking upon her your majesty's was long since answered. She was then contented to perform so much as the treaty of Edinburgh required, so that after your majesty and your issue she might be declared as next successor; and since has offered to do it in such sort as your majesty should require it, to your best satisfaction, so that it might be without her dishonour and prejudice. She was provoked to the match between her and the Duke [of Norfolk] by some of your majesty's Council, who then thought it most fit for your majesty's safety. She has, as she says, yet to show certain arguments which she herself made to the contrary; "which beinge seen, nevertheles it was then thoughte expedient that the said matche should take place, as, she sayd, Candishe knowethe." She denies that ever she sent John Levingston to the Earl of Northumberland for the stirring of any rebellion; the man is yet living and can clear her. But when she heard of such a matter "towardes," she gave order to Bishopp to dissuade him from it, and to stay it by all means possible. She utterly denies the letter in cipher dispersed in the time of the rebellion; and if any such thing can be proved she will not refuse death, and [will] forfeit and lose all such right and title as she may pretend to the crown of this realm after your majesty's death, for ever. She also denies any such commission given to the bishop of Ross concerning Stukeley or any other, nor had [she] any dealings with the Pope about such matters, nor had dealt with any Jesuits, whom some of her religion knew to be busy in matters of estate, nor [with] Doctor Allen; but afterwards she told me, Robert Beale, that she was informed that some of them had made a book of the right of election of a king, and had no regard either to her or her son, as she could prove, if needs were. Her name and "colour" might be abused, and she not know of it. And

Elizabeth.
1583. seeing your majesty, as she said, esteemed so little of her "she could not doe with it"; but if your majesty would deal well with her, then would she make it manifest to the whole world that she is contented to do anything that may be required for your majesty's safety and satisfaction, and that it had been but a small thing to have suffered her to have sent into Scotland. But now that which was to be done for the associating of her son was past, she had committed the matter to her cousins the Dukes of Guise and Lorraine to do as they should see cause. Hereupon we answered according to that part of your majesty's instructions, that the delay grew upon the protracting of the King her son's answer, then governed by violent counsellors for the space of four months, and that in the meantime the French ambassador had showed her own letter to your majesty, how the matter was determined and concluded between them; for the which she desired to send into Scotland, and wherein she promised she would do nothing without her majesty's privity. Besides, it was added, that by certain instructions and papers of the bishop of Ross it would appear that this advice of association proceeded from the Pope: which, joined to the other arguments, might make your majesty suspect that one thing was pretended and another thing was intended.

Hereupon she said that at such time as I, Robert Beale, was here with her to treat of the said sending into Scotland, she certainly knew that Nicholas Errington had a commission to go into Scotland, and instructions under some of your Councillors' hands to dissuade the said association; which [commission] some of her servants afterwards saw: whereby she might gather that it was not meant that that should be performed which she required; her promise to me was but conditional, and that in a letter which she sent to your majesty's Council after my departure; that she would be no longer tied to the said promise; and [as] for the Pope's advice in the said association, she utterly denied that it proceeded from him.

After this we desired her to lay aside her private affections and passions, and such impressions as others might put into her head to conceive otherwise than honourably of your majesty, but to consider the great benefits which your majesty had bestowed on her, and how, if it had been the case of any other Prince whatsoever, duly considering all particularities and circumstances, it is not likely she should have been so courteously and honourably dealt with. And after all those points were particularly declared to her which are contained in your majesty's instructions, this was her answer: that for the matter of deprivation propounded by Lethington, your majesty could not in justice and honour give your assent thereto, yet she thinks that your majesty was against her return to Scotland, and hindered it as much as you could for a time.

Touching your majesty's suppressing of her letters and the dealing of the bishop of Ross and Robert Melville thereabout, she never heard thereof before. Nevertheless, those letters which were brought out of Scotland were sufficiently published by Buchanan's book—whom she termed to be known a lewd man and an atheist.

Touching the staying of the proceeding of the Parliament, she said your majesty could do no less in justice than to hear her before she was condemned. Albeit she be a sovereign Prince and not

Elizabeth. 1583.

bound to answer before any in this realm, yet hath she heretofore required to be charged before your majesty's Council or Parliament, and to have her accusers and adversaries confronted, and yet does not refuse it. And if it shall please her majesty to charge her in writing she will likewise answer in writing. She knows not what other Princes would do to her if she was with them in like case, but thinks the King of Navarre has done greater matters against the King his sovereign than she has done, and yet has received more favour. She has been fifteen years a prisoner, has lost her "limmes" and health, and thinks after so many suits and requests to have deserved some favour, and to be otherwise dealt with than she is. Liberty was the thing she sought, for the purchasing whereof she had done what she could and made sundry offers. Hereafter she would commit herself to God and patiently bear that which He should send, without troubling your majesty any further; and if any Princes, her allies and friends, would do anything for the procuring of her liberty hereafter, she could not let them.

Hereupon, having spent the greatest part of that afternoon with her, we told her that we would not for that present trouble her any further, but only desired her that she would consider such things as we had declared to her on your majesty's behalf, [and] whether, according to her letter to your majesty, she would impart to us anything; besides desiring her that we might have access to her again the next day; which we partly did to the intent that in the meantime we might better consider your majesty's instructions whether any principal point had been omitted or not.

On Sunday afternoon we repaired to her again and declared to her that the cause of our coming was to understand whether she would declare to us any other matter [more] particularly than she had done, according to her last letter to your majesty. And when she had answered "no," but desired only liberty, and that her meaning in her said letter was only to have the same either treated of there by the sending of some from hence to your majesty, or repair of some from your majesty hither, then we proceeded further, and told her that whereas the day before we had charged her with certain matters which very nearly touched your majesty's person and estate, which she denied, forasmuch as at the time of me, Robert Beale, being last with her, she desired not to be charged with words, but with matter and particularities, and then said that she would either acknowledge them or deny them, or show the cause that then might move her thereto, we told her that we had at this present such things to propound to her wherein we prayed her to give a plain and direct answer for your majesty's satisfaction. Hereupon she asked us, if she should answer directly, what authority we had to accept of her answer, and whether it would suffice or not. For otherwise if the same demands should be made hereafter, and she charged with the same matters, her answers now would do little good either for her purgation or your majesty's satisfaction, but only serve for a means to take hold of some part against herself. We told her that we had no such authority to accept of her said answers as for any discharge, but were commanded to propound such things to her and to understand whether she would avow them or not, and what she would say thereto, for they were of great importance in respect of your majesty,

Elizabeth.
1583. and proceeded from herself, and therefore she could easily say yea or no. And so, after the multiplying of some words thereabouts, we read to her the English letter written in cipher at the time of the northern rebellion, which she utterly denied to have proceeded from her, renouncing the salvation of her own soul if ever she were privy to it.

The letter to Morgan she did not much deny, alleging that she did not know nor heard that ever he had done anything to the prejudice of your majesty's person or estate. And as for Doctor Allen, mentioned in the said letter, she had written to him to be prayed for, and yet could show a letter from Morgan that Allen and he were fallen out about, Allen taking another course than either for her or her son.

She acknowledged also that she had written to Ligons, whom she took to be an honest man, true to his master, and therefore had deserved well at her hands. But in these letters she said nothing was contained against your majesty's person or estate. Wherefore we then charged her with a long letter written in cipher to the Bishop of Glasgow, her ambassador in France, wherein, among other things, was contained a practice to have her son transported to Lorraine, and that for the procuring of her liberty he should advertise some of her friends there of the division pretended by her to be among your majesty's Council, discontentment of your highness's people, and that the Catholics were ready on the least occasion to go into the fields. Hereat she changed her countenance somewhat and called in Nau, her secretary, and neither could deny some part of the said letter to have proceeded from her. Whereupon we urged that the rest did so too. They went about to excuse it partly by laying the fault on Raulet, her former secretary, and Beton, her steward, who had, as they said, ciphers apart and might put in somewhat of themselves, as Raulet, she said, was violent and forward in such matters, and partly that there might be some error in the deciphering; which we replied was not likely, seeing the other parts were true and not denied by herself. Hereunto she said that these words did not tend to any harm to your majesty's person or estate. But the contrary being by us maintained, her answer was that she had been a long time a prisoner and had many times been hardly dealt with, and upon such provocations some words at times might pass from her. As for the saving of the Duke of Norfolk's life, she "would have don what she could eyther in England or out of Englande, yea mingled heaven with the earthe, if it had ben in her power." If she had sought means for the safety and transportation of her son out of his enemies' hands and for the recovery of her own liberty, there is cause why she should be excused, being a thing which all creatures desire, and she has, as she says, plainly written to your majesty that she would procure the same by all the means she could, seeing she could never get the same at your majesty's hands, but upon suit made to your majesty has been answered from your highness that she should do what she could; and if anything has passed from her in such passion which is amiss, she says she never did it but that she was thereto provoked by some hard usage, and that she had signified beforehand to your majesty that she would do what she could.

After this she desired me, Robert Beale, to remember her speeches to me at my last being here, which were that within seven years she

Elizabeth. 1583. had done nothing that might tend to the prejudice of your majesty's person and estate, and that she would maintain still, but within that time had hindered certain practices intended against your majesty and this realm, which was also avouched to us by Nau, being then present.

After we had told her that this letter was written within that compass, viz., in the year 1577, we read to her certain clauses contained in her letter to the Bishop of Ross in the year 1578, etc. Hereunto she answered that if the Bishop of Ross had done otherwise than he should do, he was to answer it. Since his going out of this realm he had no commission to deal in any of her causes, in respect of a jealousy conceived by the Bishop of Glasgow against him, who for a long time has borne him no goodwill. Wherefore he repaired to Rome, and came to Germany with this instruction only from her—to make her innocency known to the Princes, and particularly in Germany, to deal for certain abbeys which appertain to the Scottish nation. If any other thing has been found, it was devised and made by himself. And it may be, she said, that as your majesty's ambassadors and ministers in France and other places by all the means they can seek to disgrace her, so he and other her friends may seek to maintain her honour and procure her liberty by any such means as they shall of themselves think convenient, without any especial direction from herself.

Having thus accomplished as well as we could the contents of your majesty's instructions, as we take it, and perceiving that she could not be brought by any means that we could use to declare any further particular matter than only desire for liberty, the manner whereof should be either treated here by such as your majesty should send hither, or she should be licensed to send up thither, [as] she said her meaning was in her letter of February last, to the intent your majesty might be fully informed of her meaning therein, we desired her to declare to us what manner of liberty she would require, and what assurance she would give for her good demeanour towards your majesty and your estate. To this she answered, that if it were in her own choice she would demand absolute liberty [*in the margin, in Walsingham's hand*, "absolute lybertye."] But the consideration of the manner she referred to your majesty and your Council, and would give assurance to do anything that may be propounded to her and may stand with her honour. She further said that this question had been once propounded to her by me, the Earl of Shrewsbury, when she demanded not to be altogether out of your majesty's custody, but that she might have a house to herself and some nobleman appointed to attend and have a kind of charge over her. But nothing came of this offer, and therefore she thinks that the propounding thereof does not tend to the granting of any liberty to her, but only to draw somewhat from her, to the intent it may be answered to such Princes as would, perhaps, solicit her deliverance, that she herself does not demand so much as they would require. Wherefore she said it were but folly to propound any such offer touching the manner of her liberty any more: she would refer that to your majesty. And if she may be assured of your majesty's favour, and see your handwriting to treat thereof, she will then more particularly declare her mind therein and refuse nothing that may be reasonable, so that it may stand with

Elizabeth. 1583. her honour. The like promise she says that she has oftentimes made, and, among others, to me, Robert Beale, at my last being here. Whereunto I replied that her words were then very good. And upon the repeating of the same things to her again, she said that she then offered such things, and yet would perform them, if it would please your majesty to deal favourably with her and her son, and have the matter of her liberty treated of. Which offers and promises in effect were these: [*In the margin, in Walsingham's hand:* "The Scot. Queen's offres."] That she will accomplish the treaty of Edinburgh, acknowledging your majesty and your lawful heirs most rightful successors to this crown.

That neither she nor her son nor any by their procurement shall seek to molest, disquiet or hurt your majesty's person, government or estate, but uphold and maintain the same.

And whereas I told her that heretofore in her offering to confirm the treaty of Edinburgh she would not then do it unless she was declared heir apparent, she said that she has your majesty's letters to show that you sometimes acknowledged her for your nearest kinswoman, "and could have wished it unto her before anye other"; and that at the Lord Treasurer's being at Chatsworth that matter was in a manner agreed on, saving the standing on the words "laufull heyres," or such a matter. Nevertheless, she does not desire any such matter, but only that during your majesty's time nothing be done to the prejudice of her or her son's title on the one side, nor of any others on the other side, but all to acknowledge and maintain your majesty as most rightful Queen. And in case at any time the said cause shall be dealt with in Parliament, that then her interest may be indifferently heard as well as others. Besides, she said she would not deal with Pope, Jesuit, seminary priests or any others either within the realm or without in anything tending to the alteration of religion established by your majesty's authority, but would to the uttermost of her power resist them, and so make it known to the world.

She says that she and her son shall so behave themselves towards your majesty that they trust to deserve favour. Your majesty may be assured—whatsoever he now pretends—that in earth he will do nothing without his mother, and that for Ireland and other attempts —"for younge heades would not be quiet, but ever doinge somwhat in one place or other"—he is able to do your majesty pleasure, etc. That for your majesty's safety and assurance in any such sort as may with her honour and safety be devised by your majesty and your Council she will give such obligations and assurances of herself, her son, her friends and allies as may be required; and if she shall violate the same, then she will desire, upon proof thereof, no further favour. This course she said she thought most beneficial for the settling of your majesty's estate and realm, which had enjoyed a long quietness, "and which was maligned by manye and would be sought to be disquieted some wayes or other." Sheffield. *Signed:* G. Shrewsbury; Robert Beale.

16½ *pp. Addressed:* "To the Quenes most exellent majestie." *Indorsed by Walsingham:* "1583, 6 April. To hir majestie from the Erle of Shrewsbury and Mr. Beale."

Elizabeth. 1583. April 16. C.P. vol. XII.

401. SHREWSBURY AND MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

As they were ready yesterday afternoon to have despatched their other letter addressed to her majesty, Mons. Nau declared to them that since their being with the Queen of Scots she had conferred with him touching such matters as she had communicated to them and desired at her majesty's hands, which might, as he said, be reduced to three principal points. The first was concerning her liberty, which at first she desired might be absolute—to be suffered to repair either to France or Scotland at her pleasure. But because he told her that her remaining in any of those countries could not be without great suspicion to her majesty, he perceived that she could be contented to remain in some honourable sort in England as might by her majesty and her Council be advised to be with her majesty's good liking, so that it was not to his mistress's prejudice and dishonour. The second was, that in case any further treaty should ensue hereupon between her majesty and his mistress, her desire was that it may be with her son jointly, seeing they were all one, and for the establishing of good government and quietness in Scotland, for that the assurances which she would make for her good behaviour towards her majesty should not only pass from her simply, but from her son also; and further she would procure to have the same ratified by her other friends in France and Scotland; Thirdly, upon her majesty's good pleasure to treat with her touching those points, she offered that she and her son would enter into any such perfect league, friendship, and association as may by her majesty and Council be thought most convenient for her highness's safety during her life, and also for the preservation of both realms afterwards from bloodshed, foreign invasion, and such inconveniences as otherwise were not unlike to befall to them.

Last of all he said his mistress desired some ground whereon she might more confidently deal with them, which was her majesty's handwriting that upon any reasonable offers she should not be denied her requests; and then she would more particularly and frankly propound such things as she thought meet for the bringing of those matters to pass; desiring them also that if they knew anything that could further the accomplishing and bringing to pass of so good a purpose that they would impart it to her.

Told him that they had conceived his mistress's answer much after the same sort, and were glad of his repair to them to confirm the same, desiring him to do the best offices he could in persuading his mistress to use herself towards her majesty in all good and honourable sort that she ought to do; and added that their commission was only to receive what she would say, and not to advise, neither dared they do it of themselves, the matter being of so great weight. Could only promise him that they would signify to her majesty such things as his mistress and he had imparted to them. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewsbury; Robert Beale.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham. Notes in the margin in Walsingham's hand.*

April 16. C.P., vol. XII.

402. MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

I had forgotten before my departure to understand from your honour in what sort we should make the report of our dealings with

Elizabeth.
1583. this lady—either to her majesty or yourself; but in respect that his lordship [Shrewsbury] was a nobleman and a Councillor, I thought it best to address the letter to her majesty; wherein if there be any default I shall desire that it may be excused and pardoned. And because I thought that her majesty would look for somewhat from us, we have used as much expedition therein as possibly we might, in such sort that I could not send your honour a copy thereof, "neither doe I trust shall it neede." For my own part I know not what to say to this lady's answers and demands, considering her wiliness on the one side, and her majesty's suspicion and irresolution that may be coneived to go through with this great action. Her offers—if they may be with her majesty's assurance—are not, in my simple opinion, to be neglected. And besides such as are expressed in our letter to her majesty, she has said to me that she acknowledges the friendship of her majesty and goodwill of this realm to be more beneficial to her son [*in the margin* "and her"] than [that] of France, Spain or other country whatsoever, and therefore makes more account to purchase and keep it, if it may be had. And besides the assurances which she offers to make towards her majesty, she has entered into some discourse with me "that her majestie waxed old as well as she did," that it were good for her to consider the welfare of her people, and that there might be some care had to preserve them after her death from such apparent dangers as they were like to fall into by civil dissension and foreign invasion, to the utter overthrow of the posterity after her, and "seemed not unwillinge uppon graunte of libertie and her majesty's favour to geve in assurance for her self and her sonne, that if it should please God to call her majestie unto him before this greate matter were otherwise determined, neyther of them would in respecte of their title seeke by faction or invasion to accept anye thinge to the subversion of this estate or religion established, but be contented that by Parliament or other indifferent course her and her sonnes right maye be hearde as well as others, and so determyned, even as it is a clause of the alliance between Fraunce and Scotlande, that in like cases it should be don in those realmes."

She has also in some sort avouched so much before the Earl [of Shrewsbury], and to the same effect Nau's speech to us tended, as may appear by the other letter to your honour.

This have I thought good to signify to your honour apart, to use as you shall think good, so that nothing may be suspected or taken in evil part, "who desire not to live to see that daye, but yet for the preservacion of God's religion and mayntenaunce of the libertie of my countrey could wishe that some thinge might be don that they come not into utter desolacion."

I have now done all that I came for. I beseech your honour to procure my revocation, for my abode here will little avail in respect of the language. For this earl understands little or no French, and therefore all our dealings with her and her ministers have been in English, which Nau and Curle speak well enough. Besides my wife's estate I have some other particular causes that require my being at home; and if her majesty shall be pleased that this lady's requests shall be further treated of, in my simple opinion the importance of the matter is such that it requires rather to be dealt in there than here. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Elizabeth. 1583. April 17. C.P., vol. XII.

403. Mr. Robert Beale to Walsingham.

Forasmuch as I know not how long I shall be detained here, I have thought good to despatch in the company of Mr. Baldwyn, my lord's servant, this bearer whom I took with me to take up my horses in my journey hitherwards, and [who] now loses his time in attending here. I beseech your honour that he may have some allowance for his pains, although I have no especial matter to send by him.

Since our last despatch, this earl [Shrewsbury] and I have once repaired to this lady, and whilst he went out to meet some gentlemen of the country at the cock-fight, it pleased her to spend some part of the afternoon in talk with me of sundry matters of the estate of Scotland, and in conclusion, before Nau, solemnly protested that she and her son would do anything they could to deserve her majesty's favour and what might be for her benefit, and said that she was not so irreligious and careless of her honour and the force of an oath that either before God or man she should be found to break that which she had promised, and added that she was now old, and that it was not, as she said, for her now to seek for any ambition or great estate either in the one realm or the other, as in her youth she might, but only desired to live the rest of the small time of her life in quietness in some honourable sort. She said she was diseased and subject to many sicknesses, albeit these many winters she never was so well as she was this. She had a great heart which had preserved her, and desired to be now at rest by the making of some good accord with her majesty, her son, and herself.

Hereupon I told her that I did not think that in Scotland any such thing was desired; for, as I took it, whereas heretofore so much was demanded by her majesty's ministers who were sent thither, the King her son and the nobility seemed to have no liking of it. "For the nobility," said she, "all that might hinder it are allreadye gon: I have offended none of them which are now remayninge, and therefore I doubt not but that they will like thereof. These are principally to be doubted, Lindsay, Goury, Lochlevin, Marr, and Angusse. Lindsaye is a hastye man, and was never thought to be of anye greate conducte or witte, and if he would doe anye thinge to the contrarye the waye to winne him was to suffer him to have a fewe glorious wordes in the beginninge, and afterwardes he would be wrought well enoughe."

In the association passed between her and her son she said all former offences done to her were pardoned, and whatsoever account her majesty now makes of Gowrie, his letters to the Duke of Guise, sent by one Paule, who brought certain horses to her son into Scotland, can declare that he will yield to anything. She marvels how long her majesty dare trust him, and said that because the Earl of Morton did not in a particular controversy between him and the Lord Oliphant do what he would, he was the cause of his death; and because he could not since get of the Duke of Lennox a certain piece of land which he required, he entered into action. Therefore, she said, there was no stability or trust in him. Lochleven has, as she said, made his peace already. Mar, she said, was her godchild, and, in her opinion, like to prove a coward and a naughty natural boy. Her deserts towards the house have been great—"to have made his

Elizabeth. 1583. father earl, to have geven them the custody of the castle of Strivelinge; wherefore he hathe no cause but to wishe well unto her." Angus, she said, had never offended her, and therefore she wished him no evil; but his surname never had been friends to the Stewarts, and she knew the King her son loved him not. Besides, at his being in England there were some means used, as she said, to her ambassadors in France for her favour towards him.

Touching her son, she said, he was cunning enough not to declare himself openly, in respect of his surety and danger of his life, being in his enemies' hands. "And what," she said, "will you saye if his owne lettres can be shewed to that effecte, and that he desirethe that it maye not be made knowen, least (beinge as he is) it might tourne to his harme." And there, she said, it were a folly to say more hereof unless she had some more assurance of her majesty's dealing with her.

I perceive she makes no doubt of her son's affection towards her, howsoever, as she has often said to the earl and me, he may otherwise dissemble it. "And so," said she, "must he doe when as all her majesties ministers' actions tende both to disswade him from all dealinges with his mother, and to make a party in that realme to doe the like," of whom she saith he stands in awe.

It may be her majesty will be desirous to understand the state of her health, which, she says, has been better since her majesty sent the physicians down. She is able to go up and down better than ever I saw her, but yet complains of her legs and hips. "She is waxen farr grosser then ever I sawe her—rather puffed upp, in mine opinion, than otherwise." Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Robert Beale.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 19. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 205.

404. ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

This convention appointed to come together on Friday last did not sit in counsel before Monday last. At their first sitting they entered to hear and determine the complaints exhibited to them, and to give order in them and in other like affairs for the common quietness and peace.

On Tuesday forenoon the King called to his cabinet Argyll, Gowrie, Dunfermline, Clerk Register, the Prior of Blantyre, and the King's Advocate to deliberate what should be done in this convention and what matter should be first taken in hand. Whereupon, for the first, they advised to commend to the consideration of this assembly the causes necessary for the prosperity of his estate and good order of his revenues; and, namely, for the grant of a tax to relieve his present necessity, and for the satisfaction of Gowrie upon his removal from the office of Treasurer; for the appointment of a Parliament, and for the confirmation of the articles of the commission and instructions to be resolved and delivered to Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile. For the second, they thought good to begin with the tax. According to which advice the King, in the afternoon of that day, opened to the Lords of Council then assembled the condition of his bare estate and the great debt contracted by his super-expenses, praying them to think of some mean how he might be most

Elizabeth.
1583. conveniently relieved therein. And because few or none of the commissioners for the boroughs were then present, therefore it was agreed to defer the matter until their meeting on the morrow following.

Yesterday, at the meeting in council, it was propounded and advised that the King's estate and necessity ought to be relieved by the grant of a tax. Wherein the most part appeared to be ready to grant the same; but Newbottle, alleging that the number of the nobility and boroughs there present were very few to charge the whole realm, persuaded that some more might be called. Whereupon it was agreed to send with all speed for the Earls of March and Rothes, the Lords Lindsay, Yester, Boyd, and Hume, and the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, who are required to be here this day or to-morrow, and in the meantime the convention is stayed, and thereby drawn to continue here longer than was looked for. This day the King has ridden forth a-hunting. The griefs betwixt Gowrie and Dunfermline growing to some heat are now somewhat pacified, and Gowrie is also thoroughly reconciled to Blantyre and the other gentleman. Colonel Stewart and Mr. George Young have pressed him earnestly to write to Arran, but he refused.

In the trial of the surmise made by Arran against Gowrie, Arran is driven to lay forth the letter of Gilbert Billie, a piper's son and his own servant, certifying that Montrose had willed Billie to tell Arran that Gowrie desired him to meet the other lords to confer for discharge of the guard and removal of Blantyre. But Montrose being spoken withal by Colonel Stewart, denies the contents of Billie's letter. And upon like examination of James Stewart—another servant of Arran's, and alleged to have been privy in the dealings hereof—the case fails hitherto wholly against Arran. The discovery of Arran's part in this case turns to Gowrie's good credit and advantage.

Has delivered her majesty's letter in the behalf of Gowrie to the King, who accepts the same very well, showing especial favour thereon to Gowrie. This letter has wrought contentment in Gowrie and the other lords associated in this action with him.

Maineville is resolved to pass over secretly by sea about Tuesday or Wednesday next in a ship of Leith appertaining to James Gourley, who brought him a letter from Dieppe. He has not yet received his despatch, wherein St. Combe travails earnestly for him with the King to give him especial commendation to the French King, with request to return him hither again in case the King shall hereafter employ any in this realm. He is still in hope to obtain Holte at the King's hands, but he [Bowes] has such firm promise of the King to the contrary which he trusts shall defeat his expectation. Likewise has made such means to Argyll, Atholl, and Montrose to beware to give their handwriting or promise to him, that he is made to think he shall not find such success at their hands as he looked for. Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile trusting to be despatched this week, intend to begin their journey towards her majesty about Tuesday next, and hope within twelve days to be at Court. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Elizabeth.
1583.
April 19.

405. ROGER ASTON TO LEICESTER.

Since the direction of my last letters I have had no occasion to trouble your lordship.

We have daily looked for our despatch from hence, which had been sooner if this convention had not been, but now all matters are concluded, and the colonel's [Stewart] despatch is in readiness, and on the 22nd instant he takes his journey, not to fail, accompanied with Mr. John Colvile and Mr. George Young, and sixteen other gentlemen of good houses, besides his own servants. I trust his commission shall well content her majesty. First, for that it comes from a Prince who has altogether delivered himself to be at her devotion, as this late time bypast can bear testimony of his constancy in that behalf, as also her majesty's ambassador can bear witness therein, who has been a special instrument in the setting forward thereof. I trust when her majesty is rightly informed she will have such consideration as the case deserves.

The nobility assembled at this Convention are these: the Earls of Angus, Argyll, Gowrie, Montrose, Atholl, Crawford, Mar, and Bothwell; the Lords Lindsay, Herries, Yester, and divers others who are looked for, but not yet come.

The first day of their sitting was Tuesday the 16th instant. They have granted the King a subsidy of 100,000*l.* Scots to pay the King's debts. There is no other thing as yet determined. It is thought there shall be a Parliament granted, but it is not spoken of as yet.

There are divers matters fallen out between Gowrie and Arran, and the matter rests now in trial. It is like to fall out very evil for Arran, for all men are bent against him. He has spoken some things of Gowrie, and has caused the same to be spoken to the King, which the other denies, and offers to fight with him in the quarrel. What shall fall out, I know not.

The Earl of Gowrie, the Abbot of Dunfermline, the Prior of Blantyre, and the Colonel [Stewart] are well agreed, and all bent against Arran.

Gowrie is well contented to give over his office and to have the King's good favour.

The French ambassador was in good hope to have had some alteration at this convention by reason of the discontentment of the Earl of Gowrie. He has failed of his expectation, and now is purposed presently to depart. Holyrood House. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

Postscript.—The Colonel [Stewart] prayed me to commend his humble service to your lordship.

1½ *pp.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

April 21.
C.P., vol. XII.

406. WALSINGHAM TO SHREWSBURY.

I have imparted to her majesty the effect of your last letters containing the answer you have received of the Scottish Queen to such matter as by her majesty's direction you have delivered to her, who very well allows of your manner of proceeding therein. But whereas it appears by your said letters that she refuses to open to your lordship and my brother Beale such matters as by her letters dated in February last she alleged that she had to communicate to

Elizabeth.
1583. her majesty, for which purpose she desired to be suffered to send one hither to her majesty, or else that her majesty would send one to her, pretending for her excuse therein that her majesty has not written any letter to her that may give credit to you who have dealt with her, her majesty finds it strange and takes it in ill part, which her majesty's pleasure is you should let the said Queen understand, that having at her request sent down a servant of her own on purpose to receive that from her which she said she had to communicate to her majesty, she now makes such scruples to open her mind to him, and seems to stand rather upon the manner than the matter. And therefore her majesty's pleasure is that if she have nothing to say, my brother Beale should thereupon make his present return hither without any longer stay. And for your lordship's repair hither, her majesty is not yet resolved of the person that she means to make choice of to take charge of that Queen in your absence, but by the 1st or 2nd of May she says there shall one go down without fail, so that your lordship may in the meanwhile put yourself in order for your journey.

Touching the overtures made by the said Queen, her majesty has appointed some of her Council to consider thereof, whereupon she will yield present answer to her therein; which her majesty's pleasure is you should signify to the said Queen.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "21 Aprill, 1583. M[inute] to the Earl of Shreusburie."

Another copy of the same.

April 22. **407**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The commodity of this bearer, Robert Cunningham, well known and presently ready to repair to you, together with the occasion of our late conference, moves me to accompany him with these presents and to commend him to your favour, leaving to his report and credit the effects of our conference aforesaid. I find both a good opinion conceived and reigning generally in the best sort towards his master, for his constancy in religion, and other good parts, and also that the recovery of his country shall work especial effects and greatly comfort the well affected and such as lately were his adversaries. Nevertheless, such strong impediments are cast in the way that the compassing thereof cannot be without great difficulty and by her majesty's chief means, who by preferment of the same shall receive no little fruit and profit. Therefore I commend the timely advancement thereof to her majesty's good help to be showed at the coming of Colonel Stewart, at which time I shall more largely write of this matter to you. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

April 22. **408**. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO ELIZABETH.

"Rycht excellent, rycht heyght and mychty Princes," please your majesty I have had my only relief in this my banishment from your highness's bounteous goodness, so at this present I am humbly to crave that the same may continue, and that I may have that which it pleased your majesty [to] set down to be given me, by my servant

Elizabeth.
1583. whom I have sent for that effect, wherethrough I may be eased in the "sober house" which I have taken to entertain, and the rather now, because the time of my wife's visitation draws near, which will be extraordinary charges to me, and your highness's accustomed liberality now shown will be a great comfort to her. "Beseiking," therefore, most humbly your majesty so to respect the same that my servant may have a good and speedy despatch therein, as also that it may please your highness to be careful for our relief in our native country, that the wrong done to us, contrary to the pacification taken by your majesty's good means for quieting of the country, may be repaired according to our upright dealing, for the time serves well for that purpose. And the great necessity of others being in the like case with me, having wives and children in poverty, should move your highness to be the more earnest to see that performed whereunto your majesty is moved in honour and conscience, which cannot by any good reason justly be refused, the King's majesty our sovereign being so far bound to your highness, and in the doing it shall not only redound to your majesty's great laud and praise, but also bind us to your highness by all the Princes on the earth. Widdrington. *Signed:* Claud Hamiltoun.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 22. **409.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I have written to her majesty to have that which it pleased her highness to set down to me during the time of my banishment, wherethrough I may be eased in the "sober hous" which I have taken to entertain, and the rather because I shall be put to extraordinary charges through my wife's visitation which draws near. Therefore, as I have had your honour's furtherance in all my causes, so will I most heartily crave the same to continue, and to be a mean to her majesty in this my reasonable suit, whereby this bearer, David Hamilton, my servant, may have a good and speedy despatch therein; as also to present to her highness my letter—with my most humble service and obedience—which moves her majesty to deal for our relief in our own native country, seeing our open dealing and our only depending on her highness's mediation so deserved: and her majesty's reasonable desire thereanent cannot justly by any good reason be refused, the King's majesty being so far bound to her highness; wherein I most heartily crave your honour's furtherance, as I shall be ever willing to requite your honour's courtesy as it shall please God to make me able.

And as touching the receipt of the money, I have ordained the said bearer, my servant, to give his letter, which shall serve as my own, and if I may know wherein I am able to pleasure your honour my goodwill shall ever be thereunto. Widdrington. *Signed:* Claud Hamilton.

½ *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 22. **410.** SHREWSBURY AND MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XII. Received his letters of the 18th instant yesternight, and trust that theirs despatched on the 16th came to his hands on that day; whereby he shall particularly understand their dealings with the

Elizabeth.
1583. Queen of Scots. Have once or twice accompanied her abroad in the garden and park at such time as she was desirous to take the air. She seems still to persist in great protestations of her goodwill towards the Queen of England, if it may be accepted, and has often told them that the dealing with her son without her will be to little purpose, whatsoever he dissembles, and says that if her majesty refuses the offer now, for herself she will not attempt anything against her estate or person, but remit the cause to God. But if others shall hereafter do anything that may displease her majesty, the fault is not to be imputed to her: her son is not able to support the countenance and charge of a King without some foreign help, and if it fails this way, she must give him leave to seek his best advantage; for it must be sought in some other place, yea, and will be offered to him, perhaps, with no liking to her majesty. The quietness of this realm, she said, was maligned by many who would be glad to take such an occasion, whereby England may with least charge be most annoyed. Monsieur de la Mothe had advertised her that her son was very well grown, and she thought his marriage could not be stayed above a year or two: his father was married when he was but nineteen years old, and the Duke of Lorraine when he was but sixteen, and necessity would force him to seek some foreign alliance and support, for of himself he was too poor a King for such a nobility. She said he might for a time dissemble with the Earls of Mar, Gowrie, Angus, and those who govern now; but, nevertheless, she assured herself he bears great affection to Lennox, and did wait but upon occasions. She assured herself likewise of a great part of the nobility in Scotland to be well affected to her cause, and once told them that she had above a hundred of their bands to maintain her cause when any good opportunity should be offered. Nevertheless, she said she desired not any ambitious estate either in England or Scotland, but only her majesty's favour and liberty; and for the settling of a perfect peace between both realms, and assurance of her majesty's person and estate, she would do what might be required, so that it might stand with her honour, and would procure any assurances from herself, her son, friends, and allies abroad as might be reasonably required. And whereas in the association this condition is included, that her son shall not marry without her liking, she says that she would not have it pass without the Queen of England's liking. She thinks the King of Denmark's daughter fittest for a good alliance.

At Robert Beale's last being here she desired that one Courcelles, her maid, might have liberty to go to France, and says she has had no answer. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewsbury; Robert Beale.

1¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 23. **411.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 207. Received his letter of the 16th. Although he has travailed with the King to hasten the departure of Maineville and to stay the journey of Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile until the King shall be rid of Maineville, yet he finds such difficulties falling herein that he cannot presently write with certainty of the same. Maineville still prolongs the time, and delays to accept his letters and despatch, which have been ready and offered to him a month past. Now he

Elizabeth.
1583. shows himself so diseased that he doubts the seas, or to be able to endure any hasty journey. Nevertheless, he means, as he is advised, to embark at Leith for Dieppe, and to pass through the open seas.

The King is earnest to be rid of him, employing therein the Laird of Downe, who—besides many other evil offices—rather works his stay than speedy departure. Besides the advice given by her majesty in this behalf, and directed to be signified to the King, has further advised the King to send to Maineville a gentleman of apt quality to show him that the King having appointed his French secretary to attend on Colonel Stewart on this journey, and minding to draw himself into some repose in his houses abroad, purposes to dismiss his nobility and Council for a while. Before which the King desires to know whether he has any further matters to be propounded, offering that whilst the King and Council are together, he shall be heard, and receive immediate answer for the expedition of his despatch, which shall be again offered to him, with declaration that if he will not accept and carry it to his master without further delay, then the King will send the same otherwise to his master and also make known his doings in Scotland. This will be put in execution this day, and therewith the access of his instruments resorting to him shall be restrained. Downe will understand that it will be good for him "to take upp him selfe," and Maineville will be warned to beware to stir the people to any rage in the absence of the King. If these medicines work well with him, the King minds thereon to give him a chain and tablet worth 150*l.*, otherwise the King is resolved to let him see that he is not pleased with him.

Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile are stayed till to-morrow to bring with them the resolution of Maineville. After long debate by the assembly in this convention it was found to be a novelty and dangerous precedent to grant a tax to the King for payment of his debts; therefore it was concluded to appoint a Parliament to begin at Edinburgh the 24th of October next, and that by that Parliament or other convention to be holden with general assembly of the States a tax of 100,000*l.* Scottish—being 13,633*l.* English—should be granted to the King for his marriage; whereof 20,000*l.* Scottish should be levied with all speed to answer the King's present necessity. The appointment of the beginning of a Parliament at so long a day to come little pleased Angus, who, espying that a tax might be granted by a convention without a Parliament, prayed by his petition in writing that the Parliament might be resolutely enacted to hold at the time appointed, which was granted. Upon the conclusion hereof this convention speedily broke up, and is dissolved without determination of any matters of importance other than this, and for the coining-house and common affairs, wherewith Downe was nothing contented, for he had travailed with the King to have sought the consent of this convention for the revocation of Lennox, to have stopped the calling of any Parliament, to have planted other lords about the King, and to have sent him [Bowes] home before her majesty could have revoked him, with some other like effects most agreeing to the affection of Maineville.

Downe has been also an earnest suitor to the King in the behalf of Maineville to have had Holte granted to Maineville to be conveyed to France. Whereupon the King calling Argyll, Montrose, Gowrie,

Elizabeth.
1583. and Dunfermline into his cabinet, opened the matter to them, and the request for delivery of Holte to him [Bowes]. Argyll plainly persuaded that Holte might not be delivered to Maineville. Holte is committed to Edinburgh Castle. This day the King has given order that Holte shall be straitly examined, and by torture in case he will not otherwise confess the truth plainly, and also that Lord Seton's son shall be committed to be confronted with Holte.

The Earl of Gowrie "sticketh" still with his office of Treasurer. He is persuaded by Sir Robert Melville, his deputy, to give it up, but that advice is hitherto "harde with a deaffe eare." Since the breach betwixt Gowrie and Arran, Gowrie is found very forward in all things for the benefit of this action and contentment of his associates.

The King, the lords, and the convention sent sundry commissioners to him [Bowes] requiring him to commend these causes of piracies to him to be made known to her majesty for her timely relief and order. Their complaints are very grievous, and the multitude say that during the regency of Morton, and in this short time since the entry of this action, this nation has suffered greater spoils on seas by Englishmen than have been seen at any other times. Incloses the information concerning some piracy presented to him by the said commissioners.

The Earl of Crawford having obtained the King's license to travel beyond seas, and desiring to pass through England, has requested him to pray her majesty's passport. His devotion and course with the French King are sufficiently known to him. Nevertheless, that her majesty's pleasure may be done herein, has thought it his duty to commend his request to his consideration.

The King purposing to receive the Communion on Sunday next with the lords here, will soon after enter into some progress in Fife, or thereabouts, for his recreation. The jests are not yet set down. Requests him to hasten the return of Captain Case if it shall be her majesty's pleasure to continue him [Bowes] here. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 23. **412.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 209.

Has received at the hands of John Aleyn, his servant, two chains valued at 200*l.* and 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in gold. These chains he has presented severally to the parties known to him [Walsingham] with large declaration of the Queen of England's good opinion and acceptance of their good devotion to her, and faithful service to their master. They have received her majesty's bounty and present, and have done, and promised to do, all good offices in their power; wherein he and others can well testify that they both, and chiefly "oo," have right worthily carried themselves and highly profited this service, as their own actions shall, he doubts not, sufficiently prove.

Before the receipt hereof he had delivered to the Treasurer and Colonel Stewart, for the King's use, 2000 marks, according to the direction given him. Has lent this money upon bill, as out of his own store, and without the Queen of England's warrant or privity. Nevertheless, has showed himself contented that Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colvile shall acquaint him with the loan of this sum, to the

Elizabeth.
1583. intent that if her majesty shall grant any relief to the King towards the charges of his guard hitherto sustained, or otherwise, this sum might be accounted and allowed therein. Trusts this much will suffice to intrust him how to deal with them upon their conference with him in this cause. Requests him to direct him what he shall further do either in calling for repayment or in delivering or detaining the bill. Has been pressed for more money for the guards, but has resolutely denied the same. Nevertheless, has been contented to help some towards their furniture in this journey, and also upon the King's especial letter and credit to let him have 100*l.* in gold, of his own store, whereof he has thought good to make this mention to the intent that if the same shall be made known to him, he may understand that it is not to charge her majesty in any sort.

At the General Assembly of the Church, beginning this day, the friends of the Lord [James] Hamilton, Earl of Arran, will move the same to make humble petition to the King that the said earl, never having offended the King, and being visited by God, may be relieved with his own possessions, as by law appertains, and to be taken out of the hands of James Stewart, now Earl of Arran, his tutor assigned, and who possesses his inheritance and abuses his person in most outrageous manner. This matter will nothing please the King, who can neither hear of the welfare of any of that house of Hamilton nor see the hurt of Arran. But the lords will assist this cause in such manner that greater effects will be seen to spring hereon, for at present the most part of the nobility, and chiefly the lords with the King, are desirous of the return of the Lord John Hamilton, which the Queen of England may now greatly advance, to her honour and profit.

Maineville, finding himself well pricked with many of the religion in Scotland, threatens on his return to cause take and detain the best of the religion of Scotland presently in France. It may be doubted whether his credit shall be able to work any such thing in the condition of the estate of that realm, "that may haply think evil of any such parts to be showed to Protestants and strangers," but because it is thought that he means to encumber Arbroath, it shall be good to give him some quiet warning.

Maineville sending oftentimes for Crawford showed him that Arran had written to him referring credit to the bearer; which bearer told him that Arran had acquainted Crawford with the matters to be done at this convention, and to be imparted to Maineville, and that Crawford would do his endeavour to advance the same. The matters concerned chiefly the motion for revocation of Lennox and the effects of the suggestion against Gowrie, which the other party solicited to Downe, wherein Maineville pressed Crawford to show his goodwill, and to understand what he would do. Crawford denied that Arran had so far dealt with him in those heads, and appeared not content that he should write so liberally of him, seeming that to avoid the ends that may fall to him by his course with Arran, he would pass away into France. Yet he left the French ambassador well satisfied with his answer.

In conference with Argyll he showed him that a gentleman of great credit had informed him that Lennox, having access to the French King, laboured to make the King think that he had the best

Elizabeth.
1583. part of the nobility, barons, and boroughs favouring him and willing to take his part; but the French King's mother and Guise, distrusting the same, would not be satisfied before Maineville should testify the same. For the proof whereof Maineville was travailing to sound the affections of the nobility and others in Scotland towards Lennox, and also to get assurance of them by handwriting or other especial promise. In which behalf this gentleman secretly warned him [Bowes] to beware. Soon after Maineville sent to Argyll an especial servant requiring him to speak with his master. But Argyll excused himself for that time. Whereupon the messenger told him that his master desired to know what he would do for Lennox, saying that if Lennox might be sure of his favour and assistance with the lords his friends, then he would return speedily to Scotland, and his master would depart into his country with the message.

Argyll asked whether the King was privy and pleased therewith. The messenger answered that the King was altogether doubtful, and not resolved. Then Argyll, according to advice of his friend aforesaid, sought to shift off the messenger with resolution that he will not deal in the matter.

Montrose has been sounded, and likewise warned to forbear to promise too far to Maineville or Lennox; but his answer is such that no great surety can be had of him.

Has been informed that Maineville has given 100 French crowns to William Stewart, captain of Dumbarton, to supply the want of the provisions that Lennox should have sent, and that are stayed by the King's commandment, and that a further provision of victuals is promised to be sent out of Argyll to Dumbarton for the full furnishing thereof. Is advised by some others that the sum given by Maineville was 600 crowns; but gives no credit to that. The removal of this captain from that charge must be done by her majesty's only means at the coming of the ambassador for the King's loan, and good opinion is so great towards him that he can nothing prevail against him.

Hears nothing of the passing of Kilsyth to France, wherein he thinks he has changed his purpose upon sight of things not looked for. The hope that remains now amongst the French party rests on the good success of such good fortune as may fall to them in the King's progress, whereof he has given such warning to the lords about the King as ought to suffice and make them watchful to prevent the evil. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 24. **413.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Our servant Mr. John Colvile having to our special good liking and contentment, reported to us in how good part you took the suit of our good servant John Hudson, your born subject, recommended by us for his diligence and earnest instance at your hand, we cannot but yield you our very hearty thanks therefor by these our special letters, requiring you affectionately to let him at this present be furthered to some effect thereof, agreeable to this our earnest request and the good expectation we have put him in of the expedition thereof, which, for the favour and good liking he stands in with us,

Elizabeth.
1583. we will account unto ourself and acknowledge it accordingly in any such particular you shall think good. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

¼ p. *Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 24. **414.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

According to our promise made in our former letters we have presently directed towards you our right trusty and wellbeloved servants Colonel William Stewart, a man heretofore well acquainted and known in that realm, and presently in our good favour, accompanied with Mr. John Colvile, who carried our last message to you, in such matters as tend to the increase and continuance of the amity and good intelligence standing betwixt us, and to the surety and common benefit of us both, our dominions and good subjects, praying you right affectionately to grant to them or either of them favourable audience, and in that which they shall speak to you on our behalf firmly to credit them, returning to us your good answer thereupon as soon as conveniently may be. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

⅓ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 24. **415.** EARL OF GOWRIE TO ELIZABETH.

"Pleis it zour majestie," albeit I have lately written to your highness by your servant William Davison, answering your majesty's favourable letter of the 20th of January, yet finding the commodity of this gentleman, Colonel Stewart, whom the King's highness, my sovereign, has now directed to your majesty for his special affairs, I have thought it my duty to renew my most humble and hearty thanks to your majesty, chiefly for that great care which your highness has always had, and by good effect expressed, for the preservation and welfare of the King, my master, from his birth to this his present estate and age, and in particular for your majesty's great favour and comfort always shown to myself and others of his nobility and good subjects who constantly professed his obedience, whereof lately I have had special experience by that favourable letter which I understand it pleased your highness to write to the King, my master, in my commendation. "Beseiking" your majesty still to continue your accustomed care and favour toward our young master in all things that may tend to the continuance of that happy peace and amity that so long have stood betwixt you, and to the common surety of you both, whereunto I shall ever be a furtherer to the uttermost of my sober ability, and shall still bear a thankful mind for your majesty's particular goodwill shown to myself—ready to deserve it by all the lawful service that I can, as knows the Almighty, to whose blessed tuition I commit your highness. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Gowrye.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 24. **416.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your direction given by your last, of the 16th

Elizabeth.
1583. hereof, I have committed to Eustace the delivery of the packet inclosed in the same, and to be given over to Maineville; which packet Eustace carried and delivered to him with such contentment that he has been very earnest with him for the convoy of other letters to Mauvissière. But finding both your opinion expressed in your last and also the late check for that kind of service, I have thought good to forbear to deal any more in that matter.

A little before the receipt of these letters Maineville greatly pressed Eustace to convey his letters to Mauvissière. I perceive that he has no great confidence in Eustace, who was so wounded with your letters to him that he could scarcely abstain from tears. Therefore I have comforted him, and therewith agreed to quench his intelligence with Maineville.

I have another "familiar" about Maineville who has played his part well, and won such credit from him that he required him to pass into France and remain with him. Albeit I am afraid to entertain any such person, yet for this service I have thought good to make proof of him at my own charges, giving him order to direct to Mr. Francis Milles all his letters to be sent to me; which you may open and see, and thereon use them and him as you shall find cause.

By my other [letter] it will appear to you that I am driven both to lend good sums of money and also to give more rewards than I can call for allowance. This will neither enrich me nor profit the service; therefore, as by your last you have greatly comforted me, putting me in hope to be timely rid of my room, so I do still, and most humbly pray you to relieve me in time, that I may attend and follow my own causes, perishing by my absence; and which, being well looked to, would pay my debts. Besides which thing I desire no further worldly wealth.

To satisfy your desire in your former [letter] of the 6th hereof, I have sounded the King and also sundry of the nobility and others to feel where the King and noblemen like best that the King should choose a wife. Wherein I find that they stand chiefly as yet on her majesty's advice in that part. And neither is the King carried in any particular affection to any particular person or place, nor have the noblemen and Council hitherto had any consultation among themselves. But the matter depends now wholly on her majesty's resolution and counsel. In this sundry—and chiefly the Countess of Argyll—proceed the rather to be with "32"—a thing so far above my reach "as other then to your self, yt shold not passe my power nor eschape out of my mouthe."

I send you herewith the double of the articles and instructions committed to Colonel Stewart—who once intended to have come alone. They have been, and are, kept very secret, and it is well known that they are come to my hands, therefore I beseech you to use them accordingly, and for your own instruction.

I could not set down the heads reserved by you—and oftentimes promised by me—before I saw these articles; since the receipt whereof I had no leisure to frame the heads, which now shall be sent to you with all speed. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Elizabeth.
1583. [April.]

417. INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART.

"Instruccions to our right trustie and welbelovid Collonel William Stewarde, our ambassador, directed by us, with advice of our privie counsell, to our dearest sister the Quene of England. At Hallyrood House the [ ] day of [ ], 1583, in the xvjth yeare of our raigne."

After you have gotten audience, presented our letters, and delivered our most loving and hearty commendations to the Queen, our dearest sister, you shall declare to her how, according to our promise, we have made choice of you to send to her, being a gentleman of our name, our kinsman, and ancient servant to our grandfather, the Earl of Lennox, Regent of our realm—a good space of the troublous times of our young age—and to our grandmother, the Lady Margaret, his wife, you having spent a good part of your youth in England, and thereby being known to sundry of her nobility and counsellors, besides your continued affection for the entertainment of the good amity and intelligence betwixt us in whatsoever part of the world your hap has been to travail this time past. Thinking you in these respects as fit a messenger as we could employ at this time, as well for satisfaction of our dearest sister and her Council, as to report to us resolution of such reasonable requests and demands as we have willed you to propone and to bring us answer of.

Next, you have to let her majesty understand of our good liking and thankful acceptation of her kindly letter and answer returned to us by Mr. John Colvile, and of her plain and friendly dealing with us therein, in that she acknowledges our meaning—as it was and is indeed—to be sincere and honourable, as well in our goodwill professed to our said dearest sister as in our proceedings with our own subjects to establish our realm, so far as time will possibly suffer, from the perils of alterations and practices bent against true religion and our own estate.

Whereas our said dearest sister shows the countenance of her former care for our well doing, declaring that when she shall be informed particularly of the estate of our realm to all purposes, and of such points wherein we shall require her advice, and shall particularly understand what manner of support were needful for the better maintenance of us in our estate, she would think of our causes as she would be advised in her own, and would yield such contentment therein to us as might stand with her honour and due consideration of her own estate. For all this you have to render to her our most loving and hearty thanks, informing her specially of all such particularities as she shall be desirous to be certified of by you. First, touching the state of our realm, of the most part whereof we trust she is not ignorant, having had her ministers oftentimes conversant here these twenty-four years past.

It is true that the dangerous civil troubles which fell out about the time of our birth and in our young age were once by her aid and good advice set down and pacified; yet, since, some sparks of the occasions of the former troubles, not well quenched, and new occasions of jealousy happening amongst some of our nobility have holden this State more unquiet and us more occupied than appertained to our age or our welfare. But knowing the particular rehearsal of

Elizabeth. 1583. inconveniences past, and desiring to take the best course for avoiding the like dangers in time coming, finding nothing more contrary to our nature nor more hurtful to our State and commodity than the variance and discords of our nobility, being distracted into factions, we have of late travailed what we can for a good beginning to remove the causes of disliking and jealousies among them, "takinge them oblissid" to join and concur in our service, as by the copy of that letter which they have subscribed may appear. In this "trade" it shall be more easy to retain them, when they shall find us virtuously disposed to govern our affairs rightly, to use them indifferently, and not to be unprovided of so reasonable force for the better attending of our own person, and, if need be, to repress the insolence of such as, contemning this good course, would be the instruments and authors of misrule and unquietness.

The points wherein we are to require our said dearest sister's advice are not at this time many, yet of such importance that we can have none more dear nor of greater weight to ourself in this life, and our craving of her advice therein proceeds as well of our proper motion and affection as of her own desire, *etc.*, and by her special answer delivered to our Secretary, the Commendator of Dunfermline, being sent ambassador from us to her in July, 1578, tending to this, that concerning the purpose of our marriage she might be made privy thereof, as our dearest sister and next neighbour, to give her assent thereto, wherein she would give regard to advice, and allow of that which should be most beneficial for us and for continuance of peace and concord betwixt our said dearest sister and us and our realms.

Now, at God's pleasure, we are "attingente" to the seventeenth year of our age, when by natural course it grows time convenient to be careful for our marriage, wherein we have thought meet to begin with craving the good advice of the Queen, our dearest sister, having as yet made choice of no special person, lest the same might prejudge the liberty of her said advice, which we mean to prefer to any others, upon an assured and constant persuasion that she will give regard in good effect to it.

Upon the knowledge of her good advice in this point—for the obtaining whereof we wish you to insist earnestly—it will give us matter to instruct you particularly in sundry other things depending thereon, which we must let rest in suspense till your returning our answer.

The only other point wherein we will require her special advice at present is how we shall best contain our State in quietness, avoiding the like inconveniences as heretofore have fallen therein during the troublesome time of our young age past. And for the manner of that needful support, requisite for the better maintenance of us in our estate, you have to render our most hearty thanks to our dearest sister for her most friendly and liberal offer, letting her understand that for the present, and first of all, we can crave nothing more properly than her favour in granting to us our right of the lands and livings in England that appertained to our grandfather, the Earl of Lennox, and to our grandmother, the Lady Margaret, his wife, according to our suit made by the Commendator of Dunfermline in July, 1578, to whom, albeit some answer was given at that time, yet we trust assuredly that our said dearest sister will now cause that

Elizabeth.
1583. matter to be further considered of, and our right to be preserved to us, as of justice and equity it ought; for who can in reason affirm that our late cousin Charles was next heir to his mother, or by what law could our father, being the eldest son, and we, now succeeding him, be secluded?

Since our last suit it is now almost five years, and we doubt not but the Queen, our dearest sister, is now well persuaded of the validity of our title and interest, and will make us assurance of the said lands by her letters patent under the great seal of England, as falling to us by right of inheritance and succession, as "nephew" and nearest and lawful heir to our grandfather and grandmother, and that our dearest sister will cause us to be answered for the bygone profits of the lands sequestrated into the hands of the Lord Treasurer of England, *etc.*

And for the evidences, if you find not a possibility how to come by the originals, you have to use your best diligence how to recover them "in autentick" from where they are extant of record in the Chancery at London, taking consultation of some wise and learned men in the laws of England, and esteemed well affectionate to us, in the forming of such writs and letters as shall be thought meet to be sought and pertinent, as well for our heritable title to those lands as of the gifts of the profits and commodities of them during the time of the ward, which you shall travail to have expedited by our dearest sister, having the advice and furtherance thereto of our good friends there, wherethrough our right may be made effectual, and that we may obtain to the possession of the lands.

As to the last will and testament of my lady, our grandmother, albeit it appears by the answer returned to our Secretary, that the debts far exceed the goods, and that the Queen, our dearest sister, had made far greater charges on the funerals and otherwise than the goods extended to, yet for the satisfaction of our mind we would enquire the truth of that later will, and specially for some jewels that we are informed were destined for us, being in Thomas Fowler's hands.

For any goods that were due in Scotland to our grandfather and grandmother in respect of the earldom of Lennox, remaining in the hands of any here, we were always of mind, and still continue, that they should be answerable for the payment of their debts and use of their will and testament; wherein you may easily satisfy such as desire any satisfaction in this behalf.

Touching the disposition of the earldom of Lennox to any other in prejudice of our cousin, the young Lady Arbella Stewart, and heir of our cousin Charles, last Earl of Lennox, true it is that the undoubted title of that earldom descended to us as lawful heir to our father, he being the eldest son and undoubted heir to our grandfather. And albeit in our infancy there was an infeftment "expede" by our Regent for the time to our said cousin the Lord Charles, and the heirs of his body generally, yet, God calling him to his mercy, it was no strange thing, nor any wrong at all, but a kindly desire in us to wish that ancient house of Lennox, whereof we ourself were lately descended, to be assured to the next heirs male being of our name, it lying in our power by privilege of our crown to revoke the former feftment made to the Lord Charles—having, notwithstanding,

Elizabeth.
1583. an affectionate favour and goodwill to the Lady Arbella, which we mean to express by all good ways lying in us that may tend to her honour and advancement, as time shall offer occasion.

For our support for the maintenance of our estate, you are to travail to procure for us presently 10,000*l.* sterling, "rathest" to be answered in bullion, whereby the relief of our bygone debts may be furthered, including in this sum the rents and profits of the lands resting sequestered in the hands of the Treasurer of England and Master of the Wards, and that we may have yearly hereafter during our life 5000*l.* sterling, allowing therein the yearly rents and profits of the said lands, whereof we are desirous to have the use and intromission ourself, by such as we shall appoint thereto, and that the money be delivered at such a convenient time and place as shall be appointed. With which support—the state of our own affairs and rents being once set in good order—we doubt not, God willing, so to maintain our estate that many of the occasions of the former troubles and unquietness shall be cut away, and we shall be able to give our said dearest sister proof of our thankful mind and sincere goodwill borne towards her, and in that which may concern the common surety of us both.

For the present, on our part, we will that you shall repeat the effect of our former credit sent to our dearest sister by our Secretary, then our ambassador, almost five years since, containing a thankful commemoration of her great favour and goodwill ever borne to our person and State since our birth, moved thereto, we doubt not, principally by Almighty God, through that union that is betwixt us in the profession of His true religion. We acknowledge what amity and communication that ground ought to work betwixt us, besides the proximity of our blood and the nearness of our habitation, being placed to reign in this island from the rest of the continent world, and subject, for the respect of our religion and amity, to the malice of such as disdain and envy our union, voluntarily continued by God's providence since the beginning of her reign; which friendship none of our ancestors by any worldly means in the former age were able to preserve so long unshaken and cast into doubt; wherethrough both we and she ought to be thankful for this blessing of God, and with common goodwill and carefulness should study how the benefit of the present peace and amity, in unity of religion, may be continued to our posterity, as for our part we are most willing and ready it should be.

We think it expedient that the treaty of peace made and contracted in the first year of our said dearest sister, betwixt her commissioners on the one part and the commissioners of the Queen, our mother, then reigning, might be ratified and confirmed anew. Which treaty, although it has been well and sincerely observed since, has not been renewed since our coronation, *etc.*, and therefore you shall require our dearest sister to let you understand her good mind and pleasure touching the renovation and confirmation of the said peace and amity in that form and order that has passed amongst our progenitors before.

And with this it appears requisite and convenient that the causes standing in difference betwixt the wardens at the Marches, being of such importance as will hardly be redressed by the private authority

Elizabeth.
1583. of the wardens themselves, may be committed to the special chosen commissioners who shall be directed to treat for ratification and confirmation of the said peace and amity.

You may assure her that we continue in the same liking as before to enter with her into further amity and league for mutual defence in case of foreign invasion, in respect of the common malice borne against us both, and our countries, or for the repressing of domestical sedition and rebellion which in either of our realms for religion's cause, to endure so long as we both shall live. For which matter some heads and conditions were proponed by our Secretary, the Commendator of Dunfermline, and the same answered 30th of July, 1578, as by the copy may appear. And therefore you have now to require the good mind and liking of our said dearest sister towards the execution and accomplishment of the contract and league to be made thereupon, according to the conditions already proponed, or such other things as necessarily may fall in at the treaty by such commissioners as shall be appointed thereto. Whereupon you have to enquire the Queen our dearest sister's mind upon the choice of the persons, commissioners for her part, and upon the time and place of meeting. If the matter might be first formed and in effect resolved by letters passing betwixt our secretaries, or by her servant and ambassador, Mr. Robert Bowes, here resident with us, and such as we should direct to treat with him thereupon, it should make the travail of the principal commissioners, being of greater authority, the less, and make the time of their tarrying together to be the shorter, and spare great charge.

You are to enquire and consider by all the good means and intelligence you can what has been treated or is in dealing touching the matter of our succession to that crown, and whether to our advancement or prejudice.

Be careful to get knowledge who of the nobility or Council are friends or enemies to our title, what practices or devices are laid out to hinder us, or else to promote any other, what persons are "reconed" in this case our competitors, and whom have they friends or patrons to their claims; and, namely, how and to whom the Queen, our dearest sister, herself is best affected.

If after conference and advice with our friends you find peril by your silence, and that something is now in head to be practised or procured in our contrary, you shall then insist wisely and discreetly to impede it by speech, writing or other good means. Or otherwise hearing us and our title to be favoured, you shall set forward the same as our friends shall give you advice, according to the which yon must address your work.

Also, you must be careful to have intelligence at what point matters stand betwixt the Queen, our dearest sister, and France, Spain and the Low Countries, and whether their actions this year tend to treaty or hostility, and therein to make us and our Council advertisement.

Sundry other particular matters are committed to Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile, and chiefly the redress for piracies done by sea against the subjects of this nation by Englishmen; the meeting of the commissioners for determination of the causes of the Borders, questionable amongst the wardens of the Marches; the calling for

Elizabeth. 1583. Mr. Archibald Douglas, and order to be taken in like cases; the declaration of the proceedings with William Holte, an English "semynanist"; the request of the goodwife of Humby to be relieved by the heirs and executors of the Lord Dudley and Richard Bowes, esquire, taken prisoner in the late wars in the time of King Edward the Sixth, and for whose ransoms the father-in-law of the said goodwife was surety and cautioner; and some others to like effect.

The King will give some especial and secret instructions to be commended only to her majesty, and the same shall be to give testimony of the love, good affection, and constancy towards her majesty, and to satisfy her majesty against all doubts and scruples that may in anywise give occasion of jealousy or suspicion of his sincere meaning to her majesty.

6 *pp. Indorsed:* "Copy of the instruccions to Collonell William Stewarde." (1) "Mr. Colvil his negotiation, December, 1582." (2) "Collonel Stuart and Mr. John Colvil's negotiation, 1583." "Divers m. of lettres to Mr. Bowes til my going into Scotland."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 216. Copy of the same.

April 24. **418.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

We have now directed to our dearest sister, the Queen your sovereign, our right trusty and welbeloved servant Colonel William Stewart, a man heretofore well acquainted and known in that realm, and now in our good favour, accompanied with our servant Mr. John Colvile, who carried our last message to her, instructed in such matters as most tend to the continuance of the amity and good intelligence standing betwixt us, and to the surety and common benefit of us both, our dominions and subjects; wherein we are very desirous to know her favourable mind and goodwill at this time especially, as heretofore we have had large proof of it; and therefore will affectionately require you that in giving advice, according to the place and credit which you occupy, you will be a furtherer to make our causes to be so considered and so favourably answered as may most avail both to the Queen, our dearest sister, and us, with such expedition as conveniently may be, which we doubt not shall be to her good service, and we will accept it for right thankful pleasure. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 24. **419.** JAMES VI. TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.

Has directed Colonel William Stewart and Mr. John Colvile to deal on his behalf with the Queen of England. Begs them to be the means that they may receive a good and favourable answer, agreeable to his expectation and the sincerity of his meaning in these matters. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 24. **420.** JAMES VI. TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

"Trusty and weilbelovit, we great zow weill," we have directed our right trusty and well-beloved servants, Colonel William Stewart

Elizabeth. 1583. and Mr. John Colvile, to our dearest sister to treat and deal with her in certain "headis" importing very much to the interest of the standing amity betwixt us, and the avoiding of all "contrary occasionis," wherein we will require you right affectionately to extend your "meane" and credit to the furthering of them to a favourable and good "dispesche," and credit them and either of them in such things as they are to assure you of on our behalf. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

⅓ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

April 24. **421.** GOWRIE TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

Finding the commodity of this bearer, directed as commissioner in those parts on the behalf of the King's highness's, my sovereign's special affairs, of duty I thought myself "oblist" to accompany him with this letter, as well for satisfying that expectation I have of your good offices in continuing all friendly tenderness betwixt the two realms, freely to advise you by all good "myddis" therein to persevere, as that, in remembrance of the conference had betwixt us before your passing "heirfra," her majesty to be informed by you, that by such dutiful offices as in me lie, I shall be careful to minister all occasion that may confirm the opinion which her highness has of me. "As worthelie I esteme my self yairto oblist be yat favorable recommendatioun maid laitlie be hir hienes in my favour toward the King my maister." Yet, that I may alway continue "recent" in her majesty's good liking, I fully assure myself that you will "hald hand" thereto with no less dexterity than I mind to "ranconter" you towards the King's highness, my master, or other ways in your particular on all occasions requisite, like as by proof you shall have testimony whensoever you shall have matter to employ me. Holyrood House. *Signed:* Gowrie.

⅓ *p.* *Addressed:* "To the richt worschipfull and his speciall gude freind, Mr. William Davison, esquyer, lait ambassadour for ye Quenis majestie at Scotland." *Indorsed.*

April 24. **422.** E. ROGGHE TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, after having rendered infinite favour to his lordship for what it has pleased him to deign to write to me, this will be to assure his lordship that, notwithstanding the report which might have been made to him, it has been made with such consideration and secrecy as the affair required. And forasmuch as it might touch me likewise in an affair of like character, one ought not to trust too quickly either to me or to him whom I have chosen for bearer. As for the overture of the said merchant, I shall beg his lordship to hear my answer, which will be as brief as the capacity of my understanding can suffer. As to trusting me, concerning that I remit it to the good judgment and discretion of your lordship and of him who has commanded me in this affair, who is the ambassador. For, provided that I could do service to so famous a crown, I shall hold myself for more than well satisfied. As for the choice of the bearer, I could not do less, for the affair was not represented to me at all, but to him. Otherwise I should have guarded myself from communicating it to

Elizabeth.
1583. other than the ambassador, who, in my judgment, is so wise and so discreet that I am in doubt if her majesty could send a more sufficient one for that country. And having communicated to him what the merchant had imparted first to the said bearer, although without the knowledge of the said bearer, the sieur commanded me to persuade him to accept them. Which he did not wish in any manner to undertake. In the end, after having overcome him by remonstrance, telling him that if the affair was represented to me, notwithstanding that in no wise it was presented to me, I would not fail to undertake it, knowing how those who did service to her majesty were well recompensed. For a much stronger reason he was bound to him, as being naturalised and a vassal of her majesty. In short, with such and the like words and remonstrances I rendered him pliable, as I assure myself he himself will declare to your lordship if you ask him. This is as much as relates to my choice of the said bearer; who, nevertheless, would, in my judgment, die a thousand deaths [rather] than commit an act of dishonour. As at the overture mentioned it has only been made by the abovesaid commandment, as I assure myself that has been written to his lordship. To which end and occasion he has commanded me, for he himself has delivered them to me to that effect. So that for having done what has been commanded me for the service of a so greatly honoured a Queen, I think that I am exempt from blame. Nevertheless, I consider myself much honoured since your lordship has so friendly corrected me of my error. Edinburgh. *Signed:* E. Rogghe.

1¾ *pp. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 25. **423.** JANET ADAMSONE, RELICT OF MR. JAMES MACGILL, TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

This present address is in respect of your lordship's great humanity and good favour shown to my "unquhill" husband in all his lifetime, especially when he being "causleslie put at," your lordship offered him so great pleasures as to maintain and defend him, and if he would come to your country your lordship would give him your own rent and revenue, although he was then hardly and unjustly put at by his calumniators, as also seeing your lordship had the honour of all your countrymen to have remained longest in honourable function in this our country. During which space your lordship espied his behaviour towards all persons, as also his . . . duty and good service to his country, together with his love and maintenance of peace, unity, and concord betwixt our two nations, whenever the occasion . . . was offered here, or when he was employed and sent in commission to your country.

It was his hap during his lifetime to have "ane great paen quhen as this countrey wes in trowbill"; which he discharged faithfully to his power, with the "enorme lesioun" of his body and loss of his gear, by taking—as his duty was—more care for the commonweal than of his particular affairs or profit, which has given me the occasion of this my present letter and address to your lordship, in desiring your lordship's good help and counsel in this my present suit, which I believe shall be found reasonable.

I have taken the hardiness, knowing the Queen's majesty's good-

Elizabeth.
1583. will to all those who fear God, as also her helping hand to sundry particular members of the Kirk, "as her grace quha hes bein ane protecteur to the Kyrk since the reformation off it in thir owr contreys," to have the "laen" and borrowing of some of her majesty's officers, at her command, of 1000*l.* for the space of four or five years, upon such sureties as it shall please her majesty's "doers" to devise. Because, God willing, I would and shall repay the same. For the occasion of this my suit is in respect [that] my husband, being greatly "engagit" through his great losses, especially in these last troubles, has caused me, since his decease, [to] engage my lands under great sums of money, so that the whole rent of the lands is almost unable to relieve the "annuall," and made unmeet to maintain me and my bairns, who, for the honour of my "unquhill" husband, are yet in house with me "togidther sufficientlie maintenit," and—as I trust in God—shall be yet good instruments in this commonweal, and do lawful service to your country, as they shall be employed and required.

I have directed a letter to the Queen's majesty, the copy of which your lordship will see of the bearer, to the end, if your lordship thinks it expedient, it may be delivered by your lordship's advice. Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Be zowir ll. at hir utter powar, Jonat Adamsone, relict off unquhill Mr. James Makgill, Clark off Register."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Randolph.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 212. Copy of the same.

April 25. **424.** WALSINGHAM TO ROBERT BOWES.

C.P., vol. XII. By the inclosed copies which I send you herewith of certain letters lately received from my Lord of Shrewsbury and my brother Beale, whom her majesty has despatched to the Scottish Queen at her own request, you may perceive what speeches the said Queen freely uses, not without in some sort the touching of her own son and the disgrace of as many of the nobility about him as she knows to be instantly well affected to the amity of this crown, the drift whereof being perceived by us here to tend chiefly to this end, that her majesty growing out of liking with them by some sinister information, may with less effect proceed in the intended accord of amity with the King without comprehending her in the said accord. We do what we can to prepare her majesty's mind to the contrary, and to remove those unprofitable jealousies, to the end that when Colonel Stewart comes he may here receive such answer at her majesty's hands as may be to the King's good liking and satisfaction, whereof may ensue that good and common benefit to both realms that the best affected wish.

I send you also herewith a copy of certain offers delivered by the said Queen by [*sic*] my brother Beale to be sent to her majesty, which her majesty's pleasure is you should show to the King and require his opinion and good liking of the same, letting him understand that in respect of the interest he himself has in the matter, and of the goodwill and mutual professed friendship that is between them, she should do no less than acquaint him with the same before she herself took any resolution therein, praying him withal to keep the matter secret, and that the same may be communicated to few or none, and those to be of especial trust. And though some here

Elizabeth.
1583. conceive that there is danger in acquainting the King with the matter, for that if the well affected of the nobility in that realm should receive but the least inkling that some such motion is made of an accord between her majesty and the said Queen, they would presently—in doubt of the danger that may grow to themselves—seek to make their own peace with the said Queen, yet her majesty still persists that it is fit the King should be made acquainted with all; which her pleasure is you should perform presently on the receipt hereof, and that you require his answer thereupon with like speed, for that she defers her resolution in the matter until she may receive his said answer. For the conveying whereof hither with the greater diligence you shall do well "to sett a gallowes uppon your packet," as I have done upon this.

And whereas by the King's answer to the propositions that you yourself and Mr. Davison delivered to him it appears that he denies both the manner and matter of the suspected association between him and his mother, which she for her part—as you may perceive by the copy of my Lord of Shrewsbury's and Mr. Beale's letter—plainly confesses, delivering by speech some special articles contained in the said association, as that it was agreed therein that his son should not marry without her liking—her majesty's pleasure is you should in her name deal effectually with the King to open himself more plainly to her in the matter by letting her understand whether any such thing be or not, and acquainting her with the manner thereof; who means to make construction of his doings therein, that though he has, perhaps, suffered himself to be misled in the matter by the sinister persuasions of those who seek neither his own well doing nor the quiet of his estate, yet he will not vary from his constant and solemn promise to depend still upon her good advice and counsel in such like his important causes. Not doubting but that he will not stick in this matter to make her as much beholden to him as she has been to his mother for the plain opening of the same to her, concluding with him by way of your own advice, that her majesty could not but take it in very good part if he would send her a copy of the said association.

1¾ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "25 Aprill, 1583. M[inute] to M[r] Bowes." Another copy of the same. (S. P., Scotland, vol. 31.)

April 26. C.P., vol. XII. **425.** SHREWSBURY AND MR. ROBERT BEALE TO WALSINGHAM.

We received your last letters of the 21st, the 24th of this present late in the night, and the next day, after the usual manner repaired to this lady after she had dined. And according to the contents of your said letter to me, the earl, told her that seeing upon her letters to her highness in February last it was conceived that upon the sending of one hither she would more particularly have dealt with us than hitherto she had done, it was now thought very strange that she would insist so much on her majesty's handwriting—for so she termed it—and not declare her mind frankly and plainly to us, the one of us being a nobleman and a Councillor, and the other being sent for special purpose to her for that cause, and therefore we thought she insisted more upon manner than matter, and so prayed her to show to us what other things she in her said letter meant to have

Elizabeth.
1583. imparted to her majesty, to the intent we might make report of the same to her highness, and so procure her an answer to all. Otherwise, if she would deliver to us no more than she had before, then we told her that I, Robert Beale, was commanded to return home. And for such other overtures as she had made to us, according to her own request, her majesty and her Council would consider thereof and send some answer as soon as conveniently might be.

To this she answered, that the matter which she required was liberty after imprisonment of so many years; and her meaning in her letter was only to treat upon the manner of her said liberty either here or to have it treated of there by such as she might be licensed to send thither, and thereupon willed Nau to bring to her the copy of her said letter, who read it to us in French, much to this effect. That whereas by so long endurance she was so wearied both in body and mind that she could not endure it any longer. She, therefore, would gladly treat with her majesty both how her highness might be satisfied and she hereafter lead the rest of her life in more quiet than hitherto she had done; and therefore desired either licence to send thither or to have some sent thither "pour y traiter sur ce subject," which has a relation, as they said, to the former matter of her liberty. But seeing her majesty would not write herself nor assure anything to her on her majesty's behalf in case she would treat with us, we answered "no"; but only to hear what she would say, and to make report thereof to her majesty, as we had done. Neither did it, in our opinion, stand with reason that anything could be assured before it were known what would be asked, and, besides, her demands were first to be considered of before it were requisite that any promise or assurance should be made either by letter or otherwise. We told her that I, the earl, had a letter from her majesty, which, as we took, might suffice her to declare her mind as plainly to us as if she had received one herself. Hereunto she answered that this was not the manner of dealing with Princes without some letter to herself which she might still retain as a foundation whereon her actions might be grounded, whatsoever might happen hereafter. Otherwise she said it was a folly to discover herself openly and be assured of nothing from her majesty, and so hurt herself and procure the evil will of some of her friends by dealing so plainly. Wherefore she thought it requisite that she were assured of friendship either by the one way or the other, and not whilst she seeks the one and is not assured of it, to lose the other. And therefore, seeing we had no such authority from her majesty, she told us that she held our dealings with her the more suspicious, as though they tended to draw some matter from her that might be afterwards turned to her prejudice. She protested that she had dealt more plainly with us than any, "or meant to do hereafter"; and said that she did not dissemble, beseeching God to deal with her soul at the Day of Judgment, as she sought no indirect dealing, but meant well to her majesty's person and this realm, and so willed us to assure her majesty, and she would not for her part fail to perform it. But if this matter of her liberty may not take place, then would she live contentedly as well as she could, and commit the success to God. She would also discharge herself of all dealings in government or otherwise. And if hereafter by her son or friends, or any other means, anything shall happen that may displease her

Elizabeth.
1583. majesty, the fault was not to be imputed to her, who would give over dealings, etc.

Hereupon, forasmuch as in some speech with us the day before, and at sundry times, she had said to us that she and her son were all one, "that both are to be had or none," that her majesty might yet have the honour of perfecting the association between them, and making up all matters to her own contentment in both realms, and that she was assured that he would not leave her, as his own letters could testify—to the intent we might draw from her some further particularity of the said letters, we told her how that we had advertised her majesty of her speeches touching the consent between her and her son, and their intention to run one course. But seeing, for sundry considerations, many doubts may be conceived whether her son and the estate of Scotland "like so farre forthe of the matter as she pretendethe and hathe declared unto us," we told her that, in our opinion, she should do well either to show some good matter whereupon her majesty may be assured of the King her son's mind in this case, or else procure that her son might by message or letter declare so much to her majesty himself.

To this she said that it was dangerous for him to declare himself so far, considering his estate at this present [time]; but if her majesty would suffer her to send one jointly with some of her highness's servants to Scotland to propound these things in a free assembly of his nobility, and so to know his mind, then might her majesty be assured of his intention. And if he then denied this which she affirms, then was she to require no more at her majesty's hands. We told her that this would be a dangerous course, by reason there might be indirect dealing used to the troubling of the estate, which was now in indifferent quiet. She said the same might be avoided if there were first some articles of agreement set down between her majesty and her, upon which they might both send into Scotland to have the same things which were agreed on here approved and confirmed by her son there. For if her son should treat jointly with her a great time would be spent, and many difficulties arise to the impeachment of this agreement between them, which she was desirous should take place.

After this when I, Robert Beale, asked her whether she would command me any service backward, Nau seemed desirous that I should not depart so soon, and yesterday morning required on his mistress's behalf that he might talk in the garden with me. Which thing—I, the earl, being then otherwise occupied—was not denied to him.

His whole speech he divided into three several parts, which, he said, were the principal points which the Queen his mistress desired. That is to say, her liberty, the good estate of her son, and the maintenance of such rights and interests as might appertain to them; which her desire was to have treated of, and therefore requested that she might be suffered to send to her majesty or to have some sent thither. In which points he would discover to me more particularly her meaning, notwithstanding that I had not brought such credence as were fit among Princes; but in respect of the opinion she had conceived that we would deal plainly for the Queen our mistress's honour and the benefit of both realms, and to the intent her majesty

Elizabeth.
1583. might perceive that his mistress was desirous to yield to her all the satisfaction that might be.

First, touching her liberty, it concerned both the estate of her soul and body: "her soule, as to have some priest to attende uppon her to saye masse, to geve them the Sacrament *pro viatico*, when they were sicke, which should be don with suche discrecion as it should not be offensive." Whereunto I answered him, that upon some like speeches used by his mistress I had told her plainly that I would be no dealer in this matter, neither did I think it fit for his mistress to demand the same—seeing at her first coming into this realm she was contented to come to our service—nor honourable or convenient for her majesty to grant. The liberty for her body was to remain either in France, Scotland, or England. France, he said, might be suspected, in respect of her friends and allies, for attempting of anything against her majesty. She herself did not much desire to be in Scotland, and therefore he thought England to be the fittest place, in some of her majesty's houses, under the charge of some person of quality, as she was at her first coming into this realm, with a guard of forty harquebusiers on horseback, with limits appointed how far it should be lawful for her to go to take the air, and assurances and obligations that she shall not escape or do anything directly or indirectly that may tend to her majesty's prejudice. And whereas I told him of her intention to have heretofore escaped, his answer was, that she then was young, and able to take pains and travel, but now old and diseased so that she was not able to ride post or to escape. Besides, her son being come to man's years, and the association past, there was no hope of any benefit to come by matching with her, and therefore she would not so much be sought.

Concerning her son's estate, she said she took him to be in some danger, and so did the King himself; he was a Prince of a great heart, and perceived well enough how he was obstructed and bridled by those who were about him; he might happen to seek to be revenged of them, as in like case James I. was of the Douglases, being, as he said, then but seventeen years old, and if they should once perceive it, that they would make him sure beforehand. The Earl of Angus, he said, might seek to be revenged of the Earl of Morton's his uncle's death, and be displeased that he is not yet fully restored.

Gowrie being likewise discontented for his non-restitution to the lord-treasurership, and knowing how unfaithfully he has dealt towards the King, in that not passing one month before he had entered into this late action he sent his letters and obligations to the Duke of Guise to the contrary, is likewise not fit to be about him. The rest, he said, were young, and not much older than the King himself, and many of the nobility were withdrawn, and misliked of the present government. Wherefore his said mistress desired that they might jointly send thither in open Parliament to propound this agreement that should pass between her majesty and his mistress, and to demand the King's and their assent, and to do all good offices to remove the "diffiances" which are between the King and some of those who are about him, and likewise of the noblemen among themselves, and so with her majesty's good counsel and common assent to appoint a Council of noblemen and others fit for

Elizabeth.
1583. the good and quiet government of that realm, which was subject to alterations and easily led every way for private respects and matters of no moment.

Of the King's goodwill towards his mother he assured himself, partly by that which he understood at his being in Scotland, when the Earl of Morton would not suffer him to have access to the King, pretending that he was so directed out of England, and that his letters were directed to him as Prince and not King, which was not so, but "à mon filz," notwithstanding that by those which then lay in the King's chamber he was advertised of the King's goodwill towards his said mother and desire to have spoken with him. There might also be more said to prove this if cause required. And for the nobility, he said that she had the bands and assurances of most of them.

The third point was for the maintenance of her rights after her majesty, which, he said, that she would never relinquish, her heart was so great, whatsoever might happen to her, but leave them to such as they appertained to. Nevertheless, for the satisfaction of her majesty in this point, she would by all lawful means that may be devised and required acknowledge her majesty most lawful and undoubted Queen, and so likewise her lawful heirs, and make such revocations of former pretensions and claims of arms or title as should be thought requisite, and would not directly or indirectly do anything that might tend to the hurt and prejudice either of her majesty's person or this realm. And if in her majesty's lifetime it shall please her that this matter may be dealt in Parliament, then she desired that her and her son's right might be heard and considered, and they suffered as well by English counsel as others to propound the same, and so stand to any such determination that should be taken according to right and conscience. But if this matter be not determined in her majesty's time, then would she be loth to equal herself with other competitors or be subject to the Parliament of this realm, not being her competent judge. Which I denied, and told him that by the alliance between France and Scotland, and by sundry precedents in England and Scotland, and other places, such controversies appertained to the determination of the Parliament between either subjects, competitors, or other persons whatsoever. Whereof he made no denial, but said that such things might be gotten with good usage of her; for hitherto, he said, she had not been royally dealt with, but things forcibly sought at her hands as from a prisoner; but her heart was great, which could not be vanquished by any extremity or adversity. He added that her son had been proceeded with in like sort, for that the privy dealing with him tended not to advance him or seek his benefit, but to keep him down by maintaining of a faction against him in his own realm, and by proffers of marriage too mean for his place, and otherwise. But if it might once appear that her majesty was minded to seek their honour and good, then they would both behave themselves towards her after another sort. And if anything had proceeded from them that was taken by her majesty amiss, he said this opinion which they have conceived of her majesty, that she seeks only to serve her own turn of them, and not their weal and commodity, was the cause.

After I had replied hereunto according to the instructions, and laid

Elizabeth.
1583. all the fault on the other side, and especially on his mistress; "Well," said he, "what would you advise her to doe to procure her majesties favour?" I told him I had no such commission to give any such advice; but for my private opinion thought meet that she should do the contrary of that which she had done before—not to repeat or exaggerate things past, or charge her majesty and her ministers, but to acknowledge her offence and seek favour that way. "But what," said he, "is your opinion? Doe you then thincke that her majestie would then be contented that anye treatye of these thinges should ensue?" I told him that I could assure nothing, but in respect of her majesty's most favourable and merciful inclination towards his mistress and all others, I thought that to be the only and best way to bring that to pass which she required. And so we parted.

After this, about three o'clock in the afternoon, the Queen sent Curle, her servant, to us both, desiring to speak with us. On our repair to her she first told us that albeit she neither had any hand-writing from her majesty nor promise from ourselves whereupon she might ground any treaty of those things which she required, yet to the intent her majesty might perceive her goodwill and forwardness to do anything that might tend to her majesty's satisfaction, she would declare her mind more plainly to us, protesting that she meant to deal sincerely and without any guile, even as she desired God to deal with her own soul; and whatsoever her former doings and writings may have been, and howsoever they may have given cause to her majesty of discontentment, yet if it should please her majesty to deal well with her she would wipe away all former unkindness and griefs, and so behave herself that she trusted she would not give the like cause hereafter, protesting to be void of all rancour, malice, or revenge for anything past; and so did the association between her and her son contain remission of all former matters, as she said, in Scotland. The things which she desired to be treated of with her majesty were her liberty, the assurance of her son's estate, and maintenance of her right. The manner of her liberty she remitted to her majesty's consideration, as she should think it fittest for her safety and assurance, so that it might not be with her dishonour, "which she desired to have preserved with the abolition of things past." She said she was now old and void of ambition, not desirous to govern, as in her youth she may have been, but desirous to see herself and her son in good terms with her majesty, and to live the rest of her days more quietly and contentedly. For her son she desired that by both their mediations and assent of Parliament in that realm a Council might be established about him of persons not suspected, and such as her majesty should like for the quiet government of that estate. Otherwise she feared many inconveniences might happen, and that her son might be wrought by others to do somewhat that may be offensive to her majesty. But howsoever young heads are many times rash and may be drawn into actions, yet if it shall please her majesty to deal with both honourably "she would serve for water in his wyne to temper him well inoughe," and would undertake that if anything were attempted against either her majesty's person or estate in England or Ireland he should to the uttermost of his power help to withstand the same.

Elizabeth.
1583. Touching the maintenance of her rights, she was contented to acknowledge her majesty and her lawful heirs most lawful and undoubted sovereigns of this realm, and was ready to confer in the treaty of Edinburgh in this point, and make all such revocations of former claims of arms and style that can be required. If the matter of succession be ever dealt in in her majesty's time, then she desired that she may be indifferently heard as well as others, and that others be not suffered to advance their said titles by books or otherwise any more than she for her part would; and here desired us to be a means to her majesty that certain books printed, as she said, in London, to her great dishonour—meaning Buchanan's action—might be by her majesty's order suppressed, and she would upon her honour promise within a twelvemonth to do somewhat that her majesty should have good liking to have likewise suppressed, which otherwise would be published. But if this difference touching the succession should not be decided during her majesty's time, yet both she and her son shall be contented to condescend to any good order that may be devised for the determining of the same afterwards for the avoiding of foreign invasion and civil dissension, to the overthrow and ruin of the estate of this realm.

These things she prayed us to declare to her majesty, which she was desirous might pass by treaty and league between them and their realms, and desired us to procure her some answer with as much speed as possibly might be. For she said this should be the last offer, and that as she had dealt more plainly with us than with any other heretofore, so would she never be brought to the like again, whatsoever might happen, if this be not now accepted.

She minds, as we now perceive, to write to her majesty; and for that Nau says that the letters cannot be ready before Saturday, we have thought good to signify so much to you beforehand. And I, Robert Beale, shall, God willing, set forward on Monday next and make as convenient speed as I may. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury; Robert Beale.

8 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Marginal notes in Walsingham's hand.*

[April.] **426.** MATTERS THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IS TO BE CHARGED WITH.
C.P., vol. XII.

"A collection of such matters as the French ambassador is to be charged withal."

(*In the margin:* George Douglas's confession.) That Mauvissière sent sundry advertisements to the D[uke of Lennox] by the Bishop of Glasgow's means.

That Mauvissière forewarned the D[uke of Lennox] of a conspiracy devised against him in England and Scotland, as the Duke himself reported to the said Douglas.

(*In the margin:* Justice Clerk's report. Sir G. Carye's letter, 26th Sept., 1582.) That Mauvissière advertised the D[uke of Lennox] in July last of a conspiracy intended against him by some noblemen and the ministry, which was discovered to the ambassador by Archibald Douglas.

Elizabeth.
1583. (*In the margin:* Archibald Douglas's letter to the Scottish King, 28th Aug., 1582.) That Mauvissière persuaded Archibald Douglas to reveal what practices the Earl of Angus had in Scotland, and to abandon the said earl.

That the ambassador moved Archibald Douglas to use the Duke of Guise's means to reconcile himself to the Queen [of Scots], and to persuade the Earl of Angus to do the like.

¾ *p. In the hand of Burghley's clerk. Indorsed:* "1582. A collection of suche matters as the Frenche ambassador is to be charged withall."

April 27. **427.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Soon after the departure of Colonel Stewart—who began his journey on Thursday last*—Maineville sent to the King praying that his letters and despatch might be in readiness, and signifying that he could receive them, and depart to France within three or four days next following.

Doune [Downe] has likewise assured the King that he is fully resolved to pass away, indeed, according to his promise, thinking that on Monday next he shall embark for Dieppe in James Gowerley's ship of Leith.

Because the King has received this assurance for his indelate departure, therefore he has hitherto stayed Mr. David Colless, who was appointed to have declared to Maineville the King's purpose to remove, and thereon to dismiss his Council for a while, offering to him both audience, in case he had any matter to propound, and also his letters and despatch, with signification that if he would not accept and carry them to his master without delay, then the King would send them to the French King by his own servant. If he shall prolong the time any further, then the King will not only send to him Mr. David Colless with the said message, but also let him know his error to trifle and dally in this manner with the King.

It is very like that he will not tarry here after the King's removal, yet is informed that he is still greatly perplexed what to resolve for the time of his departure, and whether he shall pass by sea or by land, seeking busily to get Holte with him or promise of his safety before his departure. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[April.] **428.** OFFERS MADE BY MARY TO ELIZABETH.
C.P., vol. XII.

"Offers made to her majestie by the Queen of Scottes."

"A collection of certain offers made by the Scottish Queen contained in the lettres of the Earl of Shrewsburie and Robart Beale, esquiar."

(1) That she will accomplish the treaty of Edinburgh, acknowledging her majesty and her lawful heirs of her body most rightful successors to this crown of England. [*In the margin.*] Allowed of, being agreeable with her promise.

(2) That neither she nor any by their procurement shall seek to molest, disquiet, or hurt her majesty's person, government or estate, but uphold and maintain the same.

* 24th.

Elizabeth.
1583.

(3) That as she and her son will acknowledge and maintain her majesty as most rightful Queen, so that during her majesty's time nothing be done to the prejudice of her or her son's title to this crown, and in case at any time this cause shall be dealt in in the Parliament, that then her interest may be indifferently heard as well as others.

(4) That she will not deal with Pope, Jesuit, seminary priest, or any others in anything tending to the alteration of religion established.

(5) That she and her son will behave themselves towards her majesty as they trust to deserve favour.

(6) She will give such obligations for herself and her son as may be required for her majesty's safety and assurance.

(7) She could be content to remain in England.

(8) That any treaty hereafter between her majesty and her may be with her son jointly.

(9) That on her majesty's pleasure to treat with her she and her son will enter into any such perfect league as may be by her majesty and her Council thought most convenient for her majesty's safety during her life, and preservation of this realm afterwards from bloodshed, etc.

(10) That if she may have some ground or warrant under her majesty's hand that upon reasonable offers she shall not be denied her requests, she will then in treating deal more confidently and frankly, and particularly propound such things as she thinks meet for bringing matters well to pass.

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "Offers made by the Q. of Scottes unto hir majestie." *Marginal notes in Walsingham's hand.*

Copy of the same.

April 27. **429**. BAILIES AND COUNCIL OF DUNDEE TO WALSINGHAM.

The good report made to them by sundry of their nation makes them bold to put him to charge when they or their afflicted neighbours have ado, but much more the sincere favour he has to the true religion which they from the heart profess. This action concerns such persons as are of the household of faith, and now, at God's pleasure, are brought to great misery for their causes. Request him to be good lord to Agnes Cowtie, spouse of George Blak, their neighbour, and to hear her lamentable complaint. She and her spouse being some time wealthy and honourable persons within the burgh of Dundee, are now brought to such extreme wreck and misery by invasion of English pirates, their bairns and servants slain, their especial mariners put to torment, their ships and goods "haill" taken from them. Beg him to help her in her just suit at the Queen of England's hands, and that she may have some redress of her scaiths to the comfort of her poor husband and bairns. Dundee. *Signed:* Robert Kyd, baillie; AlexanderS crymegour, baillie; James Forrester, baillie; Frances Authinlek, baillie.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 28. **430**. PROVOST AND BAILIES OF EDINBURGH TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommend to him certain neighbours of theirs now repairing to England to crave justice, who have been "partakeris" of innumerable hurts and losses of friends and goods, to their utter

Elizabeth.
1583. "heirship" and undoing, by a great number of English pirates received and maintained by wicked persons their accomplices in England, who have done greater hurt to Scotsmen, especially merchants, within these few years past, than the whole of Scotland has received for twenty years preceding, when public hostility was "denuncit" betwixt both the nations. Beg him to further the bearer, John Achesoun, procurator for a good number of their neighbours, who has borne public charge of the burgh of Edinburgh, and is a man of no less sincerity of religion than counsel and credit with them, that good order may be taken, so that their said neighbours may find satisfaction, and that some substantial order may be provided that such insolence be not used in time coming, for otherwise some persons grieved will not fail to seek their privy revenge. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Alexander Clark, provost; Michaell Chisholme, baillie; Johne Adamsone, baillie; William Fairlie, baillie; Andro Sklattor, baillie.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[April 28.] **431.** PETITION OF JAMES REYNOLDE TO ELIZABETH.

James Reynoldes, of Scotland, merchant, as well for Patrick Wilson, Alexander Bissard, John Fawckner, John Marshall, Henry Chartrus, Alexander Lensey, George Bruse, and Robert Lamb, of Scotland, also merchants, as for himself, complains that in March last they bargained with certain merchants of London for sundry merchandises and commodities, which, after they had bought, they shipped in two of their ships, one called the *Falcon*, of Preston, and the other the *Jesus*, of Boston, and then, after custom and other fees and duties paid, departed from the Thames, intending to sail for Scotland, but lying at anchor, not a quarter of a mile from the shore, at Lowestoft Road, were suddenly "boored" by a ship of Captain Billingham and one Mr. Venner, of Chichester, the captain whereof is named Captain Chaleis, where they not only took away the *Falcon* with all the goods then in her, but also robbed and took all the goods out of the other ship, the value of which ship and goods amounted to 440*l.* Shortly after which piracy Captain Chaleis went to Portsmouth, where he made delivery for those of Captain Billingham's and Venner's ship; which was shortly after seised by her officers and attached into her hands. Begs that she will cause Captain Billingham and Venner to appear before her Council, and that order may be taken whereby they may be restored to their own ship and goods, or that they may have some satisfaction.

1 *p. Broadsheet. Indorsed.*

April 28. **432.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

"It is hevely lamentit" to us by our loving subjects Henry Charteris, James Rannald, Alexander Lyndesay, John Falconer, Patrick Wilsoun, George Bruce, and sundry others, their partners, honest poor merchants, Scotsmen, whereas they being on their voyage by sea, "fuiring" lawful wares and merchandise from your city of London homewards in their ships, the one called the *Falcon*, of Preston, and the *Jesus*, of Burroustones, lying at anchor in Lowes-

Elizabeth.
1583. toft [Lasto] Road, were on the 17th day of March last "umbesett, pilleit, and reft" of their whole goods, gear, and money being in the said ships by a great number of English pirates, amounting to the sum of 430*l.* sterling, "with quhilk haill guidis careing away the said ship callit the *Falcone* thay only spairit thair lyffis in the uther ship," to their great loss and scaith, and to the "hevy regrait," and discouraging of many others of our nation "hanting" and repairing within that realm in their lawful trade of merchandise; "praying" you, therefore, dearest sister and cousin, to cause such good order to be taken whereby our said subjects by their procurator, the present bearer hereof, directed thither in their names, may recover satisfaction and redress for their said ship and goods, and that the said pirates may receive worthy punishment. Holyrood House. *Signed:* James R.

¼ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.*

April 28. **433.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The especial good offices and continual pains taken in her majesty's service, and to the great benefit of this present action, by Mr. John Colvile, ambassador to the Queen of England for the King of Scots, worthily deserve thanks, and that he may be entertained with all favour and goodwill.

The lords in this action have great confidence in his good affection and care to advance the good success of this cause—and chiefly in this negotiation present—and also in his known sufficiency to travail therein with such discretion as shall be for the advancement of the common causes, and answerable to their particular desires wherein they have instructed him, and required him [Bowes] to entreat him to show his good favour to him, aiding him from time to time with his good advice, and letting him know the progress of matters concerning those affairs.

Requests him to let him [Colvile] know what he has written, for the satisfaction of the lords, according to his promise. The state of this country, as it stood at his departure, and the occurrents in the same, he commends to his report. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 28. **434.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The especial devotion and good offices performed to the Queen of England, and in this late action, by Colonel Stewart, ambassador to her for the King of Scots, suffice to commend him to his favour and courteous entertainment, as one worthy of thanks, and to be encouraged in the progress of his course. Requests him to let him receive worthy thanks for the same. The good success in his negotiation promises long continuance of this happy amity, with many commodities to the religion, and welfare of both the sovereigns and realms in this isle, wherein the King and the well affected in Scotland look to find his honour's good help. The necessity for the same at this time, and in the condition of these days, and the general state of all nations—and chiefly of themselves and neighbours—call

Elizabeth.
1583. on all godly Christians, whose labour may profit herein, to employ themselves and power to the furtherance of this work, which being cast down at present shall hardly be recovered hereafter, or may escape right dangerous overthrow, as to his honour's wise consideration is sufficiently seen, and as this gentleman employed in this cause can and will approve to him by many good reasons. All which, and himself, he humbly recommends to his favour, leaving to his report all occurrents and the state of Scotland. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 29. **435.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

This bearer, James Hudson, Englishman, and one of the King's musicians, has with great care and diligence done his duties in his master's services, performing therein many good offices for the benefit thereof and my own help, and deserving hereby comfort and favourable consideration, therefore I have thought it my part, on his repair to Court, to make his good deserts known to you and to commend him to your special favour, with humble request that he may be comforted in his good doings, and also receive favour and grace in the poor suit that he purposes to present to her majesty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April [29]. **436.** HENRY FAGOT TO [WALSINGHAM].
C.P., vol. XII.

My lord, I have been a long time without writing to you: the reason why was, that I did not find anything which was worthy to write to you, but, my lord, having found now something worthy, I wish to make it known to you. It is that there are two booksellers, Papists, in the house of my lord ambassador, of whom one is the cook and the other is his butler; so that every two months they do not fail to return to France to make such traffic as much to sell again the church ornaments that they buy in this kingdom as also to carry back papist books to sell. There is a certain conductor for them, named Pierre Pilin, Frenchman, and ordinary messenger; another who helps to sell the said books, named Monsieur Sanson. The other, who discovers the ornaments and holds them to buy, whose name is John Sola, called Renard in French, and the porter of our said house, who is married in this kingdom to an Englishwoman, who is now the worst of all. My lord, I warn you that they are now in good case, and pleased by some searchers who have gone as soldiers to the "Sign of the Crescent," which is the place where the said books ought to be left, but this was not so soon as they thought; of which they are very delighted, and have given much money to the master of the said "Sign of the Crescent" to be silent, and I can well know, as I have heard it said by the said butler, who is a merchant thereof. The coffers in which are the said books are not at the lodging of the Crescent, and they seek for a number of friends to make them serve secretly, and they say that they wished it had cost them 150*l.* sterling, and that the said coffers in which are the said books are still at Paris. Considering this, my lord, it seems to

Elizabeth.
1583. me that it is good to make a good revisitation thereto, forasmuch as I have heard them say that they well grease the hands of the searchers both at La Rye and other places, which are in the same passage, even, as I know, they have traded in church ornaments for more than 600*l.* sterling, which they have very well passed in France and without any difficulty, and they boast that it is for so much that they content those who are seeking for them.

My lord, I inform you also that if your excellency wishes that I draw the secretary of my lord the ambassador to be so much my friend that if he is considered worth [giving] some little money to, that he do nothing without informing me of it, and that everything that will be done touching the Queen of Scotland, and the secret and cipher that are used by lettre quartallé and you must know that after your excellency has inspected any packet to address towards her, who will not omit to remit any other in the said packet, and that this is not known in any wise, I know by him.

The great factors of the Queen of Scotland are my lord Throgmorton and my lord Henry Haward, and these never come to report anything of her except death, and the ambassador likewise.

The ambassador of Spain has made his court in our house, that the Duke consents to marry one of the daughters of the King of Spain. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

Take great care, if you please, of a Scotchman named Foulain, for he is a great traitor. For my said lord the ambassador's secretary warns you by me.

2⅕ *pp. French. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 211. Copy of the same.

April 29. **437.** MEMORANDA BY HENRY FAGOT.

On the 24th of April, 1583, the King of France's ordinary post arrived at London, at the lodging of the ambassador, which has brought the King's packet. The Duke of Guise has sent a letter in that packet to the ambassador commending himself, and begs him very much to manage the Queen of Scotland's affairs as discreetly as he can in England, and for doing this has given him a provostship which is in his government of St. Dizier, being worth 1500 livres French every year to the said ambassador. *Signed:* "Votre bon serviteur, Henry Fagot."

The day after there was another man, called Pierres,* whose surname I do not know, who has brought a letter specially to my said lord ambassador, it being secretly to send to the King of Scotland; which makes mention how he begs his majesty very much to take patience still for some time, and begs him also to send him a couple of good pistols. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

28th April, 1583. One called Foullain, a Scot, passes every day to the ambassador's lodging, having the commission of all the principal Scottish ministers. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

Mons. Du Bois set out from London to find his highness. He told the ambassador that he did not find more amity to the Queen of England, and that it was necessary that the ambassador should firmly believe that his highness hoped to be espoused to one of the daughters

* See No. 436.

Elizabeth.
1583. of the King of Spain, and that he must not say a word at all. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

April 29th. Mr. James Norton has been to the ambassador's lodging, who has sent 1500 crowns of the sun to the Queen of Scots. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

My Lord Henry [Howard], Roman Catholic and Papist, went to the ambassador's lodging and advertised the ambassador that he had heard tell that he kept a Scot near him, whom they threatened to put into prison for his religion, and for having been in a house of an Irish gentleman after the said Irishman was put in prison. *Signed:* Henry Fagot.

2 *pp. French. Indorsed:* "Advertisementes touching the Scott. affaires."

April 29. **438.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Thought it not good to importune him with letters of no consequence, having small matter to write upon. Has conferred with the parties, of whom he can learn very little, for that the one says no more than he said before, and the other has received no letters either from his master or from the Queen. He has written, indeed, as he showed to him, in the party's favour to the King of France, the Queen, and the Dukes of Guise and Lennox after that form which he sent to him in his last. As he shall receive answer, and he [Fouler] intelligence, his honour shall be advertised.

Mr. Archibald [Douglas] thinks he has received great wrong; and as concerning that which his honour told him in his conference, to wit, that it could not stand with her majesty's honour to send him to Scotland, but that her majesty would be caution and engage her honour for his compearance, that he may answer to such things as shall be laid against him, he says these things differ but in form of words, but agree in matter and substance.

Mr. Fouler received letters from "Rogers" Aston, who was willed by the ambassador to write to him that he should provide a lodging for him, and to advertise him upon the way four days before their approach. Their lodging is provided by his travail and the writer's, and he has given him this letter [*an inclosure*] praying his honour that it may be directed to the ambassador himself as soon as he is on the way. It is written to "Rogers"; but it avails not much whether he be dearest to him or to Colonel Stewart, for the letter concerns their request which he made in his last letter.

Received his last remembrance of 5*l.* London. *Signed with a symbol.*

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 30. **439.** [ROBERT BOWES] TO ALEXANDER HAY.

The state and condition of this cause requires indelate answer for the satisfaction of the Queen of England and for the benefit of the King of Scots, therefore beseeches him to be with the King this morning to hasten his immediate resolution to be given in some such sort as shall seem for the present to be most convenient and profitable to him, and for the secrecy of the matter. Means not

Elizabeth.
1583. to press the answer to be given in writing, unless the same shall be so thought good by the King. Has commandment to show to himself the articles mentioned by him [Hay]. Edinburgh.

⅓ *p. Copy.* "To the right honorable M^r^ Alex. Haye, Clerke Register to the Kinges majestie." *Indorsed.*

April 30. **440.** ALEXANDER HAY TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

Had no speech with the King yesternight, and is uncertain whether he will be called for this morning.

The longer he thinks on the matter which he communicated to the Prior and him he finds it the more difficult, and if it be well answered he thinks more than they may be privy to it, and it will require some greater leisure than that "suddanty" which apparently he [Bowes] requires. For his own part he would be glad to be spared from the consultation, as from that which he finds full of difficulties, considering the diversity of minds among them. Begs him to let him know whether he means to require answer by word or "write." If by writing he must give in writing what he would have answered. Does he mean to give a copy of the articles in case they be required?

Thanks him for his letter to Lord Scrope in favour of the Laird of Cesford. *Signed:* Hay.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April. **441.** [WILLIAM FOWLER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 198.

I thought good to show to your honour that the "pairtie" sent for me to understand the estate of our country. I having knowledge of such "novells" which I learned of the merchants as arrived hither, communicated the same to him. As, the assembly of the nobility, the 15th day of March; that Maineville, the same day, proponed such things as he had in commission; that Angus and Montrose are friends; that the Jesuit was to be "booted"; and that Gowrie had made resignation of his office, together with the coming of Colonel Stewart hither. He marvelled that there was no alteration at the convention. I answered that at their departure they were to begin only. "I suppose," said he, "or it be dissolved yow shal heir other novells, and iff thair nothing ensew it wilbe onlie the gaird which can stey the enterpryse." He asked me if I was acquainted with Colonel Stewart. "Yea," said I, "but he is one whom I beleve favoreth not gretumlie the Duik of Lennox factioun." He answered that he knew that, but he asked of me for this purpose. "I advertised your queene of his coming; shoe heth writtin to me long ago that I sould speak him conserning hir. Shoe heth a good opinioun off him, for she seth he is off that name off which shoe is principall and heade, and that shoe understood how that in soundrie disputs with the Countess of Lennox did tak and mainteane hir pairt." For the which cause he incurred the countess's displeasure. My lord, I "suppose," as time shall serve, to do some good office in this point. On Monday I went thither to dinner. He "shew" me that he had received letters from the Queen [of Scots]. The sum of our conference was thus—that her majesty and your lord-

Elizabeth.
1583. ship now began to mix your wine with water, and that her majesty is now content to listen to the Queen of Scots' requests, whereas since the Duke of Norfolk's death her majesty would not hear anything of her. "We knew allway that the quene of England did not restraine hir from libertie becaus off ane grudge or envy that shoe beare aganst hir, but for the assurance of hir owne estait." He showed me that her majesty will send Mr. Beale to her, and that Secretary Walsingham should come to her majesty to confer of such matters which shall seem expedient. He is also to demand license of her majesty for the Scottish Queen to go to the "baynes."

As concerning myself, he willed me to write to the Queen [of Scots]. "For, peradventure, shoe beleveth," said he, "that I recommend yow more off goodwill and courtesie then utherwyse that yow art able and sufficient to do hir service." I refused, and showed what danger might ensue. He goes about to persuade me, promising also to cause her send to me the same cipher which "sould bene" sent to Mr. Archibald [Douglas]. My lord, I will not intermeddle with such practice without your honour's special license and allowance, and except I be furnished with such discourses and instructions that may induce her to the same through the opinion of my sufficiency and judgment, whereby it may fall out that some fruit may follow my travail.

If Mr. Archibald [Douglas] be demanded, Mauvissière says he will oppone himself hereto and hinder the same if he can. London. *Signed with a symbol.*

1 *p. Holograph. No flyleaf, etc.*

May 1. **442.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your last, of the 25th instant, on Sunday last at 10 in the afternoon, and according to the same, the next morning following I acquainted the King at great length of all the contents directed to be signified to him, showing therewith the offers made to her majesty by his mother, with a large discourse as well of his mother's doings in this part, as also of the testimonies of her majesty's especial goodwill and favour to him in that her majesty would first impart the same to him before her highness would resolve in the same; and this matter I prayed him to keep secret, communicating it to none, or to very few, and those of especial trust and secrecy with him.

At the opening of the matter he appeared to think the same something strange to him, saying that men finding themselves defeated and desperate in their intended plots and purposes used commonly to turn and direct their course to such second way as they think may most advance their desires, resorting oftentimes to the medicines that they before most condemned, as he thought his mother had done, and that nothing had moved her more to the same than that she saw matters were like to proceed betwixt her majesty and him, whereon he thought this bone was cast to stick in their teeth; and thereon he prayed to see the articles, which I presented, and by his direction read them to him.

1. Upon the reading of the first article he said it was very general, noting that his mother's meaning therein might, perhaps, intend some limitation of the heirs of her majesty's own body. But upon the opening of the plain words of the same he was soon satisfied.

Elizabeth.
1583.

2. The effect of the second, he said, was not only reasonable, but he would on his own behalf gladly perform [it] as one of duty bound thereto by her majesty's great benefits, amongst which he accounts this her majesty's favour showed to him in this manner not to be the least, and a strong obligation binding him to be thankful.

3. The third he esteemed to be an explanation of the first, and contained in the first and second before, trusting that her majesty would well allow of the condition implied therein.

4. In the fourth he wished that his mother would not only give over to deal or have any intelligence or trust with the persons and sorts named therein, but also that she would in time turn truly to the true religion received and authorised in these realms.

5. To the fifth he said that her majesty so heaped one good turn on another upon him that he could not without open shame behave himself otherwise than to seek and deserve her favour, and that her majesty had such interest in him that for Ireland and all other things she might employ him and his power as her highness should direct.

6. By the sixth he perceived, he said, that his mother had gotten understanding of his resolution and intent to be advised by her majesty, and to bind up the band of amity betwixt her majesty and him, being now likely to be performed with wished effect; whereupon he thought she was now stirred up to seek to be contained in the same for her own benefit, and for such purposes as seemed good for herself.

7. To the seventh he said little other than that the same concurred with her former mind before signified to him.

8. By the eighth he saw, he said, that his mother would bind and join him with her for the preservation of her own titles and claims in all things, but he thought it necessary for him to understand how all things should be fully compounded betwixt her and him before he should be made a party joining with her; and by this manner of joining with his mother he doubts that some prejudice might come to him as well at home as otherwise, finding that she would not only be equal with him in authority and power, but also have the chief place before him, a matter dangerous to his state and title to his crown. Besides, he noted that sundry obstacles might, peradventure, be found in the person of his mother that might annoy him no less than herself in case he should be party with her; for he said his mother was known to embrace papistry, and to have a council resiant and continuing in France, by whom she was, and is, directed, and so nourished in papistry, and entangled with the Pope and Papist confederates that she could not deliver herself from just suspicion, neither could she with honour abandon her friends in France nor refuse their advice; and, as in the person of Queen Mary, he said, it was found and seen to the world that her own mild nature could not suppress the cruelty of her counsellers, but that their counsel and desire prevailed to persecute and torment God's people, to overthrow the whole state and government established by King Edward VI., and to cast down the principal and best members in England with general subversion of religion and policy in all things, so the Protestants and others in England desiring a peaceable government and state may both doubt to find the like effects in the person of his

Elizabeth.
1583. mother, and also be afraid to come under the rule of a woman thus qualified. Which impediments and dangers he thought should not be feared in his own condition and standing, but much rather that there might be an expectation and hope of other good parts reigning in him, and that might promise better contentment and satisfaction to the best sort who should be interested in this behalf.

9. The ninth article he said was liberally offered by his mother, and [it would be] dangerous for him to join with her in the same for the reasons recited; notwithstanding, he said that he intended to do and perform the effects thereof in his own person, and he thought that this matter required good deliberation and advice, concluding that he would take and use the counsel of [ ][1] for the confidence he had in their wisdom and secrecy.

10. To the tenth he said little, acknowledging that by this manner of dealing with him her majesty had declared evident signs of her loving kindness and care for his welfare, giving such continual increase of her highness's goodness to him that he knew not where to begin worthily to thank or recompense her majesty, with liberal promises of thankfulness and constancy for the same.

After this I let him know that upon the occasion of the motion of this matter in his mother, and in conference thereof she had discovered to her majesty the agreement of the association accorded betwixt him and her, noting to him one or two particular articles in the same, with pretence that his mother had already disclosed the substance of the rest in more plain manner than himself had done in his answer to the late articles presented to him by Mr. Davison and myself. And after some large discourse herein I ended with a persuasion to move him to requite this present favour showed by her majesty to him with good testimony of his thank[ful] acceptance by his plain manner of dealing with her majesty, who would take the same for the best recompense that he could yield.

Hereupon he told me that the matter of the association began first in his mother, and upon her offer made to confirm his state and title to this crown, and voluntarily to ratify her former assignation made thereof to him, a matter very acceptable to himself, and in that part thought meet to divers of his Council to be embraced. At the first motion she pretended to desire no more than by his means to purchase her liberty and to live in an honourable and quiet sort, seeking to come into Scotland to accomplish and execute her offer, and thereon to pass into, and remain quietly in, France, or otherwise, if her repair [to], and abode in, France could not be obtained, then she agreed to continue in England, so that she might be there in honourable manner and with liberty.

The matter being thus entertained she solicited him oftentimes by her letters pressing forward the matter; and he answered likewise by his letters agreeing in general terms to the effect proponed and demanded, meaning always to show her all the favour and contentment he could, saving that he never meant nor agreed that by the association she should have any "conjoinit" authority, power or interest with him in his government or titles, and to the intent that her full meaning might appear in writing and be certainly known to

[1] In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. him, he required her to set down the same particularly in articles. Which she did, and after sent the same framed and drawn to him.

This draft Lennox received, and perusing it, he found it so unreasonable and differing from the King's true meaning, that he both indorsed thereon that it was wholly to be rejected, and also by his letters signified to her that he saw the said draft so far against reason and good meaning that he durst not present it to the King. Nevertheless, he, indeed, showed it to the King, who thereon caused it to be copied and written out by a secret clerk, and to every article he put his answer in the margin. Which copy thus drawn forth with the "postilles" of his particular answer he left with Lennox to be by him returned and sent to his mother; to whom Lennox sent the same, reserving in his own hands the double thereof. Since which time no other draft or instrument was brought to him from her, so that there remains no form, draft or instrument—that has been seen by him—of this association, other than the said draft devised and sent to him by his mother, and the said copy of the said draft with the "postilles" of his own answers put thereto; and the matter being never perfectly complete and finished, passed over and remains in sort and condition as before is declared.

Those writings left with Lennox are, as he thinks, committed by Lennox to the custody of the Laird of Minto or William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, and he thinks that little George Douglas and the Provost of Clenclowden have severally the doubles thereof. Therefore he has firmly promised both to write and send to them for the said doubles, and also upon receipt thereof to give and send to her majesty a true copy of the same with all expedition that can be.

In the form and draft of this association devised and sent by his mother many articles, he said, are contained, whereof a great part are of no great importance. Amongst others of weight as he could then call to memory, he recounted these few following:—

First, that he should be a suitor and mean to her majesty for his mother's liberty, and that she might either depart into France or else live in England in honourable sort and at liberty. Whereunto he agreed, by the "postile" in the margin, to employ himself and power, and to do the same with the advice of his nobility and State, without whom he might not well deal in such an action.

Next, that he should not contract any league with any foreign Prince without her privity and consent. To which he answered that the leagues and amities with France and England stood in force, and that he had not hitherto greatly dealt in any such thing, neither would hereafter enter into any contract or league with any foreign Prince without the advice and consent of his nobility and States, who had interest therein with him, and whereof she should have knowledge before any conclusion.

That he should not marry without the advice of her majesty and herself, for, he said, that he included her majesty in this article on purpose to win her majesty's favour by the same. And further, touching his marriage, he granted that she dissuaded him to marry with Navarre, because her brother is but a subject to the French King, notwithstanding that he has the title of a King. Likewise she said of the Duke of Lorraine's daughter.

In this she advised him to marry either with the daughters of the

Elizabeth.
1583. Kings of Spain or Denmark, commending Spain chiefly to him as a thing most pleasant to herself, because the King of Spain's daughter was like to prove a Catholic, which religion she chiefly embraced. Yet she agreed that the King of Denmark's daughter should be meet for him and well content his subjects, because she might be a Protestant and least suspected to England.

He said further that it was always accorded betwixt them that she should ever travail with her majesty to persuade him to marry the King of Denmark's daughter, who, he says, is little above eight years of age, and for whom it shall be very long for him to tarry.

Besides, he remembered that in the said draft she desired that he should not call a Parliament nor forfeit thereby any person, nor reduce any forfeiture or attainder without her privity and consent.

That the earls and lords made by him, viz., Lennox, Murray, Morton, and Gowrie, and such others should be assured to retain to them and their heirs their honours, titles, and possessions without incumbrance or reduction.

There were, besides, divers other articles, as in the draft will appear, and which he could not presently call to remembrance.

Because upon the debate and consideration of the substance of the offers made to her majesty by his mother he found the weight thereof to be so great that he could not with safety resolve thereon and give answer to her majesty without the advice of such as might assist him, and would keep it secret, according to her majesty's pleasure, therefore he made choice of [ ][1], promising to send them to me to be further instructed in this matter, and soon after, upon conference with them, to give perfect answer. With which resolution and promise—after some interruption made to us by the French ambassador—I departed for that time.

In the afternoon he sent the said two gentlemen to me, requiring me to communicate with them the offers of his mother, before showed to himself. Which I did, according to his desire, taking order with them to have his indelate answer, which I looked verily to have received that night. But he was so busily occupied all that evening with the French ambassador—who then took his leave of him—that the said gentlemen, finding no time to speak with him, departed to their lodgings. In the morning the one wrote to me, and I answered him, as by the view of our letters inclosed will appear to you. After[wards] the[y] came severally to me, promising to hasten the King's resolution and answer all that they might. Nevertheless, I could not receive the same before this day, causing me to defer these thus long.

At length he resolved, and this day signified to me by his own mouth, that forasmuch as he sees by his mother's offers that she seeks to have equality and joint interest with him in these weighty matters, and prefers herself before him in the same, with such prejudice and danger to him and his estate, that he cannot agree to join with her therein before he shall both understand the bottom and particularities of her true meaning in these offers, and to be performed on his behalf, and also be satisfied by the advice of his Council that his agreement to the said offers in form as they stand

[1] In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. shall not hurt nor prejudice him, his estate, or subjects, and that in the accomplishment of her majesty's request to keep these matters secret, he cannot as yet communicate the same to his Council or State to have their counsel and consent for his best resolution to be determined in the same. Therefore he heartily prays her majesty—as his most especial friend, and whose advice herein he will chiefly seek and follow—to do him the favour to search out and understand his mother's true meaning and intention in these offers made by her, and touching his person, or act to be done by him.

Next, that it may please her majesty to give him her good advice herein, which he says he will gladly receive and put in execution.

And lastly, to advertise him whether he may with her good liking and pleasure communicate this matter to his nobility and Council, or to such number thereof as to her majesty shall be seen to be most convenient. Upon which favour, advice, and advertisement to be given by her majesty to him in the behalf mentioned, he now attends, commending to my report the contents before specified. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

5¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 1. **443.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

On Monday* last Maineville took his leave of the King, and after very long and earnest conference with him departed that night to Leith, embarking there in James Gourley's ship. Yesterday, very timely in the morning, the ship launched forth into the seas, and by contrary wind was driven back again to Burntisland, where he is come on land, remaining there and attending the wind; but the ship is fallen down to the Maye, and far from him. Nevertheless, it is verily looked that he shall pass forwards to deep with the next wind; and it is very like that he will do so, for he has his freight of letters, and resolution of the plot for the time and manner of the return of Lennox, who is advised to forbear to bring forces with him—notwithstanding that it is looked here that he has 1200 footmen at his commandment—and to send another ambassador with money, and who may have the custody and defray the same for the benefit of the common cause. Wherein, touching the keeping of the money by Lennox or by any of Scotland, these confederates could not agree.

It is verily looked that Lennox shall be in Scotland before August next, and it is very commonly reported that labour shall be made to make his way with her majesty. Which coming to the ears of the lords and others entered into this action has moved them to send some to confer thereon with him, whom he has satisfied to their good contentment.

On the bruit of the King's passage to Linlithgow a great fear has entered into many, who think some enterprise shall be attempted within these ten days for the change of this Court; wherein he has taken occasion to forewarn, and break the same to the King, who has firmly promised to prevent it by all good means in his power. Of this, and of Maineville's further abode or departure, he shall be speedily advertised. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* April 29th.

Elizabeth.

1583. **444.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

May 1. Mr. Fouler has received letters from Berwick, dated the 27th ult., whereby he understands that Colonel Stewart has arrived there to take his journey to London. The names of those who accompany him are Mr. John Colvile, in commission, Mr. George Young, Roger Aston, Thomas Murray, William Keith, Mr. Samuel Cockburn, Mr. David Lyndsay, minister of Leith, Mr. David Macgill, *yr.*, and sundry others to the number of eighteen persons in all. It is supposed that they shall be here on Saturday next. Doubts not but that he has directed the letter which was inclosed in his last to the ambassador on the way. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May. **445.** PIRACIES COMMITTED BY ENGLISHMEN.

"Piracies committed by English men upon divers subjectes of Scotland and the redresse thereof recommended by the Scottish ambassadours."

July, 1582. Agnes Cowty. Spoiled by Captain Clynton, Hancocke, Purser, and Newman, of Poole. The loss, 1000 deal boards, 40 masts for ships, 6 cast pieces and 16 small pieces of ordnance.

30th Nov., 1582. David Hoppinghill, Henry Williamson, Alexander Jameson. Spoiled by Captains Vachen, Cultish, and Gowyer near St. Helen's Point. The loss amounting to 505 marks sterling. William Watson, master of the ship, slain in the fight, and David Hoppinghill, one of the merchants, hurt in four places.

December, 1582. James Einter. Spoiled by Captain Purser near Portland. The loss 100 marks sterling.

March, 1582-3. James Arnold, George Bruce, Patrick Wilson. Spoiled by Captain Chaleis near Lowestoft. The loss 440*l.* sterling.

2nd May, 1583. A ship called the *Peter*, of Dundee. Spoiled by Captain Clynton and Vachen. The loss—the ship itself with her whole lading of salt.

⅔ *p. Indorsed:* "Depridation comitted by English pyrats against the subjectes of Scotland."

May 2. **446.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

Has conferred with the party [Mr. Archibald Douglas] to-day, who tells him that Walsingham said to him that he would be delivered, and, he thinks, as interchange for the Jesuit. He is driven into divers cogitations, and believes that his honour uses these speeches to him more to terrify him than that the Queen of England means so indeed. For he said, "iff I be delyverid they may do me much displeaseur, but yet proffit them selfs very litill therbie. It shal cause many of Scotland to think evil of theme, and they shal have but a smal factioun in Scotland heirefter, for nothing almost avaled more to the increase and contenance of their faction in our realme than the houp which we conceaved of our weil recept and entertainment in England when yat we wer put at or pursewed in Scotland. And seing no man heth done greter service, or was judged to have done greter then I my self, yet now being delyvered, this shal cause

Elizabeth.
1583. them to be more circumspect and coalder in England's coursse, for they shal judge the lyke to fall to theme as happned to me."

He has prayed him to go to the ambassador to understand of these letters which should be had in his favour.

If he would know of the affection and fondness of the principals who are to repair thither, requests him to instruct him, after which manner he will do diligence to satisfy his command.

There is one Mr. David Lindsay, whom he supposes is he who is minister of Leith, a man learned, of good life, and godly, concerning whose coming he marvels much. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May 3. **447.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Maineville, finding the wind favourable, departed yesterday, and is certainly gone.

Upon the landing of John Chesham and Richard Abercrommy, two notorious instruments for him, and who were on board with him, it was given out, and generally believed here, that he was landed again, but has found the contrary. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 4. **448.** ADAM FULLERTOUN TO WALSINGHAM.

I crave your honour's pardon for my great negligence in not writing to your honour according to my duty, but the greatest stay thereof was because some governed then whose proceedings I could not think good, by reason it tended not to the glory of God nor to the comfort of the whole isle, and in special to those who profess the Lord Jesus; whose government has been extremely used against me, and that for the true and faithful service done to my sovereign, as also to have kept quietness with our nearest and faithful friends of our isle. But because they could not have just causes to lay to my charge, but false calumnies to bring me into hatred, if they could, both with King and subject, they alleged that I have sold their cause which I had in hand touching the spoils done to the merchants of this realm, and that her majesty would have recompensed me if I would have done my duty therein, as also that I "caussit put" to liberty all those who were in prison, and received good "deid" from them therefor, extending to great sums of money.

The Lord my God knows my honest dealing in all my proceedings. I am no better rewarded than those who have travailed for communities, but I have comfort of my God, and a testimony of good conscience, not doubting your honour's testimony of the same, and all others' who know my proceedings in that country. I never received "bood" nor reward, as the Lord lives, save only the sum of 100*l.* sterling, and that for the space of six years, from the whole merchants of Scotland, and that in payment of the whole charges made in England and Scotland, and whatever was received either of wares or money they received the same upon account, extending to the sum of 1600*l.* sterling, according to the bill of receipts subscribed by the Council's hands, for which labours [I] never received thanks.

Elizabeth.
1583. And now, my very good lord, seeing that my sovereign has sent his ambassador to her majesty for certain causes concerning the estate of both the realms, "nocht doutand to instreit twyching the matteir I had in hand." And now a certain number of the merchants of this town "allanerlie" to the number of six persons, who have been Aubigny's [Obonizis] men, and of his faction, have obtained some privy writing of the King's, directed "with" John Achesoun, who has been of that France faction, and one of theirs, who has been one of my troublers, although he has oft and divers times seen my careful pains taken for him, as your honour can testify, "and gat him agane of his gooddis, quhat in cloith and money" from Christopher Andrews the sum of 150*l.* sterling, so unthankful has he been both to your honour and to me, therefore let no trust be given to him.

As for any of the "hoile merchandis that ys damnefeit hes never consentit bot of this fyve allanerlie, hes I am lattin to understand." Which five have lost but small sums of money in respect of the "hole rest." The remaining merchants would have me to take the cause in hand, but I will not, except the King and Council will command me, "as all sua to have intellegence of her majestie and consaill good will quhat shalbe lukit for in kais I interpryse ye mater"; for if I shall do it, it shall be for the entertaining of the quietness betwixt the two realms, which many of our merchants would stay, although it would "cum" to their own damage.

Your honour knows the whole process is laid on my head, and others know nothing therein, "and that zour honour may dryf sum tyme to ye said Achesoune, and that because it man cum in afoir ye juge of ye Admerallate to peruse ye probationnis"; for I believe the King and Council will take some other order in the said matter, with my advice, "quhairthrow," that the whole spoils done since may be all knit up together "quhair" the like misorder shall not be done in time coming, to the quietness of both the realms. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Adam Fullertoun.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

[May 4.] **449.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Has spoken to the French ambassador, who has imparted to him all that Mr. Beale has delivered to him in conference. Is desired by the French ambassador to present his commendations to Colonel Stewart, with whom he is very desirous to confer, for that he was requested by the Queen [of Scots] and Duke of Lennox—the Queen saying that she knew him to be of that name of which she was the head, and also at his being in England long since sustained her part through reasoning and disputes against the Countess of Lennox. The Duke of Lennox said that he knew he was inclined to those of his name, and sought most earnestly the "accroissment" thereof. Does not write this to call the ambassador's credit into question, or his soundness—in doubt of which her majesty and he [Walsingham] have had sufficient proof and testimony—but manifests his [Fouler's] upright dealing towards him. "For albeit the uther peradventeur houp to find him favourable, this houp and content doeth not mak the uther to be so mynded." Believes he shall confer with him touching that proposition of the Queen's liberty, if it stand with the

Elizabeth.
1583. assent of her son. For he says that the Queen of England, upon that condition, is well minded towards the Queen of Scots. The Queen of Scots will pardon all the noblemen, and put in oblivion all things done against her.

Will not deliver his message till he receives Walsingham's commandment. The French ambassador expects his answer and return. The ambassador [Stewart] himself, after words of courtesy, asked him if he was in service with the French ambassador or if he depended upon him. Marvels for what cause he used these words. The minister who is here used almost the like. Fears some evil opinion is conceived of him at home by those who are not acquainted with his proceedings. *Signed with a symbol.*

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

[May 6.] **450.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his honour's letters, and performed his message. The Colonel's [Stewart] answer is this in form. He [the French ambassador] knows that he [Stewart] is a stranger, and is directed only for his master's affairs to the Queen of England; so that he cannot confer [with] or visit any before he has delivered his message; and as he sees the success and effect thereof he will satisfy his request, so that none be discontented herewith; and especially for that he is the King of France's ambassador, and also for that he is brother to that honourable man the monsieur premier who professed great courtesy to him in the Low Countries.

The French ambassador answered that he did not desire to speak with him before he had expounded his commission, and seeing he was acquainted with his brother he was the more earnest to be acqainted with him. He would also send his servants to salute him on his part, and also, after presence obtained, he would invite him and Mr. Colvile together with all his company, and the minister also, to the banquet.

Has sounded the Colonel's mind, whom he finds so forward and bent in his [Walsingham's] course that it is not possible for any gentleman to be more. He loves the Queen of England most "affectually"; he is affected to his honour's [course] lovingly; he means upright, and prefers this cause and course above all others. He is a gentleman whom he knows to deal sincerely, truly, and faithfully. God grant that his good offices may be met, as he doubts not, with like favour.

Finds Mr. Colvile to hate the French course altogether. He defies their force, "so that they culd save theme selfs from their treasoun." He continues in love and fidelity toward the Queen of England.

Mr. Douglas, upon secrecy, has imparted to him his intention. He will suffer the Queen of England to do all that pleases her and his honour, and behold all their course at leisure, and thereafter seek for his liberty, to the end his cause may be tried, and he will find her majesty some lords, cautioners for his compearance again in England after his acquittal. Mauvissière has money to send to Maineville, which he thinks is for his charges. Will underlie the sinistrous opinion of some for a space to do service to her majesty and him. *Signed with a symbol.*

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. May.

451. MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pleis your honor," I am desired by my lord ambassador, my colleague, to advertise your honour how that his guards at home, in Scotland, are "habill" to dissolve in his absence if some provision be not provided for furnishing them. Therefore he has willed me desire your honour to write to Mr. Bowes that some money may be advanced to them till his return. "Indeid the lyif of our causse consistis in thame," and therefore I cannot but recommend this matter to your lordship's good discretion. Such answer as [it] pleases your honour to send in this purpose I must show to him, therefore, please your honour, make it the more favourable.

Your honour will find great honesty and truth with Mr. David Lyndsay, this bearer; but he has no credit from me.

I have committed to Mr. Hudsone some other matters which I could not find opportunity to open to your honour yesternight, wherein, please your honour, credit him as myself. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

Postscript.—Concerning his majesty's marriage I would open something to your honour which I can reveal to no other, and would gladly have opportunity to speak with your honour thereupon. All other matters I have committed to James Huidsone.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 224.

Copy of the same.

[May 7.]

452. [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Delivered his [Fouler's] message. "He" writes shortly to the Queen of Scots. Likewise received his opinion. He wills him to embrace the proffer of pension [rather] than to lean to the other. And whereas it can little avail him to precipitate himself into danger, through his obstinacy, for that he supposes the Queen of England will come to appointment with the Scottish Queen, then he may be a meet and a good instrument for the "continance" of their friendship. If the Queen of England will not agree, but detain her as captive, and as he says—"send rather Maister Belle to answer her importunitie more than to satesfie hir requeist." In plain words he says that the world will not last long, which he draws to his particular. The King of France will seek her liberty. If he cannot speed [it] by prayer, he will use force.

The "monsieur" is now at appointment, and within short time he [Walsingham] shall see strange things. Walsingham may "glosse upon this and gess the rest."

Went to Mr. Archibald [Douglas] in the morning and showed him Mauvissière's opinion, which he does not allow altogether. He will stay unresolved till Mr. Beale's return; but he would "be rather all the second," yet [he is] not fully resolved upon that. Finds him very passionate, and more now than when he spoke to him first. He said that Walsingham showed him a parcel of Mr. Bowes' letter, wherein he said it was dangerous for him to come home. At which he marvelled, for he supposed those were his friends who were in credit and in Court. Showed him the contrary, and that he had heard tell that the Earl of Angus was displeased with him.

For this cause he is to propone to Walsingham that the Queen of

Elizabeth.
1583. England and he should examine all his letters together, and that he might be brought to confer with these persons with whom he has dealt, namely, the Queen of Scots and the French ambassador, before any of those whom her majesty would depute for that effect, that by their verdicts and depositions, together with his letters, the truth may be known, and thereafter his friends satisfied, who are carried away by sinister informations. He has many to propound, which he refers to his honour's conference with him. He has required him often and earnestly to pray the French ambassador to be secret in that which he [Fouler] wrote to his honour, as he loves and tenders his life and Walsingham's welfare—and this he spoke with vehemence of speech. Wherefore he gathers that he forethinks himself of the last day's words. Nevertheless, he willed him to show her [the Queen of Scots] that he will resolve upon nothing without his foreknowledge and advice. It may be that he [Fouler] is better acquainted with the Scottish Queen's affairs than he was before; with which his honour shall be acquainted. *Signed in cipher.*

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 8. **453.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Has at length gathered such heads and articles as before he called for. They are af greater weight than his skill can sufficiently set forth as they ought to be. Has drawn them as well as he could, and sends them inclosed, wishing that there may be cause given to use them, whereof he remains in great fear.

By the success of the purpose intended to be attempted at the next convention for the Lord James Hamilton and the King's progress, such good effects may haply follow as shall unite and join together all the nobility of estimation in Scotland, whereby this State may be rid of troubles and established in quietness. But fearing greatly that in these few days before the assembly of these noblemen the discovery of the matter to the King shall defeat the execution of the device, dares not put him in any comfort of the surety of the effects wished, which he leaves to further experience of the sequel of the matter, and to the good handling of those who have it in hand. He may boldly acquaint Mr. Colvile herewith, but no other of the Scottish nation until he shall hear again from him.

The lords have a great desire to bring home the Hamiltons, on condition that the same might be done with the King's favour, honour, and safety, wherein great difficulty will be found; and they wish that it may be done by the Queen of England's mediation, to be offered to the King partly by advice and partly by request, to disburden herself of the promise made to the houses of Hamilton and Huntly to be allowed the benefit of the pacification.

Because they find it dangerous to deal herein with the King, and that Colonel Stewart is thought to be an adversary to it, therefore they pray that her majesty would in time commend the matter to the King, and travail to win Colonel Stewart during his abode in England; wherein also he may well confer with Mr. Colvile, who can sufficiently instruct him in all the particularities thereof, and to whom he commits the same.

Incloses a letter to Robert Cunningham from the Countess of Cassillis, wife of Lord John Hamilton.

Elizabeth.
1583. Patrick Tompson alias Philip Baynbrigge is passed to France in company of Maineville with sundry letters to the Duke of Lennox, the Master of Livingston, and divers others. He looks to be returned to Scotland again with especial direction, and haply he will visit him by the way. Prays him to entertain him with favour and thanks. During his abode in France he will advertise him [Bowes] of the commands there, therefore he beseeches him to entreat Sir Henry Cobham that if any Scottish man called Philip Baynbrigge shall desire to have conference with any of his servants he will thereupon appoint some honest and trusty person to resort to him, and to receive at his hands and convey to Mr. Francis Mills such letters as he will address to him, which he [Walsingham] may open and use as he shall see cause.

The King and all Scotland attend to see how the Queen of England will now deal with him. The French and the Papists look utterly that he shall receive a dilatory answer, persuading him thereon to provide otherwise for his own standing and welfare. Their mouths are already opened. Knows well upon what cause. The well affected must be comforted and sustained by the Queen of England's kind dealing with the King, otherwise they shall be utterly cast down. The King and Scotland are now to be won or lost. Needs not to persuade her majesty's timely resolution in this part; for the King's own necessity and the condition of time and present causes will constrain the King and this realm to resolve speedily to provide for themselves without further trust to England. To which effect he still fears that these matters shall in the end fall, and therefore beseeches him to deliver him seasonably, and before he receives further shame in this service or blame of those who have trusted him, and whose heads he shall leave in the halter. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 8. **454.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

These be to show your honour that I have conferred with a Scottish man named Carr [Kar] who has come forth of France to London, and is in mind to return thither again shortly. What has moved him or with whom he has come I do not know as yet. Your honour shall understand hereafter of such things as I suppose shall not be unnecessary if your honour was acquainted with them. For the present these be to show your honour that the Duke of Lennox is "weil convalesced," and has removed from the place of his abode in Paris to the frontiers of St. Martin for air's sake. The Duke of Guise has conferred with him and visited him, notwithstanding the other prayed him to stay till he was of better health, and then he would come to see him. His wife is off with the King and Queen mother, and the King has given to him 20,000 francs, and [he] shall receive other 20,000 within short time. He has broken up his house which he kept in Paris. The Master of Livingston is departed from him, and is "in deip" to go to Scotland with other gentlemen.

Captain Geddes has gone together with Walter Keir in the Duke's ship from Nantes to the west parts of Scotland. What be his course, I do not well know. Your honour shall be informed hereafter. I

Elizabeth.
1583. hear say that Smollet is in town, which imports some matter. If he be, I am ready that way to do your honour all service so far forth as my means may avail. London. *Signed in cipher.*

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

May 8. **455.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 222.

At the departure of Maineville he left the Laird of Downe—Abbot of St. Colme and a ready minister for the French—to solicit his causes in Court and elsewhere, praying the King to retain and keep Downe with him for two or three months; who, nevertheless, upon late accidents, is now ready to retire home.

Downe has assayed and occupied the King's majesty with many busy offices. Among others he travailed to withdraw the King in his progress from Dalkeith, and to carry him to Linlithgow.

Whereas it was intended—as the lords with the King and myself have been credibly informed—to have brought Arran into the King's company, and thereon to have dismissed sundry of the lords presently with the King, and to have called and continued others about his person, to the good contentment of Arran, and for the preparation of the return of Lennox, which is looked for this summer, if his health serves him, wherein, perhaps, he may find greater impediments than have been yet seen to him.

These lords with the King, and many others, have been much troubled with the danger of this practice, and also careful for provision of the remedy, conferring with me in the same. Whereupon I have broken the matter of the practice to the King, and thereon stayed the progress, with resolution to call to him the Earls of Argyll, Marishal, Eglinton, Rothes, and Montrose to be here the 15th instant, and to advise and resolve for the time and jests of his progress. In my travail with the King herein he declared himself resolutely determined to continue in that course begun with the lords with him, adding and calling to him such others for his honour and safety, and for their ease, as they should fin[d] convenient, and always to follow his majesty's advice in this and all other his weighty affairs, protesting with all the words that can be given to be ever found constant, and faithfully to perform all his promises made to her majesty. With which earnest declaration and his other resolution before signified I have well satisfied those lords, who think this danger to be sufficiently prevented, and trust to requite the devisers thereof with meet reward.

Forasmuch as it is well perceived that this plot laboured by Downe was chiefly devised by Arran, who is now discovered to have been the especial instrument and author of the discords risen in Gowrie against Dunfermline, Blantyre, and others—all whom are now fully reconciled—and that his busy offices and nature do so encumber the State that all good men are grown weary of him, therefore it is found necessary to pull his feathers to the intent good men may be quit of his troubles. And for this purpose it is thought convenient that the friends of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, shall present to the King and the lords convened their supplication signifying the miserable estate of their chief, and the intolerable cruelty and injury used against him and his possessions by James Stewart, called Earl of

Elizabeth.
1583. Arran, tutor assigned to the said Hamilton, praying immediate redress in the same according to the ordinary course of the laws of this realm.

The like supplication in some other form was lately delivered to the Assembly of the Church, dissolved last week. Whereupon the Assembly, by their commissioners, made petition to the King in favour of Hamilton, and was answered by the King that the surmise of evil usage alleged in Arran towards Hamilton ought to be first proved, and thereon remedy should be given. Albeit it was purposed that this proof should have been long delayed for the benefit of Arran, yet it is now like to be tried at the convention of these noblemen; and the ministers, moved with the compassion of Hamilton's estate and the request of his friends, are forward to advance the matter for Hamilton as much as they can.

The five earls before named greatly favour the house of Hamilton, agreeing thereby to join with these lords at Court for relief of Hamilton, Earl of Arran, wherein all the lords will travail with the King to do him justice; and by the same it is like to fall out that Arran's power shall be so abated that he shall have little force afterwards to disquiet this State in sort as he doth. Next, it shall unite and join all these lords in this particular action with such friendship and familiarity that there is very good hope that they shall likewise be joined in the common cause, and thereby the practice of the French, Lennox or Arran shall be of less power and danger, and the State settled in good quietness.

It is evident that the King will be loth to suffer Arran to be thus taken down, or to see a way so largely opened to the Hamiltons, whom, for many causes, he cannot yet brook. It is, therefore, doubtful what the success shall be. Doubts that the discovery of the matter—being already known to more than he wished—shall adventure to defeat the purpose. Requests him to keep this matter secret. If this purpose takes effect, then the way is largely opened to the Hamiltons, and chiefly to Lord John, who will find all these lords entering into this cause ready to draw him home with the King's favour, and thereon to be fast friends to him in his trial and other his affairs. It appears well that the said lords shall little esteem of Lennox in case they can bring Arbroath into the King's favour, and to the possessions of the Hamiltons. Albeit these lords are willing to bring home the Hamiltons, yet they differ in the means of the execution, for Rothes and Lennox's friends persuade that the French King and Lennox should do it. But the others would have it done by the Queen of England.

The Earls of Angus, Mar, and Gowrie, the Master of Glamis, and others presently with the King have earnestly prayed him to recommend to the Queen of England their humble petition, requiring her to show her favour and bounty to the King in the parts of the negotiation committed to Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colvile, to the intent that both the sovereigns and realms may receive the wished effects for the common welfare of them all, and that the King may find that they have counselled him for his profit, and understand the abuses and crafts of others, who have not spared to persuade him to dangerous courses, and that her majesty's mind towards him should be otherwise than her great benefits plainly approve.

Elizabeth. 1583. The King is well pleased that Holte "the Semynanist," shall be examined and endure the torture. He has also given order that Alexander Seton, a younger son of Lord Seton and Prior of Pluscarden, shall be apprehended, examined, and confronted with Holt. But they have been so schooled, and had so long warning to provide their answers, that he looks for no great fruit to come of their confessions. Maineville laboured earnestly with the King, at taking of his leave, to have had Holte delivered to him, or at least the King's promise for his safety. But the King asking him whether he made that promise to himself or no, he answered "no." And afterwards, when he saw the King desirous to understand who had persuaded him to think that he had so promised, and that the King meant to charge the author with his error therein, then he left the matter to the King's own pleasure. Wherein the King said that he had made promise only to the Queen of England, which he would keep. At this time also Maineville moved the King for renewing the ancient league with France. The King told him that he looked that the King, his master, and himself would advise him to be careful to contract a good league with the Queen of England, to whom he had already sent his ambassador, and who was the Prince in the world who had done, and still might do, greatest profits to him. Therefore he would attend the success of his said ambassador, and afterwards he would satisfy the French King with such reason as ought to content him.

By the sight of several letters lately sent out of Scotland to France, to Lennox, the Master of Livingston, and other persons, has found that his especial instruments—as Downe, Lindores, Kilsyth, Abercrombie, Chisholm, and such like—have much to do to keep the goodwill of the great lords to be so fast towards him as that they will give him any hope or assurance of their assistance unless the King's favour shall be always continued towards him. Some persuade him to come and bring money with him, telling him that the King's affection is nothing abated towards him, and that by the King's [of Scots] favour, the assistance of the nobility, and forces to be levied here with money, he shall prosper, and do all things at his own pleasure. But many of the noblemen professing goodwill towards him appear to be resolved to follow the King's direction, and will not in anywise oppone themselves against the King's face or such course as he shall take. Nevertheless, Maineville is thought to carry better comfort to Lennox. Requests leave to attend his own poor causes for such while as shall please her majesty, to the intent that he may husband his things, which perish by his absence.

The King has called on Clenclowden for the writings supposed to have been in his hands, but he denies to show any of them. The messengers sent to George Douglas and William Stewart for the said writings are not yet returned. The King is in good hope to get them into his hands, and thereon a copy shall be shortly after sent to him. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3½ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

May 9. **456.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART AND JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

According to our late conference at Somerset House, we have here set down the "speciall heidis" which we have in commission,

Elizabeth. 1583. praying your honour very heartily to further us to a favourable and speedy answer thereto, according to his majesty's good expectation. London. *Signed:* William Stewart; Jo. Colvile.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 9. **457.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

There came one to my lodging and gave me to understand that there was a gentleman who was very earnest to speak with me. I asked his name. The other answered that he could not show me it; but if I would go with him I should know hereafter. I went, and found that it was the Duke of Lennox's servant, John Smallet, with whose coming I think your honour to be acquainted. I have entered into conference with him, but not ended as yet, so that I stay for a further resolution and some special articles to advertise your honour thereof. He in no ways mistrusts me, and I believe that if your honour could direct me in these things, your honour would know [how] to use the matter after such sort that your honour should be well satisfied. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May 9. **458.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ROBERT BOWES.

The Scottish ambassadors arrived here on Friday last,* and had audience the Monday following—which should have been sooner had not it been for the coming of a nobleman from Poland to see the Queen of England, to whom he was promised to have speedy access, before the arrival of the said ambassadors—and for such particularities as they could not deliver to her at their first audience. Lord Hunsdon and he were appointed to have conference with them, which was accordingly performed the Tuesday following at Somerset House. They were suitors that he would direct him [Bowes] to lay out 300*l.* more for the payment of the guards, alleging that without some such supply the same must of necessity be discharged, whereby much inconvenience was likely to follow. Her majesty, not without some difficulty, agreed that he should, as of himself, lend them such a sum upon his own credit, which he requests him to "stretche what you may" for the performance thereof, weighing the necessity of the cause, and how much it concerns the Queen of England's service that the guard should not be yet discharged. If her majesty happens to leave the burden on him, he [Walsingham] will not fail to see him discharged of the same himself.

On Saturday next the ambassadors are appointed to have audience again, so that he thinks by Wednesday or Thursday following they shall receive their despatch; but what kind of despatch it will be, he does not yet know.

This day her majesty has appointed to take some resolution in these causes: what the same may be he shall understand hereafter. Greenwich.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "9 May, 1583. M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 224 b. Another copy of the same.

* 3rd.

Elizabeth.
1583. May.

459. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Seeing this good work betwixt our sovereigns is now to be intreated upon, and that the good success of the matter depends upon the message which we have in hand, I thought it necessary to let your lordship foreknow the effect of our legation, to the end I may have your opinion how to behave myself. For this cause I delivered to Robert Bowes, her majesty's ambassador, the copy of such heads as were in our instructions, to be sent to your lordship, and if you have not received them I shall send your lordship another copy, to be reserved only to yourself. Indeed, it is also the King my sovereign's mind that my Lord of Leicester's opinion and your lordship's should be specially used in all things that we have to propound to her majesty, which for my part I shall faithfully keep.

Next, your lordship has to consider how La Mothe and Maineville with sundry their favourers in Scotland have sought to persuade his majesty to take another course, and have made him many fair overtures for that effect. Yet the good number, whom your lordship knows are sincere favourers of this estate, have so far prevailed, that now his majesty is content by their persuasion to render himself as it were to her majesty. If this be well accepted—as I doubt not it shall—then shall all our enemies in Scotland be ashamed again to speak one word of the French or Spanish course. But if it fall out otherwise, then are all your friends in Scotland discredited for ever.

What is the noblemen's meaning in this point who have joined in this cause, I shall inform your lordship of on meeting, like as also some of them have written to your honour, as your lordship shall then see.

There is also another purpose which I cannot write, which [it] is necessary your lordship [should] know before the going to Court. If it might be your lordship's pleasure I would quietly speak with your lordship this night for that effect, otherwise it must be continued till meeting.

I pray the eternal God bless this work, that no evil instruments be able [to] impede the same. The sooner your lordship might "purchase" presence for us it should be most acceptable.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May 11.

460. WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

Thinks it necessary only to communicate to him such matter as he understands by conference with John Smallat is not delivered to him by "the other." To wit, that if the Queen of England does not regard that which is proponed by him, and his travail which he has with her and his honour takes no effect, the Duke [of Lennox] has then given sufficient proof of his good meaning, and minds resolutely and shortly to go to Scotland, and to sit down in his castles and towers which are in Lennox, not directly minding to go to the King, but as subject to return to his country, from which he was not banished. It was, he [Lennox] said, the King's promise that he should depart from the country. There is no crime laid against him,

Elizabeth. 1583. and he is not forbidden by law to resort to his own, and therefore he minds after such a sort to come home, and to remain peaceably either in Dumbarton town or Couxstoun, as the Earl of Arran does in Kinneil, and if these lords who have the King in their government would withstand him herein, all their forces cannot harm him in the Lennox. Thinks that they [the English] shall have a number of noblemen's help, both strong and sufficient. London. *Signed:* William Fouler.

⅔ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 225. Copy of the same.

May 13. **461.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

I understand by two gentlemen, one Andrew Gray, son to my Lord Gray, and Robert Hamilton, son to Sir James Hamilton, that Maineville has arrived in Dieppe last Tuesday [7th].

As concerning the Duke [of Lennox], this I am to impart to your honour, that he is counselled by the noblemen who are affected to him to come to Scotland, and to offer himself to trial of justice, if those who are his enemies be able to lay any crime against him. These then be his two grounds—the first, as a subject, to resort to his own country. And if he cannot be suffered to remain there, then to sue for justice and to bide a trial of anything that can be laid against him or intended. And these things being so reasonable, his friends will travail to have them granted. If they be refused, then have they good cause for them to assist him; and in despite of those who are against him he is sworn by an oath that he shall be in Scotland before that day on which he departed out of Scotland, which is within the space of six months.

If Mr. Smollet's travail takes no effect, he says "he would have given his hand in that condition that he had never holden such speeches with her majesty concerning the Duke." [*Marginal note in Walsingham's hand:*—"If not releeved by the Queen, Smallet is sorri that he hath ben so playne with her highness."] "Nevertheless, howsoever it be, my master's honour is nothing impaired, for they have no writing to show that my master hath offered these things that I spake to her majesty; but that I spake them as speeches coming from myself, which, if her majesty would well allow, I undertake that my master would also ratify them."

These be for this present what I thought good to communicate to your honour, whereby I suppose I show to your honour evident tokens of my sincere fidelity. London. *Signed in cipher.*

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes in the margin in Walsingham's hand.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 20. Copy of the same.

May 14. **462.** HEADS TO BE CONSIDERED BY THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

"Certane heidis[1] to be considderit of be her majestie, and weyit according to the importance they cary with thame."

What danger might apparently have followed both to the religion and the good amity betwixt the realms if the course of things in Scotland had been suffered and "owersene" any longer.

[1] Referred to in No. 456.

Elizabeth. 1583.

What charges, besides effusion of blood, was it apparent to have cost the Queen of England before they would be brought again to such estate as they are now in.

How difficult it has been for zealous and well affected men to the amity about his majesty to persuade him to reject the liberal offers made him by other foreign Princes, and to settle himself upon this only course.

What, and how few, they are whom God has used as instruments to bring so great a work to the point it is at, which, if it have that hap to fall out well, and to be well embraced at this time by the Queen of England, the whole nobility of Scotland will be glad to follow and approve it as the best. If otherways the executors of it "man of neid force dispose thame" to run some other course with the worse affected, regretting that their upright meaning to the amity and good intelligence betwixt these realms, for the assurance whereof they made no question to hazard that which they had dearest in this life, should rest "disappointed" in default of due correspondence with them on the Queen of England's behalf.

How in this their difficult enterprise the special comfort they accounted of was in the confidence they had that if they could bring matters to this stand, not only should the Queen of England yield her good approbation, and, if need were, her help to it, but therewith should be about by all means possible to entertain, and contain, his highness's own heart in a good liking of it, "speciallie be hartlie gude takynnis of her favour to be returnit with ws at this tyme."

They are not ignorant of the malicious and crafty practices of domestic and foreign enemies to the union and good amity of the two countries, whose special coming at this time is to go about to persuade her highness to return the King of Scots a cold answer to his reasonable demands. If this falls out so, whereby his highness may be constrained to yield that hearty love which he had "trystit" to her majesty and her country to any other foreign Prince, it is then to be wisely weighed what may fall out thereof, and how far their said adversaries may think they have prevailed against them both, "quhen as they have obtenit that unioun quhairupoun dependis the weill and standing baith of religioun and the estatis of baith our Princes being at sa neir a poinet to be divorcit, runnyng twa dyvers and contrarious courses, to the wrak and owerthrawe of thame baith."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Heidis to be advisit on with my Lord Secretary."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 226.

Copy of the same.

May 14. **463.** JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Give credit to this bearer, for he is a discreet and godly man, and has supported me much at this time, as Mr. George Young has done also. But as to the rest of the number who are about his majesty, favourers of this good course, and worthy to be kept in good grace and favour, I commit the nomination of them to James Hudson's next coming to your honour, whom your lordship may trust as one as well acquainted with the inclinations of all men in Scotland as any other. London. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

⅓ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham. Wafer signet.*

Elizabeth. 1583. May 14.

464. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

My request is only for this gentleman, your lordship's countryman, whose good qualities your honour may perceive. In case our despatch be sudden, I must entreat your honour to put his matter to some point, that he may be ready to return with me. Other matters I refer to his sufficiency. London. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

¼ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May 14.

465. PIRACIES.

"Minute of some particular piraceis quhairof the honest qualiteis of the personis dampnifeit movis ws in his hienes name to protest maist earnistlye for some present consideratioun and redres."

Whereas there is a process depending before the Privy Council of England "intentit" by Adam Fullertoun, commissioner for sundry persons damnified by English pirates in 1577 and a little before, amounting to a great sum of money, for better verifying whereof her highness's Admiral directed his commission to certain judges in Scotland, who received the depositions of sundry honest and famous witnesses upon the "haill complenaris" scaith and interest, and returned the same subscribed by John Acheson, procurator for the parties—their earnest request to their honours [the Privy Council] is to procure that the said depositions may be "sichtit" either in Council or by such of their number as it shall please them to appoint therefor, and to let the complainers have justice and redress accordingly.

On St. Andrew's Day last a Scottish ship, called the *James*, of Pettinweyme, whereof David Hoppringill, Henry Williamson, and Alexander Jameson were merchants, coming homeward from Bordeaux ladened with wines, was foreanent St. Helen's point "invadit" and set on by a ship, a double fly boat, and a pinnace, commanded by Captains Thomas Wachen, Cultish, and Gowyer, who slew William Watson, the skipper, hurt and wounded the said David Hoppringill in four parts, and transported the whole ladening thereof, amounting to 505 marks sterling; wherefore they pray for some relief, without which there can "rest" nothing to them but an extreme calamity.

In March last two Scottish ships, called the *Falcon*, of Preston, and the *Jesus*, of Borrowstown, coming homeward from London, ladened with wares pertaining to James Rannold, George Bruce, Patrick Wilson, and sundry other honest merchants of Edinburgh, were in the very "raid" of Lowestoft [Lasto], not above a quarter of a mile from shore, boarded by a ship of Captain Billynghame's, commanded by Captain Chaleis. The *Jesus* he robbed of her whole lading, and took away the *Falcon*, "baith ship and guidis." They think that one at Court has sufficiently acquainted the Queen and their honours touching Agnes Cowty.

James Eintor of Leith was spoiled by Captain Purser about the 12th of December last near Portland, and most cruelly handled, "his haill gudis, money, vittuallis of schip, bot, saillis, best anker and cabillis" taken from him, amounting to 100 marks sterling.

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. [May 14.] **466.** ANSWER OF THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND TO COLONEL STEWART AND MR. COLVILE.

Touching the spoils committed by pirates on the King of Scots' subjects, her majesty has omitted no means that might tend to the King's satisfaction in that behalf, as well by giving out special commissions for their causes only, arming her ships to the seas, and making restitution of so much as could any ways be recovered, and other extraordinary favours of licenses granted to certain of them, as by giving special order throughout all the parts of her realm for the restraint of setting out of ships, other than known merchants, but upon sufficient caution given for good behaviour; and therefore she prays the King to consider that these loose times of civil wars in foreign parts have been the principal cause of these disorders that have happened that way, whereof none have taken greater prejudice than her own subjects.

Some further order shall be taken for the prevention of the like spoils, and also for the satisfaction of such as find themselves aggrieved, and have been recommended by the King's ministers in London. For the better performance whereof a commission about four years past especially directed for the relief of the subjects of Scotland, wherein Mr. Thomas Randolphe and Mr. Henry Killigrew were named, for the goodwill they bear to the said subjects, shall be renewed, and her majesty means to appoint certain of her Privy Council to be named in the said commission.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "Her majestes answeare to the instructions of Coronnell Steward and Mr. Colvile touching matter of pyracies."

[May.] **467.** REQUESTS DELIVERED BY THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND TO THE AMBASSADORS SENT FROM JAMES VI.

"A memoriall of certaine speciall matters recomended by her majesty unto Corronell Steward and Mr. Colvill, ambassadors from the King of Scottes."

(1) That for the acquittal of her majesty's honour it may please the King that the effects of the pacification made by her mediation in [ ] may be duly performed by the restitution of the Hamiltons, yet with such cautions that the King's surety may be sufficiently provided for. In which point her majesty does not so much regard her own honour as that she sees it necessary for the King to reconcile his nobility to him, whereby they may not be made instruments by foreign practices to disquiet Scotland. Yet if the King, for some secret respects known to himself, shall not like to have them remain in his own realm, then to give order that they may at least enjoy their livings in some other place where they may make their abode with least suspicion to him.

(2) That the meetings on the Borders may be more frequent, and that the wardens be commanded to see offenders severely punished, and restitution of spoils committed duly made.

(3) That a thorough examination may be had in the presence of her majesty's ambassador of Holte, who has been used as an evil instrument to breed and practise alteration in both realms.

Elizabeth. 1583.

(4) That a good keeper be appointed in Liddisdale.

(5) That order may be taken that the inhabitants of the isles and north parts of Scotland be not suffered to pass to Ireland and serve the rebels there.

(6) That the Parliament appointed to begin at Edinburgh on the 24th of October next may hold at the time fixed, and that by the authority thereof the forfeitures against the Earls of Angus and Morton and all others named in that process may be reduced.

1¼ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "Requestes delivered by her majesty to the ambassadors sent from the King of Scottes."

Fair copy of the same.

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 220.

Another copy of the same.

May. **468.** ADVICE TO JAMES VI.

"Sondrie necessarie heads to be geven in advise by her majestie to the King of Scottes for thestablishment of his estate in beste suretie and quietnes, and to be continued with more surtie in thamytie with her majestie, with some few notes to be considered before the the [*sic*] preferrment thereof."

The manner and substance of the articles to be set down for the purposes recited in the title above written depend chiefly on the Queen of England's own resolution whether she will receive the King of Scots with especial favour and support, or else entertain him for a neighbourly peace and common amity.

If she shall make choice to show especial favour, and to be at cost to hold him in the course most agreeable to her mind, then it is expedient that she "purchase" to herself a credit and interest in him, to the intent she may narrowly enquire of his estate and weighty affairs, and be privy to and order the same by her advice.

It is then convenient at this time that the ambassadors presently with the Queen of England may be speedily returned with such acceptable answers as may move the King to cast aside all other courses dangerous to religion or common quietness of the realms, and to receive and cherish the favourers of the amity as approved counsellors for his profit, and shake off the adversaries as liars and persons who have not spared to persuade the King that she never intended any good to him.

It is also meet that any insufficiency found in the said ambassadors or in the matters in their charge may not hinder the good success of their negotiation, that they be not long holden at Court without contentment, and that such things as cannot be perfected by them may be committed to others to be sent hither.

It shall be better to relieve the King's present necessity rather by loan than gift, and that chosen persons of the nobility, and some "brughes" of both factions in Scotland, shall be sureties for the repayment, to the intent that the favourers of the amity may with better credit and authority call for performance of all promises made to her majesty, and the suspected persons may be holden in awe by the force of their band to be especially charged on them.

Elizabeth. 1583.

"The heades to be presented to the King uppon the resolucion of the notes aforesaid."

(1) That provision and order be taken for the establishment of the surety of his person and estate, and for the policy in his government. Wherein he is to be persuaded to go forwards in the good cause begun, according to the reformation intended, and thereon to give open testimony that he will not allow either of counsel or of counsellors labouring to draw him against the same, and that in all his resolution herein he will call for, and follow, the Queen of England's advice.

(2) Matters depending betwixt him and his mother to be ordered. Because by the association she claims such equality with him as neither he nor his subjects will consent to, therefore the substance and the sufficiency of the association ought to be deeply considered, that the order to be taken therein may be good and indifferent. And as all other matters of title and demand shall readily fall into debate upon the examination of the articles in this association, so they are likewise to be compounded betwixt him and his mother by such judges and just dealings as shall be found convenient, and that he will do all the same with the advice of the Queen of England.

(3) Advice is to be given to him to take such a wife as the Queen may see shall give best assurance to her majesty, and contentment to him and his subjects.

(4) That his negotiations and contracts of leagues with foreign Princes be prejudicial neither to him nor his subjects, nor offensive to the amity or league with the Queen of England, therefore the Queen of England's consent to be taken in the articles thereof before they be concluded. Wherein good regard ought to be given to the part of the ancient league with France, binding him to offend and invade England on proclamation of any wars to be betwixt England and France.

(5) That he do not depart out of Scotland without the Queen of England's consent.

(6) That order may be taken touching "relaxe, remission, intermission, and forfaiture" of banished men, and chiefly for such as pretend to be heirs apparent to this crown [Scotland], and offer to "thoile" an assize for their trial in all crimes to be lawfully and rightly objected against them.

(7) In which part the late pacification promised to be granted to the house of Hamilton ought to be remembered for the acquittal of her majesty's honour therein. Nevertheless, such provision is to be taken in this behalf that the grant of the same shall not be against the honour or surety of the King [of Scots]. This article touching the relief of Lords John and Claud Hamilton is to be enlarged with especial considerations which otherwise shall be signified.

(8) That in electing of his Council, Court officers, and others serving near about his person, the King may chiefly prefer and place such persons of honour, wisdom, and good quality as shall be found apt and worthy, and who have for his welfare hazarded their lives and possessions; and likewise to displace such as have been guilty of the murders of his late father or Regents, or be adversaries to the religion or amity with the Queen of England, or maintainers of foreign courses to the peril of the same. In naming of which Council

Elizabeth. 1583. and officers it is to be foreseen that not only Lennox and Arran, but also Downe, Newbottle, and the King's advocate be known to have been great hinderers of the amity.

(9) That provision may be made for the good husbanding of the King's rents, revenues, and casualties, and for payment of his debts.

(10) That for the safe keeping of the chief castles in Scotland such persons may be preferred to the charge of the same as have inheritance in the realm, binding them, for the preservation of their inheritance, to give the better regard to their charge. Especial care must be taken that Dumbarton may be committed to a person well qualified and possessioner as aforesaid, seeing that William Stewart, the captain thereof, is so inwardly devoted to Lennox, as, contrary to the King's manifest charge and commandment, he received Lennox into that "peece," and remains otherwise suspected.

(11) That good order may be taken for subduing of the disobedient people in the isles and elsewhere in Scotland, and also to forbid the inhabitants in the isles and north parts of Scotland to pass to Ireland, and to serve the rebels there. The lords and owners of the places from whence such people resort into Ireland ought to be so dealt with that they may be charged or undertake to restrain their passages.

(12) That by the mediation of the King and travail of good noblemen the differences working division in the estate may be removed.

(13) That order may be taken as well with the persons for their behaviour and residence, as also with the possession in Scotland of the Duke of Lennox and James Stewart, called Earl of Arran, whereby the lawful rights and titles in their possessions claimed by others may be saved and given to the parties claiming.

(14) That the Parliament appointed to begin at Edinburgh the 24th of October next may hold at the time prefixed, and that by Act of the same the forfeitures against the Earls of Angus and Morton, *etc.*, may be reduced.

(15) That a sound order be taken by commissioners for the determination of all questionable matters betwixt the wardens of the Borders, and also for the due execution of justice and the punishment and suppression of thieves and disordered persons there.

To these several grounds many other necessary matters may be further devised and added for the benefit of all such parties and causes as ought to be especially preferred and advanced.

4½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Heades of advice to be given to the King of Scotes."

[May] **469.** ADVICE TO JAMES VI.

"Advise to be given to the King of Scottes."

It shall be very necessary that the matter of association between the King and his mother be cleared out of hand. That the King be careful to have none about him who are inclined to violent and bloody counsels, for that violence in government carries no continuance, and overmuch severity renders a Prince's government hateful. That sound and perfect concord be wrought by interposition of wise and discreet mediators between his subjects of quality. That for the surety of his nobility there may be a general oblivion of all matter

Elizabeth. 1583. past from the first year of his reign, except the murder of the King's father and the two Regents, until the last of this present month. That he call about him such of quality as are noted to be religious, wise, inclined to peace, and well affected to the amity, and that such as are inclined to foreign courses and oppose themselves to the amity of the crown of England be removed from about him, for that otherwise the Queen of England cannot stand assured of his friendship. That he avoid charging his subjects with great taxes and impositions, except in cases of necessity, which are like to work dangerous results by the alienation of the subjects' hearts. For the avoiding whereof it shall be necessary for him to take some good course for the well ordering of his rents and casualties. Regard is to be had that his chief castles be committed into the hands of such as are not only void of partiality, but are men who have good inheritance and are known to be religious.

2¼ *pp.* *In Walsingham's hand.*

May 15. **470.** ELIZABETH TO [ ].

Having had good report sundry ways of the dutiful carriage of yourself towards the King, your master, in these late changes happened in that country, and how ready you have always been to nourish good friendship between the King your master and us, we could not omit at the return of this gentleman, Mr. Colvile, to take knowledge thereof without doing you wrong, but signify to you how greatly we esteem you for the one, and how thankful we ought to be for the other. And for that we are assured by those whom we credit, and especially by this bearer, Mr. Colvile, that you carry a constant [mind] to continue that dutiful course that you have, greatly to your commendation, already begun, we pray you to make full account that you shall not find us unmindful thereof, as this bearer shall declare to you more at large.

1¼ *pp.* *Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed. Many corrections.*

May 15. **471.** ELIZABETH TO [ ].

Understanding of the favour your sovereign bears to you, and your discreet usage of the same to the good of his service, especially in seeking to maintain and set forwards the amity and good intelligence that are between him and us, and the two crowns, we have thought good to let you understand how acceptable a thing it is to us to hear of the good grace you stand in with your sovereign, and how thankfully we take those good offices at your hands, not doubting but that, as you can well consider the part of good servants, so you will wholly employ the credit you have about the King, your sovereign and master, to the advancement of his honour and to the weal of the State, agreeable with the trust he reposes in you. And as for ourselves, such has been the report we have received of you and of the good affection you bear towards us, as far forth as may stand with your duty reserved to your sovereign, that we cannot but witness to you our good acceptance thereof, whom, for your particular, you shall find ready any way to gratify you when occasion shall be offered. Greenwich.

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1583. May 15.

472. MR. WILLIAM DAVISON TO THE EARL OF GOWRIE.

Has received his letter of the 23rd of last month, and, as one glad of any occasion to do him honour, was bold to impart the same to the Queen of England, accompanied with such particular testimonies of his own in his behalf as his virtue and his [Davison's] duty required; and albeit he found her already sufficiently persuaded of his entire affection for maintaining the amity between both crowns, his particular devotion to herself, and thankfulness for her late letters written to the King of Scots in his favour, yet was his own testimony herein so acceptable that she could not possibly take it in better part, commanding him to assure him on her behalf that, as she has always found him a nobleman inclined to an honourable and sound course for the weal of his Prince and State, the surety of religion, and amity with his best neighbours—the continuance of which good offices she does not more presume of at any man's hand in Scotland than his own—so if there be anything wherein her majesty may give him good proof of the special goodwill she bears him, and the estimation she has of him, he may be assured that there is no one man in Scotland may more freely dispose of her favour than himself, as the bearer—a gentleman to whom, for the honourable reports he has made of him, he is as much beholden as a nobleman may be to his inferior—can at more length declare to him. Greenwich.

⅔ *p. Draft in William Davison's hand. Indorsed by him:* "Minute to my L. of Gowry, 15 May, 1583."

May 17.

473. ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Has received at good length by Colonel William Stewart and Mr. John Colvile such matter as they had in charge to deliver her from him, amongst which she cannot but take most thankfully his good acceptation as well of her former care had of his person and State, as also of the advice she has lately given him, and is thereby greatly encouraged to continue towards him like demonstration from time to time of the best effects she may.

Has answered the rest of their negotiation from point to point, particularly, in sort that she trusts will fall out to his contentment. If there shall rest anything wherein he does not receive that satisfaction he desires, the same being made known to Bowes, he shall find her ready and careful to yield him all reasonable satisfaction. Commends his choice of the gentlemen whom he has used in this charge, as well for their sufficiency and that she finds them well inclined to do all good offices that tend to the nourishing and increase of such friendship between them which may prove both profitable for themselves and comfortable for their subjects, being very glad to find him furnished with such faithful and sufficient servants, whose wise and discreet conduction of those things they received in charge, and diligence to perform all things that might be required in them, she cannot but testify to him, wishing their continuance about him.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Three copies of the same.

Elizabeth. 1583. May 18.

474. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

By the last packet sent hither from London it is advertised that Smallett has arrived at the Court in England with letters and credit from Lennox, who seeks to obtain the Queen of England's favour towards him, hoping thereby to recover the King of Scots and Scotland. This bruit has wounded and amazed many, especially such as maintain this action and love the religion and the amity. The increase of this conceit will surely work a change in this estate, and other hard effects towards them, unless the matter be well handled, wherein he will, in this place, endeavour to content all men, and do all in his power to prevent the evil.

If the Queen of England shall make choice of Lennox to be drawn hither by her means, then this State shall be thereby so altered that it will be needful to set down and begin a new course to be holden here; and the same shall both estrange the hearts of the well affected, and also be found "tickle" to be planted on the faith of Lennox.

By the late intelligence from Paris, and certified by his [letter] of the 9th instant, it appears that the party giving intelligence is either much deceived—chiefly in the yearly pension given to Lord John Hamilton and purpose to transport the King—or else he has a mind to deceive others. Nevertheless, because he is to be tried and heard in his discovery promised touching the surprise of the King and other facts done or intended in Scotland—wherein he is able to disclose sundry secrets and do profit if he list—therefore he is to be entertained.

The King of late has showed sundry tokens that he could be pleased to be rid of him [Bowes] for some time. Gathers that the success of his affairs with them [the English] do not fully content him. Wherein he has found that, except his mind shall be satisfied in the article of his marriage, he will little esteem of all the rest that shall be done for him. And albeit his demands shall be reasonably answered in all other parts, yet his State shall be hardly established with any surety without it be settled by convenient match or marriage—a matter so hot and holy that he dare neither touch nor suffer [it] to lodge within him.

Requests that he may either be revoked or have license to repair to his house in Yorkshire. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed. Indorsed. Marginal notes in Walsingham's hand.*

May 18.

475. COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART AND JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Please your honour, solicit her majesty that command may be given to Mr. Robert Bowes for delivery of the Earl of Gowrie's band which he has received for the sum of 200 marks.

Next:—Seeing her majesty's said ambassador has furnished certain other sums—whereof this bearer can inform your honour—by and "attour" the sum aforesaid, for entertainment of his majesty's guards, that it may please her majesty to give him allowance thereof either by present delivery or else by such other mean as best pleases her highness.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Thirdly:—In respect that the guards aforesaid were levied for holding his majesty to this happy course lately renewed with her highness, and for preventing and repressing the common enemies of both these crowns as well in Scotland as "for crossing the way to them that wer send from other nations" to interrupt the course aforesaid, and to draw his majesty from the same, that it may please her highness to take some good order for payment of two months' pay "restand awand thame."

"Lyik" your honour lay before her majesty how necessary this is to be done, and how acceptable it may be to his majesty and the best affected of his nobility, as also to remember how, at the beginning of this action, the lords who "interprysit" the same were encouraged to be constant, and promise [was] made to them of assistance both in men and money.

Last:—We desire to know some speciality of this sum which her majesty gives his grace in token of her favour, and at what time and place the same shall be delivered, thinking it most convenient, if so were her majesty's liking, that either the whole sum, or else a part thereof, were delivered here to this bearer, the ambassador's servant. London. *Signed:* William Stewart; Jo. Colvile.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 18. **476.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 229.

Received his letters of the 9th and 12th instant, together with the packet addressed to the Abbot of Dunfermline, which he has delivered.

Of the five earls sent for by the King, Argyll, Marishal, and Montrose are come hither. Eglinton having appointed to marry his daughter to-morrow, and Rothes alleging sickness, have sent their excuses for their absence.

On Wednesday last the lords and Council assembled resolved for the King's progress, for the order and provisions of his house, and for the meeting of the wardens to redress the disorders on the Borders. It was thought meet that the King should remove on Saturday then next following, or in the beginning of the next week, to Linlithgow, to remain there for four or five days, and from thence to pass to Falkland to continue there at his pleasure, and to make his progress for this summer within Fife, as a place most free from danger. The Earls of Angus, Bothwell, Marishal, Montrose, and Mar are appointed to attend on the King in his progress, and to be supplied with other meet persons as any of these appointed shall have occasion to leave the Court.

Whereas the ministers had received a supplication in favour of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, they signified the same on Thursday last to the lords, with request that they would commend the cause to the King, and advance it as to equity and law appertained. The lords thinking well of the matter agreed frankly to join for the expedition thereof, giving order that the supplication should be presented to the King and Council to convene on the next day, and every of them agreed and promised to stand fast to each other, and to set forward this good cause to the uttermost they could, thinking thereby to have easily persuaded the King to like well of the same.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Yesterday afternoon, and before the assembly of the lords and Council, as he is credibly informed, Montrose secretly discovered the whole matter to the King, and thereon the King, with the advice of Montrose, resolved to keep himself out of the Council that day, and so rode to Linlithgow in the morning, giving sudden charge to the officers of his house for his "remove," contrary to his former determination. The rest of the lords understanding their purpose to be thus disclosed, gathered together at Argyll's lodging, agreeing first to subscribe particularly to the supplication aforesaid, to the intent every of them might thereby be bound and stand together to persuade that course that might be best for the honour of the King and relief of the distressed case of Hamilton. And afterwards they sent a messenger to him [Bowes] to entreat the King to stay his journey until Monday next; which without great difficulty he obtained. Albeit that they had once agreed to subscribe the delivery of the supplication aforesaid, and that they should join together and break the matter to the King, yet they omitted to subscribe, and also made choice of Argyll and Gowrie to open the matter to the King, requiring him to be pleased that the Lord James Hamilton might be taken out of the hands of Arran and committed to his friends to be honourably used, with allowance of such portion for his finding as the King should appoint, and touching his possessions to let justice be done.

The King at first hardly accepted their motion, showing that he had no liking of such manner of dealing, tending to defeat Arran of his living. But after long debate he agreed to advise with such as could best instruct him in the case and judgment of the laws, promising that he would shortly call such learned to him and thereon take order according to equity and law. With which resolution the lords, far contrary to their intended course, for the time hold themselves contented. And thus by evil handling the success has fallen little otherwise than he looked for. This is gained, that Montrose has so sufficiently discovered himself that the King laughs to see him shrunk from his fellows, who will not hastily trust him. Argyll, Marishal, and sundry others are entered into familiar band of amity with these lords with the King.

Arran having an inkling of the purpose of the lords against him sent oftentimes to the King praying to sound the noblemen severally by themselves, and likewise to charge them earnestly not to deal in the matter; and Downe, lately returned to the Court, is thought to have travailed busily in the behalf of Arran, who has offered to retire from Kinneill to Avendale, twenty miles from Linlithgow. Gowrie being secretly advised that Arran intended to have come privily to Edinburgh, gave advertisement thereof to John Durie, minister there, with advice to keep watch and await his coming; but Arran came not.

A sudden tumult arose the other night in Edinburgh by the gathering together of 200 servants and apprentices of the craftsmen, who sought to take out of prison one of their fellows. They threatened to pull down and set on fire the houses of the provost and one of the bailies. For which eight of them being found guilty and condemned to die, are pardoned to satisfy the craftsmen and multitude, who threatened to revenge their deaths on the burgesses soon after the

Elizabeth. 1583. King's departure. Has been greatly pressed for a month's pay for the guard. Will lend them 300*l.* The King has let him know that after he shall depart from Linlithgow he will wholly dispose himself to his recreation, leaving behind him at this town such counsellors as shall give order in all his affairs. These counsellors shall not be apt for him [Bowes] to deal with in any matters of weight for the Queen of England, neither will it please the King that he shall either trouble himself or his house at Falkland, where the house is little, and little good lodging near thereto. Thinks verily that his abode and service here during this progress shall be more chargeable than profitable to her majesty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—The ship has arrived at Kirkcudbright from France for Morton, who delays to embark.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Notes in the margin in Walsingham's hand.*

May 20. **477.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART AND JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

These are the "puir complenaris" upon the late piracy committed on the 2nd instant, mentioned in the last memorial delivered to your honour by Mr. George Young. Their case is, as your honour sees it, "having" nothing left them in the world, except that hope which we have given them of your honour's courtesy, and favour to them at her majesty's hands, which we must earnestly protest and pray your honour to let be so favourably and with such expedition extended to them as their present state in conscience and equity deserves. London. *Signed:* William Stewart; Jo. Colvile.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May. **478.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr. Smollat departed yesterday at 10 o'clock. He has not conferred with the French ambassador nor delivered the letter which he had to give him.

I was willed by the Colonel [Stewart] to let some speeches fall, as proceeding from myself, to persuade his master, the Duke of Lennox, to continue his suit and courses to her majesty, for that were the only way for his quiet return, and of his continuance, being returned.

Mr. Smollatt says that the conference had with her highness hangs upon these terms, that her highness mistrusting his master's constancy and promise wills him to make the offers. "But this can not bee," said he, "for what know we when we have so done that her majesty will accept of theme, and iff they come not to accord her majesty shal have alwayes these points to throw up in his teith and to vaunt of the same. It standeth better with my master's honour that her majestie should devyse these articles, and how reasonable or unreasonable so ever they were my master should ather by refusal incurr her highnes displeaseur or by consent purchase her favour. And although the King do never so forduadlie enclyne to the queene of England, yet not without his consent furst obteaned, he shal not condescend to them. It being granted, and iff the King approve these same which shalbe devysed be her majestie, although the same wer never so dishonest for my maister, yet he shall allow off them."

Elizabeth.
1583. My lord, to knit up this matter in few and short words, he sees, I believe, it shall come to this point, and it must be that we make the offers; but we will be first persuaded that they shall not be refused. He esteems her majesty to be indifferent for his master, but your honour partial. Although the nobility who were affected to the Duke [of Lennox] have denied that they gave their subscriptions to La Mothe, the contrary is most true, for I heard it of La Mothe himself, and now again confirmed by John Smollet.

The French ambassador takes Colonel Stewart's excuses in not visiting him to be as much as to say he has nothing to do with him. He says to me that there is a league defensive and offensive concluded, which prejudges France, although "conbinately" your honours have adjected those words, "not prejudging France," for that avails nothing, because the league betwixt Scotland and France was in consideration of this country. He will not oppose himself, for that stands not with the grandeur of his master. He hopes to remedy this matter by division.

Your honour was in conference with Mr. Douglas touching his knowledge in deciphering; which thing he denies, yet I assure your honour he is well practised in that art. In your next conference your honour shall do well to give out some speeches touching my dealing with him, and that your honour doubts of some practice, for that I bear him company. By this I shall be more trusted, and enter, peradventure, into some good offices. *Signed in cipher.*

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 21. **479.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

On the way yesterday towards Linlithgow the [King] let him understand that he was advertised that Arran was removed from Ke[nneil], assuring him thereon, of his own accord, that he would not receive nor call for Lennox or Arran without the Queen of England's advice, and the consent and privity of the lords in this action. He has done the like to the lords, who thereby are in good hope to see all things in this realm [Scotland] presently brought to good quietness. And whereas he advised him to beware to bear inordinate affection [to], and maintain any such as by their acts had made themselves odious, either universally to the people or yet to the best sort of all his good subjects careful for his prosperity, lest he shall thereby draw to himself the hatred following the persons so hated, he gave him thanks for his counsel, and promised firmly to follow the advice in general, and to perform it towards the especial persons against whom he directed the counsel, saying therewith that he should be careful to preserve all things in the good state and peace wherein they now stand, that he might take his pastime this summer, and in the end of August return to Stirling, and afterwards to Edinburgh to proceed with the Queen of England to her best contentment, and to give order for the due preparations of all things for the Parliament appointed. Wherein, with the advice of her majesty, he trusts to satisfy the expectations and desires of this [the Scottish] nobility, and to establish his own State.

He [James VI.] has particularly dealt with all the lords to forbear to urge or pursue the matter moved for the relief of Lord James

Elizabeth.
1583. Hamilton, wishing that it may be suspended until they may have opportunity to confer with learned counsel and persons neutral. Wherein, and in all other things, he has so satisfied them all that they appear to be thoroughly contented.

At this time he entertains and uses with very great favour the Earls of Angus, Bothwell, Marishal, and Mar, saying that during his progress he will have no other counsellors, nor any other matters than for hunting; for which affairs he has chiefly chosen these old counsellors, who are in good hope to pass over this summer without great danger.

Upon the dissolution of the Council order is taken that Alexander Seton, appointed to appear here on the 28th instant, shall be referred to the 3rd of June next, at which time Dunfermline and sundry others of the Council shall return hither. Dunfermline, with the Clerk Register, shall have power then to examine Holte in the straitest manner, and also to confront Seton with him.

William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, has returned answer to the King that such writings and letters as are left with him by Lennox are in a chest locked, therefore the King has appointed him to be at Linlithgow on the 23rd instant, to the intent he may take order with him that the Prior of Blantyre shall repair with him to Dumbarton and take forth only such writings as the King desires. If the articles of the association with the King's mother shall [be] in Dumbarton, then copies thereof shall be speedily sent to the Queen of England. Understands that William Stewart aforesaid has newly received letters from Smallett.

The Countess Dowager of Argyll (base daughter to King James V.), being grieved, as it is thought, with a "spire of an appoplexie," and trusting to find remedy in France, is purposed to travel thither in July next, and doubting that she shall not well endure the seas, therefore she and her friends have moved him to entreat him to be mean to the Queen of England to have her passport in case she shall come into England.

Understands that Reyome Stewart, son of old Captain Stewart, and servant to Lennox, has arrived in Scotland from France with letters and messages to the King and others from Lennox. He says that he left Lennox dangerously diseased. But tarrying at Dieppe fourteen days for the wind, he heard that Lennox had recovered better health. He [Reyome] will ride to Linlithgow to-morrow to the King to deliver his letters and credit. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Yesterday the King earnestly entreated him, and this day has renewed it by an especial messenger, to write to him and pray him to commend to her majesty the cause of Cuthbert Armorer, presently attending thereon at the Court, and in whose behalf the King has likewise given order to Colonel Stewart to move her majesty. Therefore, is occasioned to present his request to him.

1¾ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 232. Copy of the same.

May 23. **480.** PASSPORT FOR COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART.

Passport by the Queen of England for Colonel William Stewart, captain of the King of Scotland's guard, and John Colvile, am-

Elizabeth.
1583. bassadors from James VI., returning to Scotland, addressed to all mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, head boroughs, the governor or other chief officer of Berwick, the wardens of her Marches, and all other her officers, ministers, and subjects to whom it shall appertain, commanding them not only to suffer them to pass quietly with eight horses or geldings, their servants, plate, jewels, packs of cloth, trunks, apparel, stuff, bags, baggages, and necessaries, without any stay, let or trouble, but also to see them furnished, for their reasonable money, with all horses for post or journey from place to place.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May 24. **481.** INSTRUCTIONS BY ELIZABETH FOR SHREWSBURY, ETC.
C.P., vol. XII.

"Instructions for our cousin the Earle of Shrewsbury, Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, Chancellor of our Exchequer, and Robert Beale,* esq., appointed to treat with the Queen of Scottes."

Having considered of certain offers made of late to you, our cousin of Shrewsbury, and to our servant Robert Beale by the Scottish Queen to be communicated to us, and finding the same in some part to contain such matter as is worthy of consideration, we have thereupon thought meet, for that the said Queen desires that some might be appointed to treat further with her therein on our behalf, to make especial choice of you two, to use your service with her for that purpose. And for that our servant Beale has been acquainted with former proceedings with the said Queen, we have found it very expedient that he should attend on you and assist you at the time of your conference with her.

For your better and more orderly proceeding, wherein we think it convenient you should first make repetition to the said Queen of certain offers set down for that purpose in articles, being such as by you, our cousin, and by Beale were conceived to proceed from her at the time of your conference with her, *etc.*, and know of her whether they be rightly conceived or not. And in case you shall find her to vary in any point that may be material and of importance, to our prejudice, then shall you advertise us of the said "varieties" and difficulties that may so arise, to the end you may receive direction from us how to deal with her in that behalf. But in case she shall allow and confess that the said offers have been conceived aright, as by her they were uttered, without taking any material exception to the same, our pleasure is you should then proceed to deal with her touching the particular articles in manner following:—

Touching the first article, wherein she offers the accomplishment of the treaty of Edinburgh, and to acknowledge us, *etc.*, you shall first let her understand that if the same had been ere now performed according to the treaty when it was required sundry times both in France and Scotland, there had not been that jealousy arisen between us that has happened since. And withal you shall let her know that we do not take our title to be any way fortified by the accomplish-

* Robert Beale's name is underlined for deletion.

Elizabeth.
1583. ment of the contents of the said treaty, as though otherwise in itself if it were not of sufficient validity, having now reigned well near twenty-five years as undoubted heir to the King our father, as also so declared in name by express words contained in the Acts of Parliament made for limitation of the crown, but only to make it known to the world that by her taking our arms and using our style she did in course of justice greatly wrong us, having no just cause of pretension thereunto, either in our time or [that] of the heirs of our body, if it should have pleased God to have inclined our heart to marry; and that her refusing to forbear the same might have bred in some evil-disposed persons a conceit and opinion that she pretended some present right to the crown. So that you may conclude that if at this time this offer by her for ratifying the said treaty was not propounded by her, we find no needful cause on our own part to require it. But seeing it shall make a demonstration of her disposition to yield that to us which is our right, and to which she was justly bound by her ambassadors, we shall willingly accept the same and interpret the matter her action.

Touching the second article, wherein she offers that nothing shall be attempted by herself or her son against us or our State, *etc.*, you shall let her understand that we well allow of the offer.

To the third article, wherein she requires that nothing be done to the prejudice of her title and her son's to this realm, promising as well on her own behalf as on her son's to acknowledge and maintain us as most rightful Queen, you shall answer her, that we willingly assent that nothing shall be done to the prejudice of their title by them pretended before she and the King her son shall be heard, with condition that such articles as shall be propounded by us and hereafter mutually agreed on for that purpose between us may be duly observed on their behalf.

To the fourth article, wherein she promises to forbear all dealings with the Pope, *etc.*, we think meet she should be moved by you on our behalf that for the better witnessing of her plain and sincere meaning to perform her said offer she will be content to withdraw her contribution and relief from the said parties and other like rebels and ill-affected persons who daily practise the disquieting of both States, and by some public instrument to notify her promise to the world.

Touching the fifth article, wherein she makes offer of some pleasure to be done to us by her son for the benefit of our affairs in Ireland, our pleasure is you should signify to her our thankful acceptation of the same, and that as we hope both she and her son will endeavour by all good means to deserve our good opinion, so we for our part will be no less ready to have that princely consideration of their good usage and deserts towards us that they shall have cause to rest satisfied withal.

For the sixth article, containing a promise of some assurance that she offers to make to us for our safety, you may say to her that we are desirous to understand what the same assurance may be, and in what points it shall consist.

Touching the seventh article, wherein she makes motion to be set at liberty, you shall require her to express more particularly, for time, place, and manner, what kind of liberty she desires. Where-

Elizabeth.
1583. upon we mean to take such resolution therein as she shall have cause in reason to rest satisfied withal.

Touching the eighth and ninth articles, that her son may be comprehended in any treaty between us and her, and for entering into the league that she offers, you may say that we think fit to impart the matter to the King and know his meaning therein before we ourself grow to any resolution in that matter.

And for that in divers of the articles above mentioned she also comprehends her son as a party contractant—which we conceive to grow by reason of the association alleged by her to have passed between them; you shall let her understand that we would, therefore, be glad to see the said association ourselves, or otherwise to show it to you, with sufficient proof of the certainty thereof. Which, if she shall refuse to yield to, then would we have it made known to her that she thereby ministers to us just cause to think that she does not deal with that sincerity and frankness towards us that she professed she would; and that, therefore, to be plain with her, there cannot, without the sight thereof, be any further proceeding touching the rest of the articles in such manner as she has made her overtures. And if she shall thereupon affirm that the association is perfected, but that she will not for some secret considerations show it, you may answer, that if she will show it, and make it appear to be effectually concluded, you will assure her that you will also conceal it from all persons but from us, who you know will keep it as secretly as she shall require it.

You shall also let her understand touching such articles wherein her son is made a party contractant, that there can grow no conclusion therein on his behalf until such time as he shall be made acquainted with it, and that his assent be also procured to the same. And in case she shall thereupon urge that a minister of hers may be sent to her son for that purpose, together with another from us, you shall then let her understand that you will advertise us of that her request, persuading her to set down such articles whereupon she shall think meet that her son be treated withal touching this matter, as also faithfully to promise that her said minister—we allowing of the said articles and assenting to his repair thither—shall have no dealing underhand for any other matters, but shall carry himself sincerely during the time of his being in Scotland, even as she looks to receive from us favourable consideration and due performance of her requests.

Lastly, in case she either cannot or will not show the association she pretends, whereby such articles wherein he is necessarily required to be a party contractant, can grow to no full conclusion, our meaning is, notwithstanding, that you should proceed to the treaty of the rest of the articles containing such offers as may be performed by herself without her son's association; and to advertise us from time to time of your proceeding therein, thinking it also very necessary that in case there shall fall out any such matter as cannot be in such sort expressed in writing as may fall out to our full satisfaction, Beale be sent hither to us from you, as well to acquaint us thoroughly with your proceedings, as also to inform you thoroughly of our meaning and intent touching such points wherein you shall desire direction.

Elizabeth.
1583. 5½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "Instructions for the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir Walter Mildmay, 27 May, 1583."

Fair copy of the same.

May 26. **482.** PATENT BY HENRY III. TO SCOTTISH MERCHANTS.

Mandate by Henry III., King of France, addressed to his loved and faithful Councillors, the people holding his Court of Parliament, the mayor of Rouen, and all his other justices and officials, etc., to discharge Scottish merchants from payment of impositions for cloth manufactured in Scotland. Paris.

1¼ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

May 27. **483.** ELIZABETH TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. Her late letters and the offers she has made to the Earl of Shrewsbury and Robert Beale have so far prevailed with her that she has thought good to send to her Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of her Exchequer, to join with the Earl of Shrewsbury to treat with her upon such points as depend on the said offers, as also such matters as shall be thought meet by her [Elizabeth] to be communicated to them. As Robert Beale has been acquainted with the late proceedings between them, she has thought meet that he should attend on the earl and Mildmay, and assist at the treaty and such other conferences as shall pass between her and them. Informs her that, as she has been content to yield to the treaty upon the great and earnest protestation she has made to carry herself sincerely towards her, with an intent and meaning on her behalf to yield such satisfaction to her demands as she shall find agreeable with reason and may stand with her honour, so may she assure herself if she shall not use the plainness and integrity that she professes, she shall greatly discourage her hereafter to yield so far forth as presently she has done.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "M[inute] to the Q. of Scotts, 27 May, 1583. Credit for Sir Walter Mildmay."

May 28. **484.** ELIZABETH TO SHREWSBURY.

Upon consideration of the contents of such letters as she has received from himself and Beale touching that which had passed between them and the Scottish Queen, and his [Beale's] more particular report since his return, she has thought meet to send Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, and Beale to join with him in treating further with the said Queen, according to her own request. And for that she before made some difficulty to open herself so plainly to him and Beale, in respect that they had no letter of credit, she has now, to remove all such scruples and excuses from her, written her letter of credit, by which she authorises them to treat with her upon her offers delivered to him and Beale.

Whereas she understands by his secretary that he continues his most earnest desire to make his repair hither to her presence, she will not fail presently, after the said negotiation shall be ended, to take order for the repair thither of some one whom she will make choice

Elizabeth.
1583. of to supply his place in his absence, being for her part no less desirous to see him, whereby she may acknowledge her thankful acceptation of his service, so carefully and painfully performed in the charge committed to him, than she understands he is very desirous to see her.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "29 May [*sic*], 1583. M[inute] to the Earl of Shrewsbury from her majestie."

Another copy of the same.

May 29. **485.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

In the answers delivered to the ambassadors' demand as much as concerned the delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglas was answered, with such conditions as the said Mr. Archibald thought might best tend to the King's satisfaction and his own safety. Notwithstanding, upon better consideration had of them since, and finding that they may seem somewhat hard to the King, he has thought good to present a more tolerable and indifferent offer, which he prays may be delivered by him to the ambassadors to be delivered to the King. Her majesty has also given him in charge to be recommended to him. Mr. [Colonel] Stewart has, before his departure, promised to do the best offices he can for the gentleman's safety, which her majesty does not without some extraordinary care require should be solicited by all good means. Incloses his last offer, not doubting but he will use it to the benefit of the gentleman the best he can. Her highness, as well in respect of the value of the gentleman and his sufficiency to do either good or harm accordingly as he shall stand assured, as also to show herself thankful for former services done by him, as appertaining to a Prince of her quality, is minded for the present to extend some liberality to him, and, afterwards, according as he shall merit, so to increase her goodness. Does what he can to further him, being persuaded that he will deal honestly. He makes good account of his [Bowes'] friendship, and that he will not fail to yield him what furtherance he can there. Will do what he can that his revocation may be hastened. London.

⅔ *p. Draft. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 237, b. Another copy of the same.

May 29. **486.** TRIAL OF MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

"The coppye of certaine notes necessary to be perfourmed to Mr. Archibald Douglas before he can be able to come to his tryall for the abhominable and cruell murther of the King his soveraigne's father of good memorye."

Item:—The said Mr. Archibald shall enjoy the privilege of the act of pacification for all matters that can be laid to his charge before the day hereof, or otherwise shall be pardoned by any remission *in forma specifica* for his coming forth of Scotland without license, intercommuning with the Queen of England, showing favour to such as withheld the Castle of Edinburgh against the King's authority, and all other crimes and offences whatsoever that can be "intended"

Elizabeth.
1583. against him before the date hereof, except the murder aforesaid, for which he offers to abide the trial of the law.

Item:—That a competent day may be appointed to the said Mr. Archibald for his appearance before the Justice and his deputies for his trial, and in the meantime to be relaxed from all process of forfeiture, horning, or barratry that has been deduced against him since the 31st of December, 1580; and to be done forty days before the day appointed for his compearance.

⅔ *p. Copy.*

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 238. Another copy of the same.

May 29. **487.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

The Scottish ambassadors departed hence on Monday,* in some sort contented, though not altogether satisfied, for that the Queen of England would not yield to the re-delivery of the Earl of Gowrie's bonds, though at first they were put in some hope thereof, nor to the allowance of the 400*l.* disbursed by him [Bowes], nor yet to the discharge of the last 300*l.* he has now laid out of his own money for the payment of the King of Scots' guards. Has told her majesty that he directed him to lay out the latter sum by her own commandment, and that in case it would not please her now to allow thereof the burden must needs light upon him [Walsingham] to make it good, which he means to perform accordingly. Thus he sees, notwithstanding it imports them [the English] greatly to yield all contentment to that nation, how they stick at trifles. Prays God they perform the rest of things promised.

Has also furnished Colonel Stewart with 200*l.* to serve his present turn here, which he perceives now by his man, Allen, he means he shall take up again out of the 10,000 crowns pension that is granted to the King, so that he may, perhaps, have but a bad reckoning thereof. Requests him, therefore, to use what means he can for him to procure the repayment of the said sum in Scotland.

Whereas he finds that the noblemen there who have embraced the best course are become jealous of the coming over of Smallet, and of his having access to the Queen of England, doubting, perhaps, that she means to bring the Duke [Lennox] again into Scotland, he may do well to use all the best means and persuasions he can to remove that conceit out of their heads, letting them understand that her majesty will be very well advised before she yields her consent or furtherance to a matter that may bring so much prejudice to herself, and to them no less danger. But as it is commonly the manner of all Princes, in due course of wisdom and policy, to entertain the offers of those with whom, notwithstanding they will beware not to deal further than may be for their own advantage, with the advice of their Councillors, so they are not to find it strange if she gives ear to the Duke for the present in these matters that he propounds to her. Wherein, notwithstanding, she means to grow to no resolution at all that may any way tend to the disquieting of the State or be of any

* 27th.

Elizabeth.
1583. danger to themselves in particular, as by the sequel shall in time better appear to them. For very loth she would be to bring in again so dangerous an instrument as he is, to the thrusting out of those whom she assuredly knows to be so well affected to the cause of religion, the service of the King, and the continuance of the mutual good amity between the two crowns. He may also let them know that whereas Sir Walter Mildmay is presently despatched to the Queen of Scots, they may in like manner be assured that there shall be nothing done but that which may be for the benefit of the King, and the welfare of them and the whole country in general, with his and their consent and good liking.

1½ *pp.* *Draft.* *Indorsed:* "M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 237. Another copy of the same.

May 29. **488.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

Smallat at his departure said to me that the speeches which her majesty had with him were but "driftis" and shifts to prolong time and drive over this summer, that his master [Lennox] may not enterprise nor do anything. The French King is acquainted with his coming to England, and Monsieur Mauvissière's servant had conference with him often in a Berwick woman's house without Temple Bar. Mr. [Archibald] Douglas spoke with him at his departure, to that end to insinuate himself into the Duke's favour. Further, he undertook to agree him and Angus. The effect and substance of his words are these. "Iff the Duik would be content to let Anguss sew by justice for the erledome off Mortoun, which is in my Lord Maxwell's possessioun, Angus should be brought to suffer the Duik to enjoy quyetlie Dalkeith and Aberdour."

Smallat assured him if he could bring that to pass it should be greatly for his advantage and repose. Moreover, to allure Angus to that same, Smallat promised to persuade the Duke to resign the lordship of Aberdore freely to the Earl of Angus, and be content with Dalkeith only.

Mr. Douglas has written to divers noblemen in Scotland. He is purposed to conciliate the Prior of Blantyre's favour by his free resignation and plain acquittance of his benefice of Glasgow, which the Prior now holds. He expects letters from the French King and from the Queen. He is advertised that Mr. Bowes has given forth speeches of him in Scotland that he is become an apostate, for that he addressed himself to none but to Papists, and professes to save those who are enemies to religion; and this thing brings him into great thought. He gave to Thomas Murray twenty crowns and a ring, thinking thereby to be well reported of by him.

Mauvissière gave direction when Monsieur de Chartres went to confer with our ambassador, to show to him the great opinion the Queen of Scotland had of him. He used sundry other speeches to persuade him to follow that course. His answer was after this sort. That he would not be undutiful to the Queen [of Scots] if his service might stand with the advancement of his master and prejudge not the King's greatness, and that he would be friend to the Duke of

Elizabeth.
1583. Lennox in so far forth as might stand with the repose of our country and the surety of the King.

I recarried our ambassador's letter to Mauvissière. He gave no other answer than this. "I will not research him any more. I wrett to him a long letter as to a gentleman. He heth wrettin to me a very short one."

He is in opinion, because he knows, as he says, your honour's style and form of "indyting," that your honour devised that answer. "But I did wrytt it," said he, "to that end that it should come in[to] his hand and also in[to] the queenes."

He is in great confidence of my Lord Treasurer, and has assured me that the Queen's majesty will conclude nothing with our King without his mother be comprised.

There be letters written of no small importance, and to be directed to-day or to-morrow to France: they may be easily intercepted.

I hear that the Scotsmen whose goods were taken are not contented, and are to depart to Scotland, minding to redress their own losses by some overlooking and winking of those who have authority. The matter is dangerous, and may hinder good courses. I pray your honour to have regard to it.

I have been at charges with my countrymen, and presently am unprovided and defurnished of money. Please your honour to consider me therefore. London. *Signed:* William Fowler.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 238, b. Copy of the same.

May 29. **489.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 234. Received his letter of the 22nd instant, and albeit by the same he finds that the ambassadors presently in England appear to be well satisfied with the answers made to the articles propounded by them, yet sundry in Scotland—especially of the French favourites—begin to labour to induce the King to think that the commodities to be granted by her majesty to him shall little advance his estate, or recompense the loss of the friendship of France, liberally, as they say, offered of late to him. Nevertheless, the King by the comfort of the letters from his ambassadors, and retaining a great trust in her majesty's favour towards him, continues in good expectation to find all things fall to his reasonable contentment.

Upon the return of these ambassadors to the King he is to be moved to call to him the chief part of his nobility and Council to acquaint them with the doings and success of the ambassadors, and to resolve for the progress and execution of the effects accorded or to be further deliberated, or else to signify their discontentment in the particular parts misliked. Some difficulties will be made for the immediate convention of these counsellors, the rather because that during the King's "remaine" at his little house at Falkland—where it is thought he will expend near two months—they shall have small commodity to assemble there. Therefore this assembly is like to be referred to the King's coming to St. Andrews or Stirling. Requests direction what to do either in the same or touching his return to England. The King continues at Linlithgow. The Court is very

Elizabeth.
1583. quiet and small. Bothwell is departed to his own house. Angus, Marishal, and Mar are still at Court.

Some quarrel happened the other day betwixt Bothwell and the Master of Marishal, upon a stroke given at football on Bothwell's leg by the master, after that the master had before received a sore fall by Bothwell. They secretly appointed to meet alone in the fields the next morning; but Angus, espying the appointment, travailed to pacify the matter, and seeing he could not prevail he opened it to the King, who with some difficulty reconciled the parties, who are now well agreed.

Reynyon Stewart, named in his last letter, has brought to the King small matter of effect, other than that Lennox would write to the King at large by the Master of Livingston, [who] purposed to follow Stewart very speedily, and who soon after came to Dieppe and laid in his victuals and stuff in a Scottish ship arrived the other day at Leith. But Livingston, meeting with Maineville at Dieppe, and receiving at his hands sundry letters out of Scotland, was by him stayed and advised to abide at Dieppe until he should receive further direction and letters from the French King, his mother, Lennox, and his friends.

Maineville, pretending to want money to pay his freight, has taken the master of the ship with him to Paris for his payment. And whereas the master of the ship had promised to have taken in his loading at Dieppe for Dantzic, he has let the merchant understand that he cannot perform that voyage. It is verily thought that not only the Master of Livingston, but also Lennox, who gets health, Maineville or other person of quality, with the resolutions in their plots and affairs here, shall return hither very speedily in the ship of James Gowrley, of Leith, wherein Maineville passed out of Scotland. And this conceit is strengthened by the view of the letters of Henry Nesbyte writing to his wife and willing her and all their friends to be of good cheer, for that all things go well with them in France, and that he and some others not looked for shall be seen in Scotland within few days.

It is advertised that Lennox, after great danger of his life, has recovered his stomach and hopes to obtain health, purposing thereon to visit the King and Scotland as soon as his body may endure travel, that he shall bring with him good store of money without any forces; for Henry Keir had said that this nation will be stirred to great offence by the sight of strangers, and that England will have in readiness, and send for their succour, six times as many as Lennox can bring. Lennox has prepared and will send to the King six fair French "curtalles" and other presents of pleasure.

It is known, and much noted here, that Lennox, bringing scarcely 200 crowns into France, refused to accept 1000 crowns offered to be lent him by the Master of Livingston, and that he was soon furnished with plenty, and also [is] still supplied to maintain his great expenses there, making many here to think that his relief came from the Pope, the French King, or the Scottish Queen. The Earl of Morton is departed to France. Some affirm that he embarked in a merchant ship of Kirkcudbright, but others think that it is Lennox's ship. The Master of Boyd has suddenly conveyed himself to the sea for France without his father's consent or privity, whereat the

Elizabeth.
1583. Lord Boyd, his father, seems to be grievously offended. Sundry persons suspected of papistry arrived the other day at Leith out of France. Some books of papistry were taken with them.

By the labours of Doune the King was moved to send for Huntly to come to him at Falkland. Nevertheless, Huntly by the advice of his wise friends is like enough to tarry at home. And albeit he shall be presently in Court, yet sundry good men think that, knowing what purpose is in hand for the relief of the Hamiltons, he will not, therefore, do anything that shall hinder the expedition of the same.

By the bruit of the intended return of Lennox, and by access of some suspected persons to the Court, and looked to increase at Falkland, together with other like doubts, here reigns a common fear that some sudden change shall fall in this State soon after the King shall come to Falkland, and that the ambassadors now in England shall be returned, and have made report of the end of their negotiation. But in case the King shall be pleased with the success in their embassage, then the danger of the change looked for may be easily avoided; for without the King's consent few in this realm will attempt any alteration, nor may be able to maintain any enterprise, notwithstanding it shall in the beginning take effect; and the King is presently seen to be so affectionate to her majesty, and that mind increasing in him, that none dare adventure anything against this course and his promise to her majesty before they shall find this fire kindled to be quenched in him. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Has given to the King two hunting nags, and is so pressed by the Earl of Bothwell to let him have two of his stud mares, that he can hardly deny him. Nevertheless, having no warrant for his discharge, he dares not make absolute delivery before he makes the same known to him. Requests that he may have such warrant for their delivery.

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May [29]. **490.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

The party [Archibald Douglas] has shown me that in your honour's last conference with him you were very angry with him. He said to me that he knows that her majesty only pretends his sending home; and because it cannot stand well with her highness's honour to do this directly, her majesty would that he should sue for it himself. To this he will not consent. He says her majesty seeks to despatch him, or at least to terrify him, that he may listen the more willingly to the first offer of pension. Which he refuses, for that thereby he shall be let from doing service, to which he is most bent. He thinks if the Earl of Morton be restored, and the restitution be of innocency, and not of grace, he shall find the like favour, because he was condemned with him. As for the confession made by the Earl of Morton, and penned by the ministers, he says it avails nothing for *confessio confessionum de jure non valet*, and it cannot prove [worth] "fyfe shilling."

Mauvissière will oppone himself, as I showed before, to his delivery, and he said to me that he will write to the Queen of Scots and the King of France that they might write to the King of Scotland in his

Elizabeth. 1583.

favour, after this sort:—"We are advertised that Mr. Archibald Douglas is to be sent to Scotland, which thing we do know more to be done of malice than for love of justice, therefore we pray you for our sakes to show him favour and to conserve such a subject who through his wisdom and policy may do you and us good service hereafter."

This much I thought good to write to your honour that you may know how uprightly I march forward in that service I owe and profess to your honour.

I wrote in the end of my last letter to your honour touching myself. I pray your honour most humbly now again to show, after your honour's pleasure and goodwill, the like proof and fruit of your liberality as I have found before, for that an extraordinary occasion is offered to me whereby I stand in need of your honour's courtesy. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 240. Copy of the same.

May 31. **491.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The bruit is so common here that it has been sundry times told him that Huntly, Atholl, Montrose, Doune, and others have appointed to meet at Falkland soon after the King's coming thither, purposing thereon to persuade the King to "welter" this course and State. Has been moved to pass this day to the Court for prevention of the matters, wherein he sees presently no great cause of danger, chiefly whilst the King continues in this good opinion and mind towards the Queen of England. Nevertheless, to satisfy some who conceive greater fear than there is cause for, is this morning ready to take his journey to the Court.

The King has entreated Argyll to stay his journey into Argyll until Colonel Stewart returns, for whom the King greatly longs and looks for daily. If he shall bring any satisfaction to the King, then all these matters and all practices to change this State will have little force. Otherwise dares not promise any surety or long continuance of this present course. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May. **492.** WILLIAM FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 221.

I send your honour such proof of my fidelity that your honour thereby may well judge of my true meaning.

The King has entered into conference with the Master of Glamis after this sort: "I intend to go in progress, and first to Facland and theirafter to the Glamis. What think yow, maister, shal I be welcom?" The other answered that his welcome should be better than his majesty's entertainment, "because," said he, "I am less able now then I was these fyften yeires before"—meaning his loss and fine of 20,000*l.* which he paid by the Duke of Lennox's means for the killing of the Earl of Crawford's man. The King answered, "Maister, ar yow not yet contented and suficientlie revenged? If yow had not turned that night to Ruthven those things which wer then devysed would never takken effect. Weill, maister, I will

Elizabeth.
1583. forgive yow, and if yow will conforme your self now to my request your losses shalbe faithfullie repeyed yow heirafter." "Sir," said he, "what is your will? Command me in any thing, your majesty shalbe obeyed. Yea, wer it in the killing of the best that ar about your majesty." The King answered, "Maister, I meane not so, but becaus I think it standis not with my honour to be guyded by uther mens wills. I would thinges wer changed, which yow only may performe iff yow follow my devyse. None miste viseth yow, and therfor I will come to the Glamiss whair yow may have such power for that effect that I will remane your prisonier, so that yow debarr these from me who heth me at their devotioun."

To conclude, the other has agreed thereto and shall proceed therein if good counsel prevent it not.

As touching myself, I would have used some words "showne" to your honour how I am invited by my parents to resort to Scotland or else to follow my studies. I cannot satisfy them herein without I be resolved of your honour's pleasure. If her majesty pleases to acknowledge my service, by your honour's intercession, or wills that I stay or continue here—for that French causes are begun afresh—I am most willing, so [*i.e.* on condition that] I find the fruit of her highness's liberality according to my conceived hope. *Unsigned.*

Postscript.—As these things must come to light, so would I they should so be used as though this intelligence should not be known to have come from hence, otherwise I should be suspected and incur the King's hatred, and the Master of Glammis' displeasure, who is addebted to my mother more than 4000*l.* Scots for the Chancellor, his brother. I doubt not but your honour will have regard to me.

1 *p.* *No flyleaf or address.* *In the margin:* "1583, May. From Mr. Fowler to Sir Fr. Walsingham."

May. **493.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your honour's letters, for which, indeed, I longed greatly, supposing that something had happened through my default and insufficiency whereby your honour might [have] been displeased with me, yet finding nothing in my conscience which might have given you any just occasion thereto, I was driven into sundry and doubtful cogitations. But behold your honour's letters have resolved and satisfied me herein, to the which I will answer at more length to-morrow, as our conference may afford any worthy matter.

Farnyhurst has "cummed" here in most secret manner, and has been two days in town. This night, as I suppose, or to-morrow at least he is to take his journey towards France. I have not spoken [to] him, neither can I come to speech with him, he is so secretly hidden. As I believe, he shall "convene" La Mothe upon the way. On Wednesday, at night, he went to "the pairties"* [Archibald Douglas]. Your honour sees more in this matter than I. I think your honour weighs the peril which may ensue to me by this, if I be suspected, as I fear I shall, to have discovered him—and suspicion is a matter sufficient for him, being so bloody and vindictive a man, to be revenged upon me hereafter. Notwithstanding, your honour's

* The party's.

Elizabeth.
1583. courtesies, to which I am so much indebted, stir me forward to such faithful offices. London, "at night very lait." *Signed:* W. Fouler.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 224, b. Extract from the same.

May. **494.** BENEFITS CONFERRED ON SCOTLAND BY ELIZABETH.

"Ane capitulation of hir majestes benefites as weill befor the nativite of his majeste my sowerayne as efter."

Anno 1559. With the beginning of her majesty's reign peace made and happily continued 23 years.

Anno 1560. Her majesty expelled the French, relieved Scotland from conquest, and "purchassit" for the inhabitants thereof liberty [of] conscience and public profession of the true religion.

Anno 1561. The Queen of England kept amity with the inhabitants of Scotland.

Anno 1562. Her majesty forbore to take her advantage of Scotland when the same was involved in civil troubles at the time when the Earl of Huntly rebelled against the Queen of Scots, and never sought "ane foot breid" of the ground thereof in all her time, albeit then the time and occasion were very proper [if] her majesty had not been of sincere and amiable disposition.

Anno 1563. How conformable her majesty was to have all occasions of troubles composed, chiefly at the Borders, the directing of her commissioners to Carlisle and Dumfries testifies.

Anno 1564. Matthew, Earl of Lennox, restored to his lands and honours in Scotland.

Anno 1565. She forbore to make war notwithstanding the Queen of Scots' marriage with the King's father.

Anno 1566. Her majesty honoured the King at his baptism in being witness thereto by a right honourable ambassador, and presented a notable gift in demonstration of her favour.

Anno 1567. She had great care to have the King put in surety of the crown, and his person in safety from the hands of the murderer of his father.

Anno 1568. She left all other affairs and gave herself only to have the troubles in Scotland appeased.

Anno 1569. Her majesty concurred in "dantening" of thieves and pacifying the Borders of Scotland.

Anno 1570. Declared her favour in maintaining of the King's quarrel and authority and in pursuit of the murderers of the Earl of Murray, and in sending again the Earl of Lennox accompanied with her forces to accept the government.

Anno 1571. Maintained the King's authority before and after the murder of the Earl of Lennox.

Anno 1572. The pacification at St. Johnstone.

Anno 1573. Bestowed her forces in repressing of such as would not come to accord, in besieging the Castle of Edinburgh, and taking it by force, yet saving the registers, jewels, and movables of the crown for the King's own use.

Anno 1574. Expressed her goodwill by making quietness on the Borders.

Elizabeth.
1583.

Anno 1575. She forbore to take revenge for the loss received at the Redswire, composing that matter in a most friendly manner without seeking the lives of any of his highness's subjects.

Anno 1576. She still continued peace and good neighbourhood.

Anno 1577. She used great care and diligence for appeasing and composing of the trouble likely to have been conceived in Scotland upon the misliking of the Earl of Morton's government.

Anno 1578. By Robert Bowes she appeased the trouble when Scotland had convened with great forces at Stirling and Falkirk.

Anno 1579. She forbore to find fault for the pursuit of those who were banished at that time, albeit she was "suir" for observing of the pacification, and thought her honour somewhat interested and touched.

Anno 1580. She forbore to invade and pursue Scotland when her [forces] were ready, albeit she saw her amity shaken off.

Anno 1581. Albeit her majesty was "merweluslie irritat and prowokit," yet she offered no tokens but of great conformity and affection.

Anno 1582. Hearing that some trouble arose in Scotland, she sent h[er] ambassador in honourable manner to visit the King and to offer him succour, notwithstanding anything [done] before.

3 *pp.* *In Mr. John Colvile's hand.* *Indorsed by him.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 227.

Copy of the same.

[May.] **495.** WILLIAM FOWLER TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my letters I went thither and have learnt of both the parties this much which I send herewith inclosed. I am afraid that these things which your honour esteemed before as "tatles" shall be in end found to be too true, *etc.* La Mothe says he has given you—I mean her majesty, your honour and all the rest—"ung corbeaw blanc," and that your doings in Scotland are but as if you were "threschen with water." My heart bleeds to hear such reproachful speeches spoken against the true and the ministers. La Mothe seeing my countenance change when he was in such a villainous discourse, said that it appeared to him that I was a Huguenot. Mauvissière straightways answered that I was one, and that the faithfulest servants the Queen of Scots has had were Huguenots, and he himself had one in his company, whom he named Rothblawf, in whom he reposed great confidence, and so forth, using more speeches of a good liking which he had of me, all which for tediousness I omit.

My mother and friends have conceived a great displeasure against me, and have written to me that the ministers who liked well of me are not well contented with my acquaintance and proceedings with the French ambassador and Scottish Queen. This matter grieves me very much, for I have found their displeasure in effect—which I need not to express in particular. My lord, I know what danger it is to show a true excuse; and as for my father's debt, my mother writes me to leave off that suit, for she is in despair to recover it, seeing such earnest suit has been made before to the Bishop of Glasgow, Piguillioun, and Treasurer Dolu, and cannot avail. Mauvissière feeds me with

Elizabeth.
1583. fair words, but I make the less account of all so that [provided] I have the countenance of your lordship's favour and goodwill, to the which I lean wholly. I shall on my part leave nothing undone, as God is my witness, to enlarge the same by all dutiful offices. If your honour have anything in mind which your honour suspects, I pray your honour to show it me, and after your informations I will perform the same. London. *Signed in cipher.*

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "From Fowler."

Inclosure with the same:—

(Information by William Fowler.)

After he had shown me the letters which the French King sent to the Scottish Queen, the letters being closed, "these letters," said he, "be for the bennefeit of your queene, and I am travellin myself for hir releive." Said I, "monsieur, by what meanes shal have her at libertie." He answered me with, "il faut, il faut, thair ar fyfe hundereth thousand men in France who doeth nothing but waists the realme and will wraik it iff they be not occupied otherwyse."

This day he has written to the King of France the contents of his letter by these. He says that the Queen of England shows, by appearance, herself very offended with Colonel Norrice, and has assured him that he shall never have her affection. Nevertheless, Mauvissière said to me staightway, "and I wer in Colonel Norryce place myself I would do no les then he heth done."

Besides, he showed how that some of the Council here used such speeches, as it were, in accusing Mainville for that he practised things in Scotland to the disquieting of Scotland. To which he says he answered that they deceived them by the opinion of their shadow. If they would deal sincerely with his majesty, his majesty again would deal plainly with them.

Nevertheless, he will not be negligent, but have his eyes open to these things which his majesty willed him and commanded to do in his letters that he received of Coursells touching the Scottish affairs.

He has also written the news which your honour wrote to me, but he has enlarged and amplified them a great deal otherwise than he received them of me.

1 *p. In Fouler's hand. Indorsed.*

June 1. **496.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The Master of Livingston, second son of Lord Ogilvy, noted for a great Papist, the youngest Master of Gordon, and one Hamilton were set on land yesterday at North Berwick out of James Gourley's ship, which also arrived yesterday at Leith from Dieppe.

The Master of Livingston arrived at Linlithgow very late yesternight, yet he got no presence till the King was ready to go to his breakfast. Then he delivered to the King a letter from Lennox signifying his long and dangerous sickness endured since the first day he came to Paris, and that he is not yet well able to write, excusing thereby the long delay of his letters to the King, with request to the King to accept the same in good part, and with hope that he should do the King some acceptable service before he departed

Elizabeth.
1583. out of this world, and recommending the Master of Livingston to the King's favour. He referred all other things to his credit and report.

Lennox wholly submits himself and state to the King's only will and pleasure, with large offers to obey his will and direction in all things. He attends advertisements of the King's pleasure for the time and manner of his return, declaring himself likewise willing and ready to do therein as the King shall appoint and prescribe to him, showing therewith that upon the recovery of his health he is purposed to repair to his house at Aubigny, minding to "expend" there this summer with his friends and familiars; for which cause he has broken up his house, giving leave to all the Scottish gentlemen except two to depart at their pleasure.

The King appears to be resolute to continue the course of his present state and government, attending and much longing for the return of his ambassadors, whereupon he will, he says, establish all things. This day the King removed to Dunfermline, appointing to tarry there till Thursday next, and from thence to pass to Falkland.

It is reported here that John Smallett has received his despatch and is already returned to France to Lennox, a matter that occupies many in Scotland. Has given such satisfaction in the same as has removed the greatest part of the jealousies conceived therein.

Arran came the other day to Lord Boyd's house with one servant and his boy; and finding Boyd in the fields nigh his house entered into conference with him, requiring him to be a mean to compound the griefs betwixt the Earls of Angus, Mar and himself, and offering to show such plain matters and to procure such favours at the King's hands that the forfeiture of Morton should be reduced and declared void. Boyd agrees to bestow his travail in case he would write to the said earls and give him his credit in writing. But Arran refused to write to the earls, pressing Boyd to do his endeavour without writing; which Boyd denied.

The home-coming of Livingston at this time, and upon the King's removal to Falkland, greatly increases the fear and suspicion generally conceived here of some sudden alteration to be wrought in this Court and realm; wherein he has broken it with the King, who has thereon given him all the satisfaction that in words may be found, so that all things presently remain in good quietness. Linlithgow. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 241. Copy of the same.

June 2. C.P., vol. XII. **497.** ARTICLES DELIVERED TO MARY.

"A note delivered to the Q. of Scottes uppon hir request drawen owt of hir offres and our instructions, conteyning the substaunce of the vj[th] and vij[th] articles; and of a clause in the latter parte of our instructions concerning hir ministre that she desierethe to be sent into Scotlande."

(1) What obligations and assurances the Scottish Queen will give, and of what persons in Scotland and France or elsewhere, for her good behaviour towards her majesty, and that she shall perform the offers, if the treaty takes end.

Elizabeth.
1583.

(2) What kind of liberty does she desire, and to express the same more particularly.

(3) To set down such articles as she will have her minister who shall go to Scotland to deal in with her son touching these matters.

⅔ *p. Indorsed:* "Secundo Junii, 1583. Notes delyvered to Nau, the Sc. Q. secretary, drawen owte of the vjth and vijth articles, and the later parte of the instructions."

June 2. C.P., vol. XII.

498. EXPLANATIONS GIVEN BY MARY TO SHREWSBURY AND SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

(1) To the first article, she desires that all those things mentioned in that article offensive to your majesty may not be imputed to her, being then young and under the government of others. For she protests that she never had mind to do anything to the hurt, trouble or prejudice of your majesty. But her forbearing to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh in that which concerns your majesty did not proceed from herself, but from others who thought the same might be prejudicial to her after your majesty, and for that also she was willing to do as much as is contained in that treaty for your majesty's surety, as a thing rather to be done as her own act than as the act of others, as she took that treaty to be, she then being "verie yong married" and absent from her own country; but she is very glad now that it pleases your majesty to accept of this offer on her part, which she is willing to perform.

(2) That nothing shall be attempted by her or her son against your majesty or your State. She is ready to accomplish the same, and will be always thankful to your majesty notwithstanding anything that may be conceived to the contrary.

(3) Touching the title she pretends here, she likes [it] in every part, and desires the same to continue.

(4) Touching the Pope, etc., she agrees to it in substance, saving that in place of these words, "tending to the alteration of the state of religion in this realm," she desires to have these words inserted, "tending to the alteration or unquieting of this State under colour of religion"; because otherwise it might be taken that she would be a party against any of her own religion for the matter of religion only; alleging besides that your majesty having laws sufficient to punish them for such offences, there is no necessity for anything to be done by her therein. Adding further that she neither does nor will give contribution or relief to any such persons as are named in the article. Touching the public notification mentioned in the same article, she agrees to do it by the treaty, if the same proceeds.

(5) Touching your majesty's affairs in Ireland, she thankfully accepts your majesty's answer therein, and will perform all things therein that she can, and so as she trusts shall be to your majesty's satisfaction.

(6 and 7) Touching the assurance that she should give to your majesty, because she desired time to consider of them, we, upon her request, delivered to her a note drawn out of her offers and our instructions, containing the substance of the same articles, and a note also of that clause in the latter part of our instructions, which concern the matters that she would give in charge to her minister to

Elizabeth. 1583.

be sent to Scotland to deal in them, if it shall please your majesty to allow the same. To all which she has delivered her answer in writing, which we send herewith.

(8 and 9) Touching the joining of her son with her in any treaty, she says that her plain meaning is that all things be done for your majesty's most security, which she thinks cannot so well be except she and her son be joined in the treaty and conclusion, which she is also willing shall be imparted to him. And touching the association mentioned in that article, she affirms that she has her son's handwriting to show, wherein he acknowledges her demission of that crown to be null and of no validity, and is contented to hold his rights from her, and not otherwise. And further that he be associate with her in title, the whole government being left, nevertheless, to him alone. Which association had been published before this time if her son had not fallen into their hands, who, she says, detain him against his will. "But to shewe that writyng at this tyme shee desyrethe to bee forborne, for that shee thincketh it wil be dangerouse to hir soon, beeyng in their custodie that nowe he is, and partly for the promise that shee hath made not to reveale it untill theise matters growe to some lykelehoode of conclusion." Nevertheless, she says that if this treaty between your majesty and her proceeds, she will then show it as your majesty shall require. And if she does not show it, then all that shall be contained in the treaty shall be as not done.

2¼ *pp.*

Copy of the same. With No. 499.

[June 2.] C.P., vol. XII.

499. ANSWERS BY MARY.

"Answeare to the three poynts propounded."

(1) Obligations and assurances.

Her majesty remaining in England, which is the best hostage and pledge that may be given.

Her own handwriting, seal, and solemn oath in Parliament or otherwise.

Her son's assent; which she will take in hand to have if he be set at plain liberty. Otherwise she shall do her best to procure it. And if he be persuaded thereagainst, her majesty shall cut off from him all his friends in Christendom.

Her endeavour to have the treaty authorised in a Scottish Parliament.

The assent of the King of France, the Queen his mother, and the Duke of Anjou.

Doing her best to have the King of Spain's assent, if it be thought needful; and the like of the Duke of Savoy and divers Princes in Italy, and the Catholic Cantons of Switzerland.

Ratification of the Dukes of Lorraine, Bavaria, Eric of Brunswick, Guise, Mayence, and all Princes of that house and allies thereto.

(2) The time, place, and manner of her majesty's liberty.

It cannot be too soon, after so many years passed in captivity.

Her majesty refers to the Queen her good sister the choice of the place, provided it may be forth of all enemies' dangers.

Elizabeth.
1583. She is content that the charge be committed to some nobleman or two gentlemen of good "worshippe" dwelling in the county of her abode to oversee her behaviour, according to the treaty, and to that effect have access to her at all times when it shall please them. So that they be indifferent, and withal of sufficient power and strength to protect her from all attempts against her at any time.

Some castle for her ordinary abode, and some other house to change [to] from time to time, with parks and other necessary commodity adjacent to the same.

Plain liberty within ten miles round about the place of her abode.

A yearly pension for a supplement of the entertainment of her house—she not enjoying the half of her dower.

One hundred persons to serve her and hers, as well English, with the special license of the Queen her good sister, as of any other nation, the said Queen being advertised, and not misliking of them.

That it may please the Queen her good sister to have such an honourable care of her that her safety be sufficiently provided for.

Free access to her for everyone having necessary business—especially persons from the King her son and her officers in France; and like permission to send to both parts as occasion shall offer, the parties requiring their passports, as has been and is accustomed.

She shall not be "constrained" [restrained] in any sort before it be manifestly proved—and upon examination with herself—that she has broken the treaty.

(3) "The particularities wherof hir majesties minister that shee shall send into Scotland shalbee charged to deale with hir soon."

To acquaint him with the particularities that shall be here agreed on for her liberty, and for the conclusion thereof to require his assent to the same.

Propound to him the league between them there, and such conditions thereof as shall be set down by both the Queens before the "viage," and by all good persuasions to make him depend on the Queen of England, with his duty to the Queen his mother.

To require in the name of both the Queens the authorising of the association by a free and general Parliament, as a thing most necessary for the assurance of the King, his title to the crown, and most beneficial to the subjects by the abolition granted them of all things past—the murder of the late King only excepted. So that neither the King nor any subject may pretend any prejudice by the association, her majesty [the Queen of Scots] having left the government of the country to the King her son, and nothing reserved to herself but the unfruitful right and title of Queen, for her own honour's sake and the security of her son, for many respects declared by mouth.

The procuring of a new "abolition" for the last attempts and innovations—as Ruthven, etc.

A reconciliation amongst the nobility, to the end that by their common consent all things may be redressed there in the best order for the weal and quietness of the country.

Elizabeth.
1583. The revocation and re-establishing in Scotland of such persons as by both Queens shall be advised.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Copy of the same.

Another copy of the same. With No. *500.*

April and [June 2]. **500.** OFFERS AND ANSWERS BY MARY.

(1) *Two copies of No. 499.*

(2) *Copy of No. 499.*

6½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The treaty with the Scottish Queen.

June 3. **501.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 2nd instant we arrived at Berwick, where we have been very well received, like as we were all the way, wherefore we have to thank her majesty. But at our being in Durham a gentleman called Hedworth [Hedvart], accompanied with some others, injured one of our number, called William Keith, gentleman of his majesty's chamber, in so outrageous manner as was insufferable, with very opprobrious speeches not only against the gentleman and his country, but also disdainfully against her majesty's own self, as shall be proven, if need be. The whole matter is truly set down as was "deponit" before the magistrates of Durham, who showed themselves both honest and favourable toward our servants. I doubt not her majesty upon hearing the verity of the matter will take such good order with the said Hedworth as may be a terror to others to attempt the like enormity in time coming.

I looked to have had some "writt" from your honour for the satisfaction of the noblemen, your honour's friends in Scotland, whose hearts are grievously wounded, as I am informed, with the dealing had with the Queen mother and the Duke of Lennox.

What pleases your honour in her majesty's name or in your own to command withal in Scotland shall be with all humility obeyed after my power. Berwick. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

Postscript.—I have informed James Hudson of the matter that fell out in Durham, whom, please your honour, trust till your honour receive another letter from my lord ambassador and me.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 3. **502.** SPOIL COMMITTED ON A SCOTTISH BARQUE.

At the back of Yarmouth sands, the 3rd day of June, 1583, there was a Scottish barque, called *Good Company*, the master whereof is called John Cowan, servant to the Laird of Eister Weymmis, and the skipper called James Skelduy, which was spoiled at the place aforesaid by an English barque. The master of which barque took out of the Scottish barque certain beds, boards, and other timber work, which they brought out of Flanders, which cost them 200*l.* Scottish money, which they broke and cast into the sea. The captain took the master of the barque and bound him to a bar of

Elizabeth.
1583. the ship, where he burnt his hands with powder and held a dagger to his heart till he confessed where his and all the rest of his company's money was; which they took from the Scottish men, with their clothing, "estemit" at the least to 200*l.* Scots. They took the sails of the barque, of new French canvas, "estemit" to 100*l.* Scots.

[*In Mr. John Colvile's hand*]: Sum of the whole—500*l.* Scots.

"I neid nocht remember your lordship on this matter, for I know how far ze are grevit tharwyth."

¾ *p. Indorsed by Bowes:* "The pyracy done on John Colwan, master of the ba[rque] of Esterwemes. Tercio Junii, 1583; v^c^ li. Scottis."

June 4. **503.** SHREWSBURY AND SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO ELIZABETH.

C.P., vol. XII. After the arrival of me, Mildmay, at Sheffield, the 1st of this June, and after some conference between us, we delivered that evening your majesty's letters to the Scottish Queen, which, as it seemed to us, she received very gladly; and when she had read them she said that nothing could be more welcome to her than so much from your majesty as was contained in them; protesting before God that she would deal plainly and sincerely in all things with your majesty, as by proof it should appear. Whereunto we answered, that if she did so, indeed, she took the best way for herself. For, as she had to do with your majesty, being a Princess of great wisdom and understanding, able to judge both of plain and uneven dealing, so she might be glad that she had to treat with a Queen of that honour and sincerity that is known to all the world.

This being our first speech with her, and the time somewhat late, we deferred our further proceeding till the next day. And then resorting to her again, we entered into the matter, and told her that your majesty having received advertisement of certain offers made by her to your majesty, and of her desire that some from your majesty might be appointed to treat with her upon the same, it has pleased your majesty to authorise us to deal with her therein. And because the offers were taken only from her speech, and not set down by her in writing, therefore, lest anything might be misconceived or misremembered that she spake, we thought good to repeat the same to her and know of her whether they were rightly conceived or not. Which course she liked well of, renewing again her former protestation of her plain and upright meaning in all things towards your majesty. Whereupon those offers, as they are digested into articles and delivered by your majesty's Secretary, were particularly recited to her; which she heard deliberately, and acknowledged that the same were rightly conveyed as she delivered them, not varying in anything material, as by her answers to them it shall appear. Which done, we began at the first article, and so in order declared to her your majesty's answer to every of them, according to your majesty's commandment contained in our instructions signed by your majesty. To every point whereof, after she had considered and weighed them, she gave particular answers, the effects whereof were, as we could remember them, conceived by us, and for the more surety the next day recited to her by us, and by her acknowledged to be in

Elizabeth.
1583. substance as she uttered them. And they are as follows. [*See No. 498.*]

Lastly, she agrees that her son be made privy to those matters that shall concern her and him jointly, and that his assent be procured to the same. Which she thinks she can do if she may have license to send one of her ministers to her son in the company of some such as your majesty shall appoint; to whom she will give no other instructions but such as shall concern those matters, and the same to be first seen and allowed by your majesty. She also faithfully promises that her minister shall not deal underhand nor in any other thing there, but only for this cause, plainly and directly. What the things be that her minister shall deal in there appear in the said writing of hers which we send, as is before mentioned. And whereas in the latter end of the same writing she says that her proceeding in that order with her son was for respects to be declared by mouth, she has by speech to us expressed the same to be for these four causes.

(1) First, that her demission of her crown was invalid, as being done by constraint.

(2) For the example that will be dangerous to her son and his posterity, and likewise to other Princes sovereign.

(3) That her son's life may be in the more surety, her title also being reserved to her, and so the less danger in two than one; and for his better assurance also in his present state, having her right now freely, which before, as she says, was not "vaileable."

(4) For the benefit of the subjects of Scotland, who shall have remission of all that is past, and all things done in his minority confirmed to them, which by the law of that realm are revocable when he comes to the age of twenty-five years.

This hitherto is the sum of our negotiation with her in accomplishment of your majesty's commandment, and according to our instructions. Only this we are to add, that she desires us to recommend to your majesty her great and earnest affection to do all things that may content you; and that she desires above all things in the world that she may have your majesty's assured goodwill and favour, and that your majesty will receive her into your protection; without the hope whereof she should think all to be in vain that may be done in these matters, and could look for no good success in them. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury; Wa. Mildmay.

5½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 4. **504.** SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XII. What we have done with this lady shall appear to you at large in our letter to her majesty. We find her very desirous some conclusion may follow of this treaty to her majesty's satisfaction and her own quietness. She uses great protestation of plain and upright dealing, and desires to find the like to her. She desires, as she says, nothing so much as her majesty's good favour, and being assured of that, she will depend only on her majesty. She is greatly wearied, as she tells us, with her long captivity; for so she terms it. She is much decayed in health. She understands well what is fit for her, speaks frankly to content her majesty in all things, but [is] doubtful

Elizabeth. 1583. lest she shall be delayed, as she says. She has been heretofore well relieved by this commission to my lord and me, and [is] thereby in hope of good to follow to her. I pray God our proceedings be as well accepted as we have meant, and I pray you to procure us a speedy answer, and after that my short revocation.

I required my Lord [Shrewsbury] to give me a note of the persons who now attend upon this Queen at Sheffield, which I send inclosed with this; and her secretary, Du Nau, has delivered me a roll of the persons that she requires to have if she be in a house by herself, the number whereof you shall find in one of her articles, which I send also. Those I thought you should have need of if it shall please her majesty to enter into consideration of the matter. My lord and my lady [Shrewsbury] use me with great courtesy, and my lord is surely, as I think, an honourable and faithful servant to her majesty, and in this matter very careful that all things be done to her majesty's liking and for her honour and surety.

Of Mr. Beale I need to say nothing. You know him better than I do. To her majesty he is a good servant, and to me a good friend for his advice, which I could by no means lack.

In these causes you know my little judgment, and therefore saying them would not save me from the journey. I hope you will help to excuse my lack, wherewith I hope her majesty will graciously bear. I pray you show this to my good friend Mr. Vice-Chamberlain [Sir Christopher Hatton] and desire him to take it in lieu of one written to himself. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[June 4.] **505.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

"It did fal out verray opportunlie that I was the first advertiser off the Duik of Lennox his death to the French pairtie," who being no ways doubtful, yet he was not a little sorrowful for the same. After a little pause and also long discourse of the death and slaughter of noble personages, he broke forth in these words. "The Queene of Scotland heth lost a great and good freind, and be his death I se doeth ensew an alteratioun and stey off al our purposses, so that now we most tak an new cours for the Scots affaires agane. Bot first we most behold what effect this treating doeth tak which is hadden with the Scots Queene, and for a moneth lett things pass on and theirafter to proceid by such courses and platts as shal seme most necessar for our purposes."

This is, for the present, what I thought good to communicate to your honour, for that I understand of your honour's servant that it was your honour's pleasure that I should bear the first "advertise" of the Duke's death, as also to put your honour in remembrance of my last request touching my particular. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address.*

June 5. **506.** PIRACIES.

Cott. Otho E. VIII., fol. 295. Commission by the Queen of England to Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Doctor Valentine

Elizabeth. 1583. Dale to enquire concerning piracies committed on Scottish subjects, upon the complaints of the King of Scotland.

4 *pp. French. Injured by fire.*

[June 5.] **507.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

I received those instructions which it pleased your honour to impart to me by your servant. I went to the party, whom I found writing to his master, and delivered those things which I had in commission. He has written them to the French King, and by a manner of discourse amplified them more largely than I spoke them to him. In end of all he has made this observation, that he supposes that the death of the Duke of Lennox shall kill the affections of those who were before affectionate to his part and the French course. He has subjoined these words also. "Behold then, sir, how that the Scotsmen can not contenew long in the maintenance of an estait," and concluding, moved his majesty to have regard thereto, persuading him also of his great diligence in the performing and "dressing" of those affairs it shall please his majesty to command him.

He has written in another letter—which in closing I saw by a glance and view—that the Frenchmen have lost as much reputation through the "fait" of Antwerp "as they wer in the purchassing off honour since Saint Bartolomie his day." As concerning his particular, he esteems your honour to favour too much Baiamontie, and his man was "shawin" him that your honour had small regard to that which he spoke in his part. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. No flyleaf or indorsement.*

[June.] **508.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

This day I dined with the "pairtie," for I imparted to him such matters as we hear almost weekly of some merchants. These moved him to read to me the letter which he wrote to the Scottish Queen, the contents whereof were these. That he had conferred with the Queen of England concerning her affairs, and that he found her majesty more inclined to hear now of her demands and propositions than before, and that her majesty had sent down Mr. Beale to that effect—whom he much praised and commended. Yet he counselled her majesty to send one of her own to the Queen and Council with such propositions as she thought good to be proponed. "For Mr. Beale," said he, "may be a faithful reporter of these things which you shal schew to him, yet he can not nather wil be a ernest solister in your affairs."

He showed likewise that he had conference with your honour, and has assured her of your favour. He "sheweth" likewise of his conference with the Treasurer [Burghley], who, as he says, has promised his goodwill and furtherance as soon as Mr. Beale returns, and when he has known the Queen's demands.

He writes likewise that he had conference with the Queen of England for license for her to go to the "baines" [Buxton]. He says that her majesty thinks not good that she go so soon, for that her chamberlain Hung's son, going thither last year in such season is brought in great danger of his life.

Elizabeth. 1582. As concerning the license of her religion, he says he spoke [to] her majesty, yet her majesty would not enter into particular till Mr. Beale's return. He spoke likewise with some of her Council in this matter, who say that they marvel she will have that granted to her now, when at her coming to this country she "did comport with" and use the religion used in England. He has sent her also 2000 francs to pay her serviteurs.

⅔ *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address. Indorsed.*

June 5. **509.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Having received the inclosed out of France from the party whom you recommended to her majesty's ambassador resident there, I have thought good to send the same presently to you, to the end you may thereby perceive how unsoundly some do deal in whom you seem to have greatest confidence, namely, Gowrie, who, as it is thought, foreseeing wisely how dangerous a thing it is for the subject to oppose himself against the affection of a young Prince, seeks to provide for himself against all events. And it may be, besides, that our cold manner of proceeding in the causes of that country, whereof he has had long experience, moves him the rather to take that course. So that it is very likely, as I have been informed by some who know his nature, that if the King himself be not soundly affected, he for his part will also fall away from us.

The intended plot for a new alteration to have been wrought at Falkirk, contained in your letters of the last of May, I think would have taken place if the Duke had lived, and yet I have still some cause to doubt, upon advertisement received from beyond the seas, that somewhat will, notwithstanding, be attempted to alter the State.

½ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 242. Another copy of the same.

June 5. **510.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART AND MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Inclose an information concerning the "attempt" made on a gentleman of their company, which besides being a dangerous example for the amity is no small encouragement to others to use insolence to others of their nation resorting thither, when they shall perceive this open violence done to the King of Scots' special servant, being in the train of his ambassadors. Earnestly request him to cause such due consideration to be had of it as the circumstances deserve. Trust he will give order for the King's satisfaction in that behalf. Leith. *Signed:* William Stewart; Jo. Colvile.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 5. **511.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 242. The Master of Livingston hearing the same came to me and showed me it, so we fell thereafter into conference concerning some weighty matter, and would have proceeded longer in the discourse of

Elizabeth. 1583. the same had not supper-time approached. I enquired the cause of the Duke's [Lennox's] departure, he having such sufficient number of noblemen who held on his side. He answered "as the Duke mistrusted not his power, so neither did he doubt of the King's good will"; but this came to pass because the King mistrusted very much his own life and safety, thinking it to be in great hazard so long as the Duke [of Lennox] continued in Scotland, being likewise sharply threatened by the lords if he would not cause the Duke to depart he should not be the longest liver of them all. And therefore the Duke departed by private and special request of the King, being nothing less assured of his majesty's favour. "Yet," said he, "within a month we hope to receive some joyful news to our contentment." Moreover, he reported to him [Fouler] Arran's disloyalty and falsehood, whereas he has lately written to the King that unless the Duke departed there could be no surety for his life nor peace for the country.

The Duke is very much incensed against him for these words, and also for that the Duke wrote to him to repair to him and to go with him. He would not give him any answer besides this, that Arran's brother being very nigh to the place where the Duke remained, not one of them could do so much as to come or see him; whereat the Duke was very much discontented. He told him how forward the Duke was, and would be, in the defence and profession of religion, and that all men may know his zeal in the same, that he is minded to repair to the French Church to hear the sermons, and continue in the like course when he goes to France. This comes of a crafty policy to draw a veil over men's eyes, that they may not behold his doings.

¾ *p.* *Copy.*

June. **512.** DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM KEITH.

"Depositioun of Williame Keith, gentilman valet of his majesteis chamber, twiching the meting and conference betwix him and Marmaduc Hedwart, Robert Bankis, and uther three unknawin Englismen at the toun ende of Durhame upon the first of Juni, 1583."

On Saturday, the 1st of June, the deponent, following the ambassadors from Durham, met the aforesaid Englishmen not far from the town, "he rydand alane upoun ane post naig"; to whom Marmaduke Hedworth used this language, "canst thow tell me quhat man this is?" meaning the ambassador. The deponent finding him something lusty in appearance, "at leist mair hamelie with him nor they were of acquentance," answered him, "I can not tell." Whereupon the other replied, "be the messe thow art of his company." "It may be sa," said the deponent. "Speakis thow English or Scottis?" said Hedworth. Answered, "I speake Scottis as I can." "Then," said he, "I persave thow art a very Scottis vilain." "There thow leis," said the deponent, "I am a gentil man." Upon this Hedworth fetching a "straik" of his "wande" at the deponent's face, he warded it with his, and "strykis" at him again. But Hedworth drawing near to him "chekkis" him twice with his hand under his chin, and "mynting" to his dagger, swore that he would thrust it through him. Thereupon the deponent said to him, "gif thow were a gude fallow thow wald lycht now, and let the laif stand by; weill

Elizabeth. 1583. knawis thow that I am na partie to the, quhilk gif I were thow durst not for the hart do me sic injurie." "Go the way, vilain, with thy prattling," said Hedworth, "or be the body of God thow salt smart for it." Upon this, the deponent leaving him and the rest of his company, regretting in his heart that he was there alone, perceived incontinent three of his own company approaching, whom he acquainted with the whole matter, and prayed them to turn back with him to see him contest it with his party; who willingly accorded, and overtook them at the very entry of the town of Durham. The deponent accosting Hedworth, enquired of him if he would bide by the words he spoke to him when he was alone. The other answered he would. "Then," said the deponent, "lycht, for I am to prove it upoun the that thow leis." In the meantime the other, Robert Bankis, being "lychtit" with a drawn sword in his hand, bids the deponent, who likewise was on foot, stand aback, "and with the wande fetchis a straik upoun his very schin bane," before the other was any way "warre" of him, and therewithal redoubling another at the deponent's head, he warded it upon the guards of his sword. Hereupon one Robert Hamilton, one of the three who met the deponent, seeing him wounded in the leg, interchanging two or three strokes with Bankis, hurts him at last with a stroke athwart his breast, "at the quhilk he shrinkis and retiris him to the toun."

All this time Hedworth, being lighted, with a drawn sword was stayed by one Andrew Gray, one of the said three. One of the other Englishmen struck behind at Robert Hamilton and hurt him lightly in the back. Whereupon the inhabitants of Durham, convening from all parts upon them with their staves and other "wapynnis," compelled them to withdraw into a house that was "maist ewish," where they defended themselves till the postmaster came to them and sent for an alderman, who presented them in surety before the magistrate of the town, then sitting in judgment. Before whom, having contested the truth of the premises in the presence of Hedworth, the magistrate licensed them to go their way, with promise that so soon as Bankis should recover, such order should be put to the attempt as should stand with the Queen of England's honour and good equity.

Andrew Gray, son to Lord Gray, depones likewise, that while he was holding Hedworth and "remembering" him of his better duty towards her highness's passport and safe-conduct, his answer was, "tushe, both for thee and thy saufconduct, I cair not for it."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

June 5. **513.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon late spoil and robbery made on the seas by Captain Vaughan, as it is alleged, and other Englishmen against this bearer, Alexander Doncan, and sundry other burgesses of Dundee, the Provost, etc., of Dundee exhibited their complaint to the King of Scots, who thereon sent the same and wrote to him [Bowes] to such effect as by his said letter and complaint will best appear.

The spoils committed lately by English pirates on merchants and adventurers of Scotland have grown of late to great excess, and so grieve this people that they cry out and pitifully complain thereof,

Elizabeth.
1583. and the hurts have most often fallen on the most honest sort and best affected, amongst which number this bearer and sundry his fellows are commended to him by persons of good quality. Sends him the King's letters and the said complaint to signify the case to him, and to commend him and his cause to his good favour and support. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 7. **514.** GEAR OF WILLIAM COCKBURN.

"Memorandum of ye geir pilleit in ye bark of Prestoun ye sevint of Junii j^{m}v^{c}lxxxiij."

"Aucht steik of cullouris of fusteane," price of the "steik,"	iij li.
Sum,	xxiiij li.
Thirty-two pairs of "worset schankis,"	xiiij li. xviij d.
Ten pairs of silk "schankis,"	xxv li.
"Twa bollis,"	xx s.
Sum of the whole,	iij^{xx}iiij li. viij s.

"Striviling."

"This and besyde ye gryt inlaik of twa hundreth and thre scoir pundis striviling retenit be Johne Clark, cetecen in Howburn in Lundoun, to my gryt dampnadge quhilk I am laith to lament."

1½ *p. Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

June 8. **515.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

The insufferable wrongs still increasing against our good subjects make me trouble your honour with so frequent supplications on the part of the complainers. God grant some good order may be taken for remedy of these "debordit pillereis," for certainly they are so many, and against so good persons, that I cannot devise any excuse to quiet the hearts of the grieved. This bearer is a man of good fame and faithful professor of the Evangel, and my friend. If it might please your honour for these causes to consider well of him, "I vald humlie request your honour for the effect."

This night I have also heard that a ship wherein all our* stuff was is also "pilleit," but I cannot "trest" it. "As ever it be" I trust to see a good order "ryis of ane confusion." Dunfermline. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham and a secretary.*

June 10. **516.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Being ready to take my journey this day towards the Court, I received this letter inclosed, addressed to you from Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile, with request that I would send it to you on the next opportunity; and being horsed to depart, and having matters

* The ambassadors to England.

Elizabeth. 1583. worthy advertisement, I therefore refer all others to my return from Court. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 10. **517.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 243.

Received his letters of the 29th, 30th, and 31st of May, and purposing to have travailed with the King in the contents thereof—chiefly for Mr. Archibald Douglas—he sent his servant to provide him a lodging as near the Court as could be had. Whereupon Mr. John Colvile was directed to signify to him that the King prayed him not to think long, being solitary for a while, informing him that soon as the King should come to any town where he might be commodiously lodged, that then he would write for him. Nevertheless, thinking it meet to speak with the King shortly after the ambassadors have made their report of their negotiation in England, and upon the bruit of the death of Lennox, his servant returned yesternight with advertisement that by the King's direction a lodging should be taken for him at Cupar, whither he intends to repair to-morrow.

Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile lodged at Leith on the 4th instant, refusing to visit the lords and their friends in Edinburgh until they had first seen the King. Yet being desirous to speak quietly with him [Bowes], he went to them in the evening, finding them to be well satisfied with the answers received. But they complained very greatly of an outrage offered by Marmaduke or John Hedworth to William Keith, one of the King's chamber, and in his special favour. [*Gives an account of the complaint.*] The King is exceedingly grieved with the fact.

At the first access of Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile to the Court they found the King ready to remove from Dunfermline to Falkland, whereupon the King received a short report of their doings, resolving on better leisure to peruse every particular answer and to call some especial counsellors to advise with them. For which cause Dunfermline and the Clerk Register went yesterday to the Court. Montrose and other noblemen will be there in two or three days, and it is thought meet to call a great number, with the advice of those assembled, and to persuade the King to repair to St. Andrews with more speed, to the intent the noblemen resorting to him may be the more conveniently lodged. The King appears outwardly to embrace the end and success of the late negotiation in England with satisfaction, but he has let fall that his expectation is not fully answered in all things, and above all things the Queen of England's letter delivered to him by Colonel Stewart has given him most comfort and contentment.

Doune has been with the King at Dunfermline soliciting, as it is said, the causes left to his credit by Maineville; whereon Mr. David Collace has friendly warned him to give over the pursuit of such offices, that shall so offend the lords with the King that they will surely take revenge on him. But William Colvile has more roundly let him know that if he shall not take himself up in time, and with speed, that he will be taught what it is to seek the overthrow of a good cause and of noblemen who will no longer endure the wrongs

Elizabeth. 1583. offered by him. He is retired to his house, promising to deal no farther in offices offensive to the King and the lords. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 10. C.P., vol. XII. **518.** ELIZABETH TO SHREWSBURY AND SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

Having perused their late letters touching their proceeding with the Scottish Queen, and her answer to the three points propounded by them, she thinks it very meet that they should let her understand that she very well allows both of her answer—on condition that some correction may be added—as also the whole course of her proceeding towards them, in that she has in such honourable sort avowed the offers made to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Which course of plain and sincere dealing she could have wished had always passed betwixt them, whereby the unkindness held by her might have been avoided, and the former goodwill and friendship between them continued without interruption.

And whereas she seems by their letters to be desirous that the matters propounded might receive some full resolution before the sending into Scotland, a matter she could have been most willing to have assented to, whereby there might have been more expedition used in the finishing of the treaty, had she not been lately advertised out of Scotland that such of the noblemen as do not stand best devoted to her [Elizabeth] have sought to breed in the King's head a doubt and jealousy that her dealing with the said Queen tends to the abridgment of his authority, and the calling in question the validity of his present government, which have engendered, especially in his subjects, very strange conceits, which she thinks meeter to be suppressed than any way nourished, and therefore holds it best that her further proceedings in the treaty should be stayed until the King of Scots may be thoroughly informed that this information is untrue, hoping that he shall receive such satisfaction that such ministers as hereafter shall be sent to him from her, and the matter they shall carry shall be found more acceptable; wherein there shall be that diligence used that she shall have no cause to mislike of the present stay. For the better expedition therein Sir Walter Mildmay is to retire to his own house in Northamptonshire, there to remain until he shall receive further direction from her.

1⅔ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "1583, 10 June. M[inute] from hir majestie to the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir Walter Mildmay."

June 11. C.P., vol. XII. **519.** SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Is very glad to learn by his last letter of the 9th her majesty's good acceptation of their proceedings here, and that she so well likes the Scottish Queen's answers. They thought the support that she desires from her majesty would be acted there with him; but, for their own opinions, they did not mislike that by such mean, amongst the rest, she should hold herself the more bound to her majesty and be the lother to offend her. They suffered the numbers that she requires to continue in house with her to pass as her secretary wrote

Elizabeth.
1583. them, but they think that he [Walsingham] will cut off some of them, and in their opinions they may be.

If things be so "tickle" in Scotland, it is good for her majesty to take that good she may by this Lady, who now pretends to seek her majesty above all the world.

If this treaty proceeds he does not see how it can be concluded without it be between her majesty and the Queen of Scots and the King her son, and that by commissioners, which behoves to be done before the Parliament in Scotland.

The Duke of Lennox's death will surely stay things for a time there, but he fears not long. Told the Queen of Scots of it upon his first letter. She said that she looked for word these three months, and was advertised that he was poisoned. Could not much find how his death moves her, but surely it cannot but make her think otherwise of the present state there than she did before. It seems she favoured and trusted him much.

My Lord Chamberlain was not like to escape. Trusts he died in a good profession of Christian, for so he was informed. His letters came with reasonable speed. Thanks him for giving him some inkling how things are like to go, and for being careful of his return, which he trusts shall be upon his next letter. Begs to be most heartily commended to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

Postscript.—Mr. Beale thanks him for his commendations, and would as fain be at home as he. Requests him to write some thanks to the Earl of Shrewsbury for his courteous entertainment here.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 12. **520.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Incloses copies of letters lately received out of France, as much as touches Scotland. Smallett is lately arrived, and has been admitted to the Queen of England's presence, to whom he pretends to be altogether devoted, as well in respect of some liberality she has lately extended to him, as for the hope he likewise has by her means to find further favour there. He has discovered to her a very great secret which she has willed him to impart to him, and withal to give him in charge that it should be concealed, and used as is convenient. Which is, that upon some displeasure which the King [of Scots] had heretofore conceived against the Master of Glammis for certain murders by him, as he says, committed, as also in respect of some other favours which he looks to obtain at the King's hands, he [the Master] has of late made this offer to him, that he would work the means by a plot which he had laid to invite to his house the Earls of Angus, Mar, Gowrie, and the rest of the nobility and others who entered into the late action for the removing of D'Aubigny and the other ill-affected from about the King, where he would cause them all to be apprehended and committed; and that the time approached when this enterprise should be executed. For the prevention hereof her majesty would have him thoroughly to inform himself whether there be any such intention for the King's repair thither, and to advertise his opinion what truth he thinks the matter carries.

Elizabeth.
1583. Incloses a copy of a letter from Bembrigge, whereby he may perceive that, albeit D'Aubigny soundly affected in religion, yet he continued ever ill-affected to the amity of this crown, notwithstanding his contrary protestations made to the Queen of England.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 245, b. Another copy of the same.

June 12. **521.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

By her majesty's commandment, is willed to send him the whole proceedings of a beginning of a treaty between her and the Queen of Scots, to the end he may acquaint the King with so much thereof as by him and others of the best judgment there—affected to the amity—shall be thought meet. In the choice of those whom he shall make acquainted with it, he is to have a special care that they be men of secrecy, and in number few. Two things principally are thought meet to be observed in such conferences as he shall have with the King or others. (1) Whether the liberty of the Queen of Scots—though with convenient limitation, and not in that free sort that she requires—may not make an increase of her party in Scotland, and put them in more pride and courage than were necessary, upon hope that either she should return thither with the King's good liking; or else he miscarrying, [she] might, perhaps, in time to come, have the whole government in her hands. (2) Whether the association that she alleges her son has agreed to may not—notwithstanding the restriction added to the same, and other caution by her offered—breed some alteration of that State.

Surely, if her offers were accompanied with good meaning—which former proceeding renders very doubtful—then, with the caution and restriction by her offered, he sees no great inconvenience likely to ensue; but rather, in some sort, may prove profitable. But where the faith of contractants is doubtful, there is it hard to make sound foundation of any contract.

Supposes he will find some difficulty in making choice of men there so free from passion as will be meet to give sound advice in this cause; for he doubts not that the love and hatred that are carried to the said Queen by the two parties in Scotland are in either of them in the extremest degree, so that they [the English] shall be forced to rely wholly on his judgment.

In the debating of this cause of her liberty, it fell into deliberation whether it were better to send her to Scotland or to keep her here, where it was concluded that in no case should she be sent thither; and yet it is thought meet that he [Bowes] should think of such inconveniences as might ensue thereby, and foresee how the same might be prevented, for if she could be well placed in that State, without working any dangerous alteration, she might be right well spared here. The matter is referred wholly to his own discretion, to deal therein as by him shall be thought meet.

2 *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. June 14.

522. SAMUEL COCKBURN TO ROBERT BOWES.

"It shall pleis" your honour to accept this letter in patience, for I am almost unwilling to the writing of the same. My loss I shall recover—howbeit for the present a little disappointed. But seeing it pleased your honour so lovingly and friendly to desire me to remit the matter into your hands, and that your honour would be careful for my contentment, I am in this, as in other things, at your honour's command, and no remembering of myself. "I man of fors" recommend two young gentlemen whose case was mixed with mine, the young Laird of Haltoune and Mr. Richard Douglas, who lost his whole apparel, with a great number of books. I would be loth to "aggravat" my loss, and so to play the "marchant" in suiting more than my own. We three have lost a great coffer with three locks, and a trunk "of ane reasanable quantitie"; which, truly, by my estimation, I value "to a leawin scoir of pounds starlinge," all being apparel of silks, with a number of books and some little household furniture. *Signed:* Samuel Cokburn.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 246.

Copy of the same.

June 15.

523. SPOILS BY ENGLISH PIRATES ON ROBERT GRYSONN.

1st of June, 1583, there was "takin, reft, and spoyleit" forth of his "crear," called the *Grace of God*, of Prestonpans, by English pirates in a barque pertaining to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, knight, Englishman, as is alleged, at Wintertownness, ten coffers and trunks, one long chest with four dozen of bows, two other chests with wares and apparel, another "pakat" with apparel, one little packet with gold and silver leaf, two barrels and one kinnekin, one packet with "stokis of hoiss and kairdis," one packet with "Denschyr carsayis" and stocking of hose, a little packet with black "beyis," one piece of London violet cloth, and sundry other things. In which barque there were three of the company who were at the "away taking" of the "crear" which was taken by Captain Billinghame's barque before. "In the quhilk bark that pilliet ws thair wes threttie twa men with hargabusseris, pickis and speris"; of which some dwell in Hull, and some in Yarmouth, well known to them.

After the pirates had "enterit" to take the goods, he presented to their captain two letters from the Queen of England and her Council, showing him that the goods appertained to the King of Scots, his ambassadors, and their company, and that if they "pilliet" them it would return to their great hurt. Whose answer was, "gang hame and tell zour King that we bid ye queine wyip hir taill with thar licences." Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Robert Grysonn, master of ye crear in Preston Pannes callit the *Grace of God*, with my hand."

1⅓ *pp.* *In Robert Grysonn's hand.* *Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

Copy of the same.

June 15.

524. SHREWSBURY AND SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XII.

Upon imparting the Queen of England's last letters, directed to them, to the Scottish Queen, they found her greatly perplexed with

Elizabeth.
1583. that clause of her majesty's purpose to send into Scotland alone without her, for thereby she said she could look for no good to follow; but the whole course of the proceeding in the treaty would be broken, and therefore utterly mislikes any other way than that her majesty should send one ambassador and she another; adding very earnestly that except it be so followed as it was touched in her answers, she would never call upon the treaty any more, but would hold herself free, and not obliged to any of the offers that she has made. Whereof her majesty shall be more at large informed by their letters and by Mr. Beale's declaration. Have thought it convenient for the more expedition, and for her majesty's service, to give him this knowledge, to the end he may move her majesty to stay the sending of any to Scotland until she considers further upon Mr. Beale's repair to the Court, which shall be with as good speed as he can make, having been somewhat ill at ease. At which time they think also he shall bring the Scottish Queen's letter to her majesty. Request an answer with all speed what the Queen of England's pleasure shall be, wherewith the Queen of Scots will rest the better satisfied. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury; Wa. Mildmay.

Postscript by Mildmay.—Means to go hence on Monday next, and if his letters come, by Tuesday night he shall be at Worksop, whither the post of Newark will bring them. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 16. **525.** [WALSINGHAM] TO SHREWSBURY.

C.P., vol. XII. Her majesty understanding by the contents of your lordship's and Sir Walter Mildmay's letter directed to myself, that that Queen, your charge, conceives she should purpose the sending of a minister alone into Scotland without any of hers, wherewith you write the said Queen seems to be greatly perplexed—her majesty's pleasure is you should let her understand that she takes her course and meaning therein much amiss; for, first, she has not sent, nor purposes to send alone, any special minister into Scotland about the removing of the hard conceit that may be bred in the King's head of this treaty; but only direction to her minister already resident there to use his travail and endeavour in that behalf. And then if the said Queen shall aright consider the cause of this her majesty's sending of such direction, and conceive honourably of her good meaning therein, as she herself would have her majesty to think that she means plainly and sincerely in this treaty, she shall then find the same to be so well grounded as tending to the removing of such jealousy as the King may have conceived of the treaty, whereby both her majesty's minister and her own also repairing afterwards thither may be the better welcome and execute their charge with happiest success, that she cannot in reason but very well allow thereof; her majesty's intent and meaning in this case being none other but that when these difficulties shall be removed, and the way made open the better for both their ministers to come into Scotland, the said Queen may at her own choice send one as her minister thither in the company of her majesty's, and that the treaty shall proceed and go forward without any let on her majesty's behalf. Greenwich.

1 *p.* *In Lawrence Thompson's hand.* *Indorsed:* "1583, June 16. M[inute] to the [Earl] of Shrewsbury."

Elizabeth.
1583.
June 16.
C.P., vol. XII.

526. MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

Monsieur de Mauvissière, forasmuch as up till now nothing has passed between the deputies of the Queen my good sister and me on the treaty of my liberty, except by way of conference, the resolution thereof, being as uncertain as on their arrival here, I shall not amuse myself now by making any vain and useless discourse of my proceedings with them, assuring myself that you will have heard the summary thereof by Mr. Beale. Only I pray you to assist him with all the credit and intercession that you can, in the name of the King my good brother, to be means that within the term appointed between us I can have a final resolution of the intention of the said Queen my good sister, to the end that in case she should happen to die, I remain free from all things done, said, and passed on my part during the said treaty. And if she holds agreeable the offers that I have made her, that promptly, without so much prolonging and deferring, which are purely only excuses, it may please her to come to some good conclusion, especially for my liberty in the form agreed, which in no wise can depend on that which will hereafter be treated of for Scotland. A prompt resolution one way or the other will please me. I recommend to you my journey to the baths, and the passports that I have required for the girls and the Scottish boy, whom I wish to dismiss. And not having anything else to write you at present, I pray God that he may have you, Monsieur de Mauvissiére, in his holy and worthy keeping. Sheffield.

½ *p. Copy. French. Indorsed.*

June 16.
C.P., vol. XII.

527. MARY TO WALSINGHAM.

Monsieur de Walsingham, the duty to which I am put to oblige myself for ever by offers so just and more than reasonable, to the Queen my good sister, will be, I assure myself, by the Lords of her Council, and you in particular, so considered, that I have no need at all to make you any special recommendation. Only I pray you to assure them on my faith and honour that to this effect, I pledge you, my intention firmly and sincerely is to perform exactly my said offers and promises, and that if they are accepted this time I will conform unanimously my intentions to those of the said Queen my good sister in everything that could serve to her satisfaction and to the good of this country, that in future she will have occasion to esteem me more strictly her captive voluntarily than in the state that I am now. Remitting the same to Mr. Beale to communicate to you more fully on this subject what I have freely told him thereupon. I will finish by praying God that he may have you, Monsieur de Walsingham, in his holy keeping. Sheffield.

½ *p. Copy. French. Indorsed.*

June 17.
Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 46.

528. SIR WALTER MILDMAY TO BURGHLEY.

I trouble your good lordship with the fewer lines at this time, because our letters to her majesty and this bearer, Mr. Beale, can sufficiently inform you of all that has passed here. This lady is greatly troubled with the stay of the treaty. We have left her, but

Elizabeth.
1583. very difficultly, in some hope that it shall proceed; and if it does it seems her majesty may dispose of her as she pleases.

I do not retire to my house at Apthorp, according to her majesty's commandment, until I know further of her pleasure. I am sorry that by this occasion, and by lack of time, I could not wait upon your lordship before my departure from London for the ending of the matter between Sir Thomas Cecil and my son Fitzwilliams. It were very inconvenient to hang thus, and therefore I beseech your lordship either yourself alone or one with you, when it shall please you, to call them before you. I doubt not they will both be ordered as your lordship shall think good. I shall be glad of the end, and will yield to your lordship my hearty thanks for the same, and they will be greatly bounden to you. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

June 17. **529.** SHREWSBURY AND MILDMAY TO ELIZABETH.
C.P., vol. XII.

Upon the receipt of your letters dated the 11th of this June, after we had perused and considered them, we repaired to the Scottish Queen and opened to her the full contents of the same; standing, as we take it, upon two principal parts: one, your majesty's good acceptation of her answers; the other, your majesty's purpose to send into Scotland for satisfaction of the King, that your dealing with her does not tend to prejudice him, as it is bruited; and that in the meantime your majesty thinks it necessary the treaty should stay until you may hear out of Scotland. To both which she said thus. To the first, that she was very glad that your majesty so well accepted of her answers, affirming that the same proceeded from her of a most earnest affection to show her goodwill to your majesty, and how desirous she is to recover your favour, knowing assuredly that all her dealings in this cause should be greatly for the honour and surety of your majesty.

Touching the second part, we found her very much grieved, saying that whereas she had always required that she might send a minister of hers, to be accompanied with one of your majesty's, into Scotland, to bring all those matters to the better conclusion, if your majesty now sends alone thither without her, she cannot but hold this treaty as broken. For there will come thence no other thing from her son but such as those now about him shall like—whom she terms to be rebels and her enemies, and such as are willing to interrupt any good course between your majesty and her. So that she takes this delay of the treaty to be as good as a refusal, your majesty sending alone to understand their liking whose ill disposition towards her she knows aforehand, and whom your majesty, she says, shall find "tickle" and inconstant, many of them and of the rest having "sought to her," and have given their bands and letters for her assistance. Saying further that all these our dealings and those before with her she finds now to be nothing else but to serve time and to win from her anything that can be to her disadvantage, and nothing in the end meant for her good, having also thereby cause to mistrust the performance of her liberty if the treaty should go forward. All which she assuredly believes do not proceed from your majesty yourself, whom she knows

Elizabeth.
1583. to be of a most princely and good nature, but from others who bear ill will towards her without a cause; she again protesting that all that she had done was for the goodwill she bore to your majesty, and that the liberty which she sought was such as she might account still a prison, saving that she was desirous to please your majesty in all things. And for the satisfaction of her son in those things that are now bruited, she doubts not to do it sufficiently, and to bring all the rest of both sides in Scotland to like of her dealings with your majesty, if it will please you not to impeach her therein. But if your majesty will deal alone at this time in Scotland, and by that means stay this treaty, she protests to us that she would stand free, and not be obliged to any former promises or offers, nor willing to make the like at any time hereafter, nor willing also to proceed any further in the treaty, but remain still a prisoner, as she hath been long. Adding further, that if your majesty will needs send in that sort into Scotland alone without her, that then she trusts your majesty will not be offended if she likewise does the best for herself that she can with her friends in France and elsewhere; affirming to us that hitherto she had forborne to make them or the French ambassador privy to these things between your majesty and her, lest any of them might seek to hinder the course thereof.

If it had pleased your majesty to have treated with her upon the matter of her liberty and such things as concern herself, she could have been content to enter into that. And for the matters of Scotland, she doubted not to deal well enough with them, so that your majesty was not a party against her.

All these speeches and more to that effect she uttered with great grief of mind and with tears, showing herself greatly troubled that she could receive no certain resolution to her so kind and plain offers, as she terms them. Which being so, she will rest, as she says, until it shall please God otherwise to provide; and in the meantime desires that she may obtain such small requests as she made at Mr. Beale's last being here, concerning herself and those about her.

To all these speeches of hers we replied that we could not but be sorry to see her so grieved, and that, as we thought, without just cause. For your majesty's so good acceptation of her answers, which she also confessed, ought in reason greatly to satisfy her. And for the deferring of the treaty, seeing the same grew upon so good respects as your majesty had signified, we said she ought also to content herself therewith, and that she did not well to draw your majesty's doing therein to so hard a construction, as though it were not meant that the treaty should proceed without any unnecessary delay; for that she might be well assured of your majesty's princely and plain meaning that the same should go on, both by that which your majesty had written to us therein, and whereunto we made her privy, and for that also your majesty had stayed me, the Earl of Shrewsbury, here, because you meant the treaty should proceed immediately after you should hear out of Scotland; and that albeit your majesty presently sent thither one of yours to satisfy those doubts that the King or his subjects had conceived, yet, as we took it, your majesty would be pleased that she, according to her request, should after that send a minister of hers thither, to be accompanied with one of yours. So that she had no cause to despair or mislike

Elizabeth.
1583. the one or the other. But we advised her that, according to her former protestations, she should depend wholly upon your majesty, and think that, for the great judgment your majesty has in these and all other matters, you could see what was best to be done for your majesty and her; advising her further to consider better of the matter, and not in this sort to trouble herself and hinder her own cause. And albeit we travailed the best we could to satisfy her in all things, yet we could not persuade her to be of any other opinion than before we have declared; saving that upon further speech with her she said she would yet be content to attend for some short time, so that in the mean season your majesty would be pleased to stay sending into Scotland without her. Whereupon we, perceiving by your majesty's letters that your gracious meaning is not that the treaty should be broken off, but proceed, immediately after signified so much to your majesty's Secretary, wherewith before this time we trust he has made your majesty acquainted.

Thus having signified to your majesty the substance of all that passed at this time between the Scottish Queen and us, we "leave" to trouble your majesty any more therein, but refer the further declaration thereof, if need be, to this bearer, Mr. Robert Beale, who can inform your majesty of the whole. And I, the Earl of Shrewsbury, most humbly thanking your majesty for your gracious acceptation of my service, which hath and shall be always faithful and dutiful to your majesty, will continue here with my charge, according to your majesty's pleasure, until "it shall like yowe" to command me further. And I, Mildmay, most humbly thanking your majesty for licensing me to retire to my house in Northamptonshire, will be ready there as it shall please your majesty to command me for your service. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* G. Shrewesbury; Wa. Mildmay.

4½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 17. **530.** Sir Walter Mildmay to Walsingham.
C.P., vol. XII. I most heartily thank you for procuring us so speedy an answer and for calling me hence, where I perceive now I neither did nor was like to do any good. You judged rightly of this Lady's interpretation of these things—all in the worst sense that may be, thinking herself utterly abused by fair words and winning of time, which she says she can no longer endure, but will seek some other way. I marvel that finding the matters in Scotland so "tycle" as you write, and this woman offering so much to her majesty, there is no more regard had of it. I doubt the death of Lennox has brought too great a security. If the treaty proceeds, I hold my former opinion, that the same must be between her majesty, this Queen, and her son, and to be dealt in by men of quality and degree; for otherwise I look for no good of it. To which course I think this lady would have agreed, but now I know not what she will do.

If I were asked my opinion for the commissioners, I could wish them to be the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Huntingdon, my Lord Evers, and my Lord Grey, if he be Governor of Berwick, as we think he is, if my Lord Hunsdon be Lord Chamberlain. These to be matched with the like of Scotland, some for this Queen, and some for

Elizabeth.
1583. the King, both not exceeding that number of the nobility. And so I would hope that great good might follow both for the time present and for the time to come, to her majesty's great honour and surety.

I write the less, because our letters and this bearer, Mr. Beale, can sufficiently inform you of all that has been done here. I have written to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, as you advised me, requiring him to thank her majesty for the care it pleased her to have over me, and I will be ready at my house for any service of her majesty's that may be to purpose. This day we go from hence, where I have been very honourably and carefully entertained by my lord and my lady, which I pray you remember in your next to him.

Your "combre" with my Lady Darcy was so much that I was sorry for it, but I trust you do not think me so void of consideration towards you that I would add charge to your travail. I think myself greatly beholden to you for ending of the matter, not willing, indeed, to have yielded so much to her, but willing to do anything that you should think meet, for you may use me and mine always as your own. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* "Your veary loving brother and freend, Wa. Mildmay."

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 17. **531.** Sir Walter Mildmay to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XII. After the closing up of my other letter to you, I received this little inclosed paper written with the hand of the Lady Arbella, daughter to the late Earl of Lennox. She is above seven years old, and learned this since Christmas last—a very proper child, and to my thinking will be like her grandmother, my old Lady Lennox. She wrote this at my request, and I meant to have showed the same to her majesty, and withal to have presented her humble duty to her majesty with her daily prayer for her majesty, for so the little lady desired me. And now by occasion of my not coming at this time to her majesty's presence, I shall pray you to do that which I should have done.

This other paper is a note delivered by Nau, the Scottish Queen's Secretary, to show the state of her dowry in France, and how she is answered, which by the note appears not to be above 1200*l.* sterling, that comes clear to her hands here. The rest you may see how it is and how it goes out. And this I desired to have, that if her majesty proceeds in the treaty with her you might have to inform her how little that Queen has to live on, and therefore some reasonable supplement from her majesty will be requisite.

At my parting from this Queen she fell into talk with me of you —the rather for that she understood that I had married your sister. She told me that she found in you a plain and round nature, for when you said you would be against her, you were so indeed. But now, she says, having better found by experience her disposition, and that she is also of a round and direct nature, you will in respect of that sympathy, as she termed it, between your nature and hers, be the rather inclined to favour her in all her reasonable suits and causes, for the which she will be as thankful to you at all times as may lie in her power. I promised to signify this much to you, and told her she might be sure that as you were plain and direct in all

Elizabeth.
1583. your dealings, so I doubted not but you would be willing to do all good offices between her majesty and her, so far as became you and might stand with your duty to her majesty. More than which she says that she does not desire—but very desirous to have your friendship and good will. Sheffield Castle. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

June 17. **532.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 251. Received his letter of the 12th instant and all inclosed in it yesternight, and as the contents thereof are of great weight and difficulty, will do his endeavour to execute them as near his direction as he can. Has learnt that secrets opened to men of good credit in Scotland are soon after revealed to the King or their own confederates. Nevertheless, will make choice of some few, and of the best judgment, affection, and quality.

At his late going to the King, at Falkland, found him intending to write to the Queen of England very speedily to give thanks for the great favours her majesty had shown to himself and his ambassadors lately with her, and to him he appeared to be well pleased with her answers and resolutions returned to him with the ambassadors. Some things—chiefly touching the restitution of the Hamiltons and the advice towards Lennox and Arran—do not as yet "favour sweete" with him.

Has awaited these three or four days for the King's letters promised to have been delivered to him before this time to convey to her majesty. The King has given commission for the examination of Holte in his presence.

The King is purposed to be at St. Andrews on Monday next or the 3rd of July, where sundry noblemen and councillors shall meet him to consult for the public causes, and to appoint such other time, place, and persons for a greater convention as shall be found convenient. It is thought that this later convention shall be holden at Cupar or St. Johnstone about the end of July or in August next; but Argyll—coming to the King to-morrow to entreat him to baptize the young son of the daughter of the Earl of Murray, who is married to the eldest son of the Laird of Doune—will travail to persuade him to hasten his return to Stirling and to hold the convention there.

Richard Abercromby and James Stewart, officers to Lennox, have persuaded the Earl of March to move the King to send for Lennox's son, to be brought up at school at St. Andrews in the custody of March, his great uncle, that he may enjoy all his father's possessions. But the King cannot yet think that Lennox is dead, otherwise he is willing that the child shall be brought hither.

Is informed that one Bellenden [Ballandyne], a Papist in Paris, shall be tutor to Lennox's son, and that sundry others suspected of practice shall be employed about the child. The King will be with the Earl of Rothes at Bambrighe to-morrow; then he will come to Carny, to Sir Robert Melville's house, and is to return to Falkland. It is looked that the Earl of Crawford shall invite him, and that Huntly shall meet him at Crawford's house, or else at St. Andrews.

Sir John Seton is gone towards Spain. His brother, Alex-

Elizabeth.
1583. ander, has been partly examined, but is passed over till some examination may be taken of Holte, and thereon to confront them together.

At the late return of Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile from London, they and the gentlemen with them put into a ship of Preston, near this town, a great part of their apparel and much stuff, plate, silks, and furniture to have been carried hither; but not far from Yarmouth the ship was spoiled by English pirates, who not only took all things, but also very unreverently and with great contempt abused her majesty's name and passport. Albeit the gentlemen and others sustaining the loss little complain or grudge at the matter, yet others rejoicing to see things falling to the prejudice of those who love her majesty and the amity, triumph, mock and set up rhymes to grieve and scorn those who have endured this spoil, and to make all men in this nation think that they shall find no better "frates" coming out of England. This offence grows very general, and the mouths of the evil sort are so wide opened and full of reproaches towards England that it is intolerable, enforcing himself and many good men in this realm to stop their ears at the outcries. Amongst others, Samuel Cockburn, James Douglas, servant to Mr. John Colvile, and William Cockburn are chiefly touched. Has heard that sundry pirates are apprehended at Hartlepool, and that it is not unlikely they committed this robbery. Has written to the bishop of Durham to advertise him [Walsingham] thereof. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 18. **533.** SHREWSBURY AND MILDMAY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XII. Your letters of the 15th came to my hands this day at 3 in the afternoon in my way hitherwards. And because it fell out that Sir Walter Mildmay came hither with me, we both have considered of the same, and to-morrow in the forenoon I mean to return to Sheffield, and then to make the Scottish Queen acquainted with the effect of that which you have written to me. But we both considering of the cause, and remembering how we left that Queen, I mean to say no further to her; but that whereas she was greatly troubled, understanding that her majesty would send into Scotland alone without her, we for her satisfaction, as we told her we would, wrote to you to move her majesty for the present stay of sending any thither without that one of hers went also in company. And now you have written to me that upon the receipt of those our letters you moved her majesty, and that so effectually that her majesty was pleased to give answer that she would not send any thither alone, but accompanied with such one for that Queen as she should make choice of, and that upon Mr. Beale's repair to the Court she should be advertised further thereof, and that her majesty's meaning is that the treaty shall proceed. In this course we both think most convenient to deal with that Queen for the present, not thinking it good to let her know that her majesty had [sent], or meant to send, to her ambassador there touching these causes, for that we know would as much trouble her as if her majesty should send one expressly thither. And surely if her majesty's pleasure be to grant that one from her majesty and

Elizabeth.
1583. another from that Queen shall go together, it were good the same should be done with some speed, for otherwise we think this Queen will hardly be brought to any treaty hereafter. But our opinions therein we refer to Mr. Beale's further declaration. Worksop. *Signed:* G. Shewsbury.

Postscript.—Mr. Beale intends to be at London on Saturday next.

Postscript by Mildmay.—I am also privy to these letters, and therefore have, at my lord's request, put my name in the margin. *Signed:* Wa. Mildmay.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Signed on the back by Shrewsbury. Wafer signet. Post notes.*

Copy of the same.

June 19. **534.** ROBERT BOWES TO LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 247.

Albeit the report of the death of Lennox could not get any credit in this realm, yet sundry of his servants arriving here on Monday last have put the matter out of doubt, showing that his heart and testament are to be brought shortly to the King, who hastes nothing to dispose any part of his possessions, intending to give the land of Lennox to his son, and to increase it with such other things as may redeem the lands engaged, parcel of the earldom, and repair the house, almost decayed.

The King wrote to the Earls of Argyll, Eglinton, Montrose, and Marishal to convene at Edinburgh on the 26th instant. But because the King could not be at that meeting the lords had no liking to assemble; whereupon the King has appointed them to meet at St. Andrews on the 28th instant, where he will be present. He has also written to Crawford, Gowrie, the Secretary, Clerk Register, Justice Clerk, Newbottle, and the Advocate to be at St. Andrews on the 28th, yet the convention will not assemble and sit before the first of July next. Albeit Angus, Argyll, and the other lords and councillors are not called by the King's letters, or otherwise to be present at this convention, yet they are resolved to go thither. Sundry think that by the call of so many of the lords lately discontented, and devoted to Lennox, that some alteration may, peradventure, be attempted, and some fear that motion shall be made for Arran's liberty, or otherwise to enter into plain accusation against him. The Earl of Huntly will be at this convention; and albeit Crawford is at the horn, yet he is written for. Likewise Doune and other favourites of the French and Lennox are determined to c[ome] to this assembly, whereat great matters are looked for.

On Friday last Arran was on his way, as it is thought, to the Court; but upon advertisement that all things did not go so well for him there as he was put in comfort, he returned to his own house at Kinneil, where he remains in great hope, as it is said, of his speedy liberty and long desire. Lord Seton gives out frankly that another ambassador shall come hither out of France with offer of liberal pension to the King, and many other commodities. Upon the King's sudden departure from Falkland to St. Andrews to satisfy March, who made provision for him, sundry bruits arose that he was gone to St. Andrews, and had entered into the Castle, where Crawford was come with his forces, so that it was thought that the Court had been

Elizabeth.
1583. utterly changed. The like bruit was spread in St. Andrews, and it came to the King's ear and others there, that Arran and Crawford would be this night with their forces at Cupar, and that Huntly would shortly join with them. Whereupon the King is now gone into the said castle for his own surety. Edinburgh, *29th June, 1583. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript in Bowes' hand.—The King longs greatly to receive from his lordship the hounds and horses which he thinks he will send him. The present will be very thankfully accepted.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "19th Junii, 1583, Mr. Rob. Bowes from Edinburgh."

June 22. **535.** SAMUEL COCKBURN TO WALSINGHAM.

Remains obliged to him for his favourable entertainment and courtesy. Knows that Mr. Bowes, his great friend, has advertised him of some little hurt he has got by English pirates, together with some other gentlemen of Scotland. Will commit credit to none save to Bowes. His mind at present is only to let him know that he has gotten loss and great injury, "zit on hir majesteis bonteus liberalitie and zour honouris favorable guid will I do stay." "From my fayeris house of Ormestoun." *Signed:* Samuel Cokburne.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 23. **536.** ANTHONY STANDEN TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.
C.P., vol. XII.

Gives him notice of a letter that Signor Albertanni brought to him from his lordship, to him most welcome as from his father, for so he has ever accounted him, having found him ever comforting and kind to him in all his adverse fortunes, some part of which he has always sought to acquit by gratefulness, if not by effects.

Albertanni "speaketh great goodnes" of his lordship, and he has committed to him at large the story and present state of that realm and Court—a thing most strange to him to hear of that manner of government. He also informs him that the matters of Scotland were in strange terms, and like enough to have no desired success as long as the next neighbour has so great part with the rulers, although some good may be hoped by way of the most Christian King's ambassador, Mons. De Maineville, who, he hears, is a gentleman both religious and wise, "which yf those harlottes the ministers perceyve they will never leave barkinge till they have dryven him awaye or donne him some notorious mischeef, as the lyke I am in feare for the King." God keep him. Is glad to hear confirmed by his letter that the King of Scots is a fair, illustrious, and wise Prince, and that he loves his dear mother.

Father Creichton was in this town two days. He has escaped a dangerous sickness, and therefore is resolved to leave Italy. He told him he was to stay a while in Chambre, expecting other order from superiors. Signor Martelli departed from Rome by way of Loreto some months ago, whereof he gave him advice, and desired him to request that he may have access to "that person" and work some

*Apparently an error for 19th.

Elizabeth.
1583. good in that tender mind; "and that then God defende him from the rage of those raveninge wolfes whose beastlynes I lerne to be suche that it passeth all termes of cyvillitie," not sparing Princes or great personages with their railing and slanderous tongues, which in time may make their discredit as well there as it has done in other places.

Thanks him for the advice he gives him touching "the Great Crosse" of the realm of Scotland. Wrote to him about it, because many noblemen of the religion are offended that by a bull of the Pope's the same was extinguished at the request of the "great Master" who died last. For they desire that it may be maintained, as well as those two dignities of England and Ireland, which are still in authority. Would to God he might do some service here to their majesties; for if any Christian Prince be able to help with the purse, this man is above all others, for he has a great treasure, "and everyone countes here for that cause."

The King of Spain of late has been refused 400,000 crowns which he desired for Flanders, and "the Duke" [of Florence] would lend him no more until he were paid 700,000 [crowns] he lent him for the wars of Portugal two years now past.

Perceives the Queen's enemies prevail through her "want to entertayne fryndes," and the world is now so corrupted that few serve for love and zeal. Would there might be some good done in this matter, and in this place, which must be by some extraordinary way, as perchance Signor Martelli may have proved at his being in these parts, whereof he doubts not he will advise both mother and son, and so work accordingly. "For he may have well perceaved the humours of Italians, and principally Florentyns, the quintescence of the subtillitie of Itally, who doo not easely embarke themselves without biscuit." For his part he is as ready to serve as he was the first year he entered her service, now nineteen years ago. Will still abide his direction and counsel what he shall think best for the service of the mother and son. As they are joined in heart and mind, and so having to seek aid or money of this Prince, it were expedient they joined together in their requests and demands by their letters, for this union of theirs will much further their cause, in his opinion, "and a matter of marriage must be the way to enter into our purpose." It is no dishonour for them [Standen, etc.] to beg here, seeing the Emperor and the King of Spain do the like. Of late that King sent hither an ambassador to borrow 400,000 crowns for Flanders, but he was flatly denied until he paid 700,000 which were lent two years ago. Every man turns to this fountain. This the Duke perceives well, and therefore holds straitly to himself, and full well does he know that his treasure makes him to be both feared and esteemed at home and abroad. His revenue is more than all the other five Dukes of Italy, and so is also his treasure. When he should have need he has ten subjects who may lend him 100,000 crowns a man without "discomoding" himself; twenty who may lend him 50,000; fifty who may lend him 20,000, and two hundred who may lend him 10,000. The common treasure upon the mounts, which is above 2,000,000 of gold, he may take when he will, although the same belongs to "particulars." These mounts are three places where money is lent upon usury of "fyve in the hundreth." His

Elizabeth.
1583. fortresses are all well furnished with artillery and all other things for defence, and his militia, which is 35,000 pikes and harquebusiers, [is] ready to march with armour and all things belonging, having their captains, lieutenants and sergeants of bands all in good order, and [there is] the greatest obedience—unless it be the Turk—that any Prince can have of his subjects.

The Turkish Admiral, Olouch Aly, has failed in an enterprise to take a fortress in Candia, called Canea [La Canée], where he had intelligence with the captain, and went thither with three score galleys, but by the providence of God it was discovered and the offenders quartered alive.

In Rome there is some appearance of troubles by reason of the imprisonment of Cesare Gaetano, a principal baron of that city, and his Holiness levies footmen and horsemen for the guard of his person. If God do not remedy it, it may turn out a dangerous matter. Florence.

Postscript.—Mons. Albertani requested him to kiss his lordship's hand in his name, and has given him this address for his lordship's letters from henceforward.

Here is one of the Duke's secretaries, called Le Chevalier Vinta, who has all the negotiation of France and Germany, and his correspondent there is Mons. De La Chapelle aux Ursinsi, to whom he [Vinta] has written in the writer's behalf that when any letters shall come they be sent to the Secretary in the Duke's packet.

3⅓ *pp. Copy. Addressed to the Archbishop of Glasgow, the Queen of Scots' ambassador at Paris. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 249, b. Another copy of the same.

June 25. **537.** [WALTER STEWART] PRIOR OF BLANTYRE TO WALSINGHAM.

These spoils committed on their good subjects in so frequent and cruel manner make the friends of England doubtful what to answer to the calumnies of the enemies to the amity, specially this late robbery on the ship of the King of Scots' ambassadors. Requests him to lay the matter before the Queen of England. Recommends the bearer to him, that he may find some favour, for his estate is most pitiful of all. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Blantyre.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 25. **538.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sen my cumming to Scotland I haif ever kepit my chalmer efter yat anis I had spokin his majeste, quhilk hes bein ye caus of my lang silence." The state of matters is very quiet, and this last work of God in the Duke's [Lennox] "depature" has made his majesty in very good disposition, for now he thinks he is quit of all promises, and that he shall be wiser in time coming. The King took their answers in very good part, and on the 27th instant his Council is to convene at St. Andrews, where his majesty, with their advice, will accept the answers with such sincerity as they merit. He will show his noblemen that he will walk truly with the Queen of England "by" all other Princes in the world. He will desire them to assent thereto,

Elizabeth.
1583. and that none of them urge him to the contrary. This shall be done in the presence of the English ambassador. A letter of thanksgiving shall be sent to the Queen of England with the acceptation of her loving answers. A sufficient man, affectionate to this good course, and enemy to the Duke and Arran's proceedings, shall be sent to be resident in England. This is as far as he promised him, and hopes it shall be very shortly performed.

His colleague [Colonel Stewart] has disgraced himself somewhat by taking upon him to meddle in matters concerning the Duke and Arran without advice of the noblemen joined in the cause, which he did "by" his opinion, for he ever sought to persuade him that his majesty's greatness consisted in the favour of those who have been most faithful to his grace, and the moving of him to be affectionate to any other their enemies would be dangerous to the practisers thereof. It were tedious to repeat all the paradoxes that he [Colonel Stewart] "debatit" against from his going from Scotland till his return, which, indeed, were pernicious to both the crowns.

The Prior of Blantyre and Mr. David Collace would be comforted with his letters, for they keep an honest part.

These late piracies wound the hearts of all good men out of measure, for there is more spoil than his [Walsingham's] own friends. Requests him to inform the Queen of England, that the same may be stayed. This bearer, his servant, has lost all he had in the ship where their stuff was. The greatest loss fell on his servant, Mr. Samuel Cockburn, Mr. John Proven, and some others. As to Colonel Stewart, he left all his stuff behind upon hope to be returned "legier," wherein, by God's grace, he shall fail. As to that which pertains to himself, he complains not of it, and the rest may "spare" till some good order may be taken. But surely this gentleman is lost if he be not helped. His scaith is no great sum. He was "wrekkit" by Arran, and has a great number of children. There is another piracy made since, more barbarous than the first, and the poor men cruelly tormented. Requests him to communicate the premises to the Earl of Leicester, and to pray him to show nothing concerning Colonel Stewart to Thomas Fouller, for he will reveal it again. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 25. **539.** GOODS TAKEN BY ENGLISH PIRATES.

"A juste note mad of the goodes or apperall in a new cheeste of dealbourd contaynyng fyve fowte or mor in lenthe pertaynyng unto me, John Clevie, Scottes man, whiche sayd cheeste and goodes was taken furthe of the bark or crear belonging to Salltpreston in Scottland. Wiche sayd crear recevyd the goodes and coffers of the Lord ambassadors at London, and commyng into Scotland was robbed and spoyled by Inglyshe pyrattes." Viz.:—

Item:—A new cloak of French tauny laced and "tuffte" with silk, which cost . . . . xl *s.*

Item:—A pair of hose of French russet laid on with a broad "byllamente" lace, worth . . . xxiiij *s.*

Elizabeth. 1583.

Item:—A pair of blue "paynd" hose "drawin furthe with dewrance and lased with byllament," . xxx *s.*
Item:—A new doublet of fine canvass cut and laced with silk, ... xxiiij *s.*
Item:—Half a dozen of "shrettes" worth . . xxx *s.*
Item:—vj bands new made of fine Holland, . . xxx *s.*
Item:—iiij pair of fine knit stockings, . . . xxiiij *s.*
Item:—A new hat faced "thorow" with silk, . . x *s.*
Item:—A Bible which cost . . . . . xiij *s.* iiij *d.*
Item:—More small books, writing paper, gloves, "handcarctars," girdles, starch, and many other necessary things, worth . . . . xl *s.*
Item:—The chest wherein these goods were cost me, with lock and key, ... xiij *s.* iiij *d.*
Item:—A harquebus with flask and "tuchbox," . xx *s.*

Summa totalis, xiiij *l.* xviij *s.* viij *d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed in the same hand:* "A note of the goodes pertaynyng to me John Clevie wiche was taken furthe of the craer that belongithe to Salltepreston." *And in Bowes' hand:* "Pyracyes. John Clevyes note—xiiij *l.* xviij *s.* viij *d.* xxv Junii, 1583."

June 25. **540.** THINGS PILLAGED FROM JAMES DOUGLAS.

"Ane memoriall of sic thingis as wer pilleit from James Douglas, servitour to Mr. Johne Colvill, Lord chanter of Glesgow, joynt ambassadour with Coronall Steward, ambassadour in England for ye time, furth of ane schip of ye Pannis."

Inprimis:—A piece of brown coloured cloth, 17 yards, at 15*s.* sterling the yard, ... 12*l.* 15*s.*
Item:—A piece of scarlet cloth, 10 yards, . . . 7*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*
Item:—"Crammosie"* coloured cloth, 6 yards, . 3*l.* 15*s.*
Item:—A piece of cloth of a new yellow colour, of 3 yards, ... 30*s.*
Item:—Grogane silk, 10 yards, ... 47*s.* 3*d.*
Item:—One piece of grogane worsted, 15 yards, . 30*s.*
Item:—24 pair of "nethir knett" stockings of worsted, at 10*s.* the pair, ... 12*l.*
Item:—A pair of fine silk stockings, . . . 3*l.* 16*s.*
Item:—Four pieces of coloured fustian of three score yards, ... 9*l.* 9*s.*
Item:—"Sevin Bybillis quhairof tua cost xxx*s.* ye peice and ye remanent x*s.* ye peice," . . . 6*l.* 6*s.*
Item:—Two fine "bavarre hattis," . . . . 52*s.*
Item:—Eighteen felt hats, gray and black, at 10*s.* apiece, ... 9*l.*
Item:—Two dozen sword girdles "damaskit," price apiece 4*s.*, ... 48*s.*
Item:—Six gross of coloured silk points, at 4*s.* the gross, ... 24*s.*

* Crimson.

Elizabeth.
1583.

Item:—One dozen of fine black bonnets, price apiece 3*s*.,	36*s*.
Item:—Three jewel strings,	36*s*.
Item:—Six dozen black jet buttons, at 3*s*. the dozen,	12*s*.
Item:—Three garnishings of beads and chemises for gentlewomen, price of them	30*s*.
Item:—One dozen of "brasches,"	6*s*.
Item:—"Ane rim of paper of millane,"	20*s*.
Item:—One trunk and one coffer,	25*s*.

Sum, 84*l*. 14*s*. 6*d*.

Signed: James Douglas, servitour to Mr. John Colvill.

1 *p*. *Indorsed in the same hand.*

June 26. **541**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Requests his favour in the expedition of the suit of the bearer, Mr. James Douglas, serving Mr. John Colvile, who has sustained such spoil in the late robbery on the sea by English pirates, who took the apparel and stuff of the ambassadors and their company late in England, as will endanger his standing hereafter without some favourable support for his recovery. Knows the good behaviour of this honest gentleman, who is commended to him by Mr. Colvile and others especially affected to the Queen of England. Edinburgh. *Signed*: Robert Bowes.

½ *p*. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 26. **542**. ANGUS TO WALSINGHAM.

Requests him to show favour to the bearer, who is of his name, and has been spoiled by pirates of some cloth and other stuff which was being transported by sea as the most meet way of carrying it to Scotland, from England, where he was with the King of Scots' ambassadors. Tantallon. *Signed*: Anguss.

⅔ *p*. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 27. **543**. PAPERS OF MONSIEUR NAU.

C. P. vol. XII.

Glasgow not wishing to presume to reply to the letters of the King of Scotland, made known to him by the bearer of the said letters, that he received with great pleasure the honour of his letters and commandments, but that he did not dare to, or wish to presume to write to his majesty, being proscribed by the honour and reverence that he bore to his said majesty, if he was not released from the banishment or command of his majesty expressly to do it, and that he would not be less careful to satisfy his commandments than belongs to a subject.

The King of Scotland having escaped, retired to St. Andrews, where, on the opinion, it is said, that everyone had of his prison, he was transported to choose the number of his nobility that he considered necessary for the management of his affairs. Of which, nevertheless, he wished to have the entire knowledge, as also [*blank*] was passed in his name to give assurance to his subjects that he commanded as King. So that if there were some who had abused his

Elizabeth. 1583. kindness, he could assure himself that in future they would acknowledge themselves, as on his part he would disregard very willingly all that which was passed; assuring them that if they would re-enter afterwards into like practices the penalty would be redoubled, and then named as people of his Council those that he had formerly advised thereof. This done, it was commanded that all should retire from the Court except those of the Council, and that in future no earl should come to Court accompanied by a larger train than sixteen men, the lords eight, and the barons and knights six.

Walsingham having entered Scotland under shadow of appeasing a quarrel which was between Mar and another, had him taken prisoner and brought to Stirling Castle, which he held formerly as governor, and did the same with those of the English faction who were authors of the last conspiracy; to the aid of whom it was thought that the said Walsingham was acting to overthrow the faction, causing them to be restrained in divers places.

1 *p.* *French.* *Indorsed:* "A Coppye of one of Naue's papers towching Scotland." *Memoranda on the back.*

June 28. **544.** [WALTER STEWART] PRIOR OF BLANTYRE TO ROBERT BOWES.

"Efter my cuming to his majesty myndfull to send ye letter unto zour lordship, quhilk was nocht altogidder perfytit, and in respect of dyveris bruitis and suspitioun arysing by my expectatioun, I yocht it best yat ye berrar suld returne with deligens to ye effect zow may haist zow heir ye souner. I haif nay certentie to gif zour lordship, bot feirring lyst upone bruitis and suspitioun sum thing may follow. As to the letter, it salbe redie yis nycht and with all deligens haistnit unto zour lordship." St. Andrews. *Signed:* Blantyre.

½ *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Bowes.*

June 29. **545.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 255. That resolution might be taken by the Council upon her majesty's answers made to the articles lately propounded by the ambassadors of Scotland, and for the ordering of other public affairs, the King first wrote to Argyll, Eglinton, Montrose, Rothes, and Marshal to convene at Edinburgh on the 26th instant, and after finding that the lords did not like to meet without his presence, he adjourned that convention to St. Andrews on the 28th instant. Nevertheless, they will not assemble and sit in Council before the 1st or 2nd of July.

The King has written to Crawford, Gowrie, the Secretary, Clerk Register, Justice Clerk, Newbottle, and the Advocate to be at this convention. Albeit he has not called Angus, Mar, and others, yet sundry of them purpose to be present. It is doubted that the liberty of Arran shall be propounded. Holte has assured his friends that he will not disclose anything to the danger of any of them or other good person.

Colonel Stewart has conceived great displeasure against Mr. John Colvile upon information that Mr. Colvile reported that the colonel had travailed in favour of Lennox whilst he was in England.

Elizabeth.
1583. Lord Seton gives out frankly that the French King will send hither a pension of 30,000 crowns to the King and fair presents to the noblemen. Sundry of Lennox's household servants are returned hither with report of his death, and Sir John Seton, lately arrived at Dieppe, writing to his father, affirms that the discourtesy showed in France by the King and Council to Lennox was the chief cause of his death. For, notwithstanding the labours of Guise and all his friends, no bill or suit of Lennox's could find favour at the hands of the King or Council.

Sundry of the guard finding no surety of pay begin to withdraw, yet Colonel Stewart, their captain, has promised that they shall be answered at this convention. The King has been earnestly dealt with and persuaded neither to call for nor to accept the 10,000 crowns at the Queen of England's hands. The King pretends to carry a resolute mind to proceed with her in the treaty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

June 29. **546.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

For execution of the contents of his last letter, of the 12th instant, has conferred with some few persons of best judgment, affection, and secrecy, and also, with their advice, acquainted the King with such part of the treaty entertained betwixt the Queen of England and his mother as was found meet to be opened to him. Has been stayed from advertising his doings for the receipt of the King's letter, to be conveyed with this to her majesty, and partly by his repair to some Councillors meet to be advised with.

After he had made choice of some especial persons as were most able to give counsel herein, he laboured to understand how far, and in what sort, he should communicate to the King such effects of the said treaty as ought to be made known to him. Secondly, whether the liberty to be granted to the Queen of Scots should increase her party in Scotland, and their pride. Thirdly, whether the association should breed any alteration in this State. Found these Councillors at first loth to touch these matters. Nevertheless, with some difficulty, and promise to keep all secret, they showed their opinions, thinking it expedient that he should signify to the King as well the chief parts of his mother's offers and requests presented to the Queen of England, especially such as concern himself, as also her pretence of the perfection of the association, and his own readiness to have regard to the publication thereof. They showed that the matter of the association was brought in question in the time of the Earl of Murray's regency, and rejected by common resolution in Council; to the deliberation whereof they wished it might be referred, thinking the nobility and Council will roundly deny it.

Has dealt with the King at great length, declaring to him the beginning of this treaty and the particularities of his mother's offers and requests, together with her direct affirmation of his consent to the association, and of having his handwriting thereto, and acknowledging her demission to be null, and to be contented to hold his right by her, and not otherwise; and lastly her expectation and trust that he will agree to be comprehended in this treaty with her, and to perform the

Elizabeth. 1583. conditions offered. Sought to understand how the articles of this treaty in every part contented him, whether he would agree to allow the association, and whether he would enter into the contract with his mother according to her offers, letting him see what especial favour her majesty showed to him by her gracious manner of dealing with him herein. He acknowledged her goodwill, giving right hearty thanks for the same. He appears nothing well pleased with the articles in the treaty, misliking directly that his mother should seek to bind him to join with her in this treaty by the force of the association, which he affirms plainly was never perfected. He agrees that all the articles for her majesty's surety should be accomplished by him and his mother. He declares himself ready to pleasure his mother, agreeable to the duty of a loving son: in which respect he would like to advance her liberty. But in case she shall continue to charge him with his hand to any instrument binding him to this association, then he will seek to acquit himself. Whereas she travails to preserve their titles to the crown of England after her majesty without issue, he doubts that her meaning may turn to his prejudice, thinking that with the demission of the crown of Scotland it was meant that her right and title to the other in England should be also in him, and therefore he holds this matter worthy of deep consideration. He seems to be far from the allowance of the association alleged by his mother, and to which he says he never agreed in form as it was tendered to him. Whereupon it was returned to be reformed and reduced to their true meaning, which never reached to bind him to do anything that might impeach or destroy the force or validity of things done by him, the State or Parliament since the beginning of his reign, or yet to draw him to yield to such things as now she charges him by his covenant in the association, like as by sundry treaties passed betwixt him and her and by her own letter he can make manifest, and by which he thinks easily, and with honour, to answer and avoid the setting of his hand to the draft, which he avows was never perfected. In this part he was very warm, resolving to shake off the burden that hitherto had lain on his back, and to cast it to such as had dealt indirectly therein; and he concluded not to allow the association in form as his mother persuades. He has determined to make choice of some few especial councillors coming to this convention at St. Andrews, and with them to deliberate whether he shall commit this matter to the consideration of all the lords and Council convening at this time, or else to appoint some noblemen to be sent to her majesty to confer and conclude with her in all these affairs. Reminded him of his promise to send her majesty the copies of the association; wherein he showed him that having diligently sought the originals, which he thought had been with Lennox, he was informed by William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, that his Advocate, Mr. David Macgill, had them. He promises to send copies of them to her majesty.

Touching the Queen of Scots' liberty and the association, it is thought by those with whom he has had conference that these doubts have been before resolved. Nevertheless, some reasons were thought of—as the time of the conference suffered. And it was said that many others of greater force might be remembered.

To the second question it was said that during the time of the Queen [of Scots'] restraint she had found such friends in Scotland as

Elizabeth.
1583. have been a stopping-party against the other sort, loving religion and the amity with her majesty, and that in this time they prevailed to draw the King and this sort into dangerous course, and also to remove the chief instruments withstanding their desires. And albeit Lennox be cut off, yet the rest cease not to strive to recover their former possession. And they have such interest in the King, such intelligence and favour with foreign Princes, and such forces of their own in Scotland, that hardly can they be brought under or kept from the mark that they have long aimed at. Wherein, if they should receive any comfort or encouragement by the sight of her majesty's favour to the Queen or them, or for her liberty, they shall doubtless win such courage and party thereby as shall hazard the suppression of the well affected and bring all things here to their government. And how they shall then carry themselves towards her majesty and her surety may be known by experience of late times and of the actions of that party. The good manner of her keeping in safety has been some bridle and stay to her favourites either to manifest their favour to her or yet to attempt the execution of the devised plots, and the continuance of the same has been abated in sundry of good quality, the expectation of her sudden return causing many to seek second ways for their most benefits, and encouraging others to go forwards in these good actions. So her liberty granted will stir her friends to contend to declare their best services, and to hasten to any enterprise promising her advancement and their own profit. It shall feed many with hope of her prosperity, with possibility of such power as may promote her friends, and work revenge on her enemies and such as have offended her without reconciliation. Whereon her friends will greedily hunt for their prey, and the others will fawn upon her to avoid the revenge; and thereby many may be drawn from good actions that shall be left destitute of supporters.

It is said to be seen here that the King's favours to his friends give them this strength to encumber this State and to press to rule above others, from which they are hitherto kept back, partly by the King, who will not now cast himself wholly into her hands, and partly by the noblemen who will stand in their way. But her liberty, giving power to play upon the gentle nature of the King—ready to be ruled after her affection—will easily remove these impediments and lay the ball at her friends' feet to be cast as she shall direct.

Many here having experience of her "natural," as they term it, say that she had a deeper meaning to obtain her desires than some care to perform the accords. Wherein they think no condition or limitation can be a sufficient obligation against their testimonies of her former life, behaviour, and actions hitherto past; and thereon they concluded that her liberty will—in the condition of this time—both increase and encourage her party here, and also give the greater power to herself, and thereon to put in practice their devices.

In the third question it was thought that, forasmuch as the association was rejected and utterly condemned by former counsel, and that it shall find no other success at any such time as it shall come in debate, and chiefly during this government, wherein the King, nobility, and State will not admit and receive anything prejudicial and against the King's authority and right and the Acts concerning religion and the Estate established by Parliament, and that they esteem her new

Elizabeth. 1583. demission—to be made whilst she is in England—and all other grants offered for the ratification of all things past shall be more dangerous than necessary, and to be of no greater force or other quality than her former—especially whilst she is in England and may plead restraint. Therefore it is doubted that the association shall get any allowance in Scotland by the authority of the Estates, without which it can have no force. And albeit that many strong arguments may be brought proving that it shall work great alteration in Scotland; yet, seeing it shall not be received here, it is therefore thought needless to use further arguments.

Touching the inconveniences by her coming into Scotland, they are answered in the former arguments made against her liberty; and no sound remedies can be found out for the prevention and removing of the said inconveniences until some from the King shall be sent with power and authority to confer with the Queen of England therein, and that upon the sight of the full resolution of the King and the States, determining this matter, the best remedies may be taken. This much out of the opinions of others with whom he has conferred in all these behalfs for the execution of his said direction. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

7½ *pp. Holograph. No flyleaf or address. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk), *and by Walsingham.*

June 29. **547.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

At his return from Court, on Monday last, he left the King, as he thought, right well disposed in all things, purposing to ride to St. Andrews on Thursday or Friday, where he promised to attend on him, intending in the meantime to despatch his affairs here and to send these other letters and occurrents to him. Afterwards he was advertised by the Prior of Blantyre that the King would not be at St. Andrews before the 29th instant.

On Thursday last it was bruited here that some great enterprise should be attempted immediately to change the Court, and that all the ferries and passages were "layed" and should be stopped, that one with any forces should be transported. Wherefore, knowing that the Earl of Mar, suspecting that Arran would come over the water, had "layed espialles" about the said passage, he [Bowes] made little reckoning of the matter. On Friday morning news was brought hither very hotly that the King suddenly departed the evening before to St. Andrews with a small number and had entered into the castle there, where Crawford was present with him, and that Arran, Huntly and others were coming with their forces to him, purposing to possess the King with his own accord, and to welter and overthrow this Court; that Mar had escaped with six men, Marishal retired to his own house, and the rest of the lords were with the King. The adversaries, believing that the day was come that they long looked for, triumphed, and some uttered their minds against himself as an instrument meet to be now rewarded after their measure.

Because he had then a servant present at the Court attending for the King's letter, and also sundry friends there using to advertise

Elizabeth.
1583. him of any accident of weight, and knowing Arran to be at his own house, rather in fear than armed to assail others, therefore was not hasty to give credit to this report.

Soon after he was surely informed that the King was quietly in the park at Falkland hunting on Thursday last, where he received a letter from the Earl of March, signifying that he had made provision for him at St. Andrews, and praying to know his pleasure when he would come thither. Whereupon the King immediately commanded to make ready his horse, passing away that afternoon to St. Andrews with the Earl of Mar, Colonel Stewart, and such as were then in Court with him, and at his coming to St. Andrews he lodged in the abbey, and was in all things very quiet after his accustomed manner. Has this day received a letter from the Prior of Blantyre which he incloses. An especial messenger has arrived from the Earl of Mar confirming the credit brought by his servant. Is informed that upon great rumours and bruits brought as well to the King as to the lords and gentlemen in Court that Arran and Crawford had appointed to meet with their forces this night following at Cupar, where Huntly and others shall come to them with purpose to pass forwards to the Court, the King himself acquainted Mar therewith, advising to send for Angus to come speedily thither with no other companies than his own household. And afterwards, by the advice of Mar and the gentlemen present with the King, he was advised to enter into and remain in the castle at St. Andrews for his surety, and until it might be known how all matters stood; which the King has done The King has sent to Arran and Crawford willing them to stay at home; but it is looked that they shall not obey. If this so falls out, as he thinks it shall not, then their coming will plainly discover great matters, seeing they dare not come near the town with their small forces unless they know of good backing and especial favour, and in case they shall presume to break the King's direction they may haply meet with such impediments in their way as shall hinder their journey.

Huntly will be at St. Andrews this night. He brings some friends with him, but in no force; yet his friends and forces are under warning, Glammis being at his house in Angus prepared to come to the Court, but the King has stayed him.

Argyll and Marishal are come to the King. Gowrie is warned by Mar, and, he thinks, is at the Court this day.

Angus is gone over the water with small number. Has given such warnings as he trusts shall prevent evils. All men stand on their guard, looking what shall ensue hereon. The well affected in this town have put in readiness 300 shot, and the power of the lords in this action is such that, with good handling, there is no doubt of hurt to come thereon, except the King turns against them, which they look not for. Will haste to the Court with all speed. Trusts this warning shall suffice to prevent the danger. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Albeit promise was made that the King's letter to the Queen of England should be with him this day, yet has heard nothing thereof, though he has tarried till six o'clock in the afternoon.

Another postscript (*in Bowes' hand*).—"I had rather let you se the

Elizabeth. 1583. negligence of my clerk in the evill order of the writyng of this letter then hynder the dyspach."

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 253, b. Copy of the same.

July 2. **548.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Doubting of the least impression which the report of this late accident about us, being carried to your ears by other means, might give you of some alteration in us from that good course which we have taken us to, we have thought meetest to prevent it by our own letter simple, to let you understand how it fell out, on what occasion, and what is the effect intended thereof. On the 28th of June last, having appointed a convention of our nobility and Council here in our city of St. Andrews, with intention to have acquainted them with the answers lately returned to us from you by our late ambassadors, minding to have procured their approbation and liking of them; and being come to that effect, we were advertised that some "speciallis" of our nobility, divided in particularities among themselves, had trysted their friends and defenders to accompany them in arms to our said presence, where being disposed—as they were indeed—likely to draw on our whole nobility convened into their two factions, we, fearing the event of it, and understanding their nearness to us, were advised by so many of our Council as were present for the time to withdraw us to our castle of our said city, where our person might be in best surety, till some good order might be taken for removing of the inconvenience appearing to ensue thereof. This is our only meaning and intent in this behalf, assuring you that, in so doing, neither mind we to control nor remove any of our nobility or others who had faithfully given their dependence on us heretofore, nor prejudge them in their honour, lives or livings in any sort, except they give us special occasion hereafter to the contrary; wherewith always we mind to make you first acquainted before we proceed against them, and always to conform us to your good advice and counsel in that behalf; it being our special meaning and intention to use all good subjects indifferently, and to grant them equally access to our presence, [except] so many as are debarred therefrom, whom we intend not to call again unto us without your special consent and privity, nor do in any sort whereby you may conceive jealousy justly of any our actions or proceedings. But that as most deservedly you possess our special liking and goodwill before all Princes in the world, so mean we to continue to you, and assuredly to follow forth the good course which we have both professed sincerely and solemnly promised to you by our former letter. And whereas, heretofore, it has been liked of by ourself and two or three of our nobility who were about us, we shall be ["sawe"] now about to qualify it ourself in such sort "to the haill, as we are in gude hoipe to be the meane of a mare frequent approbation of it," at least by so many as will depend on our good liking. "Prayinge" you, therefore, dearest sister, to conceive in no other ways of us and our intention in this behalf than we have set down, and on our princely word shall keep to you; for so it is, and so shall it appear by the

Elizabeth.
1583. course of our whole actions to be testified to you from time to time by your ambassador here resident, whom we have at more length by our speeches assured of our continuance and constancy in this behalf. Castle of St. Andrews.

Postscript.—Madam, I have stayed Mr. Spencer upon the letter which is written with our own hand, which shall be ready within two days.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 258. Copy of the same.

July 3. **549.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 260. Received his packet of the 24th of June. At his coming hither on Sunday last he found the King in this castle, newly fortified, well guarded, and accompanied by the Earl of Argyll, March, Huntly, Marishal, Crawford, Rothes, Montrose, Gowrie, and Mar, and some few other councillors. Angus arrived the same day, and after right favourable entertainment by the King he was advised to seek the King's leave to retire, for it was ordered by the Council that he and Mar should depart from this town. The King was chiefly advised by Colonel Stewart, and, besides the ordinary guard, some of the friends of Huntly and Crawford were drawn into the castle, approving special trust to be given to their masters for the safety of the King's person. The lords lately about the King retained so little rule that most men thought them almost cast off, and the other side to carry away the good grace at present.

Has told the King how greatly the sight and hearing of this news stirred his subjects, who were all afraid of the sequel thereof, and how strange the same should be to her majesty, who had no foreknowledge given of the matter, seeing that he had showed to him that her majesty never sought to bind him to any particular counsel, party or person contrary to his own affection, and also offered that if the lords or any about him were offensive to him, or that he desired to have others with him, she would do good will that such should be removed, and such received to him as might, with his honour and profit, best please him, and that he had thereon signified to him that he liked well the company and course wherein he was then, promising that he would not alter the same without her majesty's privity. For the credit whereof he [Bowes] had so far engaged himself to her majesty that, upon the sight of this change, he ought to seek her pardon for his default herein. Above twenty days past it has been bruited that not only the same effects that are now seen put in execution at this time should be attempted, but also that other matter should follow thereon as should in time do great prejudice to the common causes of religion, the amity with her majesty, and quietness of both realms. So that it was generally feared that this action in hand was the beginning of the execution of that dangerous practice, and that the first act in the play being done, the second may be looked to proceed.

Sought to understand of him upon what ground, and to what end and intent, this action is thus taken in hand. To this the King answered, that coming to St. Andrews, where he had appointed the

Elizabeth. 1583. convention for deliberations of the resolutions to be made on her majesty's answers, and minding to have procured the approbation of the same, he was advertised that the Earls of Angus and Arran and some other noblemen had gathered their forces and appointed to come to this town, with many other such rumours as threatened great concourse of nobility and people to be assembled here, and also with such passioned minds that it was doubted that some sudden trouble might fall thereon. Whereupon he was advised by his Council then present to enter into this castle. And having long desired to draw his nobility to unity and concord, and to be known to be a universal King, indifferent to them all, therefore his meaning was only to seek the accomplishment of these two points, without any intention to innovate any things contrary to his promise made to her majesty —which he protests shall be inviolably kept—or to withdraw his good countenance from, or shake from him any of the noblemen or others lately serving about him, or to call others to him, otherwise than shall be for the advancement of his said intention. Persuaded him to call to memory her majesty's advice to beware of violent courses, and to use the most peaceable means, praying him not to suffer any of his nobility hastily to depart from him, *etc.* To all which he readily agreed, saving that he said that his Council now convened must needs proceed in the affairs present, and could not be long kept together, and that such of the nobility as had any especial particulars should depart, and afterwards return to him at their own pleasure.

The Council took order that the Earls of Angus, Huntly, Crawford, and Mar should depart. Which on the next day was performed.

Recounted to the King the full substance of his late requests, together with the sum of the discourse before made to him. Finding that these doings have not risen by accident, as the King is verily persuaded, but that they have been long in device and intention, and that a very dangerous plot and enterprise is thought shall follow these beginnings, therefore he continued in great fear of hasty and dangerous events to ensue in this action. Hereupon the King took occasion to declare, first the sincerity of his own meaning, and the surety had of the like in others who travailed with him in these doings; next, his readiness to do all things that might satisfy her majesty; and lastly his resolution to write to her to such effects as by his letter inclosed will appear. He further said that his goodwill and true meaning towards her should be seen as well by the course he would presently take in the affairs betwixt her and him, as also in all his other actions.

Has been very credibly informed that the manner of these doings have been plainly foretold and looked for by many; that Arran received advertisement from Falkland of the surety of the progress of this action, whereupon he returned to his house at Kinneil; that little George Douglas foreshowed that Angus and Mar should be in great peril; that the coming of William Stewart to the King with a letter from March, seeking to entreat the King to hasten to St. Andrews to save the provisions made for him, was all done by device and policy to cover the sudden departure of the King before the time appointed; for at his coming to St. Andrews he found small provisions in readiness for him; that the suggestions made to the King that Angus was in arms before the King's entry into the

Elizabeth.
1583. castle, or that he and Mar remained still at Cupar, purposing to surprise the King in coming this day to the sermon, were untrue. Likewise that the King was advised that if he had tarried one night longer at Falkland he had been surprised.

The common opinion here is that Colonel Stewart is the principal author and instrument of the execution of this course. But he denies the same to him [Bowes], affirming that he has done nothing but by the King's commandment. He appears to be very "inward" with Huntly, Crawford, and Montrose, who now find such favour in the Court that the trust for the safety of the King's person is, next the guard, committed to them, their friends and dependers. Colonel Stewart carries the sway, and by him the King is chiefly advised.

Sees in Court the especial favourites of the King's mother triumph. The King's good countenance towards Blantyre and Collace has been something abated. It is said that some things should have been further done to the hurt of Angus, Mar, and others than was done. There is hot displeasure kindled in Bothwell against Colonel Stewart, as well for the manner of his dealings with young Whittinghame as also for the searching of Bothwell's ten servants coming into the castle whether they had armour or not.

The Master of Glamis was willed by the King's letter to forbear to come hither, and the letter was kept from him of purpose that he should come hither to his prejudice, and upon a bruit that he was come to the town search was made for him. Whereof being advertised he prayed the King that he might either come to him to acquit himself, or else that the King would suspend his opinion of him. He has well testified his valour in the former action.

The King and Council have by their act made declaration that Colonel Stewart has been directed by the King to do such things as in this action are executed by him, which is signified to be for the King's good service; and the King takes on himself to do all these things.

Yesternight he saw the King's letter, sent herewith, subscribed and dated the 2nd instant. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

5 pp. No flyleaf or address.

July 3. **550.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Has received his letters of the 29th ult. The Queen of England was very much offended with him for not giving him special direction in any case to desire the King of Scots to communicate to very few the contents of those copies he sent him with his despatch of the 12th touching the begun treaty with the Queen of Scots, for that she conceives his acquainting his Council withal may do very much hurt, especially when the Scottish Queen shall by such means know that these things are imparted to her son, and made common, which she desired should have been secret. Wherein, having by his letter of the 12th given him warning that the matter was to be used accordingly, he thought he would have given like warning to the King. Is commanded by her majesty to require him to deal very earnestly with the King for the stay thereof, if he has not imparted the matters to his Council before the receipt hereof, and advise him to use the

Elizabeth. 1583. same with great secrecy, to prevent the inconveniences that may otherwise grow thereby. Greenwich.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

July 4. **551.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO ELIZABETH.

"Pleis it your majestie," I doubt not your ambassador here resident has signified to you before this how the unpleasant news of my Lord of Lennox's death has been the very cause of so long delay of the King my sovereign's writing to your highness with his own hand an answer to your most loving and well accepted letter and message particularly committed to my charge: "only resting thairin to his full contentment sum mair speciall demonstratioun of your majesteis mynd, accompanyit with ane ardent desire to have receaved a small tokin of favour direct from your hienes," whereof, in your name, I have made promise upon such condition as it pleased your majesty [to] receive the other that I delivered. Wherein I trust your highness shall be well satisfied by his own letter ere it be long; and in the meantime his good intention to advise upon your majesty's answer to our late embassage will appear in his highness' letter herewith inclosed, and how mindful he is to follow her good advice in calling about him such of the nobility as are noted to be wise, religious, and well inclined to the amity between the two crowns, and therewithal least subject to any factions within this realm, to the end he may the better, with good advice, settle and redress all things which might be the occasion of unquietness in the country or draw his person into danger, whereof some course is of late detected. I beseech you in the meantime to continue your favour and good affection towards him, and for the preservation of his estate in quietness. For I well assure your highness of the sincerity of the King's disposition and meaning to proceed with you in all things tending to pleasure her and to keep firm the happy amity that so long has stood betwixt you, and renewed of late, which he has promised on the word of a Prince to maintain inviolable on his part. Not doubting your majesty will "repoes" more thereon than any other "contryved reportis" by any particular persons, tending more to vehemence than to perfect and settled quietness, as my expectation has been and is that your highness will never suffer him to have the occasion to seek the assurance of his estate by any other friendship. St. Andrews. *Signed:* William Stewart.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

July 5. **552.** BOOKS LOST BY ROBERT ABERCROMBY.

Item:—"lossyt" by Robert Abercromby, burgess of Edinburgh, out of Robert Gryffin's "crair" from London, "ane pakate of bukes contenand ye nomber of fowrtene," the price of all in sterling money 5*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* Among the books there was one called "Lexsecon," another "Callapenus,"* and "Tremelews Bybyll";† the rest "bukes for ye skowlles."

A small slip of paper. Indorsed by Bowes.

* Calepini Lexicon Latinum. † Biblia Sacra, ed. Tremellii.

Elizabeth.
1583.
July 8.

553. WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

The "paertie" has written to his master of the accidents of Scotland, and there is an ambassador to be sent thither shortly. The Duke of Maine is to repair to the King, as it has been long before devised, and, peradventure, the Duke of Guise himself. Which thing I believe the rather, because that he gave command to Thomas Murray, in Euse, to report to the King in his name that his majesty should assure himself to have friends to leave nothing undone which might pleasure him, whereof he should have proof and trial quickly, if he were his own man.

The French King has sent a letter to the ambassador, which is written in Mr. [Archibald] Douglas's favour. Your honour shall have it if it be your pleasure. The Scottish Queen has written effectually to her son for the same effect. London. *Signed:* W. Fouler.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 9.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 263.

554. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last [letter] before these the King and the whole Council here gathered have consulted upon the answers made by her majesty to the articles proponed by Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile in their late negotiation with her majesty, wherein they left at that time sundry things in such uncertainty and delay as threatened some peril and hindrance of the good and speedy success in those affairs, especially in the progress of the league intended. Nevertheless, upon more earnest travail for the remedying of the imperfections espied, the King and Council have at length concluded in all the matters of the answers aforesaid, and putting their resolutions or reply therein into writing articularly to every several article, agreeable to my request in that behalf, they have delivered the same to me to be conveyed to her majesty together with the Secretary's letter addressed to yourself for the expedition of the commissions to be executed for the Borders and league, according to the order resolved.

This reply and letter being brought this day to my hands, not signed by the Secretary, now absent, I have, therefore, sent them to the Secretary to be subscribed by him, and afterwards to be inclosed and sent to you by the convoy of this bearer, Mr. Richard Spencer, to whom the King has likewise delivered his own letter written to her majesty, and answering the contents of her highness' letter presented to the King by Colonel Stewart.

By this reply and letter from the Secretary you shall, I trust, so sufficiently understand as well the full sum of all the doings of the King and Council in the causes of the negotiation aforesaid, as also the course taken to bring them to timely execution after this beginning, that I shall not need to make any larger discourse thereof, and therefore I refer all the same to the view of the said reply and letter.

Whereas in the second article, expressing her majesty's gratuity and grant of the yearly pension of 10,000 crowns to the King, it is signified that the King has showed to me his mind touching the quantity of the same; he declared to me that albeit his Council deliberating upon the only point of the quantity of this pension

Elizabeth. 1583.

thought the portion to be esteemed so small that it might not with honour be publicly received by him, with the advice and consent of them as Councillors, who in open counsel and actions ought to have chief regard to the conditions of honour, leaving thereby the matter to his own choice and private dealing with her majesty; yet he found her majesty's kind offer to be accompanied with such signs of her loving affection towards him—chiefly in that he should be no less dear to her than she had been to her father, who gave the like proportion to her majesty—that thereon he resolved to receive this or any less sum in as good part as if it had been a matter of most high value, agreeing that as and when his need should press him, so he will then call on her majesty for it. And in the meantime he acknowledged himself bound in most strait obligations to her majesty for her highness' bounty and continual goodness to him.

I found by him that both his present need was great for payment of his debts, and chiefly for the Earl of Gowrie, furniture of his house, storing of his grounds, and such like requisite uses, and also that the speedy delivery of her majesty's gift should double the thanks and come in best season to him. And I felt that, seeing he had refused, and would refuse much, and far greater profit tendered by others, and that the necessity of his estate being made truly known to her majesty, would move her majesty to greater liberality, and to be given in most acceptable time; therefore he trusted that her majesty will vouchsafe to increase well her quantity to be granted to him, and favourably to tender the hard condition of his estate, overcharged and rent in pieces with the burden of civil dissensions, and wasting his commodities with evil husbanding of his revenues during this long time of his minority, wherein most things appertaining to him, and whereon his profit should have risen, have rather been subject to spoil than preserved to his use. Which considerations he has left to me to be commended to her majesty; always hoping that her majesty will with especial favour and accustomed love tender the same. In which hope I have left him, and likewise leave these to her majesty's gracious acceptance.

The King has promised also to grant his warrant to Dunfermline and the Clerk Register for the examination of Holte in my presence, and with pain and torture in case of necessity. Yet advise is given, and great labour made, to stay the same until it shall be seen what shall be done by satisfaction in the delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglas. As this further proceeds you shall be advertised.

After he had finished his letter written to her majesty and answered the contents of her majesty's former to him, in like sort as by the same appears, he delivered it to Mr. Richard Spencer, as before, to be conveyed to her by him. Who, coming hither out of Flanders to see this King and realm, has very discreetly behaved and carried himself herein, to his great praise, giving me thereby just cause to accompany him with this commendation, and to commit with the other letter aforesaid the convoy of these presents to you.

This convention of the Council is now dissolved, and the King purposed to return again to Falkland to-morrow, accompanied with the Earls of Huntly, Montrose, and Crawford, but Montrose intends to make short abode there.

Elizabeth.
1583. It is looked that Crawford shall be with the King this day and continue about him. Likewise many others known to be great favourers of the French course and of the King's mother receive good countenance and grace in Court, giving many to distrust, and verily to think that this change of company about the King shall within short time hazard some change or trouble in the State.

The King purposes to be with the Earl of Gowrie at St. Johnstone in the next week, and many fear that Huntly and Crawford shall entreat him to pass further into the north. It is thought that if he shall agree to go into the north, then such meaning and plot as is laid and intended shall shortly receive there the beginning of the execution.

Argyll continues at Stirling, with purpose to return to the King at Falkland if his health shall serve him. He is ready to follow the King's affection and direction in this new course, which he trusts is indeed for no other end than is outwardly pretended. And if any indirect meaning shall appear, he agrees to do his goodwill with others to stay the progress of anything prejudicial to the King, to common quietness or to good men, wherein there is a good expectation of his towardness. Besides, he has showed me that in favour of her majesty, to stay the resort of any of his people under him into Ireland, who trouble her majesty's service and subjects, he has forborne to take such "early" portion as was, and would be, given to him, to suffer her said people to have free passage. In this and otherwise he deserves thanks, and her majesty's favourable letter acknowledging the report of his good devotion to be made to her majesty by me will much comfort and encourage him to proceed in the good ways he has begun, and greatly profit the common cause.

Marishal running the like course as Argyll does, departed suddenly out of this town. He doubted that by the repair of the company known to be coming to Court, and upon the appearance of suspicious threatening, something should be done in the Court contrary to his mind and good liking, and that by withstanding the same he should offer himself to offence and disgrace with the King; therefore he chose to give place.

Because Mr. John Colvile understands that he is like to be accused for his doings in England and other causes growing on the same, and that her majesty's good declaration of his sincere dealing must be his chief defence in this distress against his adversaries, who presently by the favour they have in Court are strong against him, and for that his good offices done, with readiness to perform the like for the service of his sovereign and good contentment of her majesty, deserve to find favour and help to relieve him and such others as in his person shall be interested thereby. Further, Mr. Colvile plainly denies to have given out such reports as Colonel Stewart conceived against him, and be contained in my other letters next before these, and written to you in the behalf of the Colonel; and therefore he has earnestly required me both to commend this by you to her majesty's knowledge, and also humbly to pray her majesty to signify to the King his true dealings in England and his labours taken there for the service of his sovereign and benefit of the common causes, "oft-soones" beseeching her majesty to vouchsafe to give testimony in

Elizabeth. 1583. these behalfs for his just defence and comfort of himself and many others deeply interested herein, as before.

The further declaration of occurents here I commit to the report and sufficiency of the bearer. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 9. **555.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

At the meeting of the Council, and upon the consideration of the fourth article touching the league, and that it was thought necessary that the Queen of England should understand in what terms the association stands betwixt the King and his mother, the King plainly denied the association to be perfected, or to bind him, and told him that he had called the Earls of Morton, Rothes, and Gowrie, the Clerk Register, and the Prior of Blantyre. From these he sought advice what course to take in this behalf. These advised him to refer it to the deliberation of a convocation of the Estates, and to seek the Queen of England's advice herein. Therefore he prays her with some speed to give it to him. The King had intended, and is not yet much "from it," to have sent the Earl Marishal and Clerk Register to her majesty with power to entreat with her and with his mother for the determination of all things betwixt him and his mother. But at present he has resolved to depend on the Queen of England's resolution.

Has imparted the matter to two only besides those before-named. Sundry of the gentlemen returned out of England with the ambassadors have reported openly that there was a treaty betwixt her majesty and the Queen of Scots for her liberty.

The plainness and earnest declaration of the King against the association shall, peradventure, offend the Queen of Scots, yet the matter is so much condemned here by the King and others that it could not be otherwise suppressed. The King has promised to call on the Advocate for copies of the association and to send them to the Queen of England. But fears these copies shall not be sent. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 9. **556.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 266.

Albeit the King has called to him, and entertains with especial favour, Huntly, Crawford, Montrose, and many others lately thought to have intended another course with Lennox, and for the French, yet he protests by all words possible to be given, that he will perform all things promised to the Queen of England and at home, without alteration, otherwise than to declare himself indifferent to his nobility and subjects, and not to be indirectly led away or governed by any private party or person, trusting thereby to reconcile his nobility into concord, and to establish all inquietness with effectual progress in the loving course and amity with her majesty.

He has made like protestation to some of the ministry, willing them on his word and warrant to publish the same boldly in pulpit. The like promise and assurance hath he made to Angus, Mar, and

Elizabeth.
1583. others in that late action, and his last two several letters to her majesty bear witness what he has written for the confirmation thereof; so that he has left nothing unspoken for the surety of his good intention and course to be continued that by words can be given. Nevertheless, all this does not quench and remove the distrust in many, who look verily for sudden change in the State, and also to the hurt and prejudice of the noblemen and their dependers in the late action, and chiefly of Angus and Mar. But has prevailed thus far with the most of quality, that they are resolved to remain steadfastly together, and to behold whether the actions following shall approve these solemn protestations, and upon sight and experience of the same to praise God and enjoy with others the benefit of the happy success. Otherwise, in case they shall find manifest matter to the contrary, then to join together to be humble petitioners to the King to provide indilate remedy by all peaceable and moderate means, leaving all violent courses to the very last, as medicines that ought not to be received but in case of uttermost extremities.

Besides, some care is taken, as far as conveniently can be, to give regard to the further spring of any matter tending to the entry or execution of any other or evil plot, and also upon the sight thereof to have timely recourse to the King to warn him and others to beware and provide for the seasonable prevention of the danger. Dares promise no further surety of good success in this and in the sequel, than is promised by the words and protestations made in this behalf. Has thought it his duty to give only such credit to this as by her majesty's direction he shall be appointed, attending wholly the signification of her will and mind in the same.

In like manner Colonel Stewart liberally promises, and protests, so far as any good Christian or honest gentleman can be credited, that he also will accomplish all things with a sincere faith and meaning, without the prejudice of any person or cause contrary his former professed intention signified as well to her majesty as also to others in Scotland, and lately about the King. Yet having received some instructions and other matters tending to some suspicion in him, has thought good to commend them to his knowledge, and thereon to attend her majesty's direction what trust he shall give thereto, and what course he shall afterwards hold with him. Minds in the meantime to entertain him with all courtesy.

Colonel Stewart taking offence against Mr. John Colvile, and conceiving thereby, as it is thought, that the lords with the King had him in some distrust, began thereon to have intelligence with the other lords; and by sundry circumstances it was gathered that soon after the King was suddenly drawn to St. Andrews, not by accident, as it is pretended, but by premeditated advice; and therein many think that he was the principal instrument.

Is informed that he persuaded the King to think that Angus was in arms, intending some troubles. And albeit that surmise had no good ground, yet by the bruit thereof the King was drawn to the castle, and immediately to enter into this action and to remove Angus and Mar. And he has, besides, not only joined himself with these lords—whose course and company he still holds—but also received and uses the advice of the especial instruments late about Lennox, and

Elizabeth.
1583. suspected to practise, whom he has brought and still keeps in good favour with the King.

It is also said that after he had seen the letter written by young Whittingham and Mr. Archibald Douglas to David Collace, and conceived thereby that the guard should be drawn from him either by default of pay or preferring of Bothwell to that place, he was so stirred therewith that he left nothing undone against those Douglases; and that by mean of the same not only Angus's cause was brought into danger, and to be misliked by the King and these lords who could not hear word of Morton's forfeit by any mean, *etc.*

Is advised that he [Stewart] "showed" the King the other night in his bed, in the hearing of the Earl of Bothwell, that he had long conference with him [Bowes], and speaking of the King's request for the lands of Lennox, he said that he wished that the King had power to his will. Whereunto he [Bowes] should make answer—as he did indeed—"what woulde he then doe?" And thereon he said to the King with a great oath that he would declare war on the morrow, and be the first in the field himself. This advice Bothwell instantly reproved. Moreover, the same party "showed" him that he said directly that by his advice the King should never be the Queen of England's pensioner under 100,000 crowns, or at least 50,000 crowns. Whereunto Bothwell answered that she would not be at his appointment.

In the conference alleged to have been betwixt the informer and him, he found by his discourse that he was not fully contented with the success of matters, yet they concluded in good terms, and with like promise that he would continue in the good course begun. Touching himself, he told him that in hope to have been relieved by her majesty, he charged himself for the payment of the guard, having disbursed 1200*l.* for the same. He continues in special favour with the King, carrying all things so at present that the King now communicates very few secrets either past or executory to any other than to himself, and he always shows himself ready to him [Bowes] to advance all things to her majesty's good contentment. Requests direction what course to take with him. Has received good speeches from Huntly, Montrose, and other lords, who pretend to bear great goodwill to her majesty and the amity.

The secret bruits yet reigning, that her majesty should so well embrace the lords presently about the King that the same should be some danger to others, so greatly wound many that he is much occupied to remove the jealousies. Nevertheless, he has so fully satisfied the best sort and finds them resolved to remain still steadfast together for the good causes and to her majesty, that he trusts they shall not start at any small occasion. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 10. **557**. [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

The late alteration happened in Scotland has given the Queen of England some cause to doubt that the professed devotion towards her cannot long continue, seeing that those who have been the principal nourishers thereof are now removed from the King, therefore she thinks it very necessary to send some qualified person to Scotland to

Elizabeth.
1583. do his best endeavour to stay the dangerous effects that this change is like to work unless the same be timely prevented. It is thought that the choice will light on Lord Hunsdon, with whom it is wished that Sir Walter Mildmay may be joined. In the meantime her majesty thinks it very convenient, according to the course that he himself has taken, that as he has not seemed to allow of the change, so has he not impugned the same otherwise than that it was done without her majesty's privity or allowance, upon which string it is thought meet he strike still, when any apt occasion is ministered, as also to expostulate with him the not following of his [Bowes'] advice in continuing the noblemen of both parties indifferently about him. For although he has colourably ordered that as well Huntly and Crawford as the other two earls should withdraw themselves for a season, yet, notwithstanding, the world may see, considering the trust that was reposed in both Huntly's and Crawford's men by joining themselves with the King's guards, that the only drift tended to the removing of Mar and Angus; by which manner of proceeding the Queen of England has just cause to conceive that there was not that respect carried towards her that her well-doing to the King and that State merited, especially seeing her advice never tended to debar the King from the choice of such counsellors and noblemen as it should "like" him to use, nor to continue such about him as he should have any cause to mislike of, and therefore to proceed to such an alteration, contrary to his promise, without making her majesty acquainted withal, can no way with reason be answered either to the King's honour or to her satisfaction. But because the qualified persons that her majesty means to send shall be directed to charge the King with this unkind and strange manner of dealing, it shall not be greatly necessary for him—having already both privately to the King and also before certain of his Council so sufficiently charged him withal—to proceed to any new charge.

And for that it may be the King looks to understand from him how her majesty allows or disallows of the alteration, her pleasure is, if he shall think good, that he acquaint him with her determination to send some person qualified to him with her full mind in that behalf, and that in the meantime he advise him in her name that he forbear to proceed to the execution of such thing as, perhaps, by the advice of some such as are not well affected to the crown of England may be put into his head, whereunto she hopes he will have better regard than to former promises, having by his late letter assured her that—whatsoever may be given out to the contrary—this change should work no alteration in him of the professed goodwill he has protested to bear towards her. In case he shall urge him to know who the qualified person be, then he may, if he shall think good, name Lord Hunsdon. Notwithstanding, her majesty grows doubtful whether it be fit to notify to the King beforehand her intention to send the qualified person, for that she fears the foreknowledge thereof may hasten the execution of such plots as are laid by those who have been the principal workers of this change, upon doubt that her majesty sending to the hindrance of their designs may breed some impediment, and therefore her highness thinks most fit to refer it to his consideration to notify or conceal it as he may think most advantageous for her service. Yet she would have him understand that she looked

Elizabeth. 1583.

that he should have done his best endeavour to stay the King from proceeding in the late change until such time as she had been made privy to such cause as moved it, as well in respect of his promise as also that the same being done without her advice will give the world just cause to doubt that there is not that perfect amity between them as is pretended.

And whereas by the speeches delivered to him by Colonel Stewart, as also by his letter to her majesty, he seems to desire nothing more than the continuance of her good opinion towards him, her pleasure is that she sees no just cause to charge him with the contrary, [and] that he should assure him that she does not mean, until he gives her just cause to the contrary, to conceive otherwise of him than of one greatly devoted to her, and who desires nothing more than the continuance of good amity between his master and her, until she shall be led by contrary effects proceeding from him to change her former good opinion of him.

In case he shall think it meet to have this her majesty's intent of sending made known, for that it may be that some will be very curious to understand to what end her majesty means to send the qualified persons, and may thereby be drawn to enter into divers conceits upon the matter, taking occasion thereby to disperse some jealousies in Scotland, it is thought meet that he give out that the principal end of that sending is to offer to the King all offices of mediation for the re-uniting of his subjects, who through partialities and particular quarrels are now dangerously divided.

Lastly,—As her majesty has heretofore referred to his discretion to deliver in her name, as especially directed by her to the King and other principal persons in Scotland, such speeches as may further good purposes or hinder ill, her pleasure is he should continue the same course, for that she has had that experience of his former good discretion, that she dares put him in trust with the matter, of whose fidelity she makes that account as of no other who has been employed in like service.

6¼ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "1583, 10 July. Minute to Mr. Bowes."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 93.

Another copy of the same.

July 10. **558.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO MR. WILLIAM DAVISON.

"Gude sir, haifing the commoditie of so fit ane berar I culd nocht omitt to viseit zow be thir few lynes to declair unto zow the certantie of materis heir, least be misrepoirt ze wer vyerwyis informit. Trewth it is that the King my maister at our returne frome the quenis majestie, to awise upoun the anser of our ambassage, thocht gude to convene agane the xxviij day of the last moneth in Sanct-androis ane competent nomber of the best affectit and moist indifferent nobill men, the better be thair awise to deliberat in materis of so grit wecht, in the meane tyme sindrie utheris nather of the counsale nor zit writtin for, preparit thame selfis thidder with grit convocatioun of freindis be reasoun of thair deidlie feidis and particulare actiones. Quhairthrow the Kingis majestie alsweill to

Elizabeth.
1583. avoid the danger that micht ensew as uyerwyis to provide remeid and establische ane gude ordour, thocht gude to assuir him self in this hous, quhair with gude awise it plesit his majestie to mak chose of sum of the moist speciall and least factious Erles to remane with him self in counsale, the rest to depairt to thair duellingis, quhill ather be his majestie thay wer send for, or ellis be thair lauctfull advis moifit to repair to Court in quiet maner. During the quhilk I sie ane singulare cair his majestie hes in seiking all gude moyanes possible to cut away the haill deidlie feidis and actiones of bluid in his countrie, and thairwithall to prepair his lawes and presens for all men to be observit with ane equalitie, quhairby he may the bettir assuir him self and quietnes of his majesteis estait. I sie his majestie so weill willing to aggrie to all heidis reasonable, that without the occasion be in the quenis majestie and hir counsale thair is no uther apperance heir nor freindschip with stabilitie to remain for ewir, quhilk I pray God to grant." St. Andrews. *Signed:* William Stewart.

1 *p.* *Addressed.*

July 10. **559.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO WALSINGHAM.

I doubt not by his majesty's letters your honour is at length informed of matters here. Nevertheless, having the commodity of so fit a bearer, I could not omit to "viseit" your honour with these few lines, "thairby willing to declair, as the trewth is, the King my maister at our returne frome the quenis majestie to awise upon the anser of our ambassage, thocht gude to convene agane the xxviij day of the last moneth in Sanctandrois ane competent nomber of the best affected and moist indifferent nobill men" [*etc., as in No.*]. "This far schortlie I haif thocht gude to adverteis your honour, assuring zou that nather his majestie nor na utheris his doaris or counsaloris heir dois suit ony thing ellis than the establischement of trew religioun and quietnes of boith the countries with the advancement and assurance of the same, quhilk I pray God of his mercy to grant." St. Andrews. *Signed:* William Stewart.

Postscript.—"I humbillie beseik zour honour to expediat the trewth and circumstances of thois things quhairof Mr. Bowis hes writtin unto zour honour concerning Mr. Johnne Colving and zoung Quhittinghem."

July 10. **560.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

The Queen's majesty finding by his letter of the 3rd instant that it has there been given out, as well by Smallet as by others, that she had as good liking of those noblemen who have inclined to run other courses as of the rest about the King who have ever showed themselves well affected to the amity of the crown of England, wherewith the noblemen who have hitherto deserved so well at her hands seem to be greatly grieved and discouraged, her pleasure therefore is that he should in her name let them know that she has been much abused and misreported by the authors of these false bruits, which, if they were true, would argue great unthankfulness and no less want of judgment in her, first, to requite those so ill who have so well deserved

Elizabeth. 1583.

at her hands by the constant affection they have borne to the amity of this crown as to deliver any such speech, and then to seem to make equal account of others who have ever run a contrary course. The very truth of the speeches that she delivered to Smallet touching that point of the affairs of Scotland being no other than that as she in good liking preferred those noblemen then about the King before the others only in respect that they had ever showed themselves well inclined to the amity of the crown of England, and had done good offices for the continuance of the same as the soundest course they could hold for the benefit of their King, whereas the other rather affected the late Duke's and his adherents' devices and practices, which she apparently saw tended to the breach of the amity and the endangering of the King's estate and person, so that they could be content to leave that dangerous and violent course and to concur with the other well affected noblemen in favouring the amity and holding the King in a good course, she saw no cause why she should not as well like of them as of the others. And if this condition had been added to the report, she conceives they should not then have had such cause to have found themselves grieved and discouraged as has now been given them, for which she is right sorry; praying them not to judge of her that she so easily forgets or makes so little account of their constant devotion to the amity and of the faithful service they have done to the King their master as that she would meet a like measure of good liking and affection to the other party, who have favoured and furthered the throwing of the King into so dangerous a course as he was likely to have fallen into by the misguiding of the Duke [of Lennox] and his adherents, whose party they altogether followed; but rather that as she has ever favoured and esteemed them greatly, according to their good deserts, so she means to remain constant to them as long as they themselves shall constantly persevere to show themselves worthy of so good opinion and favour.

In case he shall at any time happen to be in the place where Smallet himself may come, is to let him know how much her majesty thinks herself abused by him in that he has made this untrue report of her speeches, leaving out the principal circumstances thereof that wholly alter the substance and purpose of that matter, which he may tell him was delivered to him to that effect above specified.

3 *pp. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "1583, July 10. Minute to Mr. Bowes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 270.

Copy of the same.

July 10. **561.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

This change lately happened in Scotland, accompanied with sundry advertisements from other parts, give her majesty just cause to doubt, or rather to believe, that the King nothing affects the amity of the crown of England, and therefore she thinks it meet that he should secretly and underhand nourish in such as are well affected to the crown of England an assured hope that they shall lack no assistance that she may yield, and persuade them to stand on their guard and carry themselves with as great secrecy as they may. And

Elizabeth.
1583. though, as he declared in his letter written in cipher, it is to be doubted that time may breed some coldness in such as are now well bent to seek redress for this last accident, so on the other side, in case anything should be rashly attempted without good ground, it is to be feared that the same might breed the overthrow of the whole cause. Therefore [it is] held necessary that he should advise them that before they proceed to attempt anything, they shall very advisedly look to the end; and [for] continuance of their good disposition it is meant, for their better encouragement, that the qualified persons who shall repair thither shall not only have direction to assure them of constant [ ], but also shall bring with them some support of money to furnish their necessities and wants, as also authority to yield them supply of such necessaries as Berwick may yield.

Although her majesty has sufficiently discovered that Colonel Stewart has made his way with the Queen of Scots at the time of his being in England, and therefore thinks that the change [charge] that has been wrought there has proceeded principally from him, notwithstanding she thinks it meet that he should outwardly make fair weather with him, and not omit any occasion that might tend to the abatement of his credit, so that the same be handled in such sort that it may not seem to proceed from her majesty.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "1583, 10 July. Minute to Mr. Bowes. Cipher."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 269, b. Copy of the same.

July 12. **562.** MR. DAVID LYNDESAY, MINISTER, TO WALSINGHAM.

"I dowt not bot your honour hes bien sufficientlie informit be zowr ambassadour of the estat of all owr contre, and theirfor I only wryt thir few lynis to give zour honour maist hartlie thankis of ye gret fawour and cowrtesie schawyng on to ws in our last journay. Albeit the ennemys of that guid work quhilk we haid in hand wald have causit the contrarie appier, chieflie be resone of our schipe that was pilliet, zit I trust his majestie and an gret part of ye best of all estatis of yis realme onderstandis the contrair. I nied not to wryte ony thing of ye King's majestie his awin mynd, be cause I knaw ze have sien his letter. I have conferrit dyvers tymis with his grace and fand him at ane werry goud point, as I hoip his grace sell continew. Their is nathyng se mykill to be ferit as ewill consell. God grant they may be debarrit from him. It selbe weill don yat ye queen's majestie wse all gentill meanis to entertein his grace, chieflie in respect of his zowth, and lat him onderstand quhat consellers in thir dangerous dayis ar best for him, yat he be not trappit in the craftie snaris of ye ennemys of ye religion and of thir tua realmes." Leith. *Signed:* David Lyndesay, minister.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

July 13. **563.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The dangers likely to follow these beginnings with this State, Council, and Court—whereof the dispositions and courses of sundry promise all things for the advantage of the French and the King's mother—take such increase and appear fearful to him, that he has

Elizabeth.
1583. thought it his duty speedily to commend them to his knowledge, that he may be timely directed thereon. Desires to be instructed what course he shall hold with the King, the lords with him, the lords absent from Court and their late associates, the Church, Colonel Stewart, and other persons to be dealt with. For he finds not only the estate subject to change and likely to turn to the worst, but also all the persons before recited to be possessed and entangled with so many particularities of their own, and with such sundry affections and conceits—touching partly her majesty's particular favour and mind severally towards them—that he has thought it his duty first to continue the estate in peaceable course as far as he could; next, to entertain all these persons in good terms with hope and expectation of her majesty's goodwill to be showed to them; and lastly, to suspend the enterprising of anything to draw matter to any side before he received direction. In his late conference with Colonel Stewart in the fields he showed him plainly that the lords and Council with the King esteem the pension granted by her majesty to the King to be so small that they thought he might not with honour receive it, offering that rather than he should take such a trifle they would of their own charges provide double as much for him. He said further that this sum granted was looked to have been presented to the King before this time, and if the same should be now tendered he thought the King would be advised to refuse it. Therefore he persuaded much that her majesty would have due regard herein, and he concluded with his accustomed protestations to continue faithful in his course professed. But hearing it spoken before that the King might no longer be entertained with shadows and "sentences," and finding this humour and opinion reigning in them, he can see no other intention in them than either to draw her majesty to increase the pension or otherwise the same may be left for a pike to such as intend to fish for a quarrel against her majesty.

Has been moved by the bishop of St. Andrews [Patrick Adamson] on the behalf of Rothes and Montrose to deal with Angus to receive and entertain his wife with such favour and honour as upon due trial of her behaviour she shall be found worthy, and it is promised that Angus's agreement thereto shall much benefit the common causes and turn to the profit of him, his friends, and others in the late action. Will travail herein as appertains. Is afraid to knit Angus with others who have more power to govern and lead him to consent to their desires than he has ability to draw them from the plot set down and generally embraced by the rest of their associates, who, by the union of Angus and his friends, shall gain such increase that afterwards they shall find small impediments in their way. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 13. **564.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 272. Received his last letter, of the 5th instant, at Easterwemes, where the Court now remains. Has travailed to persuade the King not to communicate to the lords at the last convention the matters of the treaty betwixt her majesty and the King's mother, and has moved him to give order that such as he has made privy to this cause may

Elizabeth.
1583. keep the same secret, wherein he has promised to do according to his desire, adding that as he finds great goodwill in her towards him by acquainting him with it before she had concluded with his mother, so he acknowledges himself to be straitly bounden to her for this favour, and also to use such secrecy herein as may well satisfy her expectation. Albeit the case of the association has been openly debated in Council, yet has not heard that any part of the particularities of the treaty is discovered. But sees "little" George Douglas, the Provost of Clenclowden, and others the chief instruments and servants of the King's mother, so very familiar and inward with the King and the lords made acquainted with this matter, that he thinks, verily, this secret shall not be long hidden from them. In this the King continues still to be advised by her majesty, saying that he will gladly receive her counsel and timely put it in practice.

Has been credibly informed that Sir Robert Melville, the Provost of Clenclouden, George Douglas, and the King's Advocate have appointed to meet very shortly to confer of the affairs of the King's mother. Some persuade that this conference comes upon the receipt of letters lately brought out of England; but thinks rather that they are to resolve what answer the Advocate shall make to the King upon calling for the writings in the Advocate's hands. Has very often called on the lords about the King right earnestly to strengthen themselves for the King's safety and their own standing, and hearing lately of this plot now begun, gave them plain warning—chiefly to Angus, Mar, and Gowrie—finding great fault that the King was so slenderly accompanied, and themselves so careless of the surety of the State. By this and other like exhortations, has been holden over suspicious and fearful. Finds it too late to travail with them to fortify themselves about the King.

On Wednesday last the King returned from St. Andrews to Falkland, accompanied with the Earls of Huntly, Montrose, Crawford, and Gowry, the Laird of Doune, the Master of Livingston, Colonel Stewart, and many others holden to be favourers of the French and the King's mother. These lords and this company shall be continued about the King—chiefly the earls, who are purposed to be small time absent from him. The King has appointed to be at St. Johnstone with the Earl of Gowry next week. It is greatly feared that, at the entreaty of Huntly, he shall be drawn farther into the north, and then men think to see the execution of the second part of this plot begun, and which is verily thought to have been devised with the privity of Maineville. But the King has told him that he has no purpose to pass to the north this year.

For understanding as well the ground as the cause of the late entry into this course newly enterprised, has been informed that the King, being inwardly discontented with the state and company lately about him, sought by all means to be rid of them, and to entertain and have with him the other lords now with him; for the good compassing whereof he purposely called these lords now with him to Edinburgh, and then, communicating his mind to them, resolved upon this plot as the best mean to effect his desire with most surety, and to bring in and establish Lennox about him. In this Argyll, Huntly, Montrose, Crawford, Rothes, and others were made privy, and assented to it, looking that the time of the enterprise of the execution thereof should

Elizabeth.
1583. have been taken on the return of Lennox, by whose death many of them thought the cause was defeated, and to have died with him. But it stuck fast in the King's head and others', and at the King's being at Bambrigh [Ballinbreich], Rothes' house, the matter was called to remembrance, with a good liking and purpose to be renewed and taken in hand with the lords now with the King at his coming to St. Andrews to the convention; and that in the meantime Colonel Stewart, being inwardly grieved both with the report raised, as he thought, by Mr. John Colvile, and also with the letter sent by young Whittinghame to David Collace, whereby he gathered that the guard should fall by default of pay, or else he be removed from that charge—therefore prevented the time appointed, and drew the King suddenly to St. Andrews, and with the advice of some others there, who wist not what they did, persuaded him to enter into the castle, whereupon all the effects now seen have followed. Of these hasty beginnings neither Argyll nor Huntly were privy before they came to the King. Moreover, after he had entertained him with some truth to lead him the rather to give credit to the rest, he would have him think that there is no intention of any other alteration in the State, or in the course with her majesty, with whom the King will constantly proceed according to his promises, and that the lords present with him will faithfully concur in the same, preferring the amity with her majesty before all Princes and nations. In which last persuasions he dare not be carried away with any words against so evident circumstances appearing to promise as plainly the contrary effects.

Before the King came out of St. Andrews he gave the abbacy of Arbroath to Lennox's son. The child is to be brought to this realm with a French tutor and company. It is verily looked that Montbirneau, and others of like quality, shall accompany him, and it is said that the Duke d'Aumaine will be here. Being credibly informed that Arran should come on the morrow, or shortly after, to the King at Falkland, moved the King on his way towards Falkland to beware to admit him to his presence. The next day, before 4 o'clock in the morning, John Stewart was hastily sent to Arran from Falkland. It is much doubted that sundry gentlemen about the King, favouring Angus and Mar, and carrying good devotion to the Queen of England and common causes, shall be removed from their rooms. Whereupon divers others, depending on the lords present with the King, and thinking that they have done good service in this late action now begun, attend in Court with hope of speedy preferment. Wherein the King has told him that no such alteration shall be made. Nevertheless, it is feared that the King shall be so greatly tempted and assaulted in this behalf that hardly shall he resist the assault. The Earl of Gowrie is in good favour with the King and [in] great credit with the lords present in Court. There is new reconciliation and friendship betwixt him and Colonel Stewart, by which means Gowrie's advice is well heard, and he begins to carry a sway amongst them. For pay to the guard and other requisites the King sent to the Provost of Edinburgh for 3000*l.* Scots, promising repayment in September next upon the levy of the tax to be paid then, but no money can be gotten. Nevertheless, it is advised that the King shall not acquaint her majesty with his want. The King has lately granted his letters to stay some suits in law of the Earl of Mar's, to

Elizabeth.
1583. the great prejudice of the young nobleman. The Earl of March came and offered himself and his service for the preservation of the amity with the Queen of England, saying that he saw evidently that her majesty's favour should most profit the King his master, whom he would counsel to follow her advice in all his weighty affairs. Mr. John Colvile, looking to be called to answer to his accusations so soon as his health shall serve him to come abroad, still prays her majesty to have consideration of him and his true meaning and service, trusting that the same shall suffice to obtain her favourable testimony of his honest behaviour and dealings in actions and causes with her. The noblemen lately with the King, and all others standing in that action, wish good success in his cause, as an instrument worthy to be entertained and comforted in his rights, and whose fall or disgrace will greatly grieve them. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

4¼ *pp. No flyleaf or address.*

July 16. **565.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 275.

Received his letter of the 10th instant at 8 p.m. on the 14th, which, after reading, he locked up so surely that he is certain none in his house could attain to the sight thereof, nor have leisure to give intelligence to any then in the Court at Falkland of anything contained therein so soon. As it seems to him that some part in those letters were by some means, he knows not how, made known to Colonel Stewart, who yesterday morning at the King's rising, as he is credibly informed, showed him that he had dreamed that the Queen of England would send to him some ambassadors of great calling, and pleasing himself well with laughter and merry jests found in this matter, persuaded that they might be made welcome. Has diligently sought to find out upon what humour of affection this dream proceeded, and how such speedy advertisements are carried betwixt these Courts of England and Scotland. But hitherto cannot reach to espy the means.

In this matter has examined sundry Englishmen chancing to be here, in whom he has found little cause of suspicion, and has learned that one Englishman entered into Scotland on Wednesday last with letters and good store of money; who passed to the Court on Friday last, conveying himself so closely from his sight that he thinks he is come about evil offices, yet he cannot be persuaded that he brought this news, seeing that the colonel did not utter it before yesterday morning.

Since the receipt of his said letters has conferred with sundry of the lords lately about the King, communicating to them such necessary parts of his letter as are directed to be made known to them, as well for their comfort and steadfastness in those causes as for their good satisfaction against the idle bruits rising by [ ]* and otherwise. Finds in them a resolute mind to continue constantly together for the surety and advancement of the common causes of religion, peace, and amity in these two realms, and sees them so fully satisfied with the sight of his letter and the enlargement of the sufficient contents thereof that he thinks no further scruple or

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. suspicion sticks in any of them for that matter. Will diligently do his whole endeavour in the execution of the residue of the instructions, purposing to be at Court to-morrow for the same, and therewith to seek to understand of the King what choice and appointment is made by the Queen of England to send any such ambassador.

Yesterday the King and Council at Falkland sent charges in writing, subscribed by Crawford, Montrose, Rothes, Gowrie, and Blantyre, to command the Lairds of Clishe and Drumwhassell and Mr. John Colvile to enter ward upon pain of rebellion—Clish to Dumbarton Castle, Drumwhassell to Blackness, and Colvile to the castle of Edinburgh.

Clish getting knowledge of this resolution before the delivery of the charge, presented himself to the King, praying justice, and that the ordinary course of the laws of Scotland might not be altered or denied him, and also that he might know for what offence he should be warded, pleading still his innocency. The King answered that he would be advised, and gave order to obey the charge and put off his supplication. But Clishe, distrusting the sequel after such a rigorous beginning, is purposed to preserve his liberty.

Drumwhassell is not yet found, and it is like that he will also keep himself at large.

Mr. John Colvile, obeying the charge, entered yesterday into the Castle of Edinburgh, saying that, having dealt in especial affairs betwixt the Queen of England and the King [of Scots], he will, therefore, abide the trial and make it manifest that his doings therein have been good. Otherwise, if he thought the charge had concerned matters touching his own person and cause, then he would not have delivered himself into the hands of those who thus rigorously pursue him. His sickness increases, and he is in some peril thereby.

He now suspects that in default of other matter they will lay against him the raid ["rode"], as they term it, at Ruthven, notwithstanding that it is enacted by the King and Convention to declare that action to have been done for the King's good service.

This passionate course against these gentlemen, known and noted to have especial affection to religion, the King's welfare, and the amity with England gives most men to think that nothing else is now intended than first to make fast the chief instruments in the late action, who are thought to be of experience, device, and execution, and thereon to deal in round manner with greater personages, leaving at length no impediments to stay the full execution of the plot for the French; and the common opinion now is that the like extremities, or near thereto, shall speedily be practised against many others of like affection, and, perhaps, of greater degrees.

The King sent three gentlemen severally to the Earls of Angus, Bothwell, and Mar to let them know that his Council had found it good to send forth the charges mentioned, wishing them to accept it in good part, and not to think that it is done of any evil intention towards these noblemen.

It is verily looked that sundry gentlemen about the King, especially David Collace, Mr. William Leslie, Mr. Elphinston [Elvingston], Alexander Murray, and others well affected shall be

Elizabeth.
1583. removed, and others of contrary dispositions to be placed in their rooms. Hereon Lord Seton is gone to the Court to sue for his place of first Master of Household. It is thought Lord Herries shall be advanced to the wardenry of the West Marches by means of Newbottle, his father-in-law.

The Prior of Blantyre has much to do to keep himself in the good grace of the King, whose countenance towards him is grown lately to be showed more favourably than it has been since the beginning of these matters.

"223" refused to subscribe the three charges; yet upon the King's commandment that he should do it, he agreed thereto, saying that in Parliament or Convention he would declare that it was against his mind and advice. He sent advice to "111" to spend his time in hawking, and to think that the late letter and message to him from "91" are but a veil to be drawn before his eyes; and he sent a very honourable message to himself [Bowes].

Colonel Stewart, hearing that Mar had sent a letter to Mr. Leslie at Court, apprehended the bearer of the letter, and took Mr. Leslie and committed him for words spoken, that the King had done things against his promise. But finding the contents of the letter to be no further than that Sir Robert Melville should seek to have the fine "cessed" for Mar's cause, Mr. Leslie and the bearer of the letter were dismissed.

On the bruit of the coming of this letter from Mar, there arose a sudden conceit and rumour that some forces were near to surprise the King. But this practice to terrify the King with fear of violence—when it is well known that all things are quiet—is daily put in use to draw on the King to grant such extreme courses as otherwise could not be effected.

Arran is passed over the water, as he is informed, to Carnye, Crawford's house, where he now remains, and where it is looked that the King will see him on Thursday next. The King is purposed to compound all the matters betwixt Arran and Mar and Gowrie.

The King had promised Gowrie to have come to St. Johnstone's, but by other advice he was stayed. Whereby Gowrie finds himself not to be in such trust with the King and Court as he believed. Now upon bruit told to the King that 1200 Englishmen are coming to the Borders, he disposed to return to St. Andrews; but his diet and journey are uncertain, for few, except Colonel Stewart, know anything thereof before the trumpet sounds.

Argyll, Eglinton, and Glencairn are sent for, and will be at Court very speedily. Newbottle also is going thither; so that it is verily thought that some matters of no small importance shall be set forth before this assembly shall part in sunder.

Captain Bruce, a familiar of Colonel Stewart, is addressed into France and will embark to-morrow in a ship of Leith. His errand, as he pretends, is to seek remedy by the advice of the physicians in France for the malady wherewith the Countess of Argyll is vexed. Yet some say that he carries letters of importance. It has been in heed to send the Master of Livingston to France to procure entertainment for a guard about the King, but understands nothing of this journey.

At the assembly of the presbytery in this town this day they have

Elizabeth.
1583. resolved to send four discreet persons to the King to inform him privately—according to his desire and order used in like causes—what great suspicions and rumours are among the people, that seeing the best affected removed from his presence, and others suspected to be drawn about him, therefore look for troublesome effects to grow by their late alteration.

Secondly.—That by untrue surmise of sudden violence to be intended against him by some of his nobility who are faithful and obedient subjects, he is oftentimes put in fear without cause, and drawn thereby into many inconveniences.

Thirdly.—That sundry of his noblemen presently live in great fear of unlawful hurts to be done to them.

And lastly.—That no such consideration is had for the surety of amity betwixt these two crowns as is convenient.

These commissioners intend to sue earnestly to the King to stay the violence of this present course, and he [Bowes] will likewise labour with him for the same; but sees such resolution set down to the contrary, that he is in little hope to prevail. Wishes, therefore, that such as shall be sent and employed here by the Queen of England may hasten their repair with the better expedition for prevention of the inconveniences like to fall by the rage of these passionate courtiers, who govern all after their own appetites. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3⅓ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

July 20. **566.** ANSWERS OF LORD SCROPE.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 282.

"The particuler answere of the L. Scroope to the severall heades of the Lordes of her Majesties most honourable Privie Counselles lettres of date 20 July 1583."

(1) Her majesty's pleasure is that he should signify to the Privy Council particularly what matters remain on his side, not "ordered" by him, but committed to the meeting of special commissioners.

[*Answer.*] Is ready to do justice and make redress for the offences done against the peace, according to the treaties, without exception or referring any cause to the commissioners, saving only murders. Demanding redress for hurts and mutilation, which are redressible, at his meeting with the Laird of Cesford, keeper of Liddisdale, the first day of July last, by the treaties, only with goods and punishment of the party offending, by the space of six months, the same was denied by the Laird of Cesford. Whereupon, at that time, they proceeded no further, leaving all others to their next meeting or their lordships' further direction.

(2) For what cause did the Scottish party refuse due satisfaction for the same?

[*Answer.*] The Laird of Cesford alleged that the same, by consent of the Princes, under the name of all bloods, as well as murders, were referred to the meeting and ordering of commissioners.

(3) In what sort is he able to maintain the same?

[*Answer.*] Under the treaty of peace made at Edinburgh in the year 1553, Sir Thomas Cornwallis and Sir Robert Bowes were commis-

Elizabeth.
1583. sioners for England, Sir Robert Carnegie and Sir John Bellinden commissioners for Scotland, there is a special article set down for redress of hurts, wounds, and mutilations of the subjects of either realm, as well as for any other attempts of goods; so that by that treaty he thinks the Queen of England may well justify the demand for redress of these. Which thing nor any other matter provided for by the treaty to be redressed by the wardens have never been denied him by any officer of Scotland, [he] receiving the like since he has been warden here by the space of twenty years, but only since the alteration in Scotland by the defeating of the Earl of Morton, late Regent; since which time no justice has ensued at all to be done by the Liddisdales, neither one bill to have been delivered; and the demands for redress for mutilation and hurts of body, as well by the consent of all the gentlemen who were there with him at that meeting, as of himself, were thought more meet to be made and had than the redress of goods, especially the poor people who had received hurts, and being there present for justice. Has been ready in his time of service there ever to make delivery for murders, and has delivered certain persons into Scotland upon their trials for fire and burning.

(4) Request him to inform them in case there be any causes on the Scottish side wherein satisfaction has not been done by him according to his opposite warden's request, but were by him remitted to the said commissioners.

[*Answer.*] The Laird of Cesford, at the said meeting, required of him redress for certain bills of Tynedale, being part of the Middle Marches of Scotland, and no part of his office of Liddisdale, nor usual at any time before to be answered by any warden of this March to the Keeper of Liddisdale, and therefore he refused to make redress for them unless Cesford would agree to make the like to him for hurts and mutilations.

(5) What causes had he [Scrope] so to do?

[*Answer.*] Because Cesford refused the redress of the one to him he refused the other. Also he [Cesford] alleged that the meeting was appointed for the redress of attempts between the officers of the West March of England and the Keeper of Liddisdale, and not for the Middle Marches. Nevertheless, Lord Scrope offered to make redress for the said Tynedale bills if Cesford would do the other; which he utterly denied.

(6) What reasons were or may be alleged or pretended on the Scottish side to the contrary?

[*Answer.*] It may be alleged that he himself made redress for Teviotdale to the Keeper of Liddisdale; and so has he demanded. But the same was not done of any necessity—for the like has not been used before either by Lord Wharton or Lord Dacres—but only to gratify the Laird of Carmichael, then Keeper of Liddisdale, who never refused to make delivery to Lord Scrope for any matter of justice, whatsoever he demanded according to the treaties, and did not cease to concur with him at all times in redress, even himself bringing the offenders to answer justice within her majesty's castle of Carlisle.

3 *pp. Copy.*

Elizabeth.
1583.
July 21.

567. ELIZABETH TO ROBERT BOWES.

Upon consideration had of his letters since the late alteration happened in Scotland, she has found it very expedient that the King should be let know what just cause the world has to enter into a hard conceit of his proceeding towards her. Has cause to mislike the breach of his promise, contrary to the assurance given that the noblemen who then attended about him should not be removed without her advice and assent, as he has already charged him therewith; yet he may add thereto how, notwithstanding his promise to him that they should not be removed, the very next day they were, by an act in his Council, whereat he was, presently ordered speedily to depart, which without delay was put in execution, a matter of strange proceeding, with so direct contrarieties in so short time. Next, is to let him understand that nothing could have tended so much to a manner of her disgrace, with little account made of her amity, in that so freshly on the return of his ministers, at such a convention of their nobility to consider their report, such as were noted for the sake of his service to be affected to the common amity were removed from about him, whereby it might appear that her answers should not be acceptable to him; and, therefore, whatsoever protestations the King shall make to the contrary, he is to affirm to him that no men of judgment, who rather behold effects than words, allow hereof, but may judge her very simple if she should conceive otherwise of it. Thirdly, it is to be remembered that though at the beginning there was some colour to remove the Earls of Angus and Mar by joining Huntly and Crawford with them, yet the speedy calling back again to the King's presence of Huntly and Crawford without calling the others, manifestly shows that there was not so much as that respect had to her as to continue the said colour, but rather that there was a plain intent to make it appear to the world how little account was made of her. And whereas the King for his excuse has alleged two reasons, he is to tell him that she does not find them of any such force as may in reason yield any satisfaction therein. As for the first, that the cause of this change proceeded upon the bruits given out that the Earl of Angus and certain other noblemen were to repair to St. Andrews with forces, in respect of quarrels between themselves, seeing that those bruits were false, the King had no cause so to proceed, and therefore, whatsoever protestation is made to the contrary, the sequel shows that such an allegation is of no force. As for the other allegation, that he would be known to be a universal King and not led by any three earls, he may tell him that she finds that speech very strange, considering that, as heretofore he reminded him, she never meant to bind him to any particular counsel or person contrary to his own affection, but contrariwise offered him, upon some bruits given out that he was held prisoner, that in case the lords or any of the noblemen, counsellors or company then about him were offensive, or that he desired to have others with him, she would advise him for the removing of such, and to take others whom he should better like, so far forth as might stand with his honour, service, and safety. Wherewith he then seemed to rest greatly satisfied, and showed no mislike at all of those who were then about him; but promised that he would not remove any of them without her privity. This falling out much contrary to her expecta-

Elizabeth.
1583. tion and his promise, must give her cause to conceive hardly of such manner of dealing; and therefore these kinds of allegations manifestly bewray that it did not happen accidentally, as is given out, but rather confirm such former advertisements as she has received, that this plot was long since laid at Edinburgh; wherein she appeals to the King's own conscience whether he does not know that the same is true. Notwithstanding these many causes of her mislike he shall conclude with him that if he shall desire continuance of friendship, then it is requisite that some other course be taken by him in his proceedings and actions.

2⅔ *pp. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "21 July, 1583. Minute to Mr. Roberte Bowes in Scotland from hir majestie." Draft of the latter part of the same. Corrections in Burghley's hand.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 277. Copy of the same.

July 21. **568.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

The Queen of England having considered his letters, both dated the 9th of this month, sent by Mr. Spencer, and others of the 13th, by which he desires to be instructed what course he shall hold with the King and others, sees but two courses and degrees of proceeding to be held towards the King. The one in showing her mislike that she has of the alteration there lately happened. The other in dissembling her mislike, and yet in some sort to make it appear to the King that if she would take things in the worst sense, she might with just cause think herself unkindly dealt withal. But for that it is hard to prescribe which of these degrees may advance her service, she thinks it meet to refer it to his consideration and choice to take that course that he shall think good.

By letters sent from Scotland by such as are known to be well affected towards her, she is given to understand that if she shall make it apparent to the King and lords that she mislikes of this alteration, whatsoever colour or gloss is used to cloak it, as tending to the general good of the realm, it will very greatly profit the well affected in Scotland, and increase their party, whereas a contrary course, inclining to an approbation of the said alteration, is like to bring forth contrary effects, to the overthrow of the best affected. And though this advice comes from such as are known to be well affected, yet because he himself has chosen rather to run a temperate course by neither approving nor disapproving the alteration in any passionate sort, upon doubt that the same might altogether alienate those who now possess the King, and throw them, as it were, into despair of the recovery of her favour and good opinion, therefore the delivery of the speech contained in her own letter, directed to himself, tending to the first degree, is referred to his own discretion to stay or deliver it, as he shall think good. Yet, to the end that such a strange manner of dealing may not pass so slightly away without making it appear that the error thereof is espied, it is found convenient that he should, not by way of reproach, but rather expostulate with the King as a thing taken unkindly that this change should proceed without her privity, that the advice given by him to the King not to dismiss upon the sudden such noblemen as were known

Elizabeth.
1583. to be affected to the crown of England was altogether neglected after promise made to follow it; and lastly, that all the world, by that speedy revoking of Huntly and Crawford, may note a very great partiality in the manner of proceeding, which may give the world just cause to think that there is not that respect had to her that she may justly challenge, when such as are known to stand affected to her are continued still separated from the King. Howsoever the authors of this kind of proceeding were affected to her majesty, it had been meeter, in respect of the King's honour, that the restraint had been mutual.

He may add to these such other matters as he thinks he may be justly charged with, tempering the same in such sort as in his judgment may be thought most convenient to hold things in some reasonable terms for a season, till some apt and fit remedy may be thought of for repair of this late breach.

If her majesty's disposition to send Lord Hunsdon to Scotland has been made known to the King, is to let him know that she has thought good to stay the sending till such time as the time and place for the treaty about Border causes and straighter amity shall be agreed on; and to the end that he may understand what resolution is taken therein by her majesty, refers him to the copy of the letter directed to Dunfermline. And whereas he desires advice how to proceed in the matter recommended to him by the bishop of St. Andrews, because it rests doubtful what effects the reconciliation between Angus and his wife may bring, for the reasons by him [Bowes] alleged, it is thought meet that the same should be referred to his discretion, to proceed therein as he shall think good.

Is willed also to let him know that the Lord of Arbroath is lately arrived here; and because it appears by his late letters that his name is odious, and that the knowledge of his arrival here may minister some matter to the ill affected to breed some doubt in the King's head that the same should tend to some ill purpose, her majesty's pleasure is that he should let the King understand—as, indeed, the truth is—that the only cause of his repair hither is to solicit her mediation for the recovery of the King's favour and to be restored to the enjoying of the liberty of his country, being the rather hastened hitherwards upon knowledge given him that her majesty had very earnestly recommended his cause to the King at the time of his late ambassadors being here. And if upon the declaration thereof he shall find that the recommendation of the said cause may be well taken, then he shall recommend it, letting the King understand that it is to be doubted that those who so greatly incense him against the Hamiltons are not so greatly carried away with the love of his safety as with particular respects, and that therefore it will behove him to beware how he [is] easily carried by the counsellors, and that he shall do well, seeing that he professes that he desires nothing more than the reunion of his noblemen and to have them all concur in doing him service, to receive the Hamiltons into favour among the rest, who for their birth, credit, and good parts will be found very able to do him service. May lay before him how much her majesty is touched in honour that they have remained so long unrestored.

Elizabeth.
1583. It is thought meet also that he should solicit Huntly and the rest of his kinsfolk and friends to employ their credit in assisting him.

7 *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 278, b. Another copy of the same.

July 21. **569.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Whereas the Queen's majesty has been given to understand that there is some matter of unkindness fallen out between Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colville since their return home through some ill offices that have been done between them by some ill instruments in the carrying of offensive reports from one to another of them, for which she is very sorry, considering how well and dutifully the gentlemen carried themselves at the time of their being here, without intermeddling in anything either with herself or any of her Council that might any way tend to the hindrance of his service or the blemish, hurt, or prejudice of any of his subjects, her pleasure therefore is that if these hard reports shall proceed so far that they themselves shall think her testimony of their honest and dutiful manner of proceeding may stand them in stead either with the King or any of his nobility to maintain their innocency and prove the truth of their sound dealing, he should in that case protest on her behalf that they ever carried themselves in that good and dutiful sort as before is expressed, and that her majesty conceives this setting of them at variance to be a mere practice purposely devised by some ill instruments who are enemies to the mutual good amity, who have, perhaps, thought it a ready way in some part to hinder the happy progress of the same, to breed jealousies and unkindness between these two gentlemen well affected to the amity, whose mutual concurrency might have wrought good effects in furtherance of the same.

1½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

July 21. **570.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 284. Passed to the Court on the 17th instant for the expedition of the execution of the residue of the directions given him by his last letter, of the 10th instant, finding the King at Falkland accompanied with more counsellors and gentlemen than ordinarily he is.

That he might with best commodity and favour communicate to him such effects as by his last letter are directed to be imparted, and also such others as he saw requisite to be broken to him, began by presenting him with the Queen of England's commendations, signifying that she having received his letter of the 2nd instant, returned him hearty thanks for his goodwill, appearing by the care he had to satisfy her in the manner and intent of this late alteration, and by his promise newly given in that letter, praying him to carry in memory, and soundly perform the same, as in honour appertains. Nevertheless, her majesty, by his former promises, verily looked to have been acquainted with the causes moving him to this untimely change before he had entered into the execution thereof, seeking to know why

Elizabeth.
1583. he did not follow his [Bowes'] former advice to continue the noblemen of both parties indifferently about him; but forbore to urge these matters in any strait manner, holding it more convenient to leave the charge therein to such as her majesty shall send hither.

To this he answered, that by his said letter he had already advertised her that this accident fell suddenly upon him, by which sudden occasion he could not delay any time to make her privy to the matter, and to his intention, before necessity compelled him to enter into this course, for immediate remedy and surety against the inconveniences then doubted to have risen; and by the advice of his Council he dismissed the four noblemen with his equal favour, and in respect that they were thought to have such particularities as might chiefly adventure the beginning of some troubles; and as two of these four are already returned to his presence, so the other two shall be welcome whensoever they list to repair to him. In this he let him see that his favour was showed in greater measure to those returned, than to the absent.

Because he was informed credibly that Colonel Stewart and others had been advertised of the repair to Scotland of some ambassadors of good quality from the Queen of England, whereof he had acquainted the King, who, nevertheless, denied to him [Bowes] to have heard anything either of that or of the levy of men and sending of great forces, bruited to be coming to the Borders of England, therefore he thought it not convenient to conceal it utterly from him, letting him know that her majesty, doubting lest this alteration and present course shall draw the nobility into greater discord, and raise a dangerous fire into Scotland, was careful to prevent the evil in the first spring, thinking the same might be best done by the timely mediation of persons well and aptly qualified, for which purpose she could be pleased and had a consideration to send some such of her own as might do good offices therein, and to his most benefit and contentment, and if the late charges given to the three gentlemen, or other matter succeeding at the assembly of these councillors, with the great jealousies and suspicions reigning at this present, should give any increase of further offence and discontentment in Scotland, then it should be high time for her to send hither speedily such persons as might with best surety quench the flame arising. Whereto he made him little other answer than that any coming hither from the Queen of England should be very heartily welcome to him. Thinks the knowledge hereof has rather stayed than hastened the intended execution of sundry purposes for some change amongst the King's servants, and towards others.

In this discourse, and upon apt occasion offered, has persuaded him, in her majesty's name, that he should forbear to proceed to execute such things as, perhaps, by the counsel of some evil affected to the crown of England might be put in his head, binding him to embrace and follow her majesty's good advice herein, as well for the due acquittal of her benefits towards him, and performance of his promise to her, as also for his own standing and benefit. Wherein he laid before him that, being drawn from her, he might, peradventure, fall into hostility with her who was of greater puissance than his force could resist without the succours of strangers, whose repair into Scotland might give just occasion to his people to take arms, rather to

Elizabeth.
1583. withstand those who would overthrow the religion and "make thrall" their King and themselves, than to enter into wars with her majesty, who had delivered them oftentimes from their greatest extremities, and offering now all friendship, without any wrong or violence to them, was ready to maintain the religion, King, and nation in safety. Recounted to him at large the benefits and hurts following the keeping or breach of the amity with her, and also his particular promises contained in his late letters to her, and that his answer and promise might be more certain and full to every part, dealt particularly with him in each special matter touching any person or course to be moved to him. In all which he answered in effect as follows.

He acknowledged that the Queen of England possessed his goodwill, and had done, and might do him the greatest benefits above all Princes. For which he promised to continue always thankful to her, and faithfully to follow forth the good course professed and begun with her, wherein he would constantly perform all his promises to her good contentment, affirming that his doings in this late action should be no impediment to the progress of the same, nor should work any alteration in this State so far as he could.

Next, that he could entertain and receive all his noblemen and others with favour, and indifferently give them free access to his presence, except to such as are debarred. He will not prejudice, charge or ward, nor remove from him Angus, Mar, Gowrie, or any other person serving him, being of or above the degree or calling of the three persons lately charged to ward, either for the action enterprised at St. Johnstone's or for any other cause done before this time, provided they do not hereafter give him any just cause and especial occasion to the contrary. In which case he will acquaint her majesty before he proceeds against them, and therein use her advice.

He will not admit the Earl of Arran to his presence before he shall make her majesty privy to the causes moving him thereto, and receive her good advice and liking, with the consent of his nobility to the same.

He said that he meant no harm, and would not hurt Drumwhassell, Clyshe, or Mr. John Colvile. But knowing that they were busy and affectionate persons, he was advised by his Council to stay them in surety until the State should be better established. He was contented, at his request, to alter the ward of Mr. John Colvile from the Castle to the town of Edinburgh, where he now remains. Drumwhassell has obeyed the ward, and is ready to enter the Blackness.

He gave express warrant for the examination of Holt in his [Bowes'] presence, and by torture. But it was so handled that the meaning for his safety appeared sufficiently, for at his [Bowes'] meeting Dunfermline, Clerk Register, and the Advocate, commissioners to examine Holt, at the Castle at Edinburgh, they would have examined him only upon the interrogatories inclosed, which he denied, persuading that he might be directed to set down a discourse at length of his actions and intelligence since he went first to Rome, to the intent they might gather out of it and other instruments in their hands sufficient interrogatories to draw the best matters from him. Offered to devise and set down such articles as he thought most meet to charge him withal. With great difficulty they agreed to his request, giving order to make a true and full discourse of his life,

Elizabeth.
1583. actions, and intelligence since he went first to Rome. Which he denied to do. Nevertheless, it was agreed that he should have some respite to advise himself better. The next day he escaped and passed over the walls of the castle with one of the Captain's servants. What this means, and from whom it proceeds, he leaves to wise consideration.

At this short examination he directly confessed that Maineville sent his tables to him, promising that he would labour for his liberty, and that he likewise wrote in the tables his desire to be helped, and returned them to Maineville.

The King readily agreed to get and send the copies oftentimes promised, and denied little that he required at his hands, so that in words all things appear to be well.

The ministers were with the King on Thursday last, and propounded to him the several parts "remembred" in his [Bowes'] letter before this, whereunto they received like answers as he had. And albeit that Colonel Stewart's coming to their conference with the King was sharply "said to" by some of them, yet the matter was well enough taken, and they returned laden with all the good words that can be, with which they hold themselves well satisfied, resolving — as many others do—to attend and behold what shall further ensue of these things.

Has let Colonel Stewart understand that the Queen of England means not to conceive otherwise of him than one greatly devoted to her, and who desires nothing more than the continuance of the good amity, until she shall by contrary effects, proceeding from him, be occasioned to change her good opinion of him, and showed that, in respect of his promise to her, and that the world should not think that the amity professed betwixt her majesty and the King is not so perfect as is pretended, her majesty verily looked that he should have done his best endeavour to have stayed the King from proceeding in the late change until she had been made privy to the causes moving the same. In this he first gave thanks to her majesty, and next he excused his doings by the sudden coming on of the accident, protesting by all words possible that he will faithfully do all good offices in his power to preserve the amity of these two crowns, provided her majesty answers the necessity of the King of Scots' estate, which must be done speedily, otherwise he shall be driven to provide for the same by the best means he can.

Colonel Stewart prayed him to entreat him [Walsingham] to signify to him what he might look for touching the pay of the guard during the time that he was in England, and remaining yet unpaid, saying that if he cannot get it of her majesty, then he must sue for it at the King's hands. Told him that there was no cause to think her majesty would pay it, seeing that she had otherwise sufficiently answered the King's demand.

Amongst many other matters in debate betwixt them, he required him to commend to his consideration how necessary it were that the Queen of England and the King of Scots should join together to relieve the distressed estate of the Low Countries, wherein he thought that means might be made that the King and Scotland would enter frankly into that action.

Has been very credibly informed that sundry of the lords with the

Elizabeth.
1583. King have directly said that their course cannot prosper so long as Angus, Mar, and the rest of that faction shall not be broken and weakened, and that their friends shall be about the King, therefore they persuade the King to put away the principals of them, and such as they find the King to favour so well that he will not displace, to employ and send them from him for a while in some errands, to the intent nothing of their secrets may be espied until all shall be finished. Besides sundry courtiers and gentlemen about, Arran, Crawford, and other lords in Court have written and sent to their friends to come and receive good fortune whilst she is in dealing. It was verily looked that Newbottle should have been Secretary, and many other changes agreeable to the very device practised before by Lennox.

The friends of lords lately about the King, and the favourers of England, were marked to be removed, but this assembly is now breaking without such alteration as was intended by many, and feared by more.

David Collace is sent about to borrow of the Earl of Caithness and others 10,000*l.* Scots for payment of the guard, which shall be changed and again increased. The King has promsed secretly to preserve his room for him. If the plot devised shall proceed, then Collace and others shall surely be shaken off; otherwise he shall be restored, and the rest shall keep their places.

Blantyre was once forwards to be sent to this town for the King's affairs, but there is a reconciliation taken betwixt him and Colonel Stewart, so that he stands now on more fast ground.

The King wrote for Ochiltrie and Glencairn, but they came not at this time.

There were present at this convention of the Council, Argyll, Crawford, Montrose, Gowrie, Herries, Downe, Newbottle, and Clerk Register. The rest were neither sent for nor yet had any list to be present.

Montrose, carrying a chief sway and being made tutor to Lennox's son, is grievously troubled with a whole ague.

Huntly is sick of a flix, and seeks leave to return. He likes not so well of the Court that he has any desire to make longer abode, for finding that he shall be pressed to accept Lennox's daughter in marriage, and misliking presently to be bound thereto, he is purposed to put the matter over by all the fair means he can.

Angus is resolved to receive his wife, who, he thinks, was with him yesternight. By this the displeasure betwixt him and Rothes, his father-in-law, will be well appeased; and herein Montrose pretends great goodwill towards Angus, but he will not give too hasty credit thereto. The King has been acquainted with Angus's doings herein, and well allowed the same.

Arran devised a letter written with his own hand, and in the name of Lord Livingston, and addressed to the Master of Livingston, signifying thereby that Angus, Bothwell, Mar, and all their friends were in arms, purposing to surprise the King and the Cou[ncil]. The Master delivered this letter to the King, who, being much troubled therewith, showed the same to Gowrie. But he soon knew and descried the hand and practice to be Arran's. Which being known was passed over without further trial or check. Yet for the

Elizabeth.
1583. time the Court was in great fear without any cause at all, as it has been ever since the King came from St. Andrews.

The parliament is appointed to be held at Edinburgh on the 26th of October next, and order is given for the summons of the same.

The King and this Council have resolved to call a general convention of the Estate to assemble at St. Johnstone's on Friday next. Then the hidden purposes suspected to be intended will either take beginning and be put in some execution, or else matters shall soon fall into a better course.

The King will remove to-morrow to St. Johnstone's. Argyll, Huntly, Crawford, Gowrie, and all the barons of Fife shall attend upon him. Purposes also to be with him to see the further proceedings in these causes. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

5½ *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

July 22. **571.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Incloses his letter to Dunfermline mentioned in the despatch that he sent to him yesterday, and another that he writes in her majesty's name to himself about the matter between Colonel Stewart and Mr. Colvile. Is also to let him understand that it is referred to his own discretion to deliver, or not to deliver, the letter to Dunfermline, for that as things now take their course in Scotland it is to little purpose to talk of any treaty, which her majesty would rather take offensively should [it] be in her name revived, unless he shall find time to frame better for the purpose, and to perform or not to perform the contents of the other as he shall see cause, by reason of the imprisonment of one of the parties, who, he fears, shall be able to take little profit by the contents of the letter. In the case of Mr. Colvile he is to deal with the King, as of himself, to know the cause why he is so severely dealt withal now on his return from his embassage here, which may minister some cause of suspicion that it is for service done here, where she cannot but witness of him that he carried himself with that duty and honest care of the King's service that appertained to a faithful servant, without intermeddling in anything that may deservedly touch him any way in credit. Does not know what will become of the matter of sending an ambassador thither, but thinks that if any be sent it will light on some of the Council.

Postscript.—He is not so resolute there but they are as irresolute here. Amongst others named for that service he [Walsingham] is not forgotten; whereat he takes no great comfort, for that they do not proceed so effectually in their causes of great weight as were fit.

1 *p.* *Draft.* *In Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed.*

July 23. **572.** PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII. fol. 349.

Three letters to the Lords Wardens of the East, West, and Middle Marches over against Scotland; that whereas in February last, upon a motion made by Mr. John Colvile, sent from the Scottish King hither, that there might be some meeting forthwith appointed between the Wardens of the Marches of both realms for some speedy redress to be had of such disorders and attempts as were committed on either side—referring the perfect reformation of the greater causes,

Elizabeth.
1583. which could not conveniently be there determined, to the meeting of special commissioners that should be appointed on both sides with sufficient authority for the same—their lordships wrote to them that they should forthwith appoint some such meeting and to give knowledge thereof to their opposite wardens. Forasmuch as their lordships doubt not but that they have accordingly accomplished the contents of their said letters, seeing now the matter has so far proceeded between both Princes that it is resolved that there shall be a meeting of such special commissioners for these causes, her majesty's pleasure is that they should forthwith signify to their lordships particularly what matters remain on their side not yet ordered by the said wardens, but remitted to the special commissioners, and for what causes the Scottish part refused to yield due satisfaction to them, and in what sort they are able to justify and maintain the same. In case there be any causes on the Scottish side wherein satisfaction has not been done by them, but remitted to the said commissioners, they are likewise required to inform their lordships what causes they had for so doing, and what reasons were or may be alleged on the Scottish side to the contrary.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Copie of a lettre from my Lords of the Councell to the Wardens of the Marches, 23 July, 1583."

July 23. **573.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Touching the course he is to hold towards the noblemen now present with the King, it is thought good that he shall carry himself in such sort as may not give them cause to doubt that her majesty mislikes anything in their own persons or in the action of that alteration, but rather in the manner of execution of it, and the time and other circumstances "carrying," show as though it had been purposely intended to her disgrace; but that otherwise, for themselves, she does not "thinke" but to find at their hands all good offices tending to continue the amity, knowing that none of them [who] minds sincerely the welfare of the King and his country can otherwise counsel them, it being most apparent that the benefits that he shall reap by the amity with the crown of England are greater than can be looked for from any foreign friendship, as likewise the dangers are greater that will ensue by the alienation of her majesty's affection from him.

Towards the lords absent he shall continue the same course that he was directed by the letters in cipher, and likewise towards Colonel Stewart. For such others as by reason of their qualities and present conditions in Court he shall have occasion to deal with, it is left to his discretion to behave to them according to the humour that he knows to be in every one of them, and as he shall have use of them for the advancement of her majesty's service.

1 *p.* *Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

July 23. **574.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 288.

Since my coming hither I have found a general expectation that sundry in the King's house and about him shall be removed, and that the bolt is like to fall chiefly on some well affected to the amity, and to Angus and Mar; whereupon I have taken occasion to move

Elizabeth.
1583. and entreat the King to acquaint her majesty with his intention and the causes moving him to such change and innovation before he proceeds to the execution thereof, to the intent her majesty's good advice and concurrency with him in the same might not be prevented by his resolution passed before her majesty's knowledge, contrary to the effects of his own letter and his late speech to myself at Falkland. He answered that he was sure that her majesty would take it in good part that he should at all times remove such servants and others as by himself and his Council were seen to be unprofitable and had offended him, amplifying the matter with sundry reasons and long discourse. Whereunto I replied that of his own accord and grace he had lately declared himself pleased to remit all former offences. Since which time few of quality, and suspected to be thus removed, had offended him, leaving, therefore, the punishment of such late offenders to his own pleasure.

But, forasmuch as this removal and alteration at this time tends directly to establish such company about him as shall be meet to be continued for his surety and service, and that the same greatly imports and concerns his estate, in which like causes he has oftentimes promised to take her majesty's advice—which shall be most necessary for him in respect of the condition of this time, and as matters presently stand in this realm—therefore I concluded that her majesty would verily look to be made privy to his purpose in this behalf before he concluded, praying him oftentimes to satisfy her majesty's expectation therein. After some allegations that it was not convenient, he agreed, nevertheless, that he would not remove many, but some few, and those such as had offended him and were not meet to be kept about him, being also under the degree of the three gentlemen before charged to ward. He added hereto that he would not remove any Councillor, or any of his nobility. In which cases, touching persons of such degrees, he would give advertisement to her majesty, and take her highness's counsel therein before he proceeded to the execution of his intent.

Besides, he showed that he was purposed to send some meet person to her majesty with expedition both to satisfy her majesty in all these causes in hand, and also to acquaint her majesty with his whole intent in the same, thinking it also convenient to have some apt minister for him to be resident in England for his affairs; and I am credibly informed that the chief cause moving him to employ and send a gentleman to her majesty at this time is to testify the good-will he bears to her majesty, and that the same proceeds of his own affection, without the persuasion or drawing of any others, and especially of such as lately have been about him, to the intent that her majesty, knowing his own good mind towards her, may accept and recompense the same in best part, and that the thanks may be given to himself, and not to others, as, it is said, has been accustomed before to be done.

Because I find it dangerous to give too open a way to such as travail either to draw in Arran to the King's presence, and the change of the King's servants and others earnestly sought by many, therefore I continue my suit to the King to suspend the execution of those effects rehearsed until he shall have communicated the same to her majesty, and thereon received her highness's advice, agreeable to his

Elizabeth.
1583. former promises made to her majesty. But my doings here are taken to be without her majesty's warrant or privity, neither shall they well please her majesty when they shall be fully opened to her majesty by such persons as shall be employed, and who can dilate them sufficiently to her majesty; and they are so offensive that some persuade to inform against me, and some threaten more than I am afraid of. Nevertheless, I shall proceed in this course as effectually as I can for her majesty's service, being ready to answer to any accusation, and easily pass over any boast against me. Yet for maintenance of my credit with the King, I have prayed him, in any surmise against me, to reserve an ear for my own answer and acquittal; which he has granted to do.

The choice of the person to be sent stands now upon James Melville [Melyn], yet he is not hitherto resolutely appointed, nor his errands certainly resolved; the particularities whereof and the secrets of the course intended by these lords are ordered to be kept so close that they be hidden from some of the Council present here, and thought not meet to be committed to the knowledge or pening of [ ].* So that no little care is taken to cover these with all cunning possible.

At my coming hither I heard that Arran should be here soon after, and some of counsel thought verily to have seen him here within two or three days, but upon renewing of the memory of the King's promise lately made to her majesty by his letters, and to myself at Falkirk, which I let him know I had signified to her majesty, he is contented to defer the coming of Arran to his presence until her majesty shall be advertised thereof by such as he will send shortly to her majesty; wherewith sundry in this Court are well pleased, and yet they gain little by this, for I am informed that there are daily messages and intelligence betwixt the King and Arran, and that the King follows much Arran's counsel in these present matters.

I have been informed that at this convention the King and Council shall deliberate and take order who shall be continued about him for surety of his person, what shall be further done in the matters with her majesty both for the progress of the commissions for the league and Borders, and also for the resolution of such errands as shall be committed to the negotiation of James Melville or such other as shall be employed therein, how the King's house shall be maintained, that the nobility may be united and the Church well satisfied, with other such like causes of the State. Such secret matters as are to be counselled of shall be resolved, as it is thought, at Ruthven, where all things may be handled with best secrecy; and yet it is doubted that Gowrie shall hardly be made privy to the same.

By letters from merchants in France it is advertised that the French King will send an ambassador into this realm, and he is looked for, and wished by sundry in Court to come with speed.

The King is purposed to remain here and at Ruthven eight or ten days, and to return to Falkland, where the Earl of Huntly continues in very dangerous disease, being unable to be brought hither in "lighter" or any other carriage.

Montrose has recovered some better health, and departed from Falk-

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. land to his own house. Colonel Stewart, as it is intended, shall be preferred to be one of the King's Secret Council.

Argyll and Glencairn are come to Court. The King, lords, and councillors convened have appointed to meet and sit in council to-morrow. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 25. **575.** [MARY] TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

Harl. MSS. 1582, fol. 306.

Deliverance of her son from the hands of the traitors who detained him. Begs him to intercede with the King of France to give his support to the Scottish lords who are about the young Prince. The Queen of England's assistance to rebels. Requests him to travail with Mr. Beale to discover the Queen of England's intention with regard to the treaty for her liberty. Desires to know what Burghley and Walsingham at the conferences he had with them concerning the treaty. Incloses a letter to her ambassador [the Archbishop of Glasgow]. Boxes that should be sent by the Archbishop containing dresses. Sheffield, July 22nd.

Postscript.—Received his last letters of the 23rd instant. Wonders that he has not sent her particulars of the deliverance of her son. To thank Archibald Douglas for his good office with Walsingham, and to beg him to continue to hold intercourse with him to draw out all he can, taking care above all to make him keep the intelligence with her secret. Would be glad to establish friendship with Walsingham. July 25th.

1½ *p. French. Copy. No indorsement, etc.*

(*Printed, Labanoff, vol. v., p. 357.*)

July 25. **576.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Finds the King of Scots and these lords entertained with especial hope to obtain all their desires at the Queen of England's hands, and in this it is persuaded that neither "500" nor himself stand favourable to them; wherein he does not strive to make any acquittal, to the intent they may run their race and hasten the despatch of such as shall be employed to her majesty for them, and that thereon her majesty may make her best choice and market.

The good affected remain indifferently well satisfied; but if they shall be left without provision for their standing, then the common causes are like to perish with their fall.

These men now intend, as they say, to beat them [the English] with their own staff, meaning with as fair words as they can give them, and in the meantime to take the best profit.

The King surely is so fast bound to these lords with him, that, with his will, he cannot be withdrawn. It may, therefore, be thought more meet to labour to cast into the Court the lords well affected than to avaunt to thrust out the others, which cannot be without violence and dangerous matter. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583.
July 26.

577. CATHERINE DE MEDICIS TO ELIZABETH.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 298.

Would not lose this opportunity by Madame de Mauvissière of recalling herself to her good favour and begging her to continue to her her friendship. Desired a general quiet of all Christianity by means of her [Elizabeth's] marriage with her son. Begs her to believe that she will never have a better sister and friend, nor one who desires more to see her continue in the friendship of the King of France her son. Monceaux.

¾ *p. French. Copy. At the head:* "Double de la lettre que la Royne mere du Roy escript à la Royne d'Angleterre, par Madame de Mauvissière."

July 27. **578.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Understands that Fentrie, "the obstynate papiste," has returned to Scotland with letters from the Duke of Guise, Mainville, and others to the King and others, and especially to the Laird of Doune, who presented Fentrie yesternight to the King, who favourably embraced him, and this day had long conference with him. Nevertheless, because he is known to be such a notorious Papist that the Church and good men cannot brook him, therefore the King minds to despatch him out of Court. Yet in the meantime he is familiar and welcome to sundry of the noblemen here.

It is thought that Tyrrye and other like Papists are come. Some of them, being of the French King's guard, have been seen in Court. Others lurk in the north, awaiting the time which they hope to see very shortly.

Mainville has sent a present of French apples, almonds, and other fruit to the King. Sundry think that it is a watchword or sign that all things are ripe and ready for the execution of the plot laid by Maineville at his being here. The King extols Maneville highly for his curtesy and wisdom, and it is thought that some person of quality shall be speedily sent into France.

Barnbogle was sent by Doune to Maineville with especial errands and advertisement of this State, and with advice to hasten himself or to send some other hither with all speed.

Is advised that the King is greatly guided by the advice of Guise. and fallen into the very same course that he was in before during Lennox's life, purposing to try what fair words may work at her majesty's hands, and, nevertheless, to proceed in his own ways, where he is thought to be so earnest of late that hardly can he be withdrawn from the thing that he desires. Many note great alteration in his mind, face, and countenance. He longs so greatly for Arran's company, notwithstanding that he receives daily messengers from him, that he is bent to admit Arran and to remove some of his servants before he has acquainted her majesty; and for her satisfaction he intends to write excuses to her. He had lately resolved to send James Melville (Melvyn), but Mr. Melville either seeing the evil course of these things or else hoping to step into the Prior of Blantyre's place, or such like, is loth to take this journey.

Doune has been inquisitive who received the money given by her majesty towards the maintenance of the guard here; saying that within

Elizabeth.
1583. two years they shall think themselves happy who did not deal therewith.

Huntly is well recovered, and returned to the Court. He has sent for 50 horsemen, who will be here very shortly. It is pretended that they shall relieve his other friends who have long attended at great charges; but some think that all his companies shall tarry still with him.

Upon the coming of this news out of France the King sent privily and hastily for Montrose, who is the chief in this action, and sundry others.

On Thursday last, at Ruthven, Gowrie submitted himself to the King for his offence done against him in staying his person in this town last year, acknowledging that albeit the act was grounded and done upon a good intent, yet the fact being extraordinary, he prayed remission for the same; which was granted. This has grieved many, and given occasion to others in the like case to seek their refuge and peace by the like means. Has been moved for his advice whether "iii" should take the like remedy; but has stayed it, attending to be further directed in it and greater matters whereon it depends. The Council have been chiefly occupied on Thursday and this day with matters of the Mint.

Albeit Dunfermline is not as yet removed from his place, yet little good countenance is given to him, neither are any matters of weight committed to his credit; but Newbottle is always taken under the King's arm into his cabinet, where resolution is given in all these matters now in hand, and which he sees running so violently and headlong into all extremities and dangers. Requests direction for prevention of the evil. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Received her majesty's letter of the 21st instant, together with the other from himself. Will travail in the execution of the contents with all possible care and diligence; but every hour he finds such new cause of distrust that he almost despairs to stay the violence of this course. The passage over the water by ferry is a great impediment in the "convoye" of letters betwixt Berwick and this town.

$2\frac{1}{3}$ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 293. Copy of the same.

July 27. **579.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

His letters of 21st instant, containing the assured promise he has received at the King of Scots' hands, confirmed also by his like promise made to the ministers, that he means to remain constant in his professed course of goodwill and amity with this crown, and in depending still upon the Queen of England's advice and counsel for the better direction of his proceedings, together with his favourable yielding to release Mr. Colvile out of Edinburgh Castle, have put them [the Privy Council] in good hope that things will now take a better course there than was before looked for. And therefore, considering that the sending of a personage of quality, as was once meant, cannot but be an occasion of new charges, thinks they shall now alter their former resolution in that behalf, yet is of opinion that the sending of such

Elizabeth.
1583. a person of quality would do much good for the better setting and establishing of things in some such good sort as might promise a long continuance of the same, though for his own private respect he has no cause but to be glad that this resolution of sending is now broken off, for that he thinks that the burden of it would have lighted on him; who, nevertheless, to do good, would most willingly have used his travail in the service. He is now, therefore, to excuse as he may the not coming of such a person of quality.

The Queen of England was offended with him because he directed him not to proceed any further than he had already done in using reasons and arguments to the King to make him conceive that she might justly take this his manner of proceeding without her advice or privity in ill part, alleging that, though he had insisted still upon the matter, it would have done no hurt at all, but rather much good, that he who had been sent after should have harped likewise on the same string, and therefore he may do well now to go forward with that course, as in his own discretion he shall see cause and find it most convenient for her majesty's service.

1 *p.* *Copy in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed by him:* "1583, July 27. M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 294, b. Copy of the same.

July 29. **580.** HOUSEHOLD OF JAMES VI.

"Th'order of the discharge geven to the Kinges servants xxix July, 1583."

Masters of Household:—

Lord Cathcart, the Laird of Easterweemes, Mongye Graham:—appointed to remove out of Court, and abide until their quarter shall come.

The Laird of Tullibardine:—charged to wait alone this quarter.

Sewers:—

William Elphinstone:—removed for a time. Thomas Erskine, son of Alexander Erskine:—appointed to wait.

Carvers:—

Michael Elphinstone:—removed for a time. Laird of Largo:—appointed to wait.

Cuppers:—

James Elphinstone:—removed for a time.

David Murraye:—appointed to wait.

Master stablers:—

The Abbot of Paisley, Laird of Carnoughe, James Preston:—removed for a time. Laird of Dunnypace:—clearly discharged.

John Livingston entered into Dunypace's room, and appointed to wait. William Murray and John Drumond discharged.

James Murray, of the wardrobe, discharged, and the Master of Crawford to be entered, with some others, for some are removed daiiy.

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 295, b. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1583.
July 30.

581. PROCLAMATION BY JAMES VI.

At Perth, 30th July, 1583.

The King understanding of the practices and busy travails of some of his unnatural and disordered subjects, who, by misconstruing and misreporting his good mind and proceedings, study continually to entertain factions and unquietness in Scotland, the rather to stay the ordinary course of justice and to eschew the due punishment of their own evil deservings, to obviate and resist the effects of which, and to resolve and satisfy all his good subjects who, peradventure, stand yet doubtful of the truth of his meaning and doings, by the advice of his Privy Council, has thought it expedient to publish to the world, especially to all his loving subjects, the truth of his very mind and liking touching his estate the year bygone, and of his present condition. Declaring thereby that as he found himself "commed" to the seventeenth year of his age, and remembering the troubled estate of his realm in time bypast—always to his scaith and prejudice—but especially by that which fell out the last year, so far to his offence and to the misliking of his mind, albeit for public quietness' sake he moderately bore with that fault and all that succeeded thereon, he had it in thought, as soon as God should offer prosperous time, to take to himself his own place and seat, to show himself a King indifferent to all his nobility and good subjects, and not to be led or carried away by any special surnames and races or by particular men in any degree to the prejudice of the common acts which all subjects ought to have to their King. And therefore, of his own proper motive, on the 26th of June last, took purpose to pass from Falkland to St. Andrews, where, reposing in surety till the convening of a good number of the principals of his nobility, he notified to them the effect of his proceedings and intention, "promitting" and licensing others not written for to pass home till his majesty, by the advice of such chosen persons of his Council as he elected to take with him, should deliberate further in all things needful concerning the surety of his person and conservation of the public quietness of his country, wherein he has occupied himself chiefly since, intending to govern his subjects hereafter in peace and justice, and in the profession of God's true religion by law established, not seeking the hurt or ruin of any his subjects in respect of their late offences who shall in time acknowledge the same with penitent hearts and crave his forgiveness therefor. Which he is willing to grant to them, and by these presents promises so to do, they no ways provoking him by any their new unlawful and unquiet doings to remember their former transgressions, and not calling to mind any factions that have been in his minority, which he has, and will have, buried in oblivion, as he wills the like to be among the whole subjects one to the other, without any quarrel or question for anything that has happened or fallen out amongst them in time bygone, and without "casting up" or quarrelling with others for this or that faction, as he has given good proof of his clemency and favour to some already; and that letters be directed for publication hereof at the market crosses of the head boroughs of Scotland and other places needful, that none plead ignorance of the same, commanding and charging all his lieges to continue in quietness, and that none of them take in hand to provoke troubles or

Elizabeth.
1583. sedition amongst his subjects, etc., as they shall answer upon their allegiance.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 295. Copy of the same.

July 31. **582.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The King has discharged some of his servants and removed others in such sort that they are not like to be admitted again. In this he purposes to satisfy her majesty by his letter. The King, because he has promised her majesty, forbears to receive Arran; howbeit he will have Mar and Gowrie to put away their griefs against Arran. Whereupon it is meant that shortly after the despatch of his letter to her majesty Arran shall come to him at Falkland. In the meantime Arran's advice sets forwards all these passionate courses.

Order is taken by the King and Council that eight principal ministers shall be commanded to appear before the King on the 20th of August next. [*In the margin*—James Lowson, David Lindsay, John Durge, Mr. Thomas Smeton, Andrew Hay, Patrick Galloway, David Ferguson, Mr. Chrystyson.] And sundry barons known to favour chiefly the religion and ministers are appointed likewise to appear that day. This grows by some speeches let fall by John Durye in his sermon for the approbation of the act done at Ruthven. Wherein all are to understand that the King will not approve that action; and such order is meant to be given to the ministers in that behalf as will be to their offence.

On advertisement of the coming of Arbroath into England sundry bruits were soon after raised that Angus, Bothwell, Mar, Lindsay, Boyd, the ministers, barons, and others in the general band were joined together, and had sent to her majesty for assistance, and that she had sent Lord Hunsdon to Berwick for that purpose. Likewise that Marishal, the Masters of Glammis and Forbes, and the Laird of Buchan were also gathering on another side. These were brought to the Court and spread abroad by such as knew them well enough to be lies. But that practice to fill the King's ears with such fearful news is found such a profitable instrument to advance their desires and devices that daily the like is put in use.

The King wrote to Bothwell with his own hand willing him to beware to join himself with any particular person in any cause or action, but to depend wholly on him in such wise as the bearer should more largely prescribe to him. The Prior of Blantyre will leave the Court, for he finds little surety or contentment there for him.

Angus has received his wife; but forasmuch as Rothes, her father, doubts how he shall behave himself towards her, therefore no inward kindness is yet grown betwixt them. The King pretends to be aminded to restore him in case he shall continue in quietness.

The King has devised a proclamation to be made for the declaration of Lennox's good behaviour, and that he died a good Christian Protestant. Incloses a copy. It shall be proclaimed within two or three days; whereat the ministers will not be well pleased with such part as the King, of his device, caused to be inserted towards the end thereof.

Elizabeth.
1583. This convention is now dissolving, and shall begin again at Falkland on the 15th of August next; at which time the King purposes, for the ease of the noblemen assembling, to remove to Cupar or St. Andrews. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Proclamation by James VI. with respect to the death of the Duke of Lennox.)

"To our lovittis John Andersone," etc., greeting. Forasmuch as we are credibly informed and assuredly persuaded of the good and pleasant death in the Lord of "umquile" our dearest cousin Esmé, Duke of Lennox, *etc.*, in the confession of the true and Christian religion professed by us and established by law within our realm in the first year of our reign, he also avowing himself unto the last hour of his mortal life a most humble and obedient subject to us and our authority, notwithstanding the calumnies and untrue narrations made and divulged as well by speeches as by "famos libellis" both in "wriet and print, in prose and ryme" to the contrary—very offensive to our mind and ears, and most prejudicial to the honour, good fame, and reputation of our said "umquile" dearest cousin in his lifetime—our will is, therefore, *etc.*, you pass to the market crosses of the "heid borrows" of our realm and other places needful, and there by open proclamation, in our name and authority, make publication hereof, that none pretend ignorance of the same, and that you command all and sundry our lieges that none of them take upon hand to speak, write, declare, and set out in "bukis, balletts, pasquillis, or carrells in wriet or print, proese or ryme," privately or openly, in any public place, any slanderous speeches, reproach or calumny against the honour, good fame, and reputation of the said "umquile" the Duke of Lennox, our dearest cousin, his profession of true religion and loyalty towards us and our estate; and if any of our subjects have any of the said books, ballads, cartells, rhymes or famous libels in their hands, that they present the same to us, or utterly destroy and suppress them presently with all possible diligence after the publication hereof "probatlye" may come to their knowledge, and in time coming "howsoone" they see the same, "under the paene of deithe"; certifying all and whatsoever person in whose hands any of the said books, *etc.*, shall happen to be found that they shall be reputed, esteemed, called, and pursued as the authors thereof, and punished therefor with all rigour in example of others. And this our declaration of the sincere truth and state of the said matters as they have been, and are indeed, we, with the advice of the Lords of our Secret Council, have thought most expedient to publish and "devulgate" for confirming of the truth and effect of our declaration made by us in the parish kirk of Perth, and after notified by open proclamations at the market crosses of our boroughs of the shires of our realm for defence and in testification of the truth, honour, good fame, and reputation of the said "unquile" Duke Lennox, our dearest cousin, "quhilk hes verrelie kythet in died at the latter end and departinge of his lyf to God's mercye"; leaving it always to the censure and judgment of all godly, honourable and reasonable persons

Elizabeth.
1583. upon what sundry grounds, and to what good and honest affects the authors of such untruths and calumnies have so impudently and maliciously spoken and "devulgat" the same. Given under our signet, at Perth, 27th July, 1583.

⅔ *p. Broadsheet. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 297. Copy of the same.

July 31. **583.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 300. Has received his three letters of the 22nd instant, whereof one is addressed to Dunfermline, and the other two to himself, and albeit he has often pressed to have audience, has been deferred till yesterday afternoon.

Told the King her majesty's mislike of the alteration. Began to let the King understand that her majesty, being many ways advertised of this change fallen at St. Andrews, sees just occasion to think that the world may rightly enter into a hard conceit of his doings towards her. Noted especially the removal of noblemen from him, contrary to his promise. Secondly, the time of the execution of this welter following so freshly the return of his ministers from her majesty, and the convention of his Council to deliberate on the answers given by her. Thirdly, the colourable dealing to remove four, and calling back two of them within two days.

To these he answered that he had done nothing otherwise than became a sovereign King to do for his honour and safety, alleging that her majesty saw that his estate before—being ruled by only three particular earls—was not good, honourable, nor safe; and because he misliked greatly his estate in that time, looking that the lords themselves should have sought reformation—as he also had long purposed to do—he thought, therefore, to have called sundry noblemen to him for the doing thereof, and to have given secret intelligence to her majesty of his full purpose and desire in that behalf before he would attempt it. Yet he was still driven to delay it until of late it fell into his head and conceit at Falkland, and "hard" before his going to St. Andrews, that opportunity well served at that time. Whereupon he uttered his intention to Colonel Stewart, and thereon proceeded, and was driven to use such expedition that he had no time to advertise her before the execution.

Albeit he gathered out of this answer sundry manifest errors acknowledged in him towards her majesty, and laid them before him, yet he excused all by the necessity of his state to have been altered and brought to a greater number and assistance of noblemen, and by the sudden coming on of this cause, concluding ever that by his own letter to her majesty he would satisfy her in all things. Next, opening to him his two allegations for the cause of his entry into this action—to wit, the bruit of forces levied by Angus and others, and that he might be a universal King—showed him that, seeing the bruits were found false, he had no cause to proceed further, and that this speech of an universal King was strange, seeing her majesty had dealt with him by himself [Bowes] plainly and favourably therein, as it was too late to allege either the cause or yet any of these other [things] before recited.

Elizabeth.
1583. He answered that he well knew that those bruits were not altogether false, wishing that her majesty knew all things truly, and saying that he would acquaint her with them, and with the manner of the doings of his late fugitive—meaning the Laird of Cleish, eldest brother to Mr. John Colvile—who, as he learns, has fled into England for safety of his life. Travailed with him to let him see that no forces were either levied or in preparation.

Whereas he proved by sundry circumstances that his entry into this action was not so sudden and accidentally as he alleged, but rather of devised purpose in the execution of the plot concluded at Edinburgh, *etc.*, he protested, in the name of a Prince, and as he was a Christian, that albeit he had a desire to reform his estate, yet he had no certain device resolved on before he thought of it at Falkland. Seeking to know of him whether any plot for the alteration of his former state was devised at Edinburgh by him and any of the lords presently with him, and whilst Maineville was there, he said coldly that he knew not. Came to the words written with her majesty's own hand, and because he found the same right pithy and worthy good consideration, he recited the words to him *verbatim*. He said he could make no answer, confessing that he understood it sufficiently. Said the good warning and lessons given to him therein might suffice to teach him that for the continuance of friendship with her majesty, *etc.*, he should from henceforth amend his course, and that her majesty wished to find this mind in him rather for the advancement of his honour than for any profit to come thereby to herself.

To this he said that he found another opinion to be conceived of him than he would give cause, affirming that he would proceed faithfully and with a sincere mind with her majesty. Wherein he was now better able to perform than before, seeing that he had much better countenance and assistance of his nobility than he had before. And whereas some of them were suspected to favour the French course, he had, therefore, in the deliberations for her majesty and England, left them out of such conferences, like as he would still continue so to do. Besides, he had already written a letter to her majesty to satisfy her more largely in all these matters, and will send his own minister as well to set forwards all matters betwixt her majesty and him, as also to see her pleased in all things. Herewith he charged him to signify to her majesty his purpose to send this qualified person, to pray her that all things hereafter may be dealt in betwixt themselves without any mediator, and that she would conceive no evil opinion of him nor credit any evil reports of him before she had taken good trial of the same.

Spared to charge him with the hasty discharge of his honest servants, with the practice of Holt's escape, and with his proceedings in many other things without her majesty's advice, and against his promise. Let him know that the small regard had to his promises to her majesty and the progress of this action proved plainly a purpose in him of change of his course with her, or oblivion of her benefits, an alienation of his mind from her, and a refusal of her gratuities granted. Asked him whether he would accept of her majesty's answers aforesaid.

He stayed a while to give him answer, and "shewinge" that, as the portion offered by her majesty was thought to be very little, so he

Elizabeth.
1583. rather desired to have her grant of "Lennox Landes," at which mark he perceives that he and many of them aim.

Because he understood that sundry about the King had persuaded him to think that the Lord John Hamilton's coming into England was for some hurt towards the King, therefore he acquainted him with the several causes moving him thereto. Whereunto he roundly pronounced that seeing the devil and his dame—Claud Hamilton and Mr. Archibald Douglas—still are in England, he cared little for the resort thither of other evil spirits, otherwise he should have thought more of it. Taking occasion to satisfy him that her majesty had great cause in honour to be a mediator for the house of Hamilton, he replied that her majesty would not, he trusted, seek anything dangerous to him, adding that he knew well her good meaning therein, *etc.*

The King at this conference acknowledged that young Fentrie, the Papist, delivered him letters from the French King, Guise, Maineville, and others, all of which he says were written in commendation of Fentrie. These letters are put into a coffer, whereof the King, far beyond his old wont, keeps the key. Understanding that Smallet had arrived at the Court, and was often in the King's ear, he charged him that he had given out—as received of her majesty's self—that her majesty said she had as good liking of those noblemen who have been in other courses as of such as were lately about the King and had declared their good affection to the amity with her majesty, letting him know that thereon sundry inferred that she had not that regard to such as had given good testimonies of their loyalty and service to the King, and devotion to her, as they hoped to have found in her. Secondly, that he had bruited that if Lennox had lived, her majesty would have brought him again into Scotland and the King's favour.

The first he simply denied; and to the second he said that her majesty had found that the tales told against Lennox were not grounded upon good matter, and therefore, if he had lived, he trusted her majesty would have been favourable to him. During the debate of these things Glencairn came to him, whereupon Smallet departed, and since that time he has not seen him. The King is purposed to send Smallet with his letters to the Queen of England.

He is directed to travail for her passport for Lennox's son to come through England. It is thought that he shall be entertained about the King in the room of some of those discharged. Because the King will be seen to seek the reconciliation amongst the noblemen, therefore he has caused blanks to be drawn, to be subscribed betwixt Arran and Mar, and betwixt Crawford and Glammis, and letters are sent to Glammis to know what he will do. But Glammis is purposed to desire that he may come hither to the King to make his answer, which will not be granted, and therefore the progress of that reconciliation is in doubt. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

4⅔ *pp. No address. Indorsed.*

July 31. **584.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 299. This day ——* and "223" have given him understanding that the King and sundry of the Council especially chosen, and without

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. the privity of the rest, have secretly devised a proclamation to be drawn, and hereafter published, declaring the action begun lately at St. Andrews—being the King's own deed and device—to be good, and for a good intent expressed in that proclamation, and that the act done at Ruthven on his person was to be disproved. Wherein, nevertheless, he will receive to his mercy all such offenders therein as penitently shall ask his pardon. These two persons have travailed by all means in their power to stay the matter, but they cannot prevail, for the King is so earnest and wilful therein that he will not be stayed. And further he charges Gowrie to consent to it, or otherwise all that has been done by ——* late submission at ——* shall nothing avail him. In this ——* has sent for his advice, wherein he has let him see that he cannot with honour either subscribe or consent to anything that shall so directly condemn that act done by ——* and others, and thereby bring all his fellows and such others as have subscribed to the general band to extreme danger. He is in no little fear to be committed or otherwise severely dealt withal, and it is evident that many, and of the best, in this realm shall be in great peril by the same. It is doubtful what shall ensue of this beginning, that is not like to be well taken and digested. In this these two persons aforesaid have earnestly prayed him to hasten the coming hither of some qualified person to be sent hither by her majesty on the 15th of next month or near thereabouts, to the intent that the King, by good advice, may be persuaded to a more gentle course.

Albeit it is generally reported and believed that Gowrie has prayed and taken the King's remission for his fault at Ruthven, *etc.*, yet he perceives that he only acknowledged *peccatum in forma sed non in materia*, and thereon put himself in the King's will and clemency. The King, desiring to draw Mar to submit himself in like manner as Gowry has done, caused Argyll by his letter to persuade Mar to acknowledge his fault and offer himself to the King's will, Mar answered and protested that in deed or thought he never offended the King, nevertheless he would always submit himself to him. But the King will have him do it in like manner as Gowry has done, and for that purpose has given him day to be before him at Falkland on the 15th of August next. On the receipt of Argyll's letter Mar acquainted him [Bowes] with the matter and sought his advice, to the intent he might do nothing rashly without her majesty's privity and good liking, and also communicated it to the rest of his fellows, taking their resolution in his proceedings. He is greatly troubled what to do at his appearance; but if any should come hither from her majesty before that time he would be in hope to be wholly relieved, or at least to be pressed no further than he might do with his honour, and without prejudice to the cause. Albeit he shall satisfy the King's will in this part, yet is credibly advised that the King will have him depart out of the realm for a while, for he purposes to shoot at the abbot's, his kinsman, whereby it is apparent that the King's passions are very fervent. Is informed that the King's affection to the Queen of England is greatly abated. The King is noted by sundry honest persons about him that he is greatly carried away with an especial favour and good liking of "54," and chiefly of "85," who

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. has offered to him that there shall be 50,000 ——* sent to "000" in case he will agree thereto. The Master of Livingston shall go shortly to France with colour to fetch home Lennox's son through England, if her majesty pleases to give him passport. But it is thought that he shall carry answer to all the letters sent to the King out of France. Young Fentrye has delivered to the King all the letters he brought out of France, which were many. He had long conference with the King, notwithstanding that the King once refused to accept any letters at his hands; and it is looked that he shall be employed and returned to France soon after he has ended his cause before the ministers, who have caused him to appear before them. The King and some especial Councillors have made an Act, that if any of his Chamber shall reveal anything spoken therein it shall be treason. Whereas the King by his letters of the 3rd instant made sundry promises to the Queen of England, it is "done" him to think that he was drawn further therein than stood with his honour or reason, and therefore the deviser of the letter is thought unworthy of thanks; and upon this ground the Council was greatly troubled to devise the letter written to her majesty to acquit the King of his promises contained in that letter. The letter is not yet delivered to him. Has been informed by James Melville that offers have been already made to the King, yet they knew not that his state was so good as it is at this time; for then they would have been the more liberal. Names the "intelligencer" to the intent he may the better determine the truth of the matter, and his intention in giving him this intelligence. By the contents of these several letters he shall behold as well the frank promises and offers of the King, pretending still to be ready to proceed with her majesty, as also the manifold suspicions noted and conceived of his backward disposition in the same; and therewith he may see the present condition of this State, standing in such case as calls necessarily for indilate provision and resolution. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Albeit that ——* at his departure from hence sent him word that the labours of "223" and himself could nothing prevail with the King to stay or alter the proclamation made for the approbation of the late act at St. Andrews, and for the condemnation of the act at Ruthven last year, yet on making up these [this letter] yesternight, was again advertised by "223" that, upon his earnest dealing with the King, he was with great difficulty brought to be contented to qualify and mitigate the form and words in the first draft of the proclamation, making it so reasonable as was thought should be generally well accepted. Yet the words standing still in the draft tend to disprove the act at Ruthven, declaring that the King, being ever offended therewith, has, nevertheless, temperately borne with the same, and is pleased to give pardon to every subject penitently asking the same and behaving himself well hereafter. Is of opinion that he could easily persuade the King to stay wholly the publication of this proclamation if he might deal with him. But they are so afraid that the King shall be offended to understand that he has gotten knowledge of his intention that they will not suffer him to deal therein. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3¼ *pp*. *No flyleaf or address.*

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1583. **585.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

July 31. By his other letters he may perceive this State to be in such case that it is very necessary to come to speedy resolution what remedy shall be provided, and what course shall be taken as well with the King as with others to be continued in the maintenance of the amity, and with their own surety. He will see also what occasion is offered to keep the well-affected together to avoid the dangers falling upon them by condemnation or calling in question of the act at Ruthven, contrary to all former protestations, *etc.*, by the King solely, or by the King's Council and convention publicly. And to what benefit this may be used, if hold be taken in season, he commits to his good consideration. The work is very great; it ought to be built by such as shall come hither from her majesty, and the necessity of the causes requires immediate resolution either for the indilate repair—which will be the most sure way to perform the required effects—or else for some other and certain course to be prescribed to be taken with the King and others; for surely the estate, time, and vehement passions are such that he cannot long hold them in calm terms. Therefore it is most necessary to use all expedition. If the lot shall fall on himself to come hither, wishes he may bring with him such instruments as thereby he may be able to repair the breach made, and also perfect resolution for direction of the cause to be holden, and chiefly for such surety as shall be thought sufficient for the accomplishment of such accords as shall be concluded. For he thinks verily that all promises shall be given and made on the King's behalf that can be reasonably asked; but doubts partly that little better performance shall be found than has been seen in other things proceeding, unless he shall be able to satisfy the King and Council as well in the liberal gratuity to be granted for the relief of the King's necessity—of which gift perhaps some about him will look to get a share—as also in his marriage. If he does not bring some contentment in these behalfs, he supposes the journey hither—as towards the King—shall receive no such success as he [Bowes] wishes. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 31. **586.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Signifies that he intends to call the nobility of Scotland indifferently to his presence for the better and more speedy effectuating his meaning for the union of them all, to the end that they may all join in seeking his preservation and the continuance of the quietness of his realm, intending to follow her good advice, and therein not to spare pains himself. Perth. *Signed:* James R.

⅓ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Two copies of the same.

[July.] **587.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO WALSINGHAM.

I received those instructions which it pleased your honour to send to me together with the particular remembrance of five pounds, for which I render your honour most humble thanks.

Elizabeth. 1583.

As concerning the "pairtie," your honour shall know that I presented the same to him, who, indeed, but indifferently liked the news. The things which I gathered from his discourse were two points. The one, "iff the lords," said he, "ar to assemble them selfis it falls owt weill for our purposs, becaus that they having their forces with theme, and having also access to the King, they being the stronger pairtie may chasse the rest from him. It was our desyre most," said he, "and the thing which we desyred ernestlie to have ther cuming to an appointment." I replied, peradventure they have given assurance one to another to make no "novation" or change during the convention. "I would it wer so, for then the uther pairtie should be," said he, "onder such trust more easelie deceived."

The last point was touching her majesty. "If her majesty assist the lords who have the King in their custody with force, I will assure you that that is as much as if her majesty had proclaimed war, for the King of France shall desire her then; and this I assure you shall come to pass, for I know what the King has written to me." This is the sum of his speeches which he used to me, which I leave to your deeper consideration. London. *Signed, with a symbol.*

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 2. **588.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of July 27th, before the receipt whereof he had already entered into such dealing with the King as by the Queen of England's letter of July 21st was prescribed; for he saw this State daily falling into such extremities that it was not convenient to give way by winking at the progress thereof, but rather to stop the same by discovery of the inconveniences following such passionate proceedings, giving him just occasion, as he thought, to make choice to follow her majesty's said directions, notwithstanding his [Walsingham's] advice coming after the same.

After the dissolution of this late convention the King returned from St. Johnstone's to Falkland on Saturday last. Before which he again sought his full answer and resolution in these demands and causes following:—(1) Whether he would by him [Bowes] send his letter to the Queen of England. (2) Whether he continued in mind to address to her majesty a person well qualified. (3) What he might write of the escape of Holt, who had departed with his keeper, and gotten his liberty—as Maineville long before affirmed to have had the King's promise for the same—by the means of Doune. (4) Whether he would give her majesty the copies of the draft for the association. (5) What he and his Council would further do in the contents of the letter written by her majesty's secretary to Dunfermline for the expedition of the execution of the commissions for the straiter league and matters of Borders. Lastly, put him in remembrance that it would be found very strange to her majesty to understand that not only her majesty's advice, oftentimes promised to be sought for and used by him, should be, nevertheless, thus rejected by him and the lords about him; but also that many promises have been more frankly made to the Queen of England than are hitherto soundly performed, approving well that in this new course he does not carry such favour and good affection towards her majesty as

Elizabeth. 1583. before he bore and testified. Renewed the grave effects of her majesty's words written by her own hand to him [Bowes], wishing him to think of, and weigh the same.

To the first he said that the letter should be sent shortly; and according thereto it was brought hither to him yesternight, which he incloses. To the second, he continued his purpose to send. To the third, he said that he would examine the captain and constable of the castle here for the escapes of Applegarth and Holt. He would likewise examine Drumwhassel, yet he agreed with him that Drumwhassel had little acquaintance with Holt, neither does he like of Holt's religion. He said that Holt thus escaped either by corruption or by practice of some evil instrument, seeking to cast some bone thereby betwixt the Queen of England and him. Put him in memory that he had showed himself, long before the escape, that Maineville had assured Holt to have liberty by the King's promise, and that he [Bowes] also forewarned Colonel Stewart that Holt would steal away with his keeper, and in the end asked him whether he might boldly assure her majesty that the enlargement of Holt was not with his own privity. He answered that he was not privy to it. Yet instruction is given him [Bowes] that he sent Thomas Erskine, his servant, and son of the captain, with special order for Holt's liberty. In this he saw in him an inclination and purpose to charge Drumwhassel with all things that may be laid against him; wherein he laboured to have had him [Bowes] confess that he understood some of his dealings for Dumbarton Castle; which he simply denied, espying hereby that Drumwhassel is had in suspicion to be over inward with the Queen of England. Fourthly, he acknowledged that Lennox left his writings in a coffer with William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, who delivered the said coffer and writings to the Advocate, and he will send copies thereof to her majesty. Fifthly, he showed him that Dunfermline had acquainted him and his Council with the contents of his [Walsingham's] letter to Dunfermline, wherein he thought he was partly mistaken to think that he and his Council required that the commissioners should meet at Edinburgh; wherein their meaning was only that men experienced in Border causes should meet there and confer in matter questionable, to the intent the difficulties therein might be the more readily known to them, and [be] removed by the commissioners at their meeting. He said that the league presently stands in such case, that if France should break with the Queen of England, he and his nation, by the last treaty of peace, must do the like. Therefore it was convenient that a perfect league might be taken betwixt her majesty and him. Wherein, and in all other things, he is very willing and ready, he says, to proceed with best speed and effect; and for the expedition thereof he has given order to the wardens to be before him and his Council on the 20th instant, bringing with them a certificate of such matters as are in question betwixt them and the opposite wardens, to the intent a "collection" may be gathered and sent to him [Walsingham] agreeable to his letter. To all the matters in the sixth article, he said that he had made answer in his former conference with him, and in his letter to her majesty inclosed. Thus the King continues his good pretence with all fair words towards the Queen of England, *etc.*

Elizabeth. 1583. Is moved by sundry well-affected to signify to him that it is now found to be very necessary, and they heartily pray, that it may please her majesty with all good speed to send hither some apt and well qualified person, that by her majesty's intervention such good course may be taken in all these affairs as may settle the State in quietness. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **589.** LORD SCROPE TO [ROBERT BOWES].

The King is in St. Johnstone's presently at a convention, and with him are the Earls of Huntly, Argyll, Montrose, March, Rothes, and Glencairn, the Abbots of Dunfermline and Newbottle, the Lord Fleming, the Prior of Blantyre, Lord Privy Seal for the time, and the whole barons of Fife. There are discharged last Saturday from Court my Lord Cathcart, the Laird of Wemys (Wenus), the King's Master of Household, the Laird of Carnock, the Laird of Dunepaite, and James Preston, three of his majesty's master stablers, three brethren of the Elphinstones who were carvers and cappers to his grace; William Murray and John Drummond, who were privy servants in his grace's chamber, and sundry others. It is looked that the house of Mar and the Douglases shall come into a great strait, as appears, and all such as are their favourers. It is thought that his grace shall prevail in this purpose he has enterprised. The special Councillors of his majesty at this present are the Earl of Gowrie, "the Crowner" Stewart, and Sir William Melvill. They three are principals. There are three others who maintain them. Argyll, Huntly, Montrose, and Glencairn offer themselves freely for the maintenance of this purpose enterprised.

⅔ *p. Indorsed:* "Advertisements from Carlisle the 3 of August 1583." *And in another hand:* "The Lord Scroup writt theise."

Aug. 3.* **590.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR WALSINGHAM BY ELIZABETH.

"Instructions for Sir Francise Walsyngham, knight, our principal secretary sent to the King of Scottes."

Forasmuch as he is thoroughly acquainted with the causes of her sending him into Scotland, she does not think it needful to enlarge the same with many particularities or circumstances, but only to deliver to him in writing a summary of the principal points and heads thereof, and the ends that she desires to be obtained by him.

The offers of the King of Scots to her to have a perfect amity with her, to depend on her only in all his causes, and to do nothing in his government to make any alteration without her advice, are well known to him. On the other part, it is as well known to him how of late years, first, on the arrival of the Duke of Lennox, and now of late, even when she looked for the establishing of this singular amity upon the return of his two ambassadors, the King has by his open actions varied from his offers and promises, [namely] in alteration of his counsellors, in openly rejecting of such as knew [to be] well affected to maintain his friendship with her, and by accepting of others of a

* The date is taken from the British Museum draft.

Elizabeth.
1583. contrary disposition. All which things being well recorded by him, he shall declare to the King that she, having lately found his proceedings contrary to her expectation, and yet perceiving by his answer in speeches, and in some sort by his late letters, that he would have her to think that he has no mind to alter from the professed amity offered, she has thought it very necessary to send him, in respect of the place he holds with her, to impart to him how much she mislikes his late actions, and to require of him some satisfaction how she may with reason expect the fruits of his speeches, seeing his actions, in her judgment, vary far from the same. If on his declaration and request hereof made he shall still continue with asservation, by words of friendship and with offers, to depend on her advice, he shall make it manifest to him that, whatsoever his words be, he shall let him understand that public actions, especially done with violence, yea, done by the advice of such as do not allow that he should have any mind to depend on her, are to be regarded of more force than words or writings And therefore his conclusion shall be either to procure him to change these late actions—repugnant to his profession in words—or else she requires him to think that she means to direct herself and her actions to be answerable rather to such things as she shall find so to proceed from him by the seduction of his evil-affected counsellors, than to trust to good speeches without fruits by actions; for by such contrary proceeding she shall judge him to be led away, contrary to a princely nature, with cunning, as being advised by partial counsellors to give her good words, yet they to frame him to unkind actions, not regarding, in respect of their particular affections, how they counsel a young Prince, as he is, to adventure his honour with his best friend in the beginning of his absolute government. The principal end she desires is to have good peace and amity with him and his realm, and she would have him omit no good means to attain the same. The best course is to make it appear to him and to such of his counsellors as he shall think are not wholly transported by corrupt affection, how profitable it has been to that realm ever since the beginning of her reign that peace has been continued in such sort, without any violation, that never was the like recorded in any age. The cause of this so long a peace has proceeded from God's especial goodness, using her as His mean by her many continual actions towards that realm, by relieving that nation upon the marriage made betwixt France and the Queen from the servitude whereunto the French had begun to lead them, as by keeping men of war in the realm, by usurping the principal offices into their hands, *etc.* Two matters whereby the whole realm acknowledged itself, next to God, more bound to her than ever they could acquit. Next to this is to be remembered how oftentimes with her counsel, her forces, her treasure, she has relieved the young King, maintaining all his Regents one after another for his preservation, recovering to him castles that were kept from him by force, compelling all his adverse parties to submit themselves to his government. In all these her actions she spent no small treasure, wasted her own subjects in their goods and lives, and yet never gave so much as cause of suspicion to gain any inch of ground to herself or to her crown, but only having a mind to conserve that realm in peace, and to preserve the young King in his estate, when no other Prince nor any of

Elizabeth. 1583. his blood abroad would once acknowledge him as a King or offer to aid him. These and such like arguments ought to move the King and all well natured Scottish men to seek and embrace her friendship before all others. If he sees these persuasions cannot prevail, yet because she has many times understood from the King a desire to have some relief at her hands, in respect of his mean estate, to live as King by reason of the wasting of the revenues of his crown in late years, she can be content that he may understand either by him or by some other meet persons, that whereas she offered him a certain yearly pension—which was as much as she or Queen Mary had by their father's assignment—yet if it shall not suffice his need, she can enlarge it, on condition that she may have assurance of the establishing of the amity as it was proposed, and therefore he shall well assure him that she will honourably consider of him. Wherefore, if need so shall require, he may in some sort express what she has declared to him. He may also, to attain this purpose, deal secretly with some such as he shall think that reward will gain, to make promise to them to be considered by her; and if he shall see it needful and apparent to do good, he shall use his discretion to give to such some reasonable portions of that which is delivered to him for that purpose.

Finally, if the King shall yield to amend these actions and to renew the proposed straight amity with her, he shall propound to him and to his Council that shall allow hereof, that it is most necessary she may have better assurance than she has had in words or writings. And to that end he shall propound, or rather cause it to be propounded, that nothing shall be a better satisfaction to her to persuade her of continuance, than that all factions amongst his nobility be extinguished; and for that purpose, by a Parliament there should be an Act of oblivion of all controversies past, a restitution of all noblemen who will acknowledge the King as their sovereign, and who will find good assurance to live obediently, and that every person forfeited in these troublesome times may be restored to their possessions, whereby they may be able to serve the King and their country; and that some provision be made for such as the King will like of, who are endowed with the possessions of others who have been forfeited. He may use great reasons to persuade this course to be good for the King and his realm, and that without such a general restitution there will be always a doubtful estate in the same, and that in this she desires nothing for any particular profit to herself.

The pacification made in 1572, by which she procured for the King a general quietness, should be ratified in the Parliament, the reasons whereof he can well maintain to be just for her to demand.

Lastly, she thinks it convenient that such treaties as shall be made betwixt them and their realms may also be ratified by Parliament. As for the treaty with the King's mother, he can advertise him thereof, how the occasion thereof has proceeded from her, and that she has not refused to yield to her reasonable conditions, having, nevertheless, respect that nothing therein should be prejudicial to his estate.

9 *pp.* *Draft in Burghley's hand.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Instruc-

Elizabeth. 1583. tions for Mr. Secretore Walsyngham"; *and by Burghley's clerk:* "Aug. 1583. A Draughte of Instruccions for Mr. Secretary."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 304. Another draft of the same with many corrections and additions in Burghley's hand.

Aug. 5. **591.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Since his last of July 31st the King and Council, without any known cause, have charged the Laird of Lochleven to ward, and therewith to yield up into the hands of Rothes the house of Lochleven and the other house at the end of the said loch. This manner of proceeding is thought strange, and puts sundry in fear to receive like measnre. The Master of Glammis, by the help of some friend, as it is said, escaped like warding, and, doubting how he shall be afterward dealt with, has obtained license to depart the realm at his pleasure. He is so greatly pressed to agree with Crawford that he can hardly deny the same without such offence as may, perhaps, turn to his peril. It is verily thought that Arran shall be with the King at Falkland within very few days. He appears to be greatly converted, and purposed to lead a new life after his late chastisement. But it is looked that after he comes into Court he shall soon turn to his bias and old wont, if he be allowed to abide in Court. The servants in the King's house are daily changed, and it is looked that so many as are noted to be affectionate to England, or depend on Angus or Mar, or had any part in the late action at Ruthven, shall be removed. Lord Fleming shall be usher in the King's house, whereat little George Douglas is some deal, as he pretends, grieved. The Master of Crawford has gotten the signature to be chief master stabler. William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton, shall have the room of James Murray in the Wardrobe; and it was said by some of the Council, as he is informed, that James Murray was the Queen of England's pensioner, and maintained by her. Newbottle looking to have been made Secretary in place of Dunfermline, found himself crossed by means that he little doubted, and thereon departed malcontent. Smallett stands in hope of some place, but hitherto none is appointed to him. He shall be shortly employed into England; whereupon he has offered to do the King great services in his affairs and against him [Bowes]. Little regards his barking.

Dunfermline, Clerk Register, Justice Clerk, and the Prior of Blantyre have served for common affairs, and seldom have been called to the Cabinet Council. Gowrie has oftentimes been left out. But because Newbottle was departed malcontent and the residue allowed into the Cabinet could not set forth the matter in order, therefore Dunfermline and Clerk Register were sometimes called for those purposes, yet Doune, as he is informed, advised that it was not necessary to employ them in secret, seeing they were favouring England and leaned so much on Mar.

On Friday last a bruit was brought to the Court that Angus and the other lords were gathering, whereupon the King stayed his journey to Falkland that day. By these untrue bruits and crafty devices the King is still continually holden in fear, and [has] great offence

Elizabeth. 1583. against Angus, Mar, and the rest, who cannot avoid these slanderous reports. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 5. **592.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

By his other letters with this, and former ones, it will appear how necessary it is to send hither some qualified person with speed to put an end to these troublesome affairs, which without speedy remedy shall doubtless fall into sundry extreme inconveniences, and to the disadvantage of her majesty's service and course. A long delay shall bring great peril. If the lot shall be cast on himself [Walsingham], then he wishes that he may come furnished in all things as for the service shall appertain. Is credibly advertised by some of the Council here that their late "sparing" has chiefly brought on these changes, and the alteration grows with such increase against them and the well-affected in Scotland that the due remedies must be seasonably applied.

Understands that the King of Scots has been warned in the name of "32"* to beware of "900." Knows not certainly who has thus dealt with the King of Scots, but suspects Smollet. Sees this has wounded some to the heart. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Aug. 6. **593.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 54.

Your lordship will perceive by the inclosed how headlong things run in Scotland, and therefore how necessary it were that an embassage with countenance should be presently sent into that realm, as also well furnished with means to stop the intended course, wherein there is already such an entry made that I see just cause to think that by my employment alone [it] will not be repaired. For that I cannot be there at the time desired, being the 15th instant, it were to good purpose that her majesty write a letter out of hand to the King, and to acquaint him with her intent of sending me; and in the meantime to require him as he tenders the continuance of her friendship to stay all further proceeding in his intended alteration.

This courage in the King since Fentry's arrival grows not without assurance of backing, and will not be helped without rounder and more resolute kind of dealing than hitherto has been taken, for the conservation of the amity of that realm. It will be necessary also to give some present direction to Mr. Bowes for the advice that is demanded by Mar and his associates. Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—For that Mr. Sommers finds himself unapt for the service, for the reasons contained in his letters, I think no other will be found more apt for the place than this bearer, my brother Beale, if her majesty shall allow thereof.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

* The Duke of Lennox.

Elizabeth. 1583. Aug. 6.

594. WALSINGHAM TO ROBERT BOWES.

The Queen of England is now fully resolved to use his [Walsingham's] service in Scotland, on which journey he will be ready to set out about the 14th or 15th instant, though it be with as ill a will as ever he undertook any service in his life, finding by his last letter that things are now grown into so bad terms that he fears he will be able to do little good there, and therefore would most willingly avoid the journey if by any means he might do it without her majesty's extreme displeasure.

Touching the direction he requires for the advice to be given to Mar, they [the Privy Council] are free of divers opinions in the matter, and therefore it is thought best to leave them to their own counsels to do as they shall find most convenient for themselves. His own private opinion is that he shall do well to follow that counsel that may be best for his own safety without any further regard to them. Touching his further proceeding in these causes, he is left to receive the same by himself on his arrival there. Meanwhile he will do well to continue his good endeavour to stay things that they grow not to any extremity, to the end that when he shall come they may be the better able to change the present course, or at least to work some further safety for the well-affected than it seems they now stand assured of.

⅔ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "1583, August 6. M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Aug. 7.

595. ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Amongst your many studies, my dearest brother and cousin, I would Socrates' noble lesson were not forgotten, that wills the emperor his sovereign to make his words of more account than other men their oaths, as meetest ensigns to show the truest badge of Princes' arms. It moves me much to "moane" you when I behold how diversely sundry wicked spirits distract your mind and bend your course to crooked paths, and, like all evil illusions wrapped under the cloak of your best safety, endanger your estate and best good. How may it be that you can suppose an honourable answer may be made when all your doings gainsay your former vows? You deal not with one whose experience can take dross for good payment, nor one who easily will be beguiled. Now I mind to set to school your craftiest counsellors. I am sorry to see you bent to wrong yourself in thinking to wrong others. Yea, those who if they had not even then taken opportunity to let a ruin that was newly begun, that plot would have perilled you more than a thousand of such men's lives be worth who persuade you to avouch such deeds to deserve a faultless pardon. Why do you forget what you write to myself with your own hand, showing how dangerous a course the Duke [of Lennox] was entered into, though you excused himself "to think" no harm therein? "And yet they that with your safetye preservid youe from yt, youe must nowe seeme to geve them reproche of guiltye folke." I hope you more esteem your honour than to give it such a stain, since you have protested so often to have taken these lords for your most affectionate subjects, and to have done all for your best. To conclude, I beseech you to pass no further in this

Elizabeth.
1583. cause till you receive an express messenger, a trusty servant of mine, by whom I mean to deal like an affectionate sister with you, "as" of whom you shall see plainly you may receive honour and contentment with more surety to yourself and State, than all these dissembling counsellors will or can bring you, as knoweth the Lord, to whose safe keeping I commit you. Your most assured and faithfulest sister and cousin.

1 *p.* *Copy in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed by him:* "The Coppie of her majesties lettre to the K. of Scottes written with her owne hand, 7° Aug. 1583."

Cott. Julius F. VI., fol. 30. Another copy of the same.

Aug. 8. **596.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

The proclamation published in Edinburgh on Monday last,* and the coming of Arran to the King at Falkland the same day, with other like effects increasing these suspicions, have entered so deeply into the conceits of very many, that they are persuaded to think that in short time, and upon apt opportunity, some hard course shall be taken and put in practice against Angus, Mar, and all such as have either enterprised the act at Ruthven or yet subscribed the general band for that cause, seeing the King by the said proclamation and his open deeds has thus publicly condemned that action and all things succeeding thereon. The sight of these things works so mightily with many, that it is now holden full of peril to give credit to fair words after the experience of such evident effects, plainly declaring, as they think, extreme inconveniences hastily to come to the King, the State, and the persons of good men, looking for nothing more than that a dangerous fire shall be suddenly kindled, except immediate remedy shall be applied. Wherein many wise and well-affected still wish that it may please her majesty to send hither some persons of honour and qualified to prevent the evils in all the common causes, and to provide sureties for good men. Incloses a letter from the Prior of Blantyre [Walter Stewart]. Arran has written to some of the ministers offering to satisfy them in all things. He pretends to be resolved to forget all former offences done to him, but no great credit is given to him. Albeit this action begun at Ruthven is disallowed by the proclamation, yet because the same has been before many ways approved, therefore many of good quality appear to be resolved to stand in the same. Lord Lindsay is passed over the water to see the King, and chiefly with commission from Angus to travail with Rothes for some friendly order to be taken betwixt Angus and Rothes. Dunfermline, parting from Colonel Stewart, prayed his good word to the King upon any occasion given therein, and "for the better memorie" he sent to Colonel Stewart a velvet purse with 30 pieces of gold of 4*l.* Scots the piece. Colonel Stewart presented the purse and gold to the King with such information that the King commanded the gold to be given to the guard, who struck holes in every several piece, and now wear them on their hats. Besides, the purse was carried on the point of a spear in the fields as the King passed to Falkland. Has been credibly informed that some

* 5th.

Elizabeth. 1583. of the lords about the King have opened to the King their goodwill to his mother. The King continues at Falkland accompanied with the Earls of Arran and Crawford, Colonel Stewart, and none others of the Council. If he holds his purpose to be at Cupar in the beginning of next week, he [Bowes] shall then be there. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *No address.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 310. Copy of the same.

Inclosure with the same:—

(The Prior of Blantyre to Robert Bowes.)

"Mye lord, I am comandit be his majesty to exuse ye delaye of ye sending to zow of ye vrytes in Mr. David Macgillis hande, quhairof ye inspectyon and sycht was promeist zow, upoune ye said Mr. Davidis lying bedfaist neir sante Johnestoun of ane knawin heavie dissease, quhairthrow till he recover yerof and maye be able to travell quhair yai ar, ze man taik paciens. His hines doutting in lyke maner lyst ye bruit of ye Erll of Arranes repairing to his presens sould mowe zow to consawe sum alteration in his majesty towardes ye trues he hes begun with Ingland, requyres yerfore zour lordship to assuer yourself that his intentioun yerin is onlie to caus him subscrywe ane submissioun of all ilystis and querrellis he beiris to mye Lord of Mar, as he hes done alredie at his majesty's comand; lyke as his hines hes apointit ye xv of yis instant to mye Lord of Mar to be at his majesty to ye same effect. Quhilk being hir majesty's awin counsell and advyse to his hines be his lait ambassadour he can nocht think yerin if scho can haif just occasioun of mislykeing. Thai twa being reconceillit his hines myndis yerefter sa to sattill ye present stait of materis in yis realme as hir majesty he doutis nocht sall lyke weill of his proceding, and be ye effett yerof sall knaw mair perfytelie the trew synceritie of his meaning towardis hir. And thus my verraye gud lard with my harte comendatioun I comit zow in Godis hewmlie tuitioun." Falkland. *Signed:* "Zour verraye gude frend, Blantyre."

Postscript.—"Farther I thocht gud to signifie unto zour lordship, I haif at lenth conferrit with ye Erll of Arrane, and may bauldlie assure zour lordship yat I find him uparelie bent and villing to leif of all vyer intentioun and coursis and to follow furth ye satisfactioun of ye Kirk in all thing, as also to his power to be ane helper and furtherrer of ye cours and amitie begune with hir majesty, and sall oppone him to all those ye contrar sa far as he can. The bruit is also heir yat zour lordship hes resavit gold in greit quantitie frome Ingland to corrup us all to zour intent."

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Bowes.*

Aug. 8. **597.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 311. Sir, I write you this letter to salute your good grace and to say that having had divers advertisements concerning your journey into Scotland, I will always think the best of it and not give other advice thereof to the King my master to put him in any distrust, nor that

Elizabeth. 1583. the Queen your good mistress and the Lords of her Council will treat anything through you with Scotland which may be against the alliance of France, according as the King has never attempted anything there that may be prejudicial to the Queen his good sister. And seeing your so prompt departure, and that there is no more talk of sending the commissioners again to the King of Scotland to make a good end to the treaty commenced, I fear that matters are far away from falling to a common and good accord as is honourably spoken, and as everyone would have desired it, as it appears to me. And whereas the said Queen of Scotland has made infinite protestations of having no other thing at heart than to be able to render all good actions and the King of Scotland, her son, altogether at the devotion and contentment of her majesty, offering to employ all her means and the credit which she should ever have there, I have given this advertisement to the King, and that the Queen her good sister, your mistress, would again send her commissioners to the said Queen of Scotland, whereof they have thought in France that something good ought to succeed for the common good of all that isle, and of France, for which God, who holds the hearts of Princes in His hands, will provide, if it pleases Him, for the best. And, however, sir, I have thought it my duty to make this little discourse to beg you to speak thereof to her majesty and the Lords of her Council, and that it would be a good help if the said Queen of Scotland had credit with the King her son to render both to the devotion of the Queen your mistress without prejudice to the alliance of France with both the realms of England and Scotland.

I have presently received a letter from the Queen, the King's mother [of France], as well concerning a journey which she is going to make to Monsieur, as concerning an audience which she has given at the Tuileries to Mons. de Cobham on the 9th of this month.

I had much desired to despatch again the courier who brought me the said despatch to find the said Queen and his highness, but before putting hand to the pen I would much wish also to speak for a quarter of an hour only to her majesty to-day or to-morrow, when it should please her, without troubling her.

1⅓ *pp. French. Copy. At the head:* "The French ambassador to Secr. Walsingham."

Aug. 12. **598.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Understands that her majesty has resolved to send him hither. The King has been suddenly drawn from Falkland to Cupar in Fife, keeping there strait and strong watch upon sundry vain bruits spread that some forces and horsemen should have been gathering for some attempt. He was purposed to pass to St. Andrews this day, where sundry of the noblemen have already arrived, and the rest will be with him on the 15th instant, on which day the Earl of Mar is commanded to be with the King. In the meantime he is written to by Colonel Stewart in the King's name to advertise the King whether he will take a remission, do his repentance, and agree that the King shall be umpire in the griefs betwixt Arran and him. The King continues very earnest to constrain sundry to make their

Elizabeth.
1583. repentance and take remission, and some few have in some slender sort obeyed; but the ministry and chief sort of the barons are quietly determined to stand to that action which the King himself has approved, and the Convention of the three Estates have declared to be done for the King's good service. Wherein John Dury, after the publication of the proclamation sent to him [Walsingham], plainly inveighed against such as presently be in Court, and in this course seek the prejudice of the Evangel and the furtherance of the association between the King and his mother, approving therein the action at Ruthven so far now that it is too late to be called back, and wherein the rest are like to join with him. Intends to be with the King to-morrow at St. Andrews. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 13. **599.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

"A memorial of the chief matters committed to the charge of Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, our principall Secretary, sent to the King of Scottes, xiij August, 1583, anno xxv Regine."

Is to declare to him that the cause of his coming thither is to require some satisfaction of him for that she has lately found "great diversitie betwixt his manie late strange actions and his frendlie speeches and offers of kindnes"; wherein are to be expressed, first, his former offers, protestations, and messages, and what expectation she had of a firm friendship to have followed, and a perpetual concord betwixt both the realms: and then he is to express the late accidents in Scotland, which she takes to be directly contrary to the former offers.

Is to do his best to persuade him to reform the late accidents, to learn of him what might be the causes of such change, to satisfy him that in no sort can he impute any cause thereof to her, and to let him know that she imputes the principal cause to certain sinister counsels newly given by such as are known not to favour their mutual amity, and by removing of such from him as are known favourers thereof. Is to remind him and his Council how profitable her actions have been ever since the beginning of her reign to that realm, whereby it was delivered from bondage to foreign forces and the tyranny of Rome; and also how chargeably she has maintained his estate ever since he was crowned King, when all others of his kindred neglected him. Is to set forth what commodities may ensue to him and his realm by keeping constant amity with her, and if he will alter the wrong course lately begun he shall have her ready to aid him. If that sum which she offered as a pension shall be alleged to be too small he may assure him of an augmentation thereof, on condition that she may have good assurance of his first and constant continuance with her in amity, as he has offered.

"The meanes to have assewrance are thes following."

That a perfect good concord be made betwixt all his noblemen, and that an Act of Parliament be made to establish an oblivion of all controversies and unkindness. That the pacification made by her

Elizabeth.
1583. means in 1572 be also enacted. That all persons forfeited be restored upon assurance of their obedience. If in this sort the discords be taken away in Scotland, and that such noblemen as have already favoured the amity may be restored to his former favour, so far forth that there shall not appear any proof of their disloyalty towards the King, and then, upon quietness established in his realm, she will hope that such pacts of friendship as shall be by treaty concluded betwixt her and him will be firmly kept. And it may be also moved to have the same treaty ratified by Parliament. To procure these things he shall not forbear to offer, and to give, some reasonable sums by way of reward where he finds it requisite. If this course shall not be to the liking of the King, then she sees no cause of further dealing with him, but rather that he think how the adverse faction may be "overruled" to her amity and to these her reasonable motions, so that the King be not seduced by them to his own peril and to the ruin of his State, and consequently to the disturbance of her and her realm. Is to advertise her speedily how this last remedy may be compassed. Assures him that she will not neglect any means, how changeable soever it be, to further it. *Signed:* W. Burghley.

"Some considerations for awnswering of such thinges as maie be objected for the King of Scottes."

(1) The King may think himself overmuch straitened in not making choice of any new counsellor or removing any whom he mislikes without the Queen of England's assent. (2) He may not so "conclude himself" in conditions of amity with the Queen's majesty as to leave the friendship of France, where his people have great liberties for merchandise, "and large enterteinement in his howse." (3) That he is denied to have the lands of the Lady of Lennox.

Doubts not but he is able to answer these himself, yet for his "remembrance" this may be said:

(1) The King's own offers to her were, that he would not alter any such persons of counsel without making her privy. That he should do so, there is great reason for the continuance of the amity betwixt them. For it is not unknown to him that some of his nobility are well disposed to have her amity continue, and to maintain the state of religion in Scotland; and there are some not liking any perfect amity betwixt them, and some seeking to have some alteration in religion. If the King would have her think that he minds firmly to continue the amity with her, then it must be also granted that she ought to be acquainted with his change of counsellors—not to restrain him from using his power therein, but to satisfy her that his changing be not manifestly prejudicial to their mutual amity.

(2) She does not mislike that the King of Scots shall continue in amity with the French King, both for his own commodity and for that she is also in amity with France, and so means to continue, and wishes that there may be a triple amity betwixt them for mutual defence of themselves against all others. Only she requires that the Scottish King does not bind himself to any conditions either with France or any other to give cause of offence to her.

(3) The King is to consider that this claim brings into question such matter that, if it should be committed to judgment of the laws

Elizabeth. 1583. of England—which of necessity ought to be in respect of the Lady Arbella [being] an infant, before it can be answered—it is doubtful whether the issue thereof may not offend the King; and therefore her majesty suspends her answer thereto. *Signed:* W. Burghley. *Signed at the head:* Elizabeth R. *In the hand of Burghley's clerk.*

3¼ *pp. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 312. Copy of the same.

Aug. **600.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

"Instructions for Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, our Principall Secretarie, sent to the Kinge of Scots, August 1583."

A document in almost the same terms as No. 590. At the end is the last part of No. 599, headed: "Some considerations for answering of such things as may be objected for the Kinge of Scottes."

9 *pp. Fair copy in two hands.*

Aug. 14. **601.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Passed yesterday to St. Andrews. Learnt on the way that by new accidents the King remained still at Cupar. Whereupon he returned thither, and whilst he was seeking lodging was advertised by Colonel Stewart that the King was gone to the fields. At his meeting with him he delivered him the Queen of England's letter in her own hand. He said he could not well read it, and prayed him to give him leisure to read and consider the contents, appointing him to be with him in the morning for his answer. Sought his presence in the morning, which was granted him about eleven o'clock. Prayed him to let her majesty know his resolution touching her request. He pointed out how dangerous it was for him to delay any time to receive his subjects submitting themselves upon manifest offences, and thereon taking remission at his hands, saying that the drift of the same shall alter the minds of many who were presently contented to submit themselves. In this they had some discourse, but he [Bowes] left the matter to the further report, *etc.*, of such as should come from her majesty, letting him know her majesty had sent her trusty servant of good quality to satisfy him, and that such person was entered on his journey, and in case he should deny her request, then a chief part of his errand should be prevented, and haply move her to stay him. At length he made this answer, that he would advise himself in this behalf till Friday next at twelve o'clock, at which time he would, at St. Andrews, give him his full resolution, and in the meanwhile he would stay his further proceeding in these matters. Cupar. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 16. **602.** SHREWSBURY TO ELIZABETH.

Lansd. MSS., No. 37, fol. 122. I have signified to this Queen the contents of your highness's last letters, being in effect that, whereas your majesty was resolved to have sent to her Sir Walter Mildmay for finishing of the treaty,

Elizabeth.
1583. having since intelligence of the unkindly proceeding of her son, against his former promises by his late ambassadors, and, besides, calling to mind how in her conferences with us she declared that the King was at her devotion and principally directed by her advice, and that the noblemen who are about him are such as had heretofore showed themselves devoted to her, your majesty can, therefore, but imagine that all these innovations proceeded from her direction, or at least not without her privity and allowance—whereupon your majesty has thought good to stay further proceeding with her in the treaty until the King shows himself more desirous of your majesty's favour and friendship, or that she, clearing herself of that change, makes it appear that she does not allow him to alter his former course, but will persuade him otherwise to govern himself; adding in the end, that if by their actions and reversing of the late accidents they may satisfy your majesty, you will continue in your former course towards them both, meaning shortly to send some personage of credit to the King, so that before all the world your majesty may be discharged of what shall fall out after.

Whereunto she answered, that now it appears that her mistrust of the success of the treaty was not in vain, having even at the beginning foreseen that her enemies would never suffer the same to come to pass; wherefore she was right sorry, and the more for that under colour thereof she has lost the benefit of the bath [Buxton] for her health.

Touching the innovation in Scotland, she said that as she has not been acquainted with her son's alleged promises, so knows she nothing particularly of his last proceeding, further than that he is at liberty; whereof she cannot but like very well, having often declared to Sir Walter Mildmay and myself how unsure she then thought her son's person and authority to be, and earnestly required your majesty's help for his delivery, so that she cannot answer for anything done by her son until it shall please [you] to signify the particularities that you mislike, and open to her the way whereby your majesty thinks she may be able to do any good in this accident, especially for the advancement of a good friendship between your majesty and them, offering still to employ herself therein to the uttermost. But in case —her present offer and goodwill being neglected, as it has been heretofore—your majesty finds better to deal apart, as she says it seems by your sending thither, she beseeches your majesty to impute nothing to her, whatsoever shall be the success of your negotiation there. Protesting that for her part you shall always find her sincerely affected towards your majesty and this realm, and ready to perform what shall lie in her to satisfy your majesty, with her son's security and her own.

And to clear herself even presently of any dealing or direction to her son o[r] privity to any change, whereof she says your majesty may be wrongfully informed, she affirms that all means have been stopped and refused to her in any way to deal with him, which, if it had been permitted, she thinks that your majesty should have been better pleased with his proceedings than she perceives you are.

She seems much offended that she should be charged with these speeches of directing her son, which she denies ever to have uttered; but only that being most assured of his good nature and duty towards

Elizabeth. 1583. her, whereunto he is bound by divine and human laws, she thought he would always respect and follow her advice rather than any others', having presumed thereupon to bring him to assent to the matter depending on the treaty of her liberty.

And for these noblemen who are now about him, if they be well affected to her she thinks that any treaty with such faithful subjects to their Prince—as she terms them—shall be more sure for all parties than with others whose duties and friendship depend on their own private commodities.

She complains of not being dealt with according to her well deserving, which notwithstanding, she makes many protestations of the continuance of her sincerity and good will towards your majesty. Worksop. *Signed:* G. Shrewsbury.

1⅓ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 16. **603.** RULE OF THE BORDERS.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 317.

"Notes of some orders to be remembred for the better and more quiet rule of the Borders in time to come."

In the indenture betwixt the commissioners at Berwick in 1556 there is a clause containing these words—"And the remanent of the receptars goodes to be confiscate and forfeited to the Prince's use of the realme where the receptar dwelleth." If this had been diligently observed by the officers less trouble had been."

Also, "redresse being made, the offender shall forfeit and loose all the remanent of his goodes moveable to his owne Prince where such offender dwelleth." The order for punishment of slaughter has never yet been put in practice. The "slipping and shutting" of days of truce on the one part always move the like on the other, and in the meantime thieves take boldness to offend. For remedy hereafter days of truce should be certainly kept, and if necessary occasion craved delay, to give warning six days before. Days of truce should be kept once every month at least. The meeting should not be on the very March, for there all men, good and bad, have access, and it gives occasion of convocation in armour, where, such numbers of deadly feuds standing, it is hard to eschew brawling, "buckling," quarreling, and bloodshed. Remedy,—every warden to meet the other officer within his charge at a town, if it may be, accompanied with a number, within a hundred, under special assurance of the other warden within whose office he repairs for their coming, remaining, and departing. Before the meeting it be specially agreed between the wardens wherein they shall deal, and in what order. The oaths of the wardens and proclamation of the articles of the commissions agreed on, now being out of use, should be revived. Where the warden has to "speire," file and deliver on his honour if the party accused, being by him examined, denies the stealth, and afterwards, notwithstanding, is found foul, he shall suffer death. Every warden to have a register of the names of the persons within his charge, with their dwelling places and masters, who should answer for them, and for the better trial and punishment of vagabonds. No subject of the one realm to plough or sow corn in the several grounds of the other, notwithstanding any lease or tolerance; and if he does, to be accounted as one who has forsaken his allegiance to his native

Elizabeth. 1583. Prince and country. Pasturing of "goods" likewise by the subjects of the one realm in the several grounds of the other should be prohibited, and some more strait punishment provided, seeing many contentions daily arise thereon. The debatable grounds betwixt the East March of England and the Middle March of Scotland should be decided by commissioners, and a march dyke made, as was at the West Border betwixt Reddenburne and the Fell.

There should be a register kept by each warden of all persons "filed" after this present meeting, and since by the law thrice filing makes pain of death, there should be justice holden by special commission twice every year by some zealous to do justice, who should have power to enquire and cause to be executed the pain of death on persons found thrice foul, or once or twice the pain of confiscation of their goods; for neglecting of execution of law by the wardens brings all the contempt and disorder. To the terror of thieves, none being "filed" and delivered, and paying the bill, shall have action against his "steale fellowes" for their parts at the Warden Court. All particular trysting without consent is to be inhibited by some greater pains. The marriage used betwixt the English and Scottish subjects at the West March is occasion of great disorder, and should be inhibited.

It were meet that the warden of the Middle March answered for Tynedale and Liddesdale at their meetings, and every one of them, at home, to take account of the keepers, who should be answerable to them.

There should be some great care taken by what good means the deadly feuds contracted at the last accident might be reconciled betwixt the parties themselves; for, otherwise, such as are interested will ever seek occasion to get their private revenge and hazard the peace, which will be a great let to the continuance of the peace.

2⅓ *pp.* *Copy.*

Aug. 17. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 316. **604.** ROBERT BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

The King let him know that he had read the Queen of England's letter, and had resolved by his own answer with his own hand to answer all parts of her letter, and said that he would inform her at length in all things, and also pray her *audire alteram partem*. He builds much on the words and advice given by Mr. Davison and himself to punish such as assembled to have surprised his person in Holyrood House. Confessed that Mr. Davison and he gave that advice, but let him see that the cases greatly differed, in that this matter, wherein he laboured at present, was accompanied with many other circumstances, as should be made manifestly known to him by such person as her majesty should send. To this he said he was glad that her majesty had resolved to send such a qualified person, who should be very welcome to him.

Departed on Wednesday last from Cupar and came hither. Gave the servant of "111" knowledge how careful her majesty had been to provide for his master's safety.

The King has showed him that he called the Advocate to him, willing him to deliver to him the draft of the association coming to his custody by the order of Lennox, and left in a coffer. The Advocate

Elizabeth. 1583. confessed that he had such writing and coffer, but by the commandment of Lennox he had burnt all the writings. Whereupon the Advocate offers to take his oath. So that no copy of these writings can be gotten here, notwithstanding that the King gave him [Bowes] his hand, and oftentimes promised the same in case they remained in Scotland.

Wishes him here speedily to work some miracle to stay the violence of this course coming headlong from one evil to another, and passing his power to do good in the same. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Aug. 17. **605**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The Earl of Gowry was lately written for by the King, who sent Sir Robert Melville to persuade him to come, and Sir Robert brought him to the Court at Cupar on Saturday last. In the way Gowry met with sundry of the guard who were "scurriours," who, letting him know that the King had commanded that no troops of horsemen should be admitted to come near the King's person before he was advertised what they were, prayed Gowry to stay until they might acquaint the King with his coming and company. Gowry seeming contented at first to satisfy their request, stayed. But immediately after the departure of the guard he followed them and came to the King, who received him favourably. Soon after his arrival Colonel Stewart, Justice Clerk, John Maitland, lately called to Court as an especial servant of the King's mother, Sir Robert Melville and James Melville dealt very earnestly with Gowry to accept the King's remission for the act at Ruthven. Whereby Gowry was brought into such a passion that he cursed the time that he obeyed the King's letter to come to him, saying promises had been doubly broken with him, and also accused himself [Bowes] of great beastliness, by which those mischiefs were suffered to spring, wishing himself rather to be banished than to accept pardon for that which his conscience testifies to be good, and is approved by good authority, and so concluded that he would not take any remission. After this the King set on him, letting him know that for many reasons his fault was very grievous, and that he would give up all kindness with him except he would accept a remission; and Gowry was so narrowly pressed, after the delivery of the Queen of England's letter to the King, and saw his adversaries lie in such await to get advantage against him, that, after a great battle, he agreed to do so much as should well please the King. But he would not be the first, and praying leave to retire to his own house, he was suffered so to do, and departed malcontent from the Court on Monday last. Justice Clerk sought the King's remission with great submission and tears. The Laird of Easterwemys, one of the Masters of Household and especial follower of Mar, has taken a remission for his fault at Ruthven. Dunfermline sought the King's favour, but is, nevertheless, like to lose his place of Secretary. The King being desirous to satisfy the ministers, is purposed to appoint Arran to deal with them, and to offer them especial favours. The King is so very hot and bent to proceed in this course without stop, that he will take into his own

Elizabeth. 1583. hands all offices and "holdes" of any great importance granted to any persons. He will remove more of his household servants and alter the provosts in most of the towns. The Clerks of the Council and about the Secretary are holden in great suspicion, and most things of weight and secrecy are kept from their knowledge, and all secrets are handled amongst the Cabinet Councillors only, whereof Colonel Stewart is chief, and so great that Arran gives place to him, and seeing him draw near to the King, will immediately withdraw himself from the King's speech and offer it to the colonel, who, as he is informed, has lately declared his good affection to the King's mother. Arran, by outward words and gesture, continues to pretend that he will run a faithful and good course for the maintenance of religion and amity with England.

Is informed that an ambassador is looked to come shortly hither out of France with presents to the King, some mass of money, and some liberal offers. Counsel is given that the removal and placing of officers in offices, castles, and towns, and the change of the King's household servants, shall be determined before any can come hither out of England. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 20. **606.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 14th instant yesternight. The Queen of England's letter hath mightily stirred the coals here, and especially against himself [Bowes]. The King, lords, and others who presently carry sway in this Court cease not to continue their fair words. The King seems very unwilling to make any stay in this course, alleging that the same shall be dangerous to his person and State, and he holds it strange that her majesty would move him as well therein as also in sundry other effects prejudicial to him and the noblemen about him, especially in the reduction of Morton's forfeiture, that should be a dishonour to him and a discredit to all the noblemen of that assize. And at this time he plainly declares himself to have been a long time detained against his will, and therein to have done many things that pleased him not; and he said that he would set forth a book in private, subscribed with his hand, declaring how he had been handled, and insisting that he was detained. Had communication in this and other matters with Sir Robert [Melville] and James Melville, persuading them to move the King to stay, according to her majesty's desire. James Melville "seemed" that in case the King understood that her majesty desired to have him stay in the matter of the remissions to be given to his subjects, then he thought that he would do it at her request. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—The King has prepared, and set down in writing with his own hand, such especial matters as shall be committed to the deliberation of this convention assembled. Is very credibly advised that the King of Scots has earnestly persuaded "485" [Arran] to take revenge of his blood lost, so that Mar is like to be wrecked, howsoever it falls out. The King [91] is purposed to remain at St. Andrews some time. Will meet him [Walsingham] where it shall please him.

3¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. Aug. 20.

607. [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Set forth from London early on Saturday morning* and reached Royston that night. The next day the wind colic took him so extremely in his stomach that he was forced to spend a great part of the day at Caxton, and being partly eased there of his pain by the help of such remedies as his physician applied, he went to bed at Huntingdon. The pain took him again so violently that night, with some distemper of his body, inclining, as he feared, towards an ague by reason of the alteration of his water, that he was driven to stay there all day yesterday. Being better, has this night come hither to bed, and means to be at Newark to-morrow night. Does not well see how he can go forward either with honour to her majesty or with hope of any benefit to grow thereby to the well affected in Scotland, since the King shows himself so wilfully bent to run that violent course that he is entered into, with so little regard to her majesty's earnest request made to him that he should stay himself therein for a time.

Is of opinion that if the Queen of England revoked him [Walsingham] and suffered him to run this course that he takes, and to taste of the effects that are likely to ensue thereby to his own harm, it would be the best way to daunt this new courage that he is of late grown to, and make him to know himself better. For, as for any help that he may look for at the French King's hands, upon the hope whereof it is to be thought that he bears himself thus stoutly, the Queen of England has been certainly assured that there will be no such matter put in execution. For proof whereof he has given express commandment to the Duke of Guise to stay any preparations that way. For indeed he knows right well that her majesty wants not the best means to keep him occupied at home, if he should attempt anything to her harm or prejudice; which moves him very earnestly to affect her majesty's amity and friendship, and to offer all the kindness and good offices that may tend to the nourishing and maintenance of the same.

Touching that which he wrote to him of Gowry, he wishes all those who are interested in the cause had taken that manful and honest Christian resolution with themselves plainly to affirm that they might not in conscience condemn that action which they had for conscience sake taken in hand, and offered themselves rather to abide any punishment that might be cast upon them than to do a thing that tends to the reproving and overthrow of their former honest meaning. But has some cause to suspect that Gowry does not walk sincerely, but rather carries the matter in show to serve his own turn, and in the end to betray the rest who were his associates.

1½ *pp.* *Draft in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed by him:* "1583. Aug. 20. M[inute] to Mr. Bowes."

Aug. 22.

608. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

On Tuesday and Wednesday last the King and this convention were chiefly occupied with the hearing and debate of the matters with the eight ministers appointed to appear here before the King. These

*17th.

Elizabeth.
1583. ministers are much pressed to allow of the late proclamation, and to condemn the act at Ruthven; but hitherto they cannot be brought to satisfy the appetites of the King and these lords in that behalf. For they say that the King and convention have declared the act at Ruthven to have been done for the King's good service, and they have seen the religion, the King, and commonwealth to have been delivered thereby from great and evident perils. Whereupon, by the warrant of the same, they with the rest of the whole Church in Scotland have in General Assembly approved that act at Ruthven, and therefore these few particular persons cannot disprove it against the decrees of the said act of the King, Convention, and General Assembly. They are now appointed to put in their resolute answer, wherein they are in conference this day to frame such as shall be found most convenient for themselves particularly, intending presently to leave the full answers to the further resolution of the General Assembly of the Church. It is meant that they shall not be greatly urged in this matter, so [long] as they would be silent and forbear to deal against the proclamation; but at their next appearance before the King and Council they will come to some more full point. The Earl of Mar came hither yesterday, and this day he has been with the King in company with Argyll. The King has received him favourably at the motion of Argyll, yet he is advised by the King to depart with Argyll to-morrow, and to pass into Argyll, tarrying there this month to hunt with Argyll. The King persuaded him to take license to travel into other realms for some time, but Mar excused himself. Albeit the King spoke nothing of the remission, yet afterwards he dealt with Argyll to press Mar therein. The remission was made up, signed by the King, and afterwards brought to Mar by the Clerk Register, but Mar has willed the Clerk Register to keep it to himself if it will do him any good. The matter betwixt Arran and Mar is committed to the mediation of four friends on either part; and thus Mar purposes to pass to-morrow to Argyll. Gowry has arrived here, and is fully reconciled with Arran. Alexander Ruthven, his brother, has offered to be a mean to compound the griefs betwixt Arran and Mar without any difficulty, and to Mar's contentment. Arran has offered himself to him [Bowes] with many good words. Some strife begins in Court for parting of the spoil and other particularities, and the King espies well the humours of those men who most busily seek the same. It is said that Crawford would have Arbroath for himself, and that the Duke's children should be recompensed with the abbacy of Paisley, now in the hands of Mar, and also take revenge against the Master of Glammis. This the King likes not well. Glencairn would have Paisley or the "collectry" [of the thirds of the Church] now possessed by Cambuskenneth. But Doune gapes for the collectry, and will be crabbed if he shall miss it. Argyll would have Dunfermline for his youngest son, and he looks to come the rather by it by the means of Arran, but Dunfermline creeps under the wings of Colonel Stewart. Many other suits are made for rooms and offices. Mr. John Fenton, the late Comptroller of the King's house, has yielded up the office at the King's motion, and the Laird of Ardkinlass, a kinsman and friend of Argyll's, is entered therein. The King appointed Arran to draw an answer to the Queen of England's letter sent to the King, and it was rejected by the King and others, who

Elizabeth.
1583. committed the reformation thereof to John Maitland. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 25. **609.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The convention at St. Andrews broke up yesternight, and seeing the King ready to take his horse to ride to Falkland, has returned hitherwards. The ministers appearing at this convention presented their answers in writing according to the order prescribed to them, and by the same they declared themselves to be no authors of sedition, but labourers for peace, and that they would not speak rashly or unadvisedly of the last proclamation published, or of any others hereafter to come forth, but to continue themselves within the bounds of their calling. And touching the approbation of the effects following the act at Ruthven, as also this late proclamation by the King and this Council, they stood to their answer put in to the King before, praying that the same should not prejudice the resolution to be taken by the General Assembly of the Church, to whose judgment they referred the full answer to be made therein. And lastly, they prayed that the King would not credit reports made against them without trial, offering themselves ready therein to answer all that could be objected against them. Sundry barons there joined with them; and it was sufficiently perceived that the chief barons and boroughs consented to their cause. Whereupon the King readily passed them over with fair words and large promises. After this Arran by a long oration declared that the King, Lords, and Council had oftentimes promised to have duly considered the Church and the affairs thereof. Nevertheless they negligently regarded the same, and therefore he persuaded the King and them all to take better care, promising that his hand, his sword, his heart, and all that he had should defend and maintain them to the uttermost he could, with all other protestation, that could be added. Upon the end of this exhortation order is taken that conference shall be had for the policy of the Church, at Edinburgh, the 20th of October next; and therewith the King promised that the Parliament should hold for that purpose at the day limited. Since which the King called into his cabinet some of the ministers, protesting by solemn oaths before them to preserve religion and common quietness, adding that notwithstanding the bruits given out of him, he had not touched the life of any person nor changed the officers. And touching the change of the officers, *etc.*, the knowledge of his coming hither and the persuasion and sound standing of the ministers chiefly stayed the same.

The King and Council resolved to publish another proclamation declaring the King's unnatural and treasonable surprise at Ruthven, with his constraint, captivity, and detention by the conspirators thereof. In the same mention is made of the general band made for maintenance of that act and matters following thereon, and by it remission is given to all the subscribers of that band, so [long] as they behave themselves well hereafter. But the first draft is thought to be so sharp—especially to Gowry—that labour is made to qualify it. Drumwhassel has been straitly examined for many matters touching the delivery of Dumbarton to the Queen of England,

Elizabeth.
1583. conference with Cleish and Mr. John Colvile, and for the bringing in of the Hamiltons, to the extreme danger of the King. Wherein he has confessed that he had conference with others, chiefly touching the home coming of the Hamiltons. Argyll and his wife and Glencairn have been suitors for him. Nevertheless, he remains in ward with the guard, but is in comfort to be shortly delivered. Mar being ready to have gone with Argyll to Argyll, was stayed for the company of Argyll, who sought the abbacy of Dunfermline, and was not pleased to depart without it. Mar shall not return before the Master of Glammis shall depart out of Scotland, who is purposed for his safety to pass away shortly.

The King is purposed to have no long discourse with him [Walsingham] in matters of weight, lest he should overshoot himself to him, and therefore Arran is appointed to deal with him, who will offer himself and his whole power right frankly to him. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 26. **610.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 56.

Finding by a late letter received from my brother Beale that your lordship during the time of a little progress begun by her majesty on Tuesday last had found disposition to retire home, I thought good to direct the packet to you.

These last letters from Mr. Bowes give some hope that the division amongst themselves may minister some better matter to work upon. Mar shows himself a constant gentleman. I hope that the comfort they will take by my repair thither may make them stand upon the best resolutions: otherwise, if they shall give place, it will be their ruin.

If Ruthven had been as constant as Mar, the King would have been advised before he had proceeded so far. I am of your opinion, that if the King shall run on in the violent course that he has of late entered into, that will be his own ruin, and of such as are his directors.

Touching the Lord Claud's [Hamilton] hope conceived through Maitland's credit, I am persuaded that as long as the Stewarts shall carry any credit, there will be little done for the Hamiltons. There may be some profit made of Maitland's using him for an instrument to abate the pride of the Stewarts; but if the Hamiltons be restored by his furtherance and mediation, then it is likely that they will become dependers altogether upon the King's mother, Maitland being a most inward servant of hers.

By the Earl of Shrewsbury, whom I met by the way, I find that she is so diseased that there is no likelihood that she can hold out above a year, and therefore her malice, I hope, will not long prevail.

I cannot but let your lordship know how courteously I was received by Sir Thomas Cecil on my passage through Yorkshire, praying your lordship most humbly to thank him for the same. I hope on Thursday next to lodge in Edinburgh. Newcastle. *Signed:* Fra. Walsingham.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Elizabeth.
1583. Aug. 26. **611**. COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO ROBERT BOWES.

"My lord, be zour leiter I have understand and acquentit his majestie with Mr. Walsinghamis dyet at Berwick, quhome in very deid I finde weill glaid that he is that farre avancit on his journey. His hienes besydis the expeding of his pasport sent heirwith, hes tane order for his resaving at the Border and convoye to Edinburgh, quhair it will please zour lordship to let a man of zours be directit, quhair his hienes sall be for the tyme that preparation may be maid agane his cummyng, as the commoditie of the place sall serve." From Court. *Signed:* William Stewart.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 27. **612**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his despatch of yesterday from Newcastle this forenoon. Soon after the receipt of his former letter from Blyth [Notts], of the 22nd instant, he sent his servant to the Court with his letter to Colonel Stewart signifying that he [Walsingham] purposed to be at Berwick to-morrow, and afterwards to repair to this Court with convenient speed. Looked that his servant should have returned yesterday, but has not heard anything from him since his departure. Was advertised this morning that Dunfermline was taken by the guard yesterday at the commandment of the King. It is now given out that out of Dunfermline and Drumwhassel sufficient matters shall be drawn to discover sundry treasons against the King's person and estate. It now serves the turn well to give out that Drumwhassel wrote into England to convey the King thither. The King has suddenly altered his jests and progress, and will retire to St. Johnstone. Has been advertised that Mar was sent for to have returned to the Court, but he has passed to Stirling. Most men think the Clerk Register is like to be put from his office, and that the Advocate will step into his room. The contention for the spoil still increases among the courtiers. The proclamation intended to have been set forth is now stayed. The Court and course are now guided by the advice of "23" [Arran]. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 27. **613**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Incloses the King's safe-conduct granted to him in this strange form, a letter from Colonel Stewart, and another letter to Lord Hume for his convoy. Incloses a copy of the passport given by the Queen of England to Colonel Stewart and Mr. John Colvile, that he may see how much this safe-conduct differs from it. This beginning bewrayeth other errors of the clerks, or else the minds of the counsellors and minions presently in Court. Was informed by Robert Collingwood—to whom he gives no very great credit—that he should not conveniently get audience this month, and has heard that wagers are laid that he should not come into this Court [for] a long season. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. Aug. 27. **614.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Her majestie hes thocht guid that I suld repaire towardes the northt, quherby I mycht the better cause travell witht sic in Scotland as may further our releve; and for this purpois I am this far one my jurnay, and sall not faill with guidly hest to employ sum trustie freind quha sall boitht speik sic as I think wilbe our frendes as also lat your honour knaw sa far as he cane lerne by thame and of ther apperrance. I have delivered this nycht to the postmaster heir a pakeat of lettres frome my lord my brother unto your honour, in the quhilk ther is sum directet to his lordship's speciall freind James Hammiltoun of Ruthbank." Ware. *Signed:* Claud Hammiltoune.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Aug. 27. **615.** LORD JOHN HAMILTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"My lord, sene zour honouris parting I haif ondirstande yat ye speciall man quhom I causit deil vith all to haif conferrit vith zou touching ye settin forduarde of our caus is chosine ane of ye secret consell. Be resson yerof I feir yat he dar noct frely travell vith zour honour in our causis, as I supponit, quhilk movis me to vret yis present to zou to latt zou ondirstande yat my brothir is to pas doune to ye Borderis, be ye advyss of hir majestie, quhome I haif villit sua to causs travell in my nam vith him, and all uthiris quha may advance ye sam, yat I trust yer vilbe na thing yat in him lyis yat may set forduarde our caus, bot he vill vith ane gude hart to do it. Farder, my lord, I man maist hertlye pray zour honour to haif me apardonnit yat at my last commoning vith zou I declarit zou noct sua frely my speking vith ye ambassadour of France as I aucht to haif donne, in kais zour honour haid taine ane uthir opinione of it nor ye caus deservit, for of treuthe I mett vith him upoun his ernest and importune desyr, and as I tak God to vitnes, my meeting vith him ves especialie yat he suld noct think me ingraite of ye gret courtysie he offerit to me at my being in France, bot sua far as I can persave ye occatione of his conferring vith me ves to na uthir end bot to putt me in suspicione and to haif me disgracit owt of hir majesties favour, quhilk sall nevir be deservit be me, for ye effecte sall gif hir majestie ane sufficient testemonie of my assurance to hir hienes service as I haif declarit to hir majestie. Sua eftir I haif recommendit my affairis to zour honouris vysdome and diligence, my very hertly commendationis being presentit to zour gud lordship, I pray God to preserve zou." London. *Signed:* Jhone Hammiltone.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Aug. 28. **616.** WALSINGHAM TO ROBERT BOWES.

Finds the latter clause set down in the safe-conduct very strange, considering how largely the Queen of England granted hers to Colonel Stewart, and that it is not unknown to the King that the end and purpose of his coming tends to the nourishing and better establishing of the mutual professed amity between the two crowns, whereof if he conceives any doubt, or suspects that he means to deal and carry himself otherwise than well, it were good he made his

Elizabeth.
1583. meaning therein plainly known. Requests him, therefore, to procure that he may either have his safe-conduct sent him in that large manner that has been usually accustomed, or else understand plainly what this extraordinary kind of course means. Berwick.

Postscript.—Finds the limiting of his train and company to three score very strange, which he thinks will rise very near to four score. Requests him to procure the new safe-conduct for so many, with as ample words as he can.

½ *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 29. **617.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Resorted to the Court at Falkland, where he readily obtained of the King a new passport for him, reformed in both parts defective. The King excused the former faults by the oversight of the clerk. The King is purposed to receive him [Walsingham] at St. Johnstone's to-morrow. Charges are given out for the warding of the Master of Glammis in Dumbarton, and of the Lairds of Lochleven and Monro (Montroy), but the Master of Glammis is already embarked on the King's license. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 30. **618.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Before my departure from London I acquainted Mr. Hawkyns with her majesty's intent to have a couple of ships set to the seas for the defence of her subjects against French pirates and such others as might be sent out by the town of Dunkirk to impeach the traffic into the Low Countries; and to remove from him some conceit that he might take that they were sent out to another end, I showed him that there was a secret intent to intercept such as were to pass out of France into Scotland. I willed him to set down what charges the intended service might be performed with, which being done by him accordingly, I send herewith to your lordship. The surplusage above the 500 [*l.*] that is to be received from Mr. Treasurer Smythe I will undertake shall be answered to Mr. Hawkyns, to whom the care of the setting out of the said ships I think most meet to be committed, so that my Lord Admiral, by her majesty's commandment, may be directed so to do.

Some difficulty I doubt her majesty will make to have the foresight employed in this service in respect of waste of tackle. I moved her highness therein before my departure, and though at the first she made some difficulty, yet in the end she seemed inclined thereunto. For this service the countenance of one of her ships will prevail more than four of the best merchant ships. Besides, the service taking good effect, there may be recompense demanded for the said waste.

To remove all suspicion, your lordship, in my opinion, will do well to appoint my servant Mylles to receive the 500*l.* of Mr. Smythe and to deliver the same to some one of the tellers, who by your lordship's order may afterwards pay the same to Mr. Hawkyns. I mean to return Mr. Bingham with the first despatch, which I know will be before the ships can be put in a readiness.

I am forced to stay here a day longer than I intended through the

Elizabeth.
1583. imperfection of the safe-conduct sent me out of Scotland, the copy whereof I have sent to my brother Beale. I humbly pray your lordship, if any fault be found therewith, to excuse it. The service shall thereby no way be hindered; for, as Mr. Bowes advertises me, the King will not be at St. Johnstone's before Tuesday, about which time I mean, with the leave of God, to be there. Some Scottish men lately arrived here, who heretofore have been beholden to me, let me understand that there is great mislike taken of the violent course held in that realm, men's goods being seized and given away before they be put to the horn or brought to any trial. Such as now rule here are altogether devoted to the King's mother, and directed wholly by her counsel. I hope within few days after my being there, and conference had with Mr. Bowes, I shall be able to give some guess what course will be fit for her majesty to take with that King. Berwick. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Aug. 30. **619.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

I have stayed here a day longer than I meant to have done, by reason that my safe-conduct, a copy whereof you shall receive herewith, was sent me with such a strange clause in the latter end of it as has not been usually, for aught I can learn, inserted in any safe-conduct but after the end of some war. Whereupon I have thought good to write to Mr. Bowes, as you may perceive by the inclosed copy of my letter, for reformation of the said clause; thereby also to discover, if they shall refuse to amend the same, what their meaning therein may be. I hope this night to receive a new safe-conduct in that sort that I would have it. Whereupon I mean to proceed on my journey to-morrow. My stay will, perhaps, be found fault withal, and imputed to over much curiosity; but if it be duly considered how ill affected those who presently govern the King are to England, and that such as were lately imprisoned in that realm have been, as I understand, very straitly examined what intelligence they had with the ministers of England, I hope it will be thought very necessary that I carry such a safe-conduct with me into that realm as may not be subject to the interpretation of those who will be on every occasion more ready to cavil than to construe things according to reason and equity. For all form of justice is quite banished that realm. Men's goods are given away before they be put to the horn or brought to any trial. It is not possible that things should long stand in the terms they now do. I hope within few days to be able to give some guess what is to be looked for out of that realm.

1 *p. Draft. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "M[inute] to Mr. Beale, August 30, 1583."

Sept. 2. **620.** SIR ROBERT MELVILL TO ROBERT BOWES.

"I resavit zour lordship's wreting frome thys berar the secound of thys monethe, and passyt immedyatly unto the Kyngs majeste that I myght satysfe zour lordship's dyssyre concernyng hys grace's dyet, and also quhane my lord imbassadour sall hayf awdyence of his majeste, and to certyfie my sayd lord imbassadour therof. It hes

Elizabeth.
1583. plesyt hys hyenes to dyrect my broder of Halhyll to his lordship with his grace's mynd and dyet, quhome be you will resave forder contentment thene I neyd to trubbyll your lordship be wret, remittyng the rest to hys suffyciencye." Falkland. *Signed:* Sir Robert Melvill of Karney.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Sept. [3]. **621.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

The day before his arrival at this town, which was on Sunday evening last, he procured Mr. Bowes to send for audience for him to the Court. Who addressed his servant to Robert Melvill for that purpose, and answer is now brought that a brother of his should be sent with the King's resolution touching the time and place when and where he shall have his audience, about which they are in great consultation among themselves.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. Draft. Indorsed.*

Sept. 4. **622.** ROBERT BOWES TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

For the full execution of the reconciliation betwixt the Earls of Mar and Arran, and all their friends, order was taken that the said earls and sundry of their chief friends should meet at Castle Campbell on Thursday last. The Master of Glammis came to Stirling before the meeting, and had some conference with Mar; whereupon Arran, without any cause, conceived some distrust that Mar and Glammis intended to surprise him by the way, therefore he did not keep his appointment; and for his excuse the King wrote to Argyll signifying that on the departure of Crawford from Court, and lack of company, he held Arran with him. By the same letter the King licensed Argyll to retire to Argyll, willing him to carry Mar with him. By this Mar well perceived the King's severe dealing against him, and doubting that the King would commit him to ward, he prayed Argyll to consider well that upon the trust of Argyll's advice he had thus far hazarded his life and honour. Argyll much moved, said to the bringer of the King's letter, that if the King would thus handle his noblemen and subjects he should lack his company at Court. Yet afterwards he counselled Mar to go with him to Argyll. And whereas Mar was also charged to deliver up into the King's hands the castle of Stirling, he likewise persuaded Mar to obey the charge. In all which Mar was purposed to have followed Argyll's counsel, intending to surrender the castle and set forwards to Argyll yesterday or soon after. But it may be that the despatches of some necessary affairs may haply stay him for some time.

The Master of Glammis embarked for Ireland at Dumbarton. Great strife has been for the office of the collection of the thirds of the spiritualities, wherein Doune hath prevailed against Glencairn, and thereon Glencairn is departed from the Court malcontent. Many other officers are changed. Colonel Stewart, the Laird of Caprington, Mr. John Maitland, and Sir Robert Melvill are added to the Council, and now the colonel is fallen sick. Hitherto he carries the sway in Court, and with him Arran and Montrose. But Arran begins so to put over the blame to the colonel for all things done

Elizabeth.
1583. amiss that his envy and intention against the colonel sufficiently appear.

On Sunday last Morton, Barnbogle, Captain Bruce, and young Farnyhurst, coming out of France, arrived at Petenweem, and speedily hasted to the Court. It is thought that Morton has brought some gold with him, letters and intelligence.

The Lord Boyd has been advertised by some of his friends that he shall be charged to ward. It is thought that the device to draw the King to Glasgow was chiefly meant for his hurt. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Robert Beale.*

Sept. 5. **623.** MEMORIAL BY WALSINGHAM FOR MR. BINGHAM.

The King is generally misliked by his nobility—yea, even by those who now possess him—in respect of his dissimulation, as also for that they see him inclined to revenge.

The government grows hateful, for that men be warded before they be charged, and their goods are confiscated before they are brought to trial.

Arran, Colonel Stewart, and Doune, who are authors of these violent proceedings, are grown so odious that they cannot long stand. No nobleman but Montrose joins with them.

Certain of the wisest counsellors lately called, seeing the violent course of proceeding here, would gladly withdraw themselves—as Maitland and Newbottle.

There is a certain kind of dryness betwixt Arran and Stewart, as also sundry discords betwixt the rest of the councillors about the disposing of certain offices disorderedly and unjustly confiscated.

Argyll and Glencairn have departed from the Court discontented, and Rothes mislikes the manner of proceeding.

"The Secretary's resolution with the advice of Mr. Bowes upon the view of the present state."

Forasmuch as there is no good to be done here so long as these violent counsellors direct the stern, I resolve, unless the King shall take another course, after I have had audience and received the King's answer, to return immediately.

The best way to make them seek her majesty is to make little account of them.

My departure with all satisfaction will render the parties now governing the King more odious, hasten their removal, and greatly comfort the well affected.

"The requestes to be propounded unto the King."

1. That there may be choice made of such councillors by a general convention as by them shall be found free from partialities and inclined to the preservation of the religion, the King's safety, and the continuance of the amity between the two crowns; and for the more indifferency in the choice, to call certain of the wise and ancient barons with some of the principal ministers to assist at the said convention.

2 That all manner of proceedings in warding may be stayed, and

Elizabeth.
1583. such as are now warded released upon her majesty's undertaking that they shall attempt nothing either to the peril of the King's person or the troubling of his estate, but shall submit themselves to such trial and order as by the said general convention shall be taken.

3. That present order may be taken as well for the redress of the late outrages committed on the 30th of August in the Middle Marches, as also other spoils committed in the Middle Marches in the month above specified.

And in case the King shall assent to the said requests, then am I resolved to stay, and to propound to them the assurances demanded by her majesty. But if they shall not be assented to, then I mean to return without propounding the said assurances to either King or Council.

"Certaine speches geven owt towching the end of my coming."

That I am come (1) to woo them, (2) to breed troubles, (3) to corrupt them, (4) to boast, (5) "to geve lawe to the King in choice of his Councelors."

"The replie unto the said speches."

1. That her majesty is as able to live without the amity of Scotland as any of her progenitors.

2. Her majesty is greatly wronged by such bruits, considering what great care she has had to appease their troubles—as the pacification of St. Johnstone's, and the stay of the intended conflict at Falkirk witness.

3. Such liberality as has heretofore been used by her majesty's ministers has always tended to their good and profit, and that now, considering their ingratitude and inconstancy, I cannot advise her majesty to bestow one tester.

4. Her majesty means to live in good peace with her neighbours, "yet hath she not her sworde glewed in the scabbard, yf any wronge or dishonor be offred unto her."

5. As her majesty refers to the King the choice of his councillors, so she reserves to herself a consideration thereby to judge how the King is affected to her: for if such be continued about the King, whose actions show—whatsoever they protest in words—that they stand ill affected, she is led thereby to know what account to make of his friendship.

6. Her majesty does not desire any dissolution of the amity the King has with France or any other country, so far forth as the same does not prejudice the amity with England. Yet if the King shall like to have a straiter amity with France than with her, she leaves him to his own choice.

"A further memoriall for Mr. Bingham."

The placing of 100 horsemen and 300 footmen on the Borders for the strengthening of the same.

The footmen to be levied by the drum, and the horsemen to be chosen of the borderers.

Order for money.

The revocation of Mr. Bowes.

The restraint of the Queen of Scots.

Elizabeth.
1583.

"Reasons why I forbeare to deale with Arran and Collonell Steward."

They be generally hateful to the State in respect of their misguiding of the King.

They have given out hard speeches against the amity with England.

They have been the principal removers of such as stand well affected, and daily prosecute them.

They be noted to be void of faith, honesty, and religion, and as unconstant as the wind.

The dealing with them would discourage the well affected in this realm.

3½ *pp.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 5. **624.** WALSINGHAM TO LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 320.

My very good lord, this State grows so confused through the misgovernment of those that guide the stern that it is looked for that things cannot long continue in the state wherein they presently are. How they stand affected towards her majesty, besides their proceedings here in the bowels of this realm, as your lordship shall perceive by the ambassador resident's letter, the late outrage committed by the inhabitants of the skirts of the same in our Middle Marches will sufficiently show.

If redress be not yielded when I shall move the King therein, the wrong is not to be put up with. And seeing things here stand in so fickle terms, it were convenient that some forces were laid on the Borders until it were seen what would become of this weltering State, which may serve many ways to good purpose. It will be hard, or, rather, impossible, unless redress be yielded from hence, to stay the borderers within her majesty's wardenries from taking revenge. The cause of this outrage is imputed to those who manage the affairs here; which increases the hatred towards them of all those who are well affected, and therefore have fallen out to better purpose than they looked for who were procurers of the same.

I hope to "despatch myself" within four or five days after audience had, for there is no likelihood to do any good here as long as they enjoy the King's ear who now possess the same. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—Besides the report of the general state of things here, I have desired this bearer, Mr. Bingham, to acquaint only your lordship's self with one particular matter which I pray you may pass no farther.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No flyleaf or address.* *At the end in a contemporary hand:* "To the E. of Leycestre."

Sept. 5. **625.** WALSINGHAM TO ELIZABETH.

Finding it very expedient that your majesty should be thoroughly informed as well of some particularities touching the present state of things here, not fit to be committed to writing, as also of the true cause of the deferring hitherto of my audience, I have thought good,

Elizabeth.
1583. therefore, to despatch this gentleman, Mr. Bingham, expressly to your majesty.

½ *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed by him.*

Sept. 6. **626**. WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Since I last wrote to your lordship I have received three sundry letters from you, by the which I find your lordship has obtained so much leisure as to see your house at Burghley, where I could have been content, having finished here to her majesty's contentment the charge committed to me, to have met your lordship. I mean, with the leave of God, according to my promise made to Sir Thomas Cicill, to see him there, and to survey such faults as have been committed in your buildings by reason of your lordship's absence; and yet I am in hope to come time enough, on my return, to see him at Snape. For here I see little hope to do any good, so resolutely and violently are they carried into a course altogether contrary to the amity of this crown, which by the better sort is greatly misliked of; and it is thought that they who have the whole managing of the affairs cannot long stand, so hateful do they grow generally to all estates in this realm.

Though I press my audience very earnestly, yet can they not resolve either of the time or place. They are now, as I learn, busily occupied how they may excuse their breaches of promises and other contempts against her majesty, but most especially how they may excuse the late outrage committed in the Middle Marches by yielding fair words and promises for satisfaction. This kind of proceeding cannot but render those hateful who now manage the affairs; for I find the borderers—the loose men only excepted—generally inclined to continue good peace with England. The boroughs also, that live by traffic, and are grown to be wealthy by long continued peace between the two realms, do not willingly hear of any breach. The ministers, who foresee how greatly the common cause should be shaken if discord between the two nations should break out, will not omit to do their best endeavour to prevent the same.

I will not fail at my access to press both speedy redress and full satisfaction as well for that outrage as divers others committed the last month, and surely if redress be not yielded the Queen in honour cannot bear with all; for otherwise it will be both a great dishonour and a general discontentment to the subjects of the whole Borders in case it shall neither be redressed nor revenged. It shall be necessary for her majesty in these doubtful times, considering how they stand affected who have now the helm in hand here, to place some horsemen and footmen upon the Borders for a season, which may serve well to some other purpose, as your lordship shall hereafter understand. For the present proceeding of things here, I refer your lordship to Mr. Bowes' letters. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—After I had written my letter Mr. James Melvill came to me from the King to excuse the delay of my audience, without bringing any certain knowledge when the same should be granted; which moved me to deal roundly with him, as this bearer, Mr. Bingham, can show your lordship, whom I thought good to send to

Elizabeth.
1583. her majesty with report of the present state of things here, which I have willed him to impart to your lordship.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Sept. 10. **627**. ROBERT BOWES TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

Stirling Castle is delivered to John Stewart, the Constable. Charge is given to the Bishop of Murray to render the Castle of Spyney to Huntly. The young Laird of Lochleven being charged to enter into ward is driven to relieve himself by flight. Old Lochleven is charged to deliver the evidences of Buchan; which earldom Colonel Stewart, as it is said, busily hunts after, and for that purpose travails to get into his hands the evidences and the young Earl of Buchan. The Abbots of Cambuskenneth and Paisley, near kinsmen to Mar, are charged to ward; but they will not enter. Boyd has sued for the King's license to pass beyond the seas, and it is granted. The charge thought to have "comed" against Lindsay is stayed. Mar is with Argyll: he travails for relief of the abbots, his kinsmen. Morton has brought neither money nor any certainty to have any sent; yet he brought letters from Maineville commending the King for his constancy and good enterprise of this action, with promise that he will do his best endeavour to pleasure the King in all things. David Collace, sent into the north to borrow money, has given advertisement that little or nothing is to be had there. Colonel Stewart conceiving some suspicion in the doings of Arran against him, sought to draw Bothwell to his assistance. Whereas before this Arran had sent to Montrose a letter written in the name of the Laird of Balvard declaring that the lords lately about the King had intended to charge Montrose for abusing the "dittay" or indictment of Morton in four several points, and thereby to have sought his life, it is now found that the surmise in that letter is untrue. And the matter coming in question betwixt the King, Arran, and Montrose, Arran avowed the letter to have been written by Balvard. Whereupon Balvard—an especial friend and near kinsman to Arran—was sent for. But he will not appear. And therefore it is thought that there has been a foul practice between Arran and Balvard. Yet sundry suspecting Arran's accustomed manner to forge such things, think that this has been chiefly devised by Arran. Nevertheless, he and Montrose agree, and roam on their course together.

For the deliberation to be taken of the griefs delivered to the King by my lord ambassador [Walsingham], the King called to that consultation Arran, Montrose, Colonel Stewart, Sir Robert Melvill, and John Maitland, leaving out Rothes. Gowrie, Newbottle, and others were thought not meet to be privy to the secrecy of the debate and resolution in that cause. Crawford was also omitted. But that was done rather to satisfy the others thus left out, than that he should be barred the Cabinet at that Council. Afterwards the King "seemed" to Gowrie that he was not pleased with his absence; but the King knowing that he was present in the Court would not call him before the Council was ended. Gawen Hamilton is charged to appear before the King and Council to show cause why he persuaded Thomas Hamilton to advise Huntly to retire from Court. He is present here to answer for himself. It is under-

Elizabeth.
1583. stood in Court that the Master of Glammis is returned to Scotland, driven back by contrary winds. Commission is given to Captain Carr to apprehend old Lochleven. This Council and Court are resolutely set to pursue as well the enterprise and associates in the late action at Ruthven, as also the known favourers of the amity with the Queen of England. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Robert Beale.*

Sept. 11. **628.** WALSINGHAM, ETC., TO ELIZABETH.

According to your majesty's direction, we laid before the King sundry causes that moved your majesty greatly to mislike of the late alteration happened in the realm, as a thing no less prejudicial to himself than dishonourable for you, in respect of the great assurance that he gave to your highness to the contrary; whereby it appeared how greatly you were abused by him therein. We also particularly charged him with sundry causes of mislike that he had given you, urging him to yield both satisfaction and reparation, as a thing that greatly touched your majesty in honour to be by him in such sort abused as you were. Whereunto he answered in general terms, that as he had offered the maidenhead of his friendship to your majesty before all other Princes, so he meant to continue constantly affected towards you, if it pleased you to accept of it, and should be better able to show better fruits of his friendship, his whole nobles being at his devotion, than before when he was governed by two or three. And therefore he desired your majesty that he might have a course with yourself, and not with others who arrogated to themselves to be the principal workers of the amity. And for that your majesty seemed so greatly to mislike of his proceeding in the said alteration, he said as well for the satisfaction of you, as to make it appear to the world how greatly he was abused by his subjects, he would set out a declaration of his whole course of proceeding.

We thereupon finding his answers general, and thinking it not meet that he should run away with all the matter in that sort, particularly laid before him the errors of his government, the danger that would grow to himself thereby, [and] the wrongs done to your majesty especially in removing such from about him as were known to be well affected towards your highness. Whereunto, after he had showed that the cause of the removing of them grew from themselves, saying that they had entered into dangerous courses before the alteration, and that they had broken promise with him, for that they did not depart according to his request—he then fell into some kind of "distemperture," and with a kind of jollity said that he was an absolute King, and therefore prayed your majesty that he might take such order with his subjects as should "best lyke him self," and that your highness would be no more curious to examine the affection of his Councillors than he is of yours. Whereunto, after we had showed him how far forth his regality stretched, and that his young years could not so well judge what appertained to matters of government as the necessity of his estate required, and therefore might think himself happy that he had a Prince so careful of him as your majesty was, who gave him so good and sound advice, we concluded with him, that seeing he made so little account thereof, your highness would

Elizabeth.
1583. leave him to his own direction, letting him understand that I, the Secretary, was not sent hither to seek him, for that England could live well enough without Scotland; but that the end of my coming was to charge him with his unkind dealing towards your highness, and to require at his hands either satisfaction by some true and reasonable excuse, or else honourable reparation of the errors past.

After we had thus delivered to him what we had in charge from your majesty, we also acquainted him with the great outrage committed by the Scots the 30th of the last month on your majesty's subjects in the Middle March, praying him to take such order therein that your majesty might have cause to rest satisfied withal. Whereupon he would have put over the matter to the ordinary redress of the wardens. But answer being made by us that as the case was extraordinary, so your majesty looked that somewhat should be done more than the ordinary for redress thereof, for that otherwise you could not but take it as a breach of the peace and amity, the manner of the outrage committed having been such that there wanted nothing but banners displayed to have made it a plain act of hostility. In the end he concluded that somewhat should be done for the punishment of the offenders.

We also let him understand that divers other spoils and outrages had been committed this last month by his subjects in the Middle Marches, whereof we required satisfaction, laying before him that there would some inconveniences ensue unless the same might be had; and so for that time we departed. But before our departure he desired that he might have some conference with me, the Secretary, apart the next day, which by reason of my indisposition was deferred till this. And because the same is put off for such causes as are contained in a letter written in cipher, directed to Mr. Beale, we have thought it expedient, lest your majesty should find fault with our delay in advertising you of our proceeding, to despatch these letters to your highness, hoping that within a day or two I, the Secretary, shall have my despatch from the King, which I press very earnestly, for that we see there is no hope to do any good here for the advancement of those things which it has pleased your majesty to commit to our charge.

We are given to understand that the reason why the King desires to have private conference with me, the Secretary, is to acquaint me with the ill usage he received at the noblemen's hands, as he pretends, while they were about him, and with their practices against him since the time of the removing of them.

2¼ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "The coppie of th'amb^rs lettre to her majesty. Septemb. 11, 1583."

Draft of the latter part of the same, commencing "After we had thus delivered."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 321. Copy of the same.

Sept. 11. **629.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Your lordship by the copy of our general letter to her majesty may perceive in what sort we have dealt and proceeded with the King, wherein, if it fall out that any fault be found withal, for that

Elizabeth.
1583. the greatest blame will be laid on me, I assure myself that I shall not lack your lordship's friendly and careful defence. This bearer, Mr. Ashby, can show your lordship the state of this Court, the manner of their proceeding in the government, and in what sort we were entertained. By the which your lordship may easily find that there is no hope of recovery of this young Prince, who, I doubt—having many reasons to lead me so to judge—if his power may agree with his will, will become a dangerous enemy, as I shall make it apparent to your lordship at my return, unless there may be some good means found to prevent the same. There is no one thing will serve better to bridle him than for her majesty to use the Hamiltons in such sort that they may be at her devotion, and not be drawn for necessity or lack of comfort to run some other course, wherein there will be nothing left undone that may procure the same.

This day I hope to take my leave of the King, and so mind to draw homewards with as much speed as my health will permit, which is not presently in the best state by reason of a great pain in my head, accompanied with a fever, whereof I have had two fits since my coming to this place. St. Johnstone. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Draft of the same.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 322. Copy of the same.

Sept. 11. **630.** MEMORIAL FOR MR. WILLIAM ASHBYE FROM WALSINGHAM.

To acquaint her majesty with the manner of their reception at the hands of the King [of Scots] and his Court.

None dare repair to them for fear of offence.

The friends of such as are warded are not desirous to sue for any particularly by name, but to recommend the general state of all who are warded.

They stand here in great fear of themselves, and keep continual watch and ward, some one of the Council being appointed to watch.

Huntly and Rothes grow discontented for that they are excluded out of the Cabinet Council.

"Certaine observations of the Kinges behaviour at the tyme of my audience."

He demanded very slightly of the Queen of England's well-doing.

Being counselled to follow her majesty's advice, he passed it over without making any great reckoning thereof.

Being put in mind of the Queen of England's benefits, he made as little account thereof.

Being pressed to make speedy redress of the late outrages on the Borders, he would have passed it over as an ordinary matter.

He hardly digested her majesty's late letters, as by his countenance he showed when he was charged with the neglect of yielding satisfaction, also the not answering the same.

If the Lord of Arbroath had tarried longer in France he should have received favour at the King's hands.

The Councillors here are [ ], with several [ ] under pretence of the King's service.

Elizabeth.
1583. Fentree shall be sent over to solicit support from the Pope and Spain.

The King lets fall some speeches secretly in dislike of religion.

1⅔ *pp. Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 12. **631.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

Finding since my repair hither a further confirmation of the little account there is made of her majesty by the King and those who chief about him, upon conference with Mr. Bowes, we found it expedient to stand upon terms of honour, as we have declared in our general letters to her majesty, letting the King understand that though I had ample instructions when I was despatched from her majesty, yet her highness, seeing her request made by a letter written by her own hand for the stay of proceeding until my repair hither so little accounted of, for that it wrought no effect, was determined once, if I had not proceeded so far in my journey, to have revoked me. But being so far forth as I was, it was thought expedient that I should go forward only with commission to charge the King with his unkind and contemptuous manner of dealing, and to urge him either to yield reason for his proceeding, or else some honourable reparation, without which her majesty could receive no satisfaction.

The cause that makes me to give out, as is before recited, is for that otherwise they may take suspicion that I am come to make a party, as some of them have already given out. Saying that it is not likely that a man of my calling should be sent with so slender a message. But this excuse stays their jealousies. This matter very much troubles them, being afraid that such as stand ill affected in respect of the late alteration and the violent proceeding which has fallen out since the same will receive courage thereby, and put those who presently govern the King in peril. And to the end I may take some other course, they threaten that such as are now warded and are noted to stand well affected to her majesty shall be prosecuted with extremity. Whereunto I answer that if they take that course it is the next way to put the King and themselves in peril. And I tell them, howsoever it fall out, I do not see—considering what contempt there has been of her majesty's advice—that it can stand with her honour there should be any further dealing with them until such time as she may see by effects that there is more regard had to her than hitherto has been. They give out very hard speeches against Mr. Bowes and me, saying that we have more larger commission than "we will be acknowne of," which they "doe grounde them selves upon" by some advertisement which they have received, as they say, out of England. They are much offended with the articles of griefs which I have exhibited on her majesty's behalf to the King—whereof I send you a copy—and thereby think that I proceed more severely than I am directed, and therefore they mean, as they say, to send somebody hither to know whether I deal as I am directed or not.

After the delivery of the said articles they desired conference, some of the Council being appointed thereunto. Which I refused, saying I had no commission to treat, but only to receive such answer as they

Elizabeth.
1583. should yield me. Then they sent the articles to me for that they were not signed, and required that I would set my hand to them; which I performed. Divers have been sent to persuade with me to run a course with Arran and Colonel Stewart; but I tell them I am come hither to woo no man, nor to deal with any but with the King, and that if I were left to my own direction I would not deal with such as stand so ill affected towards her majesty, and had been the principal authors of the alteration and of such contempts as have been used towards her majesty.

These two companions threaten that her majesty shall be advertised by some such means as they have of my severe dealing, and that things might have been brought to a good course if I would have used their advice and assistance; which I fear not, for that her majesty is too wise to be anything moved with their reports. For if I had seen any sound way of a recovery of this country, no man would have been more glad than I; but I would be loth that her majesty should spend her treasure to her dishonour upon as thankless a Prince as ever was born.

I pray you, in case there be no resolution taken there as yet for the revocation of Mr. Bowes, that you will put her majesty in mind thereof, for that his stay here is more dangerous than profitable for her majesty's service.

3 *pp. Draft. Indorsed. Partly in cipher deciphered.*

Copy of the same. (*With No. 664.*)

Sept. 12. **632.** THINGS TO BE COMMUNICATED TO ELIZABETH FROM JAMES VI.

"A note of suche especiall heades as by the Kinges majestie of Scotland were delivered unto Secretarie Walsingham to be communicated unto the Queenes majestie his soveraigne."

1. That such as were partakers of the action of Ruthven should be no further prosecuted.

2. That such as are warded should be released upon caution to be of good behaviour to the State, and to appear at the next Parliament to answer to such things as should be objected against them.

3. That there shall be by Parliament a general oblivion of all capital matters passed concerning the public from the time of his birth, except the murders of his father and the two Regents.

4. That he would make choice of such Councillors as should be inclined to justice, and especially to the continuance of the amity with the Queen of England, wherein he means to use the advice of his Parliament.

5. That the treaty for a straiter amity might go forward, and that commissioners might meet for Border causes.

6. That there might be some private and inward intelligence between the Queen of England and him, and some especial person of trust appointed to be a dealer betwixt them.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same. (*With No. 664.*)

Elizabeth.
1583. Sept. 12.

633. CONFERENCE BETWEEN JAMES VI. AND WALSINGHAM.

"The heades of the conference betwene the King of Scottes and Secretary Walsingham."

That the King, letting the Secretary understand what strange conceits it would breed in his subjects' heads in case he should depart without satisfaction, as though some breach of the amity were like to ensue, desired to understand his opinion what were the things that might breed contentment in the Queen of England and remove the opinion which it seemed she had conceived of him. The Secretary let him understand that her majesty desired nothing at his hands but to forbear to proceed in the violent course of government that he was now entered into. That he had now thrown himself into a very perplexed state, being forced to stand upon his guard, as though he lived amongst his enemies. That if he were well counselled he might live in as quiet a sort as ever he had done, or as any Princes his predecessors. That the remedy consisted chiefly in knowing out of what cause this alienation of his subjects' hearts has grown, and by seeking by all good means to remove the cause. That it was apparent that it proceeded from ill choice of Councillors, being young men void of experience and full of passion, and such as sought by the ruin of others to advance themselves. That young Princes had need of grave and ancient Councillors. The difficulty was whose advice he was to use. It was often seen that Princes reposing their trust in others in their choice have been greatly abused, because such have been commonly recommended by them as might rather serve their own turns and strengthen their faction, than discharge their duties in advising such things as might stand with honour and justice. That forasmuch as his Parliament was shortly to be held, and that the assembly of States in monarchies especially served to consult concerning such remedies as might best serve to cure the disease of the same, he should therefore do well to recommend them to nominate such as they should find best experimented in matters of government, and were esteemed freest from partiality, out of whom he might make choice of some to whom he might commit the care of his government. That his subjects would be best inclined to yield him due obedience when they should find him guided by the counsel of those whom they themselves should recommend. That his State did not require many Councillors, neither had he means to maintain any, and an unnecessary number of Councillors would breed but confusion and delay in causes called into deliberation. That his Councillors were to be charged by him to have regard to piety and justice: the one to see religion maintained, and the contemners thereof punished: the other to see the meaner sort delivered from the oppression of the greater, and that every man might receive, according to his deserts, either punishment or reward, being the principal means to encourage the well affected, and to bridle the contrary sort. That forasmuch as his realm had continued well near forty years under the government of Regents, whereby the reverence of the authority of a King was taken away, so that every great personage in his realm thought himself, as it were, exempt from the ordinary obedience of common subjects, it should behove him to follow in the reforming of his State the manner of proceeding of wise and discreet physicians, who in the cure of long

Elizabeth.
1583. continued diseases proceed by degrees, for that violent medicines work dangerous effects. And so in like case of a diseased State, a wise Prince ought rather to proceed by degrees. That he was ill counselled when at the first entrance into his government he "seasoned" the same in blood, especially of so well deserving a servant as the Earl of Morton was, others being let slip, undealt with, who were in a more extreme degree to be charged with the fault whereof he was condemned; in the prosecution of whom the Queen of England had great wrong done to her. For the establishing of his government he had more need of the advice of Morton than of Lennox or Arran, who were the principal procurers of his death. That young Princes were many times carried into great errors upon an opinion of the absoluteness of their royal authority, and do not consider that when they transgress the bounds and limits of the law they become tyrants. As subjects are bound to obey dutifully, so are Princes bound to command justly. He should do well to forbear the prosecution of those who were actors in the attempt at Ruthven, who were carried into it with no other intent but for his good. Whereas sundry of his subjects were warded without being charged, and their goods disposed before trial on presumptions and surmises of some conspiracies contrived by them, he should do well to commit the consideration of these things wherewith they were to be charged to his Parliament, and that until the Parliament he should do well to release them upon caution. For the avoiding of such like accusations he should do well to reserve the benefit of the forfeiture and confiscations to himself, and then corrupt dealing would of itself fall to the ground. His seeking to strengthen himself by advancing the surname of the Stewarts ministered just cause of offence to the rest of his subjects.

3¾ *pp.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Copy of the same. (*With No. 664.*)

[Sept. 12.] **634.** OBJECTIONS MADE AGAINST LENNOX AND ARRAN.

"Severall objections made againste Lenox and Arrayne and expressed in the comon declaracion published after the action at Ruthen."

First,—they have brought home to be the King's councillors and colleagues Papists and licentious libertines trained up from cradle in contempt of true religion, in persecution of the professors thereof, and in execution of the bloody Council of Trent. [*In the margin:* "Keir, La Croye, Munbrunian."]

Also they sent to the King all persons remaining obstinate Papists in Scotland, who could never be induced benevolently to leave their superstition, together with a great number of the King of Scots' most ancient and notable enemies, both such as would not willingly acknowledge his royal authority, and also those who were forfeited for the murder of his father and the Regents, restoring them to their honours and livings, and rewarding them with the rooms, possessions, and offices of his most faithful servants, giving them the grace to govern the King, his affairs and people.

Furthermore, they brought the King to enter into suspicion of, and cast from him all such as preserved his life with hazard of their own,

Elizabeth.
1583. tormenting some. Others were persecuted and exiled, and some put to death; the rest by menaces and other means were kept out of the King's presence and favour.

Of the ministers of God's Word, some were banished by them from their flocks without trial, some "boasted," caused to be stricken and pitifully wounded within their colleges and presbyteries, and his majesty was incensed to account others as railers and factious persons, hereby, as it were, displaying banner against religion and the true professors thereof, contemptuously maintaining excommunicated ministers contrary to Lennox's oath. [*In the margin:* "John Durye, Patrick Gallowaye, Robert Mungumrye."]

Lennox procured the King, without advice of his Council, to grant letters of caption to the most "enorme," godless and cruel men in this country to apprehend whosoever they pleased without "taking knowledge" of their offences. He caused sundry his most faithful subjects to be banished without trial.

They made the King displace sundry of his household, no crime being verified against them, planting in their rooms none but suspected of Papistry, or such as opposed the King's authority, debarring from his presence such as best deserved the same, and only because they would not consent to their abominable and treasonable desires.

He [D'Aubigny] caused the King to call home his ancient enemies who ever employed their wits, substance and force to spoil him of his crown and dignity. He laboured to alienate the King's mind from the amity of England, and to draw him to that which should proceed from the Papists in France.

D'Aubigny, Captain Stewart, and their accomplices have so perturbed the common quietness of this country that no consultations are had in Council but to maintain their ambition, pride, excess, and prodigality to the consuming of the King's rents and patrimony.

Matters of State were not governed by the advice of the nobility, but as D'Aubigny received deliberation from the bishops of Glasgow and Ross, his majesty's denounced rebels, and such Papists in France as travail to spoil the King of his crown and subvert the religion. With these forfeited persons, and with his [the King of Scots'] mother, without consent of the Estates, they have persuaded his highness to traffic and negotiate, moving him to think that all that was done for him in his youth by his faithful servants was plain conspiracy, and that such as served him most honestly ought to be punished as conspirators and traitors, and enemies of the crown to be highly rewarded.

To cloak their diabolical and malicious craft they have moved the King to direct his proclamation for their purgation and excuse, and also caused him by his own mouth to excuse and colour their dissimulated hypocracy and wicked attempts.

Finally, they have wrought such a confusion in the whole country that justice is perverted or ministered at their pleasure. "Thefte and opression for brybes remitted; bloudshed and adulteries daielie and by them selves practised and used."

By these arguments the great danger of the King's estate and crown, with subversion of the word of God, and in place thereof the erection of the detestable and eroneous sect of Papistry evidently appears. "Which have moved us for thadvancement of the glorie of

Elizabeth.
1583. God, preservation of the King's person, etc., to intend this reformacion."

2⅓ *pp. In the hand of Bowes's secretary. Indorsed:* "A note of objections againste Lenox and Arren."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 319. Copy of the same.

Sept. 12. **635.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ELIZABETH.

I have sundry times since my repair into this country called to mind the impression I have always found that your majesty has had of the disposition of this young King, which I now find to fall out agreeable with the conceit you have ever had of him. For, as your majesty has always doubted, so I think you shall find him most ungrateful, and such a one as, if his power may agree to his will, will be found ready to make as unthankful a requital as ever any other did who was so greatly beholden to a Prince as he has been to your majesty. And for that your majesty may find it strange how he is grown into that pride and contempt of your highness, as by the carriage of himself towards you appears, Mr. Bowes and I being careful to discover whereof the same has risen, we find by good means that it has grown altogether from the advice of his mother, who puts him in comfort of a very great party in that realm, and that no one thing is like to add such an increase thereof as if he shall show himself to be alienated from you, and to seek by degrees to alter and change the religion within his realm. Who, besides the increase of his party in England, shall thereby not lack any assistance that Spain and the Pope can give him.. Which course he is bent by degrees to follow, though for a time he means to dissemble the same in respect of the opposition and difficulties he shall find in the execution thereof. Wherein, if he shall proceed, as it is meant he shall, there shall be great cause to think that his mother, who is the layer of the plot, will work his confusion, and, though she cannot live many years, see his overthrow before their end.

It shall be most necessary for your majesty to continue the two Hamiltons still at your devotion, which is a thing very greatly desired by the well affected here. And though Arbroath has fled, being doubtful of the continuance of your goodness—though in part he tasted of the same—for that before his coming over, being a long suitor to you therefor, he could obtain nothing, yet it shall be necessary for your majesty to forget that which is past, and to give him some assurance of the continuance of your goodness towards him, that he may wholly depend on you and leave by courses.

Such here as be affected to the mother [the Queen of Scots] think it most necessary to restore them to the King's favour. Wherein they find great difficulty as yet, for that Arran for his particular opposes himself thereto, and has wrought that impression in him against them, that the same cannot be performed without some difficulty.

The King is doubtful of the surety of his estate in respect of the general discontentment which is had of his government, that it seems he has some disposition to fly over into France. St. Johnstone.

1½ *pp. Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Elizabeth.
1583. Sept. 12. **636.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

According to the request of your letter of the 12th of August received by us from this bearer, especially chosen by you for the trust that you have reposed in him, and as being best acquainted with the things that have passed between us, we also esteeming him as well affected to the continuance of our amity, have privately conferred with him at good leisure, and plainly shown him our mind in such things as he delivered to us from you, which we trust he shall faithfully report, and that your motherly care and favour towards us and for the welfare of our estate shall still continue, as our goodwill shall be always to deserve. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Sept. 12.] **637.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

"Madame, I have had previe conference with this berar in respect of the trust I knau ye have in him. I doubt not bot he will as faithfullie report it as I have found him cairfull to satisfie me and to gif me his best advice, thairfoir assure youre self of the performance of quhatsumevir he sall promeis or speik to you in my name." *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Sept. 13. **638.** MARY TO MADEMOISELLE DE PIERREPONT.

Cott. Vesp. F. III., fol. 38.

Thanks her for her letter and tokens. Advises her to live with her father and mother. Sends her compliments to her father and mother. Will send her the black robe. *Signed:* Marie R.

1 *p. French. Holograph, also address.*

Sept. 15. **639.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ELIZABETH.

Seeing the King [of Scots] cannot be recovered to stand so soundly affected towards your highness that you may make any account of his friendship, but rather that it is to be doubted that he is so alienated from you in goodwill, notwithstanding the great and singular benefits he has received from your majesty, that he will be made an instrument of revenge, and to trouble your State by such Princes as stand ill affected towards you, and therefore I have found it expedient before my return to do my best endeavour to lay some such plot that he may be bridled and forced, whether he will or not, to depend on your favour and goodness. And because the same could not be performed during the time of my being within his realm, for sundry respects, especially after I had taken my leave of the King, it was resolved betwixt Mr. Bowes and me that the same might be performed with less suspicion, and as sufficiently, by staying some few days at Durham; to which place there will either be some sent from the well affected in that realm to treat with me in secret sort, or I shall understand from Mr. Bowes the impediment and what is to be looked for from thence.

True it is that they are so severed that there lacks that common intelligence between them that were necessary, and therefore there cannot well be used that execution that the relief of their cause

Elizabeth.
1583. requires. The hope they had that your majesty's mediation might have prevailed more than it has done, made them stay to take any resolution for their safety. But now, seeing by view of the "heads" of the conference between the King and me, that there is no sound dealing meant towards them, and that the King carries a determination either to lay hold on such as are men of action, or else by giving them leave to live abroad out of his realm—which for their own surety he forces them to crave—they find it very necessary to take some way of counsel how to prevent such mischiefs as the devisers of this plot intend not only towards themselves, "but to an utter chandge of the present state of government, as well for religion as the amity with your majesty."

Great care is taken for intercepting of both letters and messengers, and such as are known to be affected to your majesty are very narrowly observed; which severe manner of proceeding makes men fearful to deal especially with your ministers. And surely Mr. Bowes is grown so hateful to the King and such as now possess him, that unless your majesty presently revokes him there will be some violence offered to his person; whereof he has had warning given him by sundry. And therefore your majesty will deal graciously towards him by giving present order for his revocation. He will be able with that order he will take before his departure thence to procure well near as good intelligence from those parties as he has now, which will be performed with half the charges your majesty now sustains. Berwick.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 15. **640.** WALSINGHAM TO JAMES VI.

I most humbly thank your majesty for sending me the heads of the conference between us in such sort as the same were conceived by your highness. Notwithstanding, I see plainly, for that I find them ambiguous, they will neither yield that satisfaction to her majesty that I desire nor remove the jealousies of your subjects, conceived through a more severe manner of proceeding than may stand with your majesty's safety and the repose of your realm. I can but deliver to my sovereign such as I received from you, and refer the same to her best judgment.

1 *p.* *Draft.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **641.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

The King being sundry ways advertised how greatly his subjects were offended with the manner of his [Walsingham's] usage, and that it would breed a great dislike in their minds to have him depart discontented, and weighing with himself that to send him away in that sort, together with other wrongs that her majesty has already received at his hands, might, perhaps, provoke her to take revenge, at the time of his taking his leave—whereas he thought he would have complained of the ill usage he pretends to have received at the lords' hands, and of their practices against him since the removing of them—let him understand that to yield contentment to her majesty and satisfy the minds of his subjects, to whom the sending back of a

Elizabeth.
1583. subject of hers of his quality without satisfaction and contentment could not but be offensive, he would do anything that might give her cause to think well of him; and that forasmuch as he conceived by the speech he delivered to him that the forbearing to prosecute any further those who were parties in the action at Ruthven would be a thing well liked by her, he was content not only to stay further proceeding against them, but also to perform the rest of the points contained in the inclosed "heades" he delivered to him, which he [Walsingham] set down in writing. And remembering how little regard he has had to his promises, he thought good to send the same to him by Mr. Bowes to understand whether he had taken his words and meaning aright or not. At first he found no great difference from his own meaning, saving in some little thing only, which he said he would correct with his own hand, but afterwards told Mr. Bowes that he would answer better concerning the matter; for which purpose he kept the paper a whole day, and yesternight sent him [Walsingham] the answer as he conceives he delivered it—penned by Arran as he learns—which may give him light to judge of his good meaning in the matter, set down in very dark and ambiguous terms, but accompanied with this message delivered to him by Roger Ashton, who brought it,—that he would yet do better than is contained in the writing he sent him. As he doubts of the performance, he shall let her majesty understand that he will advertise her from Berwick of his further proceeding in these parts, and what resolution is taken between Mr. Bowes and him. Meanwhile he gives it out that he goes away well satisfied, and that he hopes the Queen of England will like well of the King's answer; thereby to stay him from proceeding further in his course against the well affected, who desire that her majesty will not seem to mislike of his answer until there has been some trial made how he will keep promise, the rather for that he offers that his deeds shall be better than his words.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 16 [26]. C.P., vol. XII.

642. LORD SETON TO MARY.

Madam, on the 25th of this month, at the departure of the ambassador Walsingham, your son certified to me that he is determined to send me to [cipher]* with all speed. I perceive that he is thoroughly determined to continue the friendship and league of this kingdom, and to follow in everything the advice of Monsieur de Guise, and to complete the treaty commenced between you and him. Therefore, if you give good order therein, I think your affairs will easily be brought to a good conclusion. The poverty of your son is so great that he cannot put into execution the least part of his designs. Therefore, I beg you to assist by your means and counsel in regard to Monsieur de Guise and others that he may be helped therein. I am constrained myself from undertaking this voyage at my expense, which I cannot well sustain if your majesty does not help me; for the principal motive which makes me undertake it is the advancement of your service, desiring for the same that your majesty makes

* In the margin, "France or some other contrey."

Elizabeth.
1583. known to me in what particularity and in what manner your majesty desires that I employ myself there.

Walsingham has been very badly received and entertained. I pray you, madam, to give us reply and intelligence with all speed. Seton.

1 *p. French. Indorsed:* "26 Septembre, 1583. Decifr. To the Sc. Quene."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 325. Copy of the same.

Sept. 17. **643.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Since his departure from him Mr. Andrew, the Clerk of the Council, has been with him requiring him to entreat him to write speedily to the King of Scots (91) for the release of Dunfermline in respect of his long and faithful service, and that the moistness of the place where he is engenders evil humours in his body, being weak with age. This suit proceeds by the desire of Dunfermline himself.

Colonel Stewart has sought for a large portion of the abbacy of Dunfermline; but the Abbot is purposed to stand to his trial, and not to purchase his release so dearly.

Justice Clerk was with him yesterday, excusing himself very sufficiently against his accusation of his unsound dealings towards him, and discovery of matters to the King that might well have been kept to himself. He is suddenly called to repair to the King; but taking some fear by the late manner of handling of Gawen Hamilton—now committed to Lochleven—he will not appear before he shall certainly know the cause of his calling, and that he shall not be warded. Perceives he is greatly afraid that Gowry and himself shall be warded, yet he has the King's remission in very general and beneficial words. He pretends to be purposed to provide for his safeguard, persuading the renewing of intelligence amongst the late associates at Ruthven, wherein he had an especial interest and was right forward. Nevertheless, has forborne to deal anything inwardly with him until he shall be advised by others well affected. He has inward intelligence with Gowry, whose fortune he will follow, and he did many good offices in the late action at Ruthven. Likewise his travail may do great profit in the recovery of good reformation.

Is informed that on Saturday last George Affleck's house, near St. Johnstones, was charged, and is delivered to certain of the guard. It is thought that the special cause of the possession of that house is to surprise Gowry (223). Has sent warning to him.

Arran and Colonel Stewart contend secretly for the superiority in the Cabinet; but they agree to prosecute good men for the spoil. Has been this day advised that the King has been discontented lately with his estate, finding that the counsellors now about him have terrified him to leave them, persuading that in so doing he shall surely perish; but does not find any change of his mind towards the Queen of England and England. Has met with sundry of the persons appointed to come to him [Bowes], who have readily agreed to employ themselves and their labours in the causes to be committed to them. Has delivered his rewards and gifts to several uses and persons, all of whom yield him hearty thanks. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583. Sept. 19.

644. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 17th instant yesterday forenoon. Is sorry that the gentlemen so plainly discovered themselves by the way, and in the town, whereby their being at Berwick is commonly known here. Looks to be roundly charged with that matter, for he is presently advised that some in Court busily seek a quarrel against him, and this gives him occasion to send out of this house all such writings and papers as he would not have seen. The King continues at Falkland, and he pretends to be aminded to come to Edinburgh. Is informed that the Parliament shall be prorogued, "excepte that these counsellours shall see Marre, Boyde, Glames and others departed out of the realme, and that they shalbe able to carie their matters by pluralitie of votes." Besides, it is thought that the chief cause of the King's return to Edinburgh is to put Edinburgh Castle in the hands of Arran, and also to make William Stewart, Arran's brother, Provost of Edinburgh, a matter so full of difficulty that he thinks it shall not be attempted.

The Earl Marishal is entered into the lands of the Laird of Buchan, now passed to Carlisle, by assignment of the said laird. Huntly would gladly have possession thereof.

On Tuesday last Ardkinlas, Comptroller of the King's house, was sent to Argyll to will Mar to prepare to depart out of Scotland before the first of November next, and Argyll is desired to come to the Court at the King's coming to Stirling.

Mar by his servant presented his supplication to the King on Monday last praying his favour to himself and his friends; but the supplication was not once read. Argyll and Mar are at horn for default of payment of their taxes granted to the King; but the horning is not yet registered, and thereby the matter is of small effect.

Boyd prepares to depart to France within twenty days; but his "ould yeares" and the winter approaching may haply stay him. The Earl of Gowrie (223) remains in his own house greatly disquieted, and complains that he knows not which way to address himself. Hereon one of his friends advised him to hang Sir Robert Melville, whereby he might recover trust and good opinion of his former friends.

John Maitland has obtained the King's signature for the office of Secretary. It is said Colonel Stewart is in good hope to have the benefice of Dunfermline, or at least the lands lying near to Pettenweem. Huntly has got the King's grant of the escheat of the Abbot of Paisley, and the benefice, and Crawford hopes to have Cambuskenneth. Arran, Huntly, Crawford and Montrose were appointed to have listed and kept at Court at their own charges fifty horsemen apiece, and 100 footmen should have been added to the guard under Colonel Stewart, but lack of money has defeated the establishment of these forces. Nevertheless, they shall be provided if money can be got. Arran and Colonel Stewart contending for the escheat of Gilbert Dicke—to be forfeited for the killing of a man who still lives—are reconciled by the mediation of William Stewart, Captain of Dumbarton. Has heard that Lochleven is already put to the horn. Commits the rest to the report of this bearer his servant John Aleyn. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1583.
Sept. 21.

645. [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Having got thus far on my way homeward I received a letter from the Queen of England containing in effect, that upon due consideration had as well of the small account that the King has made of her request to stay his proceeding, as also of the strange kind of usage that I, her minister sent to him for his own good, have received at his hands, and of the jealousy and suspicion that she understands is there so vehemently conceived against you, and that it is made almost a capital matter for any of the King's subjects to have access to you, she does not think fit to continue your service any longer in that realm, where her friendly advice and good meaning towards the King are so little accounted of both by himself and those who are now chief in credit about him, and her ministers, whom she sends thither to give him good advice and to dissuade him from the misgovernment he is entered into by the persuasion of certain violent counsellors, taken to be instruments of practice within his realm, tending to the disquiet of the same; and her pleasure, therefore, is you should presently take your leave of the King and return to your charge at Berwick, letting him understand the cause of your revocation, meaning now to leave him to his own course and direction. And withal her further pleasure is that at the time of the taking of your leave you, in her name, require at his hands that he give order for the bridling of his subjects on the Borders, and yielding due and present satisfaction to hers for such wrongs as they have received at their hands, according to the requests presented by me in her highness's name. For that otherwise she does not see how the mutual amity between the two crowns can long continue. I have occasion for four or five days further stay here at Durham to confer with my Lord President about Border causes and some other matters for her majesty's service.

1⅛ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Sept. 21. **646.** [WALSINGHAM] TO JAMES VI.

The consideration of the long and faithful service done to your majesty by your Secretary the Abbot of Dunfermline, and of the zeal and forward disposition he has ever showed to do good offices in furtherance of the good amity between the two crowns for your highness's service, moving me with compassion for his present hard estate in this his latter age, being, as I understand, through the moisture and unwholesomeness of the place where he is warded, so decayed already in health and in strength of body, that unless it please your highness to have pity upon him he is like to fall into some grievous sickness—I have taken the boldness most humbly to beseech your majesty to give order that he may be discharged upon sufficient caution to be answerable for all crimes to be objected against him—agreeably with the second article of the heads of the last conference that your highness had with me—or at the least removed to some other more wholesome place.

1 *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "M[inute] to the King of Scottes."

Elizabeth.
1583. Sept. 21. **647.** PROCLAMATION BY JAMES VI.

At Falkland. The King's majesty still continuing in his former care to satisfy all his good subjects, has thought it convenient to let them know the truth of his late proceedings in his course and intention, which are to procure their weal and to extend his clemency to all trespassers who will crave his pardon for the public attempts committed this last year against his highness. Finds it now very necessary that his good intention be manifested and dilated more at length and expressly than it was before in his proclamation made at Perth, in respect of the rancour sown and doubts put in men's hearts, as though his highness intended, notwithstanding his said late proclamation, to call to mind the said public attempts preceding the cause, through the committing of some persons to ward and flying of some others unwilling to abide the trial of his laws. For removing of which doubts and suspicions his majesty by these presents assures all his good subjects that the order lately used against any particular persons have been only for trying of privy and particular attempts "practised" to have been committed against his majesty's person and estate both before and after his said public act. Whereby some fearing, and finding themselves guilty of the same privy attempts, would persuade and say that they are pursued and "put at" for the said public act, which is most untrue. His highness intends inviolably to observe his promise made to his dearest sister the Queen of England, promising pardon to all his subjects for the said public act who will humbly crave the same. Assures all his subjects that "he myndes harme or wracke of no nobleman in Scotland for whatsoever public cause bygone, but as both in worde and wrytt he hath certefied them thereof"; so with his heart he forgives them and all others his subjects of whatsoever degree they be of. As his majesty here promises, so shall he make it to "kythe" in good effect hereafter. Does not doubt but his subjects who heretofore offended him by their dutiful obedience and good behaviour in time coming will merit his clemency and goodwill extended towards them. Ordains letters to be directed for the publication of the commission by open proclamation at the market crosses of head boroughs and other places needful.

1 *p. Copy. Broadsheet. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 323. Another copy of the same.

Sept. 22. **648.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

I received your lordship's of the 18th this day, for which I most humbly thank you. There is an offer made to remove the ill affected from about the King, which I have sent to her majesty. They require speedy answer, and that the matter may be used with all secrecy. I beseech your lordship, therefore, that when her majesty shall make you privy thereto you will hasten the one and advise the other. Durham. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Sept. 22. **649.** ELIZABETH TO ROBERT BOWES.

Forasmuch as we have been given to understand that you are very desirous to return to your charge at Berwick, and as—con-

Elizabeth.
1583. sidering the violent and strange course of things in that realm—it appears that your residing there will be to small purpose, our will and pleasure is that you shall take some occasion to signify to that King that you have at this time some necessary business to despatch at Berwick concerning your office and account, which cannot be done by any other than your own self, and therefore have, upon your own suit, obtained license to repair thither until such time as you shall have taken order in those causes, and we shall signify our further pleasure to you for your repair to him, whereupon you may return to Berwick and there remain till such time as you shall hear further from us. Oatlands.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed by Robert Beale:* "2 Septembris 1583. Minute of her majesties letter to Mr. Bowes. For Mr. Secretary."

Sept. 23. **650.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 21st instant by the hands of John Aleyn, and was right glad to receive therewith his revocation, which he will hasten. Finds it necessary to dispose matters in good order before he departs. Will deal with the King according to the contents of his letter, and thereupon return to Berwick.

His letter to the King on behalf of Dunfermline was delivered by the mean of James Melville. Is informed that the King will grant him liberty upon his own hand and caution. Colonel Stewart professes great friendship to him, yet he looks to be rewarded. But Dunfermline's friends are persuaded that he will not dismember his abbacy.

On Saturday last the King and Council resolved to publish the proclamation inclosed. Now that they have parted the spoil and set themselves in authority they would gladly establish the continuance of their standing, pretending to be willing to take a more mild course. Nevertheless, their purposes are seen sufficiently to labour to debar the well affected from the King's presence and favour, especially such as would nourish the amity with the Queen of England. These persons they have lately determined to be of two sorts: the one favouring England for religion, who they think must be overlooked for a time lest their hasty dealings against such be dangerous to this Court; the others are esteemed to be privy to the secrets and course holden by the Queen of England in Scotland, and those they resolve shall be "putt at"; which resolution is seen to be daily practised. In this Montrose "hath braved that the covie of partridge is well scattered," persuading that they may be still kept in sunder.

This Court lives in very great fear, suspecting that some surprise shall be suddenly attempted. The King was informed that 40 horsemen were seen the other night near to the house at Falkland, and hereupon no little haste is made to increase the guard with the supply of 200 horsemen and 100 footmen. They have consulted for the King's removal. Some advise him to go to Kinneil, some to Stirling, some to Edinburgh, and others to St. Andrews.

The grant of the office of Secretary to John Maitland is stayed. He was the chief cause of Gawen Hamilton's arrest and examination, and not Huntly. Gawen Hamilton was straitly examined concerning his being [in] conference and intelligence with him [Walsingham]

Elizabeth.
1583. and also concerning his doing with the Laird of Cleish and Mr. John Colvile, and the practices of England. When they could find nothing in him—"as surelie he is very free in all"—they dismissed him upon his band.

The Master of Livingston is willed to prepare himself for France to bring home the Duke's [Lennox] son. He is in hope to get the abbacy of Cambuskenneth for his reward, notwithstanding any grant made to the Earl of Crawford or any others. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 25. **651.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I send you now a better warrant for your revocation. I doubt not before your departure thence you will take order that we may understand how things pass in those parts.

I received your letters of the 23rd this morning, and communicated the contents thereof "to the partyes youe wott of." The proclamation lately published there carries no greater assurance than others that have been published before, though for colour's sake there is mention made of the promise delivered to me to be communicated to her majesty.

To-morrow I depart hence to Aukland [Ackland], where I mean to stay all Friday in hope to hear both from you and our Court, to the end that thereupon we may grow to some resolution touching the causes now in hand. If the answer I receive from Court be not such as were to be wished, and as the necessity of the present time requires—whereof I stand in some doubt, for that security never possessed us more than at present—then I would have you retire from thence with as convenient speed as you may, and look to the disposition of your own privy things, which I wish also might be my good hap, seeing my care for the public is accompanied with no better effects.

Such as are at our Court for the King of Navarre to solicit an association for the common defence of religion will be dismissed, I doubt, with no very good satisfaction; and yet was there never more cause to embrace such a motion, for now that the King of Spain is possessed of the Tercera [Azores], it is looked for that he will bend all his forces by sea against the Low Country, whose strength by the access of the kingdom of Portugal by sea is grown very great. God openeth and shutteth the eyes of Princes as to him in his wisdom and providence seemeth best, and therefore to Him I commit them and yourself.

1½ *pp. Copy. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

[Sept. 25.] **652.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

I received your lordship's of the 20th this morning, by which you strive to understand about what tyme I think to be at the Court. I hope your lordship ere this is acquainted with the cause of my lingering in these parts. If her majesty shall not allow thereof, then I mean to return with the more speed, otherwise I suppose it will be the 8th of the next month before I can come to the Court.

Elizabeth.
1583. Touching Pardilian's legation, I wish he were dismissed with good satisfaction, for that otherwise it would be a great discouragement to the King of Navarre and those of the religion as well in France as elsewhere, which at this time were most dangerous, the state of Scotland and the growing greatness of Spain being duly considered.

I received the inclosed yesterday from Mr. Bowes. The Laird of Cleish and Mr. John Colvile, who attend here during my abode in these parts, are of opinion that the levy of horsemen and footmen will not go forward for lack of means. But if it should it would hinder so much good purpose: and also it were to be feared that some of the chiefest and best affected would either be apprehended or forced to depart the realm. I look to hear from thence within a day or two by some express messenger to be sent hither to me, if the passages be not laid. I trust I shall by that time understand her majesty's resolution touching the contents of my last, wherein I prayed your lordship to procure some expedition.

Before the receipt of your letters I caused the Marshal to be "felt" touching the "departyng" with his office for some convenient sum of money, but he does not as yet incline thereto. Durham. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Sept. 26. **653.** WALSINGHAM TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In my passing forth into Scotland divers of her majesty's subjects inhabiting on the Borders met me by the way with grievous complaints of the great spoils and outrages committed upon them by the Scots, some of them showing the bloody shirts of their friends and kinsmen slain by the Scots. Who all met me again now on my return, together with divers others who had been spoiled and their friends slain in the very time of my being in Scotland, requiring very earnestly to understand what order was taken for their satisfaction. Whereupon, for that I could not put them in better comfort than to tell them that the King promised to see redress done, and that I would confer with the two Lord Wardens of the West and Middle Marches—thereafter being very quiet and free from all spoils—for the strengthening of the Borders in these parts and better defence of her majesty's subjects, they very pitifully answered that they were undone, [and] not able to dwell any longer in the country, where they were least open as a prey to the enemy without any means or hope of redress, but should be constrained to forsake their houses and dwellings and have recourse to her majesty's self for redress of their griefs and comfort in this their misery. Which lamentable case of these her majesty's poor subjects thus continually wasted and spoiled by the Scots, I have thought good to acquaint your lordships withal, to the end it may please you to move her majesty for some speedy order to be taken for their relief; without which the poor men shall be driven to forsake their houses and dwelling places, the country shall be left waste and uninhabited, to the great weakening of the Borders, the loose and ill affected people in Scotland will be the more encouraged to continue the spoils and raids that they make into the realm, her majesty shall be daily troubled and disquieted with the griefs and complaints of these poor distressed people, whose case is so lamentable that I know

Elizabeth.
1583. it would very much "pittie" both her majesty and your lordships to behold it. Besides the dishonour that it would be to her majesty and the whole realm, and the discontentment that it might breed in the people's hearts through the countries where these poor petitioners should pass with such lamentable bewailing of their griefs as they use, that her majesty's subjects should suffer such spoils and injuries without hope of redress, which surely cannot be had by any due satisfaction from the parties who commit the said spoils, being for the most part the inhabitants of Liddesdale, very poor men—the Lairds of Johnstone and Cesford, wardens of the West and Middle Marches of Scotland, being besides very slenderly obeyed among their borderers, as by late contempts used against them, contained in the inclosed report of the conference that has passed between the two Lord Wardens and me for the strengthening of their Borders, may appear to your lordships. Durham. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Robert Beale.*

Sept. 28. **654.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received her majesty's letters for his revocation, and his of the 25th instant, at Durham, yesternight. Purposes to take leave of the King at Falkland to-morrow, after which he will haste with all speed he can to Berwick.

The King and Court roam violently their course to scatter and bear down the well affected and to strengthen themselves, and labour much to gather their horsemen and footmen, to be kept under the charges of the four earls and Colonel Stewart, but want of money holds back many.

Arran has obtained the keeping of the castle of Stirling. He is also chosen Provost of that town, governing all at Stirling as best pleases himself. He prepares the house for the King, looking that he will be there in three or four days. Montrose is made Provost of Glasgow. And albeit Dundee had chosen their old Provost, yet the King has commanded them to elect Crawford. "Sanders" Clerk, the old Provost of Edinburgh, is commended by the King to remain, and the bailiffs and other officers, appointed by the King, are known to be well affectionate to the lords in Court and to the French. In these and many other boroughs the King has planted favourers of this Court, to the common offence of the boroughs, who complain to see their ancient privileges thus broken.

Offer was made to Gowry to have commission to levy and keep 50 horsemen, with advise to come to and continue in Court, but he persuades to forbear the entertainment of such needless forces. In the end he agrees to do as the others shall do for the King's service. Nevertheless, he will not haste to Court, doubting that the lords will then discover their malice against him. The Lairds of Dinnipace and Carnok (Carnoke) are charged to enter ward in Wigton in Galloway; but the Master of Livingston sues earnestly for the liberty of Dinnipace. Dunfermline stands in hope to get liberty to be at Carny with Crawford upon caution and bands of sundry barons in Fife. Montrose, Lord Fleming, and the Master of Livingston have gotten and divided the spoil of Cambuskenneth's benefice. Paisley is relaxed, and Dryburgh shall be spared yet by the King's only favour. Colonel

Elizabeth.
1583. Stewart hunts for the escheat of Lochleven, and chiefly for the wardship of Buchan, whereby he trusts to make himself great by the title of that earldom, which he has bought of James Stewart, brother of the old earl, who is heir male, and who before sold his interest to the Earl of Murray, deceased. Colonel Stewart remains in great bravery against England, despising any danger that may come to the King by the breach of the Borders, and wishing that her majesty had 60,000 men to enter into the field.

The King has written to Mr. James Lowson and David Lindsay to put over the meeting for the conference for the policy of the Church, appointed to have been the 1st of October next, to the 16th. It is looked that upon levy of these forces he will come to Edinburgh to the Parliament, for it is now persuaded that the Parliament shall hold for the confirmation of the tax of money granted to the King.

The King has written for Lord Lindsay to come to Falkland, and Downe has persuaded him to come without fear, letting him know that Dunfermline has confessed all the secrets of the action at Ruthven. Lindsay is gone to the Court, looking to be charged for the receipt of young Lochleven, who came to his house; but it is thought that he is called for some other purpose of greater weight.

The King was informed that Angus was fortifying Tantallon and had come into Fife with 100 horsemen well armed and weaponed; but in the end it was known to the King that he kept his house quietly, and that he repaired the "shackes" of an old brewhouse without any other fortification. The King thereon seemed to be offended with this manner of dealing, saying that he saw the lords about him living in great fear, and that they would put him in the like. But he should have no cause to dread any hurt in case he would leave the company that draw to him all perils. Yet he yields not only to keep them still in company with him, but also to be wholly directed by them, and he purposes to cleave so fast to them that he and they will rather try their fortunes together in France than to be severed by any force or other mean; for which purpose sundry of them prepare for the flight. Montrose has lately infeoffed his eldest son in all his possessions. Incloses a copy of sundry advices quietly presented to the King. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 30. **655.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I thought good to forbear to acquaint Colvile and his associate [the Laird of Cleish] who were with me at the time I received her majesty's resolution, advising them at my departure from Aukland—to which place they accompanied me—to repair to Berwick, though I received direction to dissuade them from remaining there; which I have forborne to do, being loth to add affliction to the afflicted. You may thereby perceive how coldly affected we stand here to those who are best affected there, and therefore it stands with conscience and honesty to advise them to take some course for their own safety, and not depend upon us.

I learn that the "bye course" goes forward and is well hearkened to. Great assurance was given that the King shall be altogether at her majesty's devotion—more friendly than ever before. I am sorry

Elizabeth.
1583. that Scotland should be able to abuse us with others' vain entertainments. Their advice groweth altogether from the Melvilles.

I suppose the Hamiltons will be shaken off for saving of charges. Standing, then, thus affected, I cannot but advise you, as by my former [letter] I did, to hasten your return, and when you shall be at Berwick you shall do well to advise Colvile and his associate to withdraw themselves from thence to Newcastle or some other place where they may be with least charges, for from us they are like to have no support. If you shall learn of others disposed to repair hither you shall do well to dissuade them from the same, for you may perceive by the last resolution I sent you we stand greatly upon the observation of our treaties.

1¾ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Sept. 30, 1583. M[inute] to Mr. Bowes from Yorke."

Sept. 30. **656.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I thought good to forbear to acquaint the two parties of that realm who were with me at the time I received her majesty's resolution, advising them at my departure from Aukland—to which place they accompanied me—to repair to Berwick, though I received direction to dissuade them from remaining there, which I have forborne to do, being loth to add affliction to the afflicted. You may thereby perceive how coldly we stand affected here to those who are best affected there, and therefore it stands with conscience and honesty to advise them to take some course for their own safety, and not to depend on us.

I learn that the [ ] "course" goes forward and is well hearkened to. Great assurances are given that the King shall be altogether at her majesty's devotion more firmly than ever before. I am sorry that Scotland should be able to abuse us with these vain entertainments. The advice grows altogether from the Melvilles. I suppose the Hamiltons will be shaken off for saving of charges. Standing then thus affected, I cannot but advise you, as I did by my former [letter], to hasten your return, and when you shall be at Berwick you shall do well to advise [John] C[olvile] and his associate to withdraw themselves from thence to Newcastle or some other place where they may live with least charges, for from us they are like to have no support. If you shall learn of others disposed to repair hither, you shall do well to dissuade them from the same, for you may perceive by the late resolution I sent you how we stand greatly on the observation of our treaties. York.

1 *p.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 30. **657.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ROBERT BEALE.

By the inclosed from my Lord Scrope you may perceive what nightly attempts are committed upon her majesty's poor subjects on the west Borders, which I pray you to acquaint my lords with; to whose considerations I refer the redress, having by my former [letter] sufficiently laid before them the inconveniences likely otherwise to ensue.

I mean now with as convenient speed as I may to make my repair to the Court. I find a very great decay in my body for lack of sleep

Elizabeth. 1583.

and appetite, which, if this continues, will make me an unfit man for the Court. I never took less comfort of any journey than of this.

The inclosed out of Italy comes from Standen. I refer the use thereof to your discretion, on condition that his name be suppressed. The man you know well enough, and how ill he is affected. He does not write to me without dispensation, yet I shall not seem to know it. Until my return I suppose I shall have no occasion further to write to you, yet would I be glad to hear from you if any matter occurs worthy the writing. York.

½ *p.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 30. **658.** [WALSINGHAM TO ELIZABETH.]

Having duly weighed, upon view of your highness's late resolution sent to me, the reasons that move your majesty to doubt of the issue or good success of the enterprise propounded, I immediately advertised Mr. Bowes thereof, to the end he might forbear to encourage the parties interested in the cause to further proceeding, and to leave them to themselves to take such way of counsel as shall seem best for their own safety, willing him in nowise "to be acknowen" that your majesty was made acquainted with the matter. Most sorry I am, considering the unsoundness I find in these parts, which daily increases the affection that begins to be borne to the young King upon the alienation grown betwixt your majesty and him, and the hope they have of assistance from Spain, now he begins to shake off his own troubles, that my travail in the charge committed to me by your highness—a thing I always doubted—can neither by persuasion nor practice procure [ ] breach [to] be soundly repaired, whereby the dangerous gap that now lies open to the malice of your highness's enemies—amongst whom I fear you shall find none worse bent than that young King—might have been stopped. For my particular, I have cause to think myself infinitely bound to your majesty for your most princely and gracious consideration it has pleased you to have of my travail and care employed in the said charge, without entering into a hard conceit of such errors as through the weakness of my judgment have haply been omitted in the execution thereof. York.

1 *p.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

Sept. 30. **659.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 58.

Upon view of her majesty's resolution I gave order presently to Mr. Bowes to stay further proceedings, which will breed some strange conceits in the well affected there. I have in any case advised him not to be "acknowen" that her majesty was acquainted with the matter. Sorry I am that my care and travail has been accompanied with no better effects, but most sorry that so dangerous a breach should lie open to the rage of her majesty's enemies as Scotland is; which makes the ill-affected in these parts grow very proud.

I hope on Thursday night to visit Sir Thomas Cecil at Burghley, and from thence to make what convenient speed I may to the Court. York. *Signed:* Fra. Walsingham.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Elizabeth.
1583. [Sept. 30.] **660.** EMBASSAGE TO SCOTLAND.

"The heades of the chardge of A. B. to be sent into Scotland."

1. The end of sending tends to seek by persuasion to reduce the King to conformity and to depend on the Queen of England's advice and friendship. (2) To confer with the well-affected subjects how the King, not yielding to the said persuasion through the practice of ill instruments about him, the said ill instruments may be removed from about him.

"The heades of the proceding with the King."

1. To charge him with contempt of the Queen of England's advice sent by his ambassadors who lately were in England.
2. To lay before him the perils and dangers of his estate by following violent counsels, and what will be the event thereof in case he shall continue the same.
3. If upon his declaration of the peril likely to ensue to him he may be drawn to yield to conformity, then he is to be moved to put in execution the advice lately given by her majesty delivered to his ambassadors.
4. Offer is to be made to him by the Queen of England's ministers of mediation to accord the differences depending between his nobility and other principal persons in Scotland.
5. Some thorough resolution is to be taken with him touching his marriage. He is to be moved that the effects of the pacification made in 1573 may be confirmed, with some necessary correction to be added thereto upon due consideration to be had of the alteration of the time.

Lastly, the King accomplishing such things as shall be required, tending to his own benefit and surety, then to offer to him some honourable support, which is to be performed by effects.

"The heades of the proceding with the lordes."

1. To assure them that they shall lack no assistance or support that may be yielded by the Queen of England for their defence against such as by abuse of the King's ear seek to make him a party against them.
2. To confer with them touching their strength, what party they are able to make, and of what strength the adverse party is.
3. To confer with them how the ill-affected may be removed, and by what good means.
4. How men of best spirit and judgment of the adverse party may be drawn to join with them.
5. To persuade them to seek by all the means they may to draw the well-affected towns into band with them.

1¾ *pp. Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

[Sept.] **661.** LIST OF HERETIC NOBLEMEN OF SCOTLAND.

"Cathologus nobilium Scotiæ et hereticorum."

Comites Catholici: Athol, Huntly, Eglinton, Erroll, Caithness, Cassillis, Crawford, Menteith, Adam Gordon, the Earl of Huntly's uncle, Lord Claud Hamilton, Commendator of Paisley.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Comites fautores Reginæ neque multum pertinaces in Calvinia secta: Argyll, Montrose, Rothes, Sutherland, Bothwell, Marishal, Mar, John Earl of Arran, Abbot of Arbroath.

Comites magis pertinaces in religione: Angus, Morton, Glencairn, Buchan.

Domini qui milordi dicuntur catholici: Ogilvy, Maxwell, Seton, Oliphant, Yester, Borthwick, Gray, Sempill, Drumlanrig, Fleming, Elphinston.

Domini milordi fautores Reginæ neque multum pertinaces in Calvinia secta: Livingston, Fleming, Hume, Lindsay, "Thracquart," Innermeath, Herreis, Salton, Lovat, Sinclair, "Rosshacquart," Cathcart.

Milordi pertinaces in sua secta: Lindsay, Ruthven, Glamis, Salton, Lovat, Ochiltree, Boyd, Forbes, Cathcart.

Episcopi catholici: Glasgow, Dunkeld, Dunblane, Ross.

Heretici: Orkney, St. Andrews [Sachierensis].

1 *p.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

[Sept. 30.] **662.** NOBILITY AND OTHERS OF SCOTLAND.

"Speciall of the nobility and others of Scotland."

Earls of Lennox, Arran, Angus, Marr, Gowrie, Bothwell, Rothes, Atholl, Montrose, Morton, Argyll, Crawford, Huntly, Eglinton.

Lords Boyd, Cesford, Maxwell, Claud Hamilton, Arbroath, Hume, Lindsay, Cathcart, Livingston, Dunfermline, Seton.

Gentlemen: Master of Glamis, Abbot of Newbottle, Sir Robert Melville, Alexander Erskine, Archibald Douglas, Colonel Stewart, Prior of Blantyre, Mr. John Colvile, Laird of Cleish, Clerk Register, Justice Clerk, Drumwhassel, David Coles.

1 *p.* *Copy.* [*With No. 664.*]

[Sept.] **663.** GENTLEMEN OF THE MARCHES.

"A note of the gentlemen and surnames in the Marches of England and Scotland."

East Marches. English gentlemen: Foster, Selbies, Grays, Strowdors, Muschamps, Swinhows.

Surnames: Johnsons, Wards, Ordes, Wallaces, Stories, Armstrongs, Duns, Hookes [Hukes].

Scotland. Gentlemen: Humes, Trotters, Bromfields, Drews, Crawes, Lowthers, Cranstons.

Middle Marches. English gentlemen: Ogles, Fenwicks, Herons, Wyddryngtons, Mitfords, Phasters, Ridleys, Carnabies.

Surnames: Halls, Hedleys, Andersons, Potts, Reades, Duns, Milbornes.

Tyndale: Charltons, Dodds, Milbornes, Robsons, Jawes, Stapleton.

Scottish gentlemen. East Tividale: Carrs, Youngs, Pringles, Burnses, Davisons, Gilleries, Taits.

West Tividale: Rutherfords, Cars, Douglases, Turnbulls, Scotts, Piles, Robsons, Halls, Olivers, Ladlers [Laidlaws].

Liddesdale: Armstrongs, Ellotts, Nixons, Crosers, Turners, Fosters.

Elizabeth.
1583. West Marches. English gentlemen: Musgraves, Lowthers, Curwens, Sausfields.

Surnames: Greames, Roulleges, Armstrongs, Fosters, Nixons, Taylors.

Scotland: Maxwells, Johnsons, Irwins, Greames, Bells, Carlisles, Batesons, Littles, Carruthers.

⅔ *p. Copy.*

Sept. **664.** MEMORANDA AND LETTERS, ETC.

Copies of memoranda and letters between the 5th and 30th of Sept. 1583, described under their various dates.

23 *pp.*

Oct. 1. **665.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 27th and 27th ult. very late yesternight. Was with the King at Falkland on Sunday last* to take leave of him, wherewith he seemed to be much amazed, asking him when he would depart. On his answer that he would take his journey on Monday next, he earnestly requested him to stay one day and speak with him, telling him that he would send a person well qualified to the Queen of England to satisfy her in all such things as she did not rest contented with. He declared his desire to preserve her favour and amity, and to give indilate order for the restraining of the disorders on the Borders, and to redress the late outrage done on her majesty's subjects in Tiviedale. He entreated him to stay this one day; whereunto he agreed.

The King will continue some time at Falkland, about which some strife arises betwixt Arran and Colonel Stewart; for Arran having made Stirling Castle, whereof he is Captain, ready for the King, desires greatly to have the King there, thinking thereby to be chief about the King, and above the captain of the guard. But Colonel Stewart seeks to stay the King in Fife or draw him to another place, whereupon that Council is divided.

Great unkindness and some bitter words are fallen out betwixt Rothes and Colonel Stewart for the escheat of Lochleven, which the King first granted to Rothes and afterwards gave it to Colonel Stewart; wherewith Rothes was greatly grieved, and chiefly because he saw that Colonel Stewart would thereby possess himself of the earldom of Buchan. The King minding to satisfy Rothes sent Colonel Stewart to Rothes to treat and agree with him; but in the end Rothes told him that he should not keep the lands of Buchan with his life. Colonel Stewart answered that no boast of any nobleman in Scotland should withhold him from the fortune that God had offered him.

Is informed that Maineville, or other ambassador out of France, is looked for here very speedily. Is told that Colonel Stewart has put William Henderson in readiness to pass shortly to Spain. Upon the late repair of Gowry and Atholl to the Court with some small number, and by the coming of Lord Lindsay to his house at Strother,

* Sept. 26th.

Elizabeth. 1583. near Falkland, the courtiers conceived that these lords had intended some surprise at that time, and were defeated therein. But this conceit had little appearance, and less truth, as appeared by the quiet departure of the said lords. Since this it is said by William Stewart, brother of Arran, that he [Bowes] coming to the Court to take his leave "attended the checke." But in that they are as well advised as in the other, as now themselves see sufficiently.

The King informed him that upon his [Walsingham's] letter he had enlarged Dunfermline, who is at liberty upon bands, and at Dunfermline. Arran has Huntly in no little suspicion, thinking that Huntly's late errand to Seton was to travail for the Hamiltons; wherein he is much deceived. Arran having obtained the keeping of Stirling Castle is now practising to press the King to make Alexander Erskine exchange with him and deliver to him the castle of Edinburgh for the other; and the plot was laid that Manderston should have been made Provost. Crawford is gone to Dundee, and Montrose to Glasgow, to take possession of the offices in those boroughs, a course which greatly grieves all the boroughs. For the contentment of the burgesses the King has pretended to be displeased that his letters written in the commendation of any person to any such office have been accompanied with charge or commandment. Nevertheless, the lords and persons commended proceed for their most advantage.

The King gave commission to Gowry to take up 50 horsemen like the others; but Gowry, disapproving the planting of such forces about the King to terrify his subjects and offend the servitors, who could not receive pay by the King without new tax of his people, refused to do it, yet upon better advisement he said that he would do as others did before him. He stands on his guard, especially against Arran, whose malice he resists all that he can. Marishal was sent for to come to the Court; whereupon he answered, he would come to serve the King for such time as pleased him to command him, but in this estate he would not be a courtier. He disdained that Huntly should be lieutenant in the places wherein his ancestors have been employed before. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 2. C.P., vol. XII.

666. PROPOSED TREATY WITH MARY.

"Whether it be fitt to treate and conclude with the Scottish Queen uppon the articles propounded, amongest the which one is for her libertie."

[*In the margin:* "Commodities".] The ratification of the treaty at Edinburgh, 1560, for the assurance of the Queen of England's estate. The surety of her majesty to be free from troubles by the Queen of Scots, her son, or their friends. The publishing to the world of her relinquishing the Pope, etc., who are like to raise trouble and peril to her majesty by colour of her. The advancement of the Queen of England's affairs in Ireland, if by the Queen of Scots and her son, the Scots be not suffered to go thither, as now they do. The taking away of all pretence or quarrel that the Pope, the French King, or the King of Spain may have to trouble her majesty by colour of the Queen of Scots. The avoiding of the continual solicitations of

Elizabeth.
1583. the French King and others for her delivery. The unburdening of the Queen of England of her present entertainment, or a good part thereof. The honour that her majesty shall have, even of her enemies, for relieving the Queen of Scots, whom in justice they think she cannot detain. The straight and firm league that may by her means be made between the Queen of England and the King of Scots, and Scotland; wherein may also be comprehended the cause of religion. The avoiding thereby of invasions, which are most like to be done by the way of Scotland. [*Note in the margin:* "Small coste to them; great to us."] The reputation that will grow by that league to the Queen of England amongst all Princes, and an utter disappointing of all practices either abroad or at home, grounded on that King, that Queen and country. The avoiding thereby of danger to the Queen of England's estate, and of the expense of infinite sums if war should happen. The avoiding of strangers out of Scotland under colour to aid them against England. [*Note in the margin:* Leith, 1560.] The taking away from the Queen of Scots of all practices with her son to the trouble of England and Scotland, wherewith she is now continually occupied.

[*In the margin:* "Discommodities and objections."] That thereby the Queen of England should give the world to understand that the Scottish Queen was not, in her opinion, culpable of the murder of her husband; for otherwise her majesty would not show her that favour. The hope that the Papists will have after she is thus released. The practices that she may have with English and foreign to work any mischief, being in her own house. The small trust that may be given to her to keep her promises if she be once enlarged; for that she may allege that all is done by constraint, she being in prison. [*In the margin:* "Lowghelevin."] The solicitation she shall have by foreign practisers and hollow-hearted subjects to attempt somewhat against the Queen of England. The secret resort that may be to her without any means to let it. The danger of her escape to France, Spain, or Scotland, and the trouble that may follow thereon. The secret exercise of the mass and Popish religion in her house. The ratification of the treaty at Edinburgh will show to the world that the Queen of England doubts her own title without a release from the Scottish Queen, and that her majesty enters into this present treaty for fear of peril and of quarrels that may be made by way of Scotland. To treat with her as Queen of Scotland were prejudicial to the young King, and if the Queen of England may treat and conclude with him, that were best and most sure, and so the treaty with the Queen of Scots not necessary, but she may remain as she does.

[*In the margin:* Cautions and provisions.] That in the ratification of the treaty of Edinburgh care be had in the penning that the same proceeds freely from the Queen of Scots, and is not required by the Queen of England. That there be good assurance of foreign Princes and Estates for performing of her promises. That the same be confirmed by the whole Parliament of Scotland. That her liberty be within certain limits of miles in a country [away] from the sea and the highway northwards. That her retinue be as few as may be, and none of those but such as the Queen of England shall allow of. That if the association be passed between her and her son, then how the Scots may be induced to declare that they have no full proof against

Elizabeth. 1583.

her for the murder. That some clause may be well inserted that the Queen of England does not clear her of that fact, but leaves her to God and her conscience, and to the trial of Scotland, being a matter committed there, as her majesty has no jurisdiction to judge her. That some men of credit have charge to look to her and her doings. A declaration of the causes why her majesty has detained that Queen so many years.

3 *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "2 October, 1583. Reasons and object-[ions] touching the Sc. Qu. libertye."

Copy of the same.

Oct. 4. **667.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

"We resavit zour lettre sent ws be James Malville, the contente quhairof we satisfeit immediatlie be setting of the abbote of Dunfermling to his libertie, as lykewayis gave sic ansuer to the particuler heidis ze left with Mr. Bowes, as in our opinioun salbe agreable. The generalitie and short knitting up of the heidis of our last conference sent zow with our missive lettre to be communicat on our behalf to the quene our dearest sister, we wish and will beleve ze will interprete according to our meanyng, quhilk was sende zow rather a memoriale of sic thingis as we requyrit zow to discourse mair amplie to our sister foresaid, nor to astrict zow preciselie to the forme of any thing was there set downe. Prayng zow maist earnistlie to dilate and amplifie in sic sorte every heid thairof, as baith we delyverit zow be speache and as ze mycht persave to be our meanyng. Reposing that fidelitie and trust in zow as to authorise be the present quhat evir ze reporte to have of ws in thay behalffis. Trusting that in respect thairof ze wilbe a gude meane to satisfie our dearest suster on our part, and thairby to represse and disapointe the practises of crafty and unquiet spiritis that taking yer advantage of this tyme wilbe about be all meanis possible to cast in glesses betwix ws, and to dissolve the happy amitie that hes continewit ws in sa lang peax and quietnes. And in speciall to let ws understand her lyking of our ansueris returnit to her grevis, quhairanent we intende God willing to satisfie her mair aplie be a speciall trusty servaunt of our awne, quhome we meane shortlie to direct to her to that effect. To quhome wishing zow hartlie to hald hand, and to concurre with zour gude meane, to the establishing of a mair sound intelligence betwix ws, according to the certanety quhilk he sall cary to her of our synceir and upricht meanyng and intention towardis her in all respectis, we commit zow to Goddis protectioun." Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 9. **668.** JAMES VI. TO ROBERT BOWES.

"Trusty and weilbelovit we greit zow weill. As we dout not bot Maister Walsinghame, according to the tennoure of oure lettre heir-with directit unto him sall lett oure darrest suster understand how cairfull we have bene and presentlie is to entertene the gude amytie quhilk sa happilie hes continewit this lang tyme betuix ws, oure realmes and people, evinsa we can not bot perswaid oure selff of zoure gude dispositioun to do the lyke, and that ze and he concurrand

Elizabeth.
1583. togidder and schawand zoure selffis gude instrumentis, according to zoure promeis maid to ws at zoure depairting, all thingis sall succeid wele to the gude lyking and contentatioun of oure said dearest suster and ws, oure realmes and all gude men, and to the dissapointing of the practizes of sic personis as travellis be all meanis to the contrary. Quhairunto we will desyir zou effectuuslie as of befoir to hald hand and to travell with Maister Walsinghame to the same effect. Quhairin as ze sall declair the continewanse of zour gude mynd to peax and quietnes, sa sall ze do ws maist thankfull and acceptable plesure." Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

Oct. 10. **669.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Perceives by his last letter, from Worksop, of the 6th instant, that the Queen of England has been informed that the King of Scots was much offended with him for that he desired some liberty for Mr. Colvile, being sick, and thereupon stood bound in 1000 marks that he should be forthcoming, and not depart from Edinburgh, and the next news that the King heard of Colvile was that he was at Berwick; moreover, that the King gave out that he [Bowes] dealt in another practice against him within this fortnight. As these matters require his answer, requests him to make them known to her majesty. Soon after the last alteration began at St. Andrews, the King charged Mr. Colvile, then very sick, to enter ward in Edinburgh Castle; whereunto he willingly yielded himself, and prayed the King to be tried according to the ordinary course of his laws, or else to be allowed to justify his cause by his own hand against his accuser, whom he affirmed to be Colonel Stewart. While he was thus in the Castle his sickness increased. Whereupon, and at his request, he moved the King to grant him liberty to return and remain in the town of Edinburgh, where his physicians might have free access to him. This the King granted with condition that he should put in bond of 1000*l.* to continue in the said town, and according to the King's order two sufficient burgesses of Edinburgh entered the bond. But he [Bowes] was not anywise bound, as is alleged. Afterwards Mr. Colvile was advertised that the Provost had made a sudden search for him in his chamber, and told his wife that he should be committed to the custody of persons of the guard, then under the rule of Colonel Stewart, his adversary, and the persons sustained at his charges. Upon this, and other occasions of fear, he hastily withdrew for safety of his life, and without his privity, as he signified to the King immediately after he heard that Mr. Colvile had thus departed, letting the King know how much it grieved him. And because Mr. Colvile heard that he misliked his departure, therefore he sent him in writing the causes that moved him thereto. These he reported to the King, who, condemning Colvile's act, then appeared to be satisfied with all his [Bowes'] doings herein.

Afterwards the forfeiture of the bond was taken and paid to the King's use, and thereon Mr. Colvile openly showed himself in Stirling, and abode a long time near the Court, being neither at the horn nor charged with any offence. Nevertheless, seeing the hard course then holden against many good persons, and doubting to be oppressed by

Elizabeth. 1583. the power of his said adversary, he came to Berwick, purposing to pass farther for his safety. On his repair to Falkland he travailed with the King touching Mr. Colvile's coming to Berwick, leaving him, as he thought, so well satisfied therein that he can now have little cause for offence or to blame him without the provocation of others. Denies that he has dealt in any practice against the King at any time. Has not spared to justify his actions since the alteration at St. Andrews. Could easily have obtained the pretended goodwill of the authors of his accusations, but thought it his duty to stand still against them. Saw that his "sticking" therein would comfort good men. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 11. **670.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Albeit the King had purposed to pass to Stirling, he has changed his diet, and called sundry of his Council to him at Falkland, pretending now to intend to remove to Kinneil, Arran's house, and from thence to Glasgow. It is thought that if he shall come to Edinburgh he will enter into the Castle and remove the Captain. This matter has been in hand, and Arran still seeks to change his place in Stirling for the Castle of Edinburgh; but the King has said in secret that he will not take it from Alexander Erskine. Neverthless, Mr. Erskine stands in great fear thereof. On his last being with the King he seemed resolved to send James Melville speedily to the Queen of England, and since that time he has heard that the Laird of Seggie shall come with Mr. Melville; but is now informed that no haste is made to send either of them.

Dunfermline's brother promised a sum of money and gratuity to Colonel Stewart before the delivery of the abbot, who, nevertheless, will not agree to pay the same, because he was never privy nor consenting thereto, and it is thought that Dunfermline may, peradventure, be brought into new troubles.

Drumwhassel is delivered upon caution and bonds. It is said that he has given 3000 marks Scots to the Colonel [Stewart], and sundry bruits are that he has confessed many great matters. Is advised that he has not confessed any matter of importance. The privy envy and jealousies betwixt Arran and Colonel Stewart increase daily. Arran and the other lords in the Court have levied most of the horsemen appointed to be under their charge, whereby the guard about the King is very strong, yet the Court is often put in sudden and great fear by vain bruits of forces coming to surprise the King and the Court. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—Received a letter from the Provost of Edinburgh, which he incloses.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Robert Beale.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Alexander Clark, Provost of Edinburgh, to Robert Bowes.)

"It may pleise zour wirshipe, I have delivirit ane part of zour money to zour servand barer heirof, and quhou sone the rest cumis

Elizabeth.
1583. furth of the countrie be the officiares direct for collecting thairof, lik (as I have promesit to zour wirshipe that ze shalbe fer[ther] payit), swa zeit assuire zour self that I sall not deburse [one] pennye tyll ze be first satisfeit. Nor zeit sell it cum soner in . . . handis, bot als sone sell it be deliverit to any zour servandis or fre[ndis], other ze pleis to gif power to ressave the same with sufficient warrant, bot rather to any of zour two gentilmen nor any other, Mr. Feildinge or Mr. Swaledell. Attour pleis zour wirshipe remember the nicht befor zour parting quhat conference wos be zour wirshipe proponit to me, bayth godlie, honorable and for our soveran[es] preservation, the quietting of his majestes estait, his gracis awin particuler, and for the commown waile of his hole countrie, quieteing of his nobilitie and hole subjectes, as also for the interteinment of the amytie, frendschipe and quietnes with zour soverane, hir majestie, hir counsell, nobilitie and subjectes. Quherof micht increas ane great weile to boith the realmes. To writ all at lenth it sould be over long to discours; bot to be schort, his majestie hes advisit with hym self, having considerit zour gude and godlie counscll, and thinkith zour wirschippis adwise waray gud, and na les commodius nor necessare to follow. His majestie of hym self is inclynit mair and mair to clemencie, and is myndit at this nixt Parliament to schaw and declair greater effectes thairof, and not to follow the devicis of factionareis, or vehement counsalowris, quha saikis thair awin advantage, and to revenge thair particulares, and his majestie repentis yat he hes done sameikle at some of thair desyris, and myndis not to follow sa meikle of tha[ir] counsell. My Lord of Gowrie is great in his majesteis favour, and my Lord Lyndsay waill takyn with all, and hes gud awdience. Loch-levyn, gif he enter hym self in ward and obey, he is in no danger. The Master Glammys gif he tak gud counsell and behaiff hym self wislye towardis his majestie he will get favour. His majestie is myndit to restor the Erile of Angus to his awin alsweile in honour as landis, and also is myndit to doo all thingis yat may wyn the hartis of his subjectes. God grant that sa it may be, and be als weile tane with as he menis and as his majesteis intention is. Swm reportis hes bein written to sum of his majesteis previe counsell, yat twa thowsand alsweile hakbuteres as horsemen sowld be sand be hir majestie to the fronteres bayth west and eist, and beinge proponit be ane lord to his majestie, wos werray commovit and wos angrie, being at his brekfast be sex of the clok in the mornyn. Having hard the report and sicthit the lettre said to the presenter yairof it wos weiray false and yat the writter wos ane false knawe and willit the presenter not to doo the lik nather for yat false knawe, nor zeit any other in tym to cum, and partit furcht of his palice be licht of day to his accustumit pastym. Gif zour wirschipe thinkis it gude that zour soverane sould pray his grace to tak the best and maist antient newtrall gentilmen or otheris his subjectes best inclynit to God, the Evangell, and furcht setling of the same his awin preservation commown waile, quherof I doubt not bot the amytie betuix the two realmes selbe accordit, and the cheif of his haile realm of wisest and discretest personis to be his grace's counsalouris, swa yat justice micht have plaice, transgressoris punischit and the good and godlie fortefeit and mentenit, in this zour wirschip may adwise. His majestie hes bein this last Mounday and Twesday with my Lord of Craufurd at his hous in Cairny, and

Elizabeth. 1583. returnit now to Falkland. Hes majestie hes send for ane part of his nobilitie to meit his grace on Setterday the xij of this instant in Streveling, quher my Lords Argyll and Montherose beis also, and thair to consult upon ane gentilman to be send to zour soverane to lat hir majestie knaw of the continewance of his majesties great favour and luff towardis hir majestie with all gud offices he can or may. I trest James Melwyll selbe the persoun yat sell cum, and gif any other cumis with hym I trest it selbe the Laird Segye. As occasion and commodius barreres occurris zour wirschipe will knaw further. Thus meikle I dar say to zour wirschipe, that his majestie of hym self menis better in this caice nor I can write, and takis it to be his majesteis best swirtie, and to wyn thair hartis of his nobilite and haile subjectes to schaw his clemencie and favour towardis his hole people. Thus after my maist hartie commendation to zour wirschipe and to zour ladye, not forgetting my maist humble commendation to Mr. Secretarie, I commit zou all to the eternell." Edinburgh, 10th October, 1583. *Signed:* Alex[r] Clark.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Robert Bowes.*

Oct. 13. **671.** THOMAS SMETON TO WALSINGHAM.

I cannot express how sorry I was that my hap was not to see your honour once again before your departure out of this country; yet I hope your honour is persuaded it came no ways from my unthankfulness or negligence, but only from your sudden departing above all men's expectation. Hearing not long thereafter that my lord ambassador, Mr. Bowes, was also to retire, I "dressit" myself hither with diligence; of whom, besides many other things, I understood how mindful your honour was of your own servant. In plain testimony whereof I received a book penned by Mr. William Whitaker, who by his singular learning, eloquence, and modesty has procured no small name and estimation amongst all those who fear God in this country. The Lord God increase His Church with such valiant soldiers. Thank your honour for this rare humanity showed to your servant, besides so many great benefits other ways bestowed upon me, the least whereof I am never able to requite, further than a thankful mind void of all power and effect may extend. Which, notwithstanding, I am assured your honour will receive in good part, in so far that I am emboldened to make a new suit and offer to your honour new occasion to exercise that wonderful kindness, favour, and liberality showed by your honour toward such as have "ony sponk of vertu."

In our colleges here there is no small number of youth well trained up in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and all parts of philosophy. But being once pastmasters in art, there is no means to entertain those who have dedicated themselves to serve God in His Church, such is our misery and confusion, whereby the greatest part, by extreme necessity, are driven to France, and there "mak shipp wraik of conscience and religion." Which moves me earnestly to request my lord ambassador, Maister Bowes, for a scholar of mine called Mr. William Lynne, who lately having ended his course, is determined to follow forth the study of divinity. Mr. Bowes of his courtesy and Christian zeal has promised all favour and help to place him at Cambridge or Oxford, and to this end willed me to crave your aid,

Elizabeth.
1583. goodwill, and assistance, assuring me that your honour would not only bear with my boldness, but also perform in deed more than I durst request. Which I beseech your honour, that this poor boy, godly bent and well learned, may find by experience. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Smeton.

Postscript.—The bearer hereof, Hew Fullertoun, a godly and well learned gentleman, "is com to England for sum condition." He was also my scholar, and therefore I am bound many ways in conscience to request he may have some piece of favour.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 16. **672.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Had some speech yesterday with the Queen of England touching the Scottish causes, and found neither her nor the Lord Treasurer very forward to entertain "the bye course." Does not see but that she retains still that good opinion of him [Bowes] that he desires, though some, perhaps, have done ill offices to the contrary. Does not doubt but that he shall have credit to continue him in her gracious favour. He will do well still to entertain the same intelligence that he has had in Scotland, the certain charge whereof he would be glad to know. Touching the other matter, refers him to the report that his servant Allen shall make to him. London.

½ *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Oct. 17. **673.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

The direction he received by his letter of the 10th instant was mistaken by his man in penning the letter, it being meant by him that the stay should have been procured of him who was to come from the parties known to him, and not of the King's minister, for indeed it would be good for neither of them to procure any such stay. Would be glad to receive with all convenient speed his reply to the answer that the King has made to her majesty's griefs, which he presented to him, for the King desires to understand how her majesty rests satisfied with his answer.

½ *p. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Oct. 20. **674.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

Heartily thanks him for his courtesy and favour to his trusty and familiar servant Colvile in his affairs. Albeit these good offices of his are acceptable to him as can be, yet he esteems them so much the more, as at this time he has given such proof of his fidelity to the Queen his sovereign, and declared his affection to the amity betwixt the two countries. Edinburgh. *Signed:* James R.

⅓ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 20. **675.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Has been informed that the lords presently in Court sought to draw other noblemen to their association, and that Montrose has lately dealt with Mar very earnestly, offering that he and his friends

Elizabeth. 1583. shall find ease and the King's favour, and also that the gentlemen presently in England shall be comprehended therein in case Mar will leave the Douglases and enter into band with the other lords in the King's course. Arran has made means to Angus, persuading him to leave Mar and the Erskines and join with Arran and the lords in Court, adding thereto many liberal offers, which are well entertained by Angus and Mar. But the other lords can get little credit, neither have they added any to their fellowship since the beginning of their action at St. Andrews, and sundry of those entered into that course have departed from Court and remain malcontent. The expectation of the coming of Maineville or other ambassador out of France begins to grow very doubtful by the long delay thereof. The Master of Livingston, stayed by want of money, is furnished with 1000 crowns levied of the revenues of Dalkeith, Arbroath, and Glasgow, parcel of the possessions of Lennox, and he shall depart to France with speed to bring to Scotland the Duchess of Lennox and her son. For it is meant, as he is informed, that the Duchess shall pursue all such as were the cause of her husband's death—as Mar, Gowrie, and others of the association in the action at Ruthven. The King continues at Stirling. He has written to Argyll, Marshal, Rothes, Gowry, and others to come to him. Lindsay is in readiness to repair to the Court on particular business of his own, and sundry other noblemen are expected to be there at this time by the King's appointment. Boyd being entered into his ship for France, received a charge by the King's letter to deliver up the bailiwick of Glasgow, otherwise to enter into ward; but the charge came so late that he adventured to pass forward. It is said that Montrose seeks this office, and therefore procured this charge against Boyd, and also labours to get the keeping of Dumbarton Castle, minding to exchange and place William Stewart in the captainship of the Castle of Edinburgh; whereof Alexander Erskine, captain of Edinburgh Castle, is warned. Whereas Drumwhassel was to have been delivered out of prison, he is again restrained, and so straitly kept that none of his children or any others can be admitted to speak with him.

The King by his letter willed the Provost and Bailiffs of Edinburgh to persuade the General Assembly of the Church, then convened at Edinburgh, to remove John Dury to some inferior room in the ministry, as a man not sufficiently qualified to be placed in the principal city of the realm. But the Provost and Bailiffs prayed that they might be assisted by some of the King's Council or other person of quality and credit, whereupon the matter is put over, and the Assembly dissolved yesterday.

The commissioners sent to the King by the General Assembly with their petitions for reformation of the errors reigning in that estate were not returned on Friday last. The copy of the petitions and the King's answer have not yet been brought to him.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 22. **676.** LADY FARNYHURST TO MARY.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 338. I am afraid that your majesty will be in great pain that you are so long frustrate of answer to your majesty's two despatches. Truly, madam, the fault has been nowise in me, "nor the want thereof hath

Elizabeth.
1583. not holden" for lack of soliciting both oft and earnestly since my own coming to Court. At which time I wrote to your majesty how I had proceeded, and had faithful promise of the King that with all diligence he should answer the whole contents mentioned in your majesty's letters, and at my return his majesty assured me that he would write and declare to your majesty that I had done my "devoyre" in delivering the same both sure and secretly, to the intent your majesty should have no cause to blame me for the long delay "to" the answer. So I hoped daily to have received them, and being disappointed longer than I looked for, I sent there divers times my husband's eldest son to the Court expressly to bring me the foresaid answer, which he could never have till now that he is returned this 22nd day of October, in the morning; and immediately after, I took paper and wrote these few lines to pray and beseech most humbly your majesty to believe that in my life I had never thing in hand I would so willingly have such good success of as I would in this affair betwixt your majesty and your son. I pray God it may come to pass as I desire it should, for so I hope it shall do. Your majesty thought no longer than I did for answer. For, truly, since I wrote last to your majesty I have not been in quietness of mind for the pain I knew you would be in, and also for the "fascheux novelles" that I heard of your majesty's disease and sickness, as was reported here, to the great grief of all those who love your majesty.

The King would fain hear of your estate, and is very sorry since he heard that your majesty was evil at ease. He is presently in Stirling Castle, and in very good health. The Earl of Arran is captain and provost of the town, and there is a convention of the lords presently. The Parliament is continued till December. All things are in the same estate they were in when I wrote last to your majesty, except that Dunfermline is at liberty by Colonel Stewart's means, for 10,000 marks he had paid to the said colonel, and should entertain certain men of war for the King. But, alack! I fear that the King and all who love him shall repent that bargain ere it be long, if the malcontented be suffered as they are.

The King thinks to restore Angus to the Parliament; which, if your majesty could stop, I would most humbly beseech you to do, for it cannot be but great hurt to us, if so it be. The Earl of Huntly is very desirous to hear from your majesty, and "it would please you" to command him with anything he is able to do for the advancement of your majesty's service.

My Lady Arran has sent me word again this same day, and says she would be glad to speak with me, and has written to me how, and if I can get any word to your majesty, to assure you on her part that if your majesty would not bear with the Hamiltons against her husband, they shall be your majesty's always, [if] it shall please you to command them. This she spoke to me, as I wrote before, and now anew I have received this matter. I dare not take the "hardnes" to give your majesty counsel, but what you will have me to say or do to her, let me know, and it shall not be neglected. I have looked every day these fifteen days for my husband's coming home, but yet I have no word from him. I hope your majesty will neither forget him nor me, but have good respect to our good hearts,

Elizabeth. 1583. and with what affection we have served your majesty, and shall while our lives last.

I must crave your majesty's most humble pardon for one letter of my Lord Seton's that he sent me long since to address to your majesty, which I had done immediately had not I believed from day to day to have despatched this despatch, and then to have sent all together; but the "longing" thereof made me detain the said letter, fearing that your majesty would have thought strange to have no letters again before the King's answer, "so it may be will stand" that I have done wrong, and that it had been necessary the said letter had come sooner to your majesty's hands. But from this time forth, when your majesty wills that I send any letter that comes to me from any of your majesty's subjects with expedition to your hands, then let me know it, and it shall be obeyed.

This is all that for this present I can write, except only—"conforme" to my bounden duty—that I will, in all humility, thank your majesty for the good remembrance that it has pleased your majesty to have of me in sending me a ring in token of your majesty's goodwill. The man who brought it as yet I have not seen; but this day I received the ring from my good son, to whom he gave it to present to me till he saw me himself. I shall keep it, with God's grace, till I shall see your majesty, or else die in the way. "From your majesty's house of Ferneherst."

Postscript.—Your majesty's godson kisses most humbly your majesty's hands. I hope some day that he shall do your majesty acceptable service, if he were kept somewhere at schools in France, as I intend to have him with your majesty's help.

2 *pp.* *Copy.*

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 63. Copy of the same. *Indorsed:* "The Ladye Farnihurst letter decyphred."

Oct. 22. **677.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Albeit the King sent for sundry noblemen to convene at Stirling last week, few others than Argyll, Morton, and such as are commonly resiant in Court came hither. Among others, Marshal and Rothes, being ready to have taken their journey, were suddenly stayed, pretending, nevertheless, to be at Court within short space. Gowry has hurt his leg. The Castle of Stirling is so straitly kept that few noblemen—other than ordinary courtiers—are admitted with their servants, except a very small number. The five earls appointed to levy and keep 50 horsemen a piece about them in Court—except Montrose, who hitherto has small company with him—have brought hither the most part of their numbers, for the accomplishment whereof hard shifts have been made—as some chains and lands mortgaged may be witness. The strait keeping of the gates of that castle and extraordinary forces there yield such misliking and fear to many to enter in that manner, that sundry forbear to come there for a while. The Court is in no little fear of sudden surprise, and Arran, as he hears, has said that there is some enterprise in hand, wishing that Angus should forbear to deal in any such action. For this the watch and ward is strong, yet nothing hath been seen nor is known

Elizabeth.
1583. from whence any such matter should proceed. Whereas it was given out that the King would be at Edinburgh next week, now the Parliament shall be fenced to-morrow and prorogued to another day. It is thought that the King will not come to Edinburgh, by the advice of the lords about him, before Lent next. The General Assembly of the Church—being nothing satisfied with the King's answer—have sent their commissioners again to him to pray advertisement of his resolution with certainty.

Mar has obtained—by means of Argyll—some longer time to remain in the realm. Dunfermline continues at home quietly, and Drumwhassel cannot be delivered upon any caution or bond, for he is borne on hand that he can reveal many great matters other than he will hitherto disclose. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1⅓ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 23. **678.** LORD SCROPE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 329.

This day your lordships' letters of the 14th instant are come to my hands, having been intercepted by Scotsmen of Liddisdale and taken from the post of Hexham on Sunday last at night, within the Middle Marches of this realm, as he was on his way with the same towards me, and having understanding thereof I have used such means that not only the said letters are come to my hands undisclosed, but [I] also know who were the interceptors thereof. And now her majesty's pleasure being signified to me by your lordships' said letters, I have thought good, for the first part, to certify your lordships that having received intelligence by letters from the Laird of Johnstone, warden opposite against me for the West Marches of Scotland, of the King's proclamation being come to his hands, straitly inhibiting the subjects of his realm to attempt any offence upon these Borders to the breach of the peace, and by the same letters also requiring of me a meeting for justice, I not only caused the like proclamation [to] be thereupon published here, but also agreed to meet with him on Monday next to take some good order for the better quiet of both our several charges, whereof for his part he is the more desirous, because on this March against him he has a great deal more to demand of me than I have to require of him, the Borders here opposite to his office being of strength sufficient against the same, as well to defend themselves as to offend the others with six ill turns to one. But the special cause of my sundry informations, as well before by my several letters to Mr. Secretary, wherewith I desired him to acquaint your lordships, as also in my conference with him at Newcastle, has grown by the grievous and continual outrages of spoils, murders, and maiming of her majesty's subjects done and committed by the Liddisdales within the offices of Bewcastle Dale and Gillsland; the which two offices, as they lie opposite and next adjacent to Liddisdale, whereof the Laird of Cesford is keeper, so have the same special officers over them for their defence, namely, Sir Simon Musgrave, Constable of Bewcastle, having fee for the same from her majesty, and Thomas Carleton, younger, land-serjeant of Gillsland, appointed by the Earl of Arundel to have the charge and government there. But as this part opposite against the Laird of Johnstone's wardency is too strong for them, so the Liddisdales and the Scots on that side are too

Elizabeth.
1583. strong for the other, and not only now of late, but always heretofore have been aforehand with them, as at my coming hither and entry to this office it appeared by a great number of bills delivered me by the Lord Dacre. And also Sir Simon Musgrave has informed me that in the Lord Wharton's time Jack Musgrave, then being officer of Bewcastle, for their better defence has had the supply of 100 or 200 horsemen forth of Yorkshire planted there, whereby it appears the same was not then of sufficient force to defend itself. But these late mischiefs that have been committed within that office have grown partly by the execution of three notable thieves taken and brought in by Christopher Musgrave, son and heir to Sir Simon; for revenge whereof they have attempted to make these outrages, murders, and spoils, whereof no redress by any means hitherto can be had, not so much as of any one bill, although the same has continually from time to time been demanded as well at the King's own hands as at the Laird of Cesford's, being his officer, as Mr. Bowes can well witness. And now upon receipt of these your lordships' letters I have written to Cesford and required a meeting for redress, and especially I have demanded delivery of those persons who were the interceptors of the same letters, who I wish might receive the like reward that they had who were the interceptors of the former packet, being also Scotsmen, and taken by my own officers in Scotland; whose heads yet remain standing in testimony of their offence.

But herein am I chiefly to beseech your lordships' good pleasure and direction, that forasmuch as I have many great and grievous bills against Liddisdale whereof I am to demand redress at Cesford's hands, who is not able to yield me justice for the same, whether I shall proceed to the answering of the Laird of Johnstone in redress for this office, where he has a great deal more to demand of me than I have of him. Wherein, for my own opinion, as also I have signified to Mr. Secretary, [it is] as fit and requisite to receive the one as to do the other. Notwithstanding, of late our borderers have been dealing so within his office that thereby he is more desirous to have meeting than before, as by his own letter written to me of late appears.

For the hundred horsemen to be sent hither, when I shall understand the dispositions of the Laird of Johnstone and Cesford upon our meeting or otherwise, I shall signify to the Lord President as your lordships will me, and, as the case shall require, shall use the same as appertains.

And as touching your lordships' meaning for me to "bind" with some of the loose men of the Borders as I shall think meet, I have already so dealt with some of them, being least offenders, that whereas before they were wont to make some small stealths in England, they have converted the same into spoils upon their own countrymen in Galloway and elsewhere upon the lands and tenants of the Earl of Morton, whose servants and dependers have been busiest with us on this West Border, as well since the time that the King's strait proclamation has been published as before; but our borderers have not spared to recompense his tenants in the mean season fourfold, and so are able to do, but only Bewcastle and Gillsland, for the which it may please your lordships to take such order with their officers as shall be thought most convenient, trusting your lordships will not impute any default in me for those offices, especially where her majesty has

Elizabeth. 1583. charged a particular officer for defence of her highness's own tenants and subjects, of whose great and lamentable griefs and oppressions by the Scots I have so oftentimes advertised.

And further, I am heartily to pray your lordships to consider in what good state and quiet condition these Borders under my office were generally within one year before the Earl of Morton's death, as well for Liddisdale as otherwise; so that for the same, by your lordships' own letters, I received in her majesty's behalf both thanks and commendation. Since which time these grievous attempts of the Liddisdales have been done and continued in Bewcastle Dale and Gillsland, by reason that by the space of these three years I could never have meeting with any officer for redress thereof, saving only one, which was the 1st day of July last; at which time I could not have any answer at all of justice, although I always offered, and [was] ready to perform all good offices that on my behalf could be demanded, so that I might have received the like, as I then certified.

The rest of all these Borders have been and presently are—the "tickle" time and state of Scotland considered—in as good plight and quiet as ever the same have been at any time before. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 24. **679.** PROCLAMATION BY JAMES VI.

Forasmuch as it has been bruited and reported in favour of certain persons lately denounced as the King's rebels, and put to the horn for their disobedience, that they were to enter ward till their trial in certain privy practices concerning his person and estate, "quheirof they were to be inquerit," and that they complained of the short time appointed for them to enter, and pretended that the occasion of their pursuit was for the public attempt committed against his person last year, against the truth of his sincere meaning and proclamations heretofore published, therefore, and for further declaration of the continuance of his clemency, being no ways minded to seek the lands, lives or goods of any manner of persons for the said attempt, he charges his messengers and sheriffs to pass to the market cross of Edinburgh and other places needful, and there make publication hereof, that none pretend ignorance or excuse. They are to warn all such persons or subjects as are already put to the horn for their disobedience to enter into ward. Upon their offer to enter betwixt [ ] and the 1st of December next, finding surety to that effect, they shall be relaxed from the process of his horn, and their escheated goods and livings shall not be disponed or intromitted with. Stirling. By Act of the Secret Council.

1 *p. Broadsheet, in the hand of Bowes' clerk. Indorsed by Bowes.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 331, b. Copy of the same.

Oct. 25. **680.** LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 333. Having by his letters of the 23rd instant returned answer to a letter of the 14th directed to him from the Privy Council, which letters from the Privy Council were intercepted by Scotsmen in the

Elizabeth. 1583. Middle March of England, and the same, by such means as he used, not only brought to him again undisclosed, but also the interceptors thereof made known to him, of whom he has required delivery at the Laird of Cesford's hand, doubts not but he is thoroughly acquainted with his answer to those lords, so that now he need not make rehearsal thereof particularly. Yet, forasmuch as he has this evening received the Queen of England's letters whereby, to his great grief, it appears that she, on learning of the injuries committed by the Scots on these Borders, and the demand for the hundred horsemen from Yorkshire, imputes to him the default of weakness of the Border, either because he has not advertised the causes of decay of "habilitie" of service, and in whom the same has grown by enhancing of rents, or such like, or else that he has more remissly looked to his charge than to his duty appertained, and therefore has specially willed him to certify what the forces of this wardenry have been heretofore, what the same presently are, and how the decays may be restored with most speed and ease to their former strength; which he now does by the two schedules and notes inclosed—the one containing in brief the whole number of the forces of this wardenry and in what sort they were furnished in February in the 23rd year of her majesty's reign; the other being an abstract of the light horsemen and how they were furnished in April last, containing the number every office was accustomed to be charged with, and also the decays then found and how they grew. But what numbers there were before his time wherewith the offices may be charged, he does not know, because he has no further record or muster book at all to charge them with greater number than they themselves have set down, unless he [Walsingham] can help him with some ancient return made in King Edward's or Queen Mary's time. The places of this wardenry where the greatest decays are and the most harm is sustained are Bewcastledale and Gilsland, the rest of the Borders being well able to defend themselves, and also to offend, and do six ill turns for one upon the opposite Border of Scotland without any supply from other places, and he dares undertake they are at present in as good and quiet state as ever they were, the "tyckle" time and state of Scotland considered. The horsemen which were required, as declared by his note from Durham, were for the defence of Bewcastle and Gilsland, Sir Simon Musgrave having charge of the one with special fee from her majesty, and Thomas Carleton the younger, land-serjeant, of the other, appointed by the Earl of Arundel. If he had not had better regard to that office of Bewcastle than has been provided by their officer for them, the whole office before this time had been laid waste; for neither he nor any deputy for him has been resident there by the space of these four months at the least—whereby the poor tenants have tasted the smart. Requests him to certify him if there be anything further wherein her majesty would be further satisfied. Begs him, for the speedy help and reformation of those two offices, to procure some present order to be directed to their officers, and then, he does not doubt, but he shall take such order for the rest of the country under his rule, that her majesty shall not need to be at any extraordinary charges.

Incloses a copy of a letter he has directed to the gentlemen and landlords of this country to procure her highness's subjects to be furnished with horses and armour.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Begs him to continue his goodwill and friendship to him.

Thanks him for his friendly letter received with her majesty's. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—Has also set down his opinion how the numbers and decay of the horsemen may best be restored.

2¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 26. **681.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Incloses his "confused drawght" of the reply to the King's answer. After the arrival of Argyll at Stirling the castle there has been kept with greater straitness. Some think that it grows by the discovery of some matter disclosed by Argyll, but others think that Argyll is not now well trusted in Court, the rather because he is so earnest in the causes of Mar. Whereupon there is some dryness fallen betwixt him and Arran, for Arran still labours that Mar may be put out of the realm, and Argyll saying that the same shall be dishonour and peril to him, will not agree thereto in anywise. Glencairn is come to Court, remaining, nevertheless, nothing pleased. But it is meant in Court that he shall have something to content him.

Before these noblemen presently at Court shall depart, they will resolve of the despatch of James Melville to England, and it is thought that he shall be accompanied by the bishop of St. Andrews, who intends to pass to Lorraine for his health, as it is now given out. But some think that he shall be joined in commission with James Melville. These lords at Stirling understanding the general murmuring and discontentment of the church, barons, and boroughs, are about to make an act of oblivion of former offences, thinking thereby to make themselves gracious, and to satisfy the most. Is advertised that Colonel Stewart seeks to draw in the Hamiltons, and that he has already broken the matter to the King; but can hardly give any credit to it.

These conditions are to be proponed to Angus before he shall be restored, viz.—that he forsake the friendship of Mar, disclaim his right in the earldom and possessions of Morton, deliver the treasure, gold, and jewels lately pertaining to Morton, and give to the King the reversion of all his inheritances after his decease without issue. It is like that Angus will consent in case he shall be pressed. The fifteen commissioners last sent to the King by the General Assembly have not returned. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. 31. **682.** PROCLAMATION BY JAMES VI.

"James be ye grace of God King of Scottis, to our lovittes messengers our shreffis in yat pairt conjunctlie and severallie specialie constitute, greting. Forsamekill as we continewand in our clemency schawin in effecte toward oure subjectis culpable of ye publict offence committit at Ruthven upoun ye twentye day of August the zeir of God Mv^{c} foure scoir twa zeris sa far to our offence and displesour, quhilkis in humilitie acknawledging the same wald crawe our mercy and pardon thairfoir, and willing to haif pruif of ye obedience and gude behaviour of our saidis subjectis in tyme cuming and to tak

Elizabeth.
1583. away from thame all pretence of excuse and ignorance, oure will is heirfoir, and we charge zow stratlie and commandis that incontinent yis oure lettres sene ze pas to ye mercat croces of our burrowis of Edinburgh, Linlythqw, Striviling, Perth, Dundie, Couper, Kinros, and utheris places neidfull, and yair be oppin proclamatioun in our name and authoritie intimat and and [*sic*] gif wairning to all and sindrie oure lieges that ar in danger of oure lawis for ye caus abovewrittin that yai mak sute to crave and obtene our mercy and pardon thairfoir, and to pas ye same orderlie throw our seillis betuix ye dait heirof and ye first day of December nixt, with certificatioun to yame yat failzes contemning our grace and mercy offerit we will suffer the cours of our justice to proceid and be used againis yame. And in cais onie signatures of remissioun for ye caus foirsaid alredeye subscrivite be ws sall nocht be past our sellis befoir ye said day, we by yir presentis now as yan and than as now declairis yame invalide and to be of nane avail, force nor effect for all tyme efter the said day as ze will anser to ws yerupoun. The quhilk to do we commit to zow conjunctlie and severalie oure full power be yir oure lettres, delivering thame be zow dewlie execute and indorsate agane to ye beirare." Stirling.

1 *p.* *Copy in a Scottish hand.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 336. Another copy of the same.

[Oct. 31.] **683.** EXTRACTS FROM PROCLAMATIONS OF JAMES VI.

"Extract out of the King of Scottes proclamations towching thenterprisors in the action at Ruthen."

Extracts from Nos. 685 and 688.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 331. Copy of the same.

Oct. 31. **684.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

The Archbishop of St. Andrews, one of our Privy Council, "and quhome we like weill of," having contracted "a gude quhile bigane langsum and dangerous disease, hes taken purpos for seiking cure and remedy thairof to pas to the Plombières [Plumbiers] and [other] places quhair his hope is to find his releif, and in respect of his bezond sey, infirmitie, and of the winter seas[on n]ow instant, hes taken his jorney be land throw that zour realme, we have thocht convenient not onlie to recommend [him unto] zou for his favorable passaige, bot for the truist we have in him, hes declarit our mynd in sum materis [quhilkis are t]o be communicat be him to zou on our behalff, quhairin we pray zou hertly to gif him favorable audience and firme credi[t as] unto our selff." Stirling. *Signed:* James R.

¼ *p.* *Broadsheet.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 31. **685.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

We have directed our trusty cousin and Councillor, George, Lord Seton, our ambassador to the King of France, and have granted to him, and Alexander, Commendator of Pluscardine, his son, our favour and license to remain forth of our realm for certain time contained in

Elizabeth. 1583. the licence. Wherefore, in case they arrive in England or any other your dominions, we require you affectionately to grant to them and their servants, and to the ship or ships wherein they shall happen to be transported or return, merchants and mariners thereof, your safe conduct and sure passport in due and competent form, safely and surely to pass through your realm on horse or on foot, conjunctly or severally, "with their horsses alsweill staynt as geldings, bulgettis, fardellis, pacquettis, money, jowellis, gould, silver, cunzeit and uncunzeit, lettres clois and patent, and with all and sindry thair guidis and waires being in the said schippis," without stop, trouble, injury, arrest, or search. And in case any of them offend within your realm, that the offender being punished therefor in his own person after the quality of his offence, your safe conduct, nevertheless, to stand in force and effect to the remaining persons behaving themselves honestly and committing no offence, and to "indure" for one year next after the date of the same "but" any revocation. Stirling Castle. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

[Oct.] **686.** THE PROPOSED ASSOCIATION.

C.P., vol. XII. "An Extracte touching ye matter of th' association."

(A) 7th Feb. 1582. From Mr. Bowes and Mr. Davison. The Scottish King's answer to Mr. Bowes and Mr. Davison, by whom he was charged in the Queen of England's name to have concealed from them the overture and proposition of La Mothe touching the point of association.

(B) The article touching the matter of association presented to the King by La Mothe. 20 Jan. 1582.

(C) The propositions of La Mothe with the King's answers thereto.

(D) The King's answer to the third article concerning the matter of association delivered with the rest to Mr. Bowes and Mr. Davison. 1 March, 1582.

"The substance of a lettre written by the Duke of Lennox to Georg Dowglas to Fraunce, etc."

(E) "Extract of a lettre from A[rchibald] D[ouglas] touching the neg[otiation] of G[eorge] Dowglas in France." The contents of your last direction were very well liked by the King, yet because in performing of it some fear was taken that grudge and slander of the people might arise against him, it was thought meet to be opened and resolved on by so many of the Council as were well affectionate to that cause. Whereas after some dispute it was thought very dangerous both for the mother and the *son that the King should perform that he was most willing to do,** by reason there is a despair entered into the hearts of the whole people of Scotland that they can be in no surety if the King shall grant himself unlawfully crowned, "and nowe one hower a small tyme remayne Prince," therefore we have concluded, as most sure for the advancement of their affairs, that it is most sure and best that her majesty request the King of France to acknowledge her son as King of Scotland in such manner and form as has been

* The words in italics are underlined in the MS.

Elizabeth. 1583. advised, and with him ratify and confirm the ancient league of amity betwixt the two realms, which will serve best for their designs. To this effect there are letters directed to her majesty that will satisfy her desire and be to her contentment, *etc.* I have written of all this matter at great length to the Duke of Guise.

(F) From Sir Henry Cobham, ambassador in France. I am informed that it is now agreed on here that on the coming of certain commissioners out of Scotland, and that certain noblemen being accorded, the Duke of Guise will procure the King of France to be contented that the young King shall be accepted as sovereign in the same degree as his mother is, and that, consequently, all accustomed complements shall follow. October 3, 1581.

(G) Extract of a letter from Mr. R. Bowes. Albeit that the case of association has been openly debated in Council upon the reading of the fourth head of her majesty's answer to the articles propounded by the ambassadors, and that the gentlemen returning with the said ambassadors have made it known that there was a treaty betwixt her majesty and the King's mother for her liberty, yet I have not hitherto heard that any part of the particularities of the said treaty is discovered. But I see "little" George Douglas, the Provost of Clenclowden," and others the chief instruments and servants of the King's mother so very familiar and "inward" with the King and the lords made acquainted with this matter, that I think this secret will not be long hidden. July 13, 1583.

(H) Extract of a letter from Mr. R. Bowes. That you may understand the causes of the delay of sending the copies of the draft of the association promised by my former letter, I send inclosed a letter I received in that behalf from the Prior of Blantyre. Aug. 8, 1583.

(I) From Mr. Bowes. The King [of Scots] has showed me that he has called the Advocate to him to deliver the draft of the association coming to his custody by order of Lennox, and left in a coffer with other writings. The Advocate confessed that he had such writings and coffer, but had burnt them. Aug. 17, 1583.

From one Colwin, a Scot, to Mr. Thomas Randolph. That George Douglas was sent from the Scottish Queen with commission to declare to the King of France, the Queen Mother, the Duke of Guise, and the bishops of Ross and Glasgow that she was disposed to give over her title into the King her son's hands, reserving to be joined with him in all letters of disposition and commandment. Whereupon the French King was content to give the Scottish King the title of King, and to assist him. Nov. 27, 1581.

2⅓ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Extracte touching the matter of association."

Nov. 1. **687.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas Mr. Andrew Hay, Mr. David Lindsay, and others were directed to the King, at Stirling, to sue for his further and more certain answer and resolution to their petitions, they found at first the countenance of the Court heavy towards them, which arose by some preconceived conceits against them. Soon after the King appointed Arran, Clerk Register, and Sir Robert Melville to confer with them. Which conference continuing two days ended without other fruit than that those causes were referred to a new meeting at

Elizabeth.
1583. Edinburgh on the 5th instant; but there is little hope that it shall hold. In the meantime some of these commissioners getting privy access to the King travailed diligently to clear themselves and all their fellows in the ministry against the untrue tales and suspicions conceived of them, and they entreated the King to take care timely to pacify the troubled estate of the country, and to prevent in season the inconveniences approaching, noting that those dangers grew partly upon seeking private revenges and strife to be nearest about him, but principally for the lands and possessions of such as are lately cast out of Court and the King's favour by their adversaries, wherein they advised indilate order and redress, and chiefly that escheats and forfeitures of such persons might be stayed, or at least kept in the King's hands, to avoid contention in Court and despair in the distressed, and also that it might please the King to grant his general and free pardon without ambiguity or condition for faults past. Wherein they dealt so far to the King's good contentment, that thereby he first declared himself well satisfied, and would remain in good opinion towards them and the rest of the ministry. And next he allowed very well their motions and the manner of the remedies, promising that he would effectually travail with his Council —as he did indeed—for the approbation thereof, and that the same should be shortly published by proclamation. Accordingly he assembled his Council and propounded these matters to them. Whereupon, after long debate and difficulties, it was concluded that, for the King's own honour and surety in these and all other like matters, all his subjects should yield due obedience to him and his commandments in all things. And therewith it was ordained that all such as were commanded to any ward should enter into the same obediently before the 1st of December next, whereupon they should find the King's clemency favourably to be showed to them, and also that all such as should be directed to depart out of the realm should likewise obey, and remain abroad at the King's pleasure. It is promised that they shall have and enjoy their lands and possessions during their abode out of the realm. For the performance of the King's promises—falling short of what was looked for—the King caused a proclamation to be published in Edinburgh on Monday last,* a copy of which he incloses.

Because it is verily thought that this course for the warding of men and putting out of the realm so many of the nobility—chiefly such as have given best testimony of their love to religion, the King, and the amity betwixt these two crowns—proceeded by the advice of such as do not favour these causes or parties, and that it has been seen that the ministers of such counsellors have sought the execution of this plot for hidden respects ever since the beginning of this last alteration at St. Andrews, therefore such as are commanded to ward and be at liberty dare not adventure to trust to this general promise, and such as are or shall be directed to depart out of the realm find little surety for their persons or livings, seeing that new matters may be daily objected against them, and hereby they think this act tends little to their benefit, neither is this thought to be such a free remission as was looked for.

* Oct. 28th.

Elizabeth.
1583. Mar is licensed to abide benorth the water of Spay till the 1st of January next, and then to depart out of the realm, and to remain at the King's pleasure, with provision that he shall not go to England. Angus shall be directed either to a free ward within certain limits, or else to depart out of the realm.

The Parliament is prorogued to such time as shall please the King to appoint. It is pretended that the King will be at Edinburgh shortly, and thereon hold a Parliament, chiefly for the restitution of Angus, to the intent he may with better mind and contentment live in foreign parts at the King's pleasure. But little hope is taken hereon. Is advised that Morton's sons shall not be restored. Is informed that Lord Seton, addressed to the French King, is ready to pass in Andrew Lambe's ship at Leith, and that he takes with him Mr. Seton and the Prior [of Pluscardine], his sons, Captain Bruce, and William Shawe. He is driven to go at his own expenses, for no ready money can be prepared for him at the King's charges. The King will send hackneys by Seton to the French King and the Duke of Guise, and Colonel Stewart—the chief ruler in Court at this day—will send a gentleman with him to Guise to entreat Guise to be mean to the King of Spain that the colonel and the countess [of Cassillis], his wife, may have and peaceably enjoy her lands in the Low Countries. It is now looked that the bishop of St. Andrews and James Melville—or else the Laird of Seggie—shall be shortly sent to her majesty. Drumwhassel is released upon caution, with condition that he shall not go above six miles from his own house. The King finding fault that the bands of horsemen appointed for his guard were scattered and small, gave order for the better furnishing thereof. Whereupon Montrose, having none other than his ordinary servants, said that the earls made the other year—meaning Arran and Morton, who alone kept heir bands furnished—ought chiefly to levy and keep such forces. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 2. **688.** MR. DAVID LYNDESEY TO ROBERT BOWES.

"The Lord Jesus Chryst comfort zour lordship."

"I wes in Striweling this last oulk concernyng sum matterris pertenynge to the Kirk, namlie certaine artikcles, amongis the quhilkis the principall wes for taking ordour yat yis cuntrey mycht be quyettit and maid peaceable, and to yis effect sum sould be appointtit to trawell withe sik as wer knawin to be at variance, and also yat na man his guidis, landis, nor howsses sould be intromettit with. Quhilk purpois being weill lykit of be his majestie, was proponit be him self in warye guid termes and proper to his Consall, and fortefeit withe mony guid reasownis. And albeit sum ves nocht content yairwithe, zit in end it wes condiscendit, and sen yat tym ane proclametion maid to the sam effect. His majestie is werry bent to quyetnes and cane be weill content to haif all thingis composit. God giwe conselleris willing of the sam, quha may set thair awin particularis asyd. His majestie wes content yat I sould lat zour lordship knaw his guidwill to performe that quhilk he promeissit on to zour lordship, namlie tuichinge the staying of ony intromissioune withe escheittis and geir. Quhairin his grace is myndfull to contenewe with all sik as ar

Elizabeth. 1583. willing to gif ony declaratioune of thair obedience. His grace lykis weill of Maister Welsinghame and zour lordship, and I houp sall tak sum guid cours quhair with ze sall haif occasioune to be satisfeit. His grace daylie considderis better and better the dangerous estait of this cuntray and takkis head to sik as giwis him consall how this sam may be remeidit. Zour lordship sall do weill to wryt unto his majestie zour best consall, for I trust it sall be ressawit in guid pairt. And caus Mr. Secrettarrie do the lyk, for his grace estemis him, as he hes declarit onto me in previe conferrence, the wysest man yat evir he spak withe, and the mair he rememberis his consell findis it better and profitable onto him. I am assurit his lordship's letter and youris will do guid. I persaif his majestie beginis to tak better tent to his awin estait and weill nor he hes doine heirtofoir, and espyis the nattur of sik as rather ragardis thair awin particullar nor the quyetnes of this cuntray and his majesteis weill, quhilk compellis him to sie sum better ordour taine, and yat be the adwyse of the maist uprighte and discreit men that he can find in this cuntray. For he schew me him self that he gat conselleris anew to consell him to vond and hurt his commowne weill, but findis warie few guid cerrurganis to help to haill the sam, and thairfor mon play that part him self. And heirfoir I think guid and gentill handilling with the guid adwyse and consall of hir majestie may do mair guid at this tym nor at ony tym heirtofoir. And I am assurit gif your lordship had beine heir mony thingis micht haif beine weill done. His majestie will be Edinburgh about this nyxt Thursday or Fryday." Leith. *Signed:* David Lyndesey.

Postscript.—"I wald be glaid to understand quhat zour servand Johne Allane hes doun in Lundoun, as also that ze sould informe his majesty be zour letter of the estait of zour awin cuntray quhilk I knaw will be taine in guid part."

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed by Bowes.*

Nov. 7. **689.** JAMES MELVILLE TO HENRY KILLIGREW.

"Brother, with Sir Frances Welsingame when he returnit I wret unto yow, and now havyng the opportunite of the bischope of St. Androwse passing ther, have sent unto yow thir few lynis to remember me in your gud favour, and to certifie yow that the King my maister is myndit to do what lyeth in him to satisfie the quen your soveraine, not only in schawing favour to such of hir subjectis as hir hyenes has requested for, bot also intendis to behave hymself heirafter so nair as he can to hir plesour, hoping that hir majestie will accept his gud meanyng in the best part. Because my lord bischop is of your auld acquantancene nether nede I to wret in his favour, nor yit till trouble yow with langer letter, for he will schaw yow how matters framis heir. I understand that my brother Willyam wha is with the Prence of Orange sone is not so weall traited as he was sen his last maistres discessed, therfore I prey yow wret in his favour to Mons^{r} de Villiers consellier to the Prence, that he may be better used, or els we will send for hym to com hame. This I am hamely with yow on the auld maner, and has wrete to Sir Francis Walsingame to the same effect. I can not thank yow anough for your frendschip schawen unto Joseph. With my hartly

Elizabeth. 1583. commendations to your self and your lady, I prey the eternell to grant zow boith the comfort and assistance of His Holy Spirit." Halhill. *Signed:* James Melville.

Postscript.—"Your sister my wyf has hir hartly recommendit unto zow."

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 7. **690**. JAMES MELVILLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"My lord, sen your passing out of thir partes, the Kingis majeste my maister has done sa far as he culd remember upon to satisfie your desyre, and to fulfill his speach unto zow, being still myndit more and more to schew clemency unto all his subjectis according to your gud advyse, and to do all uther amyable offices for continuation and augmentation of kyndnes betwen the quenis majeste your soverane and him, intending for that effect schortly to be in Edenbrough, wher his hyenes will convene the most ancien of his nobilite and barrons of best reputation, be whois consaill in the establissing of his estait he may also see how to content the quen your soveraine, not only in her hyenes lait desyres, bot be his frendly behavour in tymes commyng, as the bearar my Lord Archebischop of St. Androwes can presently declaire unto hir majeste, who is passing that way to other contrees for recovery of his health, caries a commission to the quen, as your lordship may knaw be hym self, who is wys, lernit and willing to do gud offices, not douting bot your lordship of your accustomed courtesie will schaw him sic favour as ye use to do unto men of the lyk qualites, and that not the les of this my recommendation. The Lord Seton is sent to France rather for dewtys saik and to kepe generall frendschip then for any other gret purpos, as your wysdome may juge. For gif his majeste wer about to deall that waye in secret and wechty affaires, he wald have maid choisse of another negotiatour, because I dout not bot dyvers will go about to speak or wret ther plesour anent this his commissioun, which I beleive your lordship will interpret to the best, in respect that the King assures him self that the quenis majeste will not find falt that raisonable frendship be enterteined with sic other Prencis nybours as he and his subjectis have daily to do withall, asweill be traffic as other commown societe of contrees, being alwayes myndit to preferre her majeste to all others. Thus far I have wreten hoping that your lordship sall hald hand to his majestes raisonable proceadingis, seing the gret confydence he has in your frendschip, and the lyk oppinion of your vertu. Also to entertein my self in your wonted favour, havyng sa gud occasion, I will homely request your lordship to wret unto Monsieur de Villiers consellier de Monseigneur le Prince dorange en faveur de mon frere qui est avec le conte Maurice." Halhill. *Signed:* James Melville.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 9. **691**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The King continues at Stirling, purposing to be this day at Kinneil, Arran's house, and at Edinburgh on Monday next. Arran and Colonel Stewart persuade earnestly against his coming to

Elizabeth.
1583. Edinburgh, yet he determines to go thither for the contentment of that town, which longs for his presence, and for the satisfaction of his other subjects, who hope for some reformation to follow his return to that place, as well by the reconciliation to be there made amongst his nobility, as also by the removing of the griefs presently troubling the estate, agreeable to his late promise made at Stirling to the commissioners for the Church. It is, nevertheless, verily thought that his Council will alter his diet. If this takes effect it may, perhaps, stir up further offence with more hasty troubles to ensue thereby.

[Lord] Seton obtained the King's letter addressed to the Provost and bailiffs of Edinburgh to be furnished with 800 crowns and a convenient ship for the transportation of him and his company to France, and to attend for his return. Edinburgh communicated the matter to other boroughs for their advice, and the boroughs neither like the journey nor agree to be at these expenses, whereby his departure will not be so hasty as was looked for. He shall signify that his sovereign cannot but give thanks to the French King for sending his ambassadors to Scotland at the time of his restraint. He is to travail for the release of the new toll imposed in France on the merchants of Scotland, and to entreat the French King to advance his guard of the Scottish Archers—being most part gentlemen—to 100 men-at-arms, in like sort as before, and to appoint for their captains some noble personage of Scotland. Is informed that he shall have other privy instructions, and that Maineville has been the principal cause of this negotiation, and also of the choice of Seton. The Master of Livingston is in readiness to accompany Seton and bring the Duchess of Lennox and her son to Scotland. It is thought that young Fentrey, the Papist, to prevent the sentence of excommunication coming forth against him, shall pass in this company. Seton has got little for his expenses, other than that the thirds of the priory of Pluscardine are released to his son the prior thereof. The King still continues his purpose to send some to the Queen of England. The immediate coming of James Melville is hindered by want of health. Is informed that the Archbishop of St. Andrews is in readiness to go to England, and that it is thought good to give him credit to bring the King's letters to her majesty, and to signify the King of Scots' resolution to perform all his promises made to her, to offer reasonable conditions for a more straight league and amity, and to desire that a familiar and friendly intelligence may be holden betwixt her majesty and the King himself. It is thought that the bishop shall hasten his departure out of the realm, because he is said to be already suspended, and that the process may, perhaps, proceed further to excommunication against him in case he shall tarry still, and not satisfy the Church in the articles objected against him, as well for some errors noted in his sermons preached before the King in St. Andrews since the beginning of this alteration, as also for the extraordinary favour suspected to have been showed by him towards a witch, lately delivered, as it is supposed, by his mean from the due punishment intended to have been executed on her.

By the advice of Arran, Montrose, and Colonel Stewart the King gave direction to a gentleman of his chamber to repair to Angus to move him to send to the King such portion of the "peyse" and treasure of Morton as came to his hands as might suffice for the

Elizabeth.
1583. expenses of the ambassadors to be sent to England and France. This messenger has excused himself, and obtained discharge. Another is to be addressed to Angus, who cannot so readily deliver such portion.

The Abbot of Paisley [Mr. William Erskine] has entered into ward in Blackness, hoping thereby to have the benefit of the Act of Council of the 26th of October last.* Argyll and Montrose, in respect of their favour towards Mar, are earnest suitors for the abbot. Whereas Arran, Huntly, and Colonel Stewart appear to be grieved therewith, others say that they may as well travail for the relief of the abbot as Arran, Crawford, and Colonel Stewart sought the liberty of Dunfermline against the known liking of Argyll and Montrose. Huntly was so highly displeased that he had made himself ready to depart immediately from the Court with open discontentment. But the King, as he hears, pleased him with the gift of the abbacy and thereby stayed him at the Court. Whereas the daily jars and strifes amongst the Council and courtiers are so great and cumbersome that it is well seen that the King begins to espy the same, and also to tire therewith, yet his affection is so strong towards them and their course that there is little hope of the reformation promised.

The Laird of Ester Wemyss arrived here the other day with the King of Scots' license to pass to the King of Navarre. During his [Wemyss's] abode here he received a hackney sent by the King to him, with other especial signs of the King's favour and good grace towards him. He purposes to be with him [Walsingham] shortly.

The King has written to Bothwell accusing that he does not follow the advice and course of the Stewarts, and persuading him therewith to hearken to the Hepburns, his mother's friends. Seton was with him [Bothwell] at Kelso, letting him know such part of his errand as was directed to be showed him, together with the King's mind and favour towards him in case he would be advised by the King. He had purposed to have wintered at Kelso; but now he is gone to Creichton with his whole family, looking to have the King at his house to baptize his son.

Advertisement is come that Tyrie, Hamilton, and other Jesuits are in readiness to come to Scotland under the protection and promise of Huntly, Lord Ogilvy, and the Master of Gray. These Papists are put in comfort that they shall obtain open disputation in the principal parts of religion. But it is very likely that they shall be defeated of their expectation herein, neither dare they show themselves openly in that realm. Is informed that they have sent a book to the King; but it is thought that the bringer "shall make danger" to present the same to him. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 14. **692.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Commends the bearer, James Colvile, Laird of Ester Wemyss, to his favour, who is on his journey to the King of Navarre. Has always found him well devoted to the Queen of England, and very ready to do for her all good offices in his power. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* See No. 688.

Elizabeth.
1583.

Nov. 15. **693.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIERE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII.

Madam, I write this letter to your majesty in order to send it more promptly to the Sieur de la Tour, who has told me to have a man ready to leave this evening, and that he could not, moreover, keep him. Seeing which I hasten to write this to inform you of the receipt of yours of the 25th that Mr. Walsingham sent me with those for this Queen and the Lords of her Council, whereupon I sent to them to demand audience. They begged me to wait for two days, as they had promised to a Swedish ambassador who is here. I will not fail in the first place to perform as faithfully and exactly as possible the whole of your commandment, to have a definite reply to the treaty of your liberty, and add what I think to be for your intention and service. I will tell you also, madam, that two days ago having sent Corcelles to Mr. Walsingham for some general affairs, and to visit him because he was ill, he told him, and placed it very much to the fore, how he had lost credit in everything with your majesty; but it seemed that he had no remission or power ever to obtain your good grace, nor to write anything that you would not suspect. Whereupon the said De Courcelles, who came fresh from France, desired to learn more. Then Mr. Walsingham told him all that I have told you, and further what your majesty had written in Scotland that he was a wicked man, the mortal enemy of you and your son, and of all good things that he might do, that he sought for the ruin of your son and you, and had wished to cause the Duke of Lennox to be poisoned; and so many other iniquities that you would never believe. Saying to the said De Courcelles that he would be ashamed to live for one day if he had the least of those vices, and that not only you had thus told in Scotland, but the bishop of Glasgow and your other servants in France had been made to publish the same thing a long time ago, but that he had no remedy, and that if he did not find your good grace at all, or could not do anything that was agreeable to you, he had employed his time very badly up till now, and that being a man of means for the remainder he would take [*blank*]. I sent to seek Archibald Douglas, and related this to him. He told me that the said Mr. Walsingham had told him the same thing, with great regret at seeing himself thus injured and treated in this way, for he had greater desire to do you service than any man in England, the said Archibald having told me that he had told him several times that your majesty considered him as wicked as the said Walsingham, but that on the assurance that he had, your affairs would have a good end, and this Queen would treat conjointly with your majesty and the King your son, as he had advised her. Whereon he had spoken very freely to the said Archibald, as to your subject, thinking that you had some trust in him; but that he saw well that the said Archibald was mistaken, and that your majesty distrusted them both, and considered the one as wicked as the other, and that you despised the means that he had of arranging your liberty; the affairs of the King your son, the whole of Scotland and England, by your good beginning, in which he protested to have wished to proceed sincerely, and for this cause a jealousy and suspicion was got rid of. Then he said to the said Archibald that this Queen and those of

Elizabeth. 1583. her Council considered him in very bad predicament, and as a maker of plots and practices against the said Queen and this realm, having so little communication with me, and that the Queen remembered the intercepted letter that he wrote to your majesty, in which he told you that she was a deceiver, and nothing else would ever come from her or her realm, and that he had the means to make you Queen—as much against her as to declare to you all her intentions in Scotland, the said Queen only being able to be very displeased with him, as she was. On that the said Archibald told me again that he would feel very unhappy if your majesty had any distrust in him, having done all that he could to remove this opinion. And I have sent again to Mr. Walsingham to sound him if he would be reconcilable, and to tell him that I had your commandment to remit the affairs of your liberty. And knowing the last intention of the Queen and her Council, he prayed him freely on your part and mine to continue to treat of your affairs, and not to imagine anything else of your majesty except that you were, and always will be, a very good friend to him and all his, if he wished to do good. And after several reasonings between them, the said Walsingham told him that if your majesty privately would have made known to him your intention, and the Queen would command him to interfere in your affairs, if he was capable in anything, he would do his duty. The said Walsingham also told him that since his departure from Scotland things had much changed, and that the King your son had sent to offer *carte blanche* to the Queen to do as she pleased, either in marriage or anything else, and that if she wished he would send her the letters that they had written him from France and Spain to see all the offers that they had presented to him, as much of friendship as of marriages. These are the practices of the new Earl of Arran, who is, by what I understand, a man never to content himself with one party, and in whom there is not much trust. And also said that they have so much intimidated the King your son and those who are at present near him, that they do not know where they are, and if they do not take care he will lose hope of the crown of England, and will not be able to live safely in Scotland among his discontented subjects. Wherefore the said Archibald thinks that if things are to come to some agreement between the Queen and the King your son, there was never a better occasion to do it to your advantage than at present, and in consequence to make a good end for your liberty, and that the King my master and the Queen your mother-in-law may take part. And he said also that this was the first intention of the said Walsingham, to the end that there might be more surety on both sides. And with regard to the said Archibald, he said he never had to do with the said Walsingham, of whom he complained very much for the hardships of his prison—so much so that I prayed him to be as friendly with him as he could, as without that he would have been outside this realm a long time ago. And if he had not been able to have had leave, he would have had to go without saying farewell. He has also discovered to me many practices of this league that all the Protestants and Huguenots of France wish to do, who have very bad intentions; on which this Queen seeks in that to accommodate herself to several parties to have that which will be the most sure to her. However, there is great appearance that the King of Spain and she will

Elizabeth.
1583. accommodate together. The ambassador of Spain and [*cipher*] have dined together, and are very good friends. Your son may be soon sending here James Melvin and a bishop, and during this voyage hold a "Parlament." We shall hear what will be treated of. I shall see the Queen and her Counsellors to-day or to-morrow, and shall know from them what they will wish me to say in answer to your letters. I have heard that Walsingham hates the Earl of Arran so much that he seeks rather to do something for your majesty than ever to trust himself to him. For he has said since that it depends on the said Walsingham, and that he was an upstart with whom he did not wish to have anything to do. They have told me also that the said Earl of Arran has some quarrel with my Lord Hunsdon in the marriage of the King your son with a daughter of my Lord Howard, who is at Court. I am of opinion, madam, as I have told you before, that there is no certainty of Messieurs de Guise your cousins employing their means, if the King will permit them, to send forces into Scotland, and that the King your son and the Scotch would take this resolution very badly, but will maintain relations always with the English by some fashion of agreement; of which the most sure for all would be that your majesty was comprised, and they excuse themselves here that the fault comes from your majesty for not offering at the same time that Walsingham was despatched to Scotland to employ you in a reconciliation. Your majesty will command me what I shall have to do on my part, and I pray God that he will give you, madam, very perfect happy and long life. London.

Postscript.—Monsieur Nau will have at once my very affectionate recommendations with prayer to keep me in his good grace, and to employ me if I can serve him in anything.

What follows is—De Courcelles to Monsieur Nau, who kisses his hands very humbly. I have delivered to Mr. Bauldwin a box that Mademoiselle de Seton had sent her majesty, and a Service book that the man of Monsieur de Glasgow sent to the said Sieur Nau for her said majesty. I have spoken to the bishop of Glasgow of what Monsieur de Pinard had told me for sending an ambassador for the King to Scotland, and I assure myself that as soon as the Queen Mother shall have returned from his highness, her majesty will send a gentleman. He told me that the Queen had named his son to go there, but being but little experienced he had not decided to send him. They say that his highness has made a truce with the Catholic King for eight years and remains during this time. The Sieur de Cambresis has charged that he will not interfere in the affairs of Flanders, which makes the English seek for the Catholic King, seeing his affairs go so forward.

2¾ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "Fr. Embassador to the Scottish Q. 15 November, 1583." *In Phelippes' hand.*

Nov. 16. **694.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The King arrived at Kinneil on Monday last,* and appointed to be at Edinburgh on Thursday. Holyroodhouse is prepared for him, and he is very desirous to go thither; but Arran and others about

* 11th. † 14th.

Elizabeth.
1583. him dissuade his repair thither. The young Duke of Lennox arrived at Leith on Thursday last accompanied with the Master of Gray, Captain Geddis [Gaddesse], Mr. Thomas Livingston, Walter Keir, and sundry French servants. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 20. **695.** JAMES ROBERTSON TO [ ].

"Brother Robert, our scheip is neir by frawchtit. Althocht it be ane vinter vayeg ve neid nocht gretumlie to feir ye stormis, for ve have skilfull marinellis anew. With in awcht or nyn dayies at ye fardest, except it blaw ane contrarius vind ve mynd to mak saill. I dout nocht bot God sell prospar our vayeg. We are are all burdinit with ye furnising off my Lord Setwn in this his jurnay to France. Bot ve tak all evill with it. As ve heir his commission is veill ampill. He is to renew the awld leig betwix France and vs, to mak declaration off ye Kingis majesteis part in thingis down in tymis past induring his les aig, quhilk is nocht ellis bot to condem all yat sarvis down in his nem. To thank his hienes for his leit visitation be his twa imbassiteris. To trait upon ane new impost rasit upon vs yat is merchantis. He is to intrait upon vther sindrie hedis quhilk is gretumlie ferit be ye ministere, for he hes prive vretingis to ye King off France, ye Queine Mother, ye Duik off Gweis, and to Antrag, all vreting with our Kingis Majestes awing hand. Madie sayis yat he is to inwait upon marieng with ye Duik off Loranis dochtir, and for ye sam effect ye holie bishop off Sanctandrois is to tak jurnay throwcht Ingland to precuir the estatis off Lorance guid vill into this sam purpois. The Kingis majeste is precentlie in Kinneill and no certantie quhair he gois nixt to. Our yowng Duik arryvit at Leithe this last Furisdayie ye fowrten off yis instant, and from hence upon Frydayie hereftir vos convoyit be ye erll off Huntlie and Arren and sindrie with yem to Kinneill to ye King, quhair zit he remanis. Althocht thir materis aperten lytill to our vocation, zit having lytill to do I culd not bot mak yow forsene off yem. Giff ye mynd to go with vs in this schip yowr selff hest yow hither, utherwayis I sell handill zowr effaris as I do myn awing. Giff I had not beine bissie occupeit amanjes ye marinellis I suld have visit yow my selff. God be with yow." *Signed:* "Zowr brother, James Robertson."

Postscript.—"The Kingis majeste com to Edinburgh this last Satirdayie at eftir nown."

1 *p. Holograph, also address:* "To my brother Robert Constant Burges." *Indorsed by Robert Bowes:* "Thomas [*sic*] Robertson. Rec[eived] Bar[wick] xx° November 1583."

Nov. 20. **696.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

On learning of the arrival of the Duke of Lennox, the King with great joy sent Arran, Huntly, and Colonel Stewart to him at Kinneil, and they brought him to the King on Friday last. The governors in Court—finding opportunity upon the coming of the child—sought to persuade the King to haye stayed a while at Linlithgow or Kinneil for the child's ease and other causes; but the King would not be

Elizabeth.
1583. advised or entreated therein, and so came to Holyrood House on Saturday last, accompanied with Huntly, Bothwell, Crawford, and ordinary courtiers.

Arran accompanying the King two miles from Kinneil returned back thither, and on Monday* last came to the Court at Holyrood House, and finding there Colonel Stewart possessing the lodging near to the King, he is in no little offence. On Arran's arrival the town of Edinburgh set a guard and keep the ports of their town much more straitly. The watch and ward is strait, yet the most part of the horsemen lately levied have withdrawn from want of pay. Huntly's companies have returned home; Arran has few, and Morton has not many above twenty-four.

The King pretends to proceed with expedition to see reformation according to his late promise to the ministers at Stirling; and for the more surety and better execution thereof he has by his letters sent for Argyll, Montrose, Rothes, Gowry, and some others to convene next week at Edinburgh, pretending then to take order for the appointment of the time of the Parliament. But little credit is given to these promises, so that the murmur and fear amongst the people and in the boroughs increases daily, looking for indilate troubles amongst themselves.

Bothwell continues in Court with the King's good countenance. He offered the other day to have struck David Hume, son of Manderston, at Linlithgow, but the King stayed the matter, and sent Hume out of the Court. There are means made to knit Bothwell and Arran in friendship in band, to the intent he may the more willingly abandon the Douglases; in which behalf the King and others, as he is informed, travail earnestly, so that it is feared that their fair words and offers shall prevail much in his young years, yet others have good affiance in his constancy.

Arran, Huntly, Crawford, Morton, and others have subscribed a band to take part in all affairs and causes, except against the King. Nevertheless, these and the rest in Court, seeing the general discontentment in the boroughs and country, are willing to be reconciled with the lords out of Court. But they would that the lords out of Court should seek it at their hands, and with conditions to their contentment—a matter that will not hastily fall out as they desire. Mar has sought to have further leave to remain some longer time in the realm, but he cannot obtain it, and therefore he prepares to depart in the beginning of next month. It is verily looked that Angus shall follow him, or else receive more hard measure; yet the King being much laboured to set Angus away with the rest, will not hitherto agree to it. But it is likely that he shall be charged to do such things as shall grieve him as much as his departure out of the realm.

The Archbishop of St. Andrews arrived at this town this forenoon. He is suspended from preaching, and the process had proceeded further if he had tarried longer in Scotland. Nevertheless, he has the King's letters to her majesty, and power to make offers and deal in sundry causes committed to his negotiation with her. In case he finds success in these to the King's desire, then James Melvile is to be

* 18th.

Elizabeth.
1583. addressed afterwards for the following forth thereof, and Robert Melville of St. Andrews, presently in company with the bishop, shall be returned to the King with report of his doings and how he finds all things in the Court of England.

Lord Seton has taken his leave of the King, staying now only upon his furniture to be given him by the town of Edinburgh. It is appointed that Sir John Seton, his son, shall return out of Spain and meet his father at Paris. It is commonly bruited that he has power to intreat for the King's marriage and to seek money for the maintenance of the King's guard. Has heard that an English Papist who has changed his name, and calls himself Drakes, is well entertained by him.

It is verily looked that the Captain of Edinburgh Castle shall be charged to deliver that piece to the King, to the intent that Arran may possess the same; but the Captain has made means to the King in that behalf, finding him well disposed towards him; and the Captain having received that charge by Parliament is purposed to retain the same for the King's use, and with the King's favour—which is promised to him—until he shall be discharged by Parliament. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2⅓ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 21. **697.** COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART TO SIR JOHN FOSTER, LORD WARDEN OF THE MIDDLE MARCHES OF ENGLAND.

"Being last at court I obtenit within my pasport ane plaket of her majeste for aucht horsses, quhilk at that tyme be raisoun of my greatest expeditioun hamewart, I could not have the oportunitie to use. Now finding occasioun convenient, I have directit this bearer with it in thay pairtis, praying zow rycht hartelie that upoun sicht thairof ze will do me that favour as to let him pas throcht and seik upon that Border, quhair he may finde twa or thrie to his contentement, to be transportit without any zour let or hinder, be vertew of the warrand, as ze sall have me ready to requyte it with any courtesie or lefull favour I may returne zow." Holyrood House. *Signed:* William Stewart.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 23. **698.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the King's arrival at Edinburgh he, and chiefly the governors in Court, as they are now termed there, are entered into great jealousies, suspecting that some noblemen intend to attempt some enterprise against them. Wherefore the King and his Council caused a proclamation to be made in Edinburgh on Tuesday last* to such effect as by the inclosed will appear. Finds the substance of it such, and the date so old, that he partly marvels thereat. Since this another proclamation was drawn, and, he thinks, was published yesterday in Edinburgh, commanding that, because the King has conceived some jealousies towards some of his subjects, no noblemen

*19th.

Elizabeth.
1583. or gentlemen shall repair to that town, or near the Court, unless they shall be especially called by the King's letters; and order is taken that the Lords of the Sessions shall forbear to award process or call on matters before them that concern the appearance of any noblemen or gentlemen until the 10th of January next. Besides, provision is taken that the King's Council shall be indilately advertised of the coming to that town of any person dwelling in the country and bringing any servants or company with him, or of any stranger whatsoever; and narrow search and watch is laid to intercept messengers and letters. So that for the present all travellers by the way are greatly afraid to carry any letters that are not open, or of such as may bring any danger of trouble to the bearers.

The King pretending to proceed in the reformation promised, and to express his clemency towards his subjects, as is given forth, has appointed the Lairds of Downe, Colluthy, Pittadro, and Brade, men especially well qualified, and favouring the religion and quietness, to confer with the lords in the action at Ruthven to submit and to accept the King's offered grace. And that full order may be taken in these weighty affairs, the King has sent for the Earls of Argyll, Rothes, Glencairn, Montrose, Gowry, and sundry lairds of credit to be with him at Holyrood House on the 2nd of next month; at which time it is looked that some reformation shall be seen in that State, or otherwise that the same shall run into further troubles.

Mar having sent Mr. Robert Porterfield, his servant, to sue for some longer time to remain in the country, otherwise to provide English money for his immediate passage to Ireland, is stayed, and is to be examined upon suspicion of sundry matters which Patrick Gordon, uncle to Huntly, has informed to be in hand. But this gentleman being known to be sufficiently affected to the King and that course, and to be little acquainted with any such practises, is like to be speedily delivered. On this sundry bruits have arisen that Glamis has arrived at Berwick, and many other like vain rumours, needless to be here reported, yet they have won no little credit in Court.

Since the coming of Lennox the King's offence against Mar and others esteemed adversaries to the Duke his father is greatly increased. "Wherein yonge Lenox haith geven them up to have bene the cause of his father's deathe, as before his end he did expressely declare, and the King is in suche exedynge good lykynge of the child, as he spareth not to kisse hym openly and very often."

Gowry has sent to the King to excuse his long absence, and to feel the King's disposition towards him, whereupon the King has returned messenger with all fair words and promises that can be given, saying that he will never break his promise made to Gowry or to any other, and persuading that Gowry should come to this convention of the 2nd of next month.

Arran has lodged Lennox in the chamber at Holyrood House wherein Bothwell used to lie, and hastily broke open the door and cast forth Bothwell's furniture, which is taken offensively by Bothwell, who has not so great grace in Court as other Stewarts.

Montrose claiming the custody of the castle of Glasgow in the vacation of that bishopric by virtue of his office of bailiwick of Glasgow, sought to have had the possession thereof at the hands of the Laird of Minto, who, having received a secret warrant from the

Elizabeth.
1583. King for the retention thereof, still holds that piece. Whereupon Montrose has gathered his forces and now besieges it, being much discontented that the King should give a privy warrant against his former gift made to him. Seton remains in readiness to pass to France, depending upon the receipt of the "furniture" to be made by Edinburgh for his voyage—who are not hasty in the same. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 25. **699** [LADY FARNYHURST] TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XII. The want of the "stampe" has been a great occasion that she could not write to her such things as have occurred of late, neither could she send any letters of Lord Seton's to her, which have been in her hands these fourteen days. And although she is not yet sure of his returning to his own house, nor has he sent the "stampe," nevertheless, she sends this letter and Lord Seton's to her to let her know that the young Duke of Lennox arrived at Leith on the 14th instant, accompanied only with the young Master of Gray, Charles Geddis, "Watty" Kethe, Mr. Thomas Livingston, and some other Frenchmen, among whom is Cavaillon, who was secretary to the other Duke of Lennox. Immediately after his arrival he rode to Kenneill, where the King of Scots was, where they received him very well. The next day the King went to Edinburgh accompanied with the said Duke and other lords, such as Huntly, Arran, and Crawford, and the Colonel [Stewart]. The Earl of Bothwell waits in Court, but hears he is not very well liked, because he is over affectionate to his "alley" and to the Queen of England. The Kirk of Scotland are as evil affected to this young Duke as ever they were to his father, and cry out as fast against him as ever they did against the other, and also against all those who are come in company with him. Lord Seton "gangis" not away these eight or ten days. Desires to know why her friends and servants here are so long frustrated of any news from her. Looked for her husband's return with the Duke of Lennox, but he has written to her that ere he received the King's letter to come home the Duke was ready to embark. In his absence she may be assured of her diligence and secret service at all times when she pleases to command, for her commandments she will prefer to all the honour and commodities in this world. The thing that causes her most to fear is that she has not sent her the "stampe." Desires to know whether her service is acceptable to her or not. All is quiet in this country. The bruit is that there is to be a Convention of the nobles at Edinburgh on the 2nd of December. Requests her to write again to the King of Spain and others in her husband's favour for the continuance of his pensions. The Cardinal of "Grunvels" may do much in such matters. Requests that her husband shall not come to Scotland before the spring. Requests her to write to her husband. Requests an answer concerning that which she wrote to her in her former letters touching her own particulars, and some others meet for good considerations to be recommended to her favour. Fernieherst.

1¾ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed by Walsingham:* "25 Novem. 1583. The La. of Farnihurst letter decyphred." *At the head:* "The La. of Fernihurst to the Sc. Q."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 341. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1583.
Nov. 28.

700. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

For the mediation of the causes with such as are esteemed the King's rebels or remain in offence or displeasure with him, the King has licensed the Lairds of Brayd and Colluthy, Mr. David Lindsay, and Mr. Andrew Hay, ministers, to confer with them to such effect as by the copies as well of his licence granted to them as also of the declaration of his own mind signified by writing subscribed by him will appear to him.

These commissioners—he doubts not, with the privity and direction of the King—have acquainted the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, the Laird of Cleish, and Mr. John Colvile, now in England, with the King's doings and pleasure in this manner of mediation, and also offered that if before the 1st of next month they will either enter into ward or withdraw themselves out of England, Scotland, and Ireland for such time as shall be prescribed to them, that they, their wives, and assigns shall enjoy their livings and possessions, notwithstanding any forfeiture or escheat whatsoever. Wherefore, touching the forfeitures and escheats already made and disposed by the King, they promise further than the King or they can well perform, seeing that the parties to whom such forfeitures were granted by the King have entered into the same and sold and put them over in such sort that they cannot be recovered. The Abbot of Cambuskenneth, Cleish, and Mr. Colvile have returned answer that the time limited to them to accomplish the order prescribed is so short that they cannot perform the same. Therefore they pray longer day and conference with the commissioners, offering thereon to do all that shall appertain to obedient subjects. Has been informed that these commissioners have travailed diligently with others standing in the King's displeasure, and have so earnestly persuaded them to obey his will, that some of them are purposed to depart the realm, according to the order taken in that part. But they cannot be suffered to continue in England or Ireland.

Mar immediately wrote to the King, and earnestly sued by Alexander Erskine and the Laird of Doun for longer day for his departure, but the Council have flatly denied it. It is meant that he shall be directed not to remain in England or Ireland.

The Convention shall hold on the 2nd of next month. It is supposed that the reformation intended shall find small success. Arran intends to be Chancellor, having obtained some part of the King's grant thereof; and it is intended that Argyll, now Chancellor, shall be so satisfied therein that it may be done with his contentment. Howbeit Argyll is nothing privy to this intention, nor will he be well pleased to leave that office. The execution of the change of this office is to be forborne until the Convention shall be ended. Argyll and Montrose have appointed to be at Edinburgh on the 27th instant. On his arrival there he shall be informed of this purpose.

Seton, the other day, moved the Lords of the Sessions that his commission for the French King might be registered in that court—a matter neither ordinary nor accustomed to be done. His meaning was, that whereas the French King was in that commission styled the most Christian King, the same might have been approved by the Lords and Council of the Sessions. But his supplication was returned and indorsed with a *nolumus*.

Elizabeth.
1583. Some quarrel arose betwixt Bothwell and Crawford upon some strife falling among their servants in the street in their own presence, but the King has appeased the matter.

On Friday* last the Laird of Ormiston was suddenly visited with the palsy in the high street in Edinburgh, and soon after ended his life.

It is verily looked that sundry Lords of the Sessions shall be removed, and others favouring this course planted in their places, and that either Arran or Crawford shall get the keeping of Edinburgh Castle; for which they travail severally, making all the privy means they can for the same. Is also informed that Huntly shooteth at that mark. So that the Captain thereof stands in fear and danger of losing that office, having no other hold than the King's goodness towards him, which it is doubted shall be easily altered by the governors in Court, as in like cases is daily seen done. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

First inclosure with the same:—

(Commission by James VI.)

Apud Halyrudhous xxiij° die Novembris, 1583.

The King's majesty continuing in his clemency, for safety of his subjects and quieting of his realm, moved by the humble and earnest supplication of certain of the ministers of God's Word and other persons zealous for his highness's honour and good estate, by advice of his Privy Council, licenses and permits his well beloved Robert Fairly of Braid, Mr. David Carnegy of Colluthy, Mr. David Lindsay, and Andrew Hay, ministers, conjointly or severally, to intercommune personally or by their letters or "mediat" persons with all his subfects now being his rebels or standing in his offence and displeasure, remaining in Scotland or without, for informing them of his disposition and clemency if he shall find submission and true obedience, and thereafter to receive their supplications and offers to present to his highness, and make intercession for them. To whom his highness will extend his mercy and favour, as he shall find cause, and as may best stand with his honour and the surety and quietness of his estate. For which cause the said Lairds of Braid and Colluthy, Mr. David Lindsay, and Andrew Hay shall incur no crime, pain or danger in their persons, lands or goods, nor shall they or the persons employed by them as mediators be accused for the same criminally or civily in time coming; but their travail shall always be reputed and judged for good and faithful service to his highness. This license is to indure till the 1st day of December next, and power is given to them in the meantime to assure all persons with whom they shall think meet to intercommune to repair to such place or places as they shall appoint, being thirty miles distant from the King's present residence, and to pass and repass safely and freely.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig C. VII., fol. 340. Another copy of the first inclosure.

*22nd.

Elizabeth.
1583. Second inclosure:—

(Speech by the King.)

"The King's majesty's mynd declarit to the Laird of Culluthie and to Mr. David Lyndsay and Andro Haye 25 Novembris 1583."

Touching the persons presently our rebels and remaining out of our realm, if they shall offer yet to enter into their wards whereunto they were charged before the 1st day of December, or as soon as possibly they may travel, or depart forth of Scotland, England, and Ireland, and find caution in such form as his majesty and his Council shall find to stand with his highness's honour, obedience, and surety, it may be permitted to them that they shall have remissions, relaxations from the horn, and license to depart. Whereby their wives, bairns, and friends may enjoy their lands, livings and goods in their absence, as well fallen by virtue of escheat through the hornings executed against them as otherwise. And if there be difficulty of ready shipping they shall have license to pass through England and to remain some reasonable space at Berwick or Newcastle, where their furnishing may come to them.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 340, b. Copy of the second inclosure.

Dec. 1. **701.** ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, be the contentis off zour letter derect to zour trustie servitour Walter Williamis and communicat onto me be him I onderstand zour faworable rememberance had of me, wythe zour erniste gud mynd to move hir majeste to consider of my present estait so far as ze may vythowte offens onto hir hyenes. For the quhilk I can do no moir at this present bot to rander onto zow (for that and monye vther benefitis ressawit) sic thankis as ane desolate prisonneir (mony vais afflicted) is able to gif. And to remitt the rest to his gudnes quho may plentifully rewarde zow for so charitable ane worke."

"In this my adwersite I am comfortit wyth this hoipe (that Almychtie God in quhost hand remanis the hartis of all Princis) will quhen he thinkis tyme mowe hir majesteis hart to think that he quho is vesitit wythe banishement for hir majesteis service in lyk maner deprivit frome honoris, possessionis and gudis of fortune, and last and most of all to be lamentit (be the providence of Almychtie God) separatit frome the party that was be his gud plesur gifin for ane vordlye comfort, deservis of hir princely clemencie moir gratiows dealing nor to be rygowruslye punisschit for ane offens proceding frome no malice bot from meir necessite to hir majesteis weill, knawin that in all actionis is excusable, as not subject to reules or lymitation. At the leist I beleif hir majesteis gud naturell sall remember this charitable saying of vise King Salomon, 'q afflict non est tradenda afflictio.' Gif vthervais that hir majeste is not zit fullie satisfeit for my offens be punishement alreddy ressavit I am content pacientlye to abide quhat salbe hir majesteis fordar gud plesur to ordeyn, and to gif thankis to Almychtie God for his saidis escharp visitation justly for my sinnis deservit vyth the wordis of Job,

Elizabeth.
1583. July 21. 'Dominus dedit, Dominus abstulit. Sit nomen Domini benedictum.' In this meane tyme I haif takin the hardiesse to call to zour bettir memorie that I wrote at sum tyme of before onto zour honour, that tyme vald produce sic effectis as wald move hir majeste and vtheris to onderstand that I was hardlye delt vyth all and wrongfullie raportit of onto hir hyenes, so now I can not forbeare to late zow onderstand that I beleif occasion sall minister sic mater as wythe tyme hir majestie may be movit to knaw that my present imprisonement is prejudicial mo wayis than one to hir majesteis service, as moir particularlye zour honour may onderstand quhen it salbe zour gud plesur. Most humblye I pray zour honour in this meane tyme that quhen ony gud oportunite salbe offerit that hir majeste may be maide acquaynted vyth so far off the contentis off this lettir as shall seyme to zour honour may be communicated vythowt offens onto hir hyenes." "From zour house at London." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1⅓ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Dec. 1. **702.** ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, gif I suld altogethir refuse to speik for my cuntry men quhen thay requeist me, thay wold tak it in evile part. And to be moir trowblesome to zour honour than neid requirit is no part of my dewty, zit remaning onder hoipe that ze will not be offendit that I discharge my behaviour in sum kynd towartis thayme, I haif takin the boldnes be these few lynes to mak zour honour acquayntid vyth this fact, that the Lard off Eistir Wemis hes ernistlye pressit me to lat zour honour onderstand that promes hes beyne maid to him be Sir George Carye and be Mr. Bowes of sum consideration from hir majeste. Zour honour knawis the qualeteis of the man, and quhat is to be done herein I most reffarre to discretion. I fynd him of mynd to returne schortlye in Scotland gif thayr sall be ony esperance of doing gud thayr."

"The bischopp of Sanctandres come zistirnycht to this towne. He keipis him self quiett as zit in his lodging at the sine off the thre crowins in Braid stret. He is accumpanyit vyth thre servantis and one Robert Melwill that hes servit in the warris, quho I think sall returne back to Scotland vyth such mater as he sall fynd heir. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Dec. 1. **703.** WILLIAM FOULER TO WALSINGHAM.

Howbeit since your honour's departure from Scotland I have not written to you, according to my former professed service, notwithstanding Mr. Bowes, as occasion served, has been oft acquainted with the same, for I may with reason "asayve" to myself all such information as comes from his worship to your honour, so that, my lord, I believe your lordship will excuse this oversight in my duty, the same being done to Mr. Bowes according to your honour's direction.

"The King's majestie yesterday was in reddines to go to hunting, but be report off some who said the feilds wer full off horsmen he stayed for a space. His gards and cumpanys off horsmen wer in ordour, wharoff some went furth to scury the feilds. Who perceaved

Elizabeth.
1583. such troups to be the Erle off Angus, who for suretie off his persoun was accompanyed with such a number to the watter syde the Quenes ferry. Carmichell, the pryour his brother, with the rest that wer in London, ar entered with my lord in ward beyond Spey."

The Earl of Mar wrote to the Clerk Register on Friday that he was in readiness before the time appointed. He is to go to Ireland. The commissioners who held conference with these gentlemen of our country who are in Berwick have returned unsatisfied. The King takes in evil part that his pardon should be disdained by them when he offers it with such fulness.

On Friday my Lord Bothwell, a little space from the King's house, set upon the Prior of Coldingham and his brother. The Lord Hume was in their company. There was no great hurt, for Colonel Stewart with some others entered between the parties, who were both brought to the abbey, and after trial the Humes [were] warded in Leith, and my Lord Bothwell was commanded to enter into ward in Linlithgow. It is suspected, and my lord is sure persuaded, that his warding was procured by Arran, who now thought a great and fit occasion was offered "to hould in his hornes." But the King has licensed him to keep his house in Edinburgh, and the Earl Bothwell grudges very much against the other.

My Lord Seton is in readiness to go to France, for his letters to the King [of France], Duke of Guise, Maineville, and La Mothe are all written. The bishop [of St. Andrews], I think, shall go to Geneva to other reformed universities to know whether it stands with God's Word that the Ministers may use such bold speeches against Princes or not, the circumstances considered. I am to return to London, where your honour shall have better proof of my service. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Mr. Wm. Fouler.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 3. **704.** LICENSE FOR MR. JOHN COLVILE.

The King of Scots ordains his letter to be made under the Privy Seal to Mr. John Colvile granting him license to depart out of Scotland to whatsoever part beyond the sea, England and Ireland only excepted, to remain therein three years, and decrees that the said Mr. John shall incur no scaith or danger in his person or goods for his departure, nor be called or accused therefor either criminally or civily, notwithstanding any acts, laws, letters patent or proclamations made to the contrary, anent which his majesty dispenses by these presents. Provided always that the said Mr. John finds caution presently under pain of 5000*l.* to depart betwixt the date hereof and the 1st of January next, and that he do not return to any of the three realms aforesaid during the time above mentioned without the King's special licence or warrant. Also that he behave himself as a dutiful and obedient subject to the King of Scots, and does not attempt anything to the hurt or prejudice of him or his State during his absence, and that before his departure he does not repair nearer than thirty miles from the place of his majesty's residence, otherwise this his licence to be of no effect. The said letter is to be "extendit" in the best form with all clauses needful. Holyrood House.

Elizabeth.
1583. ⅔ *p. Copy in the hand of Bowes' clerk. Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk), *also in a Scottish hand:* "Licence offerit to Mr. Jo. Colvile to depart England, Scotland and Ireland."

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 343. Another copy of the same.

Dec. 4. **705.** ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS TO [WALSINGHAM].

"The Quenis majestie zisternicht willit me to deliver in vrait to zour lordship sik vther articullis as I had in creditt of the Kingis grace my maister to be communicat with hir majestie, quhilkis will please zour lordship receave conforme to hir hienes directioun, that I upoun zour lordship ansuer may direct to my soverane, to quhome I prayse God I haiff found hir majestie beir ane mair then motherly affectioun. And gyf my travaillis salbe acceptabill to hir hienes, I houp God sall vork that sincer conjunctioun betuix hir majestie and his hienes quhilk all the faythfull prayis for in the Lord Jesus." *Signed:* P. Sanctandros.

¼ *p. Holograph. No flyleaf, etc.*

Dec. [4]. **706.** ARTICLES DELIVERED BY THE ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS TO ELIZABETH.

That her majesty would consider the difficulty of meetings and making of ordinary redress, especially at the West Borders, "because of the instant delivere creavit for murther, sclauchter, mutilationis, and fyre reasing, quhilk althocht be sa accordit be the treatis, hes the samyn almaist bene remittit continually to ye Princis and yer commissioners." Therefore that it will please her that such matters of importance, which can hardly be redressed by the private authority of wardens, may be referred to specially chosen commissioners, and that the like command may now be sent to the wardens of her Borders as were given last year to proceed in meeting and "fyling" and delivery for "stouthis and reaffis."

That she will let the King of Scots know how she liked the answers made to the Secretary's [Walsingham's] articles concerning the "greiffis" presented by him in his late embassage, "that quheir hir hienes mislykit his majestie will do quhat lyit in him for hir majesties satisfactioun."

That it would please her to assure the King of Scots of her disposition to continue in perfect amity with him, which his majesty craves above all, and being assured thereof will omit nothing that worthily may deserve her favour, and will "repose his estait yerapoun." To that effect he will direct further commission shortly as he shall be informed of her sincere affection hereanent. The King of Scots willed him to congratulate her on the discovery of such "attemptatis" as had lately been "conspyrit" against her. "Deus optu. max. diu servet suam serenissinam Elizabetam ecclesie, et fidelibus incolumem."

1 *p. In the Archbishop of St. Andrews' hand. Indorsed:* "Certeyn heades delyvered by the B. of S^{t} Androwes."

Elizabeth.
1583. [Dec.] **707**. ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS TO [WALSINGHAM].

"Pleis zour lordship, the caus quhy I desyrit to haiff convenit zour honour at zour awin house ves to desyr that yt wald pleis the quenis majestie to grant me licence to abyd at Cambrige, or Oxfourd, quhill the seasoun of the zeir, becaus I am persuadit of the vertu and valour of the bathis and wellis in this contrie, and hes found sum releiff be the support of physitionnis already; that hir hienes vald grant licence to my lordis grace of Canturburie, or suche vther lernit men as hir hienes please, with quhom I may haiff sum conference concerning the best ordour of ane godly reformit policie in the Churche; that zour lordship vald peruse thir few lyns in verse quhiche I haiff not estimit as vorthy to be presentit to hir hienes self; that it vald pleis zour lordship to direct ane servand to receave ane galloway naig as ane symboll of my freindschip, and to accept him at my handis." *Signed:* P. Sanctandros.

½ *p. Holograph No address. Indorsed.*

Dec. 6. **708**. ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

At the day appointed for this Convention at Edinburgh none of the lords written for came, save only Rothes, who arrived at Edinburgh on Monday last. Argyll and the rest are looked for, and thinks that some of them have already arrived there. The King had once made ready his letters to call Gowrie to him, but by the advice of the lords in Court, and upon some jealousies, it was stayed. The occasion of this stay is signified to Gowrie, and therefore it is thought that he will not come.

Last Monday week the Prior of Blantyre was sent with the King's letter to Angus directing him in gentle manner to pass over into Fife on Friday following, and within fifteen days to go to Murray to remain there at the King's pleasure, and until his estate and the country might be better settled. Angus readily agreed to obey, and prayed that he might be assigned to some other place more convenient for him, which request could not be obtained, and therefore sent for his friends and servants to meet him at Dalkeith on Saturday. Some of his friends in Tividale gave knowledge to the Laird of Traquair of this assembly. Whereupon Traquair sent hastily to the King on Friday last signifying that Angus was gathering his forces against him, and also advertised Cesford and Cowdenknowes that Angus had gathered his friends to surprise the King, and prayed them to come to relieve the King. But Cesford and Cowdenknowes answered that they knew Traquair to be the King's good servant and their friend, yet he was not licensed nor had power to call them to arms, therefore they might not so suddenly make any stir. Upon the intelligence brought to the King he stayed his journey to hunt that day, and soon after commandment was given to the town of Edinburgh that they all should be ready in armour at the first sound of the drum. Afterwards William Stewart, Arran's brother, was sent with ten or twelve of the guard to "discover" the fields, where he found some of Angus's company straggling, whom he used something hardly in words and deed, until Mr. John Carmichael came to him, who stayed Stewart's fury, and also, leaving his son in pledge for Stewart, brought him to

Elizabeth.
1583. Angus, being then at dinner at the Queen's Ferry. Angus received Stewart with courtesy, letting him know that he had written and sent a gentleman to the King to pray that the place of his ward might be changed, and that he attended the return of the messenger with the King's pleasure, being ready to obey the same. And receiving therewith knowledge that the King would not grant his request, he passed over into Fife. Sundry bruits are spread about that Angus had some further intention against the King, but he has very honourably cleared himself.

Mar, finding that he could not obtain longer license to remain in Scotland, wrote to the King that he would obey. It is said that he is already gone from his house, and it is thought that he will remain some while in Ireland. Lochleven and others lately charged to ward have agreed with the mediators licensed by the King to confer with them, to put in caution and bond to accept the King's remission for the act at Ruthven and to depart before the 10th of this month. Lochleven is licensed to take ship at Coldingham, Aymouth, or in any haven or port in England before the day prescribed; and for that purpose he is presently in the Merse seeking his passage to Rochelle.

Such conditions as are made to Lochleven and others are also tendered to Cambuskenneth, Cleish, and Mr. John Colville, and the Laird of Petmely shall be shortly addressed therewith to these gentlemen. It may be that Cambuskenneth and Cleish will accept the offers, but Mr. John Colvile is not hitherto resolved to receive any remission, offering his trial very largely in all matters to be objected against him, and he thinks that there is enough already passed to discharge the act at Ruthven.

Some others charged to ward have upon like conditions obeyed. "So as it is nowe looked that seynge the suspected are eyther put owt of the realme, or els into ward, that the Governours of the State shall easely establish, and brynge all thynges there into great quyetnes, and the King and them selfes in good surety. And in this the King appeareth to be very wyllynge, bothe to performe all thynges promysed, and also to reforme thabuses aswell in the governours abowt hym selfe, as also in others. And by the fayre speaches that the King haith geven to these medyatours, to sondry good Barons and ministers, they have bene drawen to imploy them selfes to perswade quyetnes, trustynge to fynd good successe. But to what end matters shall turne, it is not yett seyne."

Seton has long been in readiness for his voyage to France, but he cannot yet be furnished with money, which will not be gotten these eight days. Some "heades" for secret commission were once resolved upon and appointed to have been put in form, but now they are stayed, and it is brought into deliberation whether they shall be committed to young Fintry or to Seton. Wherein the greater part of the lords in Court for the present are with Fintry. The effects of the said "heades," intended to have been given to Seton, as he is informed, were to let Guise and other friends of the King of Scots' mother understand that the late alteration in Scotland had so deeply offended the most of the subjects there that the King looked for none other than that they should suddenly put themselves in arms against him, and that the Queen of England should countenance them in their

Elizabeth.
1583. enterprise; wherefore he desired to know what he might certainly look for at the hands as well of his mother's friends in France as also out of Spain. Next, because he has now come to ripe years, he would therefore know their minds and advice in his marriage, promising to hearken to and follow their counsels therein.

Some "dryves" are fallen betwixt Colonel Stewart and Sir Robert Melville, whom the colonel thinks to have been an especial instrument—by the means of Rothes—to draw Lochleven's escheat out of the colonel's hands. Some of the guard gave to Sir Robert very evil terms and reproaches, wherewith the King was offended, taking order for the further progress of that matter.

Upon the late fray or "weapenshewe"—for no stroke was struck—chancing betwixt Bothwell and Hume in Canongate, the Council was resolved to have committed Bothwell to ward in Linlithgow, but the King relieved him; and Bothwell thinking that Arran was the chief persuader of his warding is thereby stirred to some offence against Arran. Huntly takes plain part with Hume and the Prior of Coldingham, for whose cause this matter and quarrel began. The King has appeased the matter, yet is looked that Bothwell will further pursue the said Prior. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

Postscript.—The general fast in Scotland shall begin on Sunday next* and end on Sunday then next following. It is done for such causes as he rehearsed in the note inclosed.

3½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 7. **709.** ACTS TO CONDEMN THE ENTERPRISERS AT RUTHVEN.

The restraint of the King's person a crime of lese majesté. Whosoever shall continue in their disobedience and contemn his clemency he, his nobility, and Estates will take order against. Holyrood House.

1 *p. Copy. In the hand of Bowes' clerk. Indorsed.* (*Calendared, Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iii., p. 614.*)

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 346. Another copy of the same.

Dec. 8. **710.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO [ROBERT BOWES].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 344. Your last letter, of the date the 3rd, we received the 7th instant, to which I thought good to give particular answer for myself, for that my cause is different from the rest, in respect I am in degree inferior to others, and have been in body and goods pursued with greater severity than any of them all.

Your worship writes that my relaxation, remission, and licence are consigned into the Clerk Register's hands, and that your licence to entreat with us here is prorogued to the 10th instant, willing us in the meantime to haste advertisement to our cautioners for subscribing of such obligations as are thought expedient for that purpose, that we may depart before the first of January, 1583[-4], from England, Ireland, and Scotland.

Albeit for my part I cannot but most humbly thank your worship

* 8th.

Elizabeth.
1583. for your pains, knowing perfectly your honest and faithful meaning, for which I rest obliged to serve and honour you so long as I live. If I had been so happy as to have had conference with you I am of opinion to have let you clearly see that no subtler device could have been found to our prejudice than this is. In declaring hereof, seeing all other conference is cut off but by writing, please your worship bear with my prolixity, because I must, for the beginning, deduce the whole proces laid against me for my own justification and declaration of my enemies' malice.

First;—being "bedfast" through sickness contracted in his majesty's service, I am charged in ward—*indicta causa*—within the Castle of Edinburgh, which, notwithstanding, with all humility I obeyed, "therefra" being relieved upon caution of great sums, that I should remain within the ports of Edinburgh till it pleased his majesty [to] call me to my "compt," like as by my letters I most humbly desired his highness so to do, craving also that I might be confronted with my accusers. And whilst I lay in this sort, both bound under great sums of money and under the heavy burden of sickness, I received advertisement from sundry credible men that Colonel Stewart would have my life either *per fas aut nefas*, whereunto I gave small credit as one who neither "diffydit" his sovereign's righteousness nor his own innocency, till at length the Provost of Edinburgh "cummis" to my chamber, "makis" enquiry for me, and "shawes" a warrant to my wife that he had commandment from his majesty to guard me within my said chamber with twenty soldiers upon my own expenses. The novelty of this proceeding to guard me with such a number that I was not able to sustain, not knowing whether they were elected by my enemies or not, and being already tied fast enough by sickness and "bandes of cautionery," together with the sudden credit which the said Colonel, my enemy, rose to, tending to the displeasure of many honest men, caused me, for fear of my life, and for no other motion, as God knows, to absent myself from their violence. "Tharefter" my cautioners are pursued, and the sum of 1000*l.* rigorously uptaken and the remainder of my goods confiscated and brought in to his majesty's use. And in all this time neither durst I nor any in my name compear to make declaration of my innocency or to entreat for favour. During this space I studied much for what cause his majesty should have been moved to cast me down to the "appetit" of my deceitful enemy, and "findinge" no resolution at the first, yet at length I "hopit" that by his high proclamations some certainty of his grace's meaning would appear. And whilst I was thus perplexed four proclamations are published—all so general, captious, and ambiguous, and so contrarious to the form used against me, that by chance I was "cassin" into greater doubt than I was before. But upon receipt of your first letter "sumquhat" again I was encouraged, thinking that, according to the tenour of the licence granted to you, you should have called us to some place where we might have safely conferred with you, presented our offers and humble supplications, and given you reasons to move his majesty to pity. But "understanding" since the shortness of the time granted to you for that effect, and by your last letter "finding" that it is not thought to his majesty's honour that you should come to us, as also that the declaration of his majesty's mind debars you

Elizabeth.
1583. from conference or receiving our offers, in respect of the alternative decree there set down against us, either to enter ward or to depart the three realmes. By these reasons it appears well it has never been meant that you should "intercomune" with us or that this treaty should any way tend to our comfort. Moreover, all that is offered are either impossibilities for me, or, if I shall agree thereto, you may so reproach me with them as shall tend to my perpetual shame—as may well appear by the reasons following:—

The 23rd of November license is granted to your worship to entreat and intercommune with all the distressed as well without as within the realm betwixt the day aforesaid and the 1st of December. We did not receive your first letter till the 27th of November. To send you perfect answer by writing from Berwick to Edinburgh, much less to confer or intercommune with you in so short time, was impossible. But you will say your day is prorogued to the 10th of December, which, indeed, is true; but we are not advertised of the prorogation before the 7th of the same, so "restit" to us but only three days to write to our cautioners to advise "with" the form of our remission, and to do all things appertaining to so weighty a cause. If this be possible or not is easy to be judged. Beside this can I furnish caution for 5000*l.* seeing all that I am "vailliant" is already taken from me? or shall I be so unfaithful to my cautioners—in case I can have any—as to bind them for me in so great sums for observing the points following, to wit, that I shall depart before the 1st of January forth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and not to return during the space of three years to any of these "defindit" realms, neither practise anything to the prejudice of his majesty's estate during my absence, seeing it is not possible for me to be furnished to so costly and dolorous a voyage in so short time. Neither can I be certain that, being upon the coast of Flanders or France, I shall not be driven by tempest to some forbidden "harboury." And for my practising, albeit I should continually sleep in my bed, my enemies will never cease still to subborn his grace that I am practising; and the interpretation of my behaviour and doings will ever be as my said enemies think good to judge thereon, so I can look for no better favour for my cautioners now than I said before, "beand trappit in this same sort." But of all the impossibilities I think nothing in respect of a remission offered to me. Shall I by taking remission condemn myself and justify the crafty treason of my enemy? Or if I should receive any, is it not necessary that I be advised of the form and know the crime objected against me? If it be for the attempt done last year—which they would make his majesty believe to be the only fact since his coronation worthy of punishment—seeing the same is both allowed by the Assembly of the Kirk authorised for that time, with his majesty's commissioners, and by his majesty's own approbation, as well by manifold letters sent to her majesty of England, as by his own Acts of Secret Council, and with consent of his Estates, why should I for my private security prejudge the votes and consent of so many famous and godly men by taking remission for that which they have also solemnly ratified? Or if I shall take remission for other practices alleged, committed both before and after the said public attempt, as seems to be meant by some of the aforesaid proclamations, surely, upon knowledge

Elizabeth.
1583. of the practices in particular, I shall either justify my part before all indifferent men or else confess myself unworthy of your intercession.

It is not for any evil offices betwixt the Hamiltons and Douglases, nor for the selling of the King my master to England, nor for the foreknowledge that his majesty should have been imprisoned in Lochleven, nor for partaking with those who would have delivered his grace to certain English ships at St. Andrews that I am punished; for all these calumnies are so frivolous that I believe my greatest enemy is now ashamed to speak of them. But God has justly punished me for my secret sins, and He is my loving witness that my sovereign is evil informed of me. I have rested too much upon my own judgment, forgetting my God, and now I find the fruits of my folly. God has justly dejected me, but I trust in His mercy. He shall either lift me up and declare my innocence to the world, or else send me patience to abide His visitation. This is the sum of the process laid against me, which I am assured any indifferent man may see to be most hard and rigorous. For what can be devised against the cruel murders of his majesty's father and Regent's that is not either intended or executed against me? I was first "wardit," my goods confiscated, and now, because they cannot possess my body, they would banish me all nations where I may have comfort or exercise of true religion, persuading me, by receiving remission, to incur perpetual ignominy and shame; meaning, as appears, seeing they cannot have my life, to spoil me of my honesty, as they have done the rest of my good fortune. But for all this I neither blame his majesty nor any ancient nobleman who is beside his highness, whom, next his grace, in my heart I reverence and honour, praying to God daily for their preservation and welfare. I blame only such persons as have ever lived *ex præda et rapinis*, whose indignation I bear, because I would not agree with their deceitful ways; and how far they shall tend to his majesty's prejudice and calamity of all good men within this nation will shortly appear.

Last of all, that your worship may yet be more persuaded of my innocency, and to the effect no sign of obstinacy appear in me, and that you may have forcible arguments to entreat his grace to have pity upon me, please offer with all humility, in my name, that, a competent day being appointed for my trial, I shall present myself yet—as I ever meant—with all humility to be judged and used according to his majesty's laws for anything [that] can be laid to my charge since his coronation: provided it may please you first [to] get me relaxed, that I may the better travail for myself, and next, give me your bonds and assured promises that I shall receive no violence by form of law at the pleasure and appetite of my enemies. Which manner of proceeding shall prove to be more honourable to his majesty, and the nearer way to punish me, if I be an offender, than in this sort to banish me, confiscate my goods, and compel me to receive remission before I be convicted of any crime. But if it be so that you cannot make me assured in the promises, then I humbly pray you to report my innocent part to his majesty, that he be not moved upon the untruthful surmises of enemies either to mislike of my doings or to publish any new proclamation to my prejudice; but that his highness, understanding well the sincerity of my meaning and readiness to satisfy his pleasure so far as lies in my power, may

Elizabeth. 1583. be moved to compassion, and others my friends, if they be yet doubtful of my proceedings, through your testimony may be resolved, and according to that charitable commiseration which true Christians ought to have of others, may be moved to lament my pitiful distress, and by their earnest prayers to Almighty God and humble suit to his majesty, my sovereign, may call and insist for my relief. Berwick.

3½ *pp. In the hand of Bowes' clerk. No flyleaf or address.*

Dec. 9. **711.** MR. JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

" Pleis your honour, be ye copy of ye licence offerit to me and of my answer send to ye commissionaris opontit to intreit wyth ws heir, your honour may persaif ye hard form usit aganis me and to quhat extremite I am drivin. I haif no refuge bot still to appeill your lordship's accustomit bounte and favour as to my only patrone. And sen my abode heir semis inprofitabill, pleis your honour lett me knaw quhedder I sall remane heir or cum wp that I may be imployit in ony sort may be mest acceptabill to hir majeste and your lordship. Concerning ye matteris of Scotland, I can not say quhat to think yereof, for I am betuix hoip and despair. Thair is indeid ane universal miscontentment, and yit I se few haif sic courage as so honest ane caus requiris. It may be yat sum good matter fall out befor I can resaif your honouris answer, for Angus, Rothes, and Gowry wyth sum otheris most of necessite ether tak sumquhat in hand or ellis peris. And suirly gif thingis had nocht fallin out far by expectation Angus had mendit all thingis or now, as I dout nocht your honour is fully advertesit be Mr. Thesaurer." Berwick. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Dec. 10. **712.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

The King at this Convention would not enter into consultation in any weighty causes before the coming of Argyll and Montrose, who arrived at Edinburgh on Wednesday last. Little or nothing was done in Council before Saturday last, at which time they " entered " to deliberate as well of the form and course of government to be now holden, as also what should be further done towards Angus and others in the King's displeasure, leaving the same that day without any resolution. Rothes seeing the King's jealousies continuing towards Angus, chiefly touching the manner of the assembly of his friends at his going into Fife, travailed earnestly with the King to satisfy him in the same, and to entreat Angus and others in like case with greater favour and justice. The King appeared to be resolved to remove his suspicion against Angus, and to hearken to the advice of Rothes, giving him such fair words and promises that he dismissed him well pleased; saving that Rothes and others at this time dare not give hasty credit to such sweet speeches before they shall see better performance in deed than generally is looked for.

Eglinton misliking the present estate will not come to this Convention. It is said that Rothes, calling to dinner Erroll, Argyll, and Montrose, there let something fall to draw them to like humours, and it is noted that Argyll and Montrose are not so forward in matters presently in hand as before they have showed themselves.

Elizabeth. 1583.

Bothwell is commanded to ward in his own chamber until he shall put in caution in 10,000*l.* to do no violence or hurt to his competitor the Prior of Coldingham. He is very greatly grieved therewith, purposing to get amends as he can, and chiefly against Arran, who he thinks is the cause of his griefs.

Angus is still in Fife, at Strother, Lord Lindsay's house. It is now partly doubted whether he [will] enter into his ward prescribed.

Lochleven continues at Blancherne, in the Merse, pretending to attend on the commodity of the next wind for his departure. The King is advertised that Mar, calling to him a notary to witness by public instrument his departure within the time limited, embarked near Erskine for Ireland. Soon after the wind fell contrarious to him, so that it is not known whether he is gone.

The mediators betwixt the King and his subjects in his displeasure have now signified by their letters to Cambuskenneth, Cleish, and Mr. John Colvile that the King's pleasure is that they shall put in caution to depart before the 1st of next month, and remain out of England, Scotland, and Ireland for three years, with other conditions. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 11.

713. EXAMINATION OF LORD HENRY HOWARD.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 349.

"11 Decembris, 1583. Thexaminacion of the Lord Henry Howard taken by the Lord Hunsdon."

Lord Henry Howard saith that about July or August he was in Sussex, where he stayed about ten days. He stayed at the dean's house in Chichester, where Lord Arundel, his nephew, then kept house, all that time, saving that he made one journey to Petworth to the Earl of Northumberland's, where he stayed for dinner, and returned to Chichester at night. From Chichester he returned to London, where he stayed three days. From thence he went to Audley End, and from Audley End to Keningall, where he stayed till after Holy Rood day. Had no conference with any in Sussex saving with the Earl of Northumberland. Never heard of Mope. Never saw Charles Paget since his going out of England, but received two letters from him since his being beyond the seas, the last of which he received at Lent was twelve months. The first letter contained only a salutation, and the other an expostulation.

Never had intelligence with the Scottish Queen, unless that letter which he received may be called an intelligence, which he protests he knows not to have come from the Queen of Scots. And being told by the messenger who delivered him the letter that he brought the same from the French ambassador, he repaired to the French ambassador to understand from him whether he had sent him any such letter. Who denied the same, and avowed it on oath *par le sang Dieu,* etc., as he has already set down to the Queen of England.

He saith that about six or eight weeks after Sir Walter Mildmay returned from the Scottish Queen, he coming by chance to see Sir Edward Stafford, lying at Hance's at Westminster, found the French ambassador there; who, upon some speech, told this examinant that he had the treaty that had been handled between the Queen of England and the Scottish Queen, whereof he promised to send this

Elizabeth.
1583. examinant a copy. Which he did the next day. Never gave his advice or counsel of the same treaty to the Scottish Queen or to the ambassador. But, going to the ambassador at Salisbury Court some days after, he declared to him that he liked well the answer of the Scottish Queen to the matters propounded.

He says that the French ambassador often said to him that the Scottish Queen reputed him as her brother. He imagines the cause thereof to be the treaty that passed between the Duke [of Norfolk] and her.

The twelfth article he utterly denies.

He says *ex mera et certa scientia* he never knew Mr. Francis Throgmorton, but as he has seen him in the Court, and by chance in other places, and that he never had any conference with the said Throgmorton in any house or place, nor ever ate nor was at any meal in his company.

Denies that he ever had any conference with Charles Arundell touching the state of the realm with any relation to the Scottish Queen, or of any matter concerning the Queen of Scots.

Did not speak with Lord Paget but once this twelvemonth, and that was about six days before his apprehension. The matter of his coming to him was to entreat him to advise Lord Arundel not to take any quarrel for a blow given in London by a man of Lord Lumley's to a gentleman who followed Lord Arundel. Wherewith Lord Arundel was greatly moved.

Does not know More, nor ever received any letter or message from Gregory Martin, but one only five or six years past. *Signed:* Henry Howard.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 12. **714.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

That the assembly of this Convention, chiefly gathered to condemn the late act at Ruthven, might be of as great number and estate that the former Convention was that approved that action, therefore the King has so earnestly written for Eglinton and other noblemen that no excuse could suffice for their absence. And he has also caused some barons of good quality and well affected to be present and give their votes in this Council, that their presence might win some credit of the [*sic*] more equal dealing and true meaning, knowing well that their denial or resistance against any matter propounded there, and voted by the great number, should prevail nothing to hinder the course intended. Whereupon they have now resolved not only to condemn the said action at Ruthven, but also to proceed severely against the parties therein refusing or delaying to accept the King's clemency offered in sort as hath pleased himself, and is signified to them, like as he may more largely understand by the copy of the decree concluded on the 8th instant and published by proclamation in Edinburgh on Monday last.

Some of the barons called to this Convention and appointed commissioners to confer with the parties in the King's displeasure, seeing how finely they have been dealt withal, are weary of their offices and have withdrawn themselves. Brade has returned to his own house. Colluthy is employed in other affairs. Mr. Andrew Hay is fallen

Elizabeth.
1583. sick and is gone home. Of the commissioners Mr. David Lindsay only remains, who showed himself very loth to travail further therein without the assistance of his fellows.

Commandment is given by open proclamation in Edinburgh that all persons being favourers or depending on any suspected in the action at Ruthven shall depart out of the town within three hours after the charge published, and not come within ten miles of the King's person without the King's special license upon pain of death.

The Earl of Rothes, the Lairds of Caprinton and Colluthy, and Mungo Graham are sent by the King and Council to Angus and Gowrie with commission to charge Angus either to enter into his ward benorth the water of Spay before the 16th instant, or else with all diligence to repair to the town of Montrose, to remain there until the 1st of January next, to find caution to depart from thence at that time out of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and not to return within any of the same for three years. And they have to inform Gowrie that the King—suspecting that he had lately trafficked with some of his subjects in his displeasure—had therefore forborne to call him to this Convention. In which behalf—and chiefly touching the raid at Ruthven, as they term it—these commissioners have direction to confer with Gowrie to receive his answer. It has been bruited, and is, perhaps, come to Gowrie's understanding that he should also have been charged to ward with some others suspected to depend on him. Upon which bruit the Justice Clerk suddenly departed and resorted to Gowrie. But whether his departure was with the King's privity or upon other occasion, he does not know.

It has been said that Angus, Gowrie, and some others have been together and had conference in these matters. And it is greatly noted that Cambuskenneth and Cleish have not resolutely received the King's clemency offered with the conditions proponed to them. With which matters the King and Council are not a little moved for the present; and it is looked that these commissioners thus employed and sent to Angus and Gowrie shall either persuade and draw them to ready obedience, or otherwise that the King will proceed in very sharp sort against them. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 12. **715.** ALEXANDER HAY TO LADY LOCHLEVEN.

Received the obligation subscribed by her husband and his cautioners, and delivered a letter to relax him from the horn. Is sorry not to have met her before the raid. Mr. David Lindsay willed him to send her this letter of his with the other writings that she might send them to Berwick, to the Abbot of Cambuskenneth and the Laird of Clyshe, "quhairthrow they maye yet do for thame selfes to eschewe utter wracke, gyf they be not induceit in the contraire." Loves them so far as with duty he may, but they have been so slow to accept the condition offered—the time given to travail with them being now expired—and misliked so much the diligence of some who in good faith meant well toward their relief and safety, that he wots not what to say. Thought this condition better than any "outgaite" that, apparently, they shall find otherwise. Mislikes some things in their writings last sent here. "Specyallie that they will offer tham

Elizabeth. 1583.

selvis to the lawes, sen his highness was crowned, thair evill willers beinge removed. Mervelinge of the purchesinge of remission sen they never knew cryme laid to thair chardge, and that thair escheates beinge the pane of their presente disobedience ar taken upp, requir- and ministers to be thair causioners, quhair all men saw their was no defaulte of frendes, gyf yt had pleased thame to chardge, and that thay themselfes had bene wellwillit." Remission was "sought" to none but such as "behuiffit to have thame," seeing the attempt at Ruthven is declared to be a crime, "and so was yt ay in the Kinge thought."

Sends herewith again the obligation subscribed by the Abbot of Cambuskenneth and the Lairds of Cleish and Pettmillie, which they, the four "comoners," should have subscribed as their cautioners. Sends again the two obligations which they were desired to subscribe, and are already subscribed by some of their friends, in order that they might yet subscribe the same for the relief of their friends who have already subscribed, if they please. To such as have subscribed they may write thanks for their kindness offered, and to such as have not subscribed "effectius" request to subscribe, with promise of relief.

If the Laird of Clysh thinks that he will not have the Laird of Pittadro or others who have already subscribed for them, [let him] put in others whom he can find in his heart to charge, and who he thinks will not refuse his request. To that effect he has sent the obligations "written over blanke." If they conclude to proceed this way, thinks there is no danger in their sending their own servants to haste the subscription of the obligations by their sureties, and to receive their relaxations, licenses, and such things further toward their remissions or escheats as they and their friends shall think necessary to crave.

Since her husband intends to take ship there, he thinks they shall not do well "to slipp the occasion of sicke coompany." There is no danger of "evill water" in the isle of Walcar now in winter. Trusts they shall, upon suit, obtain letter of commendations to all Princes and magistrates in the parts where they shall happen to arrive, and a supplication for a conduct to the Queen of England, if need be, in case they be driven by storm to land there. For the furtherance whereof men will show their goodwill when they shall find men ready and willing to accept the condition offered for their safety. Has also sent the form of the remission passed for Mr. John Colvile, the like whereof he trusts "be subscrivit and liand in Sir Robert Mailvilles handes for my lord of Cambuskenneth." If her husband and the Laird of Cleish please to take remission, he would have them [do so] for the foreknowledge of the attempt at Ruthven, and for all crimes generally. Some "cast perill" that the taking of the remissions may be dangerous, the crime, they think, being so high that it cannot be remitted, and that remissions passed in Princes' minority are subject to revocation, and that by taking of remission "a man makes his awne dittay." Is of contrary opinion in all these points. Thinks assuredly the King may give remission "for quhatsumever cryme thaire can be na sic practike weill provin, as that remissions geven in the mynority of Princes wer revocable." The taking of a remission will never prove a man to have been culpable of such a crime;

Elizabeth. 1583. but the using of a remission for his defence makes him confess the crime. That which may touch many, or whereof the "comparative" may be dangerous, will be forborne even by adversaries, for the "comparatives" cause, although they like not the persons. If these men accept [it is] best for them to use diligence in hasting back their answer direct to Mr. David Lindsay, who truly has never spared pains to do that which was likeliest for their relief and safety.

Puts her in remembrance of the small comfort that his master the Earl of Murray got in England when he passed there after the Queen's marriage with the King's father; the malice borne against her husband, Cleish, and all belonging to them for delivery of the Earl of Northumberland, although the Queen of England and her Council allowed the deed, "because yt made for them," [but] the whole nation in effect abhors it and all who were authors and instruments of it; the "dispite" used against Pitmillie in taking his horses from him, [which] give proof in how dangerous case the Laird of Cleish stands in the place where he now remains.

Mr. John [Colvile] is esteemed a great stirrer up of his brother's wilfulness. It is very impertinent to offer their purgation and trial of their innocency as the world stands.

"It will be as difficile to agre on the condicions as yt wes how themperour and the French Kinge suld feight, or as the Pope and the Protestantes suld agree in matters of religion, the pope beinge president of the generall counsell."

Besides, has heard that it could not be denied but that Mr. John [Colvile] spoke with the Abbot of Arbroath in France, asked him forgiveness, and promised to travail in his affairs, had dealing and intelligence with his wife here for that effect, and with Lord Claud [Hamilton] in England. The accepting of the conditions had not been evil for the first [place]. The murder of the King's father and two Regents is not so grievous at present as the causing of the Duke of Lennox to depart out of Scotland against his will, and those who were authors thereof must pass out of Scotland against their will. If they take this course patiently, thanking God for His visitation, He is able enough to relieve. Time will make things more tolerable than they appear at first. "New occasions ganis thauld be forgett." Begs her to excuse his "homlynes" and plainness, which proceed from no evil mind to any man living, but from the desire to see the Laird of Cleish relieved of that heavy burden. Sees the Abbot of Cambuskenneth would be content to enter into ward, and so Cleish to be left alone. Edinburgh.

Postscript.—Would have opened his mind to her with regard to Mr. [John] Colvile in case they had met, but apparently he is "sett" not to accept decrees, and stands on his justification and trial, which will not be yielded to. Trows he will not hazard what the King and his present Council can be content to grant, but thinks it would be no pleasure to him to see his friends the worse handled for his cause. The laird, his brother and he may be assured that whatsoever inconvenience falls betwixt England and Scotland, they will be esteemed the instruments of it, and—besides the King's displeasure—fall into disgrace and hatred of the people.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 346, b. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* *Copy in the hand of Bowes' clerk.* *Indorsed:* "The copie of the lettre to the Ladie Loughleven."

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1583. Dec. 13.

716. [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

I acquainted her majesty with the contents of your letters, and thereupon took occasion to move her that you might be dispensed withal for the advertisements, but could not prevail to draw her assent thereto, and therefore think that you shall do well to send me a note both of what you have already laid out for that service and of the certain charges you think the continuance thereof will yearly amount to. Whereupon I will not fail to deal earnestly with her majesty that you may either have a warrant dormant for the allowance of the same, or else be eased of that charge. And in the meanwhile, till her majesty grows to some certain resolution therein, you shall do well to spare your further charges and expenses in procuring the said intelligence.

Touching "70," I can yet draw no resolution from her majesty in the matter either one way or the other, and find her so coldly affected in that cause that I am discouraged myself to proceed any further in it, and cannot but advise you also to do the like, and I will in like manner do what I can to rid you of the trouble and charges of intelligence. St. James's.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 17.

717. INSTRUCTIONS FOR MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIERE.

The Sieur de Mauvissière, chevalier de l'ordre du Roy, ordinary gentleman of his chamber, ambassador in England, having full knowledge and intelligence of the affairs of Scotland as well as those of his charge in England, on account of the affinity, combination, and band which is between them, his majesty has considered, as much for this consideration as because he is already maintained on the spot, that he could not send anyone on his part to Scotland more proper for the reconciliation of the King and the lords, whom he has heard with very great regret to be divided amongst themselves, than the said Sieur de Mauvissière. Furthermore, his majesty assures himself that he will be agreeable to the Queen of England, to the Queen and King of Scotland, and to the said lords of the country, which would greatly aid and facilitate his negotiation and make the affair succeed. Therefore his said majesty having no less care and solicitude for the weal of the affairs of Scotland than for his own, on account of the ancient amity, nearness, and straight alliances which have ever been and are between France and Scotland, his intention is, according to the laudable custom of his ancestors, and like as he has heretofore done on like occasions by intervening and employing himself to compose what might be bad understanding and difference between the King of Scotland and some of his lords, a work so agreeable to God, laudable and honourable to his majesty, and very useful for the King of Scotland, his country, and subjects,—gives the charge to the said Sieur de Mauvissière to do all good offices in the name and on the behalf of his majesty.

For this effect he will propose to the Queen of England his journey to Scotland. And if she wishes to send Walsingham or another on her part there for the same end, his majesty is well contented that they go in company, and join themselves to do mutually what shall

Elizabeth.
1583. be necessary for appeasing the divisions and troubles, and to put all things again in good and peaceable state for Scotland to the contentment of everyone.

In going to Scotland the Sieur de Mauvissière could, with the leave of the Queen of England, see and visit the Queen of Scotland to offer to her in his said majesty's name to do what shall be possible for him to effect her liberty, according to what has been heretofore treated with the Queen of England, her councillors, and ministers. And, indeed, the Sieur de Mauvissière shall spare nothing of what he has of good advice and counsel, with the prudence that is requisite not to give any evil suspicion and jealousy to the Queen of England, to whom he shall make known with how much sincerity, freedom, and openness of heart his majesty thinks of this affair.

After the Sieur de Mauvissière shall pass to the King of Scotland, to whom he shall present the letters of credence which his majesty and the Queen his mother write to him, with their cordial and affectionate commendations, and having related to him the regret and displeasure which they have received on the intelligence which they have had of the divisions and which are in his realm, on account of the said considerations of the ancient amity and alliance of these two crowns, and for the particular affection which they bear to him —he shall make known his charge to him; which is to employ himself in the name of his majesty all that shall be possible for him to appease the said divisions and to reconcile the King of Scotland and the lords of his realm, offering him, as much as lies in him, to achieve it, considering the evil ruin and desolations that might happen if the said divisions should proceed further.

The Sieur de Mauvissière shall also see the lords of Scotland, as well those who are well affected to their Prince as any who are against him, to each of whom he shall present the letters of credence which his majesty writes to them, exhorting the former to continue in the good and natural affection which they bear to their natural Prince, and the others to submit themselves to what is their duty and obedience, for which they are divinely and humanly bound towards their sovereign, appointing and persuading them to conform themselves to all reasonable conditions which shall be proposed to them.

This done the Sieur de Mauvissière shall advise better and more pleasing and gracious means and expedients to compound the divisions, shall make overture to the King of Scots and to the lords, and shall do so that everyone condescends to what shall be reasonable to cause all occasion of trouble and burning to cease.

By like means the said sieur shall make all good demonstrations and testimonies of his majesty's inward and particular friendship towards the King of Scots, assuring him that he has not a more certain, true, entire, and assured friend and neighbour than his majesty, who will always be ready to embrace and do all that he shall know to be for the weal, advantage, and prosperity of the King of Scots' affairs, adding thereto all other good and honest words and offers which could have force to conserve and retain the King himself and his subjects in the friendship and alliance of his majesty, on whom he ought to depend more than any Prince in Christendom, according to the example of his ancestors who had many times

Elizabeth. 1583. experienced the favours, succours, and assistance of the crown of France.

In like manner the Sieur de Mauvissière shall act towards the lords of Scotland to draw them into and keep them in his majesty's friendship and that of this crown, for the same considerations and others which, according to their humours and passions, the Sieur de Mauvissière shall show to them.

If the deliverance of the Queen of Scots is treated of, the Sieur de Mauvissière shall maintain it, and shall do all that shall be possible for him to cause that negotiation to take the good way and issue which their majesties desire, taking care to behave himself in this matter that all that he shall do therein may be well received by the Queen of England and her Councillors and ministers, insomuch that by his means her majesty, receiving it contentedly, by his intervention the Queen of Scotland may be able to recover her liberty. Finally, the sieur shall do all that a good, wise, worthy, and experienced ambassador can and ought to do according to the trust and assurance that his majesty has in him. St. Germain-en-Laye.

3 *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 351. Copy of the same.

Dec. 23. **718.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Is given to understand that Rothes and the other three commissioners sent to Angus have put him in comfort that the place of his ward prescribed shall be soon changed after he shall once show his obedience and enter into the ward appointed, as he has agreed to promise them, and to write to the King that he will enter into ward as the King hath commanded. And thereon he is gone to Dundee to yield himself to the ward limited. Whereupon Rothes and the other commissioners are returned to the Court and have declared to the King that Angus has promised to obey him in all things, and also that he prays leave to depart out of the realm with the King's favour. Which request is granted, with condition that he shall first perform his promise. The Laird of Lochleven and the others in the like case prepare themselves to obey and depart, according to the orders given and appointed to them. Whereupon the Court is drawn to great contentment and settling in quietness, thinking all dangers to be now past after that these persons suspected shall be once put out of the realm. For the execution whereof great pains and travail are taken. Upon the sight of this quietness likely to ensue—or for other causes—Huntly and Crawford are purposed to retire to their own houses. Which sudden purpose puts no little fear in the hearts of Angus's friends, who think that after Huntly shall have Angus in his hands and at his will, some hard measure shall be offered to Angus, and shortly after to others of like affections. By storm and contrary wind Mar is driven back into Argyll. And albeit by his own letters and hand he has signified the same, and his letters have been brought to the King, yet the King and Court are not thoroughly satisfied therein, suspecting that some great enterprise for the alteration of the State is intended.

Marishal has arrived at the Court and is well entertained by the King. John Durie, minister in Edinburgh, was charged to have

Elizabeth. 1583.

approved the act at Ruthven in his sermon, to have called the present courtiers "stertupes," and to have bewailed the evil recompense showed for the fidelity found in the house of Mar that with great peril took forth and kept the King out of the hands of the murderers of his father. It was verily looked—and some say it was agreed—that he should have been warded and after removed out of Edinburgh. But his answers have delivered him for this time.

Whereas in the late Act of this last Convention made for the condemnation of the act at Ruthven the names of sundry noblemen are subscribed thereto as freely consenting to the same, it is now said that Bothwell and the boroughs refuse to subscribe to it, and that the boroughs will not consent to the breaking of the former Act made for the approbation of the raid at Ruthven. It was likewise signified to him that Rothes has taken an "instrement" that the Act passed in the last Convention is against his will and consent, and that the Bishop of Orkney, with tears, should in this behalf have bewailed the inconstancy of this estate, which turns to their infamy among all nations. Durham. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 26.

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 353.

719. DESPATCH BY JAMES VI. TO HUNSDON.

"The substance of the King of Scottes dispatch to my L. of Hunsdon."

The King desires my Lord of Hunsdon to persuade her majesty not to think so hardly of him as it seems she does by her speeches delivered to the Archbishop of St. Andrews, charging him with inconstancy. [*In the margin:*—"Cuthbert Armorer to the Lord Hunsdon,"] etc. The King penned with his own hand the letters sent with this despatch. Arran desires to have straighter intelligence with my lord. Seton has in charge to desire the French King that the Scottish guard may be commanded not to deal in any matter touching the State of Scotland without special commission from their King. Arran is of opinion that Seton will practise all he can the overthrow of religion and annoyance of her majesty. Holt the Jesuit, Brereton, and two other Englishmen passed over in his company. Arran could be content to work at the staying of him in England, and to persuade the King to do the like, by reason of his having the said Englishmen in his company. Colonel Stewart travails with Arran and the rest about the King to depend on the French; wherein he has prevailed with Huntly only.

To go forwards still in the begun course, and to persuade her majesty to forbear the slandering of him with the vices of inconstancy and ingratitude, for that, as he told her majesty's Secretary, the opinion and conceit of such faults to be in him now in his first rising may be of great prejudice and dangerous consequence to him, otherwise he shall be forced to justify his actions and proceedings, which may breed heat of contention to the breach of the amity, referring the answer of my lord's despatch to Arran's letters. [*In the margin:*—"The King to my Lord of Hunsdon, Decem. 25."] That my lord need not doubt that any about the King shall ever be able to stay the begun course. [*In the margin:*—"Arran to my Lord of

Elizabeth.
1583. Hunsdon, Decem. 25."] The King is sorry that his lordship is stayed passing to Berwick, and desires his coming either into Scotland, or at least to Berwick. Sends the copies of the proceedings against enterprisers at Ruthven. That by the same copies it shall appear how the King has taken a mild course with his subjects, whereunto he is advised by her majesty. That the King thanks her majesty for the offer of her assistance to breed him safety, through the means and help whereof he hopes to settle himself therein shortly. The King has heard nothing that her majesty should have a purpose to unite the Hamiltons and Douglases together but by their own friends. The request for the Hamiltons that they may enjoy their livings is answered in the resolution delivered to the heads propounded by Colonel Stewart and Colvile. By the said copies it may appear how untrue it is that the lands and livings of the enterprisers have any way been touched. That none of the King's subjects have been severally dealt withal in respect of their being good instruments to maintain the mutual amity, or of that devotion towards her majesty. That the King may have a passport for nine or ten horses from hence.

"Notes of misbehaviour of the King's undutifull subjects indangering his estate subscribed with the King's owne hand."

(1) That some of the enterprisers who were principal had subscribed a former band made to the King's majesty in general, and betwixt the noblemen, subscribers, in particular, which has since been broken by the said parties.

(2) That young Whittingham, one of their friends, brought to the Court one who was culpable of the King's father's death, and by his letter written to David Collace "bewrayed" a secret purpose to alter the King's guard and appoint a new captain of the same, whose lieutenant he desired to be—a matter afterwards confessed by Whittingham upon examination. Which thing the King interprets to some ill meaning to him in the enterprisers.

(3) That Mar and Gowrie have confessed to the King that the principal cause that moved them to the enterprise was the respect of their own particular safety, having devised other pretences to make their party the stronger.

(4) That one of the said enterprisers confessed that they had a meaning to bring home the Hamiltons.

(5) That one of the principal of them persuaded earnestly with an earl of the King's Council to deal for the bringing home of Hamiltons.

(6) That one of the principal of them has confessed to the King that they had a meaning to have taken a hard course with his own person if he had not stayed when he was apprehended by them. And that it was agreed among them that if the Duke did not pass speedily away they would, in regard of their own private safety, hazard their King's own life and person.

The copy of the band mentioned in the first article, whereunto some of the enterprisers have subscribed, made to the King in general, and between the subscribers in particular, tending to the maintenance of religion, the course of justice, the defence of the King's estate and person, and mutual upholding of themselves.

Elizabeth. 1583.

The copy of young Whittingham's letter mentioned in the second article, which verifies the same.

The copy of the King's proclamation of the 24th of October, 1583, signifying his clemency not to seek the lands, lives or goods of the persons rebels for not entering into ward, their offering obedience between that time and the 1st of December.

The copy of the King's permission granted to certain persons to intercommune with the persons inobedient, and to intercede for them, dated the 13th of November, to endure till the 1st of December.

The copy of the King's declaration that the persons inobedient entering into ward or departing the realm shall enjoy their lands, living, and goods in their absence, dated 26th of November.

The copy of the renewing of the former permission till the 10th of December, which was again renewed till the 20th of the same.

The copy of the relaxation from the horn till the 10th of December, granted to Cambuskennith, Paisley, Lochleven, Colvile, and others.

The copy of another absolute relaxation granted to the persons aforesaid, in case they accept in time the King's clemency offered, dated the 2nd of December.

The copy of the declaration subscribed by the King and the lords, and the States of the realm, condemning the action at Ruthven and threatening punishment to those who shall not submit, dated 7 December, 1583.

3⅓ *pp. Copy.*

Dec. 28. **720.** [WALSINGHAM] TO ROBERT BOWES.

Your man Allen has put me in mind of the 100*l.* desired to be bestowed upon the party known to you, but I find such unwillingness here to disburse any money, and her majesty so coldly disposed to have any further dealings with that country's causes, that I do not mean to trouble her with the matter.

For the intelligences, I will make her majesty acquainted with the charges thereof. Whereupon, if it shall not please her to sign a warrant presently for the allowance of the same, I will procure [that] you may receive direction for your discharges of that burden.

½ *p. Copy in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Dec. 29. **721.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

At the last Convention at Edinburgh an Act was made to condemn the late action at Ruthven, and order was taken as well for the alteration of the coin for the King's benefit and for payment of his debts, as also to authorise the young Duke of Lennox to sit at the King's table, and how himself and his possessions should be governed. At the end of the said Convention all the lords, except Montrose and the ordinary courtiers, returned to their own houses. And whereas Huntly and Crawford were purposed to have retired to their countries, they are now stayed at Court by the King's especial direction.

In the time of this late and general fast it has been found that sundry

Elizabeth. 1583. very contemptuously have made great banquets, and amongst others one of Huntly's servants was seen in the streets in Edinburgh eating a loaf of bread and offering it to others with great derision of the fast. Whereupon the Provost committed him to prison; but the King, by his letters, commanded with an extraordinary form and charge, that he should be immediately delivered, to the great offence of the magistrates and church in Edinburgh. Soon after John Dury, minister in Edinburgh, was called before the King and Council and charged to have offended against the Act enacted by the late Convention against such as should allow or maintain the act at Ruthven. He was warned that if he should stand against the King and Council in the matter, his head should be set on the port, to the shame of the ministry. By fear of which he relented more than was looked for at his hands, agreeing to obey the Act and to publish in the pulpit his consent to the same. But when he was in the pulpit he acknowledged his fear and weakness showed before the King and Council upon his sudden accusation, and therewith he affirmed that forasmuch as the Act of Convention is a matter politic and civil, therefore he would not allow nor condemn the same, but boldly declared that good effects followed the action at Ruthven. He is now committed to ward beyond the north water.

Mr. Alexander Arbuthnot and Mr. Thomas Smeton, two of the learned in Scotland, died lately, and Mr. Andrew Hay is sick and in peril of life. The rest of the ministry think this to be the beginning of the persecution of the Church to follow shortly, yet the King by very solemn protestations avows to maintain the religion and the professors. But the case stands so with them that no great credit is given to this kind of assurance.

The Laird of Dunne, father of the religious and well affected in Scotland, has written earnestly to the King to persuade him to stay his violent course, and chiefly against the Church, concluding that otherwise he will be the last of his name that shall reign in that realm.

Angus has entered into ward upon the King's promise that for his obedience he shall shortly be delivered and restored to his possessions. For which purpose the King pretends to intend to hold his Parliament in convenient time. Whereupon, and by the comfort of the means to be made for him by Sir Robert Melville and Colonel Stewart, Angus is put in good hope to obtain his peace with the King's favour and to his own desire.

Mar has remained these twenty days attending for the wind to pass to Ireland, and is resolved to depart with the first favourable weather. He is in little comfort to find any favour; for it is manifest that the King is determined to be very severe to all those who were the authors or cause of Lennox's departure out of Scotland. In which part no little offence is conceived against himself.

Argyll has travailed to reconcile Crawford and the Master of Glamis, seeking the King's licence for Glamis's return for this purpose. Crawford hearkens willingly to this motion, agreeing that Glamis should have leave to return. But Arran has stayed the grant of the King's licence, and also is displeased that Argyll and Crawford should deal in this matter without his privity. By this and other like quarrels some dryness has sprung betwixt Arran and Argyll and

Elizabeth.
1583. Crawford, and it is seen that no little discord and malice presently reign in Court, and such strange form of government that most wise men think that this estate cannot long endure.

Argyll wastes so fast in his body that it is looked that he cannot long live. His office of Chancellor is to succeed to Arran, but some strife will fall in Court for his other offices.

Gowrie has answered by Rothes and the other commissioners that he will in all things obey the King's pleasure. Whereupon his remission is sent to him in such form and with such conditions that he likes not very well. Yet the King continues his fair speech to him, whereby he is in hope to pass over this storm.

The King has given twenty days respite to Lochleven and others for their departure out of England, Ireland, and Scotland. They prepare themselves for their journey, for they find that the King and Court will be rid of them. Seton was in readiness to have departed to France, but by evil accident after his banquet for his farewell he hurt his face by a fall, occasioning him thereby to stay yet some time. He is restrained by especial order and words in his instructions from dealing in any matter of the estate any further or otherwise than is expressly declared and given him in charge by his commission, except he shall be therein directed and commanded by the King's letters and warrant to be sent to him upon occasion offered.

This letter addressed to him [Walsingham] out of Scotland, being of old date, came very lately by sea to his hands; for his servant lately in Scotland was warned that Arran would give order to search him for letters, whereupon he sent all his letters by sea. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2⅓ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **722.** PETITION OF ALEXANDER DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Scheweth and maketh humble sute unto zour honour, zour oratoure Alexander Douglas servitour to the noble and potent Lord Archebald Erll of Angus, and brother and heyre to umqle Johnne Douglas Scottish man. That quhair his said brother departing this mortall lyff fyve or sex zeris past in the cietie of Londoun, having to wyff Margret Purdoun and a sone which leveth in great debilitie and miserie for want of his fyve sences, and the humble suters said brother deing seyzed and possest of certane guidis and chattellis intromet with be sum personis dwelland in Ireland, the suter laitlie gaif in his supplicatioun and cleame in particular yairupoun befoir the Lord Deputy of Ireland for order taking in the mater as to the richt of ane brother and heyre doth appertene, and according to the use, laws and custum of hir hienes realme of England. Quha thairefter referrit the actioun to the consideratioun of the table in the moneth of May last. And now the humble suter proposing to pas to Ireland to follow furth the decisioun of the mater, maist humlie besecheth zour honour that be zour meanes he may have hir hienes lettrez accumpanyit with zour awin in his commendatioun direct to the said Lord Deputy, the Chancellar and uthers hir hienes officers before quhom the jugement of the actioun dependeth for expedite justice thairin, in sic gude termes as to zour wesdom sall seme maist

Elizabeth.
1583. expedient. And I sall pray for zour good estate in all honoure to continew."

[*In Bowes' hand.*] Your own letter to the effect above expressed will suffice.

⅔ *p.* *Indorsed:* "For Alexr Douglas, 1583."

Dec. 29. **723.** ROBERT BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon knowledge of Mar's return to Argyll, Gowrie and others required him to stay six days before he should depart to Ireland, putting him in good hope that something should be attempted in that time for the amendment of matters, and thereupon Gowrie resorted to Rothes and others persuading them to this enterprise. But they rather agreed to join after the execution, than to be the executioners in the action. Whereupon Gowrie has fully given over the matter, purposing to depend on the King's promise and grace, and to seek the same by the means of Sir Robert Melville and Colonel Stewart, to whom he will use some liberality for their pains. Caprington has laboured to persuade him to think that Arran shall be reconciled to him; upon which hopes he now depends.

Has been informed that the King well knows that Angus had intended to have surprised him in the field or hunting, and that he has a taste also of other matters. Nevertheless, he and his Council dissemble their knowledge herein; reserving the dealing in the same to better time, and for the greater mischief to the parties suspected. After that Gowrie had seen this coldness in Rothes and others he signified the same to Mar, who had tarried for that purpose twenty days. But now he is also resolved to pass his way, so that the cause is presently fallen to the ground and wholly defeated without hope of speedy recovery, and all the parties scattered and gone, or going to other parts. Seeing their faintness he thought it not meet that the Queen of England should be at any fruitless charge with them or Scotland. The Church and well affected look for hasty persecution and alteration in religion. Has been informed that the courtiers have vaunted themselves to have overshot the other sort in their own English bow, and that their boasting in this manner—with the consideration of other causes in them [the English]—has much discouraged such as should have put their hands to the reformation. Is also advised that some in Court look for some change and effects to fall amongst those in England to their advantage.

How the King likes her majesty's words to the bishop of St. Andrews, and what he will do for her better satisfaction in all things, will appear by his own letters to be immediately sent to her. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **724.** [WILLIAM FOULER] TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 384.

I gather by this presumption that Farnyhurst is in town, for the young man who "showed" me of his coming was searching for French names in Lombard Street, which I knew very well were not for his own use, and hereupon I take occasion to think that they were for Farnyhurst. The which I verified to him. "No," said he,

Elizabeth.
1583. "for he is gone upon Thuirsday at night and lodged at the Anteloop in Southwark." But I do not give any credit thereto.

De La Mothe says he spoke with Gowrie and expostulated with him for that he brought [*sic*] the King was detained as prisoner in his house, and all the thing which he called treason was wrought by him. As for the fact, he could not deny but the cause was given to him by the Duke, who injuriously reproached him. But, said he, if all things might be put in oblivion he will show himself as friendly to the Duke—for it repented him of the things he had done—as he was an enemy to him before.

Bothwell says he is very well affectionate to us; and hereby I gather that if any alteration shall ensue, both Bothwell and Gowrie shall be chiefest changers.

As for Angus, said he, indeed, he is a proper nobleman, who has in particular received benefit of her majesty; but if he goes about to gratify her majesty with such a course as he has taken, he works his own destruction.

They were far overshot, and England also, to think two earls with some other penmen might govern the estate of Scotland, when their affairs during the King's minority are more governed by the spear than by the pen.

Mauvissière showed me your honour's letters and the Scottish Queen's writings. As touching Maineville's passport, this is but a *finesse*, for he is not minded to come away so shortly, nor yet, whensoever he comes, by this way.

As concerning the Scottish Queen's letters—this much. Besides many particulars expressing her long imprisonment and her grief of mind, she wonders that her majesty has no other care over her kinswoman than she has; and she marvels that the Scottish affairs should be concealed from her, as if it appertained not to her either to know of her son's welfare or his estate, she having so great interest therein. But she knows that all these things come not through her majesty's good "natural," and, as it were, tauntingly, says she is not her majesty's prisoner, but my Lord Treasurer's, whom she would pleasure by all good offices.

There be letters sent "beind caryed" by one Mosman, of whom your honour spoke to me at Windsor, and I suspect that this Mosman has letters of the Queen [of Scots'] besides those of La Mothe's. He is to go to Gravesend this night. His letters, peradventure, may be hidden under the ballast of the ship.

1½ *pp.* *Holograph.* *Indorsed with the symbol of William Fouler*

725. Losses of David Macgill by Piracies.

Item, in the first ane velvot bonet with ane band of boncle and perle extending in valour to me to . . . . xxx *s.*
Item, ane hatt of riche tafitie with ane fyne band, pryce of ye samin, xx *s.*
Item, ane bavier hatt of poill de castorie with ane perle band, pryce of ye samin, ... xxx *s.*
Item, ane jevell sewit upone the said bavier hatt of gold in forme of ane marmadine with thre perlis hinging at it and sett with twa rubeis and ane diamond, pryce of ye samin, . . iiij *l.*
Item, sex serk bandis wrocht with blalk silk of fyne lane and came, pryce of ye peice xx *s.*; suma of ye haill, . . vij *l.* x *s.*

Elizabeth.
1583. [Dec.]

Item, sex vther plane bandis of fyne camerage and lane, pryce of ye peice x *s.*; summa of the haill, ... iij *l.*

Item, sex hand churches all wrocht partlie with silk and partlie with quhyt work, pryce of ye peice xx *s.*; suma . . vj *l.*

Item, to have gevin my sister and sister dochteris twa goldin quhavis, pryce of the peice xx *s.*; suma . . . . l *s.*

Item, thre wther quhavis of silk boncle and perle, pryce of the peice xiij *s.* iiij *d.*; summa . . . . . xl *s.*

Item, four pair of boncle and perle beidis with thair belt, chenzes and carcant, pryce of the pair xx *s.*; summa . . . iiij *l.*

Item, sex pair of musted gluffis all borderit, pryce of the pair vj *s.* viij *d.*; summa . . . . . xl *s.*

Item, ane dessoun of boncle ringis with gold within thame, pryce of ye peice ij *s.*; suma . . . . xxiiij *s.*

Item, ane blak satyne doublat dravin out upone riche taffitie with ane blak lais of silk upone it, and ane pair of blak velvot hois with ane blak lais of silk upone him, pryce of the stand, xviij *lib.*

Item, ane doublet maid in forme in cassak of fyne raissit velvot, the ground thairof being gray with slevis at the samin of fyne gray satene cuttit out upone taffitie by the fals slevis of velvot togidder with ane pair of breckis or hois of the samin velvot, pryce of the dublatt and hois, . . . xx *lib.*

Item, twa clokis the ane of Milland stuff callit haberloushe permentit with blak raisit velvot and ane blak lais about him, pryce viij *l.*

Item, ane vther clok of riche tafitie doublit with taffitie with ane fair lais, pryce of the samin, ... vij *l.*

Item, twa pair of silk stockis to the said twa stand of clothis, the ane of gray and ye vther of blak silk, pryce of the pair l *s.*; summa v *l.*

Item, sex ellis of blak taffitie to be ane goun, price of the elne xviij *s.*; suma . . . . . v *l.* viij *s.*

Item, ane dessoun pair ot worssat stokinis to my self and my brother, pryce of the pair xiij *s.* iiij *d.*; summa . . viij *l.*

Item, twa pair of mullis with thair scarpingis, the ane of fyne blak velvot with ane pair of schois of blew marikyne, pryce of the samyne xxij *s.*, and ane pair of marikine mullis with ane pair of marikine schuis, pryce thairof . . . . viij *s.*

Item, ane belt of blak velvot with the hinger thairof wrocht with blak silk, pryce of the samin is . . . . xxx *s.*

Item, ane half dessoun of sirches of Holland clayth with bandis at thame of camerie, pryce of the peice x *s.*; summa iij *lib.*

1¼ *pp. In a Scottish hand. Indorsed by Bowes:* "Pyracyes. David Mackgilles losses."

[Dec.] **726.** REDRESS DESIRED BY THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS

They desire that restitution be made to the heirs of James Lawson, of Hunby, deceased, of 1000 crowns of the sum paid by the said James in 1553 for the ransom of Richard Bowes, captain of Norham, who, being taken prisoner in the wars then between the countries, was ransomed at the sum abovesaid and set at liberty by means of this James Lawson, who became his pledge in respect of a

Elizabeth.
1583. bond made to him by the said Richard and Sir James Wilforde; which bond still remains in force.

Likewise restitution to the said heirs of 300*l.* sterling paid by them for the ransom of Edward Dudley taken in those wars and released upon this James Lawson's bond.

That the arrears of certain church livings in the Isle of Man due to the Commendator of Whithorn for three years past, and the yearly rent of them hereafter, may be duly answered to him, according to the indenture with the Earl of Derby.

That the heirs or executors of Sir William Drury, deceased, may be dealt withal for the repayment of 100*l.* sterling to Archibald Douglas, burgess of Edinburgh, who lent the same.

Piracies.

December 1582. David Hoppinghill, Henry Williamson, and Alexander Jameson coming from Bordeaux in a ship ladened with wines were spoiled near St. Helen's point by English captains called Vachen, Cultish, and Gollyer, and lost to the value of 505 marks sterling, the master of the ship, called Watson, being slain in the fight.

About the same time James Eintor, of Leith, was spoiled of 100 marks sterling near to Portland by one Captain Purser. In March 1582 two ships belonging to James Arnold, George Bruce, and Patrick Wilson, merchants of Edinburgh, were boarded near to Lowestoft [Lasto] by a ship of Captain Bellingham's, the captain of which was Chales, who took away one of the ships and the lading of them both, amounting in value to 440*l.*

2 May 1583. A ship called the *Peter*, of Dundee, ladened with salt was carried away with her whole lading by Captains Clinton and Vachen.

Agnes Cowty is also a suitor for the like done by the said Captain Clinton, Hancocke, and Adamson, who spoiled a ship of hers ladened with 1000 deal boards, 40 masts, 6 cast pieces, and 16 small pieces of ordnance, Whose case is also recommended by the King.

They crave that some consideration be showed to the parties interested, as also that some order may be taken by the Lords of her majesty's Council for the hearing of such depositions as concern certain piracies committed in 1577 and before.

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Particular causes touching piracies and other maters recommended by the Sc[ottish] ambassadours."

[1583.] **727.** SPOILS COMMITTED BY THE SCOTS IN THE MIDDLE MARCHES.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 309.

"A note of certaine spoiles committed by the Scotts in the Middle Marches."

20 March, 1579. John Ersden of Shibottle, Englishman. Complaint upon the Scots for the loss of four mares, whereof two were stolen 23 June.

10 July, 1581. George Gibson, widow Shepperd, and Hugh Pattison, of Shibottle. Complaint upon the Scots for killing a man with a "dagg," and stealing three mares.

6 Dec., 1581. William Hunter, of Thornehaugh in the forest of

Elizabeth.
[1583.] Roberbie, complains upon the young Laird of Everton, called Fresell, Robert Davison of Bernredg, Ralph Robson, William Hall of Middlenowes, John Hall of the "siks," John Hall of Kentes for six oxen, four kine, and one horse to the value of 20*l.*

29 Aug., 1582. Margaret Mawin, widow, of Papershaugh in the forest of Rothburie, complains upon John Borne of the Cott and James Borne his brother, with their accomplices, for eight oxen and two mares to the value of 18*l.*

31 Aug., 1583. Peter Hunter, of Waterheade in Tindall, complains upon Thomas Armstronge, Hector Armstronge, David Elwood, Robert Elwoode, Clement Crosser, and their accomplices for killing six persons, hurting four, carrying away sixteen prisoners, burning their houses, and carrying away eighty head of cattle, 320 head besides 30 horses and mares [*sic*].

14 Sept., 1583. John Browne of Shibottle complained upon the Scots for the loss of six oxen and two mares.

1577. John Bishman, of Shibottle, complains upon the Scots for the loss of six oxen and one mare.

June, 1582. Jennet Elmmilton, of Renmigton, widow, complains upon James Yonge and his accomplices for killing her brother and stealing four horses and mares.

18 Nov., 1582. Widow Foster and her son, of Horsley, complain upon the young Laird of Everton and his accomplices for 30 head of cattle and a horse.

Sept. Thomas Kichinson of the Grange complains upon John Barne and Mr. Yong and their followers for seven oxen and a mare.

30 Aug., 1583. Bartram Milborne, of the Keine, and Jenkin Hunter, of Waterhead in Tindall, complain upon William Armstrong, of Kinmouth, "Ecky" Armstrong, of the Gingles, Tho. Armstrong, of the Gingles, Tho. Armstrong, called "Andrewes Thomas," and their accomplices for 400 kine and oxen, 400 sheep and goats, 30 horses and mares, value 200*l.* killed, six persons hurt, eleven led away, thirty whom they keep, and burnt divers houses.

30 Aug., 1583. Michael Walles, of Stew ward Sherles in Ridsdall, complains upon Archibald Elwett, of the Hill, James Elwett his brother, young John Elwett, of the Park, and "Hob" Elwet, of the Park, with their accomplices for 400 kine and oxen, six horses and mares, and household stuff, value 41*l.* and slaying Roger Wales and John Wales.

30 Aug., 1583. William Fenwick, of Wallington, esquire, complains upon David Oliver, of Hindhauhead, the Laird of Ashtrees. Thomas Oliver, of Lustrother, William Oliver, of the Slakes, with their accomplices, for 24 kine and oxen, 16 horses and mares, slaying "Allon" Waules and taking 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and other goods from him to the value of 10*l.* and took sixteen prisoners.

30 Aug., 1583. Percivall Hall and John Hall, of Haueacres, complain upon John Elwet and "Hob" Elwet, of the Park, Archibald of the Hill, "Jocke" Elwet, called "Scottes Hobbe," Jock Eddiech [*sic*], with their accomplices for 100 kine and oxen, 100 horses and mares, household stuff value 60*l.*, slaying five [people] and hurting divers others.

30 Aug., 1581. Thomas Swinborne, of Saptherto, esquire, complains upon "Simme" Armstrong, of Whithaugh, and his two brethren with their accomplices for the loss of eighty kine and oxen.

2 *pp.* *In the hand of Burghley's clerk.*

APPENDIX.

[1581-2.] March 7. Cott. Calig. C. VII., fol. 156.

728. MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

The "frawardnes" of this time that has reduced me to this present estate has also constrained me to take the boldness by this letter to declare some part of my grief, to the end that by your good means, as having best access to your sovereign by reason of your honour's office, the same may be opened to her majesty, whose clemency, I doubt not, will consider how far she may be interested thereby.

The late accidents fallen out in the realm of Scotland being to your honour understood, you may thereby know how the Earl of Morton and I are charged with the heinous and abominable conspiring and executing the murder of King Henry, of good memory, father to our sovereign now King of Scotland. I need not trouble your honour in writing the form and manner of the accusation, because by others you will understand it. But this far I dare affirm, that the very authors of the accusation and the very accusers themselves in their conscience know both his lordship's innocency and mine in that matter, as they know themselves to be living; which might be confirmed by many arguments, and specially known by this, that there are nine persons who were executors of that abominable fact put to death by order of justice after rigorous examination had before the said earl, late Regent, and ordinary justice of Scotland, whose depositions are all extant and "in plaice." If in any of the "saidis" [depositions] either the Earl of Morton's name or mine be named as "knawarris or doarris" of that unworthy fact, I am content to accept the whole crime on me, this argument "collected" with the painful trouble, not without hazard of life and gear that the earl and I have sustained in the King's majesty's tender age for preservation of his most noble person, and punishing of those who were supposed doers or suspected partakers, or who allowed of that abominable fact, [which] may sufficiently infer both our innocence and the present malice of such as now would give counsel to his majesty to take a course far different from his weal and surety.

Since it is now to all men known that this untrue accusation was devised to form for a cloak to other their pretended intentions, I must declare wherefrom this has proceeded, and whereunto it "trendit." The ground thereof is a "precogitat" malice conceived by the Earl of Lennox against the Earl Morton, whereof the said earl was advertised by a friend, who showed him in this manner, that the Earl of Lennox was informed that he should have moved the Queen to anger against him, that he should have stirred up the ministers against him, and that he had raised up and laboured a number of the Council and a faction of the nobility all to conjoin together and to say to the King that it was not convenient for his majesty to make equality betwixt the Queen's majesty of England's favour and the Earl of Lennox's company, but rather that he should abandon the one to get the other. In all these doings I was burdened as a thief and "kawellar." To prevent this last suspicion, untruly by them con-

[1581-2.] ceived, and to make haste to advance their other ill designs—as I suppose, known to her majesty—all this matter against the Earl of Morton and me was devised to have been put to execution as suddenly as they could, in this manner, that the Earl Morton should either [have] been executed without justice or apprehended in the Council, that armed men should be directed to apprehend me, and if I had made resistance, to have "cuttite me of." Therefore, that they might have formed a deposition of their own devising, as if I did it to cause the same to accuse the Earl of Morton. From which cruelty it has pleased the Almighty God of his goodness to preserve me by escaping out of my own house, on the last of December, at midnight, because at that hour I was advertised forth of Edinburgh of the fury used against the Earl of Morton. Since my escaping, as is said, great diligence has been used to apprehend me, and by torment to draw forth some untruth that may accuse the Earl of Morton. For avoiding of such inconvenience I have retired myself to the Queen's majesty's town of Berwick, as a place wherein I believe myself to be in surety; wherefrom I may by writing crave of the King's majesty, my sovereign, that it may please him and his honourable Council to appoint any time and place in Scotland where in surety before any kind of council, justice or other judge whatsoever I may receive trial by the laws of Scotland or any other laws prescribed, torment only excepted, and that I may be under his highness's protection for any "quhisperit favour" alleged that I have borne to the realm of England, wherewith some think that I shall be charged. Upon these conditions I can be content that her majesty shall deliver me at any time they shall be obtained of my sovereign and his honourable Council.

Now, since her majesty may understand the peril wherein we are fallen, as the most part think, more from the favour we have borne to her majesty's service than for any crime we have committed, I can believe no otherwise but that her majesty, with the advice of her honourable Council, such good and seasonable remedy whereby both I and others, her majesty's friends in this realm, may be relieved and helped forth of trouble. If it may please her majesty that I may come to her to lament our present calamity and to seek help and succour for our relief, I shall not spare any travail with the small "faculte" that unfriends have left me, which before was sufficient enough, and so will be ready to do all the good offices that shall lie in my power in any service that shall be thought good by her majesty. In the meantime "that" I receive her majesty's answer I will by writing solicit every one of the Council of Scotland in particular that the King's majesty may be moved that I may have trial according to the laws of Scotland, like as I have already done in general by a writing directed to the Earl of Angus, the copy whereof I have delivered to her majesty's treasurer of the town of Berwick. Berwick. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

4½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "7 March 1582. From Mr. Archibald Douglas."

1582. Dec. 22. Harl. MSS. 6993, fol. 31.

729. WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

By the inclosed received yesterday from Mr. Bowes your lordship may perceive that the Duke of Lennox has no meaning to depart

1582.

out of Scotland, being strengthened, as it should seem, with such a party as shall be able to maintain him there, but also to recover the possession of the King, if the well affected in that realm be not assisted from hence.

Mr. Bowes desires direction and advice, wherein her majesty defers to resolve until your lordship's return, which she supposes will be on Monday next. The Court. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

INDEX.

INDEX.

The figures refer to the pages of the text.

ABERCROMBY (Abercrommy), Richard: a notorious instrument for Maineville, 441; 449; officer to Lennox, 506.
—— Robert, books lost by (5th July 1583), 525.
Aberdeen, bishopric of: Morton's son to renounce pension out of (6th May 1581), 10.
—— borough of: subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178.
Aberdour (Aberdore): Lennox to retire to, 161; same, 164; Angus should be brought to suffer Lennox to enjoy—Smallat promises to persuade Lennox to resign, to Angus, 473.
Abthorpe (Apthorp); Sir Walter Mildmay's letter dated at (14th Sept. 1582), 166; Mildmay does not retire to, 502.
Acheson, John: spoiled by pirates, 372; provost, &c., of Edinburgh write to Walsingham in favour of (27th April 1583), 428; of that France faction, 422; 454.
Adamson, . . . : spoiling by, 691.
—— John, bailie of Edinburgh, signs letter (28th April 1583), 428.
Adamsone, Janet, relict of Mr James Macgill: to Randolph (25th April 1583), 417.
Adieceto, Lodovic d': wrongs done to Mary by, 40.
Admiral of England: 595.
—— of Scotland: 190.
Admiralty, Judge of: 442; 454.
—— the office of: Morton shall give over, to the King (6th May 1581), 10.
Advocate, the. *See* Macgill, David.
Affleck, George: house of, charged (17th Sept. 1583), 615.
Africa: matters of, 61.
Ague: Montrose troubled with a whole, 552.
Albertani, Signor: letter brought by, 509; 511.
"Allan the divine": to come to Scotland (24th Nov. 1581), 93.
Allen, Doctor: Mary denies having dealt with, 389; Mary wrote to, to be prayed for—Morgan and, fallen out, 392.
Aleyn, John: Bowes' servant, 405; (Allen), 472; 616; 619; 636; 650.
Alleyne (Aleyn), John: despatched with letters to the King of Scots (17th June 1581), 30; committed and searched, 31; to attend on Walsingham (7th Feb. 1582-3), 287; Bowes requests that, may receive 400*l.* due to him (10th March), 327.
Allott, Thomas: ship of, spoiled, 189; bearer of Elizabeth's letter to James VI. (23rd Oct. 1582), 190.
Almain Ritters: for invasion of England, 339.
Almond, Roger: apprehended with William Holt (4th March 1582-3), 318; taken—brings Bowes and Davison to Brereton (Holt)—to be let at liberty, 321; (Almontt) desires to offer service among the English Jesuits in France (28th March 1583), 345.
Alnwick: Sir John Seton's letter dated at (4th June 1581), 23; Sir John Foster's (6th August), 43; same (13th Oct.), 58; Davison ready to set forward to, 240; Davison has a long journey and foul ways to, 241; Farnyhurst's letter dated at (21st Jan. 1582-3), 264.
Alva, Duke of: would help Mary—what, would do for Mary—letter of credence to—Ridolfi addressed over to—Ridolfi speaks to, 32; Mary has letters from—

Lord Seton a dealer with, for men and money, 33; money of, to be procured for Grange, 176; army for invasion of England to be conducted by the bastard son of, 339.
Amiens, Bishop of: sent to Scotland, 360.
Ancroft: Farnyhurst appoints to meet 400 friends at (5th Sept. 1582), 159.
Anderson, Henry: 1000*l.* received by, 185.
—— John: 563.
Andrew, Mr (Clerk of the Council): entreats Walsingham to write to James VI. for the release of Dunfermline (17th Sept.), 615.
Andrews, Christopher: spoils by ship of, 343; 372; goods got from again, 442.
Anglus, Petrus: to James Tiryo (12th June 1582), 132.
Angus: Glammis at his house in, 520.
Angus, Earl of (Archibald, eighth earl): in arms or come to England (4th April 1581), 1; Huntingdon wishes that, were safe, *ib.*; comes to Lochmaben (3rd), 2; remains alone, *ib.*; life of, in danger (12th), 7; articles for (6th May), 10; shall cause Morton and Archibald Douglas to renounce all suit against any person for goods, *ib.*; to come to England (16th), 11; cause of, 12; Morton visits, 15; Morton dare give, no counsel, 19; Laird of Carmichael sent to Scrope by (5th June), 23; Laird of Johnstone pursued by enemies of, 24; a man from, with Hunsdon (6th), 26; to be with Lord Scrope (8th), 28; arrives at Carlisle, *ib.*; has a determination to go to Scrope, *ib.*; Scrope imparts Walsingham's letter to (17th), 31; to Walsingham, *ib.*; pique about the lands of (28th), 34; desirous to speak with Archibald Douglas, 35; to Walsingham (30th), 36; letter to (14th July), 37; Archibald Douglas could not do that good for, that some other might (21st), *ib.*; danger of credit of, 39; causes of, *ib.*; advertisement to be sent to Scrope for, to repair to the Court, *ib.*; to Walsingham (29th), 41; friends of, 44; Mary desires that Henry III. may intercede for, 50; Arran not so earnest in setting forwards the forfeiture of (3rd Oct.), 53; Hunsdon and Mr Archibald Douglas talk concerning (26th), 62; forfeited, 73; attainted (24th Nov.), 92; servants of, forfeited and attainted, *ib.*; to be restored, 117; man who served, sought for (May 1582), 128; Carmichael to (1st June), 130; memoranda by, 137; Lennox about to apprehend Glencairn, &c., for receiving servants of (19th July), 143; to be forfeited (25th), 144; the King out of the hands of (4th Aug.), 146; to stay at Berwick (6th), 147; gone to the Borders, 148; relief of, 153; 156; at Berwick, 157; informs Sir George Carey that Lennox's friends consult him (5th Sept.), 158; Leicester to (7th), 160; lords intend to move the King in behalf of (8th), 162; Sir Walter Mildmay would have been glad, had gone (14th), 166; lords have not seen any disposition in the King to grant, his grace —Bothwell and Mar move the King for—needful the ambassadors should deal in the suit for, 169; to Walsingham (20th), 177; letters to, surprised (28th), 181; relaxation granted to—good work for, *ib.*; pardon for, 182; gear pertaining to, *ib.*; Elizabeth thanks James VI. for yielding to gratify her about (18th Oct.), 187; with the King (30th Nov.), 215; had not signed Lennox's safe-conduct, 222; Mar's troop advise to fetch, *ib.*; to Walsingham (28th Dec.), 228; kept himself in England, 235; received into James VI.'s favour, 251; nothing strange that, and Mar sought their peace at Lennox's hand, 289; assurance received from, and Mar that information given by Kilsyth has no warrant, *ib.*; Drumquhassel, &c., have special commission from, to compound particularities between Argyll and Montrose—new pique between, and Lord Hume (18th Feb. 1582-3), 298; subscribes a bond for reconciliation amongst the nobility (21st), 301; begins to waver (27th), 312; absent from Edinburgh (4th March), 322; to Walsingham (6th), *ib.*; promises to pay Walsingham the money owing to him (10th), 327; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; griefs betwixt, and Montrose compounded (18th), 336; to Walsingham (27th March, 1583), 344; convention to summon a parliament to restore, 347; all except, &c., returned to their houses (28th), 348; to Walsingham (29th), 352; the Justice Clerk says that Arran willed him to signify to Gowrie

that, and Mar sought his favour (6th April 1583), 368; Bowes mediates between, and John Carmichael — Carmichael requests Walsingham to thank —Bowes conveys supplication to Walsingham for the help of Alexander Douglas at the request of, 369; surname of, ever mortal enemy to the Stewarts, 387; Mary says, is to be doubted, 397; never offended Mary, 398; at the convention (19th), 400; James VI. may dissemble with, but bears great affection to Lennox (22nd), 403; prays that the Parliament might be resolutely enacted to hold at the time appointed (23rd), 404; might seek to be revenged of Morton's death, 422; Archibald Douglas persuaded to abandon, 426; the French ambassador moved Archibald Douglas to use the Duke of Guise's means to persuade, to reconcile himself with Mary, *ib.*; and Montrose friends, 433; displeased with Mr Archibald Douglas (7th), 444; requests Elizabeth's bounty to the King, 448; request that the forfeiture of, be reduced, 456; 458; to attend on the King (18th), 462; the King uses, with very great favour (21st), 466; if Lennox would be content to let, sue for the earldom of Morton he should suffer Lennox to enjoy Dalkeith and Aberdore—Smallat promises to persuade Lennox to resign Aberdore to, 473; at Court (29th)—travails to pacify the matter betwixt Bothwell and Marishal, 475; Arran requires Boyd to compound griefs betwixt himself and Mar (1st June), 482; plot to apprehend (12th), 497; not called to the convention (19th), 508; to Walsingham (26th), 514; the King has not called (29th), 515; the King advises to send for—gone over the water, 520; arrives at St. Andrews, 522; the King advertised that, and Arran had gathered forces—order that, should depart—in great peril—suggestion made that, was in arms untrue, 523; said that things should have been further done to the hurt of (3rd July), 524; King made promise to, that he will establish quietness, 529; many look for the hurt of, 530; King thinks, to be in arms (9th), *ib.*; King enters into action to remove, *ib.*; cause brought into danger, 531; removing of (10th), 532; Bowes moved to deal with, 537; agreement to receive his wife with favour shall benefit the common cause (13th), *ib.*; Bowes afraid to knit, with others, *ib.*; warning to, 538; shall be removed from his room, 539; gentleman sent to, 541; some colour to remove, 545; bruits given out that, was to repair to St. Andrews with forces, *ib.*; doubtful what affects the reconciliation between, and his wife may bring, 547; the King will not remove, from him (21st), 550; sundry of the lords with the King have directly said that their course cannot prosper so long as, Mar, &c., shall not be broken, 552; resolved to receive his wife, *ib.*; Montrose pretends goodwill to, *ib.*; the King well allows the doings of, in the matter of his wife, *ib.*; Arran signifies that, is in arms, *ib.*; expectation that, shall be removed, 554; bruits raised that, &c., had sent to Elizabeth for assistance, 562; received his wife, *ib.*; bruit of forces levied by, 564; those that depend on, removed from the King's house (5th Aug.), 575; bruit that, and other lords are gathering, *ib.*; the King has offence against, 576; some hard course shall be put into practice against (8th), 578; Lindsay passes the water with a commission from, to Rothes, *ib.*; the King informed that, was fortifying Tantallon (28th Sept.), 623; the King minded to restore, to his own (10th Oct.), 634; Arran makes means to—Arran's offers well received by, and Mar (20th Oct.), 637; the King thinks to restore, to the Parliament, 638; Aran wishes, should forbear to join in the enterprise now in hand, 639; conditions to be proponed to, 644; shall be directed either to a free ward or else to depart out of the realm, 649; Parliament to be held for the restitution of, *ib.*; a gentleman sent to, 652; James VI.'s jealousies continue against, 674; in Fife, 675; promises to obey the King, 682; goes to Dundee to yield to ward, *ib.*; enters into ward, 686; in good hope to obtain the favour of the King, *ib.*; Alexander Douglas servitor of, 687; has received benefit from Elizabeth, 689; writing directed to, by Archibald Douglas, 694.

Anjou, François, Duke of, Monsieur of France: matters relating to the pro-

posed marriage of, 19; dare not change his religion, *ib.*; no word of arrival of (6th June 1581), 27; likely that, is at the Court (8th), *ib.*; Duchy of Touraine assigned to, 40; journey of, to Flanders, *ib.*; Duchy of Touraine given to, 89; Mary desires the French ambassador to write to, 90; Mary entreats Elizabeth to deal with, *ib.*; Mary seeks to send to London during the time, is there (24th Nov.), 95; request by Mary that Elizabeth would recommend the matter of Sealys and Espernay to (3rd Dec.), 102; in England, 102; Mary requests that Elizabeth write to, 104; Leicester, &c., accompany, to Flanders, 109; no agreement between, and the States, 329; the Prince of Orange does what in him lies to reconcile, and the States, *ib.*; in France they send an army to the aid of, *ib.*; Mary to obtain the assent of, to the treaty (2nd June 1583), 484; the Queen mother to take a journey to (5th Aug.), 580.

Antrague: Lennox's father-in-law; beholden to Mary's friends in France (28th Nov. 1581), 96; John Dury inveighs against (20th Sept. 1582), 179; (Entragues) to be sent to Scotland with succours, 217.

Antwerp: Roger Aston at (7th July 1582), 138; conference on the taking of the King of Scots translated at, 217; letters for Colonel Stewart from (18th Jan. 1582-3), 252; secretary slain at (7th Feb.), 287; event happened at, 327; misfortune talked of in (March 1583), 355; Frenchmen lost reputation through the "fait" of (5th June), 490.

Apleby, Thomas: 3000*l.* received by, for her Majesty's service, 184.

Apostle, the: George Douglas nicknamed, 271.

Applegarth, . . . : escape of, 571.

Apples: 558.

Arbroath: the Master of Livingston furnished with money levied of the revenues of, 637.

—— abbacy of: given to Lennox's son (13th July 1583), 539.

—— Abbey of: lands belonging to, 152; Mr Walter Lindsay importuning the King for land held of, 224; Crawford would have, 590.

—— Abbot of (Lord John Hamilton): cause of Mary's dealing with, 86; to Elizabeth (27th Nov. 1582), 214; to Walsingham (1st Jan. 1582-3), 241; the better affected of the two Hamiltons, 243; the Master of Livingston persuades, to join in amity with d'Aubigny (11th Feb.); reposes his trust in the King his master, *ib.*; d'Aubigny could in nowise be contented that, should be restored (11th March), 329; labour made to compound all matters betwixt Lennox and (28th March 1583), 347; Lennox in the way to agree with (12th April), 373; friends of, affirm that he will not be reconciled with Lennox, 374; nobility desirous of the return of (23rd), 406; Maineville means to encumber, *ib.*; letter to the Countess of Cassillis, wife of (8th May), 445; will find lords ready to draw him home—lords will little esteem of Lennox in case they can bring, into the King's favour, 448; article touching the relief of, to be enlarged, 457; party deceived in the pension given to (18th), 461; lately arrived in England (21st July), 547; on advertisement of the coming of, sundry bruits were raised, 562; to Walsingham (27th), 594; if, had tarried longer in France he should have received favour at the King's hands, 605; has fled—doubtful of the continuance of Elizabeth's goodness, 611.

Arbuthnot, Mr Alexander: died lately, 686.

Archers: 106.

Ardkinlass, Laird of: enters into the office of Comptroller (22nd Aug. 1583), 590; sent to Argyll (19th Sept.), 616.

Aremberg, Court of: sent to assist the Bishop of Liége, 329.

Argyll: victuals to be sent out of, to Dumbarton (23rd April 1583), 407; the King has entreated Argyll to stay his journey to (31st May), 477; Mar advised to depart into (22nd Aug.), 590; Mar ready to go to (25th), 592; Ardkinlass sent to (19th Sept.), 616.

Argyll, Countess of: 409; advice of French physicians for, 542.

—— Countess, Dowager of: desires to go to France, 466.

—— Earl of (Colin, sixth earl): message to, from Henry III., 13; Morton charged, to purge himself of partial counsel given to his accuser, 18; on Morton's assize, 26; has seisin of the

barony of Kendale (6th Aug. 1581), 43; with the King (10th Oct.), 55; controversy like to arise between Lennox and (13th), 58; no great man when Mary was there, 86; breach betwixt Lennox and—the Duke prefers Macintosh to such things as, suited for—second son of, shall succeed Dunfermline (24th Nov.), 94; sick (18th May 1582), 120; "ours" (28th), 124; servants of, taken (7th July), 138; in the faction with ministry (19th), 142; with the King, 157; against Lennox, 159; enterprise for disappointing the Countess of Murray's marriage with, 176; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th Sept.), 177; to subscribe bond for the King's defence, 178; dissuaded from joining action with lords, 180; subscribes a band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; no certainty of the coming of, to Edinburgh (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; Maineville deals with the King for Huntly's stay till the coming of—Drumquhasell and Keir despatched to satisfy—Kilsyth departs to (18th), 298; the King sends for (21st), 301; Maineville writes to, 302; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; offers all good offices to Elizabeth — stays from joining noblemen contrary to Lennox—Bowes and Davison labour to satisfy, 322; and persuade, to join the lords with the King—acquaints the King with all that Maineville, &c., had uttered to him (10th March), 326; passes from Court (14th), 330; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; Angus, &c., dine with (18th), 336; the King directs, and Dunfermline to report the sum of d'Ormes' tale, *ib.*; order taken that, Eglinton, &c., should convene, 337; to Elizabeth (23rd), 340; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c., 342; to Elizabeth (25th March 1583), 343; departs with good contentment (28th), 348; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th April), 398; Bowes makes means to, to beware to give his handwriting to Maineville, 399; at the convention, 400; the King opens to, the matter of the delivery of Holt to Bowes (23rd), 404; persuades that Holt might not be delivered to Maineville, 405; informs Bowes that Lennox laboured to make the French King think that he had the best of the nobility, &c., favouring him, 406; Maineville sends to—excuses himself—asks whether the King was privy to Lennox's proposed return—will not deal in that matter, 407; the King resolves to call, to him (8th May), 447; at Edinburgh (18th), 462; lords gather at the lodging of—lords make choice of, to require that Lord James Hamilton be taken out of Arran's hands—enters into band with lords with the King, 463; the King has entrusted, to stay his journey to Argyll (31st), 477; will travail to persuade the King to hold the convention at Stirling (17th June), 506; the King writes to, &c., to convene (19th)—not called by the King's letters to be at St. Andrews, 508; the King writes to, &c., to convene at Edinburgh (29th), 515; with the King, 520; same, 522; at Stirling (9th July)—Marishal runs the like course as, 528; made privy to the plot of establish Lennox about the King (13th), 538; did not know of the King's sudden beginnings, 539; sent for (16th), 542; present at convention (21st), 552; to attend upon the King at St. Johnstone, 553; comes to Court (23rd), 557; the King causes, to persuade Mar to acknowledge his fault, 567; letter of, to Mar, 567; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; offers himself, *ib.*; Mar comes to the King in company of—Mar received favourably at the motion of—Mar advised to depart with, to hunt—the King deals with, to press Mar in the matter of his remission (22nd), 590; would have Dunfermline for his youngest son, *ib.*; Laird of Ardkinlass a kinsman of, *ib.*; and his wife suitors for Drumwhassel, 592; Mar ready to go to Argyll but stayed for the company of, *ib.*; seeks the abbacy of Dunfermline, *ib.*; licensed, to retire to Argyll (4th Sept.), 597; Mar prays, to consider that he has hazarded his life on his advice, *ib.*; says that if the King would thus handle his subjects he should lack his company at Court, *ib.*; Mar purposed to follow the counsel of, *ib.*; departed from Court discontented, 598; Mar with, 602; to go to Court (19th), 616; at horn for default of payment of taxes, *ib.*; at Stirling (10th Oct.), 635; to go to the King, 637; at Court, 639; Mar

obtains some longer time to remain in the realm by means of, 640; at Stirling, 644; earnest suitor for the Abbot of Paisley, 653; James VI. at the convention will not enter into weighty causes before the coming of, 674; travailed to reconcile Crawford and the Master of Glamis, 686; looked that, cannot live long, 687; requires Mar to remain six days, 688.

Armorer, Cuthbert: by his service in hunting has well pleased the King, 369; cause of, to be commended to Elizabeth, 466; to Hunsdon, 683.

Armour: sent to Scotland (30th May 1582), 127.

Armstronge, Thomas: complained of, 692.

—— Hector: complained of, 692.

Armstrongs, the: might be caught, 2.

Arnold, James: spoiled by a pirate, 440; 691.

Arnould, Monsieur: 40; (Arnault), 150.

Arran: the King commands Arran to retire to Hamilton or (10th March 1582-3), 326; 336; the King takes order to continue Arran in possession of the lands of (28th March 1583), 348.

Arran, Countess of: James VI.'s answers to articles collated by Fontenay and, 275; tells Fontenay that James VI. had nothing to do but to wait after Elizabeth to come to the crown of England, 276; seeks Fontenay, 279; and her husband consider proposals for the Hamiltons, 282; would be glad to speak with Lady Farnyhurst, 638.

—— Earl of (James Hamilton): charge to deliver, to Huntly (14th March 1581-2), 110; unlawful taking of the tutory of, 151; plot by Huntly, &c., discovered by, 360; friends of, to petition the King (23rd April 1583), 406; purpose intented to be attempted for (7th May), 445; 447; James Stewart tutor assigned to—petition in favour of—evil usage alleged towards —ministers forward to advance the matter for—five earls agree to join lords at Court for the relief of (8th), 448; ministers commend supplication in favour of, to the King (18th), 462; lords stand together to persuade course for the relief of—Argyll and Gowrie to require the King that, might be taken out of Arran's hands, 463; lords ordered to forbear to pursue the matter for the relief of (21st), 466.

Arran, Earl of (Captain James Stewart*): Morton's special enemy (30th May 1581), 12; Hunsdon thinks Morton's trial will fall to composition with, *ib.*; requires that Morton should tarry till his confession be subscribed with his own hand (2nd June), 22; satisfied with Morton's answer, *ib.*; order as to Scottish merchants would bring, into hatred, 30; to be made privy to strangers arriving at Edinburgh (17th), 31; causes Scrope's messenger to be committed, *ib.*; answer by, *ib.*; rules King and country (28th), 34; Englishmen brought to, *ib.*; meets Churchyard—wills Churchyard to do a message to Hunsdon—rules—message from (28th), 35; 36; Thomas Randolph to (5th Aug.), 42; heat between, and Lennox (6th), 43; none able to move the King but Lennox or (14th), 44; Randolph to, 47; letter from Mary received by, 48; dealing of, suspected, 49; letter to, *ib.*; attends diligently on Lennox (Sept.), 52; obtains commission of Justice Eyre, *ib.*; Parliament like to hold except it be prorogued by means of (3rd Oct.), 53; suspects that Lennox practises with the Hamiltons —the King at the suit of, gives a ship to his brother—Glencairn, &c., willing to advance, *ib.*; nominated one of the King's heirs apparent—jar betwixt Lennox and (10th), 55; with the King, *ib.*; labours all the friends he can to be at the Parliament (13th), 58; father of, to be omitted from the convention (18th), 59; not privy to the omission of lords from the convention—fire betwixt Lennox and, *ib.*; a division between Lennox and, will further Elizabeth's intent—Errington to tell, that Elizabeth has no particular misliking of Lennox (26th), 60; good to show, what danger the King of Scots will be thrown into, 61; nobody when Mary was there, 86; George Douglas chiefly depends on (24th Nov.), 93; reading of the charter of—a clause tending to make, second person in succession to the crown, *ib.*; denies any clause in his charter tending to make him second person in succession

* Created Earl of Arran, 22nd April, 1581.

to the crown—and others protest that no remission should discharge any person of the murders of Darnley or two Regents, 94; raised from a simple gentleman, 105; dissimulation of, 106; charge given to, to deliver the old Earl of Arran to Huntly (14th March 1581-2), 110; ministers sent to, to admonish—calls John Durie "knave" —and Lennox agree—no noblemen come near the King except, &c. (18th May 1582), 120; a proud godless man, 121; at Dalkeith—the King revokes by persuasion of, all his proceedings with the ministry—follows Lennox—about to procure the King to make resignment of his estate (26th), 121; Lennox and, will needs have James VI. take a present from the Duke of Guise, 122; Lennox and, good friends, 126; concluded by, that the King shall pass to France, 127; shall wait on the King, 128; as ill liked by the ministers as Lennox, *ib.*; persecutor of preachers (1st June), 129; depender of Lennox, 130; Papist, *ib.*; John Dury speaks against, *ib.*; Lennox and, at variance, *ib.*; Justice Eyre to be held by, 131; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd), 136; feeds Lennox with lies (7th July), 138; sends horses to the Duke of Guise, 139; at St. Johnstone (19th), 142; informer to Lennox, *ib.*; Lennox about to get Edinburgh Castle delivered to, 143; accompanies the King (25th), 144; about to procure the King to resign his estate, 149; used as a principal instrument to execute Morton, 152; noblemen obtain possession of the King without the privity of (30th Aug.), 153; Elizabeth offended in the government of, 156; "sequestred" from the King (5th Sept.), 157; Bothwell thought to have subscribed a bond against—brought to Stirling, 158; a prisoner (7th), 160; continues in ward (8th), 162; will be put in safe keeping (10th), 163; offers to accuse Lennox of high treason, 164; persecutions by, 165; James VI. inclined to run the course counselled by Lennox and (14th), 167; sent to Ruthven, 168; (Captain Stewarde) letters of caption granted to, 172; has perturbed Scotland, 173; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th), 177; should not be at liberty until Lennox departed—to remain at Ruthven until Lennox is known to be departed—Gowrie to keep, safely—to remain north of the river of Erne, 192; liberty of, sought for (17th Nov.), 211; griefs betwixt Lennox and, increased (12th Dec.), 220; charge of, in the King's house, *ib.*; charge of the King's guard to continue with, 221; reconciliation between Lennox and—band of nobility for assisting—barons, &c., favour—discord between, and Lord Seton, 221; to Archibald Douglas, 235; should be stayed from the King's presence, 239; writes to James VI. that unless Lennox departed there could be no security for his life—and his brother do not visit Lennox (5th Jan. 1582-3), 246; apprehension, has of Mary's re-establishment, 275; upholds that James VI. possesses the crown lawfully—persuades the King to entertain Mary with good words, 276; persuades James VI. to treat of marriage with Elizabeth, *ib.*; counsels James VI.—and his wife cry that the King wishes to deprive him of his government, 277; intention to work a friendship between the King of Scots and Elizabeth by the mediation of, with Lord Hunsdon—traffic between, and Hunsdon—except, and his wife not a man in Scotland knows the particularities of the negotiation with the Queen of England—enmity Maitland bears to—letters written to Elizabeth by James VI. sent by—gives a dinner to James VI. and Davison—and his wife make toasts to the Queen of England—and his wife beg Fontenay to dine with them, 278; culpable of the King's errors—puffs up the King's heart towards Mary, 279; James VI's good nature changed by—advises James VI. to entertain Mary with good words—by the persuasion of, James VI. has lost hope of the enterprise of the Pope, &c., against the Queen of England, 280; insatiable avarice of, and his wife—abbey of Dunfermline refused to the eldest son of, 281; revenue of the abbey of Dunfermline given to, and Montrose—lie given by—ascribes inconstancy to Mary—bad reputation given by, and his wife of

Arran, Earl of—*continued.*
Mary's affection for her son, 282; dealing of, suspected, 285; wife of, arrives at Edinburgh to entreat for her husband's return to the Court (7th Feb.), 289; coming of, to Carnye, 298; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th), 312; Elizabeth hears of the expectation of the recall of (1st March), 316; if, might be won to be at Elizabeth's devotion Bowes to restore him to the King's presence (2nd), 317; to be at Edinburgh with forces (4th), 322; will not come to Edinburgh, *ib.*; dependers of, depart—the King desires that, shall retire to Hamilton or Arran (10th), 326; to pass to his own house—hatred between Lennox and, reconciled—the King and Lennox "gossoppis" to the son of—ministry mislike the near friendship betwixt Lennox and (14th), 330; denied access to the King—advised to hold himself quiet—promises to obey—Maineville travails for favour to (18th), 336; enterprise to be undertaken by, and others (24th), 342; to Bowes (27th), 343; letter from (28th), 347; revocation of, to the Court—James VI. will take order in the matter of, with mature deliberation (29th), 351; advertises the King that Gowrie sent his servant to him praying him to meet the Earl of Atholl, &c.—the King orders, not to keep the appointment—advice given to the King to will, to be at the convention—Gowrie sends to restrain—willed the Justice Clerk to signify to Gowrie that Angus and Mar sought his favour—purposes to entreat the King to baptize the child that his wife shall shortly bear—the King testifies that, ever persuaded him to maintain the amity with Elizabeth (6th April), 368; alleged acts done by, against the amity, 369; thought that trouble shall arise upon trial of matters between, and Gowrie (12th), 374; Gowrie's affirmation that he sent to restrain, from coming to the meeting—says that Gowrie had no intention to surprise the King—matter like to fall in contention betwixt, and Gowrie, 375; Montrose gave first information to, that Gowrie desired his presence, 376; Colonel Stewart and George Young press Gowrie to write to (19th)—surmise by, against Gowrie—driven to lay forth the letter of Gilbert Billie—Gowrie desired, to meet other lords—servant of, examined—the case fails against—discovery of the part of, turns to Gowrie's good credit, 399; matters fall out between Gowrie and—all men bent against—Gowrie, &c., against, 400; breach betwixt Gowrie and (23rd), 405; friends of Lord James Hamilton Earl of Arran will petition the King that his possessions be taken out of the hands of—the King cannot see the hurt of—Maineville writes to—Crawford denies dealings with, 406; intended to have brought, into the King's company (8th May)—plot laboured by Doune chiefly devised by, 447; cruelty used against James Hamilton Earl of Arran by, 448; the King answers that the surmise of evil usage alleged in, towards James Hamilton ought to be first proved—proof like to be tried for the benefit of—action of earls and lords likely to abate the power of—the King loth to suffer, to be taken down, 448; remains in Kinneil, 452; hinderer of the amity, 458; order to be taken for the possessions of, *ib.*; Argyll and Gowrie to request that Lord James Hamilton might be taken out of the hands of—the King has no liking of dealing tending to defeat, of his living—prays the King to sound noblemen—offers to retire to Avendale—Gowrie advised that, intended to come privily to Edinburgh—come not, 463; removed to Kinneil (21st)—the King assures Bowes that he would not call for, without Elizabeth's advice, 465; goes to Lord Boyd's house (1st June), 432; refuses to write to Angus and Mar, *ib.*; disloyalty of—brother of, nigh to the place where Lennox remained, 492; advice towards Lennox and, does not favour sweet with the King (17th), 506; fear that motion shall be made for the liberty of (19th)—on his way to the Court, 508; to be at Cupar with forces, 509; an enemy to, shall be sent to England (25th)—Colonel Stewart has disgraced himself by taking upon him to meddle in matters concerning—John Colvile wrecked by, 512; doubted that the liberty of, shall be pro-

pounded (29th), 515; Mar lays espials for—coming to possess the King, 519; at his own house—bruit that, and Crawford had appointed to meet with their forces—the King wills, to stay at home, 520; Angus and, reported to have gathered forces—returned to Kinneil, 523; John Stewart sent to (13th July 1583), 539; at Carnye (16th), 542; the King is purposed to compound the matters between, and Mar and Gowrie, *ib.*; the King will not admit, before he shall make her majesty privy, 550; writes to friends to come and receive good fortune, 552; signifies that Angus, &c., are in arms, *ib.*; hand of, descried by Gowrie, *ib.*; travail to draw, to the King's presence, 555; to be at St. Johnstone's soon (23rd), 556; the King contented to defer the coming of, to his presence until Elizabeth shall be advertised, *ib.*; daily intelligence between the King and, *ib.*; the King follows the counsel of, *ib.*; the King longs for the company of, 558; the King bent to admit, *ib.*; the King forbears to receive (31st), 562; the King will have Mar and Gowrie put away their griefs against, *ib.*; after the despatch of the King's letter to Elizabeth, shall come to him, *ib.*; the advice of, sets forward all these passionate courses, *ib.*; the King seems to seek reconciliation between, and Mar, 566; to be with the King, 575; comes to the King at Falkland (8th Aug.), 578; offers to satisfy the ministers in all things, *ib.*; with the King, 579; bruit that, is repairing to the King's presence, *ib.*; Blantyre confers with, *ib.*; the King to be umpire between Mar and (12th), 580; the King purposed to appoint, to deal with the ministers, 587; gives place to Colonel Stewart (17th), 588; pretends that he will run a faithful course for the amity with England, *ib.*; the matter between, and Mar committed to the mediation of four friends on either part (22nd Aug.), 590; Gowrie fully reconciled with, *ib.*; offers himself to Bowes, *ib.*; Argyll would have Dunfermline for his son by means of, *ib.*; appointed to draw an answer to Elizabeth's letter, *ib.*; declares that the King, &c., have promised to consider the affairs of the Church (25th), 591; appointed to deal with Walsingham, 592; Court guided by (27th), 593; and Mar to meet at Castle Campbell (4th Sept.), 597; conceives distrust of Mar, *ib.*; the King writes that he held, with him, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart, Montrose, and, have hitherto carried the sway in Court—now puts all blame on Stewart, *ib.*; grown odious (5th Sept.), 598; dryness between, and Stewart, *ib.*; reasons why Walsingham forbears to deal with, 600; Colonel Stewart conceives some suspicion in the doings of, 602; surmise in a letter of, untrue, *ib.*; avows the letter to be written by Balvard his near kinsman, *ib.*; foul practice between Balvard and, *ib.*; called to consultation, *ib.*; divers sent to persuade Walsingham to run a course with, 607; the King had more need of the advice of Morton than of that of, 609; objections made against (12th Sept.), *ib.*; no consultations are had in Council but to maintain the ambition, &c., of, 610; opposes the restoration of the Hamiltons to James VI.'s favour, 611; James VI.'s answer to Walsingham penned by, 614; and Colonel Stewart contend for the superiority in the Cabinet, 615; the King to put Edinburgh Castle into the hands of (19th), 616; appointed to keep 50 horsemen at Court, *ib.*; and Colonel Stewart reconciled, *ib.*; obtains the keeping of the Castle of Stirling (28th), 622; strife between, and Colonel Stewart, 628; has Huntly in suspicion, 629; practising to have the Castle of Edinburgh, *ib.*; Gowrie on his guard against, *ib.*; seeks to change his place in Stirling for the Castle in Edinburgh, 633; jealousies betwixt, and Colonel Stewart increase daily, *ib.*; &c., have levied most of the horsemen appointed to be under their charge, *ib.*; makes means to Angus—offers of, well entertained by Angus and Mar (20th Oct.), 637; captain and provost of the town, 638; says there is some enterprise in hand, 639; dryness between Argyll and, 644; labours that Mar may be put out of the realm, *ib.*; appointed to confer with Hay, &c. (1st Nov.), 647; and Morton alone keep their bands furnished, 649; persuades earnestly

against the King's coming to Edinburgh, 651; the King sends to Angus by the advice of, 652; seeks the liberty of Dunfermline, 653; hated by Walsingham, 656; has some quarrel with Hunsdon, 656; James VI. sends, to meet the Duke of Lennox, 657; on the arrival of, at Edinburgh the ports are kept more straitly, 658; Colonel Stewart travails with, to depend on the French, 683; to Hunsdon, 684; stays the grant of the King's licence to Glamis, 686; Argyll's office of Chancellor to succeed to, 687; Bowe's servant warned that, would search him for letters, *ib.*

Arran, earldom of: Arran says the Hamiltons confederate to maintain suit against for possession of (18th March 1582-3), 336.

—— House: Arran departs to (10th March 1582-3), 326.

Arthois: 126.

Arundel, Earl of: proofs against Mary declared by, 364; Thomas Carleton appointed land-serjeant of Gillsland by, 640; 643; nephew of Lord Henry Howard—keeps house at Chichester, 675; Lord Henry Howard gives advice to, 676.

Arundel, Mr: has access to the Archbishop of Glasgow, 340; at the devotion of Walsingham, 342.

Arundell, Charles: Lord Henry Howard denies that he had conference with, 676.

Ashby, Mr William: bearer of Walsingham's letter to Burghley (11th Sept. 1583), 605; memorial for, *ib.*

Ashworth, co. Lanc.: William Holt born at, 321.

Askame, Roger: like to die for giving Randolph intelligence (5th June 1581), 25.

Aske: Bowes' letter dated at (16th May 1581), 11; same (20th), 12.

Assembly of the Church. *See* General Assembly.

Association, the: verses on, 274; matters relating to, 275; 284; delay of, 390; in, all former offences to Mary and her son were pardoned, 397; began in Mary, 436; case of, debated in Council, 538; the proposed, 646.

Aston, Roger: to Leicester (7th July 1582), 138; same (19th April 1583), 400; letters from (29th), 432; accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May), 440; James VI.'s message delivered to Walsingham by (15th Sept.), 614.

Atholl, Countess of: Gowrie sends to Arran to meet Atholl, &c., to compound the griefs betwixt, and her son (6th April 1583), 368.

Atholl, Earl of: Montrose married to the daughter of, 86.

—— Earl of (John, fifth earl): nominated one of the King's heirs apparent —with the King (10th Oct. 1581), 55; sent word that Mary's resignation was of no force, 99; with the King (31st Aug. 1582), 157; against Lennox, 159; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th Sept. 1582), 177; to subscribe band for the King's defence, 178; subscribes band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; Arran's negotiations with, 298; Maineville writes to (21st Feb. 1582-3), 302; Gowrie procures the King's letter to call, to Court (18th March), 338; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th), 342; Arran advertises the King that Gowrie sent to him to meet, &c. (6th April 1583), 368; Bowes makes means to, to beware to give his handwriting to Maineville (19th), 399; at the convention, 400; Huntly, &c., to meet (31st May), 477; repairs to Court, 628.

—— Earl of (John, fourth earl): Morton knows nothing of the poisoning of, 16.

Atkinson, John: to Walsingham (25th March 1583), 343.

Atslowe, Doctor: Mary's good liking for, 90.

Aubigny: Lennox purposes to return to (1st June 1583), 482.

Auchinlek, James: petition of (Dec. 1582), 234.

—— Francis, bailie of Dundee: signs letter (27th April 1583), 427.

Audley End: 675.

Audlours, Monsieur de: Mary's secretary, 41.

Aukland: Hunsdon receives Burghley's letter at, 42; Hunsdon's letter dated at (31st July 1581), *ib.*; Walsingham goes to (25th Sept. 1583), 620; Walsingham departs from (28th), 623.

Austria, Don John of: marriage of, 33; same, 149; confession about a projected marriage between Mary and (Dec. 1582), 218; the only fit match for Mary, 218.

Avendale: Arran offers to retire to, 463.
Ayr, borough of: subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178.
Azores: *See* Tercera.

Bacqueville, ... : 208.
Baiamontie: Walsingham considered to favour, too much, 490.
Balcanquall, Mr Walter: conference between, and Morton (2nd June 1581), 14; reads to Morton—drinks with Morton—Morton pledges, 21; prays with Morton on the scaffold, 23; (Belcankter) speaks more than ever Mr John Dury had done (May 1582), 128.
Baldwyn, Mr, Shrewsbury's servant, 397.
Balfour, Sir James: restored (24th Nov. 1581), 93; has his pacification for three years, *ib.*; leaves the Court, 94; at Lennox's pleasure, 129; guilty of the King's father's death, 151; called to Scotland by Lennox, 152; stands with Lennox (5th Sept. 1582), 157; restored, 172; mentioned, 173; said that, passed to Dumbarton (20th), 179; restored to favour (3rd Oct.), 186.
Balmerino, abbacy of: Morton's base son to renounce pension from (6th May 1581), 10.
Balvard, Laird of: letter written in the name of (10th Sept.), 602; sent for, *ib.*; foul practice between Arran and, *ib.*
Bambrighe (Ballinbreich): the King to be at (17th June 1583), 506; the King at (13th July), 539.
Bankis, Robert: meeting betwixt William Keith and, &c., 492; strikes Keith, 493; hurt by Robert Hamilton, *ib.*
Barbary: matters of, 61.
Bargany, Laird of: in the faction with the ministry (19th July 1582), 143.
Barnbogle (Laird of): sent by Downe to Maineville, 558; coming out of France, hastens to the Court (4th Sept.), 598.
Barnelms: Walsingham's letter dated at (26th Dec. 1582), 227; letter dated at, 240; Walsingham's (6th Feb. 1582-3), 286; 296; 576.
Barque: a Scottish, spoiled (3rd June 1583), 486.
Barrow, James: to [ ] (24th April 1581), 10.
Bastian. *See* Pages, Bastian.
Baunbryg, Philip: to [ ] (28th May 1583), 123; (Baynbrigge) Patrick Tompson *alias*, passed to France (8th May), 446; Sir Henry Cobham to appoint some person to resort to, *ib.*; (Bembrigge) letter from (12th June), 498.
Bavaria, William, Duke of: to Mary (10th Dec. 1582), 220; treaty by Mary to have the ratification of (2nd June 1583), 484.
Baynbrigge, Philip. *See* Baunbryg.
Beale, Mr Robert, Clerk of the Privy Council: despatched to Mary (Nov. 1581), 74; instruction to, *ib.*; to Walsingham (14th), 77; same, 82; same 84; same (16th), *ib.*; same (17th), 85; same (23rd), 89; same (24th), 95; same (28th), *ib.*; things Mary willed, to declare to Elizabeth (3rd Dec.), 102; memorial by Mary to (4th), *ib.*; things declared to, by Mary, 103; Mary's requests to, 104; memorial delivered to, *ib.*; points recommended by Mary to, 111; Elizabeth's sincerity in the late proceeding with, 112; Mary to (16th April 1582), 113; mentioned, 114; overtures by Mary to, 188; Mary's promise to—never had any promise of Mary other than conditional (2nd Nov.), 194; overtures made to, by Mary, 200; Mary's promise to, 204; never had any absolute promise from Mary, *ib.*; Shrewsbury wished to draw confirmation from Mary of what she said to, 204; Mary's enemies continued their practices built on the sojourn of, near her, *ib.*; overtures treated by, 237; Shrewsbury and, to receive from Mary such matter as she is desirous should come to Elizabeth's knowledge (4th April 1583), 356; matters to be imparted by, and Shrewsbury to Mary (6th), 357; Mary gave assent to the association contrary to her promise to, 365; 366; Mary will have very great pleasure in seeing, 370; necessary for Maineville to see the return of, from Mary (16th), 383; Shrewsbury and, to Elizabeth, 384; arrives at Sheffield, *ib.*; in speech to, Mary seemed to mislike of Lennox's over-greatness with James VI., 387; Mary tells, that she was informed concerning a book of the right of the election of a king, 389; when, was with Mary she knew Errington had a commission to dissuade the associa-

tion, 390; at the time of, being last with Mary she desired to be charged with matter and particularities, 391; Mary desires, to remember her speeches when he was last at Sheffield, 392; promise by Mary to, 394; Shrewsbury and, to Walsingham, 395; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same (17th), 397; Mary refuses to open to, matters alleged in her letter of Feb. (21st), 400; if Mary has nothing to say, to return, 401; Shrewsbury and, to Walsingham (22nd), 402; when, was last at Sheffield Mary desired that Courcelles might go to France, 403; Walsingham incloses copies of letters from Shrewsbury and, to Bowes (25th), 418; offers delivered by Mary to, *ib*; copy of letter of Shrewsbury and, 419; and Shrewsbury to Walsingham (26th), *ib.*; commanded to return home if Mary would deliver no more than she had before, 420; asks Mary whether she would command him any service back, 421; will set forward on Monday, 425; offers by Mary in letters of, 426; to be sent to Mary, 434; the French ambassador tells Fouler all, delivered to him (4th May), 442; mentioned, 444; Mr Archibald Douglas will remain unresolved till the return of (7th), *ib.*; name of, deleted from instructions (24th)—offers to, by Mary—acquainted with former proceedings with Mary—articles set down by, 467, 470; a good servant to Elizabeth, 489; praised by [Smallett], 490; return of, 491; mentioned, 497; to inform Elizabeth of offers by Mary (15th)—repair of, to the Court, 500; Mary assures herself Mauvissière has heard the summary of her proceedings from, 501; Mary remits her offers to, to communicate to Walsingham, *ib.*; can inform Burghley of all that has passed at Sheffield (17th), *ib.*; Mary desires small requests she made when, was last at Sheffield, 503; can inform Elizabeth of all that passed between Mary and Shrewsbury and Mildmay, 504; 505; upon repair of, to the Court Mary to be advertised further (18th), 507; intends to be at London on Saturday, 508; Mary requests, to discover Elizabeth's intention with regard to the treaty for her liberty, 557; for service in Scotland, 576; copy of Walsingham's safe-conduct sent to, 596; Walsingham to, *ib.*; same, 597; Bowes to (4th Sept.), *ib.*; same (10th), 602; letter written in cipher directed to, 604; Walsingham to (12th), 606; same (30th), 624.

Beans: provisions of, for Scotland, 27.

Bellamy, Mr: Hunsdon desires that, be made Dean of Durham (30th May 1581), 12; (Dr) Hunsdon sick at the house of, 42; Hunsdon writes in commendation of, *ib.*

Bellenden, one: to be tutor to Lennox's son (17th June 1583), 506.

Bellieure, Mons. de: at Calais, 355.

Bellinden, Sir John: commissioner for Scotland in 1553, 544.

Bellingham, Captain: piracy by a ship of, 691.

Bereton, ... : accompanies Lord Seton, 683.

Berwick: proclamation that Scots bring no victuals to (3rd April 1581), 2; Hunsdon's letter dated at (10th), 5; same, 6; same, 7; Archibald Douglas's (12th), *ib.*; James VI.'s, 8; Sir John Seton stayed at, *ib.*; mentioned, *ib.*; Hunsdon's letter dated at (13th), *ib.*; ambassador stayed at, 9; letter from, *ib.*; Bowes absent from, 11; Hunsdon's letter dated at (30th May), 12; same (15th), 30; same, *ib.*; same (28th), 34; (15th), 30; same, *ib.*; same (28th), 34; Churchyard means to go to, 35; Hunsdon's letter dated at, *ib.*; Hunsdon at, 42; Bowes's letter dated at (3rd Oct.), 54; Sir Henry Widdrington's (10th), 55; Bowes's (18th), 59; articles touching, 107; proposed that none shall pass into or out of England but by—and that English or stranger's merchandise not entered with the customes be seized—searcher of the port of, *ib.*; ministry between Stirling and, hold an assembly, 119; Sir Henry Widdrington's letter dated at (26th May 1582), 123; letter to Mary from, 126; George Douglas of Parkhead's letter dated at (30th), 127; Mr Lowson and Mr Dury preaching in, 128; George Douglas of Parkhead's letter dated at (17th June), 134; Widdrington's (19th July), 143; Angus to stay at (6th Aug.), 147; Mar's servant not come to London by, 157; Sir George Carey's letter dated at (5th Sept.), 159; Bowes's (8th), 162; Bowes hastes to, 163; Bowes's letter

dated at, *ib.*; Sir George Carey's (10th), 164; Angus's (20th), 177; Mr Douglas outrides a packet sent from, 179; treasurer of, 183; orders for post-masters betwixt London and (30th), 184; charges of the army sent to, *ib.*; garrison of, enters Liddisdale, 208; footmen from, to enter Scotland at the King's request, 209; soldiery of, to assist the Scottish noblemen to be sent to the Borders—soldiers of, on the *George* barque, 214; treasurer of—Lennox comes to, 215; road by Carlisle safer for Lennox that that by, 223; Lennox will not fail to be at, *ib.*; Lennox promises to be at, 226; Lennox at (30th Dec.), 233; 235; Davison's letter dated at (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 243; one Haller met between, and Edinburgh, 300; John Leonard Haller gives out that he was robbed at (21st Feb.), 302; Elizabeth "minded" to have Holt brought to, 331; army landing in Scotland for invasion of England to pass to, 339; attempt to intercept packets between Morpeth and (28th March 1583), 348; Colonel Stewart arrives at (1st May), 440; passport addressed to the governor of (23rd), 467; Mauvissière's servant has conference with Smallett at the house of a woman of (29th), 473; Stewart and Colvile at—Colvile's letter dated at (3rd June), 486; governor of, 504; bruits that Elizabeth sent Lord Hunsdon to, 562; Walsingham's diet at, 593; Walsingham's purpose to be at, *ib.*; Walsingham's letter dated at (28th), 595; same, 596; Walsingham to advertise Elizabeth of his further proceedings from (15th Sept.), 614; 616; Bowes to return to his charge at (19th), 617; 618; 619; 622; Bowes to advise Colvile, &c., to withdraw to Newcastle from, 623; the King hears that Colvile is at, 632; Bowes travails with James VI. touching Mr Colvile's coming to, 633; Bowes letter dated at (10th Oct.), *ib.*; same (11th), *ib.*; same (22nd), 640; Bowes letter dated at (1st Nov.), 649; Bowes letter dated at (9th), 553; same, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas's letter dated at, 694.

Berwick, Gentleman Porter of. *See* Selby, Mr John.

—— Marshal of. *See* Constable, Sir Robert, *and* Drury, Sir William.

Berwick, Treasurer of. *See* Bowes, Mr Robert.

Bethnell Green: Sir Thomas Grey lies at, 110.

Beton, Cardinal: noblemen's predecessors had pensions by, 257.

—— Monsieur de: agreed to send Mary some gentleman to serve at the departure of, 104; (N. Bethun) to Mary (12th Feb. 1581-2), 108; to Mary Seton, 109; Mary to (22nd Aug. 1582), 149; Mary and Nau lay the fault on, for a letter (16th April 1583), 392.

Bewcastle: attempt in, by the Elwoods, 42; defences of, 641; *ib.*; 642.

—— Dale: 640; 642; 643.

Bewicke: no decayed houses in the Middle March pertaining to the Queen saving, 111.

Bibles: 513.

Billie, Gilbert: Arran driven to lay forth the letter of (19th April 1583)—Montrose denies the contents of the letter of, 399.

Billingham, Captain: Scottish ships taken by a ship of, 428; 454; 499.

Bingham, Mr: to return with a despatch, 595; memorial for, 598; further memorial for, 599; to acquaint Leicester with a particular matter, 600; despatched to Elizabeth, 601; Walsingham deals roundly with Melville as, can show, *ib.*

Bishop, one: confession of, 362; depositions of, as to the rebellion in the North, 388; Mary gave order to, to dissuade Northumberland from stirring rebellion, 389.

Bissard, Alexander: goods of, taken by pirates, 428.

Blacknaies, Monsieur: Mary's "medicine," 41.

Blackness: Morton shall renounce his title to (6th May 1581), 10; powder sent to, 51; same, 129; same, 130; Mary requests that harquebusiers be sent to (12th Sept. 1582), 164; timber sent to, 176; Lennox leaves, victualled (30th Nov.), 215; Drumwhassell to enter ward in (16th July), 541; Drumwhassell ready to enter the, 550.

—— Captain of. *See* Stewart, Alexander.

Blak, George: Agnes Cowtie spouse of, 427.

Blancherne in the Merse: 675.

Blantyre, Prior of (Walter Stewart):

Mr Archibald Douglas shall renounce the parsonage of Glasgow to (6th May 1581), 11; to Walsingham (28th Dec. 1582), 228; does good offices beside James VI., 239; to confer with Bowes and Davison—comes to examine Brereton, &c. (4th March 1582-3), 321; Bowes deals with, for the removal of the Captain of Dumbarton (10th), 325; Gowrie is persuaded that, and others were in deliberation with the King to remove him from the office of Treasurer—Gowrie pursues the matter against (18th), 337; Arran states that Gowrie intended by common advice at the convention to persuade the King for a time to forbear to use the advice of (12th April 1583), 375; noblemen misliked the doings of, *ib.*; Montrose gave first information that Gowrie desired the removal of, 376; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th), 398; Gowrie reconciled to—Gowrie desires to confer for the removal of, 399; bent against Arran, 400; (the Prior) matter communicated to (30th), 433; Arran the author of the discords risen in Gowrie against (8th May), 447; to repair to Dumbarton to take writings left by Lennox (21st), 466; Mr Archibald Douglas purposed to conciliate (29th), 473; to Walsingham (25th June), 511; keeps an honest part, 512; to Bowes (28th), 515; advertises Bowes that the King would not be at St. Andrews before the 29th, 519; letter from, 520; the King's good countenance towards, something abated (3rd July), 524; called to the King, 529; charges subscribed by (16th), 541; has much to do to keep himself in the good grace of the King, 542; once forwards to be sent to Edinburgh, but is reconciled with Colonel Stewart, 552; Melville hopes for the place of, 558; to leave the Court, 562; with the King (3rd August), 572; serves for common affairs, 575; letter from (8th), 578; to Bowes, 579; letter from, to Bowes, 647.

Blyth [Notts.]: 593.

Bogg, one: servant of the Scottish Queen (6th Feb. 1582-3), 286; (Sandy Bog) very affectionate to Mary, 313.

Bois, Mons. Du: sets out from London, 431.

Bomby, Laird of: at Berwick (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; (Bomber) arrives (6th Aug. 1582), 147.

Bona, Cavillier de. *See* Seton, Sir John.

Bonn: besieged, 329.

Bonnetti, Rocco: letter in favour of (12th Feb. 1582-3), 295; to carry letters to Mauvissière—letters committed to—embarks at Leith—puts letters in his chest sent by sea, 345; Maineville trusts, 349; letters sent by (16th April 1583), 380; leaves England, *ib.*; promise to Mauvissière by, 381; wishes to go to France, 383.

Books: seditious, against the King of France, 235; a, sent to Lady Seton, 307; taken in a ship, 334; Thomas Woltroller bringing, to Scotland, 372; ships with, spoiled, 375; of the right of the election of a king, 389; Mary desires that certain, might be suppressed, 425; brought from France, 430; lost by Robert Abercromby, 525.

Boots, the: Holt begins to yield by fear of, 326.

Bordeaux: merchants from, tell of mariners taken of their ships, 127; Scottish ship from, taken by Englishmen, 216; 454.

—— wine: taken from a ship of Dundee, 234.

Borders, the: course that would make sure of—Hunsdon will make proclamation along (4th April 1581), 3; reserve for keeping, 4; bruit that Morton furnished Elizabeth's soldiers on, 17; not so quiet these 20 years (28th June), 35; no appearance of misorder on (31st July), 42; Farnyhurst will be at, shortly (6th Aug.), 43; matters of, 44; George Douglas thinks it well that Walsingham write to Scrope to abstain from further action on (11th Sept.), 51; matters of, 110; Mr Archibald Douglas employed on, 135; peace of, 143; Angus goes to (12th Aug. 1582), 148; disorders on, neglected, 151; in great disorder, 152; Farnyhurst practises to break (8th Sept.), 162; the King and Convention to provide some order for (25th Oct.), 192; troubles on, 208; James VI. to prosecute his disobedient subjects inhabiting, by force (11th Nov.), 209; a nobleman of the King of Scots' Privy Council to be sent to (22nd), 213; request for soldiers to

assist the nobleman to be sent to, 214; Elizabeth will give order for the meeting of wardens on (18th Jan. 1582-3), 253; Farnyhurst desires that Elizabeth suspend her opinion towards him till he answers before her wardens of, 264; army sent to, to impeach the execution of Morton, 366; Scrope and Sir John Foster call for meetings of wardens on, 374; matter of the meeting of commissioners for determination of the causes of, committed to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 414; request that meetings on, be more frequent, 455; 458; Council resolves for wardens to redress disorders on (18th May 1583), 462; Elizabeth conformable to have troubles at, composed—pacifying—quietness made on, in 1574, 479; the King told that 1200 Englishmen are coming to (16th July), 542; treaty about, causes, 547; the King denies having heard of forces bruited to be coming to, 549; convention to deliberate what shall be further done for the progress of the commissions for the, 556; 570; men experienced in, causes to meet at Edinburgh, 571; rule of, 585; (West) dyke made at, 586; order for the receiving of Walsingham at, 593; Lord Claud Hamilton to pass down to, 594; placing of men on, 599; 600; 601; James VI. would pass over the redress of the outrages on, as an ordinary matter, 605; commissioners to meet for, causes, 607; Bowes to require James VI. to give order for the bridling of his subjects on the, 617; Elizabeth's subjects on, complain to Walsingham, 621; report of the conference between Walsingham and the Lord Wardens of, 622; Colonel Stewart despises any danger that may come to James VI. by the breach of the, 623; nightly attempts committed on Elizabeth's subjects on the West, 624; Morton's servants busy on West, 641; injuries committed by the Scots on, 643.

Borne, John, of the Cott: complained of, 692.

—— James: complained of, 693.

Borowstoun (Boston, Burroustones): ship of, 334; 428; 454.

Borthwick, Lord (James, seventh lord): child (Sept. 1582), 159.

Bothwell, Earl of (Francis Stewart): to be called home (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; nominated one of the King's heirs apparent (10th), 55; arrives (6th Aug. 1582), 147; goes to Scotland (12th), 148; in Paris, *ib.*; a friend to Lennox, 158; mentioned, 164; moves the King for Angus (14th Sept.), 169; to be lieutenant in the Middle and East Marches (25th Oct.), 192; assures De La Mothe of his loyalty to Mary (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; absent from Edinburgh (4th March), 322; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th), 342; presses Bowes to entreat Hunsdon to be favourable to Robert Halliday (5th April 1583), 357; the King purposes to commit the office of keeper of Liddesdale to (12th), 374; at the convention (19th), 400; to attend on the King (18th May), 462; the King uses, with very great favour (21st), 466; departed to his own house (29th), 475; some quarrel betwixt, and the Master of Marishal upon a stroke given at football, *ib.*; the King pressed by, to let him have two of his stud mares, 476; hot displeasure in, against Colonel Stewart (3rd July), 524; searching of servants of, *ib.*; Collace fears, will be preferred for the guard (9th), 531; Stewart speaks to the King of his conference with Bowes in the presence of, *ib.*; reproves the advice of Stewart, *ib.*; gentleman sent to (16th), 541; Arran signifies that, is in arms (21st), 552; bruits raised that, &c., had sent to Elizabeth for assistance, 562; the King writes to, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart seeks to draw, to his assistance, 602; does not follow the advice of the Stewarts, 653; at Holyrood House, 658; commanded to ward, 675; well affected to England, 689.

—— —— (James): meets Morton—puts forth Darnley's murder to Morton—Morton's answer to—Morton agrees with—Morton desires, to bring Mary's handwriting for Darnley's murder, 14; Archibald Douglas comes to Morton with credit from—never brought any warrant from Mary—Archibald Douglas a depender on—Archibald Douglas came to Kirk o' Field with—cleared by an assize—bond subscribed with—Morton subscribes Mary's marriage with, 15; "testament" of, against Morton (4th June 1581), 23; Morton

convicted of speaking with, *ib.*; Morton's hand and seal set to an instrument for clearing, 25; would have had Morton's consent to Darnley's murder, 27; James VI. delivered from the hands of, 174; had Mary dealt *bona fide* in bringing, to his trial the sequel had not in all likelihood happened to her that has, 212; and others conspired Muray's death, 360.

Boulogne (Boine, Bologue): N. Beton's letters dated at (12th Feb. 1581-2), 109.

Bourne, one: 132.

Bowes, Richard: request of the goodwife Humby to be relieved by the heirs and executors of, 415; restitution to be made to James Lawson of the sum paid for the ransom of, 690.

—— Mr Robert: somewhat to be said to the King of Scots by other than, 1; (Treasurer of Berwick) goes to Sir John Seton (10th April 1581), 6; mentioned, 7; to Walsingham (6th May 1581), 10; same (16th), 11; same (20th), 12; Morton receives answer from, 17; John Alleyne servant to, 30; to Burghley (3rd Oct.), 53; same (18th), 58; Philip Baunbryg and, agree on a certain "head," 123; Philip Baunbryg's promise to, *ib.*; Philip Baunbryg's service to Elizabeth by, 124; promised to advertise, &c. [ ], *ib.*; Philip Baunbryg at Paris by the desire of—Philip Baunbryg desires to know whether [ ] has written to his lordship, 125; report of, 127; mentioned, 134; report of, 135; Prior of Pluscarden confers with (6th Aug. 1582), 148; to Burghley (26th), 152; arrives at Berwick (5th Sept.), 157; to Burghley (8th), 161; same, 162; and Carey deliver Elizabeth's message to the King of Scots (14th), 169; copy of supplication delivered to (15th), 170; may now much better perform what is to be done (20th), 180; message from Elizabeth to James VI. by (29th), 183; 1000*l.* to be conveyed to, 185; to Walsingham (17th Oct.), 187; James VI. takes in good part the mission entrusted to Carey and, *ib.*; sent to Scotland, 188; mentioned, 191; to Walsingham (25th), 191; complaint against (22nd Nov.), 212; with the King (30th), 215; has the direction of those about the King, *ib.*; conference on the taking of the King of Scots directed to, 217; to leave word where he and De La Mothe pass the night (14th Dec.), 221; to Walsingham, 225; letters from (19th), 226; Davison coadjutor with, 227; desires to be informed how he shall behave himself on De La Mothe's arrival—hard to prevent strife unless, gives place—De La Mothe desires that, may be present when he treats with James VI.—necessary for to know touching giving place, *ib.*; to Burghley (29th), 230; to Walsingham, *ib.*; to Burghley, 231; mentioned, 243; Walsingham to (4th Jan. 1582-3), *ib.*; Walsingham will press Elizabeth for the recall of, 244; Leicester requires to know whether, received his letter, *ib.*; stated to have forged a letter, *ib.*; Kilsyth has a letter to, 251; letter to, from Randolph (18th), 252; declaration of, to James VI., 285; Walsingham to (6th Feb.), 286; same to Davison and, *ib.*; and Davison to Walsingham (7th), 287; same, 288; to Walsingham, 289; Gawen Hamilton pardoned by the solicitation of, 290; to Walsingham (12th), 295; Walsingham to, 296; and Davison to Walsingham (18th), *ib.*; Walsingham to (20th), 299; and Davison to Walsingham (21st), 300; to Walsingham, 302; same, 303; Walsingham to (23rd), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; same (27th), 307; same, 310; the King of Scots' guards paid by money lent by, 314; articles presented to James VI. by, and Davison (1st March), 315; Walsingham to (2nd), 316; experience of, enables him alone to go through any service to be done in Scotland (4th), 317; William Holt confesses to, that he thinks there is some purpose in hand for a war against England, 318; letter from, 319; to Walsingham, *ib.*; and Davison to Walsingham, 320; to remain in Scotland, 323; to Walsingham (6th), 324; Walsingham to, and Davison (9th), *ib.*; and Davison to Walsingham (10th), 325; direction to, for the removal of the Captain of Dumbarton, *ib.*; Glencairn sends to, for advice, 326; to Walsingham, 327; Walsingham to, and Davison (14th), 330; Walsingham to, 331; and Davison to Walsingham (18th), 335; same, 338; Arran to (27th March 1583), 343; to Walsingham (28th), 345; same, 346; Walsingham to, 348;

James VI.'s answer to notes presented by, and Davison (29th), 350; Walsingham to (30th), 353; same (31st), 354; to Hunsdon (5th April), 357; Mary charges, with practising in Scotland, 366; Walsingham to (6th), *ib.*; to Walsingham, 367; same, 369; same (7th), 370; same (12th), 372; same, 374; Richard Meverell with (13th), 376; Walsingham to (16th), 377; same, 378; affected too much to the Earl of Huntingdon, 388; to Walsingham (19th), 398; same (22nd), 401; same (23rd), 403; same, 405; same (24th), 408; Walsingham to (25th), 418; to Walsingham (27th), 426; same (28th), 429; same, *ib.*; same (29th), 430; to Alexander Hay (30th), 432; Alexander Hay to, 433; to Walsingham (1st May), 434; same, 439; same (3rd), 441; Colonel Stewart desires Colvile to write to, for money for the guards (7th), 444; says it was dangerous for Mr Archibald Douglas to come home, *ib.*; to Walsingham (8th), 445; same, 447; Walsingham to (9th), 450; heads of Stewart's and Colvile's instructions delivered to, 451; mentioned, 460; to Walsingham (18th), 461; request that, deliver Gowrie's band, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 462; same (21st), 465; Walsingham to (29th), 471; same, 472; Mr Archibald Douglas advertised that, has given forth that he is become an apostate (29th), 473; to Walsingham, 474; same (31st), 477; trouble in Scotland appeased by, in 1578, 480; to Walsingham (1st June), 481; Walsingham to (5th), 491; to Walsingham, 493; same (10th), 494; same, 495; Walsingham to (12th), 497; same, 498; Samuel Cockburn to (14th), 499; to Walsingham (17th), 506; to Leicester (19th), 508; advertised Walsingham of hurt Samuel Cockburn got by pirates, 509; to Walsingham (26th), 514; Prior of Blantyre to (28th), 515; to Walsingham (29th), *ib.*; same, 516; same, 519; same (3rd July), 522; Walsingham to, 524; to Walsingham (9th), 526; same, 529; same, *ib.*; Stewart's conference with, 531; to Walsingham (10th), 531; writes to Walsingham concerning Colvile and Whittingham, 534; Walsingham to (10th), 534; same, 535; to Walsingham (13th), 536; same, 537; same (16th), 540; commissioner for England in 1553 (20th), 543; Elizabeth to (21st), 545; Walsingham to (21st), 546; same, 548; to Walsingham, 548; Walsingham to (22nd), 553; same (23rd), 554; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same (25th), *ib.*; same (27th), 558; Walsingham to, 559; to Walsingham (31st), 562; same, 564; same, 569; same (2nd Aug.), 570; Lord Scrope to (3rd Aug.), 572; to Walsingham (5th), 575; same, 576; directions to be sent to (6th), *ib.*; Walsingham to, 577; to Walsingham (8th), 578; Prior of Blantyre to, 579; to Walsingham (12th), 580; same, 583; same (17th), 586; same, 587; same (20th), 588; Walsingham to (20th), 589; to Walsingham (22nd), *ib.*; same (25th), 591; letters from, 592; Colonel Stewart to (26th), 593; to Walsingham (27th), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; Walsingham to, 594; to Walsingham (29th), 595; Walsingham to have conference with, 596; Walsingham writes to, for reformation of a clause in his safe-conduct, *ib.*; Sir Robert Melvill to (2nd Sept.), 596; advertises Walsingham that James VI. will not be at St. Johnstone's before Tuesday, 596; sends for an audience for Walsingham (3rd Sept.), 597; to Beale (4th), *ib.*; the Secretary's resolution with the advice of (5th), 598; revocation of, 599; Walsingham refers Burghley to the letter of, 601; to Beale, 602; Walsingham has conference with, 606; hard speeches against, *ib.*; stay in Scotland more dangerous than profitable to Elizabeth, 607; and Walsingham are careful to discover from what James VI.'s contempt of Elizabeth has risen, 611; grows hateful to James VI., 613; sent to James VI. to understand whether Walsingham had taken his words and meaning aright, 614; to Walsingham (17th), 615; same (19th), 616; Walsingham to (21st), 617; Elizabeth to (22nd), 618; to Walsingham (23rd), 619; Walsingham to (25th), 620; Walsingham incloses a letter from, 621; to Walsingham (28th), 622; Walsingham to, 623; same, 624; to Walsingham (1st Oct.), 628; James VI. gives his answers to (4th), 631; James VI. to (9th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (10th), 632; same (11th), 633; Alexander Clark to, *ib.*; Clark hears that, is to retire, 635; Smeton moves, concerning Mr William Lynne, *ib.*;

Walsingham to (16th), 636; same (17th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (20th), *ib.*; same (22nd), 639; can witness that a bill has been demanded for Bewcastle, 641; to Walsingham (26th Oct.), 644; the King's answer to, 646; extracts of letters from, 647; to Walsingham (1st Nov.), *ib.*; Mr David Lyndesey to (2nd), 649; to Walsingham (9th), 651; same (14th), 653; same (20th), 657; same (23rd), 659; same (28th), 662; same (12th Dec.), 676; Walsingham to (13th), 680; to Walsingham (23rd), 682; Walsingham to (28th), 685; to Walsingham (29th), *ib.*; same, 688; letter of, sent to Burghley, 694.

Boyd, Lord (Robert): offers obedience (4th April 1581), 2; willing to advance Arran (3rd Oct.), 53; to be omitted from the convention (18th), 59; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143; with the King (31st Aug.), 157; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept.), 178; commission given to, to apprehend two of Elizabeth's subjects (18th Jan. 1582-3), 253; sent for to come to the convention (19th April 1583), 399; offended with the Master of Boyd (29th May), 476; Arran comes to the house of—agrees to travail to compound the griefs betwixt Arran, Angus, and Mar in case Arran would write to the earls—Arran presses, to do his endeavour without writing, 482; bruits that, &c., have sent to Elizabeth for assistance, 562; advertised that he shall be charged to ward (4th Sept.), 598; granted license to pass beyond the seas, 602; departed out of the realm, 616; prepares to depart to France, *ib.*; receives a charge from the King to deliver up the bailiwick of Glasgow, 637; Montrose procures a charge against, *ib.*

—— Master of: conveys himself to the sea for France (29th May 1583), 475.

Brabant, Duke of: Rocho de Bonnetti recommended to James VI. by, 295.

Brade, Laird of: returns to his own house, 676.

Bradforde, . . . : meditation of death written by, 21.

Brand, John, minister: with Morton, 21; sent to inform the King of the truth of Morton's confession, 22; words by, 130; directed to the King (22nd June 1582), 135.

Brereton, Peter: a seminary priest called, at Lord Seton's house (4th March 1582-3)—enters into familiar acquaintance with the French ambassador—stays at the ambassador's house—Roger Almont agreed to pass to France with—taken—confesses to be William Holt—French ambassador labours the King to take letters of—to remain with Bowes and Davison—shall be stayed, &c.—servant of, to be set at liberty, 321.

—— William, *alias* Wattes: William Gibbe to (26th Aug. 1582), 153; Isabel Lady Seton to (25th Feb. 1582-3), 306.

Brittany: De La Mothe withdrawn from service in, 227.

Bromeo, Cardinal: appointed the Pope's legate to the Papist Cantons of the Swiss (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294.

Brommysh, water of: 162.

Broun, the young: very affectionate to Mary, 313.

Bruce, Captain: to go to France (16th July 1583), 542; coming out of France hastens to Court (4th Sept.), 598; goes with Lord Seton to the French King, 649.

—— (Bruse), George: goods of, taken by pirates, 428; 440; 454; 691.

Bruges: offers from the captains who were in (11th Sept. 1581), 51.

Brunswick, Duke Eric of: treaty by Mary to have the ratification of (2nd June 1583), 484.

Buchanan, John: at London (5th Sept. 1582), 157.

Buccleuch (Boukle): wreck of poor in, 131.

Buchan, Laird of: suitor for Arran, 168; bruited that, &c., are gathering on another side, 562; old Lochleven charged to deliver the evidences of, 602; Colonel Stewart travails to get into his hands the evidence of the young, *ib.*; Earl Marishal enters into the lands of (19th Sept. 1583), 616; Colonel Stewart hunts for the wardship of (28th), 622; Rothes tells Colonel Stewart that he should not keep the lands of, with his life, 628.

Buchanan, George: James VI. detests, 280; printing of the book of, 389; letters published by the book of, 390; books published by, 425.

Burghley House: 601.

Burghley, Lord, Lord Treasurer: letter from, 9; Hunsdon to (31st July 1581),

42; Bowes to (3rd Oct.), 53; Sir Henry Widdrington to (10th), 55; Mary to, 57; Sir John Foster to (13th), 58; Robert Bowes to (18th), *ib.*; Hunsdon to (26th), 62; Shrewsbury to (21st Jan. 1581-2), 108; Countess of Shrewsbury to (28th), *ib.*; same (6th May 1582), 119; Bowes to (26th Aug.), 152; Sir George Carey to (5th Sept.), 157; Bowes to (8th), 161; same, 162; Sir George Carey to (10th), 163; same (14th), 167; letter to be shown to, 176; Carey to (20th), 178; Walsingham to (16th Nov.), 210; Killigrew to (18th), 212; to Davison (19th Dec.), 226; Walsingham to (26th), 227; notes by (28th), 229; Bowes to (29th), 230; same, 231; Davison to (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 242; Walsingham sent to, by Elizabeth (2nd March)—diseased of the gout, 316; Earl of Oxford married to a daughter of, 380; speaks more kindly of Mary, 382; matter of the treaty of Edinburgh agreed on when, was at Chatsworth, 394; James VI. requests the lands of the late Earl and Countess of Lennox sequestrated into the hands of, 412; Colonel Stewart to travail to procure 10,000*l.* for James VI., including the profits of Lennox's lands in the hands of, 413; Mauvissière in great confidence of, 474; Mildmay to (17th June 1583), 501; Walsingham to (6th Aug.), 576; instructions to Walsingham signed by (13th), 582; 583; Walsingham to (26th), 592; same (30th), 595; same (6th Sept.), 601; same (11th), 604; Walsingham to (22nd), 618; Walsingham to (25th), 620; same (30th), 625; not forward to entertain "the bye course" (16th Oct.), 636; to Walsingham (2nd Dec. 1582), 694.

Burntisland: Davie Clerke of, 189; Maineville's ship driven back to, 439.

Buxton: licence for Mary to go to (1st June 1581), 13; Mary loses the benefit of (16th Aug. 1583), 584.

Cabinet Council: 575; 588; Huntly and Rothes excluded from, 605; Arran and Colonel Stewart contend for the superiority in, 615.

Caithness, Earl of (George, fourth earl): indifferent (5th Sept. 1582).

—— —— ( ): Collace sent to borrow from (21st July 1583), 552.

Calais: "huswifry" of, 187; said that another ambassador shall embark at, 302; Mons. de Bellieure at, 355.

Callander: Mar between Falkirk and, 222; some of Mar's troop advised to shut Lennox up in, *ib.*; Lennox to sleep at, 223.

Cambridge: 635.

Cambuskenneth: Crawford hopes to have (19th Sept. 1583), 616; Livingston hopes to have the abbacy of (23rd), 620.

—— Abbot of: the King in the hands of, &c. (17th Sept. 1582), 173; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th), 178; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333; sent for to come to the convention (19th April 1583), 399; "collectry" held by (22nd Aug.), 590; charged to ward, 602; Montrose, &c., have divided the benefice of (28th Sept.), 622; has not resolutely received the King's clemency, 677; writings to be sent to, *ib.*; copy of relaxation from the horn granted to, 685.

Cammernesse (Dungenesse): ship spoiled at, 356.

Campbell, Mr Colin: brings letters to the Bishop of Glasgow (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294.

Camphire: servant of the French King at, 217.

Candia: 511.

Canée, La (Canea): Olouch Aly fails to take, 511.

Canterbury: Fowler accompanies Lennox to (Jan. 1582-3), 265.

—— Archbishop of (the Lord Archbishop): Shrewsbury with, 83.

Caperton, Laird of: suitor for Arran, 168.

Caprington, Laird of: added to the Council (4th Sept. 1583), 597; sent to Angus (12th Dec.), 677; labours to persuade Gowrie to think that Arran shall be reconciled to him, 688.

Cappers: 572.

Caraffa (Cardanal): 198.

Carbery Hill: Mary taken at, 23.

Carey, Sir George, ambassador to Scotland: instructions to (Aug. 1582), 154; to Burghley (5th Sept.), 157; arrives at Berwick, 163; to Burghley (10th), *ib.*; same (14th), 167; to Elizabeth, 169; charge given to, to do all good offices for Angus (20th), 177; to Burghley, 178; James VI. receives message from Elizabeth by (29th), 183; money received by, for Bowes, 185; Elizabeth

hears from, 187; sent to Scotland, 188; too sensible to engage his honour in any villainous act, 201; John Case and William Selby to (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 241; Lennox has a letter from James VI. to, 242; to Sir Francis Knollys (7th), 247; John Case and William Selby to, *ib.*; Kilsyth pursues a suit by means of, 251; Kilsyth has long conference with, *ib.*; course intended to be taken with James VI. by, will hinder other proceedings for assuring Scotland to Elizabeth (10th March), 327; errors in the cipher left by (7th April 1583), 371; letters of, 425.

Carleton, Thomas, *yr.*: land-serjeant of Gillsland, 640; 643.

Carlisle: Scrope's letter dated at (3rd April 1581), 2; same (5th June), 24; same (8th), 28; same (17th), 31; Angus's, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas rides to (28th), 35; Angus's letter dated at (30th), 36; Scrope's (14th July), 37; Angus's (29th), 41; proposal that none shall pass into or out of England but through, 107; Carmichael's letter dated at (1st June 1582), 130; same, 131; James VI. desires to have corn powder from those in charge at (11th Nov. 1582), 209; road by, safer for Lennox, 223; commissioners at, in 1563, 479; Scrope brought offenders to answer within the castle of, 544; advertisements from (3rd Aug. 1583), 572: Buchan passes to (19th Sept.), 616; Scrope's letter dated at, 642; same, 644.

—— Adam of: slaughter of, 131.

Carmichael, Laird of (Sir John Carmichael): sent to Scrope, by Angus (5th June 1581), 23; flies with Angus, 24; arrives at Carlisle (8th), 28; (John) forfeited and attainted (24th Nov.), 92; to Walsingham (1st June 1582), 129; to Angus, 130; with the King (30th Nov.), 215; late keeper of Liddisdale, 544.

Carmichael, Mr: comes to Lochmaben (3rd April 1581), 2.

—— Mr James; minister: with Morton, 21.

—— Hugh: pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

Carmichael, James: pardon for (26th Sept 1582), 182.

—— John: Bowes mediates betwixt Angus and (6th April 1583), 369; beseeches Walsingham to thank Angus, *ib.*

Carnegie, Sir Robert: commissioner for Scotland in 1553, 544.

Carnock, . . . : 173.

Carnok (Carnoughek), Laird of: removed for a time (29th July 1583), 560; 572; charged to enter ward (28th Sept.), 622.

Carny (Carnye): coming of Arran to, 298; convention removed to, 369; the King to go to (17th June 1583), 506; Arran at, Crawford's house (16th July), 542; Dunfermline hopes to get liberty to be at, with Crawford (28th Sept.), 622; the King at, with Crawford (10th Oct.), 634.

Carr, Captain: commission given to, to apprehend old Lochleven (10th Sept.), 603.

—— (Kar, Ker), Andrew, of Faldenside: James VI. will do exemplary justice against, for the attempt against Mary, 271; put in prison, 280.

—— —— a Scottish man named: Fouler confers with, 446.

Carre, Sir Thomas. *See* Farnyhurst, Laird of.

—— Sir William: Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, 143.

Carrs, the: a mean to bring, to a better course, 2; Lennox little favours, 93.

Carvers: 560.

Carvile, Robert: Mr Douglas sends, to Walsingham (11th Sept. 1581), 51.

Case, Captain: despatched to the Council of Scotland, 157; returns to Berwick (10th Sept. 1582), 163; cause of, remaining at Stirling, *ib.*; (John) desired to stay the intromission with escheats, &c., 176; bearer of a letter to Burghley (29th Dec.), 230; suitor for preferment, *ib.*; and William Selby to Sir George Carey (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 241; same to Walsingham, 242; same to Sir George Carey, 247; Bowes requests that he may be helped by (4th March), 323; Bowes requests Walsingham to hasten the return of (23rd April 1583), 405.

Casimir, Duke John, of the Palatinate: marches to levy the siege of Bonn, 329.

Cassillis, Countess of: entreaty that, may peaceably enjoy her lands, 649.

—— Earl of (John, fifth earl): very young (Sept. 1582), 159; letter from (8th May 1583), 445.

Castle Campbell: 597.

Cathcart, Lord (Alan, fourth lord): the King in the hands of, &c. (17th Sept. 1582), 173; all except, &c., returned

to their houses (20th March 1583), 348; appointed to remove out of Court (29th July 1583), 560; 572.
Cathcart, . . . : banished, 172.
Catherine de Médicis: Bishop of Glasgow and George Douglas write to, 50; writes to Mary (10th Oct. 1581), 55; principal points of the association to be communicated to, 71; overture to, by Mary, 77; 78; if James VI. had caused this overture to be made to, he would not call it back—overture proceeded from James VI. to—letter from (14th Nov.), 80; wrote to Mary, 86; Mary will intermeddle with the consent of, 87; Mary might have given commission to her friends to do as much as is required by her son, 96; Mary to make over her estate to, 97; Mary to be moved by, *ib.*; Mary requests that Elizabeth write to (3rd Dec.), 104; mentioned, 124; at Paris, 125; not come to Paris, 146; George Douglas has letters to, 166; the death of Lorraine is made a means for his highness at the motion of, 186; letter of, *ib.*; Mary desires Elizabeth's letters of favour to, 188; the love of, [for Mary] will declare much goodwill, 193; to Mary (29th Oct. 1582), *ib.*; Elizabeth made partaker of what, wrote to Mary, 204; Mary's letters to be presented to—Mary desires the Archbishop of Glasgow to ask for letters of recommendation of, 207; Mary requests Elizabeth to write to, 237; sends greeting to James VI., 257; concluded that, should request the French King to acknowledge James VI., 284; De La Mothe will make known to, the contents of Mary's letter, 314; large offers to be brought by Lennox from, 373; will not give full credit to banding of nobility with Lennox till assured by Maineville, *ib.*; letter to, 432; Lennox's wife off with (8th May 1583), 446; Mr Archibald Douglas expects letters from (29th), 473; Mary to obtain the assent of, to the treaty (2nd June), 484.
Cavallion: writes in France, 50.
Cavendish, . . . : knows that it was thought expedient that the match between Mary and Norfolk should take place, 389.
Caxton: 589.
Cecil, Sir Thomas: matter between, and Fitzwilliams, 502; Walsingham courteously received by (26th Aug. 1583), 592; Walsingham hopes to see, at Burghley, 601; 625.
Cesarea, Bishop of: to pass to Spain (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294.
Cesford, Laird of: 200 soldiers sent to—letter from (31st July 1581), 42; to Scrope (22nd April 1582), 115; with Lennox (5th Sept.), 159; accompanies Herries and Newbottle with answer from Lennox (8th), 161; same, 164; (Warden of the Middle March and keeper of Liddisdale) the King writes for—has got Miles Geslinge into his hands (12th April 1583), 374; letter in favour of (30th), 433; Scrope's meeting with (20th July), 543; denial of, *ib.*; reason of the Scottish party's refusal alleged by, *ib.*; required redress, 544; Tynedale no part of his office of Liddisdale, *ib.*; redress refused to Scrope by, *ib.*; Scrope questioned concerning, *ib.*; redress for Teviotdale to, *ib.*; very slenderly obeyed, 622; keeper of Liddisdale, 640; bill demanded from, 641; redress demanded at the hands of, *ib.*; 642.
Chaleis, Captain: captain of a pirate ship, 428; goes to Portsmouth, *ib.*; persons spoiled by, 440; 454; 691.
Chalmer, Mr, counsellor in the Session at Edinburgh: letters to, 40.
Chalmers (Calmeris), . . . : "roches" bought of, 175.
Chamber, the King's: if any of, shall reveal anything spoken therein it shall be treason, 568.
Chambers, David: Maineville travails for remission to (18th March 1582-3), 336.
Chambre: Father Creichton to stay in, 509.
Champagne: Mary's lands in, impoverish her dower, 40; Mary's maître d'hostel in, *ib.*; King of France in, 125.
Chancellor (of Scotland): proposal as to the office of, under the association, 66; debt for, 478.
—— Mr (Chancellor of Scotland): 329.
Chancery at London: evidences of the Earl and Countess of Lennox's lands in, 412.
Chaner, Monsieur de: counsellor, &c., to Mary, 40.
Chapelle aux Ursini, Mons. De La: 511.
Charles V., Emperor of Germany: 341.
Charteris, Henry: goods of, in a ship spoiled by pirates, 334; (Chartrus), 428.
Chartres, Mons. de: the Queen of Scotland has great opinion of, 473.

Chasteda Villen, county of: wrongs done to Mary in the purchase of.
Chatelherault, Duke of: deposition of, 86; device to deliver, to the men of war of Leith, 176.
Chatsworth: Mary's letter from (17th Aug. 1581), 45; keeping of a house at, for Shrewsbury's sons, 83; commissaries sent to, 199; matter of the treaty of Edinburgh agreed on when Burghley was at, 394.
Chaulnez, Anthony de; treasurer of Mary's finance: warrant to, 39.
Chaus, a: come from the Turk, 294.
Chene, Mr James; principal of the seminary in Paris: in Scotland (24th Nov. 1581), 93.
Chichester: Mr Venner of, 428; Lord Henry Howard stays at, 675.
Chisey, forest of: Mary's dowry of, 40.
Chisholme (Chisolme, Chesolme), Mr: Bishop of Ross writes to—letter to be sent to (14th March 1581-2), 109; (Chissolme) put in Cathcart's place, 172; (comptroller of the artillery) employs himself very much in Mary's service, 312; (John Chesham) reported that the King would move the lords for the revocation of Lennox—the King orders Colonel Stewart to see, chastised (12th April 1583), 375; landing of, 441; an especial instrument of Maineville (8th May), 449.
Chisholme, Michael, bailie of Edinburgh: signs letter (28th April 1583), 428.
Chrystyson, Mr . . . : to appear before the King, 562.
Church ornaments, 430; 431.
—— (Kirk), the (Scotland): Morton charged that he was a hinderer of the matters of—policy of, 17; matters relating to—prefers petition to Parliament (24th Nov. 1581), 92; principal of the seminary in Paris called by (24th Nov. 1581), 93; admonition of, to Lennox, &c.—the Bishop of Glasgow will not stand to the thing he promised to—Duke of Guise enemy to (18th May 1582), 120; cries out on Lennox (1st June), 129; Lennox hated by, *ib.*; same, 130; excommunication of Robert Montgomery at the command of (11th), 131; conference betwixt the Court and—jurisdiction of—"heads" given in by (22nd), 136; 139; 140; travail with ministers to seek the liberty of, 176; John Dury reproves Lennox's plot against (20th Sept.), 179; state of Gilbert Dick lamented by the brethren of, 216; Elizabeth's helping hand to sundry particular members of—Elizabeth a protector of, 418; Bowes desires to know what course he shall hold with (13th July), 537; convention to deliberate how, may be satisfied, 556; Fentrie such a notorious Papist that, cannot brook him, 558; Arran willing to follow the satisfaction of, 579; approves the act at Ruthven, 590; the King, &c., have promised to consider the affairs of (25th Aug.), 591; conference to be had for the policy of, *ib.*; conference put over to 16th Oct., 623; General Assembly of, willed by James VI. to remove John Dury to some inferior room in the ministry, 637; commissioners sent to James VI. by the General Assembly of, not returned, *ib.*; send their commissioners again to James VI., 640; Mr David Lyndesey in Stirling concerning some matters pertaining to, 649.
Churchyard, . . . : would fain be in his own country (15th June 1581), 30; shot at, 34; answers Arran—Arran's speeches to (28th), 35.
Cicero: quotation from, 262.
Clark, Alexander, provost of Edinburgh: signs letter (28th April 1583), 428; commended by the King to remain (28th Sept.), 622; to Bowes (10th), 633.
—— John: money retained by, 494.
Cleish, Laird of: 173; Gowrie takes offence against, 337; to enter ward (16th July 1583), 541; sent to Dumbarton Castle, *ib.*; presented himself to the King, *ib.*; is purposed to preserve his liberty, *ib.*; the King said he would not hurt, 550; flees into England (31st), 565; Drumwhassel examined concerning his conference with (25th Aug.), 592; Gawen Hamilton examined concerning his doings with, 620; attends upon Walsingham at Durham, 621; Walsingham advises, to repair to Berwick, 623; has not resolutely received the King's clemency, 677.
Clerk (Clerke), . . . : wines sold to, 291; (Mr), 324.
Clerk Register (Mr James Macgill): "Davy" brother to, 24; Colonel Stewart to insist on the self-same articles as Dunfermline and, proposed, 353.
—— —— *See* Hay, Alexander.

Clerke, Davie: ship spoiled by, 189.
Clevie, John: goods of, taken by pirates, 512.
Clinton (Clyntoune), Captain: pirate, 234; ship spoiled by, 356; 440; 691.
Clock, a: sent to the King of Scots, 303.
Clydesdale: Justice Eyre to be holden in, 131.
Coach: Mary's, not sent (17th Nov. 1581), 88; Mary thanks Elizabeth for (4th Dec.), 103.
Cobham, Lord: Monsieur expected to go to (6th June 1581), 27; ambassador at Paris (28th May 1582), 123; (Mons. de) has audience with the Queen mother of France (8th Aug. 1583), 580.
—— Sir Henry: to Walsingham (3rd Oct. 1582), 185; same (11th Feb. 1582-3), 292; same (15th), 296; letter from, 303; what has passed betwixt, and John Smallett, 319; to Walsingham (11th March), 328; progress of, with Smallett, 371; to appoint a person to receive letters from Philip Baynbrigge (8th May 1583), 446; ambassador in France, 647.
Cockburn, John: ship of, 163.
—— Mr Samuel: accompanies Colonel Stewart, 440; to Bowes (14th June 1583), 499; goods of, taken by pirates, 507; to Walsingham (22nd), 509; loss fallen on, 512.
—— (Cokburne), William: letter in favour of (10th Feb. 1582-3), 291; same (6th March), 324; gear of, pillaged (7th June 1583), 494; 507.
Cock-fight: Shrewsbury goes to meet some gentlemen at a, 397.
Coldingham, Prior of. *See* Maitland, Sir John, of Thirlstone.
Colebrooke (Colbrook), co. Devon: 329.
Collace, David: sent to Italy (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; in great credit, 239; (Colless) suspected (7th Feb. 1582-3), 287; (Collesse) Gowrie takes offence against, 337; stayed from declaring the King's purpose to remove (27th April 1583)—if Maineville prolongs his time the King will send, to him, 426; warns Doune (10th June), 495; keeps an honest part (25th), 512; the King's good countenance towards, something abated (3rd July), 524; letter written to, by Whittinghame and Douglas (9th), 531; letter sent by Whittinghame to, 539; it is looked that, shall be removed from about the King (16th), 541; sent about to borrow for payment of the guard, 552; if the plot shall proceed, shall surely be shaken off, *ib.*; sent into the north to borrow money advertises that there is none to be had, 602; Whittingham's letter to, betrays a secret purpose to alter the King's guard, 684.
Collector, the: money owing to, by James VI., 240.
Collectry (of the thirds of the Church): 590; 597.
Colleman, John: Bowes' servant, 303.
Collier, ... : piracy by, 691.
Collingwood, Robert: Bowes informed by, that wagers are laid that Walsingham should not come into the Court [of Scotland] for a long season, 593.
Colluthy, Laird of: employed in other affairs, 676; sent to Angus, 677.
Colnbrook: 247; Lennox invites Sir George Carey to supper at (7th Jan. 1582-3), 248.
Cologne, Bishop of: Bishop of Liége chosen to be, 329.
Colvile, Mr John: to Randolph (18th May 1582), 119; same (3rd Sept.), 155; same (15th), 170; same (17th), 171; (Colvill) banished, 173; to Randolph (18th), 174; same (28th), 181; does not come (21st Dec.), 226; servant sent to meet—to know what course he is to take before he meets De La Mothe, *ib.*; bearer of a letter from James VI. to Elizabeth (29th), 229; same, 231; acquaints Davison with the charge he had to defer the going forward of De La Mothe (1st Jan. 1582-3), 241; to Davison, *ib.*; meets Davison and Bowes, 242; De La Mothe satisfies, 243; to Walsingham (7th), 247; will witness how satisfied Elizabeth is with the removal of Lennox, 251; Elizabeth's answers to articles propounded by (18th), 252; negotiation presented to Elizabeth by (1st Feb.), 285; reported that, had secret direction from the King to work a reconciliation between Mar and Lennox, 289; Smallett tells Lennox of the sayings and purpose of, *ib.*; refuses to visit Lennox, 290; the King did not give any direction to, to deal with Lennox touching Mar, *ib.*; to Walsingham (8th), 291; visited with a sharp and hot ague (12th), 295; Bowes to write his opinion whether Elizabeth should deal with, to procure the placing in Dumbarton of some man

that may keep the place without danger to the State (27th), 309; Colonel Stewart practises a journey towards the Queen of England on the matter that, lately brought from thence, 311; proposals that, should increase at the persuasion of the Scottish partisans of England, 312; examines Holt, &c. (4th March), 321; journey of, delayed, *ib.*; intended that the commission of Colonel Stewart and, shall be warranted by general Act of Council, 322; Bowes and Davison hear nothing of the sending of (9th), 324; to Walsingham (16th), 333; delay of Maineville's departure will stay the repair of (13th), 336; order taken for Argyll, Eglinton, &c., to convene that Colonel Stewart and, might be speedily addressed to Elizabeth—to give report of his doings in his late charge to Elizabeth—agreed to send, to Elizabeth—Gowrie takes offence against, 337; letter delivered to Argyll by (23rd), 340; had direction to call for Mr Archibald Douglas, 347; to Walsingham (30th March 1583), 353; Colonel Stewart in readiness to go in the affairs committed to him and (6th April), 369; order with regard to the Borders accorded with, 374; Elizabeth wishes the coming of, to be stayed (16th), 379; Council advises for instructions to Colonel Stewart and (19th), 398; intends to begin his journey, 399; Colonel Stewart takes his journey on the 22nd accompanied by, 400; Bowes travails to stay the journey of, till the King shall be rid of Maineville (23rd), 403; stayed, 404; reports to James VI. in how good part Elizabeth took the suit of John Hudson (24th), 407; credit for, accompanying Colonel Stewart, 408; answer sent from Elizabeth to James VI. by, 410; particular matters committed to Colonel Stewart and, 414; accompanies Colonel Stewart, 415; same, *ib.*; same, 416; the good offices by, deserve thanks (28th), 429; accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May), 440; the French ambassador would invite Colonel Stewart and, to a banquet (6th), 443; hates the French course, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 444; Walsingham may boldly acquaint, with the matter of the Hamiltons (8th)—can instruct Walsingham in all the particularities thereof, 445; lords request Elizabeth's bounty to the King in the parts of the negotiation committed to Colonel Stewart and, 448; Colonel Stewart and, to Walsingham (9th), 449; to Walsingham, 451; same (14th), 453; same, 454; Elizabeth's answer to Stewart and, 455; requests by Elizabeth to Stewart and, *ib.*; bearer of a letter from Elizabeth (15th), 459; matters Stewart and, had in charge received by Elizabeth (17th), 460; Stewart and, to Walsingham (18th), 461; same (20th), 464; passport for Stewart and (23rd), 466; to Walsingham (3rd June), 486; Stewart and, to Walsingham (5th), 491; to Walsingham (8th), 494; letter from Stewart and (10th), *ib.*; sent to Bowes by the King—Stewart and, refuse to visit the lords and their friends, 495; goods of, taken by pirates (17th)—servants of, touched, 507; to Walsingham (25th), 511; things pillaged from servant to, 513; 514; Colonel Stewart has conceived great displeasure against (29th)—information that, travailed in favour of Lennox, 515; the King and Council consult on answers by Elizabeth to articles propounded by Stewart and (9th July), 526; to be accused for his doings in England—denies reports, 528; Colonel Stewart takes offence against, 530; Bowes writes to Walsingham concerning, 534; report raised by, 539; prays Elizabeth to have consideration of him, 540; to enter ward in the castle of Edinburgh (16th July), 541; obeyed the charge, *ib.*; unkindness between Colonel Stewart and (21st), 548; the King said that he would not hurt, 550; ward altered from the castle to the town of Edinburgh, *ib.*; Elizabeth writes of the matter between Colonel Stewart and (22nd), 553; Bowes to deal with the King in the case of, *ib.*; sent to the Wardens of the Marches (in Feb.), *ib.*; the King's favourable yielding to, 559; eldest brother of, flees into England, 565; Drumwhassel examined touching his conference with (25th Aug.), 592; copy of passport given to, sent to Walsingham, 593; Gawen Hamilton examined concerning his doings with, 619; attends upon Walsingham at Durham (25th), 621; Walsingham advises, to repair to Berwick, 623; Bowes to advise, to go to Newcastle, 624; sick—stands bound not to

depart from Edinburgh—the King hears that, is at Berwick (10th Oct.), 632; openly shows himself in Stirling, *ib.*; Bowes travails with James VI. touching, 633; James VI. thanks Walsingham for his courtesy to (20th), 636; copy of relaxation from the horn granted to, 685.

Colvile, William: Doune warned by (10th June 1583), 495.

Colwin, one: letter of, to Thomas Randolph, 647.

Communion, the: James VI. purposes to receive, 405.

Communion Table: Lennox and Seton come to, 148.

Comptroller, the. *See* Tullibardine, Laird of.

—— money owing to, by James VI., 240; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and John Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333; Fenton yields up the office of (22nd Aug. 1583), 590.

—— of the artillery (Scotland). *See* Chisholme, Mr.

Constable, Sir Robert (Marshal of Berwick): Sir John Seton embraces, 6; mentioned, 7; left at Berwick (31st July 1581), 42; Laird of Bomby and Archibald Douglas licensed by, to repair to the Court (6th Oct.), 53; letter of, forgotten, 84; Bowes requested to write to, for a passport, 192.

Conventions: 58; lords to be omitted from (18th Oct. 1581), 59; at Stirling (10th April 1582), 112; same (15th Sept. 1582), 158; deferred, 168; lords, &c., to be at, 178; to be prorogued, 181; causes of the late alteration referred to, 188; sundry nobility, &c., of, to try and examine causes, 191; the King and, to treat of appointing a parliament (25th Oct. 1582), 192; the French ambassador wishes to know if the whole nobility were at, 196; Elizabeth charges De La Mothe with intermeddling concerning a, 307; De La Mothe requests Elizabeth that her ministers might be directed to persuade the King to call a, 308; De La Mothe persuades the necessity of a (10th March 1582-3), 325; to summon a parliament to restore Angus, &c., 343; hears complaints, 398; stayed (19th April 1583), 399; purpose intended to be attempted at the next, for Lord James Hamilton (8th May), 445; 448; adjourned to St. Andrews (29th)—Bowes travailed to persuade the King not to communicate to the lords at the last, the matters of the treaty (13th July), 537; general, to assemble at St. Johnstone's (21st), 553; to deliberate who shall be continued about the King (23rd), 556; dissolving (31st), 563; 570; at St. Johnstone's (3rd Aug.), 572; of the three Estates (12th), 581; occupied with matters concerning the eight ministers appointed to appear before the King, 589; act at Ruthven cannot be disproved against the decrees of, &c., 590.

Copperspeth (Coppersmith): Lord Hume sends to re-enter, with force (18th Feb. 1582-3), 298.

Cornwallis, Sir Thomas: commissioner for England in 1553 (20th July 1583), 543.

Council (Scotland): contention amongst the nobility and (24th Nov. 1581), 92; (Lords of) Arran's charter read before, 93; Lennox ready to accuse Arran in the presence of, 106; ministry called before—Act of, that no writing should pass except by (18th May 1582), 120; ministers called before, 128; more meet to cast into the, the lords well affected than to thrust out the others (25th July 1583), 557; Clerks of, held in suspicion (20th Aug.), 588; additions to, 597; Douglas to solicit every one of the, that he may have trial according to the laws of Scotland, 694.

—— of the North: Hunsdon takes the opinion of (10th April 1581), 4.

—— of Trent: 171; 609.

Courcelles, . . . de: sent to Walsingham, 654; postscript of, to Nau, 656.

—— (Mademoiselle de): Mary desires leave for, to return to France (3rd Dec. 1581), 102; 403; letters received of (May 1583), 481.

Court, the (England): Huntingdon to be at, 3; Sir John Seton sent to see what is done at (10th April 1581), 5; Mr Archibald Douglas requests access to (20th May), 12; likely that Monsieur is at (8th June), 27; the Laird of Bomby and Archibald Douglas licensed to repair to (6th Oct.), 53; Archibald Douglas means to be at, 63; letters from, 95; Mauvissière a giver of intelligence of secret matters sent to, 179; Walsingham's letter dated at

(16th Nov.), 211; Mr Colvile on his way to, 242; Colonel Stewart will soon be despatched to (27th March 1583), 345.
Court, the (Scotland): the whole nobility leave (1st June 1582), 129; conference betwixt, and the Kirk (22nd), 136; Dunfermline's letter dated at (29th Dec.), 230; Mr John Colvile arrives at (28th Jan. 1582-3), 291; enterprise intended for the change of (12th Feb.), 295; alteration threatened in, 320; left unfurnished with any other power than the guard (4th March), 322; Mar in—Argyll passes from (14th), 330; Downe sent to accompany Maineville to (18th), 335; enterprise for change of, feared (1st May 1583), 439; five earls agree to join lords at, for the relief of James Hamilton Earl of Arran (8th), 448; Downe returns to (18th), 463; very quiet and small (29th), 474; Angus, &c., at, 475; access of suspected persons to, 476; Bowes ready to take his journey to (31st), 477; fear of alteration in (1st June), 482; Bowes going to (10th), 494; Arran on his way to (19th), 508; bruit of enterprise to change (29th), 519; at Easterwemes (13th July), 537; Gowrie in great credit with the lords present in, 539; at Falkland, 540; Lord Seton gone to (16th), 542; sundry in, well pleased by the King's promise concerning Arran, 556; ambassador from the French King wished for by sundry in, to come with speed, *ib.*; Argyll and Glencairn come to, 557; the King minded to despatch Fentrie out of, 558; some of the French King's guard seen in, *ib.*; Huntly returned to (27th), 559; Cathcart, &c., to remove out of, 560; lies spread through (31st), 562; Blantyre to leave, *ib.*; Dury inveighs against, 581; strife in (22nd Aug.), 590; Colonel Stewart's letter dated at (26th), 593; guided by Arran, *ib.*; Morton, &c., hasten to, 598; some in, busily seek a quarrel with Bowes (19th Sept.), 616; Argyll to come to, *ib.*; men to be kept at, by Arran, &c. (19th), 616; sundry of those who have entered into the King's course have departed from, malcontent, 637; hard shifts made by the five earls appointed to keep 50 horsemen at, 639; in fear of sudden surprise, *ib.*
Couxstoun: Lennox minds to remain in, 452.
Covarde, a seminary in France: 346.
Cowan, John: master of the *Good Company*, 486.
Cowdenknowes, Laird of. *See* Hume, Sir James.
Cowtie, Agnes, spouse of George Blak: 427; (Cowty) spoiled by pirates, 440; 454; 691.
Crawford, Earl of (David, ninth earl): arrival of (22nd July 1581), 43; at St. Johnstone (19th July 1582), 142; arrives at ( ), 144; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; for Lennox, 159; and others to the provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th Sept.), 177; and others intend to convene, 179; said to be gone to Lennox, *ib.*; subscribes band for assisting Lennox (12th Dec.), 221; mentioned, 281; Arran's negotiations with, 298; Maineville writes to (21st Feb. 1582-3), 302; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th), 312; to be at Edinburgh with forces (4th March), 322; arrives at Edinburgh (10th), 325; the late entertainment given by the King to, may stay his return to Edinburgh, 326; stayed (18th), 336; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th), 342; Gowrie sends to Arran to meet, &c. (6th April 1583), 368; advertised that Lochleven had gathered forces to intercept Gowrie—is deceived (12th), 376; at the convention (19th), 400; obtains license to pass beyond seas (23rd), 405; Maineville sends for—Arran acquaints, with matters to be done at this convention—Maineville presses, to show his goodwill—denial by, 406; 20,000*l.* paid by Glamis for killing the man of, 477; expected that, shall invite the King (17th June), 506; the King writes to (19th)—at the horn—bruit that, was come to the Castle of St. Andrews with forces, 508; to be at Cupar with forces, 509; the King writes to, to be at the convention (29th), 515; with the King in the Castle of St. Andrews, 519; bruits that Arran and, had appointed to meet with their forces—the King wills, to stay at home, 520; with the King, 522; to depart, 523; Colonel Stewart very "inward" with, 524; to accompany the King to Falkland (9th July), 527; to be with the King—fear that Huntly and, shall entreat the King to pass further north than St. Johnstone, 528; entertained

with favour by the King, 529; to withdraw (10th), 532; trust reposed in men of, *ib.*; accompanied the King to Falkland (13th), 538; made privy to the plot to establish Lennox about the King, *ib.*; charges subscribed by, 541; Arran at the house of, 542; joined to Angus and Mar, 545; called back to the King's presence, *ib.*; revoking of, 547; writes to friends to come and receive good fortune, 552; present at convention (21st), 552; to attend on the King at St. Johnstone's, 553; the King seems to seek reconciliation between, and Glamis, 566; in peril, 575; with the King, 576; would have Arbroath (22nd Aug.), 590; departs from Court (4th Sept.), 597; omitted from the debate, 602; hopes to have Cambuskenneth (19th), 616; appointed to keep 50 horsement at Court, *ib.*; Livingston hopes to have the abbacy of Cambuskenneth notwithstanding any grant made to (23rd), 620; Dundee commanded to elect, to be provost (28th), 622; Dunfermline stands in hope to get liberty to be at Carny with, *ib.*; gone to Dundee, 629; James VI. with, 634; at Holyrood House, 658; Argyll travails to reconcile, and Glamis, 686.

Crawford, Master of: to be entered (29th July 1583), 560; to be chief master stabler, 575.

Creichton (Creicton), Father William: nothing heard of, 197; at Florence, 509.

—— Father G.: 132.

—— 653.

"Crescent," sign of the: searchers go to, 430.

Cripplegate: wines sold to one Clerk in, 291; 324.

Culross, Abbot of: subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333.

Cultish, Captain: piracy by, 440; 454; 691.

Cumberland: Miles Geslinge taken forth of his house in, 374.

Cunningham, James: purpose for taking, 176.

—— (Cowningegeme), Robert: 146; Bowes has conference with, 374; letter from Bowes sent by (22nd April 1583), 401; letter to (8th May), 445.

Cupar: burgesses of, 216; a lodging to be taken for Bowes at (10th June 1583), 495; thought convention shall be holden at (17th), 506; Arran and Crawford to be at (19th), 509; 520; suggestion that Angus and Mar remained at, to surprise the King untrue, 524; the King proposes to remove to (31st July), 563; (8th Aug.), 579; the King suddenly drawn to (12th), 580; 583; Bowes' letter dated at, *ib.*; Bowes departs from (17th), 586; proclamation to be made at, 645.

Cupid, a: sent to Elizabeth Pierrepont, 74.

Cuppers: 560.

Curle (Gilbert): sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury (23rd Nov. 1581), 91; brings word that Mary is amended, 92; horse for, 101; mentioned, 150; (Mr Curll) James Lauder's commendation to (2nd Oct. 1582), 185; speaks English well enough, 396; sent by Mary to Shrewsbury and Beale (26th April 1583), 424.

Dacres, Leonard: to be sent to the King of Spain, 33.

—— Lord: 544; bills delivered to Scrope by, 641.

"Dagges": Shrewsbury's men to have, 101.

Dairsie (Dairsy), Laird of: on Morton's assize, 26.

Dale, Doctor Valentine: commission to (5th June 1583), 490.

Dalkeith: the King at—Morton to renounce, to the King's hands (6th May 1581), 10; James VI.'s letter dated at (18th), 12; Arran riding to (28th), 35; James VI.'s letter dated at (17th Aug.), 45; Lennox writes from, 52; the King at, 120; the King, &c., at (26th May 1582), 121; a gentleman of England at (30th), 127; same, 128; ministers before the King at, 128; Secret Council at, 135; Robert Montgomery preaches at (22nd June), *ib.*; command to the presbytery of, *ib.*; Englishmen at 7th July), 138; the King at (25th), 144; Lennox desires his friends to come to, with forces (26th Aug.), 153; Lennox to retire to—Lennox pretends to ride to (8th Sept.), 161; same, 164; Lennox to sleep at—Lennox requests James VI. to send to, all he promised him (16th Dec.), 223; Lennox to be at, 224; St. Combe travailed to withdraw the King in his progress from, to Linlithgow (8th May 1583), 447; Angus should be brought to suffer Lennox to

enjoy the lordship of, 473; Smallat promises to persuade Lennox to be content with, only, *ib.*; Livingston furnished with money from, 637.
"Dandgalm," Mr: restored, 172.
Danet, the Sieur: speaks of a purpose in favour of Lord Ruthven, 217.
Dantzic: 475.
Darcy, Lady: Walsingham's "combre" with, 505.
Darnley, Henry, Lord; King of Scots: Morton's answer as to death of—Bothwell put forth the purpose of the murder of—Mary's mind that, should be taken away—Mary blamed, for Rizzio's slaughter (2nd June 1581), 14; Morton's concurrence required concerning the murder of—Morton confesses the murder of—Morton convicted of the murder of—if any should charge Bothwell with the murder of, Morton to assist to the contrary, 15; John Knox asks Morton if he knew anything of the murder of, 20; no article hurt Morton but the murder of (4th), 23; powder to blow up, *ib.*; murder of, *ib.*; Morton indicted for consenting to the murder of, 27; would have told Mary if Morton had informed him of the intention to kill him, 28; murder of, 68; justice to be done with all rigour for the murder of, 271; title of, to the crown of Scotland came from Mary, 313; Mr Archibald Douglas content to submit to trial for the murder of (14th March 1582-3), 331; 332; Mr Archibald Douglas will hazard his life if he offers himself for trial for the murder of (28th March 1583), 346; great troubles like to ensue by calling home persons touched with the death of (16th April), 386; advice to James VI. that there be general oblivion except for the murder of, 459; Archibald Douglas charged with the murder of, 693.
Dartmouth: owners of the *Peter* apprehended at, 234.
D'Aubigny, . . . : no consultations are had in Council but to maintain the ambition, &c., of, and his accomplices (12th Sept. 1583), 610; received deliberation from the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross, *ib.*
D'Aumaine, the Duke: to come with Lennox's son (13th July 1583), 539.
Davison, Mr William: Walsingham to (12th Dec. 1582), 221; same (14th), *ib.*; same, 222; Burghley to (19th), 226; Walsingham to (21st), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; coadjutor with Bowes, 227; Randolph to (31st), 235; to Walsingham (1st Jan. 1582-3), 240; Mr John Colvile to, 241; to Burghley (3rd), 242; Alexander Hume to (5th), 245; Randolph to (18th), 252; dinner given to James VI. and, 278; Fontenay asks James VI. if he would have liked that he dined with, 279; wrong that Fontenay had been seated below, *ib.*; to Walsingham (6th Feb.), 286; same, *ib.*; Walsingham to, and Bowes, *ib.*; Bowes and, to Walsingham (7th), 287; same, 288; Bowes and, travail in the contents of Elizabeth's letter, 289; letter from, and Bowes, 290; and Bowes to Walsingham (18th), 296; gentleman sent by, to accompany De La Mothe, 300; Elizabeth yields to the revocation of (20th), *ib.*; Bowes and, to Walsingham (21st), *ib.*; Elizabeth seems disposed that, shall return with Maineville, 310; articles presented to James VI. by Bowes and (1st March), 315; to Walsingham (4th), 317; Bowes and, to Walsingham, 320; Walsingham to Bowes and (9th), 324; Bowes and, to Walsingham (10th), 325; Killigrew to (12th), 329; Walsingham to Bowes and (14th), 330; Walsingham to, 332; Bowes and, to Walsingham (18th), 335; visits Maineville, *ib.*; Bowes and, to Walsingham, 338; answer delivered by Argyll to (25th March 1583), 343; Rocco Bonnetti accompanies (28th), 345; revocation of —attends on the King's answers, 347; will make known Argyll's good devotion, 348; James VI.'s answer to notes presented by Bowes and (29th), 350; James VI. has a desire that his answer should be carried to Elizabeth by, 351; to Walsingham, *ib.*; Angus confers with, 352; discreet dealing of, 353; if, is not able to tell with whom James VI. is likely to match himself Bowes is to inform himself, 366; service of, in Scotland obtains the King's good opinion, 369; Mr James Lowsone to (9th April), 371; acquaints Elizabeth with the state of Scotland, &c (16th), 378; Mauvissière sends Maineville a letter by, 383; Gowrie writes to Elizabeth by (24th),

608; James VI. to, 415; Gowrie to, 416; James VI.'s answer to the propositions Bowes and, delivered to him (25th), 419; articles presented by, to James VI., 436; to Gowrie (15th May), 460; Colonel William Stewart to (10th July), 533; advice given by (17th Aug.), 586; the King's answer to, 646.

Davidson, Mr John; minister: with Morton, 21; declares excommunication of Robert Montgomery (11th June 1582), 131; pretended Bishop of Glasgow excommunicated by, 135.

Davison, Robert: spoiled, 692.

Dayala, Philip: Lord Seton's secretary, 313.

Denmark: Mons. d'Ormes embarks for, 301; Mons. d'Ormes takes his leave of the King with pretence to embark for (18th March 1582-3), 336.

Denmark, King of: ambassadors to be appointed to, for a marriage for his daughter to the King of Scots (11th April 1582), 112; Mary thinks the daughter of, fittest for a good alliance (22nd April 1583), 403; 438.

Derby, Lord: advertisements out of Scotland found in the house of (30th Nov. 1582), 215; indenture of, 691.

Diamond, a: received by Elizabeth from Mary, 365; 387; on Mary's finger as a token from the Countess of Lennox, 389.

Dick, Gilbert: 216; (Dik) to Walsingham (15th March 1582-3), 332; request that Walsingham suspend his judgment concerning (16th), 333; escheat of, to be forfeited for the alleged killing of a man (19th Sept. 1583), 616.

Dieppe: Scottish ship in the road of, 51; Scottish noblemen end their lives at, 360; 365; ship that brought Maineville from, 399; Maineville means to embark for (23rd April 1583), 404; 426; Maineville arrives at, 452; Reyome Stewart at, 466; Master of Livingston comes to—meets with Maineville at, 475; James Gourley's ship arrives from, 481; Sir John Seton at, 516.

—— Captain of: brings powder from a Scottish ship, 51.

"Discipline of the Church of Scotland": a manuscript entitled, 73.

Dolu, the Treasurer: suit made to, concerning Fowler's father's debt, 480.

Doncaster: Haller's servant loses his chain and 500 crowns between, and Wetherby, 302.

Dorsetshire (Dorschyre): goods taken by piracy sold in, 214.

Douglas, the house of . . . : Colvile left nothing undone against (9th July 1583), 531; looked that, shall come into a great strait (3rd Aug.), 572.

—— people in, beggared, 131.

Douglas, Alexander: letter from Angus in favour of (27th March 1583), 344; supplication for the relief of (6th April), 369; petition of, to Walsingham, 687.

—— Archibald, eldest son of the Laird of Whittinghame: at Berwick (3rd Oct. 1581), 53.

—— —— sometime constable of Edinburgh Castle: pardon for (20th Sept. 1582), 182; heirs of Sir William Drury to repay, 691.

—— —— (Morton's base son): shall renounce pension (6th May 1581), 10; (of Pettindreith) forfeited (Oct.), 73; attainted (24th Nov.), 92; ("great") persons charged with keeping (May 1582), 128; George Douglas to (6th Aug.), 148; pardon for (28th Sept.), 182.

—— ——: sent to France (28th June 1581), 35; direction to, 45; James VI. to (7th Sept.), 47; Lennox to (8th), *ib.*; Frenchman sent by, *ib.*; James VI. to, 48; Mary to (9th)—the Duke of Guise promises to move Henry III. to give audience to, 49; writes to the Queen mother, 50; (Mr Douglas) to Walsingham (11th), *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas's negotiation with (26th Oct.), 62; return of (24th Nov.), 93; counsel between, and the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross—in France, 97; did Mary good service, 98; letters delivered to Mary by, 125; the King sends for a chain of, 139; intelligence as to (25th July 1582), 144; (Douglas) confessions of, 151; (of Lochleven) will be put in safe keeping (10th Sept.), 163; depositions of (14th), 166; in ward, 168; Lennox sorry that, was taken and examined, 169; depositions of, delivered to Bowes (15th), 170; the King has received daily advertisements from his mother by, 173; if a fly boat should speak with, it would profit somebody, 186; to answer such things

as should be objected against him (25th Oct.), 192; means wrought that the French King should acknowledge James VI. by giving audience to, as his ambassador, 284; has made known all his news to De La Mothe, 313; confession of, 425; the King thinks, has copies of writings touching the association, 437; messenger sent to, for writings not returned (8th May 1583), 449; foreshadowed that Angus and Mar should be in great peril, 523; very familiar with the King (13th July), 538; to confer of Mary's affairs, *ib.*; grieved that Lord Fleming is to be usher (5th Aug.), 575; substance of a letter written by Lennox to, 646; sent by Mary to the King of France, &c., 647.

Douglas, George (little): "inward" with the King, 647.

—— —— nicknamed the Apostle: James VI. will do exemplary justice to, 271.

—— —— *yr.* of Borgue: pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

—— —— of Parkhead: forfeited (Oct. 1581), 73; attainted (24th Nov.), 92; to Mr John Selby (30th May 1582), 127; to Walsingham (17th June), 133; to Archibald Douglas (12th Aug.), 148; pardon for, and his sons (28th Sept.), 182.

—— Hector ("Red Hector"): pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

—— James: goods of, taken by pirates, 507; 513; 514.

—— —— forfeited and attainted (24th Nov. 1581), 92; pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

—— John: Scottish man—Archibald Douglas brother and heir to, 687.

—— Malcolm, of Mains: pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

—— Mr: outrides a packet, 179.

—— Mr Archibald: Whittinghame's confession against, 6; to Walsingham (12th April 1581), 7; articles concerning (6th May), 10; Angus shall cause, to renounce all suit for goods, &c., *ib.*; shall renounce the parsonage of Glasgow, 11; and the ordinary place of the Session, *ib.*; letter from (20th), 12; request of, *ib.*; persuaded Morton to agree to Bothwell's desire to murder Darnley, 14; goes to Morton a little before Darnley's murder—Morton never counselled, to murder Darnley—depender on Bothwell—at the deed-doing—Morton received, after the murder, 15; Morton asked why he did not punish, 16; Morton conceals the name of, 22; testimony of, against Morton, 23; man of, accuser of him that bore a barrel of powder to blow up the King, *ib.*; Hunsdon requires, to send to Davy Macgill, 26; happy out of Scotland, *ib.*; Davy Macgill writes to, 27; Angus desirous to speak with (28th June), 35; directed to Elizabeth (30th), 36; to Walsingham (21st July), 37; directed to Elizabeth (29th), 41; mentioned, 42; has wished to put discord between James VI. and Elizabeth (7th Oct.), 54; with Hunsdon (26th), 62; means to be at the Court, 63; forfeited, 73; attainted (24th Nov.), 92; Mary would be glad to help (28th), 99; service done by, to Elizabeth, 134; advice to Sir William Drury by, *ib.*; employed on the Borders by Sussex—imprisonment of, 135; to Walsingham (16th July 1582), 140; Prior of Pluscarden to (6th Aug.), 147; extract from letter of, 149; to Walsingham (5th Sept.), 156; to Randolph (12th), 164; received into Killigrew's house (17th), 171; charges against, 175; won to be a faithful servitor to Mary and James VI. (28th), 180; letters of, surprised, 181; talk between, and Killigrew (15th Oct.), 186; letters of, 196; apprehended, *ib.*; Mary desirous to know the constancy of, towards her—Mary writes to Henry III. to recommend—letters from, 197; John Sommer reports Walsingham's proceedings with, to Elizabeth (9th Nov.), 207; to Walsingham (18th Dec.), 224; same (29th), 231; Arran to, 235; letters of, presented to the King of Scots, 244; Mauvissière could persuade the King of France to fetter, with an army, 250; Elizabeth has some cause to retain, in respect of practises (18th), 253; the French King in good mind touching, 257; advertisements of, 265; Colonel Stewart shall have commission to pray for the delivery of, 321; Brereton (Holt) to be stayed in Scotland till Elizabeth's pleasure be known touching the delivery of, *ib.*; likely that the King will require the delivery of, on request for the delivery of Holt (14th March 1582-3), 331;

content to submit himself to trial for Darnley's murder, *ib.*; same, *ib.*; shall be called for, 346; no mention made of, in conference with the King (28th March 1583), 347; William Fouler confers with (13th April), 376; matter of calling for, committed to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 415; conspiracy against Lennox discovered to Mauvissière by, 425; letter of—Mauvissière persuaded to reveal practices—moved to use the Duke of Guise's means to reconcile himself to Mary, 426; thinks he has received great wrong (29th), 432; cipher sent to—if, be demanded Mauvissière will hinder it if he can, 434; Fouler confers with (2nd May), 440; imparts his intention to Fouler (6th), 443; Fouler goes to (7th), 444; Walsingham in conference with, 465; delivery of (29th), 471; notes necessary to be performed to, before he can come to trial, *ib.*; speaks with Mauvissière's servant, 473; writes to noblemen, *ib.*; Walsingham angry with, 476; Mary and Henry III. to write to James VI. in favour of, 477; Farnyhurst goes to, 478; Bowes purposes to travail for (10th), 495; Henry III. sends a letter in favour of (8th July), 526; labour made to stay Holt's examination till it shall be seen what shall be done in the delivery of (9th), 527; letter written by, 531; thanked by Mary for his good office with Walsingham (25th), 557; in England (31st), 566; Mauvissière sends to seek, 654; to Walsingham (1st Dec.), 664; same (7th March 1581-2), 693.

—— Mr Richard: case of, recommended to Bowes (14th June 1583), 499.

—— Thomas: money sent by, to Grange, 176.

Douglases, the: fear that, might be recalled, 126; enemies to the King, 158; divers of, with the King (30th Nov. 1582), 215; English ambassadors propose that the Hamiltons join with, 313; James I. revenged of, 422; Mar may leave, 636; evil offices betwixt, and the Hamiltons, 673.

Doune, castle of: Gilbert Dick detained in, 216.

Doune, Laird of. *See* St. Combe, abbot of.

Dover: ship of, spoiled, 189; Roger Almond taken at, 318; 321.

Dowart, castle of: William Nichols cast into prison in, 54.

Drakes, . . . : an English Papist changes his name and calls himself, 659.

Drew, Mr William: James Lauder requests that his pension be delivered to, 185.

Drummond, Lord: against Lennox (Sept. 1582), 159; (Patrick) letter in favour of (20th Feb. 1582-3), 299.

—— John: discharged (29th July 1583), 560; 572.

Drumwhassel (Drumquhasell, &c.), Laird of: despatched to satisfy Argyll and Montrose, 298; news from, *ib.*; to enter ward (16th July 1583), 541; to be sent to Blackness, *ib.*; not yet found, *ib.*; the King said he would not hurt, 550; ready to enter Blackness, *ib.*; to be examined (2nd Aug.), 571; had little acquaintance with Holt, *ib.*; is had in suspicion to be ever inward with Elizabeth, *ib.*; examined, 591; discovery of sundry treasons against the King drawn out of (27th), 593; wrote into England to convey the King thither, *ib.*; delivered upon caution and bonds (11th Oct.), 633; again restrained, 637; cannot be delivered upon any caution or bond, 640; released, 649.

Drury, Sir William: Archibald Douglas found a fit instrument to deal between, and Grange, Lethington, &c., 134; money lent to, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas imprisoned for dealing with, 135; (Marshal of Berwick) dealt with to stop the coming of Randolph, 176; Mr Archibald Douglas fears they will call him to account for secret dealings with, 332; "felt" touching the "departyng" with his office (25th Sept. 1583), 621; heirs of, to be dealt with for repayment, 691.

Dryburgh, Abbot of: the King in the hands of, &c. (17th Sept. 1582), 173; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th), 178; shall be spared yet, 622.

Dudley, Lord Edward: request of the goodwife Humby to be relieved by the heirs and executors of, 415; request for restitution for the ransom of, 691.

Dumbarton: powder sent to (Sept. 1581), 51; after Mr James Chene is settled at, he will give account of his religion, 93; opinion that James VI. had left the charge of, to one who should be at the hand of Lennox (30th May 1582), 126; powder gone to the castle

of (1st June), 129; same, 130; Mr Archibald Douglas committed to the castle of, 134; Lacroy shall be constable in, and Minto captain of (6th Aug.), 147; Lennox shall render (3rd Sept.), 155; Lennox sets out to, 159; delivery of the castle of (8th), 161; document dated at, *ib.*; castle of, given over, *ib.*; Lennox to deliver the castle of—Lennox passes to—some think Lennox will hold, *ib.*; Lennox to deliver the castle of—Lennox at—Lennox to depart from (10th), 163; Mary's request that harquebusiers be placed in, 164; Lennox charged to render—Lennox fled to (12th), *ib.*; Lennox yet in (14th)—well victualled and furnished—Lennox has his own barque at, 168; Huntly and others intend to convene at (20th), 179; Montrose and Sir James Balfour pass to, *ib.*; certified from, that Lennox has no company with him, 180; Lennox at, *ib.*; same (28th), 181; Lennox leaves the castle of, victualled, 215; Bishop of Glasgow to solicit Henry III. for shot to be placed in, 216; men and money for Lennox if he tarried at, 217; Lennox's letter dated at (16th Dec.), 223; Lennox to return to, *ib.*; Lennox goes to (19th), 226; money owing to the captain of, by James VI., 240; Lennox at, 242; Elizabeth demands to have the Prince of Scotland in—nothing remains for Mary but to deliver up, 273; Colonel Stewart sent to, by the King (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; the King of Scotland intends to escape to (11th), 294; French forces for, 296; habiliments of war ready to be sent to (21st), 301; Elizabeth demands to have, in her hands, 305; nothing remains to Mary when she delivers, 306; French preparations for (1st March), 316; Lennox to forbear to send provisions to (28th March 1583), 347; French preparations for, 351; Colonel Stewart tries to take, from the hands of the captain, 355; Lennox purposes to come in at (12th April 1583), 373; provisions to be sent to (23rd), 407; Lennox minds to remain in the town of (11th May), 452; care must be taken that, be committed to a person well qualified, 458; Blantyre to repair to (21st), 466; Clish to enter ward in castle of (16th July), 541; dealings for, 571; Drumwhassel examined touching the delivery of, to Elizabeth (25th Aug.), 591; charges for the warding of the Master of Glamis in (29th), 595; Master of Glamis embarks for Ireland at, 597; Montrose seeks the keeping of the castle of, 637.

Dumbarton, Captain of: care taken to put, in surety (12th Feb. 1582-3), 296; sends to know whether he should receive any provisions coming from Lennox—James VI. promises to order, that he do not accept any part of this furniture (21st), 301; Colonel Stewart cannot prevail with, to discover those that were of the conspiracy for surprising the King (27th), 309; Bowes to think of some way for removing, *ib.*; 325. *See* Stewart, William, of Tabersteun.

Dumbarton Castle: Constable of. *See* Stewart, William.

Dumfries: commissioners directed to in 1563, 479.

Dunbar: demolition of the castle of, 68; rider sent by the Duke of Guise driven back to (25th Oct. 1582), 192; Lennox to sleep at—Lennox requests to be allowed to wait at (16th Dec.), 223; Maineville accompanies De La Mothe to (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289.

Duncane, Alexander: petition of, 234; (Doncan) spoil against, on the sea, 493.

—— William: petition of, 234.

Dundee: opinion that James VI. had left the charge of, to Lord Ogilvy (30th May 1582), 126; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept.), 178; piracy on ships of, 214; petition of inhabitants of (Dec.), 234; ship of, spoiled by pirates, 356; bailies and Council of, to Walsingham (27th April 1583), 427; Agnes Cowtie and her spouse George Blak wealthy and honourable persons in, *ib.*; letter from the bailies, &c., of, dated at, *ib.*; ship of, spoiled by pirates, 440; burgesses of, spoiled, 493; the King commands, to elect Crawford to be their provost (28th Sept. 1583), 622; Crawford gone to, 629; proclamation to be made at, 645.

Dunfermline: the King removes to (1st June 1583), 482; Colvile's letter dated at (8th), 494; the King ready to remove from, 495; Downe with the King at (10th), *ib.*; letters directed to, 547;

Argyll would have, for his youngest son (22nd Aug.), 590.
Dunfermline, abbacy of: Colonel Stewart seeks for a large portion of, 615; 616.
Dunfermline, Commendator of: Randolph to (12th May 1581), 11; will not be long at liberty (6th June), 26; with the King (10th Oct.), 55; crafty, &c., 86; Argyll's second son shall succeed (24th Nov.), 94; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136; the King opens the matter of Lennox's stay to (10th Sept.), 164; answer of, *ib.*; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th), 178; Crawford writes to, 179; to Walsingham (29th Dec.), 230; dead, 281; appointed to be with Bowes and Davison again (4th March 1582-3), 318; to confer with Bowes and Davison —comes to examine Holt, &c., 321; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; the King directs Argyll and, to report the sum of d'Orme's tale (18th), 336; order taken that Argyll, &c., should convene—records of the late negotiation of, to be brought to the convention of lords, &c.—course of the negotiation of, to be followed—Gowrie is persuaded that, and others were in deliberation with the King to remove him from the office of Treasurer—Gowrie pursues the matter against, &c., 337; Gowrie conceives displeasure against (30th March 1583), 353; Colonel Stewart to insist on the self-same articles which, and the Clerk Register proposed, *ib.*; a man of no great trust or honesty, 387; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th April), 398; griefs betwixt Gowrie and, somewhat pacified, 399; &c., bent against Arran, 400; the King opens to, the request for the delivery of Holt to Bowes (23rd), 405; Elizabeth's special answer to James VI. delivered to, 411; suit made by, in 1578, *ib.*; conditions proponed by, for the league for mutual defence, 414; Arran the author of the discords in Gowrie against (8th May), 447; packet addressed to (18th), 462; to return to Edinburgh—to examine Holt, 466; goes to the Court (10th June), 495; (Secretary) the King writes to (19th), 508; same, 515; letter to Walsingham from (9th July), 526; the King promises to grant his warrant to, for examination of Holt, 527; commissioner to examine Holt, 550; Walsingham's letter to (22nd), 553; referred to Bowes discretion whether or not to deliver the letter to, *ib.*; little good countenance, 559; Walsingham's letter to, 564; 570; 571; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; Newbottle looks to be secretary in place of, 575; served for common affairs, *ib.*; prays Colonel Stewart's good word to the King, 578; seeks the King's favour (17th Aug.), 587; creeps under the wings of Colonel Stewart (22nd), 590; taken by the guard (27th), 593; Walsingham to write to James VI. for the release of (17th Sept.), 615; purposed to stand to his trial, *ib.*; Walsingham writes to James VI. concerning (21st), 617; Walsingham's letter on behalf of, delivered by Melville, 619; friends of, persuaded that he will not dismember his abbacy, *ib.*; hopes to get liberty to be at Carny (28th), 622; has confessed all the secrets of the action at Ruthven, 623; at liberty upon bands, 629; 631; the brother of, promises money to Colonel Stewart—thought that, may be brought into new troubles (11th Oct.), 633; at liberty by Colonel Stewart's means (22nd), 638; continues quietly at home, 640.
Dungeness. *See* Camernesse.
Dunglass: 298.
Dunipace (Laird of): banished, 173; mentioned, *ib.*; clearly discharged (29th July 1583), 560; Livingston enters into the room of, *ib.*; discharged (3rd Aug.), 672; charged to enter ward (28th Sept.), 622; Livingston sues for the liberty of, *ib.*
Dunkeld: letter of Huntly, &c., dated at (20th Sept. 1582), 178.
Dunkirk: delays till Monsieur may get to (12th March 1582-3), 329; defence against pirates, &c., sent from, 595.
Dunstanborough Castle: Sir Thomas Grey has the keeping of, 110.
Durge, John: (minister); to appear before the King on 20th August (31st July 1583), 562.
Durham: Randolph not far from (14th April 1581), 9; Randolph's letter dated at, *ib.*; Hunsdon at, 42; Stewart and Colvile at (3rd June 1583)—matter of the outrage on William Keith before

the magistrates at—James Hudson informed of the matter that fell out in, 486; conflict at, between William Keith and Marmaduke Hedworth and others, 492; 493; Walsingham to stay at, 612; 616; Walsingham's letter dated at (22nd Sept.), 618; same (25th), 621; same (26th), 622; Scrope's note from, 643.

Durham, Bishop of: likes Mr. Bellamy, 12; Aukland of, 42; Bowes writes to, 507.

—— bishopric of: restraint of grain in, 29.

—— Dean of: Hunsdon wishes Mr Bellamy to be, 12; same, 42.

Dury (Durie), John: conference between, and Morton (2nd June 1581), 14; sent to inform the King of the truth of Morton's confession, 21; imprisoned (Sept.), 51; directed to the King—sent to give private admonitions to Lennox, &c. (18th May 1582), 120; Arran calls, knave—goes to the King, *ib.*; preaches in the cathedral church of Edinburgh (23rd May), 122; the Council charge—the King desires, to forbear Edinburgh—Mr Walter Bancanquall speaks more in effect than ever, had done, 128; speaks against the King, &c., 130; thought, will be executed, 131; discharge of, from Edinburgh—discharge of, from preaching (22nd June), 136; committed, 149; to return to his charge (9th Sept.), 162; (Aury) banished, 172; opens Lennox's plot (20th), 179; complaint that, conspired to assault the French ambassador (4th March 1582-3), 322; untrue report that, had exhorted his audience to pull Maineville and his mass priest out of his house—persuades the assembly in nowise to make any tumult (6th April 1583), 367; Gowrie gives advertisement to, that Arran intended to come privily to Edinburgh (18th May), 463; speeches let fall by (31st July), 562; inveighed against such as are in Court (12th Aug.), 581; maintained, 610; James VI. wills that, be removed to an inferior room in the ministry, 637; charged to have approved the act at Ruthven, 683.

East Marches: decay of horsemen in, 110; a person sent by Elizabeth not suffered to pass through, 190; (Scotland) Bothwell to be lieutenant in (25th Oct. 1582), 192; debatable grounds between, and Middle March, 586.

East Marches, Lord Warden of. *See* Hunsdon, Lord.

Easter Wemyss (Easterwemes): Bowes rereceives Walsingham's letter at (13th July 1583), 537.

—— —— (Eister Weymmis), Laird of (James Colvile): servant to, 486; appointed to remove out of Court (29th July 1583), 560; one of the Masters of Household—follower of Mar—takes a remission (17th Aug.), 587; in Berwick, 653; commended to Walsingham (14th Nov.), 653.

Edinburgh: James VI.'s letter dated at (19th April 1581), 9; Master of Gray summoned to (18th May), 11; Morton brought to, 12; Morton questioned for what cause he held some of the neighbours of, in ward, 20; man from, brings news of Morton's death (4th June), 23; no Englishman goes to, but he is detained—Hunsdon writes for passport for a pursuivant passing to (5th), 25; Scrope's messenger at (17th), 31; Lord Maxwell at, *ib.*; mentioned, 34: Arran meets Churchyard in (28th), 35; counsellor in Session at, 40; Lennox's letter dated at (8th Sept.), 49; mentioned, *ib.*; powder sent to the castle of, 51; inhabitants of, follow the ministers, 51; the King will shortly return to (23rd Oct.), 53; the King's return to (10th), 55; a great parliament appointed to hold at (13th), 58; coming of the King to, deferred (18th), *ib.*; nobility to convene at, 59; treaty of, 88; parliament continued at (24th Nov.), 92; Norton and Merkinfield go abroad in, 93; Archibald Douglas gave intelligence to those who held Mary's part in the castle of, 99; ministry of, against the creation of Montgomery bishop of Glasgow, 112; ministry of, repaired to the convention, *ib.*; Lennox has incurred the displeasure of, *ib.*; treaty of, 116; news of the castle of, all but lies (18th May 1582), 120; the King comes not to, *ib.*; John Dury preaches in the cathedral church of, 122; opinion that James VI. wished to leave the charge of, to Lord Seton, 126; Mr Dury charged that he used hard speeches against the French gentlemen in—Mr Dury charged to forbear—Robert Simple and Sandie

Lowson taken in—persons charged with keeping "great" Archibald Douglas in, 128; eldership of, nominate John Davidson to excommunicate Robert Montgomery (11th June), 131; excommunication of Robert Montgomery dated at, 132; eldership of, *ib.*; pamphlet cast abroad in, *ib.*; Petrus Anglus's letter dated at (12th), 133; surrender of the castle of, 134; brethren of the presbytery of Glasgow lament their cause to the brethren of—mentioned, 135; pretended Bishop of Glasgow excommunicated by command of the presbytery of, *ib.*; General Assembly to be held at—discharging of, has done small profit—discharging of the honest men of, from their houses—Captain of the castle of, comes not forth (22nd), 136; Lennox about to get the King to send command to the Captain of the Castle of, to deliver the castle of Arran (19th July), 143; Bishop of Glasgow evil handled in (6th Aug.), 147; Lennox to be revenged on them of, *ib.*; citizens of, banished, 151; Lennox at (3rd Sept.), 156; Lennox not so restrained in, but his friends consult with him—the King sends secretly to the governor of (5th), 158; Lennox goes into the castle of, 159; William Stewart's letter dated at (7th), 160; Lennox to remain at, *ib.*; Lennox to retire from—Lennox departs from (8th), 161; lords purpose to bring the King to—lords write to their friends to convene at—inhabitants of, sing psalms before Lennox's lodging, 162; Mary's request that harquebusiers be sent by the King of France to place in the castle of (10th), 164; Lennox at—lords returned to—Lennox to avoid—the King will hold his councils at (12th), *ib.*; convention to be at, 168; burgesses of, 172; advertisement of ordnance at the assiege of—letters received from Grange, &c., in, 175; money transported to—they of Leith should deliver Morton and Lindsay to the men of war of—they of, to deliver Chatelherault to the men of war of Leith—enterprise of, pretended against Leith, 176; Huntly and others to the Provost, &c., of (20th), 177; borough of, subscribes band for the King's defence, 178; Elizabeth's ambassadors pass to, 180; constable of the castle of, 182; proclamation to be made from the market cross of, *ib.*; James Lauder's letter dated at (2nd Oct.), 185; Bowes' (25th), 192; John Mosman burgess of, 193; rebels besieged in the castle of, 198; Lennox suddenly comes to, with soldiers—Lennox thought to have besieged—verses written on the wall of the castle of (30th), 215; burgess of, 216; bailie of, *ib.*; occurents from (12th Dec.), 220; Bowes' letter dated at (29th), 230; same, 231; same, *ib.*; Lennox goes to Fowler's mother's house in, 246; Estates assembled in, 258; Mary's allies would not consent to deliver up, 273; mentioned, 278; dinner given at the castle of, to James VI. and Davison, *ib.*; Davison's letter dated at (6th Feb. 1582-3), 286; Bowes' (7th), 288; Bowes' and Davison's, 289; Bowes', 290; Gawen Hamilton's, *ib.*; same, *ib.*; Mr John Colvile's (8th), 291; William Cockburn merchant of, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at (12th), 296; Bowes' and Davison's (18th), 299; one Haller met between Berwick and, 300; Bowes' letter dated at (21st), 302; same, 303; same, *ib.*; Mary's subjects and allies would not consent to the delivery of, to Elizabeth, 306; De La Mothe writes to Mary from, 311; all the chiefs of, endeavour to entertain De La Mothe, 313; Davison's letter dated at (4th March), 319; Bowes', 320; Bowes' and Davison's, 323; Kilsyth's (6th), *ib.*; Angus's, 324; Bowes', *ib.*; William Cockburn burgess of, *ib.*; Bowes' and Davison's letter dated at (10th), 326; Bowes', 327; letter of Gilbert Dik burgess of, dated at (15th March 1582-3), 333; Henry Charteris burgess of, 334; Robert Smyth, Alexander Lyndesay, and James Reynold of, *ib.*; John Mershall of, 335; Bowes' and Davison's letter dated at (18th), 338; same, 339; Argyll's (23rd), 340; same (25th March 1583), 343; John Atkinsoun's, *ib.*; Angus's (27th), 344; Bowes' (28th), 346; same, 348; Maineville's, 350; Davison's (29th), 351; Angus's, 352; Maineville's, *ib.*; Bowes' (5th April), 357; before the treaty of, an intent discovered to Elizabeth, 363; castle of, besieged, 365; Bowes' letter dated at (6th), 369; same, 370; same (7th), 371; Mr James Lowsone's (9th),

372; merchants of, spoiled by pirates, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at (12th), 374; information given to the provost and burgesses of, that Stephen Haynes had spoiled two Scottish ships, 375; Bowes' letter dated at, 376; Richard Meverell at—Richard Meverell's letter dated at (13th), *ib.*; mentioned, 383; treaty of, 388; Mary content to perform as much as the treaty of, required (16th), 389; Mary will accomplish the treaty of—Mary would not confirm the treaty of, unless she was declared heir apparent, 394; Bowes' letter dated at (19th), 399; same (22nd), 401; concluded to appoint a parliament to begin at, 23rd Oct. (23rd), 404; Holt committed to the castle of, 405; Bowes' letter dated at, 405; same, 407; Gowrie's (24th), 408; Bowes', 409; Janet Adamsone's (25th), 418; Mary ready to confer in the treaty of (26th), 425; Bowes' letter dated at (27th), 426; offer by Mary to accomplish the treaty of, *ib.*; Provost and bailies of, to Walsingham (28th), 427; John Acheson has borne public charge of the burgh of—letter dated at, 428; Bowes' letter dated at, 429; same, 430; same (29th), *ib.*; same (30th), 433; same (1st May), 439; same, *ib.*; same, (3rd), 441; Adam Fullerton's (4th), 442; Bowes' (8th), 446; same, 449; merchants of, robbed by pirates, 454; request that the parliament appointed to begin at, 24th Oct. may hold, 456; 458; Bowes' letter dated at (18th), 461; Gowrie advised that Arran intended to come to—tumult in, 463; Bowes' letter dated at, 464; James VI. to return to, 465; Bowes' letter dated at (21st), 466; Mary offers accomplishment of treaty of, 467; necessary that Mr Archi bald Douglas be pardoned for showing favour to such as withheld the castle of, before he can come to his trial (29th), 471; necessary that a day be appointed for, to appear before the Justice, 472; Bowes' letter dated at, 476; same (31st), 477; castle of, besieged in 1573, 479; Mary's forbearing to ratify the treaty of, proceeded from others, 483; Bowes' letter dated at (5th June), 494; same (10th), 495; Stewart and Colvile refuse to visit the lords and their friends at, 495; Bowes' letter dated at, 496; same (17th), 507; Argyll, &c., to convene at (19th), 508; Bowes' letter dated at, 509; Prior of Blantyre's (25th), 511; Colvile's, 512; Bowes' (26th), 514; the King writes to Argyll, &c., to convene at (29th), 515; Bowes' letter dated at, 516; same, 519; same, 520; Robert Abercromby burgess of, 525; Bowes' letter dated at (13th July), 537; lords called to, 538; Bowes' letter dated at (13th), 540; Colvile to enter ward in (16th July), 541; Colvile entered into the castle of, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at (16th), 543; peace made at, *ib.*; plot laid at, 546; Colvile's ward altered from the castle to the town of, 550; Holt to be examined at the castle of, *ib.*; parliament appointed to be held in, 553; Bowes' letter dated at, *ib.*; the King's favourable yielding to release Colvile out of the castle of, 559; plot concluded at, 565; Council to meet at, 571; Bowes' letter dated at (2nd Aug.), 572; same (5th), 576; proclamation published in, on 5th (8th), 578; Bowes' letter dated at, 579; same, 581; conference to be had for the policy of the church at, 591; Bowes' letter dated at, 592; Walsingham's (26th), *ib.*; Walsingham hopes to lodge in, *ib.*; order for the convoy of Walsingham to, 593; Bowes' letter dated at (27th), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; same (29th), 595; same (4th Sept), 598; Walsingham's (5th), 600; same (6th), 601; Bowes' (17th), 615; the King pretends to be aminded to go to, 616; the King to put the castle of, in Arran's hands, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at (19th), *ib.*; the King advised to go to, 619; Bowes' letter dated at (23rd), 620; looked that the King will go to (28th), 623; Bowes' letter dated at, *ib.*; same (1st Oct.), 629; proposed ratification of the treaty at, 1560 (2nd), *ib.*; Colvile charged to enter ward in the castle of, 632; thought that the King shall come to (11th), 633; Arran seeks to change his place in Stirling for the castle of, *ib.*; Clark's letter dated at (10th), 635; Smeton's, 636; James VI.'s (20th), 636; James VI. wills the provost and bailiffs of, to have John Dury removed to some inferior room in the ministry, 637; given out that the King would be in, 640; proclamation at, 642; 645; meeting to be held at, 648; James VI. to be in, 650; Douglas advertised forth of, 694.

Edinburgh, Captain of the castle of. *See* Erskine, Sir Alexander.
—— Provost of: the King sends to, for pay for the guard (18th July 1583), 539; the King to make William Stewart (19th Sept.), 616.
Edmerston, Captain: spoils on Scottish merchants by, 356.
Edward VI., King of England: unity of England and Scotland sought by, 81; Shrewsbury did not like the service to, 83; counsellors of Queen Mary prevailed to overthrow the government established by, 435; return made in the time of, would help Scrope, 643.
Eglinton, Earl of (Hugh, third earl): on Morton's assize, 26; in Mary's commission (28th Aug. 1581), 46; to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct. 1581), 59; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143; neutral, 159; at Edinburgh (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th), 312; Lennox's confederate (14th March), 330; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; order taken that Argyll, &c., should convene (18th), 337; enterprise to be undertaken by (24th), 342; the King resolves to call, to him (8th May 1583), 447; sends excuse (18th), 462; the King writes to, &c., to convene (19th), 508; same (29th), 515; sent for (16th July), 542; will not come to the convention (10th Dec.), 674: James VI. earnestly writes for, 676.
Egypt: 14.
Einter, James: spoiled by pirates, 440; 454; 691.
Elbœuf, Duke of: promised to hazard his life for the King of Scotland, 251.
Eleanor, Princess, daughter of the Duke of Tuscany, 341.
Elector, the, Lodovic: 302.
Elizabeth, Queen of England: Huntingdon wishes that, may look into the dealings of the Scots, 1; indignities offered to, *ib.*; Angus's action will utterly quail without, 2; greatly moved with Hunsdon's letter (10th April 1581), 3; order from, to Walsingham, 4; Sir John Seton an unfit messenger to be sent to, 5; strange that James VI. would send any ambassador to, 6; Sir John Seton's commission to lay Morton's offences before, *ib.*; James VI. requests passage for Sir John Seton to, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas requests license to repair to (12th), 7; good mind James VI. bears to, 8; stay of Sir John Seton ambassador to, *ib.*; may impute Seton's stay to Hunsdon, *ib.*; advice required concerning answer from (18th May), 11; Hunsdon wishes, had written for indifferent trial of Morton (30th), 12; commissioners for the marriage of (1st June), 13; Morton had no pension from —never moved Morton to convey James VI. to England, 16; Morton alleged pensioner of—bruit that Morton should have furnished soldiers of—writes that Papists were familiar with James VI.—letter to Morton not subscribed by, 17; dealing for Monsieur's marriage with, 19; Monsieur will travail to persuade, to his religion, *ib.*; Angus flies to the succour of (5th), 24; will find the King of Scots' promises fall out to be dissimulation (6th), 26; proposed marriage of, 27; James VI. means to send Sir John Seton to (8th), *ib.*; orders Scrope to entertain Angus (12th), 28; Sir John Seton not acceptable to (15th), *ib.*; does not think fit that Hunsdon should repair up, 29; Hunsdon advertises, of Lennox's letter, 30; Hunsdon marvels that the King will offer injury to, by sending Sir John Seton, *ib.*; Hunsdon cannot send any passport till he knows the pleasure of, *ib.*; Angus will devote himself wholly to the service of (17th), 31; can make no resolution in Scottish matters (28th), 33; ambassador to, 34; not to trust to James VI.—can make no resolution of matters of Scotland, 35; ignorant of practices, 36; informed that Archibald Douglas was a principal actor in Darnley's death, 37; James VI. bound to—devices to move, to think that Archibald Douglas should forbear to come to the Court, 38; friends of, in Scotland—Archibald Douglas to defend his innocency before, 39; Arran's good disposition to (31st July), 42; Lennox's affection to—a friend to the King and Scotland (6th Sept.), 47; cannot justly find fault with James VI.'s affection for his mother (9th), 49; Lennox's purpose not to attempt anything against, 52; to James VI. (Oct.), 54; Lennox hopes, will understand she has been mis-

ELIZABETH—*continued.*
informed concerning him, *ib.*; Mary to (10th), 55; Mary writes to, 57; mentioned, *ib.*; finds that Lennox's actions tend to the overthrow of religion, &c.—Errington to make a statement to Arran if he finds him inclined to yield himself to the devotion of—has not any particular misliking of Lennox for his own person (20th), 60; successors of the King of France well affected to—means, has to keep France, &c., occupied, 61; careful of the welfare of Scotland, 62; Hunsdon desires to know how, might do Angus good, *ib.*; dealing of, for Angus, *ib.*; a true Christian—articles to be concluded with, to be ratified in parliament, 73; to Shrewsbury (Nov.), 73; instructions by, to Robert Beale, 74; letters of, delivered to Shrewsbury (14th), 77; Mary's overture delivered to, *ib.*; desires to know the manner of the overture made to the King of France—Mary glad to hear of the welfare of—matters Mary had to impart to, of great secrecy, 78; Beale has no credence saving the letter of, to Shrewsbury—Mary desires to leave her son in good terms with—Nau makes protestation to do all good offices between, and his mistress, 79; Nau seems to mislike that, sent to the Scottish King—could take no other course—advice of—words of Mary's letter to, plain—no cause for treatings with—Beale desires Mary's answer to—Mary desires, to suffer her to send someone to Scotland, 80; if it shall appear that, has any liking of Mary's proposals with regard to sending someone to Scotland then she will deal more roundly with her—Mary desirous to leave an assured good amity with—James VI.'s marriage may be to the misliking of—Mary glad if, would accept her son as her heir—Mary and her son of the kin of, 81; Mary suitor to, touching the succession—party to be sent from, and Mary to Scotland, 82; Shrewsbury's being with the Lord Archbishop misreported to—not amiss that Shrewsbury received some favourable letter from (14th), 83; if, assents to Beale going to Scotland he will refuse, 84; sinister reports to, of Mary's meaning and actions (17th), 85; James VI. should follow the advice of, in marriage, 86; took in evil part Mary's dealings with Arbroath—if, would permit Mary to send to Scotland she would bring all things to pass as she had promised—no cause that, should be afraid of Mary now, 87; James VI. being assured to, may stand her in good stead—title of—disquieting the estate of—Mary seems not desirous to be out of the hands of—Mary to make, privy to her instructions, 88; Mary's messenger not to procure any harm to, 89; Mary would entreat, to deal with Monsieur—and to send physicians—Beale would not refuse to signify to, Mary's request for physicians (23rd), 90; would continue her care over James VI.—if Mary failed for want of help, would be answerable, 91; Beale suggests that a report be made to, of Mary's health, 92; Mary's requests to, with regard to her sending a messenger to Scotland and her offers to her (3rd Dec.), 100; Mary desires to accommodate herself only as may stand with the surety of—Mary's desire to be only beholden to, 101; Mary's request that, would recommend matters to Monsieur—Shrewsbury has not seen, these eight years—Shrewsbury has forborne to show, his griefs, 102; requests by Mary for Beale to show (4th), *ib.*; request to, by Mary to send to Scotland and to assist her—Mary thanks, for the coach and requests her to grant two women to serve her, &c., 103; Mary requests, to intercede for preservation of her dowry, 104; Lennox's carelessness about winning the hostility of, 106; somewhat may be attempted by Mary's favourers to the peril of—treaty begun between, and Mary, 107; customs not answered to, *ib.*; Lady Arbella Stewart's suit to (21st Jan. 1581-2), 108; N. Bethune writes to Mary with the leave of (12th Feb.), *id.*; castles and holds of, 110; spares people of the Middle Marches from paying taxes, *ib.*; indenture between, and the landlords of Northumberland, *ib.*; no decayed houses in the Middle March pertaining to, except Berwick, 111; Mary thinks, will not find it wrong if she charges Beale to continue her

negotiation—Beale's service to—overtures to, by Mary—friendship between, and Mary, &c., 113; matters between, and Mary, 114; Mary entreats, to permit her to send to visit her son—Mary requests James VI. to write to (16th April 1582), 115; articles of a projected treaty by Mary with, 116; Mary shall not treat with any Prince without the assent of—nor for marriage, *ib.*; Mary shall not deal with any of the subjects of, to move rebellion—nor call in question anything done, &c., by—she shall not receive any into her household but by the good liking of, &c., 117; friends of, to be restored, 118; conditions to be agreed to by, *ib.*; pension granted to the Countess of Lennox by, 119; Philip Baunbryg in the service of—plot against (28th May), 123; Mary will write to, 126; to James VI., 127; lack of goodwill of, for James VI., 129; refusal by, to allow one of Mary's people to be sent to James VI. (10th June), 131; permits a letter to be sent to Mary (17th), 133; George Douglas of Parkhead desires Walsingham to "mak opin" his present state to, *ib.*; James VI. to (19th), 134; service by Archibald Douglas to, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas may do, service, 135; memoranda for, 137; travail of Lennox to draw James VI. to this dangerous behaviour to, *ib.*; King of Scots' duty to, 138; to [ ] (July), 143; attempt to put [ ] out of the goodwill of, 146; Walsingham wished to persuade, as to negotiations, 149; message to, from Mary, 150; Lennox practised to alienate the King's mind from the friendship of, 151; advertisements received by—rebels of—outrages on subjects of, 152; to James VI. (30th Aug.), 153; receives a letter from Angus (7th Sept.), 160; Sir George Carey to (14th), 169; James VI. accused by, of ingratitude, 173; men of war collected by the silver of, to deliver the King into the hands of the English, 177; ambassadors of—would aid those more affectionate to her than to France—enraged against Mauvissière (28th), 180; surprises letters—ambassadors of, to search for Lennox, 181; pardon for Angus at the request of, 182; James VI. to (29th), 183; orders by, for postmasters (30th), 184; money sent to Scotland by, *ib.*; Balfour restored to favour at the intercession of, 186; Bowes laments sparing where most ought to be spent for the security of, 187; towardness of the King of Scots is for any course that, thinks best, *ib.*; to James VI. (18th Oct.), *ib.*; same (23rd), 189; Henry III. sending De La Mothe to (28th), 193; Mary determines to write more energetically to—asks Mauvissière to declare to, that she cannot suffer being put off, &c. (2nd Nov.), 194; letters of, to James VI.—Mary prays, not to deny her an ecclesiastic—if, had a care for James VI. she would permit Mary to mediate with her—request by Mary to, not to permit her enemies to ruin her son, 195; answers by, to Mary, 196; William Fowler can do, good service, *ib.*; Mary to (8th), 198; same, 205; garboils of Scotland alter achievement of friendship between, and Mary, 205; copy of Mary's letter to, sent to Mauvissière—Mary fears, will not read her letter, 206; Mary writing to, 207; Martin Ellot petitions for redress, 208; James VI. to (11th), *ib.*; same (17th), 211; Killigrew sent from, to Mary, 212; Lord John Hamilton to (27th), 214; Mary requests Mauvissière to communicate to Mons. De La Mothe Fénélon what she last wrote to (3rd Dec.), 217; objects to Mary's practices against her, *ib.*; answer of, to De La Mothe, 219; determined that De La Mothe shall go forward (14th), 222; De La Mothe to pass to (21st), 227; James VI. to (29th), 229; gentlemen directed to, 230; Captain John Case a suitor to, *ib.*; John Colvile bearer of a letter to, 231; same, 233; owners of a ship of Dundee petition, for remedy for loss of their ship by pirates, 235; pleasure of, that Bowes procure the restitution of the two Hamiltons (4th Jan. 1582-3), 243; Walsingham will press, for the recall of Bowes, *ib.*; Lennox's conference with, 244; Fowler shall not have presence of, 246; Lord Claud Hamilton to (16th), 249; to James VI. (18th), 251; answers of, to articles propounded by Mr John Colvile, 252; license of, for one of Farnyhurst's company to pass through England,

ELIZABETH—*continued.*
263; could take one of three deliberations in the matter of the Queen of Scotland, 271; will never follow the first, &c., 272; will not trust in words without a pledge—why is the Queen of Scotland kept by?—demands surety for the title of England—rather for Mary to ask hostages of, 273; Mary will consent to castles, &c., being put in the hands of, for some time—James VI. to give his promise to, 274; James VI. treats of his marriage with, 276; Mary does not wish to finish anything with, without her son's contentment—Mary requests James VI. to despatch some lord of quality to, to request for her liberty—the Master of Gray writes to James VI. that Mary was treating without his knowledge with, &c., 277; intention to work a perfect friendship between James VI. and—James VI.'s negotiation with, honourable—negotiation tends to the marriage of James VI. and—James VI. requires to be assured by, against his rebels—James VI. writes letters of love and favour to—toasts to the health of, 278; Fontenay's sojourn near James VI. may make, fearful—deliberation of the Pope, &c., against—Master of Gray and Arran partisans of, 280; will provide means against the enterprise, 281; could not be offended by opening the King of Scots' marriage with the King of Navarre's daughter, 285; James VI. to (1st Feb.), 285; Gawen Hamilton to (7th), 290; means might be used to have d'Aubigny turn to the devotion of—the King of Scots gave in charge to declare as much to—certain persons addicted to d'Aubigny hope, would assist them—convenient for, to take d'Aubigny into her favour—the reducing of d'Aubigny to the devotion of, a mean to appease the imminent dangers (11th), 292; things, said moved James VI. to incline to her—takes the King of Scots to be her child—a certain person would confirm to Sir Henry Cobham the French King's intention if he might be assured of the protection of—and give his faith to depend on, 293; d'Aubigny's having the place of the King of Scots may be prevented with the good help of, 294; James VI. to (12th), 295; support of, required for the King of Scots' guard, *ib.*; project to draw the King of Scots into open action against (18th), 299; James VI. to (20th), *ib.*; answer of, to De La Mothe (23rd), 304; could take one of three deliberations in the matter of the Queen of Scotland—will never detain Mary perpetually, &c.—who can doubt that the Queen of Scotland would rest bound to, for restitution made lovingly—would not trust in words without pledges—reasonable that, should wish to have her rebels rendered, &c., 305; rather for the Queen of Scots to demand hostages of—Mary will consent that some castles, &c., for some time be put into the hands of—Mary will cause that the King of France shall add his own promise, &c., for surety to Elizabeth, 306; to do the like for surety of her promises, *ib.*; favours the noblemen about the King of Scots, 309; has complained of the article of the association—Scottish guard paid with the bounty of—Colonel Stewart practises a journey towards, 311; De La Mothe before, 313; does not change, 315; notes presented by the ambassadors of, to James VI. (1st March)—affection of, for James VI., *ib.*; Smallett's persuasion to draw Lennox to the devotion of, is not grounded on any good reason (4th), 319; Kilsyth gives out that, could be contented to receive the good offices offered by Lennox, 322; Henry III. determined to keep his ambassador resiant in Scotland as long as any shall tarry for, 323; affection of, for James VI., *ib.*; Countess of Argyll willing to yield devotion to (10th), 326; Sir Henry Cobham enters into conference with Smallett that Lennox might be assured to (11th)—consideration referred to Smallett whether there was any hope for, to be faithfully served by Lennox, 328; Smallett requests that if his dealing with Sir Henry Cobham be discovered he may be protected by, 329; bountiful to Gilbert Dik, 332; Argyll to (23rd), 340; ambassador of, earnest to persuade Huntley to come confederate against Arran, &c. (24th), 342; Argyll to (25th March 1583), 343; request to, for loss of a ship spoiled, *ib.*; King of Scots deceived by the

hopes he has of being favoured by—James VI. assisted by persons, is obliged to—nothing found against, in a prisoner at Edinburgh (28th), 349; answers by James VI. to notes presented by the ambassadors for (29th), 350; James VI. most bound to—may rest well assured that James VI.'s intention is not to proceed in Lennox's revocation without good deliberation, 350; James VI. nothing altered from the effect of his letters sent to, 351; mentioned, 352; De La Mothe asks audience of, 355; James VI. to (1st April), 356; to Shrewsbury, *ib.*; Robert Halliday's suit for the pardon of, 357; answer by, to Mary (6th), *ib.*; complaints by Mary and answers by, 364; Mary's affairs suspicious to—Mauvissière's affection to see, reign happily—Henry III. desires that James VI. render honour to—Mauvissière thanks, for granting Mary goods for the cure of her maladies, 370; resolved to play on the advantage offered—not convenient that the course in hand should be discovered by any mean proceeding from the minister of (7th), 371; James VI. to (12th), 372; angry with De La Mothe (16th), 380; De La Mothe always found affection in, *ib.*; defends the Prince—suspected that Mauvissière had intelligences with Lennox—never anything with Lennox prejudicial to—does not wish that ministers and preachers should interfere, 381; not more desirous of war than the King of France—Mauvissière had always sought the good grace of—sometimes Mauvissière has some better reply from, than at others for Mary, &c., 382; necessary that Maineville see the reply of, 383; Mary begs, to allow her to go to the baths, *ib.*; Shrewsbury and Beale to, 384; Lord Claud Hamilton to (22nd), 401; Mary persists in protestations of goodwill to—Mary would not have her son marry without the liking of, 403; chains presented to parties with declaration of the good opinion of—2000 marks lent by Bowes without warrant of (23rd), 405; may now greatly advance the return of Arbroath, 406; James VI. to (24th), 407; same, 408; Gowrie to, *ib.*; instructions to Colonel Stewart ambassador to, 410; James VI. craves the advice of, 411; James VI. doubts not, is persuaded of the validity of his title to the lands of the late Earl and Countess of Lennox—made far greater charges on the funeral of the Countess of Lennox than the goods extended to, 412; Colonel Stewart to enquire as to the mind of, towards the league for mutual defence—Colonel Stewart to get knowledge which of the nobility of England are friends to James VI.'s title and how and to whom, is best affected—and to ascertain at what point matters stand betwixt, and France, 414; Colonel Stewart directed to, 415; goodwill of, to all those who fear God, 417; Janet Adamsone directs a letter to (25th), 418; Mary conceives that Shrewsbury and Beale would deal plainly for the honour of (27th), 421; offers by Mary to, 426; help of, requested for Agnes Cowtie, 427; petition of James Reynolde to (28th), 428; Mr John Colvile ambassador to, 429; Colonel Stewart ambassador to, *ib.*; Mons. Du Bois finds no more amity to, 431; cause requires indelate answer for the satisfaction of (30th), 432; did not restrain Mary for a grudge or envy, 434; speech used by, to terrify Mr Archibald Douglas (2nd May), 440; well minded towards the Queen of Scots, 443; Colonel Stewart directed only for his master's affairs to—Colonel Stewart loves—Mr Colvile continues in love and fidelity towards—Mr Archibald Douglas will suffer, to do all that pleases her and Walsingham and thereafter seek for his liberty, 443; (Archibald Douglas) supposes, will come to appointment with Mary (7th)—proposal that, and Walsingham should examine Mr Archibald Douglas's letters, 444; lords desire the mediation of, to bring home the Hamiltons (8th), 445; the King and all Scotland attend to see how, will deal with him, 446; the well affected must be sustained by the kind dealing of, with the King, *ib.*; some would have, bring home the Hamiltons—lords pray Bowes to recommend to, their petition to show their bounty to the King, 448; James VI. made promise only to—James VI. told Maineville that Henry III. and himself would advise him to contract a

ELIZABETH—*continued.*
good league with, 449; a nobleman comes from Poland to see (9th), 450; concern of, that the King of Scots' guard should not be yet discharged, *ib.*; if, does not regard what is propounded Lennox means to go to Scotland (11th), 451; if Smallett is not relieved by, is sorry he has been so plain with her (13th), 452; "heads" to be considered by (14th), *ib.*; charges of, &c., 453; answer of, to Stewart and Colvile, 455; requests delivered by, *ib.*; articles depend on the resolution of—convenient that the ambassadors with, be speedily returned, 456; James VI. to be persuaded to follow the advice of, in marriage, &c., 457; cannot stand assured of James VI.'s friendship unless those inclined to foreign courses be removed, 459; to [ ] (15th), *ib.*; to [ ], *ib.*; Davison imparts Gowrie's letter to, 460; to James VI. (17th), *ib.*; Lennox seeks to obtain the favour of (18th)—if, makes choice to draw Lennox to Scotland the state will be altered, 461; counsellors not apt to deal in matters of weight for, 464; Smallett's conference with, *ib.*; James VI. will not call for Lennox or Arran without the advice of (21st)—James VI. to proceed with, to her best contentment, 465; copies of the articles of association to be sent to, if found, 466; Countess Dowager of Argyll desires passport of, *ib.*; passport of, for Colonel Stewart and Colvile (23rd), *ib.*; instructions by, for Shrewsbury, &c. (24th), 467; to Mary (27th), 470; to Shrewsbury (28th), *ib.*; necessary that Mr Archibald Douglas be pardoned for communing with, before he can come to his trial (29th), 471; would not yield to the re-delivery of Gowrie's bonds—noblemen jealous of Smallett having access to, 472; will conclude nothing with James VI. without his mother be comprised, 474; no great cause of danger whilst the King continues in this good mind towards (31st), 477; benefits conferred on Scotland by, 479; offended with Colonel Norrice, 481; Mary refers to, the choice of the place of her liberty (2nd June), 484; English persons to serve Mary with the license of—to have such care of Mary that her safety be provided for—Mary's son to depend on, 485; Shrewsbury and Mildmay to (4th), 487; commission by (5th), 489; [Smallett] confers with, 490; letter to James VI. from, has given him most contentment (10th), 495; to Shrewsbury and Mildmay, 496; Smallett admitted to the presence of (12th), 497; Lennox ill-affected notwithstanding his protestations to, 498; letters from, presented to pirates, 499; letters of, imparted to Mary (15th), *ib.*; Shrewsbury and Mildmay request answer what the pleasure of, shall be, 500; nothing passed between the deputies and Mary on the treaty of her liberty (16th), 501; Mary desires to have the final resolution of, *ib.*; offers to, by Mary—Mary will conform her intention to those of, *ib.*; Shrewsbury and Mildmay to (17th), 502; James VI. intending to write to, 506; request to lay before, the spoils on the King of Scots' ship (25th), 511; James VI. will show his noblemen that he will walk truly with, *ib.*; a letter of thanksgiving shall be sent to —request to inform, of piracies, 512; Mr James Douglas especially affected to, 514; the King of Scots dealt with not to accept the 10,000 crowns at the hands of (29th), 516; Bowes acquaints James VI. with part of the treaty entertained betwixt, and Mary —opinion that Bowes should signify to James VI. the chief parts of Mary's offers to, *ib.*; Bowes hears nothing of the letter to, promised by the King, 520; James VI. to (2nd July), 521; offended with Walsingham (3rd), 524; Colonel Stewart to (4th), 525; should understand in what terms the association stands between the King and his mother, 529; advice of, to be sought, *ib.*; to have copies of the association, *ib.*; the King will perform promises to, *ib.*; the King will never be pensioner of, under 50,000 crowns, 531; cause to doubt the King's devotion, *ib.*; not that respect carried towards, as she merited (10th), 532; much abused by Smallett, &c., 534; to let the King understand what counsellors are best for him, 536; Angus and Mar carry good devotion to (13th), 539; Earl of March offered

himself for the preservation of the amity with, 540; Colonel Stewart showed the King that he had dreamed that, would send ambassadors, *ib.*; Colvile dealt in especial affairs between the King and, 541; by an old treaty, may well justify present demands, 544; to Bowes (21st July), 545; sees but two courses of proceeding towards the King, 546; understands there is some unkindness between Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 548; commendations of, to the King, *ib.*; ambassadors of, sent to Scotland, 549; any coming from, shall be welcome to the King, *ib.*; the King acknowledged that, might do him benefits above all Princes, 550; does not mean to conceive otherwise of Colonel Stewart than one greatly devoted to her, 551; necessary that, and the King should join together to relieve the distress of the Low Countries, *ib.*; assistance of, to rebels, 557; Mary desires to discover the intentions of, concerning the treaty for her liberty, *ib.*; the King has hope to obtain all his desires from, *ib.*; Catherine de Médicis to (25th), 557; the King means to remain constant in his course of goodwill to, 559; offended with Walsingham, 560; James VI. purposed to send Smallett with his letters to, 566; the King's affection to, abated, 567; promises made to, by James VI., 568; James VI. to (31st July), 569; demands concerning James VI.'s letter to, 570; Holt's escape by the practice of some instrument seeking to cast a bone between, and the King, 571; suspected that Drumwhassel is inward with, *ib.*; if France should break with, Scotland must do the like, 571; James Murray pensioner of, 575; resolved to use Walsingham's service in Scotland (6th Aug.), 577; to James VI. (7th), *ib.*; will not treat with Scotland of anything against the alliance with France, 580; letters of, delivered to James VI. (14th), 583; Shrewsbury to, *ib.*; letter to James VI., 586; after the delivery of the letter of, to James VI. Gowrie is narrowly pressed to accept remission, 587; removal and placing of officers to be determined before any come from, 588; if, suffered James VI. to run his own course it would be the best way to daunt this new courage, 589; Arran appointed to draw an answer to the letter of, 590; Drumwhassel examined touching the delivery of Dumbarton to, 591; copy of the passport given by, to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 593; Walsingham finds his safe-conduct very strange considering how largely, granted hers to Colonel Stewart, 594; Walsingham to (5th Sept.), 600; Court of Scotland are set to pursue the known favourers of the amity with, 603; Walsingham to (11tn), *ib.*; James VI. demands very slightly of the well-doing of (11th), 605; James VI. makes little account of the benefits of, *ib.*; things to be communicated to, from James VI., 607; James VI. will make choice of councillors inclined to the amity with, *ib.*; private intelligence between James VI. and, *ib.*; James VI. desires to understand what were the things that might breed contentment in, 608; wrong done to, in the prosecution of Morton, 609; Walsingham to (12th), 611; James VI. to (12th), 612; same, *ib.*; Walsingham to (15th), *ib.*; Walsingham gives out that he hopes, will like well of the King's answer, 614; no change in James VI.'s mind towards, 615; does not think fit to continue Bowes' services in Scotland (21st), 617; James VI. intends to preserve his promise made to, 618; to Bowes (22nd), 618; such as would nourish the amity with, are debarred from James VI.'s presence, 619; Walsingham to (30th Sept.), 625; by a treaty with Mary, would give the world to understand that Mary was not culpable of her husband's murder, 630; informed that James VI. is much offended with Bowes, 632; Walsingham has speech with (16th), 636; imputes to Scrope the default of the weakness of the Border, 643; James VI. to (31st), 645; same, *ib.*; James VI. continues his purpose to send to, 652; Laird of Ester Wemyss well devoted to, 643; seeing the faintness of Gowrie, &c., it is not meet that, should be at any fruitless charge with Scotland, 688; James VI. likes the words of, to the Bishop of St. Andrews, *ib.*; not convenient for James VI. to make equality between the favour of, and Lennox's company, 693.

Ellot, Martin, of Braidley: petition of (Nov. 1582), 208.
Elvingston, Mr . . . : (Elphinston) it is looked that, shall be removed from about the King (16th July 1583), 541.
Elphinstone, James: removed for a time, 560.
—— Michael: removed for a time, 560.
—— William: removed for a time, 560.
—— Master of: on Morton's assize, 26.
Elphinstones, three brethren of the: 572.
Elwood (Elwet) Archibald, of the Hill: complained of, 692.
—— David: complained of, 692.
—— "Hob": complained of, 692.
—— James: complained of, 692.
—— John (young): complained of, 692.
Elwoods, the: attempt made by, 42.
English merchants: spoiled, 25.
Epernay (Espernay): request by Mary that Elizabeth remind the matter of, to Monsieur (3rd Dec. 1581), 102; woods cut down in, 104.
Erne, river of: Arran to be licensed to remain north of, 192.
Eroden, John (of Shibottle): spoiled, 691.
Errington (Arington) Mr: letter sent by, 12; return of, *ib.*; should have solicited for Morton, *ib.*; message confirmed to, 35; might be sent to the King — Elizabeth's minister — offers to, 44; (Nicholas) instructions to (26th), 60; denied to enter Scotland (16th Nov.), 84; once joined with Nau, 88; case of merchants spoiled recommended to the King of Scots by, 190; had a commission to go to Scotland to dissuade the association, 390.
Erroll, Earl of (Andrew, seventh earl): with the King (31st Aug. 1582), 157; against Lennox, 159; promises to subscribe band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178.
Erskine, Sir Alexander (Master of Mar): means to continue James VI.'s devotion to his mother (28th Nov. 1581), 98; (Captain of Edinburgh Castle) has shown himself very serviceable to Mary, 312; (the captain) very affectionate to Mary, 313; mentioned, 560; Arran practises to exchange with, 629; the King has said in secret that he will not take Edinburgh Castle from (11th Oct.), 633; warned that Montrose wishes William Stewart to have the captainship of Edinburgh Castle (20th Oct.), 637.
Erskine, Thomas (son of Alexander): appointed to wait (29th July 1583), 560; sent with order for Holt's liberty, 571.
Erskines, the: Arran makes means to Angus persuading him to leave Mar and (20th Oct. 1583), 637.
Espargne: Mary's dowry of, 40.
Euse: Thomas Murray in, 526.
Eustace: Rocco Bonnetti's companion—shall be sent with letters to Mauvissière, 345; packet to be delivered to, 377; packet committed to—delivers the packet to Maineville—Maineville pressed, to convey letters (24th April 1583), 409.
Evers, Lord: Mildmay suggests, as a commissioner for the treaty between Elizabeth, Mary, and James VI. (17th June 1583), 504.
Everton, young Laird of: complaints of, 692.
Exchequer (Scotland): Gowrie left out of the commission for audit of accounts in, 326.
Eyemouth: churchyard at, 34.

Fagot, Henry: to Walsingham (29th April 1583), 430; memoranda by, 431.
Fairlie, William, bailie of Edinburgh: signs letter (28th April 1583), 428.
Falcon, the, Scottish ship: goods of the *Jesus* transported into (17th March), 334; "carried" away by a pirate, *ib.*; same, *ib.*; 335; 428; 429; 454.
Falconer, John: taking of a Scottish ship reported to, 334; books claimed by, to be the King's, *ib.*; goods of, in the *Falcon*, *ib.*; (Fawckner) goods of, taken by pirates, 428.
Falkirk: Mar between, and Callander, 222; forces convened at, in 1578, 480; intended plot at, 491; promise to Elizabeth by the King when at, 556; stay of the intended conflict at, 599.
Falkland: the King to pass to (28th May 1582), 124; same, 462; it will not please the King that Bowes trouble him at, 464; the King will spend near two months at (29th), 474; the King moved to send for Huntly to come to him at—suspected persons looked to increase at—fear that sudden change shall fall soon after the King shall come to, 476; Atholl, Huntly, &c., to meet at (31st), 477; the King intends to go in progress to, *ib.*; the King to pass to (1st June),

482; 495; Bowes goes to the King at (17th), 506; the King to return to, *ib.*; 508; the King at, 520; advertisement from, 523; the King advised that if he had tarried one night at, he had been surprised (3rd July), 524; the King purposes to return to (9th), 527; Argyll purposes to return to the King at, 528; King returned to (13th), 538; John Stewart sent to Arran from, 539; Court at, 540; the King and Council at (16th), 541; the King at, 548; the King's speech to Bowes at, 555; the King to return to (23rd), 556; Huntly at, *ib.*; Montrose at, *ib.*; the King passes from, on 26th June (30th), 561; Arran will come to the King at, 562; convention to begin at, on 15th August, 563; the King driven to delay calling noblemen to him until he was at, 564; the King had no certain device resolved on before he thought of it at, 565; the King returned to, 570; 575; the King stayed his journey to, *ib.*; Arran comes to the King at, 578; Dunfermline's purse carried to, on the point of a spear, *ib.*; the King at, 579; Prior of Blantyre's letter dated at (8th), 579; the King suddenly drawn from, 580; the King ready to go to (25th), 591; the Court at (29th), 595; Melvill's letter dated at (2nd Sept.), 597; the King continues at (19th), 616; proclamation by James VI. at (21st), 618; the King informed that 40 horsemen were seen near, 619; Bowes purposes to take leave of the King at (28th), 622; James VI.'s letter dated at (4th Oct.), 631; on Bowes repair to, he travailed with the King touching Colvile's coming to Berwick, 633; James VI. calls sundry of his Council to, *ib.*

Farnyhurst (Fernehurst): Lady Farnyhurst's letter dated at (22nd Oct. 1583), 639.

Farnyhurst, Lady: to Mary (22nd Oct. 1583), 637; same (25th Nov.), 661.

Farnyhurst, Laird of (Sir Thomas Carr): bountifully received by the King of Spain (6th Aug. 1581), 43; restored (24th Nov.), 93; March and Glencairn purpose to accuse, 94; leaves the Court, *ib.*; servant of Lennox (1st June 1582), 130; Englishmen going to, not to be impeded (19th July), 143; Lennox an intercessor for, 152; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; appoints 400 friends to meet him, 159; practises to break the Borders (8th), 162; restored, 172; pursuit of, stopped, 176; Lennox requests licence for, to be passed, 224; to Walsingham (21st Jan. 1582-3), 263; at London, 478; (young) coming out of France, hastens to Court (4th Sept. 1583), 598; in London (Dec.), 688.

Feildinge, Mr: 634.

Fell: 586.

Fénélon, Mons. De La Mothe: Henry III. sending, to Elizabeth (28th Oct. 1582), 193; same (29th), *ib.*; arrival of, in England (3rd Dec.), 217; Mary will not fail to write to, *ib.*; Mary intends to make, a very ample despatch, 218; answer to, 219; intercepted letter of Mary's shown to, *ib.*; jealousy of the coming of, *ib.*; passage not yet granted to—journey of, to Scotland would bring more harm than quiet—Elizabeth intends to permit, to pass to Scotland, 220; no doubt the repair of, to Scotland would do harm (12th), 221; will be stopped at York, *ib.*; inducement to, to delay (14th), 221; Elizabeth determined that, shall go forward, 222; Walsingham fears Bowes will not be able to work the stay of, 225; Lennox's delays are to look for comfort by (19th), 226; the longer, may be moved to tarry the better, *ib.*; Elizabeth likes well that, is not departed, *ib.*; staying of (21st), *ib.*; Colvile to know what course to take before he meets, *ib.*; to Mary, 227; Bowes desires to know how he shall behave himself on the arrival of (26th), *ib.*; journey of, tends to the King's marriage, 233; interview that might happen between Lennox and, 240; confession of, to Davison, *ib.*; going forward of, deferred (1st Jan. 1582-3), 241; answers of, left to Colvile's report, *ib.*; departed, *ib.*; Lennox has conference with, 242; chief cause of the repair of, to Scotland is to conclude a marriage between the King and the Duke of Lorraine's daughter, 243; on report of the negotiation of, Walsingham will press the Queen for the recall of Bowes (4th), *ib.*; 244; especial message of, *ib.*; repair of, to Scotland—come in good season to make peace in Scotland—dissuades Mauvissière from prosecuting his device touching the advertisement of Mr Douglas, 245; Lennox asks,

whether, was in London, 246; Lennox asks how long, stayed at London, 246; James VI.'s conference with (18th), 254; Lennox desires to know of the proceedings of, 256; instructions to (20th), 257; same, 261; commands to, 262; instructions to, 263; article presented by, *ib.*; repair of, to Scotland only for the continuation of the ancient league, 265; instructions read to, *i.b.*; dissuades Mauvissière from presenting device touching the advertisements of Mr Douglas, *ib.*; advice given by, 271; Davison disappointed for his return with (6th Feb.), 286; James VI. touched in that Elizabeth charged him with concealing the proposition of, touching the association (7th), 288; propositions of, *ib.*; has taken his leave, *ib.*; Elizabeth grieved with the proceedings of, *ib.*; banquet to—Maineville accompanies, to Seton, 289; departed 1st Feb., 291; answer to, might serve for answer to Maineville, 296; 297; gentleman sent to accompany, 300; arrives at Richmond (20th), *ib.*; sought to win Gowrie to the course of the French King, *ib.*; Maineville treads in the steps of—feared that James VI. has signified to, his person and state be not free, 301; Mons. d'Ormes' intention to have embarked for Denmark at the departure of, *ib.*; Elizabeth's answer to (23rd), 304; advice of, 305; Walsingham informs Bowes of what passed between Elizabeth and (27th), 307; hope, and Mauvissière have of alteration in Scotland, 310; to Mary, 311; tells Mauvissière that the King of Scots has not degenerated from his predecessors in maintaining the ancient treaties with France, 315; congratulations of, *ib.*; gives out that the King said his heart was French (9th), 325; persuades the necessity of a convention (10th), *ib.*; Mons. d'Ormes' oration contains in substance that, had propounded before (18th)—the King and Council conclude to give d'Ormes the same answer that was made to the articles presented by, 336; Fowler speaks with—Fowler's acquaintance with, not great (24th), 342; says he has so persuaded the nobles and gentlemen in Scotland that they all rest at the French devotion—words used to James VI. by—writes to Maineville, 344; departure of Maineville will not be until, has acquainted Henry III. with his negotiation in Scotland, 348; Maineville will write of what he advertised, 349; mention of the association made by, 350; Maineville to (29th), 352; letter from, 354; to Maineville, 355; Maineville intends to remain till the French King's letters and direction to be resolved on the report of the negotiation of, shall come to his hands (6th April), 367; Elizabeth angry with (16th), 380; assured Mauvissière that it was the King of France's intention that James VI. can live in surety, 383; by James VI.'s answer to, it appears he is in no such captivity as Mary pretends, 386; negotiation of, 387; advertised Mary that her son was very well grown, 403; overtures to James VI. by, 451; nobility deny that they gave their subscriptions to, 465; Farnyhurst to convene with, 478; says he has given Elizabeth, &c., "ung corbeaw blane"—said Fowler appeared to be a Huguenot, 480; proposition of, touching the association, 646; expostulates with Gowrie, 689; suspected that Mosman has letters of, *ib.*

Fenton, Mr John: yields up the office of Comptroller (22nd Aug. 1583), 590.

Fentrie, . . . (young) (the Papist): returned to Scotland (27th July 1583), 558; delivered letters to James VI., 566; letters in commendation of, *ib.*; 568; courage in the King since the arrival of, 576; to be sent to solicit support from the Pope and Spain, 606; to prevent the sentence of excommunication, shall pass with Livingston, &c., 652.

Fergusson, David, minister: with Morton, 21; tells the King of Morton's confession, *ib.*; to appear before the King, 562.

Fiancares, Seigneur de: 126.

Fife: the King in, 120; noblemen in the faction with the ministry who dwell on the north side of (19th July 1582), 142; coming of Arran to Carnye in, 298; the King will enter into progress in (23rd April 1583), 405; 462; all the barons of, to attend upon the King at St. Johnstone (21st July), 553; (3rd Aug.), 572; Dunfermline hopes to get liberty upon caution and bands of sundry barons in (28th Sept.), 622.

Finlawsonne, Robert: petition of, 234.
Firth: noblemen in the faction with the ministry on the south of (19th July 1582), 142.
Fitzwilliams, Mildmay's son-in-law: matter between Sir Thomas Cecil and, 502.
Flanders: Mary to be conveyed to—Ridolfi goes to, 32; rebels to go to—12,000 crowns distributed among rebels in—Lord Seton in, 33; Scottish soldiers who served in, 35; Monsieur's journey to, 40; Earl of Westmoreland going to (28th July 1581), 41; English Papists in, sent for by Lennox (24th Nov.), 93; Leicester, &c., accompany Monsieur to, 109; William (Molini) departed to 144; bearer of letter from George Douglas bound to, 148; Archibald Douglas's remaining in, cannot be advantageous to him, *ib.*; exactions to be raised on subjects of, 151; 5000 crowns brought from, 176; mentioned, 186; ship spoiled on the coast of, 189; Dunfermline dies after his return from, 281; news from (12th March 1582-3), 329; expectation of wars in (23rd), 340; Colonel Stewart sends a packet to the Conservator for Scotland in (7th April 1583), 371; William Stewart "practised" to come from, to be captain of the King's guard, 387; goods brought out of, taken by pirates, 486; Philip II. refused 400,000 crowns desired for, 510; Mr Richard Spencer come out of, 527.
Fleming, Lord: restored (24th Nov. 1581), 93; but not to his whole possessions, *ib.*; child (Sept. 1582), 159; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; to be usher (5th), 575; &c. have divided Cambuskenneth's benefice (28th Sept.), 622.
Flix: Huntly sick of a, 552.
Florence: Duke of Florence's letter dated at (28th July 1581), 41; Anthony Standen's (23rd March 1582-3), 340; same, 342.
Florence, Duke of: to Mary (28th July 1581), 41. *See also* Tuscany, Duke of; would lend Philip II. no more than 400,000 crowns, 510; one of the secretaries of, 511.
Flying Swallow, the: ship called, spoiled, 189.
Fontenay, Mons.: to Mary (Jan. 1582-3), 274; secretary of Mary's Council, 275; mentioned, 277.
Football: quarrel at, betwixt Bothwell and Marishal (29th May 1583), 475.
Forbes, Master of: bruited that, &c., are gathering on another side (31st July 1583), 562.
Forrester, James, bailie of Dundee: signs letter (27th April 1583), 427.
Forster, Rowland: has the keeping of Wark Castle, 110.
Foster, Sir John (Lord Warden of the Middle Marches): to Walsingham (6th Aug. 1581), 43; to Burghley (13th Oct.), 58; answer of, 110; writes to Sir George Carey (5th Sept. 1582), 159; enters Liddisdale with horse and foot, 208; a Scottish rebel received within the charge of, 214; Walsingham writes to, 348; complaints from, 374; Colonel Stewart to (21st Nov.), 659.
Foulain, a Scotchman named: a great traitor—passes to the [French] ambassador's lodging, 431.
Fowler, Thomas: jewels of Margaret Countess of Lennox in the hands of, 412; (Fouller) John Colvile requests Walsingham to show nothing concerning Colonel Stewart to, 512.
—— (Fouler), William: to Walsingham (Nov. 1582), 196; information by, *ib.*; to Walsingham (28th Dec.), 229; same (4th Jan. 1582-3), 244; same, 245; same (5th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (16th), 250; same (19th), 256; instructions sent by, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 262; same (4th), 264; same, 265; same, *ib.*; same (24th March), 342; same, 344; to Walsingham (13th April 1583), 376; same (29th), 432; received letters from Roger Aston, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 433; same (1st May), 440; learns that Colonel Stewart has arrived at Berwick, *ib.*; to Walsingham (2nd), *ib.*; same (4th), 442; same (6th), 443; same (7th), 444; same (8th), 446; same (9th), 450; same (11th), 451; same (13th), 452; same, 464; same (29th), 473; same, 476; same, 477; same, 478; same, 480; information by, 481; to Walsingham (4th June), 489; same (5th), 490; same, *ib.*; same, 491; same (8th July), 526; same (July), 569; to Walsingham (Dec.), 688.
France: James VI. assured of being assisted by (19th April 1581), 9; dealing between, and England—if, and England bind together and the mar-

France—*continued.*
riage goes forward the one will persuade the other to their religion—Scotland will claim, to their old league, 19; Monsieur dares not change his religion if he hopes for the crown of, *ib.*; advertisements from (15th June), 29; Montbirneau passes to, 30; Mary makes discourse of, 31; Ridolfi addressed to the Pope's nuncio in, 32; Mary could have no aid of, 33; hastening of the death of Morton came out of—Montbirneau and George Douglas sent to (28th), 35; Mary's dowry in, 37; books against Morton to be printed in, 38; complaint from, against Archibald Douglas, 39; Mary's dowry in, 40; Scottish men banished to, *ib.*; Huntly sees Lennox's daughter in, 43; George Douglas in (17th Aug. 1581), 45; Cavallion writes in, 50; mentioned, *ib.*; the Laird of Bomby and Archibald Douglas to pass to (3rd Oct.), 53; small advertisements out of, since the King's going to Glasgow (10th), 55; Walsingham in, *ib.*; dealing in, for a marriage for James VI., *ib.*; Lennox to be told of advertisement received out of (26th), 60; allurement that James VI. shall have, to assist him, 61; poverty of the crown, *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas's journey to, 62; Mary's ambassador in (28th), 63; jewels of the Queen of Scots acquired during her sojourn in, 69; commission to be given to the Archbishop of Glasgow as ambassador to, under the proposed association, 71; overtures for the renewal of the league between, and Scotland, 72; by Mary's friends in, Morton sought to be reconciled to her—labour made in, to renew the league with Scotland, 79; alliances with, 81; Mary's dowry in, 82; Mary sick of an ague in, 85; in respect of Mary's kinsmen in, Lennox will not dare to oppose the sending to Scotland, 87; Mary suffered the people of Scotland to enjoy such liberty as she found them in at her return out of, *ib.*; treaty of Edinburgh delayed by Mary in, 88; talk of, in Mary's time, 89; Mary's dowry in, *ib.*; Papists in, to come to England (24th Nov.), 93; the King of Scots' apparel brought from, *ib.*; Lennox prays leave to return to, 94; Mary might have given commission to her friends in, to do as much as Henry III. and the Queen mother are required by her son—Lennox beholden to Mary's friends in (28th), 96; counsel in, between George Douglas and the bishops of Glasgow and Ross—George Douglas in, 97; Mary knew not what was resolved in, 98; Mary pressed out of, to send an answer as to the association (3rd Dec.), 100; 2000 crowns received by Mary out of, 101; Mary's dowry in, *ib.*; Mary desires leave for Mdlle. de Courcelles to return to, 102; Walsingham in, *ib.*; Mary's dowry in—her council in, 104; Lennox passed from, 105; Lennox risked losing everything he possessed in, 106; Mary's ambassador in—N. Bethune intends to send his son to (12th Feb. 1581-2), 109; Mary's request that one of her council in, may repair to her, 111; Duke of Guise the bloodiest persecutor of the professors of the truth in, 122; opinion that James VI. has been converted to wish to come to, 126; concluded that the King shall pass to, 127; ships to convey the King to, *ib.*; powder, &c., arrives at Leith from—Arran shall wait on the King when he goes to—gentleman sent to see whether Lennox was of such estimation in Scotland as reported in—powder and bullets from, 128; trafficking betwixt, and Lennox—one to go to, with hackneys (1st June 1582), 129; John Livingston to be sent to, 130; Petrus Anglus departs out of, 132; Mr Archibald Douglas cannot live in surety in (16th July), 141; Duke of Guise trafficker to bring James VI. to (4th Aug.), 146; Archibald Douglas leaves (12th), 148; ambassador of, 149; suspicion of practices of, with Mary, *ib.*; Don John in, to take away Mary's son, *ib.*; rebels of, 150; mentioned, *ib.*; exactions to be raised on subjects of, 151; Lennox disposed the King's mind to, 152; Mar's servant passing to (5th Sept.), 157; Lennox to pass to, 160; some think Lennox will embark for—some think Lennox will remain to see what, will do for him (8th), 161; Mary requests that her Scottish rebels in, be arrested (10th), 164; the King's estate governed by Papists in, who labour to subvert the true religion, 165; George Douglas directed to, 166; George Douglas has credit to treat

upon the ancient amity betwixt, and Scotland—letter to assist George Douglas in the Court of, 167; Lennox seeks for leave for Huntly to pass to (14th), 168; Papists in, 173; letters sent to, by William Kincaid, 175; Crawford writes for leave to pass to (20th), 179; Lennox will take as many as he can to give him the greater countenance in, 180; Lennox's enemies seek to send him back to—Elizabeth would aid those more affectionate to her than to (28th), 180; Lennox to withdraw to, 181; mentioned, 186; Arran to remain at Ruthven till Lennox is known to be departed to (25th Oct.), 192; Mary's furniture to come from, 195; all things should be prepared in, 197; overtures between Elizabeth and Mary treated of with ambassadors of, 200; Mary requests that the ambassador of, have Elizabeth's writing, 203; Mary's affection for, 207; mentioned, 210; Mary's return out of, *ib.*; letters out of, 211; request for passport for Lennox to (17th Nov.), *ib.*; advertisements out of, 216; boast of d'Aubigny that help would be sent him from, 219; Lennox's promise to go to, by way of England, 223; Lennox requests James VI. to sign the Master of Livingston's marriage contract in case his father should die in, 224; a more perilous man for the English than De La Mothe could not be picked out in, 234; seditious books spread in (31st Dec.), 235; Mary's dowry in, 237; De La Mothe sounds how the King is affected to—Lennox would prefer England before, 244; Lennox minded to go to the [Huguenot] Church in, 247; Fowler stated to be imprisoned partly for the affection he bears to, 256; complaint to be made to Henry III. concerning the new imposition on merchants of Scotland who trade in (20th Jan. 1582-3), 260; Lennox may come to, in safety, 262; ancient alliance of, with Scotland, 269; arms of England and, 274; Mary will never approve of her son's marriage with any in the Court of, 276; mentioned, 277; James VI. advised to keep the ancient alliance with, 283; means might be used to have d'Aubigny turn to the Queen of England's devotion in such manner that he must necessarily abandon the faction of—d'Aubigny born in, 292; d'Aubigny to incline the King of Scots' mind to, 293; Maineville speaks of men and money which might be found in—great forces carried out of, on foreign expeditions (18th Feb.), 297; Patrick Lord Drummond visiting (20th), 299; Maineville pretending to return to, 300; advertisements out of, *ib.*; De La Mothe promises that the new toll raised in, on the Scottish nation should be discharged—and privileges enjoyed by Scotsmen in, to be renewed—Master of Livingston in (21st), *ib.*; victuals, munition, &c., prepared in, ready to be sent to Dumbarton, 301; Maineville despatches letters to—Maineville purposes to send Henry Nesbitt to—the toll on the Scottish nation in—provisions ready in, for Scotland, 302; succour promised to d'Aubigny from, 304; safe-conduct requested for Maineville passing to (27th), 308; foreign ministers outflanked against, 311; confederation of the crowns of, and Scotland, *ib.*; James VI. prays De La Mothe to do all that he could in, for Mary's liberty, 313; a great disposition in (England) and Scotland to entertain good friendship with—the King of Scotland has not degenerated from his predecessors in maintaining the ancient treaties with (29th), 315; preparation of forces in (1st March), *ib.*; Elizabeth advertised from, that it is resolved to return Lennox—blanks signed by James VI. shown in, 316; Maineville determined to ride it out in Scotland till he hears further from—William Holt appointed to a voyage to (4th), 318; Smallett may do good service to discover matters in device in, 319; great preparations in, thought to be intended against England, 320; an Englishman suspected of practice come out of, to Scotland—Roger Almont agreed to pass with Brereton to—Roger Almont living in, 321; the French ambassador looks for letters out of, 323; Nau requests passport for his brother-in-law to (8th), 324; preparations in, for Dumbarton Castle, 325; lords, &c., in, offer to go to the [King of Scots'] succour, 327; d'Aubigny has but a small portion in—if d'Aubigny was

France—*continued.*
put from Elizabeth's favour and the King of Scots he was to live in, as a private man (11th), 328; all Mary's livings in, to be at d'Aubigny's disposition, *ib.*; Davison's brother returns from, 329; in, they send an army to the aid of Monsieur, *ib.*; letter out of, to Mr Henry Keir, 330; Catholics in, have a great work to do in Scotland, *ib.*; Rocco Bonnetti to be employed to (28th March 1583)—Roger Almont desires to offer service among the English Jesuits in—Covarde a seminary in, 345; labour made to compound matters betwixt Lennox and Lord John Hamilton in—Kilsyth to give good testimony in, of the King's religion professed in Scotland, 347; prisoner taken in Edinburgh wished to pass to, 350; James VI. ignorant of the resolution taken in, for Lennox's return, *ib.*; Davison to stay for some news out of (29th), 352; news out of (31st), 354; negotiation in Scotland for the King and, 355; good forces in, to disengage Mons. d'Orme, *ib.*; misfortune in Antwerp will make itself felt in, *ib.*; pernicious counsel given to Mary by her kinsfolk in, 360; noblemen of Scotland in, end their lives at Dieppe, *ib.*; Maineville travails that Holt might be delivered to him to carry to (6th April), 367; amity of, with Scotland—packet from, for Mary, 370; merchants coming from, spoiled by pirates, 372; Scottish guard in, *ib.*; Maineville esteems Lennox to be a stranger in, 373; Maineville looks to return to, with assurances from lords, *ib.*; Maineville receives letters out of—George Wauchope returns from—Kilsyth prepares to pass to (12th), 375; the party in, who deals with the English ambassador expected in London shortly (16th), 378; ought to be obliged to Elizabeth, 380; alliance with, 381; friendship of, 383; Maineville to ascertain intentions towards the crown of, *ib.*; Rocco Bonnetti wishes to go to, *ib.*; Dunfermline, &c., have inclination rather to, than England, 387; the causes of Mary's troubles grow partly from, 388; printing of Buchanan's book in, 389; Mary's ambassador in, 392; Elizabeth's ambassadors and ministers in, seek to disgrace Mary, 393; Mary desires to be suffered to repair to—in case any further treaty should ensue Mary would procure it to be ratified by her friends in, 395; Elizabeth's friendship and goodwill of her realm more beneficial to James VI. than that of, 396; clause of the alliance between, and Scotland, *ib.*; means used by Mary's ambassadors in, for her favour to Angus, 398; Mary desires that Courcelles might go to (22nd), 403; Downe a suitor to have had Holt conveyed to (23rd), 404; Maineville threatens to cause take the best of the religion of Scotland in—Crawford would pass to, 406; Bowes hears nothing of the passing of Kilsyth to, 407; a "familiar" about Maineville requires to pass to (24th), 409; Colonel Stewart to ascertain how matters stand betwixt Elizabeth and, 414; Mary desires liberty to remain in (26th)—might be suspected in respect of her friends and allies, 422; by the alliance between, and Scotland, &c., controversies as to rights to the throne appertain to the determination of parliament, 423; Maineville could depart to (27th), 426; booksellers go to, 430; Mary known to have a council in—Mary could not with honour abandon her friends in (1st May), 435; Mary's desire to remain in, 436; Mary desires that James VI. be a suitor to Elizabeth that she might depart to—leagues and amities with, and England in force, 437; Patrick Tompson *alias* Philip Baynbrigge passed to (8th), 446; a Scottish man named Kar come forth of, *ib.*; Maineville moved James VI. for renewing the ancient league with—letters sent to, 449; ancient league with, 457; ship at Kirkcudbright from (10th), 464; a league defensive and offensive which prejudges—league betwixt Scotland and, 465; Reyome Stewart arrives from (21st), 466; treaty of Edinburgh required to be accomplished in, 467; letters to, may be easily intercepted (29th), 474; sundry in Scotland begin to induce the King to think that the commodities granted by Elizabeth shall little recompense the loss of, *ib.*; all things well in—Lennox brings scarcely 200 crowns into—Morton departed to—the Master

of Boyd suddenly conveys himself to sea for, 475; persons suspected of papistry arrive out of, 476; Farnyhurst to take his journey to, 478; 100,000 men in, who waste the realm, 481; Smallett returned to, 482; obligations required for Mary by persons in, *ib.*; free access to Mary by her officers in (2nd June), 485; letter of (5th), 491; Lennox minded to go to the French Church when he goes to, 492; letters out of (12th), 497; Mary trusts Elizabeth will not be offended if she does the best for herself with her friends in (17th), 503; note to show the state of Mary's dowry in, 505; Seton gives out that another ambassador shall come out of (19th), 508; Le Chevalier Vinta has the negotiation of, 511; discourtesy in, to Lennox (29th), 516; Captain Bruce to go to (16th July), 542; Bruce pretends his errand is to seek advice of the physicians in, *ib.*; letters sent by merchants in, 556; thought that some person of quality shall be sent to, 558; news from, 559; Master of Livingston to go to, 568; answer to letters from, *ib.*; many letters from, to James VI., *ib.*; Fentrie shall be returned to, *ib.*; if, should break with Elizabeth Scotland must do the like, 571; marriage between, and Mary, 573; Elizabeth will not treat with James VI. of anything against the alliance with, 580; Elizabeth in amity with, 582; an ambassador from, to bring presents to James VI., 588; Lord John Hamilton did not freely tell Walsingham of his speaking with the ambassador of, 593; great courtesy offered to Lord John Hamilton in, *ib.*; intent to intercept such as were to pass out of, into Scotland (30th), 595; Morton, &c., coming out of, hasten to Court (4th Sept.), 598; if Arbroath had stayed longer in, he should have received favour at the King's hands, 605; d'Aubigny laboured to draw James VI. from amity with England to that which should proceed from the Papists in, 610; James VI. has some disposition to fly over into, 611; Lord Seton to be sent to, 614; Boyd prepares to depart to, 616; Livingston willed to prepare himself for, 620; if Pardilian were not dismissed with good satisfaction it would be a great discouragement to those of the religion in, 621; ambassador from, looked for, 628; the greatest part of those who dedicate themselves to serve God in his church are driven to, 635; the coming of an ambassador from, begins to grow doubtful, 637; the Master of Livingston departs to, to bring the Duchess of Lennox and her son to Scotland (20th Oct.), *ib.*; Boyd having entered into his ship for, receives a charge from the King, *ib.*; letters from, 655.

Francisco: rider sent with horses from the Duke of Guise, 192; will shortly be with Walsingham, *ib.*

French ambassador: some practice with, 8; to Lord Seton (1st June 1581), 12; letters delivered by, from Mary to Elizabeth (Nov.), 73; same, 74; delivers Mary's overture to Elizabeth, 77; coach caused to be made by, for Mary (17th), 88; letters of, 89; Mary desires, to write to Monsieur, 90; Nau writes to (23rd), 92; has dealt with Monsieur, 102; memorial delivered by (1st April 1582), 111; many things wherewith it is not requisite, should be made acquainted, 118; mentioned, 145; wishes to know if all the nobility of Scotland were at the convention (Nov.), 196; information given of, *ib.*; Henry III. writes to—informs Henry III. that Mr Archibald Douglas is necessarily to be employed in matters pertaining to Mary—Lennox answers, concerning Mr Archibald Douglas—thinks Lennox will not go out of Scotland, 197; Mr Archibald Douglas requests to be confronted with (9th), 208; a, comes to Scotland, 215; Alexander Hume of Huton Hall to convey, to James VI., 245; Walsingham asks Fowler to what end he resorted to the French ambassador, 250; continual traffic between Arran's wife and, 298; the King's marriage one chief part of the errands of, in Scotland, 301; utters some part of his venom against Colonel Stewart, 319; Bowes entertains some means about—continues his labour to allure persons of credit about the King to take his bait, 320; suspected to blow the coal strongly, *ib.*; Peter Brereton (Holt) and others haunt the house of—Almont looks to meet Brereton with a packet from—labours the King to take

Brereton's letters (4th March 1582-3), 321; travails for Holt's liberty, 322; informs the King that John Durie and others had conspired to assault him, *ib.*; the King more willing to defer all strait dealings with Holt till, departs, 346; Holt a special instrument between, and d'Aubigny, 348; entertainment of, 353; solicits answer to Mary's letter to Elizabeth (4th April 1583), 356; letter showed to Elizabeth by, giving assent for associating her son with her, 363; Colonel Stewart's journey shall not be longer delayed for the departure of (Maineville) (6th), 369; Crawford advertised, that Lochleven had gathered forces to intercept Gowrie (12th), 376; Mr Douglas requests Fowler to go to—Fowler cannot go to, till he hears from Walsingham (13th), 377; Elizabeth solicited by, to deliver answer to letters from Mary (16th), 384; Mary desirous that her liberty should be treated of by, *ib.*; pressed for answer to Mary's letter, 385; Mary advertised by, that Gowrie surrendered his office of Lord Treasurer (16th), 387; showed Mary's letter concerning the association to Elizabeth, 390; in good hope to have had some alteration at this convention (19th), 400; satisfied, 406; matters, is to be charged with, 425; interruption by, to the King and Bowes, 438; the King of Scots busily occupied with, *ib.*; imparts to Fowler all Beale has delivered to him (4th May), 442; desires Fowler to present his commendations to Colonel Stewart, *ib.*; expects Fowler's answer—Colonel Stewart asks Fowler if he was in service with, 443; does not desire to speak with Colonel Stewart before he had expounded his commission, *ib.*; Fowler to propound to Walsingham that Mr Archibald Douglas should confer with (7th)—Mr Archibald Douglas required Fowler to pray, to be secret in that which he wrote to Walsingham, 445; takes Colonel Stewart's excuses to be as much as to say he has nothing to do with him, 465; Fowler's mother and friends not contented with his proceedings with, 480; Mary has forborne to make, privy to things between herself and Elizabeth (17th), 503; Lord Henry Howard repairs to, 675.

French ambassadors: promise French forces for Scotland (12th Feb. 1582-3), 296.

French Church: Lennox minded to repair to (5th Jan. 1582-3), 246; 492.

French commissioners: 5; 8; in [London] (1st June 1581), 13; arrival of, 102.

Frenchmen: certain, arrive in Scotland with a horse of strange qualities (Sept. 1581), 51; go with Lord Livingston and the Master of Glamis, 52.

French ship, a: given to Lennox, 53.

Fullerton, Adam: spoils committed by pirates, followed by, 253; (Mr), 343; to Walsingham (4th May 1583), 441; process "intentit" by (14th), 454.

—— Hugh: a well learned gentleman, 636.

GALLOWAY: 641.

Galloway, Bishop of: credit by, received by Mr Archibald Douglas, 176.

Galloway, Mr Patrick: put to silence, 172; to appear before the King (31st July 1583), 562; maintained, 610.

Garter, Order of (the Order): bestowed on the King of Scots would be esteemed, 119.

Geddes, Captain: goes to Scotland, 446; accompanies the young Duke of Lennox, 657; 661.

Gelson, one: sent to Edinburgh—committed to prison (5th June 1581), 25; returns to Berwick (15th), 30.

General Assembly: holding 17th Oct. 1581, 58; the new Bishop of Glasgow to be cited at (18th Oct.), 59; holden 29th April 1582, 120; Act of, against Robert Montgomery, 131; 132; commission by, to excommunicate the Bishop of Glasgow, 135; to be held 27th June—thought, shall be discharged (22nd June 1582), 136; petition to the King to be made at (23rd April 1583), 406; supplication delivered to, in favour of James Hamilton Earl of Arran—makes petition to the King (8th May), 448; (of the church) approves the act at Ruthven (22nd Aug.), 590; resolution to be taken by, 591; fifteen commissioners sent to, have not returned, 644.

George, the: piracy by an English barque called (22nd Nov. 1582), 214.

Gerard, Mr, Chancellor of Ireland: decease of, 11.

Germany: letters pass to and from (1st

June 1582), 129; out of, there comes writing that the Duke of Parma has sent the Court of Aremberg to assist the Bishop of Liége (12th March 1582-3), 329; this spark of war will inflame, *ib.*; Bishop of Ross went to, to make known Mary's innocency, 393; Le Chevalier Vinta has the negotiation of, 511.

Germany, Emperor of (the Emperor): begs, 510.

Geslinge, Miles: Cesford gets, into his hands—shall be speedily delivered to satisfy Scrope, 374.

Gibbe, William: to William Brereton *alias* Wattes (26th Aug. 1582), 153.

Gibson, George: spoiled, 691.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey: ship spoiled by, 499.

Gillsland: 640; 641; 643.

Girsomes: landlords in the Middle Marches take excessive, 110.

Glamis, Master of (Patrick Lyon): to go to the French King (Sept. 1581), 52; with the King 31st Aug. 1582, 157; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; Lennox's confederate (14th March), 330; requests Elizabeth's bounty to the King (8th May 1583), 448; the King enters into conference with, 477; Fowler should incur the displeasure of, if things came to light, 478; displeasure against, by James VI. (12th June), 497; at his house (29th), 520; bruited that, &c., are gathering together, 562; the King seems to seek reconciliation between Crawford and, 566; purposed to desire that he may come to the King, *ib.*; obtained license to depart the realm, 575; revenge against, 590; Mar shall not return before, shall depart out of Scotland (25th Aug.), 592; charges given for the warding of (29th), 595; embarked on the King's license (29th), 595; has conference with Mary (4th Sept.), 597; Arran conceives that Mar and, intend to surprise him by the way, *ib.*; embarks for Ireland, *ib.*; returns to Scotland, 603; departed out of the realm, 616; if, takes good counsel he will get the King's favour, 634; Argyll seeks to reconcile Crawford and, 686.

Glamis, the: the King intends to go in progress to, 477; 478.

Glasgow: the King minded to go to, 43; James VI.'s letter dated at (7th Sept. 1581), 48; mentioned, 49; the Court at, 52; letters cast into the Court at—secret convention at—small advertisements out of France since the King's going to (10th Oct.), 55; presbytery put in the Tolbooth of (22nd June 1582), 135; brethren of, *ib.*; same, 136; minister of, by violence taken out of the pulpit, 151; Lennox to sleep at (16th Dec.), 223; Lennox sleeps at (18th), *ib.*; Lennox requests James VI. to have the "factorie" of—the Bishop of, passed to the Council, 224; Lennox's letter dated at, 224; suit made to, concerning Fowler's father's debt, 480; device to draw the King to, 598; Montrose made Provost of (28th Sept. 1583), 622; Montrose goes ot, 628; the King pretends to intend to go to, from Kinneil, 683; the Master of Livingston furnished with money from, 637; Boyd charged to deliver up his bailiewick of (20th Oct.), *ib.*

Glasgow, Archbishop of (James Beton): letter from, 9; Mary has letters from, 33; instructions to (10th July 1581), 37; warrant to, by Mary, 39; commission to (28th), 45; 46; letters to, 49; writes to the Queen-mother, 50; Bothwell to be schooled by (3rd Oct.), 53; consultation between, and a Scottish Jesuit (26th), 60; Mr Archibald Douglas's negotiation with, 62; instructions to (28th), 63; 66; commission to be given to, as ambassador under the proposed association, 71; power given to, by Mary, 72; Mary's letter in cipher to, 79; counsel between George Douglas and, 97; Mary's letter in cipher to (28th Nov.), *ib.*; Beale desires to know whether he shall give a copy of the letter of, to Mary, 100; N. Bethune begs Mary to write to, to pay his wages (12th Feb. 1581-2), 109; mentioned, 124; Mary to (10th Sept. 1582), 164; Council receive direction from, 165; letters written to, by the King of Scots and Mary—letters conveyed to and from Mary by, 167; matters of estate governed as d'Aubigny receives deliberation from, 173; Mauvissière to (28th), 180; Nau to (8th Nov.), 205; Mary to, 207; to solicit Henry III. to send shot to Lennox, 216; Mr Colin Campbell brings letters to, 294; Mary has sent order to, that all her livings in France should

be at d'Aubigny's disposition (11th March 1582-3), 328; Anthony Standen to (23rd), 339; Mary's letters, &c., to, 388; Mary charged with writing to (16th April 1583), 392; jealousy conceived by, against the Bishop of Ross, 393; advertisements given to Lennox by, 425; Anthony Standen to (23rd June), 509; receives letters from James VI. (27th), 514; Mary incloses a letter to, her ambassador, 557; James VI.'s denounced rebel (12th Sept.), 610; George Douglas sent to, 647; publishes reports about Walsingham, 654.

Glasgow, Archbishop of (Robert Montgomery): Lennox expects something should be determined against in the General Assembly (18th Oct. 1581), 58; proponed that, shall be cited, 59; one Montgomery created, 112; Lennox will maintain, *ib.*; cited to appear at a synodal assembly, 119; ministry inhibited from proceeding against—should be deposed—promises to give over the bishopric—will not stand to the thing he promised (18th May 1582), 120; if, "breck" Lennox will be excommunicated, 121; revolted (26th), *ib.*; Dury reproves, 122; excommunication against (11th June 1582), 131; 132; excommunicated, 135; maintaining of (22nd), 136; ministry, &c., accuse Lennox for supporting (19th July), 142; evil handled in Edinburgh (6th Aug.), 147; making of, impugned—ministry to forbear to excommunicate—complaint against Lennox for receiving, 149; maintenance of, by Lennox, 157; Lennox practised division between the churchmen about the preferment of, 152; maintained contrary to promise, 172.

—— bishopric of: commandment to the people of, 121; preferment of Montgomery to, 152.

Glasgow, Lord Chantor of (Mr John Colvile): 513.

Glasgow, Jacobins of: Prior of, 39.

Glasgow, parson of: Mr Archibald Douglas, 73.

Glasgow, parsonage of: Mr Archibald Douglas shall renounce (6th May 1581), 11; Prior of Blantyre holds (29th May 1583), 473.

Glasgow, presbytery of: decree of, against Robert Montgomery (11th June 1582), 131.

Glencairn, Earl of: offers to go to the King (4th April 1581), 2; on Morton's assize, 26; willing to advance Arran (6th Oct.), 53; with the King (10th), 55; to be omitted from the convention (18th), 59; purposes to accuse Farnyhurst for the murder of the Regent Lennox (24th Nov.), 94; leaves the Court, *ib.*; "ours" (28th May 1582), 124; rides to Stirling (22nd June), 137; in the faction with ministry (19th July), 142; to be accused of treason, 143; against Lennox, 159; has some goodwill to save Arran's life (14th Sept.), 168; the King detained by, &c. (20th), 177; subscribes band for the King's defence, 178; to be lieutenant in the West Marches (25th Oct.), 192; subscribes band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; report that, has come to the King's will (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294; Maineville writes to (21st), 302; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th), 312; sent for by the King, 326; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th March), 342; a certain person has chief countenance with—service of a certain person must be presented to (7th April 1583), 371; sent for (16th July), 542; the King writes for (21st), 552; comes to Court (23rd), 557; comes to the King (31st), 566; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; offers himself, *ib.*; would have Paisley (22nd), 590; suitor for Drumwhassel (25th), 592; Doune prevails against, 597; departs from Court malcontent, *ib.*; 598; comes to Court, 644.

Glenvougher, Laird of: son of, arrives at Paris, 294.

Gollyer, . . . *See* Collier.

Goodchilde, William and Ralph: slain, 357.

Good Company, the: Scottish barque called, spoiled, 486.

Gordon, Master of: lands at North Berwick (1st June 1583), 481.

—— Mr Lawrence: sent to the French ambassador, 323.

Gordons, the: the King's enemies, 172.

Gore, Captain: 234.

Gourley, James: Maineville resolves to pass over in a ship appertaining to, 399; (Gowerley), 426; Maineville embarks in the ship of, 439; (Gowrley) thought that Maineville shall return in the ship of, 475; Master of Living-

ston, &c., set on land out of the ship of, 461.
Gower, Captain: ship under, 216; (Gowyer) piracy by, 440; 454.
Grace of God, the: "crear" of Prestonpans called, spoiled by pirates, 356; 499.
Graham, Mongye (Master of Household): to remove out of Court (29th July 1583), 560; sent to Angus, 677.
Grange, Laird of (Sir William Kirkaldy): Farnyhurst given the living of (6th Aug. 1581), 43; Mr Archibald Douglas a fit instrument to deal with, 134; packets and letters conveyed to—furnished with wines—advertised of the Regent's departure forth of Leith—"rockes" sent to—Mr Archibald Douglas a travailer for furnishing—advertised to become obedient to the King, 175; Mr Archibald Douglas at the desire of, caused travail with the ministers to utter their discontentment against the Regent—Lord Hunsdon wrote at the desire of, to stay intromission with escheats, &c.—money sent to—device of, for satisfaction of men of war—advertised how Leith mills were kept—timber, &c., sent to Blackness at the desire of—advertised of the intention of the borderers—the Marshal of Berwick dealt with at the desire of, to stop Randolph—money taken to the behoof of, 176; course of, not revealed, 176; James Mosman executed with, 210.
Grame, Arthur: Angus goes to the house of (5th June 1581), 24.
Gravesend: ship stayed at, 353.
Gravesend, searcher of: seizes letters to have been conveyed to Scotland, 335.
Gray, Alexander: petition of, 234.
—— Andrew, son of Lord Gray: Fowler informed by, that Maineville arrived at Dieppe, 452; in a conflict at Durham 1st June 1583—deposition of, 493.
—— Lord: neutral (Sept. 1582), 159; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; Andrew Gray son to, 452.
—— Master of: summons to (18th May 1581), 11; Fontenay assured that James VI. treated by, of his marriage with the Queen of England, 276; writes to James VI. that Mary was treating with Elizabeth without his knowledge, 277; Maitland did not wish to sign the commission of, 278; James VI. has letters written to Elizabeth by, *ib.*; James VI. learns a trick from, 279; culpable of the King's errors, *ib.*; partisan of the Queen of England, 280; James VI. constrained from borrowing 2000 marks to send to—money given to, to provide for his pleasures, 283; Jesuits to come to Scotland under the protection of, 653; young Duke of Lennox accompanied with, 657; 661.
"Great Crosse," the, of Scotland: extinguished by the Pope's bull, 510.
Great Turk, the: one Haller desires Elizabeth's letter of recommendation to, 299.
Greek: 365.
Greenwich: Randolph's letter dated at (6th Sept. 1581), 47; Prior of Pluscarden's (6th Aug. 1582), 148; Walsingham's (9th May 1583), 450; Elizabeth's (15th), 459; Davison's, 460; Walsingham's (16th June), 500; same (3rd July), 524.
Grey, Lord: Mildmay suggests, as a commissioner in the matter of the association (17th June 1583), 504.
—— Sir Thomas: has the keeping of Dunstanborough Castle, 110.
Gryffin, Robert: books lost out of the "crair" of, 1st June 1583—master of the *Grace of God*, 499; same, 525.
Guards (guard). *See* King's Guard.
Guise, Duke of: letter from, to James VI., 48; Lennox writes to, *ib.*; James VI. will follow the counsel of, 49; letter communicated to, *ib.*; terms James VI. King (3rd Oct. 1581), 54; Mr Archibald Douglas's negotiation with, 62; Mary writes to, 90; George Douglas solicits for leave for, to go to Scotland, 93; seminary to be erected by, 116; master stabler of, brings horses to the King of Scots—enemy to the Kirk (18th May 1582), 120; present sent by, to James VI.—bloody persecutor, 122; mentioned, 124; horses and powder sent to James VI. by—equerry of, 126; powder sent by, to Scotland, 127; gentleman of, sent to see whether Lennox was of such estimation in Scotland as reported, 128; hackneys to go to, 129; same, 130; servants of, returning, 132; Arran sends horses to (7th July), 139; not come to Paris (4th Aug.), 146; trafficker to bring the King to France, *ib.*; Lennox desires a favourable letter to (10th Sept.), 163; George Douglas

has letter to, 166; none would acknowledge James VI. except, 167; James VI. inclined to run the course directed by (14th), *ib.*; John Dury inveighs against, 179; mentioned, 181; will procure the King of France to accept James VI. as sovereign in the same degree as his mother is (3rd Oct.), 185; rider sent with horses from, 192; might be employed in assisting Lennox —letters to Lennox from, 217; seditious books in favour of, 235; Arran writes to, 236; James VI. will be directed by, and Mary, *ib.*; promises to hazard his life for the King of Scotland, 251; deliberation of, &c., against Elizabeth, 280; Arran, &c., desire to make James VI. believe, wished to furnish himself with a party in England—the King would hinder, from interfering in the enterprise, 281; 6000 crowns sent to James VI. by, 283; means by, to acknowledge James VI. for King—James VI. will follow the advice of, for his marriage, 284; d'Aubigny sought out to serve, 292; despatch stayed till the return of, 293; voyage of, to Italy, 297; letters to be brought from, to d'Aubigny, 304; Holt alleged to be employed for (4th March 1582-3), 322; at the return of, Smallett will be despatched to the King of Scots, 328; the first army to invade England to be conducted by (18th), 339; Lennox to bring large offers from, 373; matter of the association committed to (16th April 1583), 390; letters sent to, 397; distrusts Lennox's statement (23rd), 407; Gowrie sends letters and obligations to, 422; the French ambassador moved Archibald Douglas to use the means of, to reconcile himself to Mary, 426; recommends Mary's affairs to the ambassador (29th), 431; letter to, 432; confers with Lennox, 446; treaty by Mary to have the ratification of (2nd June), 484; to repair to the King (8th July), 526; Fentrie returned with letters from (27th), 558; the King greatly guided by the advice of, *ib.*; Fentrie delivers letters to James VI. from (31st), 566; preparations of, to be stayed (20th Aug.), 589; James VI. determined to continue the friendship of (16th Sept.), 614; mention of a letter to, 647; George Douglas sent to, *ib.*

Guise, house of: King of France's mislike of, 61.

Guises, the: wrote to Mary, 86.

HACKNEYS: to go to Henry III., 129.

Halhill: Melville's letter dated at (7th Nov. 1583), 650; same, *ib.*

Halhyll, . . . : to be directed to Walsingham, 597.

Hall, John, of Kentes: spoiled, 692.

—— —— spoiled, 692.

—— William: spoiled, 692.

Haller, one: brings books of the Bishop of Ross, 299; (John Leonard) arrives at Edinburgh (21st Feb. 1582-3), 302; Bowes and Davison send for, 323.

Halliday, Robert: Bothwell, &c., press Bowes to entreat Hunsdon to be favourable to, 357; protection requested for, 369.

Haltoune, Laird of: case of, recommended to Bowes (14th June 1583), 499.

Hamburg: Almain Ritters to take shipping at, for invasion of England, 339.

Hamilton: the King commands Arran to retire to, or Arran (10th March 1582-3), 326; 336; revenues of, shall be withholden from Arran (18th), *ib.*; Arran cannot abide in, without violence, *ib.*

—— Archibald: warrant to pay pension to, 39; passes through Florence, 341.

—— David: Lord Claud Hamilton's servant, 402.

—— Gawen: to Elizabeth (7th Feb. 1582-3), 290; to Walsingham, *ib.*; Elizabeth thanks the King of Scots for granting her request for (14th March), 331; Bowes thanks James VI. for his goodness to—gentlemen possessing the lands of, by former grants will seek to hinder confirmation at the next parliament, 347; charged to appear before the King, 602; Justice Clerk takes some fear by the manner of the handling of (17th), 615; John Maitland the chief cause of the arrest of, 619; straitly examined concerning his intelligence with Walsingham, *ib.*

—— house of: gentlemen who depended on, banished (6th Aug. 1581), 43; the King cannot hear of the welfare of, 406; Elizabeth's promise to, 445; five earls greatly favour (8th May 1583), 448; Elizabeth has great cause to be a mediator for (31st July), 566.

Hamilton, James (of Ruthbank): letter from

Lord John Hamilton to (27th Aug. 1583), 594.
Hamilton, John: Mary has a message from, 33; to [ ] (4th Aug. 1582), 146.
—— . . . : in readiness to come to Scotland, 653.
—— Thomas: Gawen Hamilton to show why he persuaded, to advise Huntly to retire from Court (10th Sept. 1583), 602.
—— Lord Claud: to Elizabeth (16th Jan. 1582-3), 249; to Walsingham, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (22nd April 1583), 401; to Walsingham, 402; article touching relief of, to be enlarged (May), 457; in England (31st July), 566; hope through Maitland's credit (26th Aug.), 592; to Walsingham (27th), 594.
—— Lord John. *See* Arbroath, Commendator of.
—— one: arrives at North Berwick, 481.
—— Robert: 452; strikes Robert Bankis in the conflict at Durham 1st June 1583—hurt, 493.
—— Sir James: Robert, son to, 452.
Hamiltons, the: this marriage of Hamilton and Lennox thought to be the only mean to draw, and Stewarts to Mary's devotion, 50; suspicion that Lennox should practise with (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; Lord Seton, &c., inclinable to (10th), 55; down for name's sake, 85; the chasing of, the cause of Morton's deposition, 86; Mary seems to mislike the proceedings against, *ib.*; fear that, might be recalled, 126; Sir William Drury's journey against, 134; enemies to the King, 158; Bowes to procure the restitution of (4th Jan. 1582-3), 243; pension desired for—proposals for, 282; De La Mothe has assured the restitution of, within six months (7th Feb.), 289; ambassadors of England propose the return of, 313; Arran says, have confederated to maintain suit against him for possession of the earldom of Arran (18th March)—Arran cannot abide in Hamilton without danger of, 336; lords have a desire to bring home (8th May 1583), 445; action of lords will open the way to—lords shall little esteem of Lennox in case they can bring Arbroath to the possessions of—lords willing to bring home, yet they differ in the means of the execution, 448; request for restitution of, 455; purpose in hand for the relief of, 476; the restitution of, does not "favour sweete" with the King (17th June), 506; those who incense the King against, not carried away with love of his safety (21st July), 547; (the Duke's children) to be recompensed with Paisley (22nd), 590; Drumwhassel examined touching the bringing in of (25th Aug.), 591; as long as the Stewarts carry any credit there will be little done for, 592; likely that, will become dependers upon Mary (26th), *ib.*; to be used in such sort that they may be at Elizabeth's devotion, 605; necessary for Elizabeth to keep the two, at her devotion, 611; will be shaken off for saving of charges (28th), 623; if Mary would not bear with, against Arran they shall be hers always, 638; Colonel Stewart seeks to draw in, 644; evil offices betwixt, and the Douglases, 673; enterpriser confesses the meaning to bring home, 684.
Hance's, at Westminster, 675.
Hancocke, Captain: Agnes Cowty spoiled by, 440; 691.
Harbottle Castle: repaired, 111.
Harquebus, a: 34.
Harquebusiers: Mary requests that, be sent to Dumbarton, &c. (10th Sept. 1582), 164.
Harrowden: Huntingdon's letter dated at (19th April 1581), 9.
Hartlepool: pirates apprehended at, 507.
Harwich: horsemen, &c., to land at, 32; Captain Hencok of, 356.
Hastings, Sir Edward: meets Sir John Seton (10th April 1581), 6.
Hatton, Sir Christopher (Mr Vice-Chamberlain): 489; commission for, &c. (5th June 1583), *ib.*; mentioned, 497; Mildmay writes to (17th), 505.
Hawk: from Gowrie, 376.
Hawkyns, Mr . . . : acquainted with Elizabeth's intention to send ships for defence against French pirates (30th Aug. 1583), 595; surplusage above 500*l.* will be answered to—paid to, *ib.*
Hay, Alexander (Clerk Register): message sent by, 35; honest, 86; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept.), 178; to confer with Bowes and Davison—comes to examine Holt, &c. (4th March 1582-3), 321; at the

direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; order taken that, and others should convene (18th), 337; Gowrie is persuaded that, &c., were in deliberation with the King to remove him from the office of Treasurer, *ib.*; Gowrie pursues the matter against, *ib.*; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th April 1583), 398; Bowes to (30th), 432; to Bowes, 433; to examine Holt, 466; goes to the Court, 495; the King writes to (19th June), 508; same, 515; the King promises his warrant to, for examination of Holt (9th July), 527; called the King, 529; to be sent to Elizabeth, 529; commissioner to examine Holt, 550; at the convention (21st), 552; served for common affairs (5th Aug.), 575; the King's remission brought to Mar by—Mar wills, to keep the remission to himself (22nd), 590; like to be put from his office (27th), 593; appointed to confer with Bowes, &c., 647; to Lady Lochleven (12th Dec.), 677; sick, 686.

Hay, Mr Andrew: at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136; despatched to satisfy Argyll and Montrose (18th Feb. 1582-3), 298; advice given by letters from (4th March), 322; to appear before the King (31st July), 562; directed to the King (1st Nov.), 647; fallen sick (12th Dec.), 677.

—— Mr Edmund: Lady Seton sends commendations to, 307.

Haynes, Stephen: information given that, spoiled two Scottish ships, 375.

Hebrew: 365.

Hebsaa: the King of Poland demands, 329.

Hedworth (Hedvart), a gentleman called: injures William Keith, 486; (Marmaduke) meeting betwixt William Keith and, &c.—language used by—strikes Keith, 492; 493; (Marmaduke or John) outrage by, 495.

Heines, Stephen: Scottish ship taken by, 334; goods spoiled by, forth of two Scottish ships, *ib.*

Hencok, Captain: ship spoiled by, 356.

Henderson, William: in readiness to go to Spain, 628.

Henison (? Henrison), John: "bosted," &c., 172.

Henneage, Sir Thomas: mentioned, 376.

Henry III., King of France: commandment from—desires lords to guard the amity of Scotland—commissioner for the marriage of Elizabeth and the brother of, 13; instruction to be showed to, touching Mary's dowry (26th July 1581), 40; benefices, &c., belonging to Mary's dowry given away by, *ib.*; George Douglas to deal with, 48; best that Mary request, to acknowledge her son as King of Scotland, *ib.*; the Duke of Guise promises to move, to give audience to George Douglas, 49; Mary desirous that, intercede for Angus, 50; George Douglas speaks to, *ib.*; Lord Livingston and the Master of Glamis to go to (Sept.), 52; writes to Mary (10th Oct.), 55; Elizabeth's promise to, concerning Mary's liberty, 56; ambassador of, 57; sickly state of (26th), 61; the principal points of the association to be communicated to, 71; overture to, by Mary, 77; 78; if James VI. caused the overture to be made to, he would not call it back now (14th Nov.), 80; plain that the overture to, proceeded from the Scottish King—letter to, *ib.*; writes to Mary, 86; letter of—Mary will intermeddle with the consent of, 87; Mary might have given commission to her friends in France to do as much as, is required by her son, 96; Mary's meaning to make over her estate to, and the Queen mother and they collate it to her son, 97; Mary to be moved by, with regard to practices, *ib.*; Mary requests that Elizabeth write to (3rd Dec.), 104; ambassador of (28th May 1582), 123; mentioned, 124; at Champagne, 125; Scottish mariners placed in the war ships of, 127; one to go to, with hackneys (1st June), 129; same, 130; to go to Lyons, 146; William Stewart's nephew required on the service of (17th Sept. 1582), 159; to be requested to send harquebusiers to Dumbarton—and to cause Scottish rebels to be arrested (10th), 164; George Douglas has letters to, 166; James VI. desires Mary to write to, that she had willingly demitted her crown, 167; the Duke of Guise will procure, to be contented that James VI. shall be accepted as sovereign in the same degree as his mother is (3rd Oct. 1582), 185; bestows cloths of gold, &c., on the Scottish King, 186; "his high-

ness" seeks to be restored to the favour of, *ib.*; Mary desires Elizabeth's letters of favour to, 188; sending De La Mothe to Elizabeth (28th), 193; the love of, [for Mary] will declare much goodwill, *ib.*; Mauvissière to bear testimony to, concerning James VI.—Mary prays help of, 195; mind of, in suspension as to Mr Archibald Douglas—promise of (29th), 197; mentioned, 202; Elizabeth made partaker of what, wrote, 204; Mary's letters sent to (8th Nov.), 207; Mary requests the Archbishop of Glasgow to ask for letters of recommendation of, *ib.*; Bishop of Glasgow to solicit, to send shot to Lennox, 216; forces to be sent from, *ib.*; servant of, shows a packet of letters to Lennox, 217; Mary requests Mauvissière to interpose the credit of, with Mons. De La Mothe Fénélon, *ib.*; proposal by, that De La Mothe should pass to Scotland—Lennox's boast that, would send a gentleman to him, 219; Elizabeth begs, not to take it as a refusal that she has not granted De La Mothe passage to Scotland, 220; informed of a new and extraordinary circumstance in Scotland (21st Dec.), 227; seditious books against, 235; but for, to acknowledge James VI. as King, 236; Mary requests Elizabeth to write to, 237; writes to De La Mothe to acknowledge James VI. as King, 240; De La Mothe to get copies of the letters of, for the marriage of James VI. and the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine (4th Jan. 1582-3), 243; the French ambassador might complain to, 250; Mauvissière could persuade, to fetter Mr Archibald Douglas with an army, *ib.*; the King of Scotland shall have aid of, 251; affection of, for James VI. (18th), 254; thing required by, done, *ib.*; promises largely to Scottish noblemen, 256; instructions to De La Mothe by (20th), 257; 258; 259; 260; same, 261; commands by, to De La Mothe, 262; instructions by, 263; article from commands of, *ib.*; Mary has made instance to, in her son's favour—with the advice of, Mary has associated her son with her in the title of the crown of Scotland, 269; means wrought that, should recognize James VI. for King, &c., 284; some would persuade that the French ambassadors in Scotland come without any regard in, how they shall prosper (7th Feb. 1582-3), 287; French travail to make a party for, in Scotland, 290; d'Aubigny sought out to serve the purpose of, 292; two Papists sent from England by the servant of, 293; intention of, *ib.*; Sir Henry Cobham's new acquaintance promises to discover d'Aubigny's disposition to—mind of, not so much bent to establish the King of Scots—commands the Bishop of Cesarea to prepare himself to pass to Spain—intends to send forces to the King of Scots—said to have sent to levy 6000 Swiss, 294; has taken order that Nicols shall be set at liberty (11th), 295; Maineville to satisfy—would hinder supplies of men and money (18th), 297; Maineville has commission from, to offer James VI. men, money, &c., 298; Maineville threatens Huntly that if he joins with the lords who surprised James VI. he would make it known to, *ib.*; De La Mothe seeks to bind Gowrie to the course of—the Master of Livingston should taste of the bounty of (21st), 300; Gowrie should persuade James VI. that in his marriage he may use the advice of—Maineville tells the King of Scots that, had provided money, &c., to furnish all the castles in Scotland, 301; proposal to Elizabeth by—would send a gentleman to d'Aubigny—letters to be sent to d'Aubigny by—De La Mothe to explain to (23rd), 304; if, does not rest satisfied with Elizabeth's reasons she intends to permit De La Mothe or another to be sent to Scotland, 305; the Queen of Scots will cause that, shall add his promise, &c., for Mary, 306; De La Mothe makes protestation that he had as indifferent regard to Elizabeth's affairs as to the service of (27th), 307; friendship between, and Elizabeth, 308; De La Mothe might greatly abuse, &c.—Walsingham wishes De La Mothe to be better advised before he put conceit in the head of, of the strength of the contrary faction in Scotland, 309; ministers outflanked against, 311; restoration of the Hamiltons should be by the intervention of, 313; prays James VI. to love and respect Mary, *ib.*; De La Mothe has not negotiated anything outside the instructions of—

HENRY III., King of France—*continued.*
had great regret that he interposed so often between Elizabeth and Mary—would intervene—Mauvissière will make known the whole matter touching the association to—De La Mothe will make the contents of Mary's letter known to—Mary would wish to have the advice of, 314; Lennox will never set himself against, 319; Sir Henry Cobham has conference with Smallett whether Lennox might abandon (11th March), 328; said to have given Lennox an order for 6000 crowns, *ib.*; conspiracy between the Pope, &c., for invasion of this isle (18th), 338; De La Mothe has the handwriting to nobles and gentlemen of Scotland to show, 344; Lennox to forbear to procure to send force or money to Scotland, 347; Elizabeth conceives that Maineville's departure will not be until De La Mothe has acquainted, with his negotiation in Scotland, 348; lords would excite Elizabeth seeing James VI. assisted by persons she is so much bound to as, 349; mention of the association made by De La Mothe has been to excuse the long delay of, in writing to James VI., 350; letters, &c., delivered to the ministers of, by James VI., 358; Mary requires that none of Elizabeth's ministers intermeddle in affairs of Scotland without her privity or the assistance of some of the ministers of—James VI.'s letters and speeches to the ministers of, 366; Maineville intends to stay till the letters of, come—Maineville refers the acceptance of his respatch till Thursday that he might report to, in what state he left the King (6th April 1583), 367; only asks union and good understanding between Mary and Elizabeth, 370; large offers to be made by, to James VI. and lords—Lennox assured, that nobility are banded with him—will not give full credit thereto till he be advertised by Maineville—Maineville to receive such assurances as may suffice (12th), 373; Elizabeth desires that Maineville should no longer defer his departure unless he has any new commission from (16th), 378; necessary that, maintain the alliance with Scotland—Elizabeth not more desirous of war than, 382; would have pleasure in the removal of jealousies, &c., 383; intention of, that James VI. may live in surety, *ib.*; St. Combe travails with the King of Scots to give Maineville special commendation to (19th), 399; Crawford's devotion and course with, known to Walsingham, 405; Lennox laboured to make, think that he had the best of the nobility, &c., favouring him, 406; mother of, not satisfied before Maineville should testify the same, 407; if Maineville would not accept and carry his letters and despatch to, James VI. will send them by his own servant (27th), 426; post of, arrives at London, 431; letter to, in favour of a "party," 432; the King of Navarre and Duke of Lorraine subjects to, 437; ambassador of, 443; will seek Mary's liberty, 444; Lennox's wife off with (8th)—gives Lennox 20,000 francs, 446; Rothes and Lennox's friends persuade that, should bring home the Hamiltons, 448; would advise James VI. to contract a good league with Elizabeth—James VI. would satisfy, 449; patent by (26th May), 470; acquainted with Smallett's coming to England—Archibald Douglas expects letters from (29th), 473; the Master of Livingston advised to abide at Dieppe till he should receive direction from—Lennox makes many think that his relief comes from, 475; Mauvissière will write to, 476; letters of, to Mary shewn to Fowler—letter to, 481; Mary to endeavour to have the assent of, to the treaty (2nd June), 484; things imparted to Fowler written to (5th), 490; Mary requests Mauvissière to assist Beale in the name of, that she can have final resolution of Elizabeth's intention (16th), 501; some good hoped by way of the ambassador of (23rd), 509; Lord Seton gives out that, will send a pension to the King of Scots (29th)—discourtesy by, to Lennox the chief cause of his death, 516; the Duke of Maine to repair to (8th July), 526; sends a letter in Mr Douglas's favour, *ib.*; to send an ambassador to Scotland 23rd (556); Mauvissière to intercede with, to give his support to the Scottish lords who are about the young Prince (25th July), 557; Catherine de Médicis desires Elizabeth to continue in the friendship of her son, 558; some

of the guard of, seen in the Scottish Court, *ib.*; Fentrie delivers letters from, to James VI. (31st), 566; letter received by Mauvissière from the mother of (8th), 580; Elizabeth does not mislike that James VI. shall continue in amity with, 582; help to be looked for from the hands of, 589; mentioned, 629; 630; the Duke of Guise will procure, to be contented that James VI. shall be accepted as sovereign, 647; George Douglas sent to, *ib.*; Lord Seton addressed to, 649.

HENRY VII., King of England: unity of England and Scotland sought by, 81.

HENRY VIII., King of England: advanced to meet James V., 312.

Herald: the Bishop of Glasgow has a, to put the ministry to the horn, 120.

Heres, James, of Dalkeith: pardon for (28th Sept. 1582), 182.

Herries, Lord (John): to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct. 1581), 59; desired that some of the nobility might be deputed to know whether Mary assented to the act of resignation, 99; stands with Lennox (5th Sept. 1582), 157; and Newbottle request to entreat of friendship betwixt the lords and Lennox, 158; against Lennox, 159; articles presented to Lennox by (8th), 161; letters sent to the King by, *ib.*; Lennox sends back, to the King, *ib.*; goes to Lennox (10th), 168; Lennox sends, to the King, 164; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; at the convention (19th April 1583), 400; it is thought that, shall be advanced to the wardenry of the West Marches (16th July), 542; at the convention (21st), 552.

Hexham: 640.

Hidermore, Laird of: stands with Lennox (5th Sept. 1582), 157.

Highington, Robert: to come to Scotland (24th Nov. 1581), 93.

Holborn (Howburn): John Clerk of, 494.

Holstok, Mr: owner of a ship, 372.

Holt (Holte), William: letter found with (26th Aug. 1582), 153; (the rev. Father) Lord Seton sends account of the state of Scotland by (4th Nov.), 197; can inform the President of the Jesuits at Rome more fully, 198; apprehension of (4th March), 1582-3, 318; others taken with, *ib.*; Brereton confesses to be, 321; the French ambassador travails for the liberty of—alleged to be employed for Mary, &c.—had little intelligence with Lennox, 322; committed to Colonel Stewart's custody (10th), 326; Elizabeth moved to know what she would have done with (14th), 330; likely that on request for delivery of, the King will require the delivery of Mr Archibald Douglas—matters, is charged with concern the King of Scots—Elizabeth refers to Bowes' and Davison's discretion for proceeding against, 331; has frequent intelligence with Jesuits in England (10th)—Elizabeth orders the apprehension of—Maineville had no warranty from his master to labour for the liberty of, 335; Maineville travails for the liberty of (18th), 336; the King has no leisure to take the examination of (28th March 1583)—cipher found with, confessed to have been given forth by Mary, 346; Elizabeth looks for more matter that may be discovered by the confession of—Elizabeth urges that, be put to the boots, 348; Maineville travails that, might be speedily examined and delivered to him—Maineville tarries to carry, with him to France (6th April), 367; Bowes informed that, should have been stolen—Bowes obtains the King's promise for detention of—bruited that, and his keepers were fled—safe, 368; Elizabeth desires that, be forced by torture to deliver up what he knows (16th), 378; Maineville still in hope to obtain (19th), 399; the King opens to Argyll, &c., the request for the delivery of, to Bowes (23rd)—Argyll persuades that, might not be delivered to Maineville—committed to Edinburgh Castle—the King orders that, shall be examined—Lord Seton's son to be confronted with, 405; declaration of the proceedings with, committed to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 415; Maineville busily seeking to get, with him (27th), 426; (the Jesuit) to be booted, 433; Mr Archibald Douglas told he would be delivered as exchange for (2nd May), 440; the King well pleased that, shall be examined and endure the torture (8th)—Alexander Seton to be confronted with—Maineville laboured earnestly to have, of (17th June), 506; examination of requested, 455; Dunfermline and Clerk

Register to examine (21st), 466; the King gives commission for examination of (17th June), 506; examination of—Alexander Seton passed over till some examination be taken of, 507; will not disclose anything (29th), 515; the King promises his warrant for examination of (9th July), 527; the King gives his warrant for examination of (21st), 550; commissioners to examine, *ib.*; practice of escape of, 565; 570; 571; Drumwhassel had little acquaintance with—does not like religion of, *ib.*; escaped by corruption, *ib.*; Maineville had assured, to have liberty by the King's promise, *ib.*; Bowes had forewarned Colonel Stewart that, would steal away with his keeper, *ib.*; special order for liberty of, *ib.*; accompanies Seton, 683.

Holy Island: Hunsdon at, 2; Hunsdon's letter dated at (4th April 1581), *ib.*; same, 3.

Holyrood House: James VI.'s letter dated at (10th April 1581), 6; same (12th), 8; the King at (20th Sept. 1582), 177; if the King pass forth of, the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh shall be accused of lese majesté, 178; James Murray's letter dated at (25th Oct.), 191; James VI.'s (11th Nov.), 209; same (17th), 211; Angus's (28th Dec.), 228; Prior of Blantyre's, *ib.*; Mar's, *i.*; James VI.'s (29th), 230; Gowrie's, 233; Colonel Stewart's, *ib.*; James VI.'s (1st Feb. 1582-3), 285; same (10th), 292; same (12th), 295; surprise of the King's person intended at, 296; James VI.'s letter dated at (20th), 299; Mr John Colvile's (16th March), 333; James Murray's (30th), 353; John Colvile's, *ib.*; James VI.'s (1st April), 356; same (12th), 372; Roger Aston's (19th), 400; James VI.'s (24th), 408; same, *ib.*; instructions to Colonel Stewart dated at, 410; James VI.'s, 415; same, *ib.*; same, 416; Gowrie's, *ib.*; James VI.'s (28th), 429; James VI. surprised at, 586.

Hoppringill, David: 216; (Hoppingill) spoiled by pirates, 440; hurt, *ib.*; 454; (Hoppinghill) spoiled, 691.

Hotman, . . . : affairs of, 150.

Hovdencke: town of, rendered to the malcontents (7th July 1582), 139.

Howard, Lord Henry: great factor of the Queen of Scotland, 431; goes to the French ambassador's lodging, 432; Arran and Hunsdon quarrel concerning the marriage of James VI. with the daughter of, 656; examination of, 675.

Hudson, James, one of the King of Scots' musicians: letter in favour of (29th April 1583), 430; informed of the injury to William Keith (3rd June), 486.

—— John: suit of, 407.

Hudsone, Mr (James Huidsone): Colvile desires Walsingham to credit, 444; 453.

Huguenots: Lennox asked if he was a, 244; De La Mothe says Fowler is a—the faithfulest servants of the Queen of Scots, 480; wishes of, of France, 655.

Hull: Roger Almont alleges to have departed from, 321; pirates in, 499.

Humby, the goodwife: request of, committed to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 415.

Hume, Alexander, of Huton Hall: writing sent from, 42; to Davison (5th Jan. 1582-3), 245.

—— —— of Manderston: arrival of Englishmen at Edinburgh to be made known to (17th June 1581), 31; son of, purchases a privy writing from the King (18th May 1582), 120.

Hume, Lord (Alexander, fifth lord): refusal of a passport to, 176.

—— —— (Alexander, sixth lord): message from deputy warden under, 3; sent for by Lennox (26th Aug. 1582), 153; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; letter to, for Sir George Carey's convoy (10th), 163; new pique between Angus and (18th Feb. 1582-3), 298; sends to re-enter Copperspeth, *ib.*; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th), 312; Lennox's confederate (14th March), 330; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th), 342; presses Bowes to entreat Hunsdon to be favourable to Robert Halliday (5th April 1583), 357; sent for to come to the convention (16th), 399; letter to, for the convoy of Walsingham (27th Aug.), 593.

—— David, son of Manderston: Bothwell offers to strike, 658.

—— Mr, deputy-warden of the Marches: makes difficulty as to De La Mothe entering Scotland (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 242; De La Mothe satisfies, 243.

Hume, Sir James (Laird of Cowdenknowes): goes to the King (5th Sept. 1582), 159; accompanies Herries and Newbottle with answer from Lennox (8th), 161; same, 164.

Humes, the: a mean to bring to a better course, 2; Lennox little favours, 93.
Hung, . . . : Mary's chamberlain, 490.
Hunsdon, Lord (Governor of Berwick, Lord Warden of the East Marches): letters to, 1; to Walsingham (4th April 1581), 2; to the Privy Council, *ib.*; Walsingham to, 3; Huntingdon is sure, has advertised Walsingham of the proclamation, *ib.*; Privy Council to (10th), *ib.*; Walsingham to, 4; Hunsdon to, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 5; same, 7; James VI. writes to, 8; to Walsingham (13th), *ib.*; letter from, 9; writes to Walsingham, 12; to Walsingham (30th May), *ib.*; same (5th June), 24; same (6th), 26; same (8th), 27; Walsingham to (15th), 28; same, 29; to Lennox, 30; to Sussex (28th), 33; to Walsingham, 34; message to, 35; 36; to Burghley (31st July), 42; to Burghley (26th Oct.), 62; answer of, concerning the East Marches, 110; wrote to stay the intermission of escheats, &c., 176; Mr Archibald Douglas did what in him lay to entertain unkindness betwixt the Regent and, *ib.*; inventory of Angus's gear received by (Sept. 1582), 182; same, 183; money received by, for her majesty's service, 184; James VI. treated with, to marry his little daughter, 276; 278; Bowes to (5th April 1583), 357; appointed to have conference with Stewart and Colvile (9th May), 450; mentioned, 504; it is thought that, will be sent to Scotland (10th July), 532; disposition to send, to Scotland, 547; bruits that Elizabeth had sent, to assist Angus, &c., 562; Arran has some quarrel with, 656; examination of Lord Henry Howard by, 675; despatch by James VI. to, 683; Cuthbert Armorer to, *ib.*; James VI. to, *ib.*; Arran to, 684.
Hunter, John; Prior of the Jacobins of: warrant to pay pension to (26th July 1581), 39.
—— Peter: complains, 692.
—— William: complains of the young laird of Everton, 692.
Huntingdon: Davison writes to Burghley from, 243; Walsingham goes to bed at, 589.
Huntingdon, Earl of (Henry), President of the Council in the North; to Walsingham (2nd April 1581), 1; same (4th), *ib.*; Scrope to (3rd), 2; to Walsingham (8th), 3; letter from, 4; reckoning to be received from, for armour and munition, 5; James VI. to (10th), 6; Sir John Seton to (12th), 7; James VI. to, 8; Randolph with (14th), 9; to Walsingham (19th), *ib.*; Archibald Douglas desirous that Elizabeth's answer be sent to (21st July), 39; information by, as to James VI., 149; partisan of, an assistant of Sir George Carey, 201; matter to be committed to the care of, 229; Roger Almond sent to, 318; Mary charges, with practices in Scotland, 365; Bowes affected too much to, 388; Mildmay suggests, as a commissioner for the treaty between Elizabeth, Mary, and James VI. (17th June), 504; Walsingham to confer with, about Border causes (19th Sept. 1583), 617; Scrope will signify to, concerning the 100 horsemen for the Borders, 641.
Huntly, Earl of (George, sixth earl): arrival of (22nd July 1581), 43; well received, *ib.*; in Mary's commission (28th Aug. 1581), 46; all nobility of any credit except, leave the Court (Sept.), 52; charge to deliver the old Earl of Arran to (14th March 1581-2), 110; the King to send for (28th May 1582), 124; at Lennox's pleasure (1st June), 129; depender on Lennox, 130; arrives at [ ] (25th July), 144; [ ] might send to, 146; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; for Lennox, 159; granted leave to pass to France (14th), 168; not minded to pass, *ib.*; mentioned, 172; device to deliver, to the men of war of Leith, 176; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th), 177; and others intend to convene, 179; thought that Montrose and Balfour travail to draw, into band for Lennox, *ib.*; De La Mothe deals with, to continue his affection for Lennox (7th Feb. 1582-3), 288; at Edinburgh, 289; enterprise for change of the Court defeated by friends of (12th), 295; will not join with the lords with the King except he shall command him, 296; Maineville importunate with, not to agree with the lords who surprised the King—Maineville deals for the stay of—fills men's heads with jealousies, 298; subscribes bond of reconciliation, 301; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb.), 312; Lennox's confederate (14th March), 330;

enterprise to be undertaken by, &c., 342; Elizabeth's ambassador earnest to persuade Huntly to become confederate against Arran, &c. (24th), 342; mentioned, 371; the King moved to send for (29th May 1583)—like enough to tarry at home, 476; bruit that Atholl, &c., have appointed to meet (31st), 477; expected that, shall meet the King at Crawford's house (17th June), 506; will be at this convention (19th), 508; bruit that, would join Arran and Crawford, 509; coming to possess the King (29th), 519; purposes to pass to the Court—to be at St. Andrew's, 520; with the King 522; to depart, 523; Colonel Stewart very inward with (3rd July), 524; to accompany the King to Falkland (9th), 527; entertained with favour by the King, 529; pretends to bear goodwill to Elizabeth, 531; to withdraw (10th), 532; trust reposed in men of, *ib.*; accompanies the King to Falkland (13th), 538; at the entreaty of, the King may be drawn further north, *ib.*; made privy to the plot to establish Lennox about the King, *ib.*; did not know of the King's sudden beginnings, 539; joined with Angus and Mar, 545; called back to the King's presence, *ib.*; revoking of, 547; Bowes to solicit, to assist him, 548; sick of a flix (21st), 552; pressed to accept Lennox's daughter in marriage, *ib.*; to attend on the King at St. Johnstone's, 553; at Falkland—continues in a dangerous disease, 556; recovered, 559; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; offers himself, *ib.*; Bishop of Murray to render the Castle of Spyney to, 602; Gawen Hamilton to show why he persuaded Thomas Hamilton to advise, to retire from Court, *ib.*; discontented for that he is excluded for the Cabinet Council (11th Sept.), 605; would gladly possess Buchan's lands (19th), 616; gets the King's grant of the escheat of Paisley, *ib.*; appointed to have kept 50 horsemen at Court, *ib.*; not the cause of Gawen Hamilton's arrest, 619; Arran has, in suspicion, 629; desirous to hear from Mary, 638; seeks the liberty of Dunfermline, 653; Jesuits to come to Scotland under the protection of, 653; sent to meet the Duke of Lennox, 657; Colonel Stewart prevails with, to depend on the French, 683.

Huntly, Earl of (George, fifth earl): Mr Archibald Douglas at Kirk o' Field with, 75; and others conspired Murray's death, 360; set to work to overthrow the religion established, *it.*; 365; rebelled against Mary, 479.

Huntly, house of: Elizabeth's promise to, 445.

Huton Hall (Huttone, Hutone): Alexander Hume's letter dated at (5th Jan. 1582-3), 245.

INCHAFFRAY, Abbot of: subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178.

Inclosures: commission for, in Northumberland, 110.

Indermackie, ... : Prior of Pluscarden learns by, that if he would suit to be restored home he would receive reasonable answer (6th Aug. 1582), 147; (Indermack) gone to Scotland, *ib.*

Infantas: overtures made for James VI.'s marriage with one of the, 283.

Innermeath, Lord: on Morton's assize, 26; neutral (Sept. 1582), 159.

Ireland: ships to lie between, and England, 156; depositions of strangers taken in, 200; action depending before the Deputy, &c., in, 344; James VI. able to do Elizabeth pleasure with regard to (16th April 1583), 394; Mary would undertake that if anything were attempted against Elizabeth in, he should withstand the same (26th), 424; 435; request that inhabitants of the isles be not suffered to pass to, 456; 458; offer by James VI. to benefit Elizabeth's affairs in, 468; Mary's agreement touching (2nd June), 483; desire that the "Great Crosse" of, be maintained, 510; stay of resort of Argyll's people to, 528; Master of Glamis departs for, 597; Elizabeth's affairs in, if the Scots were not suffered to go thither (2nd Oct.), 629.

—— Chancellorship of: Mr Ralph Rokeby recommended for (16th May 1581), 11; attempts in, 88; 118.

—— Deputy Chancellor of: Elizabeth's letters required to, 369.

Isle of Man: arms of, 274; arrears of church livings in, 691.

Isle of Wight: Scottish ship taken near, 216; same, 234; spoils committed about, on the King of Scots' subjects, 253.

Isles, Lord of the: arms of, 274.
Isles, the: request that inhabitants of, be not suffered to pass to Ireland, 456; order to be taken for subduing disobedient people in, 458.
Italy: David Collace sent to (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; Duke of Guise's voyage into, 297; Anthony Standen tired of, 342; Mary to have the assent of Princes in, to the treaty (2nd June 1583), 484; Father Creichton resolved to learn, 509; Florentines the quintessence of the subtlety of—Duke of Florence's revenue more than all the other five Dukes of, 510; letter from Standen from, 625.
Jacobins of Glasgow; Prior of. *See* Hunter, John.
Jacques: Frenchman sent by George Douglas returns to Paris, 47.
James I., King of Scots: revenged on the Douglases, 422.
James IV., King of Scots: ratified acts of those who accompanied him against his father, 276.
James V., King of Scots: would not follow his uncle's advice, 81; Henry VIII. advanced to meet, 312; Dowager Countess of Argyll base daughter of, 466.
James VI., King of Scots: Huntingdon cannot see how conference may well be before somewhat be said in some plain sort to, 1; Mar goes to (4th April 1581), 2; Boyd offers obedience to, *ib.*; Elizabeth wishes Hunsdon had sent to, 4; Sir John Seton sent by, 5; Hunsdon suggests answer to, *ib.*; Sir John Seton ambassador from, *ib.*; letter from, *ib.*; same, 6; strange that, would send any ambassador to the Queen of England who answered her that he would deal no more by messengers or writings with her, *ib.*; to Huntingdon (10th), *ib.*; Sir John Seton ambassador from (12th), 7; Sir John Seton brings a writing from (13th), *ib.*; sends a letter to Huntingdon—good mind, bears to Elizabeth, 8; to Huntingdon (12th), *ib.*; letter from—ambassador from, *ib.*; ambassador from, stayed—not amiss to continue strangers with, 9; to Mary (19th), *ib.*; not revolted in religion (24th), 10; at Dalkeith (6th May), 10; Morton to renounce Dalkeith to—and Blackness, &c.—and to pay charges, has been at, *ib.*; Morton shall pay, 100 stone of bullion, 11; Angus distrusts to find favour of, *ib.*; articles offered to Angus by, *ib.*; summons by (18th), *ib.*; Hunsdon wishes Elizabeth had written to, for indifferent trial of Morton (30th), 12; (Prince) messages to—Mary desires that Lord Seton be informed as to, 13; Morton asked if he knew any about, who were "doers" at Darnley's murder (2nd June), 16; danger of—enemies of—conveying of, to England—Morton would not have put, into England—no thought entered Morton's heart against, *ib.*; weal of—nothing meant to the hurt of—Papists familiar with—writes to Morton to come to Stirling—free, 17; Morton's counsel to—foes of—Angus would lose the favour of, 19; Morton hopes, may serve truly—weal of, 20; wrong report of Morton's confession made to, 21; ministers inform, of the truth of Morton's confession, 22; shall lose a good servant in Morton, *ib.*; Angus seeks the favour of (5th), 23; goodwill of, withheld from Angus—Angus, &c., request Elizabeth to be a mediator to—Scrope to advertise, of Angus's coming, 24; hope of, being ruled by Elizabeth, *ib.*; Morton charged with the death of the father of—Hunsdon will suffer, only to pass, 25; Elizabeth will find the promises of, fall out to be dissimulation—Angus has no hope of reconciliation with (6th), 26; means to send Sir John Seton to Elizabeth—Hunsdon requires Lennox to deal with, to send some fitter person than Sir John Seton—Elizabeth's letter to (8th), 27; Scrope minds to despatch a letter to, 28; Lennox's credit great with, 30; Hunsdon marvels that, will offer to send Sir John Seton, *ib.*; Lord Scrope sends letters to (17th), *ib.*; Alleyn has only a letter to, 31; any man might pass with letters to, *ib.*; would return no answer to Scrope, *ib.*; Queen of Spain proposes the marriage of, with one of her daughters, 32; Arran rules, 34; Churchyard complains to (28th), *ib.*; means nothing less than what he sent in message by the Clerk Register—Elizabeth not to trust to—the greatest dissembler ever heard of for his years—Arran rules—Lennox attends only on, 35; a man at the murder of the father of, 36; Scrope to write to (14th July),

JAMES VI., King of Scots —*continued.*
37; Archibald Douglas a principal actor in the death of the father of, *ib.*; Morton and Archibald Douglas accused before, 38; Morton served, *ib.*; Mary desires that a pension be paid to, 40; intention to draw, from the Queen of England—preservation of, 41; sends 200 soldiers to Cesford, 42; Sir John Foster has travailed to understand what course, will take for his marriage —Huntly well received by—Farnyhurst attending on—minded to go to Glasgow (6th Aug.), 43; those who rule about, *ib.*; Huntly well received by, *ib.*; should assent to force, *ib.*; Captain Arington might be sent to, 44; will suit to Elizabeth, *ib.*; to Mary (17th Aug.), 45; advice to be given to (4th Sept.), 46; murder of the father of—advice to—necessary for, to order his rents, &c., 47; Lennox's and Arran's minds to have all things well between, and Elizabeth (6th), *ib.*; to George Douglas (7th), *ib.*; direction from (9th), *ib.*; to George Douglas, 48; letter liked by, *ib.*; danger to—best that Mary request Henry III. to acknowledge, as King of Scotland, *ib.*; George Douglas ambassador for, 49; might be moved to abstain from any matter that carried suspicion towards her majesty, 50; powder to be conveyed to—a horse bows to—ministers rail against, 51; ministers cast into the teeth of, the example of young kings in old time ruled by wicked counsellors —Lord Lindsay tells, he will depart the Court—calls in grants of late Regents—Lord Livingston and the Master of Glamis to go to the French King from—Frenchmen alter the mind of, 52; commandment from, to call home the Earl of Bothwell—will shortly return to Edinburgh—gives the forfeiture of a French ship to Arran's brother—pictures of ladies to be commended to, in marriage (3rd Oct.), 53; Duke of Guise terms, King, 54; Elizabeth to, *ib.*; Lennox refers Leicester to, *ib.*; return of, to Edinburgh—letter cast into Court showed to—strange that, would suffer Lord Seton, &c., to frequent the Court—had a secret convention with his nobility for heirs apparent to him—small advertisements out of France since the going of, to Glasgow—dealing for a marriage for—denies to grant Lennox's wife toleration—arrives at Edinburgh (10th), 55; overtures on behalf of, *ib.*; a great parliament appointed by (13th), 58; letters cast into the chamber of, *ib.*; return of, to Edinburgh deferred (18th), *ib.*; Lennox tarries behind—Lennox not privy to the resolution by, *ib.*; purpose that something should be determined against Robert Montgomery put into the head of—has given commandment to call his nobility to convene—purposes to hold the convention—Arran not privy to the course taken by—libels cast into the house of —the porter of, finds the libels—intelligence between, and his mother, 59; instruction to Nicholas Errington sent to (26th), 60; weal of—danger, will be thrown into—hopes for his greatest support from the house of Guise—well affected cannot but advise, to seek Elizabeth's goodwill, 61; title of—danger to—preservation of—restoration of noblemen in disgrace to the favour of—carried away with the passion of such nobility as possess him, 62; Mary desires to be crowned anew (28th), 64; speech by, 72; Elizabeth to acquaint, with Mary's overture, 74; authority of, might be called in question by the association, 77; discontentment of, would ensue—a special messenger despatched to—Elizabeth desires to know whether, was privy to the overture, *ib.*; labour made in France on behalf of, to renew the ancient league, 79; if, dealt sincerely he would not call back his overture—overture proceeded from—Beale loth to confess that the overture was made to Henry III. with the privity of, 80; 88; d'Aubigny went about to make a match with the King of Navarre's sister and, 89; possessions of the Earl of Angus, &c., to remain in the hands of (24th Nov.), 92; jars amongst the nobility and Council upon debate of restitutions by, *ib.*; Lennox sets trust on such as served against—murder of the father of—denies to revoke grants to such as served him—principal of the seminary in Paris goes to—George Douglas returns with apparel of—and solicits, for leave for the Duke of Guise to come to Scotland, 93; Lennox informs,

as to Arran's charter—ready to quench jealousies between Lennox and Arran —March and Glencairn directed by, to forbear the pursuit of the charge of the Earl of Lennox's murder—protest before—seemed to bear well with Lindsay—Mary's resignation to—Lennox prays, to have leave to return to France, 94; Elizabeth deserved well of, 96; only the will of, to be known upon Mary's sending to him (3rd Dec.), 100; Mary to treat with, 103; Lennox to, 104; refusal of, to receive Elizabeth's ambassador—beholden to Elizabeth—Elizabeth cannot send to, unless he send his excuse (1st April 1582), 111; marriage to be moved for—goes to Stirling—looked that Lennox would bring, to Stirling church (9th), 112; Mary to (16th), 115; conditions to be observed by, 118; a council of noblemen to be established about—shall not introduce strangers into the government, *ib.*; the Order of the Garter bestowed on, would be much esteemed, 119; Mr James Lowson and John Dury directed to—admonitions to Lennox, &c., to leave off dealing to persuade, to write things against God's law—no noblemen come near, except Arran, Lennox, and Gowrie—Act of Council that no letters should pass by, except by the Council also—a son of Alexander Hume purchases a privy writing from, without Lennox's advice—stands to his writing—horses for—inconveniences if, should receive anything from the Duke of Guise—makes his progress in Fife (18th May), 120; at Dalkeith—ministers answer, that they will proceed in excommunication against the Bishop of Glasgow—Bishop of Glasgow with—Lennox and Arran about to procure, to resign his estate (26th), 121; John Dury touches on the virtuous bringing up of—present to—Lennox and Arran will needs have, take a present from the Duke of Guise, 122; "myndit" against [ ], 124; new despatch to, *ib.*; to Mary (28th), 125; intentions of—converted to come to France—should marry the Princess of Lorraine—should not depart from his realm—bishop, wished to introduce, 126; the Pope of opinion that, should not depart from his realm, *ib.*; Elizabeth to, 127; concluded that, shall pass to France—ships to convey, *ib.*; powder, &c., arrive at the charges of—Arran shall wait on, when he goes to France—not known who shall have the government in the absence of, 128; powder and bullets provided by—ministers appointed to come before—desires Durie to forbear Edinburgh—Durie willing to satisfy, *ib.*; likes the horses well, 129; no care for the preservation of (1st June), 130; ministers cry out upon—likes the horses well—sending to France—John Dury speaks against, *ib.*; to Mary (10th June), 131; admonitions to—presents to (12th), 132; to Mary (17th), 133; to Elizabeth (19th), 134; James Lowson and John Brand directed to—gives fair words, 135; minds to resist excommunication of Robert Montgomery—thought General Assembly will be discharged by—at Stirling—mass not to be heard within two miles of—discharging from the Court such as have fought in the battles of (22nd), 136; at Stirling, 137; may be relieved from thraldom—nobility suspect their own surety if Lennox be suffered to lead—weary of Lennox's dealing—Lennox's travail to draw, to this dangerous behaviour to Elizabeth—nobility, &c., pray, that Lennox be removed, *ib.*; clemency of, may be obtained for Angus—congratulation of, to his "altes"—writes earnestly for Roger Aston (7th July), 138; horses of—sends for a chain of George Douglas, 139; proclamation by (12th), *ib.*; at St. Johnstone—ministry, &c., have access to—at a godly sermon —will defend the religion (19th), 142; Lennox about to get, to cause Edinburgh Castle to be delivered to Arran —Lennox bears all the sway with—reckonings to be made to Lennox for—command to the Warden of the Middle Marches by, not to impede Englishmen, 143; refusal of Lord Scrope not liked by—amity with, *ib.*; letter from, *ib.*; complains of want of justice, 144; wicked men in credit beside, *ib.*; out of Angus's hands (4th Aug.), 146; Lennox is trafficker to bring to France, *ib.*; Bothwell goes to (6th), 147; Lennox goes about to draw, to carnal lust—letters in the name of, to forbear to excommunicate Robert Montgomery

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
—Lennox and Arran to procure, to resign his estate to his mother—complaint to, against Lennox—Lennox obtains leave of, for his wife to have private mass, 149; Lennox practising to seduce, 150; persuaded to write to enemies of the Gospel—to put at the ministers—enticed to stay from sermons, &c., 151; nobility of, banished—Balfour guilty of the death of the father of—Lennox sought to alienate the mind of, from Elizabeth, *ib.*; commissions with blanks obtained of, 152; mind of, alienated from the amity of England—brought to be weary of his ministers—rebels of—separation of noblemen from—Lennox's letters to—Lennox requested, that Mr Walter Lindsay might not obtain lands of the abbey of Arbroath, *ib.*; contented to be advised by certain noblemen—noblemen obtain possession of—detained against his will (26th), 153; thought to take, away from Scotland, *ib.*; Elizabeth to (30th), *ib.*; course Sir George Carey shall hold towards noblemen with, 154; 155; weal of, 156; noblemen with (31st Aug.), 157; Lennox and Arran "sequestred" from (5th Sept.), *ib.*; proclamation in the name of—message sent by, to the governor of Edinburgh to keep the town for him—Bothwell in the chamber of—treason against bond to maintain—request to, to treat of friendship betwixt the lords and Lennox, 158; Cesford and Sir James Hume ride to, 159; Arran a prisoner in the house of (7th), 160; articles to be delivered to Lennox by—Lennox sends letters to—Lennox's loyalty to—Lennox requires leave of, to depart the realm—directs Lennox to retire to Dalkeith or Aberdore—Lennox's answer to, required—pleasure of, that Lennox should not be hurt—goodwill of, to Lennox not clean quenched—Lennox sends Herries to—some think that Lennox will remain at Dumbarton to see what, will do for him—determined to pursue Lennox as a traitor in case he do not depart (8th), 161; affection of, for Lennox not much abated—Arran seeks liberty with the favour of—lords continue with—lords intend to move, in behalf of Angus—John Dury commanded by letters of, to return to his function, 162; safe-conduct of, for Sir George Carey—Herries sent by, to Lennox—Dumbarton Castle to be delivered to the use of—thought that, begins to withdraw his favour from Lennox—Lennox desires a favourable letter of, to the Duke of Guise—word brought to, that Lennox would make no long stay (10th), 163; answer of, to Lennox, 164; rejects offers of Lennox—charges Lennox to render Dumbarton Castle—will hold councils—Arran will assist the party with, *ib.*; complaint to (14th), 165; mentioned, 166; George Douglas has commission from, *ib.*; letter from, received by George Douglas—answer sent to, 167; Sir George Carey has audience of, *ib.*; Lennox sends to, to pray longer time—Dumbarton delivered for—lords with, of opinion that Lennox will depart before the 20th—defers the convention—lords mind to establish a good order for the person, &c., of 168; no disposition in, to grant Angus his grace—Bothwell and Mar move, for Angus—answers that they want beards and gravity to draw him suddenly to alter that which had been determined by the whole State—pleased to give the possession of his ear to those lords about him—mind of, towards Lennox nourished by some near about him, 169; Bowes and Carey deliver Elizabeth's message to, *ib.*; abused, 171; meant to subvert the estate, &c., of, 173; 174; Mr Archibald Douglas dealt with the Captain of Blackness to draw him to make defection from—Grange advertised that Lord Seton and others were travailing to become obedient to, 175; fault found with Randolph for pressing those of Edinburgh Castle to the obedience of—Grange advertised of the intention of the borderers who came to the service of—letters to the prejudice of the estate of—enemies to the estate of, 176; charge to Sir George Carey to do all good offices to restore Angus to the favour of (20th), 177; caused to remain with Gowrie, &c., contrary to his mind, *ib.*; defence of, 178; information by, that Mauvissière has been a great director of the actions of Lennox, *ib.*; mild proceedings of lords to win the consent of—ministers decipher Len-

nox's dealings before—Crawford writes to Dunfermline to be mean to, for leave to pass to France, 179; wills lords to forbear to deal with the ministers—writes for Argyll—Archibald Douglas won to be a faithful servitor to, 180; pardon for Angus by (28th), 182; to Elizabeth (29th), 183; money paid to the guard of, 185; the Duke of Guise will procure the King of France to be contented that, shall be accepted as sovereign in the same degree as his mother is—Sir James Balfour restored to the favour of—cloths of gold bestowed on (3rd Oct.), 186; towardness of, 187; Elizabeth to (18th), *ib.*; takes Carey's mission in good part, *ib.*; Mary's protestation that she would have no dealing with, otherwise than with Elizabeth's privity—Mary's request that Elizabeth will have a care that nothing be attempted to the prejudice of, &c., 188; Elizabeth to (23rd), 189; guiders of, brought to trial, 190; 191; and Council resolve that Arran should remain at Ruthven—Gowrie to have the warrant of, to keep Arran safely—and convention purpose to treat of appointing a parliament—a Council to be established about (25th), 192; Henry III. sending De La Mothe to (28th), 193; same (29th), *ib.*; dissembling of, 196; lords take possession of—mind of, utterly alienated from the ministers, 197; to Elizabeth (11th Nov.), 208; requests passport for ministers, 211; to Elizabeth (17th), *ib.*; Bowes directed to give, intelligence of mischiefs likely to fall out in Scotland, 212; writes to Elizabeth—directs a messenger to Elizabeth—resolves to send a nobleman to the Borders, 213; Lord John Hamilton requests Elizabeth to write to (27th), 214; those about, willing to "obtemper to" Elizabeth, 215; at Edinburgh—persons with—Lennox and noblemen thought to have taken, by force and to get him out of the country—noblemen do not accompany those that have possession of—Bowes has the direction of those about—words written by, on a wall—kept by force (30th), *ib.*; conference on the taking of, 217; Lennox to keep charge of the chamber of—Arran's charge in the house of (12th Dec.), 220; makes a reconciliation between Lennox and Arran, 221; such as served, in the late troubles favour Arran, *ib.*; Lennox to (16th), 222; same (18th), 223; business to support, 225; Lennox promises, to depart (19th), 226; sends a proclamation to denounce Lennox if he does not depart, *ib.*; Henry III. informed of a new and extraordinary circumstance close to the person of, 227; De La Mothe desires to be present when he treats with (26th), *ib.*; Mar thanks Walsingham for good offices to (28th), 228; trust of, in Elizabeth—request for assistance for, &c., 229; to Elizabeth (29th), *ib.*; gentleman directed to Elizabeth by, 230; things so far wrought with, that they are brought to Elizabeth's choice to determine, *ib.*; bearer of a letter from, to Elizabeth, 231; letter by, to Mary, *ib.*; messenger from, to Elizabeth, 233; except care be taken for his marriage the French will carry, from England (30th), *ib.*; petition of inhabitants of Dundee to, 234; by abiding in Scotland Angus might have exasperated, against him, 236; advice to be given to, 238; if, be acceptable to Elizabeth care must be taken to see his affairs well governed, 239; Arran's lady must be held from, *ib.*; Lennox has the testimony of, that his departure was due to the malice of his enemies, 240; De La Mothe has charge to acknowledge, as King, *ib.*; Lennox has a letter from, requesting audience with Elizabeth (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 241; Lennox has letters from, to Elizabeth, 242; Lennox has a letter from, to Sir George Carey, *ib.*; requires De La Mothe to be stayed at Berwick, *ib.*; De La Mothe resolves to write to, 243; Da La Mothe charged to acknowledge, as King, *ib.*; the chief cause of De La Mothe's repair to Scotland is to conclude a marriage between, and the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine (4th), *ib.*; De La Mothe tries to sound how, is "affectioned" to France—Lennox professes that religion which, did—letters presented to, 244; De La Mothe directed to, 245; directs Alexander Hume to meet De La Mothe (5th), *ib.*; Lennox departs at the special request of—Arran writes to, that unless Lennox departed there could be no security for his life, 246; report of an

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
ambassador from (12th), 249; the Dukes of Lorraine, Guise, &c., promise to hazard their lives for, 251; Elizabeth to (18th), *ib.*; answers propounded by Mr John Colvile on behalf of—honourable meaning of—Elizabeth encouraged to continue her care of, 252; Elizabeth will yield contentment to—advice to, to search out the authors of the late conspiracy—Elizabeth thanks, for his commission to Lord Boyd to apprehend two of her subjects—Elizabeth will not fail to satisfy, touching Archibald Douglas—spoils on the subjects of—order to be given for the meeting of wardens on the Borders as, requires, 253; conference of, with De La Mothe, 254; 255; Fowler speaks with the ambassador of (19th), 256; Lennox thinks Elizabeth more well minded to, than her Council—they would have, marrying with Spain—Lennox shows Mauvissière that, would defend religion, 257; De La Mothe to observe that, be carefully guarded, &c., 258; 259; 260; letters from Henry III. and Catherine de Médices to be delivered to, 261; 262; Mary wishes, to be called King, *ib.*; license of, for Farnyhurst to depart beyond the seas, 263; De La Mothe has not to do with the lords but with, 265; the proposed association of Mary and, 269; Mary will ratify the things passed during the minority of—still a prisoner—Morton's partisans abuse the name of, 269; 270; articles to be accorded between Mary and, 271; holds unlawful the demission by his mother, *ib.*; Elizabeth demands to have, in Dumbarton—grievous to deliver up, 273; to add his promise, &c., for surety to Elizabeth—verses concerning—portrait of, 274; Mons. Fontenay treats with, *ib.*; writes reply to articles, 275; as Arran and his wife will be near, the association will never pass, *ib.*; Arran and his wife persuade, to entertain Mary with good words—told by the Countess of Arran that he had nothing to do but wait after Elizabeth to come to the crown of England, 276; Arran counsels—Arran and his wife cry into the ears of, that if Mary is free she will remove him from the government, 277; the secret of the Master of Gray's negotiation tends to the marriage of, and Elizabeth—dinner given to, by Arran, 278; the Countess of Arran comes to seek Fontenay before—blushes and smiles—Fontenay asks, if he would have liked if he had dined with Davison, 279; if, had the least suspicion of the enmity Arran, &c., bear to Mary they would be ruined—Arran, &c., persuade, that they are affectionate servants of Mary—has almost completely lost hope of the enterprise in favour of the Queen of Scots, 280; reasons proposed to Fontenay by—fear given to, of the ambition and forces of Spain—refuses the abbacy of Dunfermline to several lords—promised that he would never restore rebels to their goods, 281; lie by Arran as coming from—Fontenay requests Mary to send again to, the copy of her articles and his answers—request to excuse the fault of, 282; answers written by, to Fontenay, 283; bad that can come from, having retained original of articles is not very great, 284; means wrought that the French King should acknowledge, for King—advised to stay the device of establishing the crown in his person, *ib.*; no surety if, grant himself unlawfully crowned—concluded that the Queen mother request the French King to acknowledge—espial on—some speak of the marriage of the King of Navarre's daughter with, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (1st Feb.), 285; Elizabeth marvels that, should suffer Maineville to remain (6th), 287; Elizabeth intends to send friendly advice to, *ib.*; good disposition of, towards the French does not fail—greatly esteems Mr David Colless (7th), *ib.*; touched in that Elizabeth charged him with concealing De La Mothe's proposition touching the association—De La Mothe deals with Huntly to join against lords about, 288; Colonel Stewart sent by, to Dumbarton—hope to discover counsellors and doers in the late attempt for surprising, 289; reported that Mr Colvile had secret direction from, to work a reconciliation between Mar and Lennox, *ib.*; did not give Mr Colvile any direction to deal with Lennox touching Mar, 290; Scots persuade themselves Elizabeth will give, the

rest of the 2000 marks, *ib.*; pardons Gawen Hamilton, *ib.*; Gawen Hamilton desires that Elizabeth thank, *ib.*; to Walsingham (10th), 291; persons in England would join d'Aubigny's friends in favour of—convenient for Elizabeth to employ d'Aubigny about the person of—[ ] esteems religion more than—d'Aubigny sought out to serve the French King's purpose through the pretence of his kindred with (11th), 292; banished persons zealous in religion—many Jesuits haunt the country of—stops ministers' mouths—has direction from England how to carry himself—Elizabeth takes, to be her child—d'Aubigny has blanks signed by, 293; continues his affection to d'Aubigny—hurls his drink over his shoulder—the French King's mind not so much bent to establish—intends to escape to Dumbarton—report that Glencairn and Gowrie should be come to the will of—Lord John Hamilton reposes his trust in, 294; opinion that the French King intends to send forces to, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (12th), 295; money required by, for his guard, *ib.*; Dumbarton Castle to be preserved for—conspiracy to surprise—Arran a dangerous person about—Bowes moves, to beware of Arran—resolves to forbear to restore Arran to his presence—Huntly will not join lords with, except he shall command him (12th), 296; mentioned (15th), *ib.*; Maineville very importunate with, for convening of the lords (18th), *ib.*; Maineville's pretence to—answer from—Lennox advanced by—Maineville speaks to, of those lords who surprised his person, 297; Huntly comes to take leave of—stays Huntly—directs Kilsyth to hasten Argyll's coming, 298; possession of the person of, sought by bad instruments, 299; to Elizabeth (20th), *ib.*; Bowes learns that one Haller's repair to Scotland is to offer the Duke of Petit Pierre's daughter in marriage to, 300; Henry III. would give, a yearly pension of 100,000 crowns—Gowrie should persuade, that in his marriage he may use the advice of the French King (21st), *ib.*; marriage of, one chief part of the French ambassadors' errands—Maineville labours to entertain, in the French course—Maineville persuades that, is detained against his will—feared that, has secretly signified to De La Mothe and Maineville that his person and State be not free—assures to approve his liberty—the strife in Scotland, &c., depend on the liberty of—denies that victuals, &c., prepared in France to be sent to Dumbarton are at his charges—promises to order the Captain of Dumbarton not to accept any of this furniture—will send to restrain the bringing of the provisions—puts his hand to a bond for reconciliation amongst his nobility—sends for Argyll and Montrose—advice to draw in other friends and forces about, 301; writes to Elizabeth, 302; eldest daughter of the Count Palgrave to be offered in marriage to—John Leonard Haller has conference with—letters of, to the Count Palgrave—Bowes gives warning to, *ib.*; a clock sent to—rewards John Leonard Haller with a chain of gold, 303; French plot cannot be overthrown without the means of, *ib.*; Elizabeth demands to have, in her hands, 305; delivery of, to Elizabeth grievous to the Queen of Scots, 306; De La Mothe charged with alleging that the guard of, is entertained at Elizabeth's charges—and denies any mention of the guard to (27th), 307; request by De La Mothe to persuade, to call the convention—some few only possess—calling of an assembly would prove dangerous for the service of—De La Mothe stands upon the small number of those who possessed, 308; though the noblemen were few that passessed the ear of, yet the best part of the barons, &c., were bent to defend them in the action—allows of the noblemen's proceedings—Colonel Stewart cannot discover those that were of the conspiracy for surprising of, 309; Bowes to send the heads of advice fit to be communicated to such ministers as, shall send to Elizabeth—and to lay before, the inconveniences that may follow the repair of noblemen to the Scottish Court, 310; promises and offers of pensions to, and others by the French are but devices to prepare the way before Colonel Stewart's arrival whereby he may make the better market in England—if, should marry at the

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
devotion of the French it could bring no peril to Elizabeth's estate, *ib.*; confederation of the crowns of France and Scotland, &c., agreeably received by—nothing can so well assist, as the union of the nobility—not so much in the hands of those who hold him as they are in his, 311; Ruthven gives his word to keep Mary's intelligence with—Robert Melville desires that what he endeavours to do for, may be agreeable to Mary—tells De La Mothe that Robert Melville is the person near him whom he trusts the most, 312; well disposed to Mary—association of Mary with, should be published—guards of, should be at Mary's devotion, 313; guards of, paid by money lent by Bowes—Henry III. desires more frequent treaty between Elizabeth and Mary by the intervention of—De La Mothe never spoke to, of a new league—nothing more has passed except for the welfare of, 314; Mauvissière will be glad to have correspondence with Maineville on things necessary for the service of (29th), *ib.*; has not degenerated from his prédecessors in maintaining the ancient treaties with France, 315; articles presented to (1st March), *ib.*; the Queen of England's goodwill to, *ib.*; Elizabeth advertised that it is resolved to return Lennox with the consent of—blanks signed by, brought with Lennox—Lennox dangerous to—Elizabeth trusts, will be slow to recall Lennox—Bowes and Davison to inform, of French preparations—Bowes and Davison to learn the mind of, as to the recall of Arran—Elizabeth trusts, will remember her letter about Arran—Arran's nature known to—Arran's company not convenient for the company of—reports of the dislike of, of his present company, 316; money to be bestowed on—Bowes to affect that, should marry—continues his affection to Arran—Bowes should restore Arran to the presence of—Bowes to deal with noblemen about, that some others might be received with them into the government, 317; intercessors to, for Maineville's departure—originals of Holt's letters delivered to—Maineville earnest with, to remove Holt out of Bowes' and Davison's hands, 318; Colonel Stewart an especial good instrument about, 319; the French ambassador will so provide that Colonel Stewart shall not come any more near—the French ambassador continues his labour to allure the persons of credit about, to take his bait—the French ambassador seeks to persuade that, discharge his guard—gentleman seeks to let, see the dangers of French practices, 320; liking of, of the present government called into doubt, *ib.*; Bowes and Davison labour to, for remedy of evils—appoints Dunfermline, &c., to confer with them—articles and notes presented to—promises to follow the course required in the articles—grants the apprehension of Peter Brereton and others—causes persons apprehended to be delivered to Bowes and Davison—Bowes and Davison request that some for, might join with them to examine Brereton, &c.—the French ambassador labours, to take Brereton's letters into his own hands—others persuade, to call for Brereton and his letters—orders that Brereton shall remain with Bowes and Davison, 321; Bowes and Davison press Argyll to seek to know the good liking of, of this present government—trust to persuade, to give order to noblemen convening to leave their forces behind them—the French ambassador alleges to, that Holt has been employed for Mary—thinks this is done for the delivery of Holt—the French ambassador complains to, that John Durie, &c., had conspired to assault him—promises to protect the French ambassador, 322; sends to promise the French ambassador protection, 323; good affection Elizabeth bears to—Kilsyth moves, to travail for concord (6th), *ib.*; Kilsyth informs, of the affection Elizabeth bears to him, *ib.*; Bowes and Davison think, is not so forwardly disposed to embrace the amity of England as he pretends (9th), 324; De La Mothe gives out that, said he had two eyes, two ears, and two hands, yet he had but one heart, which was French, 325; lords discontented that some few possess (10th)—matters laid before—will make choice of such as are meet to be continued about his person—looks that Maineville shall

within a few days prepare for his speedy departure—Bowes deals with, for expediting the removal of the Captain of Dumbarton—sends for the captain, *ib.*; addresses Colonel Stewart to Kinneil—dislikes lords manner of convention—resolution of, may stay Crawford's coming to Edinburgh—Glencairn sent for by—Bowes and Davison travail with Argyll to join lords with—Argyll acquaints, with all Maineville, Bowes and Davison uttered to him—some carry evil tales against Gowrie to—Holt delivered to, 326; course intended to be taken with, will hinder other proceedings—will seek support of Elizabeth, 327; Sir Henry Cobham confers with Smallett that Lennox might run the course her majesty might direct him for the good of—if Lennox was put from, he was to live in France as a private man—Elizabeth and, have better means to do for Smallett than Lennox—Lennox very much inclined to have a marriage pass between, and one of the Duke of Lorraine's daughters—Smallett promises to show Sir Henry Cobham letters to (11th), 328; Arran desired by, to pass to his own house—Arran obeys—bewitched with Arran—"gossop" to Arran's son—after the baptism of Arran's son, passes to Stirling—news expected when, is at Stirling—Lennox continues favourer of all who bore arms against (14th), 330; likely that for the delivery of Holt, will require the delivery of Mr Archibald Douglas—to be told that the matters with which Holt is charged concern himself—Bowes and Davison to press, to give his word to Elizabeth that Mr Archibald Douglas shall not be dealt with for any other cause than Darnley's murder—Elizabeth approves of articles delivered to—Elizabeth thanks, for granting her request for Mr Gawen Hamilton, 331; Davison to take leave of—to be pressed to yield his answer to articles delivered by Bowes and Davison, 332; Gilbert Dik informs, how bountiful Elizabeth and Walsingham were to him, *ib.*; books bought for Mr Peter Young, pedagogue of, 334; one "stille" of steel sent to, taken, *ib.*; Maineville had no warranty from his master to labour to, for Holt's liberty (18th)—Downe and others sent by, to accompany Maineville to the Court, 335; by the good course holden by, the cloud is dissolved—Montrose well pleased with the entertainment given him by—Crawford stayed by direction of—Arran denied access to—Arran to remain at Hamilton or Arran till the pleasure of, be further known—Arran prays the help of—Maineville travails with, for his favour to Arran—answer of, for Holt's liberty little pleases Maineville—Mons. d'Ormes takes leave of—Maineville has audience before—directs the Chancellor to report the sum of d'Ormes' tale—and Council to give Maineville the same answer that was made to the articles presented by De La Mothe—&c., to assemble to perfect their answer to Maineville—Maineville tells, that he attends only his answer for his full despatch, 336; desirous to be rid of Maineville—order taken by, that Argyll, Eglinton, &c., should convene—claim of, to the Earl of Lennox's lands in England—motion for support to be required for—Gowrie persuaded, that Dunfermline, &c., were in deliberation to remove him from the office of Treasurer—Sir Robert Melville directed by, to deal for the surrender of the treasurership—treasurership rendered to—accepts the office—Maineville travails with, for favour to Gowrie—gives testimonies of the innocence of Dunfermline, &c., 337; Gowrie before, and Council says that some present sought his harm—Gowrie procures letters of, to call Atholl and Ogilvy to Court—Bowes and Davison move, in favour of Gowrie—says that Gowrie yielded up the office of Treasurer—prays that grudges in Gowrie towards Dunfermline, &c., might be forgotten—Gowrie yields to perform the pleasure of—intends to determine this cause with all expedition, 338; intention of the Pope, &c., to draw, to join them in invading England—Lennox to be in Scotland the better to draw, to their devotion, 339; (the Prince) the Grand Duke of Tuscany desires the picture of (23rd), 340; John Colvile servant to, *ib.*; Duke of Tuscany asks the age, &c., of, 341; Anthony Standen has a great desire to serve, *ib.*; changed his countenance with grief

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
when De La Mothe had conference with him touching Lennox, 342; makes choice of Colonel Stewart to be sent to Elizabeth (25th March 1583)—Argyll writes to Elizabeth to respect, 343; Colonel Stewart will soon be despatched to the English Court to negotiate great matters for (27th), 344; words used by, to De La Mothe—if, would show that he were wearied of this government they would alter it—none of the noblemen will come in as long as, has a guard about him—noblemen who have, in government would be glad to "acquit" their charge, *ib.*; Bowes seeks how, will further proceed against Holt—has had no leisure to take the examination of Holt—more willing to defer all strait dealings with Holt until the French ambassador departs—appears to be willing to deliver Holt on condition that he may receive the like favour at Elizabeth's hands, 346; agrees to deliver his answers in writing—Bowes thanks, for his goodness to Gawen Hamilton—gentlemen possessing Mr Hamilton's lands by former grant of, will seek to hinder the confirmation being ratified—and Council assemble oftentimes for disposition of the office of Treasurer—Bowes recommends Gowrie's request to have Elizabeth's letters to, in his behalf—pleased that the next convention shall summon a parliament—takes the oath of Captain William Stewart and surety for his good behaviour in the custody of Dumbarton Castle—appears to be willing to use Elizabeth's advice—wills Kilsyth to write to Lennox to forbear to send provisions to Dumbarton—Arran seeks sundry things at the hands of, 347; takes order to continue Arran in possession of the lands of Arran—letters from, presented to Maineville—Maineville requests to speak with—Maineville purposes to take physic about the time he has appointed to attend on, 348; deceived by the hopes he has of being favoured by Elizabeth—lords not such fools as to think they can hold, against the rest of the realm, 349; answers by, to Elizabeth (29th), 350; Davison to take his leave of, 352; Davison hopes to give Walsingham satisfaction touching the condition wherein he leaves, *ib.*; Angus requests Elizabeth's favourable letter to, to grant him and others restitution—mentioned, *ib.*; has good opinion of Walsingham's friendly dealing, 353; Lennox being restored to the favour of, may be revenged of those who opposed him, 354; negotiation for, by De La Mothe—Maineville should endeavour to keep himself in the good friendship, has commenced to show him—Colonel Stewart to be despatched to England to negotiate great things concerning, 355; to Elizabeth (1st April), 356; taxes, &c., on the people by, 358; cause why there was not one sent to Scotland with a minister of Mary's proceeded from, 363; Mary gave her assent for associating her son with her, *ib.*; denied access of any minister of Elizabeth's into Scotland, 365; Walsingham desires to know with whom, is likely to match, 366; Maineville refers the acceptance of his despatch to receive the same with his leave of—Maineville alleges to, that he was driven to take physic—Maineville promises to wait on, in the fields—Maineville on his return to, delays his departure—desirous to be rid of Maineville—St. Combe does dangerous offices about—Maineville complains to—busily occupied to suppress the passions of the people—Maineville travails with, that Holt be delivered to him (6th), 367; Bowes being advised beforehand of Maineville's intention to sue to, obtains his promise for detention of Holt—Arran advertises, that Gowrie sent his servant to him to meet Atholl, &c.—orders Arran not to keep the appointment—advice given to, to will Arran to be at the convention—suspicion of information made to—Arran purposes to entreat, to baptize the child that his wife shall shortly bear—Arran prays Bowes to take the declaration of, to witness his advice for the preservation of the amity with her majesty—testifies that Arran ever persuaded him to maintain the amity, 368; Arran's acts against the amity excused by—Mr Davison's service obtains good opinion at the hands of—and noblemen request relief to Scottish men spoiled by English pirates—Cuthbert Armorer by his service in

hunting has well pleased, 369; to Elizabeth (12th), 372; Lennox purposed to return notwithstanding, shall not assent thereto—promise by, that Lennox should come again—Lennox to bring large offers to, from Henry III., &c.—Dumbarton kept by such as will receive Lennox notwithstanding his oath to—Lennox assures Henry III. that most of the nobility with, stand fast with him, 373; and Council give commandment to hold meetings of wardens and do justice to the wardens in England—purposes to commit the charge of Liddisdale to Bothwell—promises that her majesty's wardens shall find justice to be done—grant of a tax to, 374; Kilsyth complains to—denies that he would move the lords for the revocation of Lennox—gives order to see Chisholm chastised—Gowrie had no intention to surprise—guard ministered cause of suspicion betwixt, and noblemen—provost of Edinburgh and others complain to, of spoiling of Scottish ships, 375; Bowes wishes the inconvenience of pirates may be prevented for the satisfying of, 376; favours his mother, 377; professes to rely on Elizabeth's advice—Bowes to advise (16th), 378; Elizabeth would be glad that Maineville leaves behind no ill instruments, 379; the Prince and Elizabeth useful to one another in regard to—remits to consider what Mauvissière solicited—Mauvissière has great intelligences in all that concerns, 381; hope that, gives Henry III.—Mary's grief at seeing, in the hands of those who loved neither mother nor child, 382; Mary seemed to mislike of Lennox's over-greatness with—Lennox behaved as a good subject and kinsman to—office of Lord Treasurer surrendered to, 387; delay in the matter of the association grew upon the protracting of the answer of, 390; does not love Angus (17th), 398; calls Argyll, &c., to his cabinet (19th)—opens his bare estate to the Council, *ib.*; advised that the necessity of, ought to be relieved by a tax—rides forth a-hunting—Elizabeth's letter in behalf of Gowrie delivered to—St. Combe travails with, for special commendation of Maineville to the French King—Maineville in hope to obtain Holt at the hands of—Bowes has promise of, to the contrary, 399; a subsidy granted to—Arran has caused things to be spoken to, of Gowrie—Gowrie contented to give over his office and to have the favour of, 400; bound to Elizabeth, 402; not able to support the countenance and charge of a King without foreign help (22nd), 403; Bowes travails with, to hasten Maineville's departure (23rd), *ib.*; earnest to be rid of Maineville—Bowes advises, to send a gentleman to Maineville—desires to know whether Maineville has any further matters to be propounded—Maineville will be warned to beware to stir the people to any rage in the absence of—minds to give Maineville a chain and tablet worth 150*l.*—found to be a dangerous precedent to grant, a tax for payment of his debts—concluded that 100,000*l.* Sc. should be granted to, for his marriage—20,000*l.* Sc. for the present necessity of—Downe travailed with, to have sought the consent of this convention for the revocation of Lennox—Downe sought to have planted other lords about—Downe an earnest suitor to, to have Holt conveyed to France—consults Argyll, &c., 404; &c., commend causes of piracies to Bowes—Crawford obtains license of, to travel beyond seas—will enter into progress in Fife, 405; 2000 marks delivered for the use of, *ib.*; this sum to be accounted for if Elizabeth grant any relief to, towards the charges of his guard—100*l.* given to—friends of the Earl of Arran (Hamilton) to make petition to—this will nothing please—lords with, desirous of the return of Lord John Hamilton, 406; Argyll asks whether, was privy and pleased with the proposed return of Lennox—not resolved—provisions for the Captain of Dumbarton stayed by commandment of—removal of the captain must be done at the coming of the ambassador for the loan of—the hope that remains amongst the French party rests on such good fortune as may fall to them in the progress of—warning given to lords about, 407; to Elizabeth (24th), *ib.*; same, 408; directs Colonel Stewart to Elizabeth, *ib.*; Elizabeth writes to, in commendation of Gowrie, *ib.*; Bowes

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
sounds, to feel when he should choose a wife—not carried in any particular affection to any particular person, 409; will give special and secret instructions to Colonel Stewart and Colvile to be commended only to Elizabeth, 415; to Walsingham, *ib.*; to the Privy Council, *ib.*; to Mr William Davison, *ib.*; Gowrie writes to Davison by the commissioner of—Gowrie minds to "ranconter" Davison to, 416; drift of Mary's speeches tend to prevent the accord with, unless she is inclined in it—Walsingham, &c., do what they can to prepare Elizabeth's mind and remove unprofitable jealousies to the end that Colonel Stewart may receive such answer as may be to the good liking of—Bowes to show, offers delivered by Mary (25th), 418; danger in acquainting, that motion is made of an accord between Elizabeth and Mary—Elizabeth still persists that it is fit, should be made acquainted with all—answer of, to the propositions Bowes and Davison made—Bowes to deal with, to open himself more plainly to Elizabeth, 419; Mary would do well to show some good matter whereon Elizabeth may be assured of the mind of, with regard to the association (26th), 421; takes himself to be in some danger—Gowrie deals unfaithfully towards—nobility about, not much older than—Mary desires that Elizabeth and she might jointly send to demand the assent of, to the association—Nau assures himself of the goodwill of, towards his mother—Morton would not suffer Nau to have access to, 423; letter to, 426; Maineville sends to (27th)—Doune assures, that Maineville is fully resolved to pass away—purpose of, to remove—would send his letters and despatch to the French King by his own servant if Maineville would carry them without delay—if Maineville prolongs his time, will only send Mr David Colless—very like that Maineville will not tarry after the removal of, *ib.*; Mr John Colvile ambassador for (28th), 429; Colonel Stewart ambassador for, *ib.*; looks to find Walsingham's help, *ib.*; letter in favour of one of the musicians of (29th), 430; letter secretly sent to, 431; cause requires indelate answer for the benefit of (30th)—Bowes requests Alexander Hay to be with, 432; Bowes does not mean to press the answer in writing unless the same shall be so thought good by, 433; Hay has no speech with, *ib.*; Bowes acquaints, with contents of Walsingham's letter (1st May), 434; draft of the articles of the association differ from the true meaning of—Lennox durst not present the draft to—draft showed to, 437; resolution of, to be hastened, 438; Maineville takes leave of—on the bruit of the passage of, to Linlithgow a great fear has entered into many, 439; merchants obtain a privy writing of, 442; progress of (8th)—feared that the discovery of the matter of Lord James Hamilton to, shall defeat the execution of the device—lords desire to bring home the Hamiltons on condition that it may be done with the favour of—dangerous to deal with, herein—lords pray that Elizabeth would commend the matter to, 445; and all Scotland attend to see how Elizabeth will deal with him—the well affected must be sustained by Elizabeth's kind dealing with—now to be won or lost—the necessity of, will constrain him to provide for himself, 446; Maineville prays, to keep Doune with him for two or three months—Doune occupies, with many busy offices—Doune travailed to carry, to Linlithgow—intended to have brought Arran into the company of, and to dismiss lords with—lords with, much troubled—Bowes informs, of the practice—determined to continue in that course begun with the lords with him—friends of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, to present their supplication to, 447; petition to, in favour of the Earl of Arran—answer by—lords will travail with, to do James Hamilton justice—will be loth to suffer Arran to be thus taken down—lords ready to draw Lord John Hamilton home with the favour of—lords shall little esteem of Lennox in case they can bring Arbroath into the favour of—Angus, &c., request Elizabeth's bounty to, 448; well pleased that Holt shall be examined and endure the torture—Maineville laboured earnestly with,

for promise of Holt's safety—made promise to the Queen of England—Maineville moved, for renewing the league with France—some tell Lennox that the affection of, is nothing abated towards him—noblemen resolved to follow the direction of—calls on Clenclowden for writings, 449; mind of, that Leicester's and Walsingham's opinions should be used in all things that Stewart and Colvile have to propound, 451; Lennox minds not to go directly to (11th)—the promise of, that Lennox should depart the country, *ib.*; if lords who have, in the government withstand Lennox their forces cannot harm him, 452; enemies go about to persuade Elizabeth to return, a cold answer, 453; spoils on subjects of, by pirates (14th)—requests to, by Elizabeth, 455; requests delivered to ambassadors sent from, *ib.*; advice to—better to relieve the necessity of, by loan, 456; "heads" to be presented to—grant of pacification to the Hamiltons not to be against—as to election of Council, &c., about, 457; provision for husbanding rents of—Lennox received into Dumbarton contrary to the commandment of—mediation of, required to remove division, 458; advice to—necessary that the matter of the association between, and his mother be cleared—to be careful to have none about him inclined to violent counsels, *ib.*; Elizabeth thanks [ ] for nourishing good friendship between, and her (15th), 459; same, *ib.*; Elizabeth's letter to, in favour of Gowrie, 460; Elizabeth to (17th), *ib.*; Lennox hopes to recover (18th)—party deceived in the purpose of transport—surprise of—could be pleased to be rid of Bowes, 461; earls sent for by—lords resolve for the progress of—should remove to Linlithgow—earls to attend on, in his progress—ministers request that James Hamilton's cause be commended to—supplication to be presented to, 462; Montrose discovers the whole matter of Lord James Hamilton to—rides to Linlithgow—lords agree to persuade that course best for—lords entreat, to stay his journey—agreement to break the matter to—has no liking to defeat Arran of his living—laughs to see Montrose shrunk from his fellows—Argyll, &c., entered into band of amity with lords with—Arran prays, to sound noblemen, 463; threat by people of Edinburgh to revenge after the departure of—will wholly dispose himself to his recreation—it will not please, that Bowes trouble him at Falkland—statement concerning, by Smallett, 464; tells Bowes that Arran had removed to Kinneil (21st)—deals with lords to forbear to pursue the matter for the relief of Lord James Hamilton, 465; answer to, as to writings left by Lennox—appoints William Stewart to be at Linlithgow—Prior of Blantyre to take such writings as, desires—Reyome Stewart to ride to—entreats Bowes to write to Walsingham—gives order to Colonel Stewart to move Elizabeth in behalf of Cuthbert Armorer, 466; Colonel Stewart captain of the guard of (23rd), *ib.*; passport for ambassadors of (23rd), 467; nothing to be done to the prejudice of their title before Mary and, shall be heard, 468; matter to be imparted to, by Elizabeth, 469; Mr Archibald Douglas requests that his offer may be delivered to (29th), 471; necessary that Mr Archibald Douglas shall be pardoned for showing favour to such as withheld Edinburgh Castle against, *ib.*; pension granted to, 472; Elizabeth loth to bring in Lennox to the thrusting out of those well affected to the service of—nothing shall be done but what may be for the benefit of, 473; Colonel Stewart would be friend to Lennox so far as it might stand with the surety of—Elizabeth will conclude nothing with, without his mother be comprised, 474; sundry in Scotland begin to labour to induce, to think that the commodities to be granted by Elizabeth shall little advance his estate—to be moved to acquaint nobility with the success of the ambassadors—will spend near two months at Falkland—assembly like to be referred till the coming of, to St. Andrews or Stirling—at Linlithgow, *ib.*; reconciles Bothwell and Marishal—Reynyon Stewart brings small matter to—Lennox would write to—Lennox purposes to visit—Lennox will send presents to, 475; moved to send for Huntly—fear that some sudden change shall

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
fall soon after, shall come to Falkland —without the consent of, few will attempt any alteration—affectionate to Elizabeth—Bowes gives to, two hunting nags, 476, Mauvissière will write to Mary and Henry III. that they might write to, in Mr Archibald Douglas's favour, *ib.*; Huntly, Atholl, &c., to meet at Falkland shortly after the coming of, thither (31st)—purpose to persuade, to "welter" this course and State—no great cause of danger whilst, continues in this good mind towards Elizabeth—has entreated Argyll to stay his journey—longs for Argyll—if Argyll shall bring any satisfaction to, all practices to change Scotland will have little force, 477; has entered into conference with the Master of Glamis—answer of, to the Master of Glamis, *ib.*; answer of, to Glamis—Fowler should incur the hatred of, if things came to light, 478; Mary's marriage with the father of— —Elizabeth witness to the baptism of— put in surety of the crown—Elizabeth maintaining the quarrel of, in pursuit of the murderers of the Earl of Murray —Elizabeth maintained the authority of, in 1571; movables of the crown saved for, 479; ambassador sent to, in 1582 by Elizabeth, 480; Master of Livingston has no presence till, was ready to go to his breakfast (1st June) —letter to, from Lennox—Lennox excuses long delay of his letters to— Lennox hopes he may do, some acceptable service, 481; Lennox recommends the Master of Livingston to the favour of—Lennox submits to the will of—Lennox attends advertisement of, for his return—appears resolute to continue his present government— removes to Dunfermline—Arran offers to procure favours at the hands of, that Morton's forfeiture should be declared void—removal of, increases suspicion—gives Bowes satisfaction in words, 482; free access to Mary by persons from (3rd)—association to be authorised by a parliament for the assurance of—Mary to leave the government of Scotland to, 485; murder of the father of, to be excepted out of the association, *ib.*; commission to enquire concerning piracies upon complaints of (5th), 490; if, be not soundly affected Gowrie will also fall away, 491; violence to a servant of, *ib.*; Lennox does not doubt of the goodwill of—mistrusted his own safety, 492; complaint to, concerning piracy, 493; 494; Bowes purposes to travail with, in the contents of Walsingham's letters (10th)—would write for Bowes —a lodging to be taken for Bowes at Cupar by direction of—Stewart and Colvile refuse to visit the lords and their friends until they had first seen —outrage on one of the chamber of— grieved—ready to remove to Falkland —receives a short report of the doings of Stewart and Colvile—thought meet to persuade, to repair to St. Andrews— appears to embrace the end of the negotiation in England with satisfaction—Doune with—soliciting of causes left to Doune's credit by Maineville will offend lords with, 495; Bowes promises to deal no further in offices offensive to, 495; noblemen seek to breed in the head of, a doubt that Elizabeth's dealing with Mary tends to the abridgment of his authority— treaty should be stayed until, be thoroughly informed that this is untrue, 496; Mildmay does not see how the treaty can be concluded except between Elizabeth, Mary and, 497; displeasure conceived by, against the Master of Glamis (12th)—plot for removing ill-affected about—Elizabeth desires Bowes to inform himself whether there is any intention of the repair of, to France, *ib.*; Bowes to acquaint, with so much of the treaty as shall be thought meet—two things principally to be observed in conferences with, 498; goods appertaining to, spoiled by pirates (15th), 499; Elizabeth does not purpose to send alone about removing the hard conceit that may be bred in the head of, of this treaty (16th), 500; Elizabeth's purpose to send into Scotland for the satisfaction of (17th), 502; one sent to satisfy doubts that, conceived, 503; Mildmay suggests commissioners for, in the matter of the association, 505; secrets revealed to— intending to write to Elizabeth— Bowes waits for letters of—purposes to be at St. Andrews—gives commission for examination of Holte—Argyll

coming to—Earl of March to move, to send for Lennox's son—cannot think that Lennox is dead—to be with Rothes, 506; intends to give the land of Lennox to Lennox's son (19th)—writes to nobility to convene—could not be at the meeting—appoints nobility to meet at St. Andrews—Angus, &c., not called by—Seton gives out that another ambassador shall come out of France with offer of pension to—sudden departure of, from Falkland, 508; gone into the castle of St. Andrews, 509; longs to receive from Leicester hounds and horses, *ib.*; loves his mother, 509; robbery on the ship of (25th), 511; Council of, to convene, *ib.*; a person with the ambassadors of, spoiled by pirates, 514; Archbishop of Glasgow receives letters from (27th)—retires to St. Andrews, *ib.*; writes to Argyll, &c., to convene at Edinburgh (29th), 515; writes to Crawford, &c., to be at the convention, *ib.*; Lord Seton gives out that the French King will send a pension to—has been earnestly persuaded not to accept the 10,000 crowns—pretends to carry a resolute mind to proceed in the treaty, 516; Bowes acquaints, with part of the treaty with Mary—Bowes stayed for receipt of the letter of—expedient that Bowes should signify to, Mary's offers, &c.—Bowes deals with, regarding the association, *ib.*; friends of Mary prevail to draw, into dangerous course—favours of, to friends give them strength to encumber the State—gentle nature of—nothing will be received prejudicial to the authority of, 518; no remedy can be found for inconveniences by Mary coming to Scotland until some from, be sent to confer with the Queen of England, 519; Bowes leaves, well disposed—not to be at St. Andrews before the 29th—suddenly departs to St. Andrews—news that Arran, Huntly, &c., were coming to possess—Bowes' servant attending for letters of, 519; hunting—passes to St. Andrews—bruits brought to, that Arran and Crawford had appointed to meet with their forces—advises to send for Angus—enters into the castle of St. Andrews—wills Arran and Crawford to stay at home—stays Glamis—Argyll and Marishall come to—Bowes hears nothing of the letter of, 520; to Elizabeth (2nd July), 521; in St. Andrews Castle (3rd)—Angus right favourably entertained by—Angus advised to seek leave of, to retire—chiefly advised by Colonel Stewart—lords lately about, thought to be cast off—subjects of, afraid—advertised of Angus and Arran gathered with their forces, 522; Bowes recounts to, the full substance of his late requests—declares the sincerity of his own meaning—devices to cover sudden departure of, 523; suggestion that Angus and Mar remained at Cupar to surprise, untrue—advised that if he had tarried one night longer at Falkland he had been surprised—advised by Stewart—good countenance of, to Blantyre and Collace something abated—the Master of Glamis willed by letter of, to forbear to go to St. Andrews, &c., 524; Elizabeth offended with Walsingham for not giving Bowes special direction to desire, to communicate to very few the contents of the despatch of the 12th instant, &c., *ib.*; Lennox's death the cause of the delay of, in writing to Elizabeth, 525; means to keep the amity, *ib.*; and Council consult upon answers by Elizabeth (9th), 526; pension of 10,000 crowns to, *ib.*; promises examination of Holt—Mr Richard Spencer come to see—purposed to return to Falkland, 527; Argyll ready to follow the direction of—change of company about, will hazard some danger in the State—looked that Crawford shall be with—purposes to be with Gowrie—Argyll to return to—and to stay the progress of anything prejudicial to—Mr John Colvile prays Elizabeth to signify to, his true dealings in England, 528; association of, with Mary, 529; denies association to be perfected, *ib.*; declaration of, against association may offend Mary, *ib.*; entertains with favour Huntly, Crawford, and Montrose, *ib.*; petitioners to, 530; Mr John Colvile conceives that, mistrusts him (9th July), *ib.*; suddenly drawn to St. Andrews, *ib.*; thinks Angus is in arms, *ib.*; enters into action to remove Angus and Mar, *ib.*; lords late about Lennox in favour with, 531; Angus's cause misliked by, *ib.*; Stewart "showed," that he had conference with Bowes, *ib.*; request by, for

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
the lands of Lennox, *ib.*; Stewart said to, he would declare war on the morrow, *ib.*; should never be Elizabeth's pensioner under 50,000 crowns, *ib.*; Stewart continues in special favour with, *ib.*; Elizabeth has cause to doubt the devotion of (10th July), *ib.*; Elizabeth grows doubtful whether it be fit to notify, her intention to send someone to him, 532; convenes some of the best affected, 533; Elizabeth prefers noblemen about, in respect that they ever showed themselves well inclined to amity of England, 535; Lennox's devices tended to the breach of the amity, and endangering of, *ib.*; likely to have fallen into a dangerous course, *ib.*; Elizabeth has cause to believe that, nothing affects the amity of the crown of England (10th), *ib.*; letter of, seen by Walsingham (12th), 536; Bowes desires to be instructed what course he shall hold with (13th), 537; esteems the pension granted by Elizabeth too small, *ib.*; pension was to have been granted before this time, *ib.*; no longer to be entertained with shadows, *ib.*; Bowes travailed to persuade, not to communicate to the lords the matters of the treaty (13th), 537; treaty between Elizabeth and mother of, *ib.*; instruments of Mary very familiar with, 538; will gladly receive counsel of Elizabeth, *ib.*; conference to resolve what answer shall be made to, *ib.*; lords called on to strengthen themselves for safety of, *ib.*; great fault that, was so slenderly accompanied, *ib.*; too late to travail with lords to fortify themselves about, *ib.*; returned from St. Andrews, *ib.*; returned with many favourers of the mother of, *ib.*; appointed to be at St. Johnstone, *ib.*; no purpose to pass to the north, *ib.*; discontented with the company lately about, *ib.*; at Bambrigh, 539; coming to St. Andrews, *ib.*, suddenly drawn to St. Andrews, *ib.*; hasty doings unknown to Argyll and Huntly before they came to, *ib.*; will proceed according to his promises, *ib.*; gave the abbacy of Arbroath to Lennox's son, *ib.*; Arran to come to, at Falkland, *ib.*; moved not to admit Arran to his presence, *ib.*; doubted that sundry gentlemen about, shall be removed from their rooms, *ib.*; shall be greatly tempted to give the lords who have done good service in the late action speedy preferment, *ib.*; Earl of Gowrie in favour with, *ib.*; sent to Edinburgh for 3000*l.*, *ib.*; shall not acquaint Elizabeth with his want, *ib.*; granted letters to stay some suits in law of Mar's, *ib.*; favour of Elizabeth would most profit, 540; noblemen lately with, wish success to Bowes' cause, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart showed, that he had dreamed that Elizabeth would send some ambassadors, *ib.*; Bowes conferred with sundry of the lords lately about (16th), *ib.*; sent charges to Clishe, &c., to enter ward, 541; Clish presented himself to, *ib.*; Colvile having dealt in especial affairs between Elizabeth and, will make manifest that his doings have been good, *ib.*; passionate course against gentlemen noted to have especial affection to, *ib.*; sent three gentlemen severally to Angus, Bothwell, and Mar, *ib.*; sundry gentlemen about, removed, *ib.*; Blantyre has much to do to keep in the good grace of, 542; commandment by, that charges should be subscribed, *ib.*; had done things against his promise, *ib.*; rumour that some forces were near to surprise, *ib.*; practice to terrify, daily put in use to draw him on to grant extreme courses, *ib.*; purposed to compound matters between Arran and Mar and Gowrie, *ib.*; to see Arran, *ib.*; promised Gowrie to have come to St. Johnstone's, *ib.*; Gowrie not in such trust with, as he believed, *ib.*; told that 1200 Englishmen are coming, *ib.*; Livingston sent to France to procure entertainment for a guard about, *ib.*; assembly of presbytery resolved to send four persons to, 543; commissioners to sue to, to stay the present course, *ib.*; Elizabeth's answers not acceptable to (21st July), 545; plain intent of, to make it appear how little account was made of Elizabeth, *ib.*; would be known to be a universal King, *ib.*; Elizabeth sees but two courses of proceeding to be held towards, 546; Bowes to expostulate with, *ib.*; such as stand affected to Elizabeth are separated from, 547;

Hunsdon to be sent to, *ib.*; Arbroath's name odious to, *ib.*; Elizabeth earnestly recommended Arbroath's cause to, *ib.*; those who incense, against the Hamiltons carried away with particular respects, *ib.*; Elizabeth offers her testimony to Stewart and Colvile if it should stand them in stead with, 548; at Falkland, *ib.*; acquainted that ambassadors are coming from Elizabeth, 549; change amongst servants of, stayed, *ib.*; ackuowledged that Elizabeth might do him the greatest benefits above all Princes, 550; readily agreed to send the copies often promised, 551; ministers with, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart's coming with, sharply "said to," *ib.*; amity professed between Elizabeth and, not so perfect as is pretended, *ib.*; will faithfully do all in his power to preserve the amity, provided her majesty answers the necessity of the estate of, *ib.*; pay of the guard to be sued for at the hands of, *ib.*; Elizabeth sufficiently answered the demand of, *ib.*; Elizabeth and, should join together to relieve the distress of the Low Countries, *ib.*; sundry of the lords with, have directly said their course cannot prosper so long as Angus, &c., shall not be weakened, 552; favourers of England lately about, marked to be removed, *ib.*; promised secretly to preserve Collace's room for him, *ib.*; Blantyre once forward to be sent to this town for the affairs of, *ib.*; writes for Ochiltrie and Glencairn, *ib.*; acquainted with Angus's doings, *ib.*; Arran devises a letter to surprise, *ib.*; Master of Livingston delivers Arran's letter to—much troubled, *ib.*; Court in great fear ever since, came from St. Andrews, 553; resolved to call a general convention, *ib.*; will remove to St. Johnstone's, *ib.*; to be dealt with concerning Colvile, *ib.*; Elizabeth witnesses that Colvile carried himself with honest care of the service of, *ib.*; Colvile sent from, to the Wardens of the Marches, *ib.*; course to be held by Bowes to noblemen now present with, 554; benefits to be reaped by, by amity with the crown of England, *ib.*; expectation that sundry in the house of, shall be removed, *ib.*; moved to acquaint Elizabeth with his intention, 555; dangerous to give too open a way to such as travail to draw in Arran to the presence of, *ib.*; change in the servants of, *ib.*; daily intelligence between Arran and, 556; follows Arran's counsel, *ib.*; and Council to deliberate, *ib.*; appointed to sit in Council tomorrow (23rd), 557; hopes to obtain all his desires at Elizabeth's hands, *ib.*; bound fast to the lords with him, *ib.*; Fentrie brings letters from the Duke of Guise, &c., to (27th July), 558; Fentrie presented to, *ib.*; minded to despatch him out of Court, *ib.*; Maineville sends a present to, *ib.*; extols Maineville highly, *ib.*; greatly guided by the advice of Guise, *ib.*; sends hastily for Montrose, 559; Gowrie submits himself to, *ib.*; Newbottle always taken under the arm of, into his cabinet, *ib.*; promises received from, *ib.*; household of (29th), 560; order of the discharge given to the servants of, *ib.*; proclamation by (30th), 561 discharged some of his servants (31st), 562; forbears to receive Arran, *ib.*; eight principal ministers to appear before, *ib.*; ears filled with fearful news, *ib.*; wrote to Bothwell, *ib.*; pretends to be aminded to restore Angus, *ib.*; ministers not well pleased with the proclamation of, *ib.*; proposes to move to Cupar or St. Andrews, 563; proclamation by, *ib.*; the world may rightly enter into a hard conceit of the doings of, toward Elizabeth, 564; persuaded to think that Lord John Hamilton's coming into England was for some hurt, 596; acknowledges that Fentrie delivered him letters, *ib.*; keeps the key of the coffer in which the letters are, *ib.*; Smallett often in the ear of, *ib.*; bruited that if Lennox had lived Elizabeth would have brought him into the favour of, *ib.*; purposed to send Smallett with letters to Elizabeth, *ib.*; thought that Lennox's son shall be entertained about, *ib.*; seems to seek reconciliation between the noblemen, *ib.*; Glamis purposed to desire to come to, *ib.*; secretly devised a proclamation (31st), *ib.*; device of, 567; wilful, *ib.*; may be persuaded to a more gentle course, *ib.*; Gowrie takes remission of, for his fault at Ruthven, *ib.*; Gowrie puts himself in the will of, *ib.*; causes Argyll to persuade Mar

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
to acknowledge his fault, *ib.*; Mar protests that he never offended, *ib.*; will have Bowes depart out of the realm, *ib.*; affection to Elizabeth greatly abated, *ib.*; letters from France to, 558; made an act, *ib.*; the Council troubled to acquit, of his promises to Elizabeth, *ib.*; offers made to, *ib.*; nothing could prevail with, to stay the proclamation, 568; course to be taken with, must be resolved upon, 569; gratuity to be granted to, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (31st July), *ib.*; Fouler has access to, 570; if Elizabeth assists the lords who have, in their custody it is as if she had proclaimed war, *ib.*; returned to Falkland (2nd Aug.), 570; in St. Johnstone's (3rd), 572; Walsingham sent to, *ib.*; 573; 574; servants of, daily changed, 575; Smallett offers to do, great service, *ib.*; stayed his journey to Falkland, *ib.*; holden in fear, *ib.*; warned in Lennox's name, 576; to be acquainted that Elizabeth is sending Walsingham, *ib.*; courage in, since Fentry's arrival, *ib.*; Elizabeth to (7th), 577; Arran comes to (8th), 578; publicly condemns action of Angus, &c., *ib.*; Lord Lindsay passes the water to see, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart presents Dunfermline's purse to —gives the gold to the guard —passes to Falkland, *ib.*; the lords about, open to him their goodwill to Mary (8th), 579; never attempted anything prejudicial to Elizabeth, 580; suddenly drawn to Cupar, *ib.*; Mar commanded to be with, *ib.*; to be umpire between Arran and Mar, *ib.*; very earnest for sundry to make their repentance, *ib.*; association between, and Mary, 581; Bowes intends to be with, to-morrow (12th), *ib.*; Walsingham sent to, *ib.*; Elizabeth chargeably maintained the estate of, *ib.*; if Elizabeth's course shall not be to the liking of, she sees no cause for further dealing with him, 582; things that may be objected for, *ib.*; offer to Elizabeth was that he would not alter any persons of counsel without making her privy, *ib.*; Elizabeth does not mislike that, shall continue in the amity with France, *ib.*; Walsingham sent to, 583; remains at Cupar, *ib.*; gone to the fields, *ib.*; Mary declares that, is at her devotion, 584; has read Elizabeth's letter, 586; calls the Advocate to him, *ib.*; sends for Ruthven, 587; no troops to be admitted to come near the person of, before he is advertised what they are, *ib.*; sets on Ruthven, *ib.*; will take into his hands all offices, *ib.*; ambassador from France to come with presents to, 588; change of household servants of, to be determined before any can come from England, *ib.*; unwilling to make any stay in his course, *ib.*; persuaded Arran to take revenge, *ib.*; violent course of, 589; matters of the eight ministers appointed to appear before, *ib.*; said to have been delivered from peril by the act at Ruthven, 590; receives Mar favourably, *ib.*; Mar's remission signed by, *ib.*; appoints Arran to draw an answer to Elizabeth, *ib.*; ready to go to Falkland (25th), 591; proclamation by, *ib.*; passes the ministers over with fair words, *ib.*; Arran declares that, negligently regarded the Church, *ib.*; resolves to publish another proclamation, *ib.*; purposed to have no long discourse with Walsingham, 592; if, shall run on in the violent course that he has entered into it will be his own ruin, *ib.*; Dunfermline taken by the guard at the commandment of, 593; treasons against, *ib.*; will retire to St. Johnstone, *ib.*; safe-conduct of, to Walsingham, *ib.*; not unknown to, that Walsingham's coming tends to nourish the amity between the two crowns, 594; a new passport for Walsingham obtained from (29th), 595; purposed to receive Walsingham at St. Johnstone's, *ib.*; to be at St. Johnstone's, 596; those who govern, ill affected to England, *ib.*; Melville informs, of Walsingham's diet, *ib.*; Melville's brother sent with the answer of, touching the time and place for Walsingham's audience, 597; writes to Argyll, *ib.*; severe dealings of, with Mar—doubts, would commit him to ward, *ib.*; Argyll says that if, thus handles his noblemen he should lack his company at Court, *ib.*; device to draw, to Glasgow (4th Sept.), 598; misliked by his nobility, *ib.*; Walsingham's departure with satisfaction will render the parties now governing, more odious, *ib.*; requests to be pro-

pounded to, *ib.*; Elizabeth does not desire any dissolution of the amity, has with France, 599; if, likes to have a straiter amity with France than with her, *ib.*; Elizabeth does not desire any dissolution of the amity, has with France, &c, 599; if he shall like to have a straiter amity with, than with her, she leaves him to his own choice, *ib.*; misguided by Arran and Colonel Stewart, 600; to be moved concerning the Middle Marches, *ib.*; no likelihood to do any good as long as they enjoy the ear of, who now possess the same, *ib.*; Melville comes to Walsingham from, to excuse the delay of his audience, 601; letters from Maineville commending, 602; causes of Elizabeth's mislike of the late alterations laid before, 603; desires to acquaint Walsingham with the ill usage he received at the noblemen's hands, 604; Walsingham hopes to take leave of (11th), 605; Elizabeth to be acquainted with the manner of Walsingham's reception by, *ib.*; observations of the behaviour of, *ib.*; if Arbroath had tarried in France he should have received favour at the hands of, *ib.*; lets fall some speeches in dislike of religion, 606; little account made of Elizabeth by *ib.*; charged with his unkind dealing to Elizabeth, *ib.*; those who govern, are in peril, *ib.*; Walsingham comes to deal only with, 607; things to be communicated to Elizabeth from, *ib.*; conference between, and Walsingham (12th), 608; Papists and licentious libertines the councillors of, 609; casts from him all such as preserved his life with hazard of their own, *ib.*; Lennox procures, to grant letters of caption to godless and cruel men, 610; made to displace sundry of his household, *ib.*; d'Aubigny caused, to call home his ancient enemies—laboured to alienate the mind of, from the amity of England, *ib.*; moved to direct a proclamation for the excuse of d'Aubigny, Arran, &c., *ib.*; danger of the estate and crown of, *ib.*; disposition of, 611; such as are affected to Mary think it necessary to restore the Hamiltons to the favour of, *ib.*; disposition to fly over into France, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (12th), 612; same, *ib.*; Walsingham sees by the "heads" of his conference with, that there is no sound dealing meant towards England, 613; Bowes grows hateful to, *ib.*; Walsingham to (15th), *ib.*; advertised how greatly his subjects were offended with the manner of Walsingham's usage, *ib.*; Walsingham gives out that he hopes Elizabeth will like well the answer of, 614; Mr Andrew entreats Walsingham to write to, for the release of Dunfermline (17th), 615; Justice Clerk suddenly called to repair to, *ib.*; discontented with his estate, *ib.*; Mar presents his supplication to (19th), 616; Argyll and Mar at horn for default of payment of their taxes granted to, *ib.*; Bowes to take leave of, 617; Walsingham to, *ib.*; proclamation by (21st), 618; offer to remove the ill affected from about, *ib.*; Bowes will deal with, according to the contents of his letter, 619; will grant Dunfermline his liberty, *ib.*; to publish a proclamation, *ib.*; those well affected to England debarred from the presence of, *ib.*; informed that 40 horsemen were seen near Falkland—consultation for the removal of, *ib.*; promises to see redress done to the Borders (26th), 621; Bowes purposes to take leave of (28th), 622; roams violently in his course to bear down the well affected to England, *ib.*; Arran prepares the castle of Stirling for, *ib.*; officers appointed by, known to be well affected to the French, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart despises any danger that may come to, by the breach of the Borders, 623; writes to have the conference for the policy of the Church put over to 16th Oct., *ib.*; informed that Angus was fortifying Tantallon, *ib.*; Bowes incloses a copy of sundry advices quietly presented to, *ib.*; great assurance given that, shall be altogether at Elizabeth's devotion *ib.*; heads of the proceeding with, 626; will continue some time at Falkland, 628; Arran desires to have, at Stirling, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart seeks to stay, in Fife, *ib.*; gives commission to Gowrie to take up 50 horsemen (1st Oct.), 629; to Walsingham (4th Oct.), 631; to Bowes (9th), *ib.*; much offended with Bowes for desiring some liberty for Colvile, 632; gives out that Bowes dealt in another practice against him, *ib.*; moved to grant Colvile liberty to re-

JAMES VI., King of Scots—*continued.*
turn to Edinburgh, *ib.*; forfeiture of Colvile's bond paid to the use of, *ib.*; Bowes denies that he ever dealt in any practice against, 633; purposed to pass to Stirling, *ib.*; says in secret that he will not take Edinburgh Castle from Alexander Erskine, *ib.*; guard about, very strong, *ib.*; Walsingham would be glad to have the answer of, to Elizabeth's griefs, 636; to Walsingham (20th), *ib.*; continues at Stirling, 637; Boyd receives a charge from, to deliver up his bailiwick of Glasgow, *ib.*; wills the provost and bailiffs of Edinburgh to remove John Dury to some inferior room in the ministry, *ib.*; the answer of, not yet brought to Bowes, *ib.*; would fain hear of Mary's estate, 628; Dunfermline should entertain certain men of war for, *ib.*; thinks to restore Angus to the parliament, 638; given out that, would be in Edinburgh next week, 640; General Assembly of the Church send their commissioners again to, *ib.*; proclamation of, come to the Laird of Johnstone's hands, 640; bill demanded from the hands of, 641; proclamation by (24th Oct.), 642; same (31st), 644; extracts from proclamation by, 645; to Elizabeth, *ib.*; same, *ib.*; answers of, touching the association, 646; causes a proclamation to be published at Edinburgh, 648; pretended that, shall be in Edinburgh shortly, 649; sends hackneys by Seton to the French King, *ib.*; continues his purpose to send to Elizabeth, 652; not for the selling of, that Colvile is punished, 673; commission by, 663; commissioners declare to, that Angus has promised to obey him, 682; Marishal well entertained by, *ib.*; despatch by, to Hunsdon, 683; copies of proclamations by, 685; the young Duke of Lennox to sit at the table of, *ib.*; Angus in good hope to obtain the favour of, 686; likes well Elizabeth's words to the Bishop of St. Andrews, 688; not convenient for, to make equality between Elizabeth's favour and Lennox's company, 693.

James, the: a ship called, captured (30th Nov. 1582), 216; 454.

Jameson, Alexander: 216; robbed by pirates, 440; 454; 691.

Jests: 405.

Jesuits: consultation between the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross and a Scottish (26th Oct. 1581), 60; return to Scotland (24th Nov.), 93; Mary shall not deal with any, 116; come home, 149; resort of, to Scotland—confession of a, 152; Lord Seton to the President of, at Rome (4th Nov. 1582), 197; executed, 200; mentioned, 219; many, haunt the King of Scots' country, 293; William Holt a, 318; Holt has intelligence with —Elizabeth commands her officers to take all letters passing from—Roger Almontt desires to offer service among the English, 345; called to Scotland by Lennox, 354; Mary's dealings with, 388; 389; Mary will not deal with, in anything tending to the alteration of religion, 394; Mary offers not to deal with, 427.

Jesus, the, Scottish ship: spoiled (17th March 1582), 334; same, *ib.*; goods in, *ib.*; 428; 454.

Jewels: belonging to Mary by acquisition in France, 69; destined by the Countess of Lennox for James VI., 412.

Joan of Castille, Queen: 341.

Johnson, one: Mary produced, as a witness against Randolph—Randolph defied, 359; 360; Randolph charged by, 364.

Johnstone, Laird of: Angus and Mr Carmichael come to (3rd April 1581), 2; likely that, will be driven to resort to England (5th June), 24; George Douglas minds to send direction to, how to behave himself (11th Sept.), 51; tholes the law (1st June 1582), 131; very slenderly obeyed, 622; intelligence from, 640; 641.

Johnstons, the: might be caught, 2.

Jonathan: 329.

Jones, Nicholas: ship of, spoiled, 189.

Joyeuse, Duke of: French gentleman to bring letters from, to Lennox (Dec. 1582); same, 304.

Judas, 18.

Justice Clerk (Sir Lewis Bellenden): subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178; De La Mothe endeavours to well dispose (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March), 333; tells Bowes that Gowrie sent to Arran to restrain his going to St. Johnstone (6th April 1583), 368; says that Arran

willed him to signify to Gowrie that Angus and Mar sought his favour, *ib.*; letters from Gowrie to (12th), 375; report of, 425; the King writes to (19th June), 508; same, 515; serves for common affairs (5th Aug.), 575; deals earnestly with Gowrie (17th), 587; seeks the King's remission, *ib.*; unsound dealings of, towards Bowes, 615; resorts to Gowrie, 677.

Justice Eyre: Arran obtains commission of (Sept. 1581), 52; to be holden in Clydesdale (1st June 1582), 131; proceeds throughout Scotland (12th July 1582), 143.

Keir (Keire, &c.), Mr Henry: at Lennox's pleasure (1st June 1582), 129; (Keir) Prior of Pluscarden hears from, 147; (Keir) mentioned, 171; (Mr Ker) put in Colvile's place, 173; despatched to satisfy Argyll and Montrose (18th Feb. 1582-3), 298; letter to (14th March), 330; Bowes sees letters from, &c. (12th April 1583), 372; said that Scotland will be stirred to great offence by the sight of strangers, 475; King's councillor (12th Sept.), 609.

—— Walter: goes to Scotland, 446; accompanies the young Duke of Lennox, 657.

Keith (Kyet), Robert, bailie of Dundee: signs letter (27th April 1583), 427.

—— William: accompanies Colonel Stewart, 440; injured by Hedworth, 486; deposition of, 492; outrage on, 495.

Kelso: 653.

Keninghall: 675.

Kethe, "Watty": accompanies the Duke of Lennox (25th Nov. 1583), 661.

Killigrew, Henry: to Walsingham (17th Sept. 1582), 171; Archibald Douglas brought in custody to the house of (28th), 181; to Walsingham (15th Oct.), 186; meet that, should set down the causes that moved Mary's subjects to proceed against her (16th Nov.), 211; to Burghley (18th), 212; letter to Mr Davison at the house of (14th Dec.), 222; nephew of, to attend De La Mothe on his journey (6th Feb. 1582-3), 286; to Davison (12th March), 329; in a commission for relief of subjects of Scotland, 455.

Killough, David: complaint that, &c., conspired to assault the French ambassador (4th March 1582-3), 322.

Kilsyth (Kilsith), Laird of. *See* Livingston, Sir William.

Kincaid, William: sent with letters to France, 175; convoy of things brought with, 176.

King's Advocate. *See* Macgill, David.

—— Council (Scotland): Hunsdon writes to, 25; Captain Case sent to, 163; discontentment against, 176.

—— Guard (Scotland): Arran seeks the rule of (12th Dec. 1582), 221; charge of, left to Arran, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart appointed to command the King of Scots' (29th Dec. 1582), 233; 1000*l.* lent to pay (7th Feb. 1582-3), 287; Bowes pressed for money to pay, 290; 295; 311; De La Mothe does all he can that, be paid, 312; paid by money lent by Bowes, 314; William Stewart to be captain of, 387; Bowes pressed for more money for, 406; 444; 300*l.* for (9th May 1583), 450; it concerns the Queen of England that, should not be yet discharged, *ib.*; money for, 461; levied for holding his majesty to the course lately renewed with Elizabeth, 462; Bowes pressed for pay for, 464; Elizabeth will not yield to the repayment of money for (29th), 472; begin to withdraw (29th June), 516; Collace fears, will be drawn from him (9th July), 531; Stewart having disbursed 1200*l.* for the, is in hope to be relieved by Elizabeth, *ib.*; Huntly's and Crawford's men join (10th), 532; may fall by default of pay, 539; 3000*l.* Scots sent for by the King for pay to, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart intreats that Walsingham may signify to him what he may look for touching the pay of, 551; Collace sent to borrow 10,000*l.* Scots for payment of (21st July), 552; Doune inquisitive as to the money given by Elizabeth for the maintenance of, 558; increase of, 619.

Kinloch (Kynlowgch), William: James Lauder waits for the coming of, 185.

Kinneil (Keneale): Argyll has seisin of the barony of, and Arran has taken seisin thereof again (6th Aug. 1581), 43; Arran to be at, 322; Arran departs to Arran House at (10th March 1582-3), 326; Montrose will be at, *ib.*; the King sends Colonel Stewart to, *ib.*; Arran's letter dated at (27th March 1583), 344; Arran in, 452; Arran offers to retire from (18th May), 463; Arran returns to (19th June), 508; same, 523; the King

advised to go to, 619; the King pretends to intend to remove to, 633; the King to be at, Arran's house, 651.
Kinros: 645.
Kirk, the. *See* Church.
Kirkcudbright: a French ship brought to, 53; ship arrives at, 464; some affirm that Morton embarked in a ship of, 475.
Kirk' o' Field: Mr Archibald Douglas at the "deede doeinge" and came to, 15.
Knollys, Sir Francis: Sir George Carey to (7th Jan. 1582-3), 247; Mary's dealings with, disavowed, 384.
Knox, John: monition given to Morton by, 20; James VI. detests, 280.

Lacroy, . . . : shall be constable in Dumbarton (6th Aug. 1582), 147; (Lecroy) mentioned, 171; the King's councillor (12th Sept. 1583), 609.
Lambe, Andrew: ship of, at Leith, 649.
—— Robert: goods of, taken by pirates, 428.
Lancashire: William Holt born in, 321.
Largo, Laird of: appointed to wait, 560.
Latin: 635.
Lauder, James: to his son (2nd Oct. 1582), 185; very affectionate to Mary, 313.
—— John: James Lauder to (2nd Oct. 1582), 185; (Lawder) John Mosman to (30th), 193.
Lauretano, Father Michael: 198.
Lawson, Mr James. *See* Lowson.
Leicester, Earl of: Hunsdon writes to (10th April 1581), 7; same (31st July), 42; copy of letter to, 50; to Lennox (Sept.), 52; Duke of Lennox to (7th Oct.), 54; accompanied Monsieur to Flanders, 109; Roger Aston to (7th July 1582), 138; to Angus (7th Sept.), 159; desires to know whether Bowes received his letter (4th Jan. 1582-3), 244; Mr John Colvile requests Walsingham to inform, of his illness, 291; Roger Aston to (19th April 1583), 400; James VI.'s mind that the opinion of, should be specially used in all things that Stewart and Colvile have to propound, 451; Bowes to (19th June), 508; John Colvile requests Walsingham to communicate certain things to (25th), 512; Walsingham to (5th Sept.), 600.
Leith: powder bestowed in (Sept. 1581), 51; Laird of Bomby and Archibald Douglas embarked at (3rd Oct.), 53; powder, &c., said to have arrived at (May 1582), 128; Lennox has a hired vessel of, 168; Grange furnished with wines out of—Grange advertised of the Regent's departure forth of, 175; 5000 crowns transported from, to Edinburgh, 176; they of, should deliver Morton and Lindsay into the hands of the men of war of Edinburgh, *ib.*; enterprise pretended against, *ib.*; Grange advertised how the mills of, were kept, *ib.*; advertisements of the state of, made to the enemies, *ib.*; Countess of Murray's lodging on the north side of the brig of, *ib.*; Mons. d'Orme embarks at, 301; ship of, 302; William Holt apprehended at (4th March 1582-3), 318; Roger Almont, &c., take their passage in a ship of, 321; Rocco Bonnetti embarks at (28th March, 1583)—Roger Almontt sails from 345; Maineville resolves to pass over in a ship of (19th April), 399; 404; 426; Maineville embarks at, 439; Mr David Lindsay minister of, 440; 441; James Kintor of, 454; ship arrives at, 475; ship of James Gowrley of, *ib.*; persons suspected of papistry arrive at (29th May), 476; James Gourley's ship arrives at (1st June), 481; Stewart's and Colvile's letter dated at (5th), 491; Stewart and Colvile at, 495; Lyndesay's letter dated at (12th July), 536; Captain Bruce to go to France in a ship of (16th), 542; mentioned, 630; Andrew Lambe's ship at, 649; Lyndesey's letter dated at (2nd Nov.), 650; young Duke of Lennox arrives at, 657.
Lennox: Lennox means to sit down in his castles and towers in, 451; forces cannot harm Lennox in, 452; land of, to be given to Lennox's son, 508.
—— (young), Duke of: arrives at Leith (Nov. 1583), 657; James VI. sends Arran, &c., to meet, at Kinneil (20th Nov.), *ib.*; to sit at the King's table, 685.
—— Earl of (Charles Stewart): claim to lands of, in England, 337; who can in reason affirm that, was next heir to his mother?—Lady Arbella Stewart heir of—in the King's power to revoke the feftment made to, 412; daughter of, 505.
—— Countess of (Elizabeth Cavendish): matters of (14th Nov. 1581), 84; death of (21st Jan. 1581-2), 108; pension granted to, 119.
—— —— (Margaret): Colonel Stewart

servant to, 410; James VI. craves to have the lands of, 411; Colonel Stewart took Mary's part in disputes with, 433; 442; Lady Arbella will be like, 505.

Lennox, Duchess of: the Master of Livingston goes to France to bring, and her son to Scotland (20th Oct. 1583), 637; shall pursue all such as were the cause of her husband's death, *ib.*; Master of Livingston and Seton to bring, home, 652.

—— Earl of (Esmé Stewart, Seigneur d'Aubigny): not greatly desirous of a conference, 1; Huntingdon wishes that Angus and Mar may be safe from the violence of (4th April 1581), *ib.*; like to carry the sway, *ib.*; the Carrs and Humes the greatest strength, has next the Stewarts, 2; dangerous to suffer, to run his violent course (10th), 4; men for removing, *ib.*; letter to, 9; Hunsdon writes to (20th May), 12; Errington should have solicited, for Morton, *ib.*; Arran takes on him more than, *ib.*; message to, from Henry III., 13; Morton never purposed any conspiracy against, 16; Hunsdon writes to (5th June), 24; Hunsdon sends letter to (6th), 26; desire of, for Elizabeth's favour, *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas to look for no answer from—letter from (8th), 27; letter sent to (15th), 30; order as to Scottish merchants would bring, into hatred, *ib.*; Hunsdon to, *ib.*; but a cipher (28th), 34; attends only on the King, 35; heat between, and Arran—Huntly well received by—contract for marriage of daughter of—to be made Duke (6th Aug. 1581), 43; none able to persuade the King but, and Arran (14th), 44; (Duke of Lennox) affection of, to Elizabeth (16th Sept.), 47; to George Douglas (8th), *ib.*; direction from (9th), *ib.*; letter of 48; to have advice, 49; none rules in Court but, 52; Leicester to, *ib.*; Arran suspects that, practises with the Hamiltons—the King promises not to subscribe any gift or grant before, came to his presence—procured the King to reverse a gift to Arran's brother—gift of a ship to—if Arran's disgrace fall out, will have the whole government (3rd Oct.), 53; to Leicester (7th), 54; nominated one of the King's heirs apparent (10th), 55; dealing in France by means of, for a marriage for the King—the King denies to grant the wife of, toleration—jar betwixt, and Arran—with the King, *ib.*; controversy like to arise between, and Argyll, 58; tarries behind the King (18th), *ib.*; fire betwixt, and Arran—libel devised against—promises by, to the ministers turned into wind—new bishop of Glasgow advanced by, 59; actions of, tend to the overthrow of religion, &c.—a division between, and Arran will further Elizabeth's intent—Errington to inform, of advertisements out of France, &c.—intent of, to alienate James VI. from Elizabeth—Elizabeth has no particular misliking for the person of (26th), 60; Elizabeth would not mislike—allurements proposed by, 61; (Mons. d'Aubigny) intention, had to come to Scotland, 86; Mary did not like that, should bear himself as next heir of the crown, *io.*; will do what Mary shall require, 87; conformed, *ib.*; went about to make a match between the King of Navarre's sister and James VI., 89; jars amongst the nobility and Council upon debate of the restitutions granted at the suit of (24th Nov.), 92; petitions by the Church refused by the malice of—familiar only with Papists—Norton and Merkinfield entertained at the commandment of—sends for Papists—to come at his pleasure—informs the King of the clause in Arran's charter tending to make him second person in succession to the crown, 93; friends to, ready to quench jealousies—bursts into a great passion towards Lindsay—and other lords bind themselves together to advance such course as they would have forwards—breach between, and Argyll—prays the King to have leave to return to France, 94; dare not refuse the messenger to be sent to Scotland by Mary and Elizabeth, 96; to James VI. (Dec.), 104; creates Montgomery Bishop of Glasgow—appoints the new bishop to preach in the cathedral church of Stirling—looked that, would bring the King to the church—will maintain the new bishop—incurred the displeasure of the town of Edinburgh (11th April 1582), 112; in a great rage—private admonition to, to leave off dealing to persuade

Lennox, Duke of—*continued.*
the King to write things against God's law—calls Mr David Lindsay "pultron"—sets the Bishop of Glasgow at the head of his table—Arran and, agree—no letters to pass the King without being presented to—no noblemen come near the King except, Arran and Gowrie—Edinburgh Castle to be given to (18th May), 120; if the Bishop of Glasgow "breck," will be excommunicated—rulers of—fears ministers have been seeking the handwritings of gentlemen against his proceedings—no more esteemed than Arran, 121; at Dalkeith—ministers answer, that they will proceed in excommunication against the Bishop of Glasgow—Bishop of Glasgow provoked by, to take the function of a bishop—the King revokes by persuasion of, all his proceedings with the ministry—Arran follows—about to procure the King to resign his estate (26th), 121; great policy by—will needs have the King take a present from the Duke of Guise—John Dury prays the Lord to convert or confound, 122; mentioned, 123; same—to meet Maineville, 124; not in good health, *ib.*; letters delivered to Mary by, 125; and Arran good friends, 126; opinion that James VI. had left the charge of, to one at the hand of, *ib.*; concluded by, that the King shall pass to France—a gentleman of England with, 127; an English gentleman secretly with, 128; Duke of Guise sends to see whether, was of such estimation in Scotland as reported in France—ill used at the ministers' hands—Durie to forbear Edinburgh to satisfy—matters between the ministers and—Arran as ill liked as—ministers condemn the dealings of, *ib.*; guides all—Huntly, &c., at the pleasure of—Kirk and preachers cry out upon—thought that, shall put his hand on some of the ministers—trafficking betwixt the King of Spain and—hated (1st June), 129; guides all—Arran a persecutor of the ministers for the pleasure of—ministers cry out upon—the Kirk has a hatred for—and Arran at variance—Dumbarton and Blackness in the hands of—ministers held in contempt by the faction of—John Dury speaks against—enemy to Christ, 130; maintains Robert Montgomery (22nd), 135; intimation to be made to, to leave off maintaining Robert Montgomery, 136; minds to take the Captain of Edinburgh Castle—will be excommunicated, 137; nobility offended with the government of—ministers cry out against—the King weary of the dealing of—travail of, to draw the King to dangerous behaviour to Elizabeth—best for the King to remove—some pray that, be removed, *ib.*; bent against England—Englishmen with (7th July), 138; Arran to flatter, sends horses to the Duke of Guise, 139; false calumnies against, 140; at St. Johnstone—accusation of—asks for respite—to charge the ministry—Arran informer to—at a godly sermon—affirms the King's protestation to defend the religion (19th), 142; about to apprehend Glencairn, &c.—about to get the King to command delivery of Edinburgh Castle to Arran—bears all the sway with the King—reckonings to be made to—Englishmen go to—commandment to the Warden of the Middle Marches by means of, 143; with the King (25th), 144; bond against, *ib.*; faction of, 146; goes forward—"vaccans" betwixt, and Gowrie—to be revenged (6th Aug.), 147; said he had nothing but bread at the Communion Table (15th), 148; goes about to draw the King to carnal lust—given out that, is about to procure the King to resign his estate to his mother—John Dury committed for speaking against—complaint against—obtains leave for his wife to have private mass, 149; charges against, 150; matters wherewith, is to be charged, 152; noblemen obtain the King's person without the privity of—desires his friends to come to him with their forces—Lord Maxwell departs to assist—friends to, sent for—the other party resist (26th), 153; pursued, 155; shall remove within 15 days (3rd Sept.), *ib.*; afraid of the Queen of England's ships, 156; (Dobany) government of, *ib.*; the King at Stirling till, be away, *ib.*; names of lords who stand with (5th Sept.), 157; action of lords who disliked the government of, *ib.*; friends of, consult him—mentioned—Bothwell a friend to—bond against—said, will be accused of

treason—Herries and Newbottle to treat for friendship betwixt the lords and, 158; Cesford and Sir James Hume with, 159; goes to Edinburgh Castle, *ib.*; lords in favour of, and against, *ib.*; goes into Edinburgh Castle—sets out for Dumbarton Castle, *ib.*; suffered to remain at Edinburgh (7th), 160; articles presented to—answer of (8th), 161; sends his letters to the King —to deliver Dumbarton Castle—goes to Dumbarton, *ib.*; the King's affection for, not much abated—Arran offers to discover treasons in—intended to have taken the lives of noblemen—John Dury banished Edinburgh for words against—inhabitants of Edinburgh sing psalms before the lodging of, 162; content to avoid Scotland (10th), 163; promise to—thought the King begins to withdraw his favour from—at Dumbarton—would make no long stay, *ib.*; would do nothing that would disturb Scotland, 164; Mary hopes that, will be able to hold the field until the arrival of help—requests that James VI. will send, harquebusiers—money to be sent to, *ib.*; offers by, to the King—to render Dumbarton Castle—seems to obey—to appear at councils—Arran offers to accuse, of high treason (12th), *ib.*; persecutions of Scottish subjects by, 165; if, gets into Dumbarton the matter will be more dangerous (14th), 166; letters for George Douglas from James VI. written by—letters sent to Mary and received from her by—packet delivered to—advertisements to —Mauvissière forewarned, of a conspiracy, 167; James VI. "farre carried" in affection to—course counselled by, *ib.*; continues at Dumbarton—Dumbarton in the power of, to dispose as he pleases—lords hold themselves able enough to daunt such as offered their forces to—sought for leave to pass to France, 168; thought David Macgill can discover secrets of—the King's affection to, not clean quenched—and labours to excuse errors charged on—this mind in the King towards, nourished by some about him, 169; dangerous intent of, discovered—the King's misbelief that faults should be found by proof in, 170; to suit to remain—petitions of, *ib.*; to suit liberty to remain, 171; offences committed by (17th), 171; treason of, *ib.*; has perturbed the quiet of Scotland, 173; matters of estate governed as, receives deliberation from the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross, *ib.*; departure of, prolonged (18th), 175; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th), 177; Mauvissière a great director of the actions of, 178; the King continues his affection for—ministers decipher the dealings of—John Dury opens all the plot of—and lords to convene—supposed, would not depart at the time limited—thought that Montrose and Balfour travailed to draw Huntly and others into a band for—Crawford said to be gone to—thought that, will take noblemen, &c., with him, 179; certified that, has no company with him, 180; at Dumbarton — Mauvissière too actively embraces the affairs of, *ib.*; at Dumbarton—Elizabeth's ambassadors to search for (28th), 181; wife of, 186; will depart with all possible speed (25th Oct.), 191; Arran should not be at liberty until, departed—Arran to remain at Ruthven until, is known to be departed—after the departure of, Arran should be licensed to remain north of Erne, 192; letter of, 196; answers Mr Archibald Douglas's letters —mindful of Lennox—the French ambassador thinks, will not go out of Scotland (29th), 197; lords drive, from the Court, *ib.*; request for passport for, by James VI. (17th Nov.), 211; Bowes refuses to speak except, were first removed from the Council, 213; on proof that, or any of the King of Scots' subjects have attempted anything against Elizabeth, &c., they shall neither retain place of honour, credit nor favour with him, *ib.*; comes to Edinburgh—citizens take the part of—thought to have besieged Edinburgh—goes to Berwick—castles left furnished by—verse written on a wall in Edinburgh Castle on the departure of (30th), 215; hatred of—Gilbert Dick detained by means of, 216; Bishop of Glasgow to solicit shot to be sent to, *ib.*; Bishop of Glasgow to procure 20,000 crowns to be sent to—a great packet of letters directed to—should not want men and money, 217; French gentleman understanding that, was departed returned

Lennox, Duke of—*continued.*
to the French Court, *ib.*; boast of, that help would be sent to him from France, 219; letters to be brought to, *ib.*; dangers would follow De La Mothe's going to Scotland from those who before were opponents of, *ib.*; griefs betwixt, and Arran increased—claims the keys of the palace—to keep the keys and charge of the King's chamber (12th Dec.), 220; seeks the rule of the King's guard—reconciliation made between, and Arran—Papists flocked into Scotland under, 221; to James VI. (16th), 222; same (18th), 223; promises to depart (19th), 226; notes by Burghley after the departure of—excuses for late departure of (28th), 229; has left a strong party behind, 230; that evil Scottish duke, 233; arrival of, at Berwick, 235; disposition of noblemen of Scotland towards, 238; the principal cause of the King of Scots' unquietness, 239; debt of the King of Scots by the prodigality of 240; if the money due to the Captain of Dumbarton were paid the castle would be delivered out of the hands of those who are favourers of, 240; departure of, from Scotland—guide of, conducts him about, *ib.*; 241; has a letter from the King of Scotland, *ib.*; requests audience with Elizabeth, *ib.*; made privy to Walsingham's letter, 242; has conference with De La Mothe—in England, *ib.*; aggrieved with Bowes—conference of, with Elizabeth—letters presented by, to James VI., 244; William Fowler repairs to (5th Jan. 1582-3), 245; cause of departure of—the King's life in hazard as long as, continued in Scotland—departs at the King's special request—incensed against Arran—Arran would not answer—Arran and his brother would not visit—forward in defence of religion, 246; things concerning the presence of, with Elizabeth, 247; Sir George Carey lays scouts to meet (7th), 247; chamber-man of, goes to London, *ib.*; Kilsyth writes to—Fowler could do Walsingham good service by writing to the servants of, and himself, 251; Elizabeth thanks James VI. for removing—Elizabeth charges, with matters whereof she thought him culpable (18th), *ib.*; by the absence of, the most dangerous jealousies shall be removed—practice intended by means of, 252; commission to apprehend two of Elizabeth's subjects with, 253; departs content, 255; Fowler stated to be imprisoned for the cause of, 256; has two ways and courses, *ib.*; thinks Elizabeth more well minded to James VI. than her Council, 257; showed Mauvissière that James VI. would defend religion, *ib.*; service of, agreeable to James VI., 259; Fowler accompanies, to Canterbury, 265; articles of association sent to Mary in the time of—would never have been driven away for other cause than having sought the association, 275; admitted to Elizabeth's presence, 285; Mr David Collace suspected of being entangled with (7th Feb.), 287; De La Mothe deals with Huntly to continue his affection to, 288; De La Mothe assures the return of, 289; nothing strange that Angus and Mar sought their peace at the hands of—favour the King bore to—bruits spread against—sought the goodwill of sundry lords, *ib.*; reported that Mr Colvile had direction from the King to work a reconciliation between Mar and—Mr Colvile had to speak with, from the King, *ib.*; Smallett tells, of Mr Colvile's sayings and purpose, *ib.*; Mr Colvile refuses to visit, 290; the King did not give any direction to Mr Colvile to deal with, touching Mar, *ib.*; means might be used to have, turn to the Queen of England's devotion—thought to have "rested" in England—certain persons addicted to—persons in England who would rise in arms to join with the friends of, in favour of the King of Scots—convenient for Elizabeth to take, into her favour—professed in his speeches to be a Protestant—a person protests to esteem religion more than the King of Scots or—reducing of, to the Queen of England's devotion a mean to appease the imminent dangers—born in France—a party sought out to serve the French King's purpose (11th), 292; James VI. "framing," to forget the zeal of religion—progressions and innovations of—has obtained the highest title, &c.—two Papists coming in the ship of—the King of Scots has intelligence from England how the dealings of, with Papists had

caused his confederates to waver—has a writing subscribed by many in England—has blanks signed by the King of Scots, 293; Bishop of St. Andrews writes to—Cobham's acquaintance promises to discover the disposition of, to the French King and the Pope—conclusion to have, in the King of Scots' place—Bishop of Ross visits—Duke of Navarre visits—esteemed little of his enemies—the Master of Livingston with Lord John Hamilton to persuade him to join in amity with, 294; professed to be a Protestant—danger by, making so great a party, 296; indignity offered to —too well advised to seek his own revenge with the peril of the King his master (18th), 297; revocation of, sought, 299; Master of Livingston in France with—should not return before Gowrie should consent thereto (21st), 300; the Captain of Dumbarton sends to know whether he should receive any provisions coming from, 301; vaunts that they promised him succour from France—a French gentleman to embark at Zealand to find, 304; barons and substantial towns mislike the proceedings of—Elizabeth fears the Captain of Dumbarton stands assured to (27th), 309; Elizabeth favourably received, for love of him, 312; Lord Ruthven desires Mary to keep her good intelligence for the return of, *ib.*; restoration of the Hamiltons should be provided that, and they may be good friends, 313; Mauvissière gives information to, 315; Elizabeth advertised that it is resolved to return, 316; Smallett's persuasion to draw, to Elizabeth's devotion is not grounded on any good reason—will never set himself against the French King—Bowes hopes Elizabeth does not build any work upon the frame of the trust of—Smallett may do good service about—practice of, begins to wear out at the elbow (4th March), 319; has friends in England who have promised to join with him, 320; ciphers alleged to concern, 321; Kilsyth gives out that Elizabeth could be contented to receive the good offices offered by—Holt had little intelligence with, 322; the French ambassador alleges that Holt has been employed for, &c., *ib.*; preparations in France by, for Dumbarton Castle—aptness of the Captain of Dumbarton to follow the will of (10th), 325; might be assured to the Queen of England—had but a small portion in France—Sir Henry Cobham thinks, might be easily induced to follow Elizabeth's directions—has great confidence in his confederates in Scotland — the French King gives, an order for 6000 crowns—consideration whether Elizabeth would be faithfully served by, referred to Smallett's consideration—Elizabeth and the King of Scots will have better means to do for Smallett than—Smallett will look into the dealings of—inclined to have a marriage pass between the King of Scots and one of the Duke of Lorraine's daughters—Mary orders that all her livings in France should be at the disposition of (11th), 328; could in nowise be contented that Arbroath should be restored—Smallett thoroughly affected to, 329; Arran desired by the King to pass to his own house for the pleasure of—hatred between, and Arran reconciled — the King and, "gossoppis" to Arran's son—Mar reconciled with—means nothing but wreck of religion—Mr Henry Keir servant to—confederates of—favourer of all who bore arms against the King —ministry mislike the fashion of, of dealing—"a verrey commen harlat" (14th), 330; when De La Mothe had conference with the King touching, he always changed his countenance with grief, 342; Gowrie would consent to send for, 344; labour made to compound all matters betwixt, and Lord John Hamilton—to forbear to send provisions for Dumbarton (28th March 1583), 347; Holte special instrument between the French ambassador and, 348; James VI. ignorant of the resolution taken in France for the return of (29th), 350; mentioned, 352; Jesuits called to Scotland by, 354; doubt that, may be reconciled to Elizabeth, *ib.*; St. Combe does dangerous offices about the King for the advantage of (6th April), 367; shall return to Scotland (12th), 372; assured the French King that nobility are banded with him—Maineville has commission to sound such as, named to be his friends—reputation and welfare of, lie in Maineville's hands—Maineville

Lennox, Duke of—*continued.*
has an evil opinion of—Maineville concludes, must be employed—bruit that, was poisoned in England—advertisement that, is in the way to agree with Arbroath, 373; Arbroath's friends affirm that he will not be reconciled with, 374; thought that Kilsyth shall carry some resolution and errands to—the King denies that he would move the lords for the revocation of—noblemen misliked the late doings of, 375; Elizabeth suspects Mauvissière of having great intelligences with—never anything with, prejudicial to Elizabeth—warned by Mauvissière (16th), 381; all things reduced to good terms by the departure of, 386; Mary at first against the coming over of, 387; behaved as a good subject and kinsman to the King, *ib.*; because Gowrie could not get a certain piece of land of, he entered into action, 397; James VI. may dissemble with Mar, &c., but bears great affection to (22nd), 403; Downe travails for the revocation of (23rd), 404; matters concerning the revocation of—laboured to make the French King think that he had the best part of the nobility, &c., favouring him, 406; Maineville travailing to sound the affection of nobility and others to—if, might be sure of Argyll's favour he would return to Scotland—Montrose warned to forbear to promise too far to—money given to the Captain of Dumbarton to supply the provisions, should have sent, 407; Mauvissière sent advertisements to—conspiracy against, 425; letter to, 432; Colonel Stewart favours the faction of, 433; indorses draft of the association that it was to be wholly rejected—copy of the articles of the association left with—same sent by, to Mary—custody of writings left by, 437; Mary desired that, &c., should be assured to retain their honours, &c., 438; advised not to bring forces—confederates could not agree touching the keeping of money by—expected in Scotland before August (1st May), 439; persons of the faction of, obtain a privy writing of the King, 442; the French ambassador requested by, to confer with Colonel Stewart (4th), *ib.*; said he knew Colonel Stewart was inclined to those of his name, *ib.*; Patrick Tompson *alias* Philip Baynbrigge passed with letters to (8th), 446; is "weil convalesced," *ib.*; intention of preparation for the return of, 447; by the uniting of lords the practice of, shall be of less danger—friends of, persuade that the French King and he should bring home the Hamiltons, 448; letters sent to—Maineville thought to carry better comfort to, 449; servant of, arrives at Fowler's lodging (9th), 450; means to go to Scotland (11th), 451; counselled to come to Scotland (13th), 452; great hinderer of the amity—Captain of Dumbarton devoted to—received into Dumbarton Castle—order to be taken for the possessions of, 458; Smallett arrives with credit from (18th)—if Elizabeth draws, to Scotland by her means the State will be altered, 461; nobility affected to, deny that they gave their subscriptions to De La Mothe, 465; James VI. would not receive, without Elizabeth's advice (21st), *ib.*; writings left by, in a chest—servant to, arrives in Scotland—letters from—dangerously diseased—recovered better health, 466; noblemen doubt that Elizabeth means to bring, again to Scotland (29th), 472; Mr Archibald Douglas wishes to insinuate himself into the favour of—Angus should suffer, to enjoy Dalkeith and Aberdore—Smallat promises to persuade, to resign the lordship of Aberdore to Angus, 473; Mauvissière would be friend to, 474; would write to the King—the Master of Livingston advised to abide at Dieppe until he should receive direction from—thought that, shall return—shall bring good store of money—England will send to Scotland six times as many as, can bring—will send presents to the King—refused 1000 crowns—some think that Morton is departed in a ship of, 475; bruit of intended return of, 476; 20,000*l.* paid by Glamis by means of, for the killing of the Earl of Crawford's man, 477; dangerous sickness of (1st June), 481; submits himself to the King's only will—reported that John Smallett has returned to, 482; noblemen in Scotland wounded with the dealings, had with (3rd), 486; death of, 489; same, 490; intended plot would have taken place if, had lived, 491;

cause of the departure of—departed by the King's request—incensed against Arran—incensed against the Master of Livingston—minded to repair to the French Church, 492; bruit of the death of, 495; death of, will stay things for a time (11th), 497; plot for removing (12th), *ib.*; ill-affected to the amity of England, 498; advice towards, and Arran does not "favour sweete" with the King (17th)—Earl of March persuaded to move the King to send for the son of—the King cannot yet think that, is dead—Bellenden, a Papist, shall be tutor to the son of, 506; servants of, arrive (19th)—call of lords devoted to, to the convention—favourites of, determined to come to the assembly, 508; work of God in the departure of (28th), 511; an enemy to, shall be sent to England—Colonel Stewart has disgraced himself by taking upon him to meddle in matters concerning, 512; report that Colonel Stewart had travailed in favour of (29th), 515; household servants of, report the death of—discourtesy of the French King and his Council to, the chief cause of his death—no suit of, could find favour at the hands of the French King, 516; originals of the association thought to have been with, 517; albeit, be cut off the rest strive to recover their former possession, 518; death of, the cause of James VI.'s delay in writing to Elizabeth, 525; the King entertains Huntly, &c., thought to have intended another course with (9th July), 529; advice of instruments about, used by Colvile, 530; noblemen late about the King affected the devices of the late, 535; the King likely to have fallen by the misguiding of, *ib.*; the King's desire to establish, about him, 538; many thought the cause was defeated by the death of, 539; abbacy of Arbroath given to son of (13th July), *ib.*; changes agreeable to the device practised by, 552; Montrose made tutor to the son of, *ib.*; Huntly pressed to accept the daughter of, in marriage, *ib.*; the King fallen into the same course that he was in during the life of, 558; a proclamation for the declaration of the good behaviour of, 562; 563; if, had lived Elizabeth would have brought him again into the King's favour, *ib.*; tales told against, *ib.*; passport for the son of, to come through England, *ib.*; Master of Livingston to fetch home the son of, 568; left his writings with William Stewart, 571; mentioned, 572; dangerous course of, 577; writings of, burnt by the Advocate, 586; the King had more need of the advice of Morton than of that of, 609; objections made against (12th Sept.), *ib.*; excommunicated ministers maintained contrary to the oath of, 610; procures the King to grant letters of caption to godless and cruel men, *ib.*; Livingston to bring home the son of (23rd Sept.), 620; the Master of Livingston furnished with money from the possessions of, 637; substance of a letter written by, 646; wish to cause, to be poisoned, 654; malice conceived by, against Morton, 693; no meaning to depart out of Scotland, 694.

Lennox, Earl of (Matthew): Colonel Stewart servant to, 410; James VI. craves to have the lands of, 411; restored to his lands—sent to accept the government—murder of, 479.

—— earldom of: goods in respect of, answerable for the payment of debts, 412; descended to James VI., *ib.*

Lennox, house of: 146; James VI. desires, to be assured to the next heirs male of his name, 412.

Leslie, Mr William: it is looked that, shall be removed from about the King (16th July 1583), 541; bearer of a letter from Mar to, apprehended, 542; committed for words spoken, *ib.*; dismissed, *ib.*

Lethington, Lady: Mary requests to have, to attend on her (3rd Dec. 1581), 101.

—— Laird of (Sir John Maitland): 11.

Lewes, Mr Doctor: Admiral's deputy, 334.

Liberton: Mr John Davidsone minister at (11th June 1582), 131; 135.

Liddisdale: spoils by James VI.'s subjects of, 37; Farnyhurst devises to procure men of, to ride into England (8th Sept. 1582), 162; petition of inhabitants of (Nov.), 208; Lord Scrope, &c., "forrayit," *ib.*; outrage by men of, 192; Miles Geslinge kept in secret places by, men, 374; request that a good keeper be appointed in, 456; Warden of the Middle March to

answer for, 586; committers of spoils very poor men of, 322; 640; bills against, 641.
Liddisdale, keeper of. *See* Cesford, Laird of.
—— —— Laird of Carmichael late, 544.
Liddisdales, the: mentioned, 544.
Liège, Bishop of: the Duke of Parma sends to assist, 329.
Ligons, . . . : Mary acknowledges that she wrote to, 392.
Lincluden, Provost of (Clenclouden, &c.) (Robert Douglas): "little" George Douglas and, have copies of the writings concerning the association; 437; the King calls on, for writings (8th May 1583), 449; very familiar with the King (13th July 1583), 538; to confer of Mary's affairs, *ib.*; "inward" with the King, 647.
Lindesay, George: petition of, 234.
Lindores, Abbot of (Patrick Leslie): especial instrument of Maineville, 449.
Lindsay (Lensey), Alexander: goods of, taken by pirates, 428.
—— Mr David, minister: with Morton, 21; sent to give private admonition to Lennox, &c.—the Duke calls, "pultron" (18th May 1582), 120; in visitation, 121; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June), 136; accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May 1583), 440; Fouler marvels concerning the coming of, to London (2nd), 441; great honesty and truth in, 444; to Walsingham (12th July), 536; to appear before the King (31st), 562; charge against, stayed, 602; James VI. writes to, to put over the conference for the policy of the Church (28th Sept.), 323; directed to the King (1st Nov.), 647; only commissioner remaining (12th Dec.), 677.
—— Mr Walter: Lennox requested the King that, might not obtain lands of the abbey of Arbroath, 152; importuning the King for land, 224.
—— of Byres, Lord (Patrick): will not be long at liberty (6th June 1581), 26; departs the Court (Sept.), 52; to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct.), 59; and others protest that no remission should discharge anyone of the murders of Darnley or the two Regents—rubs Lennox near—Lennox bursts into a passion towards—the King bears well with (24th Nov.), 94; Mary's enemy (28th), 99; perjured, *ib.*; brought Mary to Lochleven, *ib.*; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143; to be apprehended, *ib.*; with the King 31st Aug., 157; device to deliver, to the men of war of Edinburgh, 176; the King detained by, &c. (20th Sept.), 177; subscribes band for the King's defence, 178; will obey what Mary commanded him, 281; Mary says, is to be doubted—a hasty man, 397; sent for to come to the convention (19th April 1583), 399; at the convention, 400; bruits that, &c., had sent to Elizabeth for assistance, 562; passes over the water to see the King (8th Aug.), 578; the King writes for, to come to Falkland (28th Sept.), 623; looks to be charged with the receipt of young Lochleven, *ib.*; comes to his house at Strother, 628; has good audience, 634; in readiness to repair to the Court, 637; to Bowes (2nd Nov.), 649.
Linlithgow: justice eyre kept at, 52; Lennox's letter dated at (7th Oct. 1581), 54; the King in readiness to return from (18th Oct.), 58; Lennox tarries at, *ib.*; resolution put into the King's head before he departed from, 59; lords and gentlemen not arrived at, 222; bruit of the King's passage to (1st May 1583), 439; Doune travailed to carry the King to (8th), 447; thought the King should remove to (18th), 462; the King rides to—Arran offers to retire 20 miles from, 463; after the King departs from, he will wholly dispose himself to his recreation, 464; the King on the way to, 465; Captain of Dumbarton to repair to (21st)—Reyome Stewart to ride to, to the King, 466; the King at (29th), 474; Master of Livingston arrives at (1st June), 481; Bowes' letter dated at, 482; proclamation to be made at, 645.
—— Provost of: George Douglas minds to send direction to, 51; (Lythgow) mentioned, 223.
—— sheriffship of: Morton shall renounce his title to (6th May 1581), 10.
Livingston, John: man of the Queen of Scots, 129; to be sent to France, 130; in Dunnipace's place, 173; conveyer of messages between Mary and Northumberland, 362; Mary denies sending, to stir rebellion, 389.

Livingston, Lady: married (1st June 1581), 13.
—— Lord: to go to the French King (Sept. 1581), 152; for Lennox (Sept. 1582), 159; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; Arran writes a letter in the name of (21st July 1583), 552.
—— Master of (Thomas): on Morton's assize, 26; letters for, 124; Lennox intercessor for, 152; with Lennox at Dumbarton (14th Sept. 1582), 168; servants and friends of, arrive at Linlithgow, 222; Lennox requests James VI. to sign the marriage contract of (18th Dec.), 224; goes to Fowler (5th Jan. 1582-3), 246; persuades Lord John Hamilton to join in amity with d'Aubigny (11th Feb.), 294; in France with Lennox (21st), 300; letter of, *ib.*; Bowes sees letters from, &c. (12th April 1583), 372; Patrick Tompson *alias* Philip Baynbrigge passed with letters to (8th May), 446; departs from Lennox to Scotland, *ib.*; letters to, 449; Lennox will write to the King by (29th)—advised to abide at Dieppe—thought that, shall return—Lennox refuses 1000 crowns offered by, 475; arrives at North Berwick—at Linlithgow (1st June), 481; Lennox recommends, to the King's favour—home-coming of, increases suspicion, 482; confers with Fowler, 491; accompanies the King to Falkland (13th July), 538; in heed to send, to France, 542; Arran writes a letter in the name of Lord Livingston to (21st), 552; delivers Arran's letter to the King, *ib.*; entered into Dunypace's room (29th), 560; to go to France, 568; to bring home Lennox's son, 620; sues earnestly for Dinnipace's liberty, 622; &c., have divided Cambuskenneth's benefice, *ib.*; furnished with 1000 crowns, 637; to bring the Duchess of Lennox home, 652; accompanies the young Duke of Lennox, 657; 661.
—— Sir William (Laird of Kilsyth): on Morton's assize, 26; Lennox desires that, may deliver his letters to Elizabeth (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 242; how, is affected towards Elizabeth, 244; requests Fowler to go to Walsingham with a letter (16th), 250; Walsingham's answer showed to, 251; very well minded towards Elizabeth, 257; letter brought to James VI. from Elizabeth by (1st Feb.), 285; nothing strange that, has given Elizabeth to understand that Angus and Mar sought their peace at Lennox's hand, 289; information given by, has no warrant, *ib.*; reported that Mr Colvile had direction from the King to work a reconciliation between Mar and Lennox, *ib.*; departs to Argyll, 298; gives out that Elizabeth could be content to receive the good offices offered by Lennox (4th March), 322; to Walsingham (6th), 323; prepares to pass again to France (12th), 375; Bowes knowes nothing of the passing of, to France (23rd), 407; an especial instrument of Maineville, 449.
Lochinvar, Laird of: on Morton's assize, 26; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143.
Lochleven: Morton at, 17; demission they made Mary sign at, 63; same, 64; 66; 68; 69; Archibald Douglas sent advertisements to Mary when she was prisoner at, 99; Ruthven and Lindsay brought Mary to, *ib.*; mentioned, 173; Mary's imprisonment in, 199; Mary gone from, *ib.*; Mary's demission of, extorted from her—revocation of the demission made by Mary as soon as she left, 266; Mary constrained to sign her demission of the crown by force at, 269; promise by Elizabeth to assist Mary after her escape out of, 361; determined to take away Mary's life on her commitment to, 364; Gowrie evil entreated Mary at, 387; advice sent to Mary when she was in, 388; Gawen Hamilton committed to, 615; not for the foreknowledge that James VI. would be imprisoned at, that Colvile is punished, 673.
—— house of: to be yielded into Rothes' hands, 575.
Lochleven, Lady: Alexander Hay to (12th Dec.), 677.
—— (old) Laird of: charged to deliver the evidences of Buchan (10th Sept. 1583), 602; Captain Carr to apprehend, 603.
—— Laird of: committed (4th April 1581), 2; to underlie the law (6th June), 26; Mary's enemy (28th Nov.), 99; witness of Mary's assent, *ib.*; with the King (31st Aug. 1582), 157; Crawford adver-

tises the French ambassador that, had gathered forces to intercept Gowrie (12th April 1583), 376; Mary says, is to be doubted—has made his peace already (17th), 397; charged to ward (3rd Aug.), 575; charges given out for the warding of (29th), 595; charged to ward—relieves himself by flight (10th Sept.), 602; put to the horn, (19th), 616; Colonel Stewart hunts for the escheat of (28th), 622; Lindsay looks to be charged with the receipt of, 623; bitter words between Rothes and Colonel Stewart for the escheat of, 628; mentioned, 630; in ward, 634; at Blancherne, 675; copy of relaxation from the horn granted to, 685.

Lochmaben: Angus and Mr Carmichael come to (3rd April 1581), 2.

Lombard Street: 688.

London: James Barrow's letter dated at (24th April 1581), 10; Hunsdon hears from friends in, that Monsieur was expected, 27; Walsingham's letter dated at (21st July), 39; J. Pierrepont's (8th Nov.), 74; Beale's departure from, 84; coach made in, for Mary, 88; Mary seeks to send to, 95; mentioned, 109; Randolph's letter dated at (20th June 1582), 135; letter by the, post, 138; Mr Archibald Douglas's letter dated at (16th July), 142; George Douglas's (12th Aug.), 148; Mr Archibald Douglas's (5th Sept.), 157; same (12th), 165; Killigrew's (15th), 171; Mauvissière's (28th), 181; orders to be observed by postmasters betwixt, and Berwick (30th), 184; acquittance sent to John Lauder from, 185; James Lauder waits for William Kinloch's coming to, *ib.*; Killigrew's letter dated at (15th Oct.), 187; ship bound to, spoiled, 189; John Mosman's letter dated at (30th), 193; William Fowler can do Elizabeth service if he continue in, 196; Fowler's letter dated at (Nov.), *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas to remain in Walsingham's house in (9th), 208; John Mosman in (12th), 210; Mosman's letter dated at, *ib.*; Killigrew's (18th), 212; merchant of, 216; letter addressed to Killigrew's house at, 222; Burghley will be on his way to, 226; mentioned, 229; William Fowler's letter dated at (28th Dec.), *ib.*; Mildmay's (30th), 234; mentioned, 242; De La Mothe could not speak to anyone underhand between, and Berwick, 243; Lennox asks whether the French ambassador was in, 246; Fowler's letter dated at (5th Jan. 1582-3), 247; Lennox's chamber-man goes to, *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas's letter dated at (12th), 249; Fowler returns to, 250; Fowler's letter dated at (16th), 251; Randolph's (18th), 252; Fowler's, 263; same, 266; Walsingham's servant at (7th Feb.), 287; wines sold by William Cockburn's servant in—William Cockburn has the King of Scots' license to repair to (10th), 291; Rocho de Bonetti to pass to, 295; De La Mothe's letter dated at (27th), 313; same, 314; Burghley diseased of the gout at (2nd March), 316; Killigrew's letter dated at (12th), 329; ship belonging to, takes a Scottish ship, 334; John Prowand comes to, 343; 334; Roger Almontt sails for (28th March 1583), 346; Maineville thanks De La Mothe for the offer of his house in, 349; De La Mothe arrives at, 355; Mauvissière's letter dated at (6th), 370; receivers of the goods of Scottish merchants in, sued, 372; two Scottish ships returning from, spoiled (12th), 375; Mauvissière's letter dated at (16th), 383; printing of Buchanan's book in, 389; 425; merchandises bought of merchants of, 428; the King of France's ordinary post arrives at, 431; Mons. Du Bois sets out from, *ib.*; Fowler's letter dated at (29th), 432; same, 434; Colonel Stewart to take his journey to, 440; William Fouler's letter dated at (1st May), *ib.*; same (2nd), 441; a Scottish man named Kar come to (8th), 446; Fouler's letter dated at, 447; Stewart's and Colvile's (9th), 450; Fouler's, *ib.*; same (11th), 452; same (13th), *ib.*; Colvile's (14th), 453; same, 454; ships from, robbed by pirates, *ib.*; answer to James VI.'s ministers in, 455; packet from, to Bowes (18th), 461; Stewart's and Colvile's letter dated at, 462; same (20th), 464; Walsingham's (29th), 471; Fowler's (29th), 474; same, 477; same, 479; same, 481; same (4th June), 489; same (5th), 490; Mildmay's departure from, 502; return of Stewart and Colvile from, (17th), 507; Beale to be at, 508; goods of the ambassadors of Scotland received by a "crear" at, 512; Fowler's letter dated at (8th

July), 526; same, 570; Walsingham set forth from (20th Aug.), 589; Lord John Hamilton's letter dated at, 594; Walsingham departs from, 595; (16th Oct.), 636; Mauvissière's letter dated at, 656; Lord Henry Howard goes to, 675.

Lord Chamberlain (England): Hunsdon writes to (31st July 1581), 42. *See also* Sussex, Earl of.

—— —— (Scotland): Lennox claims the keys of the palace to appertain to his office of (12th Dec. 1582), 220.

Lord Chancellor (Sir Thomas Bromley): 211; with Burghley, 317.

Lord Chief Justice: Shrewsbury with, 83.

Lord Deputy (Ireland): 344.

Lord Privy Seal (Scotland): 239; 572.

Lord Treasurer (Scotland). *See* Ruthven, Lord.

—— —— office of (Scotland): Gowrie yields up (10th March 1582-3), 326; 387; Council advises for Gowrie's satisfaction on his removal from (19th April 1583), 398; Gowrie sticks still with (23rd), 405; Gowrie discontented for non-restitution to (24th), 422.

Lords of Articles: matters concluded by (24th Nov. 1581), 92.

Lords of Session: 174.

Loreto: 509.

Lorraine: Mons. d'Orme suspected to be in, 355; Mary charged with practice to have her son transported to, 392; the Bishop of St. Andrews to pass to, 644.

Lorraine, Duke of: daughter of, commended in marriage with James VI. (3rd Oct. 1581), 53; to send to Scotland concerning the association, 72; instructions to the Archbishop of Glasgow to be communicated to, *ib.*; is made a means for his highness, 186; the principal cause of De La Mothe's repair to Scotland is to conclude a marriage between the King of Scots and the daughter of (4th Jan. 1582-3), 243; promises to hazard his life, &c., for the King of Scotland, 251; d'Aubigny inclined to have a marriage pass between James VI. and one of the daughters of (11th March), 328; matter of the association committed to (16th April 1583), 390; married at sixteen, 403; Mary dissuaded James VI. from marrying the daughter of, 437; treaty by Mary to have the ratification of (2nd June), 484.

Lorraine, Princess of: James VI. should marry, 126.

Lothian, sheriffship of: Morton shall give over, to the King (6th May 1581), 10.

Louise, Queen of France: to Mary (28th Oct. 1582), 192.

Louvain, house of: Lennox will never set himself against, 319.

Low Countries: Ridolfi addressed over to require if the King of Spain meant out of, 32; Spain's hands full with (26th Oct. 1581), 61; ship ladened in, 189; letters out of, 211; things framed well in Scotland may redound to the settling of, 233; strange attempts enterprised in (1st March 1582-3), 315; 320; mentioned, 325; Elizabeth foretold all that happened to the Prince in, 381; Colonel Stewart to ascertain how matters stand betwixt Elizabeth and, 414; the French ambassador brother to the monsieur premier who professed great courtesy to Colonel Stewart in, 443; defence of traffic into, 595; looked that Philip II. will bend all his forces by sea against, 620.

Lowestoft: Roger Aston at, 138; six of the company of a ship taken by the men of, 334; piracy committed near, 440.

Lowestoft Road: Scottish ships taken at, 334; 372; 375; 428; 454.

Lowson (Lawson), Mr James: Morton gives a treatise to—goes to Morton (2nd June 1581), 21; prays, 22; directed to the King, 120; sent to give admonition to Lennox, &c., *ib.*; tells the King of inconveniences that might fall out if he should receive anything from, *ib.*; in visitation, 121; the Council charge (May 1582), 128; ("Mester James") words by, in the pulpit, 130; 131; directed to the King (22nd June), 135; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk, 136; gets a letter to Henry Keir in favour of a learned Papist (14th March 1582-3), 330; to Davison (9th April 1583), 371; commanded to appear before the King (31st July), 562; James VI. writes to, to put over the conference for the policy of the Church (28th Sept.), 623; Scottish ambassadors desire that restitution be made to the heirs of, 690.

Lowson, Sandie: taken, 128.
Lucker: Rowland Forster lies at, 110.
Lyndesay, Alexander, of Edinburgh: wool of, taken, 334.
Lynn (Lynn): Scottish merchants at, 25; Council's letters to, 26.
Lynne, Mr William: determined to follow the study of divinity, 635.
Lyons: Henry III. to go to, 146.
Lyster, . . . : William Nypper claims great sums of, 347.

Macgill, David (Advocate): delivers letter to Lennox (5th June 1581), 24; all points of Morton's indictment passed over by, except Darnley's murder, 26; writes to Mr Archibald Douglas, 27; &c., Lennox's ruler (18th May 1582), 121; at Lennox's pleasure (1st June), 129; shall be called to examination (14th Sept.), 168; (Advocate) De La Mothe endeavours to well dispose (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th Marh), 333; order taken that, and others should convene (18th), 337; opposes the accord as to the Earl of Lennox's lands in England, *ib.*; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th April 1583), 398; hinderer of the amity, 458; the King writes to (19th June), 508; same, 515; the King informed that, had the originals of the association, 517; the King to call on, for copies of the association, 529; to confer of Mary's affairs (13th July), 538; conference to resolve what answer, shall make to the King, *ib.*; writings in hands of, *ib.*; commissioner to examine Holt, 550; Lennox's writings delivered to, 571; 579; bedridden, *ib.*; called to the King (17th Aug.), 586; burnt all Lennox's writings, *ib.*; offers to take his oath, 587; like to step into the room of the Clerk Register (27th), 593; called upon to deliver the draft of the association, 647.
—— David, losses of, by piracies, 689.
—— Mr David, *yr.*; accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May 1583), 440.
—— Mr James: Mr Archibald (Douglas) travailed to betray, 175; Janet Adamsone relict of, 417.
Macintosh: Argyll offended that Lennox should prefer, to such things as he suited for (24th Nov. 1581), 94.
Maclane (Maclean): spoiled William Nichols of his ship, 11; (Lachlan), same, 54; at Lennox's pleasure, 129; restored, 172.
Macklyn: Jesuit taken at, 152.
Maidstone: Randolph's letter dated at (2nd Sept. 1582), 155.
Maine, Duke of (Mons. de Mene): 146; angry, *ib.*; promises to hazard his life for the King of Scotland, 251; to repair to the King, 526.
Maineville (Magnaweill, Mandeville, &c.), Mons. de: ambassador of the King of France (28th May 1582), 123; report of, *ib.*; insolent manner of, 287; accompanies De La Mothe to Seton (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; resolved to attend the coming of Argyll, &c., to Edinburgh, *ib.*; renews the motion for convening the lords (18th), 296; threatens Huntly, 298; forgets not to blow the coal, 299; private discourses of, *ib.*; Bowes to continue in Scotland during the time, shall remain there (20th), 300; labours to entertain the King of Scots in the French course—feared that the King has signified to, that his person and state be not free—tells James VI. that the French King had provided money, &c., to furnish all the castles in Scotland—Mons. d'Orme accompanies, 301; requests Argyll, &c., to come to Edinburgh, 302; despatches letters inclosed in lead to France, *ib.*; looks to be relieved, *ib.*; safe-conduct requested for (27th)—safe-conduct granted to, 308; pretends to depart shortly—Elizabeth seems disposed that Davison shall return with, 310; left to establish things in Scotland, 313; Mauvissière to (29th), 314; nothing heard of the departure of (2nd March), 317; hoped, will not be long in Scotland (4th), *ib.*; storms at Holt's apprehension, 318; has a bond subscribed by many noblemen, &c., 320; Bowes and Davison lay matters before the King to hasten the despatch of (10th)—the King looks that, shall prepare for his speedy departure—Colonel Stewart desires to see, departed before he enters his journey, 325; thought that, looks to see lords at Edinburgh—earnest calling of, on Crawford is likely to bring him again —Argyll acquaints the King with all

that, Bowes and Davison uttered to him, 326; Mauvissière to, 327; same (11th), *ib.*; gets despatch next week (16th), 333; noblemen "wpon" the despatch of, *ib.*; five letters to (18th)—informed that Holt and cther Papists had frequent intelligence with Jesuits in England—resolved to send letters to Mauvissière—employs persons to intercept Bowes' and Davison's post, 335; "applies" Montrose—travails with the King for his favour to Arran and restitution of the treasureship to Gowrie, &c.—the King's answers little please—has audience before the King and Council—the King, &c., to assemble to perfect their answer to, 336; Colonel Stewart and Colvile will not enter on their journey before the departure of—travails for favour to Gowrie—stirred to offences without Gowrie's privity—Downe wholly devoted to, 337; has found no small advantage by the contention amongst the associates, 338; it begins to be discovered by some who have familiarity with, that there is a conspiracy for invasion of England, *ib.*; De La Mothe and Mauvissière will write to, 342; De La Mothe writes to, 344; Rocco Bonnetti to carry letters of, to Mauvissière (28th), 345; commits letters to Rocco Bonnetti's trust—letters to be showed to—Bonnetti puts letters in his chest to the intent, shall find no fault with the seals—Eustace shall be sent to Mauvissière in case, makes any long abode in Scotland, *ib.*; answer promised to, could not be ready before this day—Colonel Stewart purposes to take his journey two or three days after the departure of, 347; Bowes seeks to stay the convention till, departs—answer, &c., to, presented to him, 347; departure of—further direction to be sent to, 348; to [ ], *ib.*; expectation of the departure of, detracts Davison's journey (29th), 351; to De La Mothe (30th), 352; will be on his journey before Colvile's letter can come to Walsingham, 353; four letters to, recovered, 354; De La Mothe to, 355; intends to remain in Scotland till the French King's letters come—the King employs the Abbot of St. Combe and others to be rid of—more needful to bar St. Combe's traffic with the King than to hasten the departure of—report that John Durie exhorted his audience to pull, and his mass priest out of his house—people entered into fury against—continues his guard for defence against the people—travails with the King that Holt might be speedily delivered to him (6th April), 367; Bowes being advised of the intention of, obtains the King's promise for detention of Holt—purposes to leave behind him lusty and big words to the King and all the nation (6th April), 368; dangers by the remaining of, 369; service of a certain person must be presented to (7th), 371; during the abode of, it is better to keep a certain thing secret, *ib.*; secret intelligence obtained about—has commission to sound such as Lennox has named to be his friends in Scotland—says Lennox's reputation and welfare lie in his hands—advertisement come to, that Lennox is in the way to agree with Arbroath (12th), 373; seeks to linger his departure, 374; some look that the abode of, shall produce weighty effects, *ib.*; received letters out of France—Kilsyth does good offices to—John Chisholm an especial instrument for, 375; packet to be delivered to, 377; does not repose great trust in a "party," 378; seeks occasion to prolong the time of his departure (16th), *ib.*; Bowes to advise the King to wish Maineville not to defer his departure longer, *ib.*; Elizabeth wishes the coming of Stewart and Colvile to be stayed till, be departed, 379; Mauvissière to, 380; is resolved to pass over secretly (19th), 399; Bowes travails to hasten the departure of (23rd), 403; prolongs the time, *ib.*; Bowes advises the King to send a gentleman to—will be warned to beware to stir the people to rage—Stewart and Colvile stayed to bring with them the resolution of—Downe seeks effects most agreeing to the affection of—Downe a suitor to the King to have had Holt granted to, 404; Argyll persuades that Holt might not be delivered to, 405; threatens to cause take the best of the religion of Scotland presently in France—sends often for Crawford—matters to be imparted to—pressed Crawford to

show his goodwill for revocation of Lennox, &c., 406; the Queen-mother and Guise would not be satisfied before, should testify that the best part of the nobility, &c., favoured him—travailing to sound the affection of the nobility and others towards Lennox—desires to speak with Argyll—Montrose warned to forbear to promise too far to—has given 100 French crowns to the Captain of Dumbarton—Bowes advised by others that the sum given by, was 600 crowns, 407; Eustace delivers a packet to—pressed Eustace to convey his letters to Mauvissière—Bowes agrees to quench Eustace's intelligence with—Bowes has another "familiar" about (24th), 409; requests his despatch (27th)—Mr David Colless appointed to have declared to, the King's purpose to remove, 426; propounded such things as he had in commission, 433; takes leave of the King—Walsingham shall be advertised of the further abode or departure of (1st May), 439; certainly gone (3rd), 441; Mauvissière has money to send to (6th), 443; Patrick Tompson *alias* Philip Baynbrigge passed to France in company of (8th), 446; leaves Doune to solicit his causes, 447; laboured with the King to have Holt delivered to him—and for renewing the league—thought to carry better comfort to Lennox, 449; overtures to James VI. by, 451; arrives at Dieppe, 452; meets the Master of Livingston—pretends to want money—thought that, shall return (29th), 475; speeches used in accusing, of practising things to the disquieting of Scotland, 481; Doune soliciting causes left to his credit by (10th June), 495; some good may be hoped by way of (23rd), 409; plot devised with the privity of (13th July), 538; Holt confesses that, sent his tables to him, 551; tables returned to, with Holt's desire for help written in them, *ib.*; Fentrie returned with letters from, to the King (27th), 558; sends a present to the King, *ib.*; plot laid by, *ib.*; the King extols, *ib.*; Barnbogle sent by Doune to, *ib.*; mentioned, 565; Fentrie delivers letters to James VI. from (31st), 566; affirms that Holt had the King's promise for his liberty, 570; letters from, 602; looked for, 628; the coming of, begins to grow doubtful, 637; touching the passport of, 689.

Mains (Maynes), Laird of: flies with Angus (5th June 1581), 24, arrives at Carlisle (8th), 28.

Maitland, Mr John: added to the Council, 597.

—— Sir John, of Thirlstone (Prior of Coldingham): Mr Archibald Douglas shall renounce his ordinary place of the Session to (6th May 1581), 11; (Secretary) restored (24th Nov.), 93; &c., Lennox's rulers (18th May 1582), 121; mentioned, 172; 173; enmity that, bears to Arran, 278; especial servant of Mary—deals with Gowrie (17th Aug. 1583), 587; reformation of James VI.'s letter to Elizabeth committed to (22nd), 591; Hamilton's hope conceived through the credit of (26th), 592; an inward servant of Mary, *ib.*; would gladly withdraw (5th Sept.), 598; called to the consultation, 602: obtains the office of Secretary, 616; grant to, of the office of Secretary stayed, 619; Bothwell put in caution to do no hurt to, 675.

—— William, *yr.* of Lethington: Alexander Hay brought up under, 86; sent word that Mary's resignation was of no force, 99; Archibald Douglas a fit instrument to deal with, 134; travailed to stir up the barons to take the provost of St. Andrews—advertisement to, by Mr Archibald Douglas—letters directed from, 175; Mr Archibald Douglas privy to the mind of, touching that which might make them sure, 176; produced one Johnson as a witness against Randolph, 359; intent to deprive Mary of her crown discovered to Elizabeth, 363; matter of deprivation propounded by, 390.

Manarco, Father: 198.

Manderston, Laird of: plot laid that, should be provost of Edinburgh (1st Oct.), 629.

Mar, Earl of (John, seventh earl): Huntingdon wishes that, may be safe (4th April 1581), 1; doubt that, is snared, *ib.*; gone to the King, 2; articles to be sent for (6th May), 10; to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct.), 59; Glencairn to confer with (22nd June 1582), 137; in the faction with ministry (19th July), 142;

to be apprehended, 143; Lennox shall render Dumbarton to (3rd Sept.), 155; servant to, at London (5th), 157; with the King, *ib.*; Lennox to deliver Dumbarton Castle to (8th), 161; violence by, against James VI. (10th), 164; Lennox to deliver Dumbarton Castle to, *ib.*; moves the King for Angus, 169; the King in the hands of (17th), 173; the King detained by, &c. (20th), 177; subscribes band for the King's defence, 178; subscribes band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; had not signed Lennox's safe-conduct, 222; provocation of, *ib.*; to Walsingham (28th), 228; nothing strange that Angus and, sought their peace at Lennox's hands, 289; assurance received from Angus and, that information given by Kilsyth has no warrant, *ib.*; reported that Mr Colvile had secret direction from the King to work a reconciliation between, and Lennox, *ib.*; the King did not give any direction to Mr Colvile to deal with Lennox touching, 290; begins to waver (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; will depart from Edinburgh to-morrow (4th March), 322; the King to be "gossop" to the son of—reconciled with Lennox—in Court (14th), 330; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; by the mediation of, &c., the griefs betwixt Angus and Montrose are compounded (18th), 336; all except, &c., returned to their houses (28th March 1583), 348; the Justice Clerk says that Arran willed him to signify to Gowrie that Angus and, sought his favour (6th April), 368; the King governed by (16th), 387; Mary says, is to be doubted—Mary's godchild (17th), 397; at the convention (19th), 400; James VI. may dissemble with, but bears great affection to Lennox (22nd), 403; requests Elizabeth's bounty to the King (8th May), 448; to attend on the King (18th), 462; the King uses, with very great favour (21st), 466; at Court (29th), 475; Arran requires Boyd to compound griefs betwixt himself, Angus and (1st June), 482; plot to apprehend (12th), 497; Walsingham entered Scotland under shadow of appeasing a quarrel between, and another, 515; the King has not called (29th), *ib.*; lays espials for Arran—escapes, 519; the King passes to St. Andrews with—messenger from—the King acquaints, with the bruit of the coming of Huntly—the King enters the castle at St. Andrews by the advice of—Gowrie warned by, 520; with the King—ordered to depart, 522; to depart—in great peril, 523; suggestion that, purposed to surprise the King untrue—things done further to the hurt of, 524; the King made promise to, that he will establish quietness, 529; many look for the hurt of (9th July), 530; the King enters into action to remove, *ib.*; removing of (10th), 532; warning to (13th), 538; shall be removed from his room, 539; the King granted his letters to stay some suits in law of, *ib.*; gentleman sent to (16th), 541; bearer of a letter from, to Mr Leslie apprehended, 542; contents of letter of, *ib.*; rumour on the coming of letters of, *ib.*; the King is purposed to compound the matters between Arran and, and Gowrie, *ib.*; some colour to remove, 545; the King will not remove, from him (21st), 550; sundry of the lords with the King have directly said that their course cannot prosper so long as, Angus, &c., shall not be broken, 552; Arran signifies that, is in arms, *ib.*; expectation that, shall be removed, 554; the King will have, and Gowrie put away their griefs against Arran, 562; bruits raised that, &c., had sent to Elizabeth for assistance, *ib.*; the King seems to seek reconciliation between Arran and, 566; desires, to submit as Gowrie has done, 567; acquaints Bowes with the King's desire, *ib.*; protests that he never offended the King, *ib.*; those that depend on, removed from the King's house, *ib.*; Dunfermline and Hay lean on (5th Aug.), 575; the King has offence against, *ib.*; advice demanded by, 576; 577; some hard course shall be taken against (8th), 578; to be with the King on the 15th, 579; 580; Laird of Easterwemys a follower of, 587; like to be wrecked (20th), 588; with the King—favourably received at the motion of Argyll—advised to pass into Argyll—remission brought to—willed the Clerk Register to keep it (22nd), 590; matter between Arran and, committed to four

friends on either side, *ib.*; abbacy of Paisley in the hands of, *ib.*; ready to go, but stayed for the company of Argyll (25th), 592; shall not return before Glamis departs, *ib.*; shows himself a constant gentleman, *ib.*; if Ruthven had been as constant as, the King would have been advised before he had proceeded so far, *ib.*; sent for to return to Court—passed to Stirling (27th), 593; and Arran to meet at Castle Campbell—Glamis has conference with—Arran conceives mistrust of (4th Sept.), 597; the King wills Argyll to carry, to Argyll—perceives the King's severe dealings—Argyll counsels, to go with him—to deliver up Stirling Castle (4th Sept.), 597; near kinsmen to, charged to ward (10th), 602; with Argyll, *ib.*; departed out of the realm (19th), 616; to depart, *ib.*; presents a supplication to the King, *ib.*; at horn for default of payment of taxes, *ib.*; Montrose deals earnestly with, 636; Arran persuades Angus to leave, 637; Arran's offers well entertained by, *ib.*; the Duchess of Lennox shall pursue all such as were the cause of her husband's death—as, &c. (20th), *ib.*; obtains some longer time to remain in the realm, 640; Argyll earnest in the causes of, 644; Arran labours that, should be put out of the realm, *ib.*; Angus to forsake the friendship of, *ib.*; to depart out of the realm, 649; Argyll and Montrose in respect of their favour towards, are earnest suitors for the Abbot of Paisley, 653; driven back to Argyll, 682; confesses that the cause that moved him to the enterprise at Ruthven was the respect of his own safety, 684; attends the wind to pass for Ireland, 686; required to stay six days before he should depart to Ireland, 688.

—— —— (James): service of, to Mary, 49.

—— house of: said to be no bastards of, 281; looked that, shall come into a great strait, 572.

—— Master of. *See* Erskine, Sir Alexander.

March, Earl of (Robert Stewart): to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct. 1581), 59; directed to forbear the pursuit against Farnyhurst (24th Nov.), 94; protests that nc remission should discharge any person of the murders of Darnley and the two Regents, *ib.*; indifferent (5th Sept. 1582), 157; against Lennox, 159; to subscribe band for the King's defence (20th), 178; sent for to attend the convention (19th April 1583), 399; moves the King to send for Lennox's son (17th June), 506; the King's departure to St. Andrews to satisfy (19th), 508; makes provision for the King at St. Andrews (29th), 520; with the King, 522; letter from, to the King, 523; offered himself for the preservation of the amity with Elizabeth (13th July), 540; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572.

Marchammont, Mons. de: 208.

Marches, the: horses, corn, &c., conveyed over, 107; (Scotland) the King gives commandment to wardens of, to do justice to the opposite wardens, 374; requisite that the causes in differences betwixt the wardens at, may be committed to commissioners, 413; matter of meeting of commissioners for determination of causes questionable amongst the wardens of, committed to Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 414; (England) passport addressed to the wardens of, 467; Privy Council to the wardens of, 553; three letters to the wardens of, *ib.*; list of gentlemen of (Sept.), 627.

Marishal, Earl (George, fifth earl): indifferent (5th Sept. 1582), 157; against Lennox, 159; promises to subscribe band for the King's defence (20th), 178; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; the King resolves to call, to him (8th May 1583), 447; at Edinburgh (18th)—to attend on the King in his progress, 462; enters into band with lords with the King, 463; the King uses, with very great favour (21st), 466; at Court (29th)—(Master of) quarrel betwixt Bothwell and, 475; the King writes to, &c., to convene (19th June), 508; same, 515; retires to his own house (29th), 519; comes to the King, 520; 522; runs the like course as Argyll (9th July), 528; to be sent to Elizabeth, 529; bruited that, &c., are gathering together, 562; enters into the lands of Buchan, 616; sent for to come to Court, 629; the King writes for (20th

Oct.), 637; to be at Court shortly, 639; well entertained by the King, 682.
Marshall, John: goods of, taken by pirates, 428.
Martelli, Signor: departed from Rome, 509; 510.
Martin, Gregory: Lord Henry Howard only received one message from, 676.
—— Robert: spoils done by ship of, 343; 372.
MARY, Queen of England: gave Shrewsbury the reversion of all his father's offices, 83; same, 102; mild nature of, could not suppress the cruelty of her counsellors, 435; return made in the time of, would help Scrope, 643.
MARY, Queen of Scots: Sir John Seton sent to convey letters to (10th April 1581), 5; Sir John Seton devoted to, 8; James VI. to (19th), 9; French ambassador does service to—is well (1st June), 13; mind of, that Darnley should be taken away—Morton desires the handwriting of—Morton's purpose if he got the warrant of, 14; no warrant in writing from, for Morton's assistance in Darnley's murder—suspected of Darnley's murder—Morton charged to subscribe the marriage of, with Bothwell, 15; confession of, 23; warrant by, to nobility to set their hands and seals to an instrument clearing Bothwell, 25; Darnley would tell, if Morton had informed him of the intention to kill him, 28; examination concerning (19th June 1581), 31; conveying of, out of England—Duke of Alva would help—device of, to send over Ridolfi—what the Duke of Norfolk would do for, 32; has letters from the Duke of Alva—rebels write to—Lord Seton a dealer for men and money for—and sent letters to, 33; instructions of (10th July), 37; cipher in a letter of (21st), 39; extracts from letters by (26th), *ib.*; warrant from, *ib.*; instruction from, 40; letters from, *ib.*; chancellor to, *ib.*; counsellor, &c., to, *ib.*; Monsieur Nau secretary of—intendent of affairs of—doctor of, 41; Duke of Florence to (28th), *ib.*; James VI. to (17th Aug.), 45; commission by (28th), 45; letter from, 48; to George Douglas (9th Sept.), 49; handwriting of, required by the Duke of Guise, *ib.*, marriage of Hamilton and Lennox thought by friends of, to be the only mean to draw the whole Hamiltons and Stewarts to her devotion, 50; to Elizabeth (10th Oct.), 55; to Burghley, 57; overture propounded by, 61; dangerous to such as give their consent to the removing of, 62; instructions by, concerning the association (28th), 63; the association with—conspirators against—James VI. has taken the government without the consent of, 64; power for government in the absence of—a council to be elected by consent of, and her son—letters patent, &c., to be done under the names of, and her son—the King not to conclude anything without the consent of, 65; consent of, to acts under the association—imprisonment of, 66; matters concerning, under the proposed association, 67; same, 68; same as to jewels, &c., 69; same—permitted to Protestants free exercise of their religion, 70; matters concerning, under the proposed association, 71; same, 72; letters from (Nov.), 73; Elizabeth's instructions to Robert Beale concerning, 74; Beale's arrival signified to (11th Nov.), 77; words of the letter of, plain that the overture proceeded from the Scottish King to the French King, &c., 80; desired to send one to know James VI.'s intention, *ib.*; sick in bed—abridgment of the entertainment of—keeping of the household of—letter of (14th), 83; request of, to send to Scotland, 84; suspicious in what sort Beale would report her answer, *ib.*; Beale's negotiations with (16th), *ib.*; sends for Beale (17th), 85; sickly (23rd); if, signified that she required physicians Beale would not refuse, 90; resignation of (24th), 92; Lennox familiar with such as depend on—John Maitland secretary to, restored, 93; resignation of, 94; pressed with the latter part of her letter, 95; Beale has access to the chamber of (28th), *ib.*; requests by (3rd Dec.), 100; same (4th), *ib.*; requests by, beyond what she declared to Beale by mouth—requests to send to Scotland—offers to join Elizabeth in all acquitable instances—request by, that Elizabeth assist her—thanks Elizabeth for the coach—doctors judge change necessary

MARY, Queen of Scots—*continued.*
for, 103; promises to prevent all occasion of suspicion—dowry of—reply required by—finances of—requests on behalf of, 104; proposed treaty with—plots grown from ministers of, 106; treaty begun between Elizabeth and, 107; to take the air in her coach (6th Jan. 1581-2), 108; N. Beton to (12th Feb.), *ib.*; Beton requests Mary Seton to intercede with, 109; memorial in behalf of (1st April 1582), 111; request of, *ib.*; affection of, for Elizabeth—has some conjecture that she should not be sincerely dealt with—liberty of, in Shrewsbury's park (9th), 112; to Beale (16th), 113; to James VI., 115; articles of a projected treaty by, 116; anything done to touch, in honour may be declared invalid, 118; given out that Lennox and Arran are about to procure the King to resign his estate to (26th May), 121; Philip Baunbryg servant of, 125; James VI. to (28th), *ib.*; man of, to go to France (1st June), 129; same, 130; James VI. to (10th), 131; same (17th), 133; disposition of, to visit James VI., 134; Mr Archibald Douglas thought to be dealing with (16th July), 141; Walsingham's letter made known to (4th Aug.), 145; arrival of man of, at Sheffield, 146; attempt to get Huntly to promise in favour of, *ib.*; if Mr Archibald Douglas gets licence to speak to, let him remember his friends (6th), 147; to Mons. Beton (22nd), 149; to the Archbishop of Glasgow (10th Sept.), 164; sends answer to James VI. in cipher—letters sent to, and received from, 167; letters from, received by Mr Archibald Douglas, 176; sundry directed to, by Mr Archibald Douglas's means, *ib.*; sends a little word to the Archbishop of Glasgow—desires a lord of quality to be sent to Scotland from France—ill in bed (28th), 180; lords to be assured of the good faith of, 181; James Lauder requires support of (2nd Oct.), 185; letter to, from Mr Archibald Douglas, 186; requests in behalf of—answer to be given to—addition to request by, 188; massing priest desired for—grieved with restraint, 189; Louise Queen of France to (28th), 192: Catherine de Médicis to (29th), 193: John Mosman desires John Lawder to remind, of him (30th), *ib.*; to Mons. de Mauvissière (2nd Nov.), 194: complaints by, 196; desirous to know of the constancy of Mr Archibald Douglas—commends Mr Archibald Douglas to the King of France—Mr Archibald Douglas a man necessarily to be employed in matters pertaining to, 197; to Elizabeth (8th), 198; same, 205; garboils of Scotland alter the achievements of friendship between Elizabeth and, *ib.*; to Mauvissière 206; to the Archbishop of Glasgow, 207; John Mosman to (12th), 210; copy of a letter from, *ib.*; Walsingham's opinion that, may be so kept that she might not practise as she has (16th), 211; Killigrew sent to, 212; to Mons. de Mauvissière (3rd Dec.), 217; note from, 218; confession about a marriage between, and Don John, *ib.*; Don John only a fit match for, *ib.*; intercepted letter of, 219; William Duke of Bavaria to, 220; De La Mothe to (21st), 227; Mr Archibald Douglas utters indiscreet words in a letter to (29th), 231; Angus thinks no way more sure for him that to move, to intervene for him, 236; demands by, 237; verses probably composed by, 238; Lord Claud Hamilton's affection for, 243; Fowler goes to the French ambassador to entreat him to write to, in his favour, 250; De La Mothe to congratulate with James VI. on the association with (20th Jan. 1582-3), 257; wishes her son to be called King, 262; has written nothing concerning Fowler, 263; article concerning the association of, and her son, *ib.*; those in Scotland suppose that Fowler has taken the course of, 266; declaration by, *ib.*; letters patent of, 269; proposed association of, and James VI., *ib.*; articles to be accorded between, and James VI., 271; James VI. holds unlawful the demission of—begs the pardon of—holds the crown of, in virtue only of the association—murder of her husband—attempts against the person of, *ib.*; deliberations Elizabeth could take in the matter of, *ib.*; great cruelty to hold, captive—followed by many adversities, &c., 272; why is, kept by the Queen of England? 273; portrait of, 274; Mons. Fontenay to,

ib.; Fontenay secretary to the council of, 275; promise to, by James VI., *ib.*; will never approve of James VI.'s marriage with the Princess of Navarre —treaty for the liberty of, 276; to be removed out of Shrewsbury's hands, 277; a lie that her son is going to abandon, 278; deliberation of the Pope, &c., in favour of, 280; advice of, to grant the Hamiltons some pension, 282; advises her son to feed his servants with the hope of future goods—overtures made by, to Philip II., 283; desires that Sir John Seton should be sent to the King of Spain by her son, *ib.*; James VI. replies more roughly to Fontenay than to, 284; would not have her son dissemble any longer the goodwill he bears her, 284; thanks of, to the two greatest about her son for their duty employed against Morton, 285; Bogg servant of, in company with De La Mothe (6th Feb. 1582-3), 286; Mr David Colless suspected of being entangled with (7th), 287; the Queen of England could take one of three deliberations in the matter of—if they imposed intolerable necessities on, those who desire trouble would incite her to restore herself—who can doubt that, would rest most bound for restitution made properly?—reasonable that the Queen of England be out of all doubt that, break with her after the treaty (23rd), 305; rather for, to demand hostages of the Queen of England—grievous to, to deliver her son to England—will consent that castles, &c., be put into the Queen of England's hands for some time, 306; De La Mothe to (27th), 311; De La Mothe's congratulations upon the ground that, was pleased to associate her son with her, 315; pretext for a war against England will be religion and the liberty of, 318; Lennox will never set himself against the friends of, 319; Holt alleged to be employed for, 322; desires to have account of her dowry, 324; Mosman faithful to, 328; said to have sent order that all her livings in France should be at d'Aubigny's disposition, *ib.*; Lennox means to have, home again (14th March), 330; invasion of England to have show to be for the liberty of (18th), 339; likelihood of good agreement between, and her son, 340; nothing other than the liberty of, can astonish her enemies—Earl of Westmoreland sends a letter to—Archbishop of Glasgow to deal with the Duke of Tuscany's agent in such sort that the Duke may think that, makes account of him, 341; cipher found with Holt confessed to have been given forth by (28th March 1583), 347; James VI. does not understand the scope of the association with (29th), 350; the French ambassador solicits Elizabeth's answer to letter of (4th April), 356; Shrewsbury and Beale to receive of, such matter as she is desirous should come to Elizabeth's knowledge, *ib.*; Elizabeth's answer to (6th), 357; letters to Elizabeth by, *ib.*; complaints by, 364; packet from—letter from—affairs of, suspicious to the Queen of England—will have great pleasure in seeing Mr Beale—Walsingham to thank Elizabeth in the name of, for the honourable way she has granted goods to be sent for curing her maladies—packet for—a poor boy who is no good for serving, 370; Lennox will furnish large offers from—Lennox assures Henry III. that nobility will run the course of—Maineville has commission to receive such assurances as may suffice to return Lennox with forces and money (12th), 373; Mr [Archibald] Douglas has great will to satisfy the expectations of—Archibald Douglas desires the French ambassador to write to (13th), 377; sometimes Mauvissière has better reply from Elizabeth than at other times for —not one of the Council of England would speak for the affairs of—Elizabeth sends a gentleman to—Elizabeth speaks more kindly of (16th), 382; necesary that Maineville see Beale's return from, 383; better, *ib.*; offers by, 394; confers with Nau, 395; answers from, imparted to Elizabeth (21st), 400; as, makes scruples to open her mind Beale to return—Elizabeth not resolved of the person she means to take charge of—some of the Council to consider overtures made by, 401; Shrewsbury's and Bowes' dealings with (22nd), 403; Colonel Stewart to request that the treaty of

MARY, Queen of Scots—*continued.*
peace made between the commissioners of Elizabeth and, might be ratified, 413; Beale despatched to, 418; speeches, uses—offers delivered by (25th), *ib.*; if the well affected in Scotland should receive the least inkling of an accord between Elizabeth and, they would seek to make their own peace with her (26th), 419; principal points, desired, 421; sends Curlle to Shrewsbury and Beale, 424; the French ambassador moved Archibald Douglas to use the Duke of Guise's means to reconcile himself to, 426; offers by, to Elizabeth, *ib.*; mentioned—factors of, 431; the Duke of Guise begs the ambassador to manage the affairs of, s discreetly as he can (29th), 431; 1500 crowns sent to, 432; no letters from, *ib.*; advertised of Colonel Stewart's coming to London, 433; letters from, *ib.*; Elizabeth content to listen to—Colonel Stewart to demand license for, to go to the baths—Fowler willed to write to, 434; the French ambassador requested by, to confer with Colonel Stewart (4th May), 442; knew Colonel Stewart sustained her part against the Countess of Lennox, *ib.*; Fouler believes Colonel Stewart will confer with the French ambassador touching the proposition of the liberty of, *ib.*; Elizabeth well minded towards—will pardon all the noblemen, 443; "he" writes shortly to (7th), 444; "he" supposes Elizabeth will come to appointment with, *ib.*; Fouler to propound to Walsingham that Mr Archibald Douglas might confer with —Fouler better acquainted with the affairs of, than he was before, 445; if the articles of association with, shall be in Dumbarton copies thereof shall be sent to Elizabeth (21st), 466; instructions to treat with (24th)—offers by—Beale acquainted with former proceedings with, 467; Elizabeth to (27th), 470; matters between Shrewsbury and Beale and (28th), *ib.*; Mildmay, &c., to treat with, *ib.*; Mildmay despatched to (29th), 473; has great opinion of Mons. de Chartres, *ib.*; Lennox makes many think his relief came from, 475; Mauvissière will write to, 476; Earl of Huntly rebelled against—marriage of, 479; the faithful servants of, Huguenots—Fowler's mother and friends not contented with his proceedings with, 480; the French King's letter to, shewn to Fowler, 481; articles delivered to (2nd June), 482; explanations by, 483; answers by, 484; offers and answers by, 486; noblemen in Scotland wounded with the dealings had with (3rd), *ib.*; Elizabeth's letters delivered to (4th), 487; note of persons who attend on, sent to Walsingham, 489; has lost a good friend by the death of Lennox—treaty with, *ib.*; letter to, read to Fowler—demands of, 490; Elizabeth allows of the answer of (10th), 496; noblemen seek to breed in the King's head doubt that Elizabeth's dealing with, tends to abridgment of his authority, *ib.*; pretends to seek Elizabeth above all the world (11th)—treaty cannot be concluded without Elizabeth, and James VI.—told of Lennox's death, 497; proceedings of a beginning of a treaty between Elizabeth and, sent to Bowes (12th)—liberty of, to be observed in conferences—love and hatred to, in Scotland, 498; Elizabeth's letters imparted to (15th), 499; letter of, to be brought to Elizabeth, 500; conceives that Elizabeth purposed to send a minister alone to Scotland—may send one as her minister in company of Elizabeth's, *ib.*; to Mauvissière (16th), 501; to Walsingham, *ib.*; Shrewsbury and Mildmay open to, the contents of Elizabeth's letters (17th), 502; all that passed between, and Shrewsbury and Mildmay signified to Elizabeth, 504; interprets all things in the worst sense —the treaty must be between Elizabeth, and her son—commissioners for, *ib.*; note delivered to the Secretary of—has little to live on—fell into talk of Walsingham, 505; Shrewsbury to acquaint, with what Walsingham has written (18th)—Elizabeth to send one to Scotland accompanied with such one as, should make choice of, 507; Shrewsbury and Mildmay think, will hardly be brought to any treaty unless one be sent from Elizabeth and another from her with speed, 508; enemies of, prevail, 510; liberty to be granted to, might increase her party

(29th), 516; liberty of—friends of, in Scotland, 517; by Elizabeth's favour to, her friends will win courage, 518; especial favourites of, in the Court triumph (3rd July), 524; Elizabeth offended with Walsingham for not giving Bowes special direction to desire the King to communicate to very few the contents of copies touching the treaty begun with, 524; writes to her son (8th), 526; favourers of, receive good countenance (9th), 528; report of treaty with Elizabeth, 529; declaration of the King against association may offend, *ib.*; Colonel Stewart made his way with (10th), 536; promise of advantage to (13th), *ib.*; treaty between Elizabeth and, 537; Melville, &c., to confer of the affairs of, 538; Huntly, Montrose, &c., holden to be favourers of, *ib.*; to Mons. de Mauvissière (25th), 557; marriage between France and, 573; Elizabeth offers James VI. a pension of as much as, had by her father's assignment, 574; treaty with, mentioned, *ib.*; no other thing at heart than to be able to render all good actions, 580; contents of Elizabeth's letters signified to, 583; John Maitland an especial servant of, 587; likely that the Hamiltons will become dependers upon, 592; such as now rule are devoted to, 595; course to be taken with, *ib.*; restraint of, 599; such as are affected to, think it most necessary to restore the Hamiltons to the King's favour, 611; to Mademoiselle de Pierrepont, 612; Lord Seton to (16th), 614; proposed treaty with (2nd Oct.), 629; by a treaty with, Elizabeth would give the world to understand that she was not culpable of the murder of her husband, 630; Lady Farnyhurst to (22nd Oct.), 637; George Douglas sent by, to the King of France, &c., 647; Mons. de Mauvissière to (15th Nov.), 654; Lady Farnyhurst to (25th), 661; Lord Henry Howard never had intelligence with, 675; reputes Lord Henry Howard as her brother, 676; Mauvissière shows Fouler writings of, 689.

Mass, the: King and Secret Council informed that, is to be again received (12th July 1582), 139; Mary desires to have a priest to say (26th April 1583), 422.

Massing priests: 149; 189.

Master of the Household (Scotland): letters cast into the Court showed to the King by (10th Oct. 1581), 55; Lord Seton to sue for his place of first (16th July 1583), 542; order of discharge of, 560; 572.

Master of the Ordnance (Berwick): 6.

Master stablers: 560; 572; 575.

Maundy: Maineville keeps his, like a king, 367; 378.

Mauvissière, Monsieur de: charged with Mary's letters (10th Oct. 1581), 57; to inform Burghley concerning Mary's treatment, 58; advertisement to Lennox by, 167; forewarned Lennox of a conspiracy against him, *ib.*; a great director of Lennox's actions, 178; 179; to the Archbishop of Glasgow (28th Sept. 1582), 180; letter of the Queen-mother showed to Elizabeth by, 186; Mary to (2nd Nov.), 194; 195; Mary's request to (8th), 205; Mary to, 206; Mary begs, to inform the Archbishop of Glasgow of the result of his negotiation for her deliverance, 207; John Mosman begs Mary to write to (12th), 210; Mary to (3rd Dec.), 217; Nau to, 218; speaks with Lennox for two hours, 244; assures Fowler the repair of De La Mothe to Scotland was only for the continuation of the ancient league—dissuaded from prosecuting his device touching the advertisement of Mr Archibald Douglas, 245; Kilsyth has a letter from, 251; Kilsyth writes to Lennox by, *ib.*; Fowler speaks to, 256; Lennox shows, that the King of Scots would defend religion, 257; assures Fowler that De La Mothe's repair to Scotland was only for the continuation of the ancient league, 265; dissuaded from presenting his device touching Mr Douglas's advertisement, *ib.*; hope De La Mothe and, have of alteration in Scotland, 310; will make known letters touching the association to Henry III. —sends Mary's letters to De La Mothe (27th Feb. 1582-3), 314; to Maineville (29th), *ib.*; the French ambassador looks for letters from, to Maineville (10th March), 327; same (11th), *ib.*; Mauvissière rehearses to, names of noblemen who are to undertake an enterprise (24th)—will write to Maineville, 342; tells William Fowler words used by James VI., 345; Rocco Bon-

netti to carry letters to, *ib.*; letters to be carried to—Rocco Bonnetti to be employed with letters to France from —Eustace to be sent with letters to (28th March 1583), 346; three letters from, 354; to Walsingham (6th April), 370; mentioned, 371; to Maineville (16th), 380; Eustace earnest for the conveyance of letters to—Maineville pressed Eustace to convey his letters to (24th), 409; sent advertisements to Lennox—forewarned Lennox of a conspiracy against him, 425; persuaded Archibald Douglas to reveal what practices Angus had, 426; if Mr Archibald Douglas be demanded, will hinder it if he can, 434; has money to send to Maineville (6th May), 443; Fouler informs Mr Archibald Douglas of the opinion of (7th), 444; servant of, has conference with Smallett—gives direction to Mons. de Chartres to tell the English ambassador the great opinion the Queen of Scotland has of him (29th), 473; Fowler recarries the ambassador's letter to, 474; will oppose Mr Archibald Douglas's delivery, 476; said Fowler was a Huguenot—feeds Fowler with fair words, 480; would do no less than Colonel Norrice has done, 481; Mary to (16th June), 501; same (25th July), 557; to Walsingham (8th Aug.), 579; to Mary (15th Nov.), 654; instructions for (17th Dec.), 680; shows Fouler Walsingham's letters, 689.

Mauvissière, Madame de: letter sent from Catherine de Médicis to Elizabeth by (26th July 1583), 558.

Mawin, Margaret (widow): complaint of, 692.

Maxwell, Lord (John, sixth lord): on Morton's assize, 26; thought shall be Earl of Morton (17th June 1581), 31; intention of, 51. *See* Morton, Earl of (John, Lord Maxwell).

May (Maye), isle of: 439.

Mayence, Duke of: treaty by Mary to have the ratification of (2nd June 1583), 484.

Médicis, Catherine de: to Elizabeth (26th July 1583), 558.

Melville, Mr James: letter to be delivered to, 329; choice of person to be sent stands now upon (23rd July 1583), 556; errands to be committed to the negotiation of, *ib.*; informs Bowes of offers made to the King, 568; deals earnestly with Gowrie (17th Aug.), 587; to persuade the King to stay according to Elizabeth's desire, *ib.*; comes to Walsingham from James VI., 601; Walsingham's letter to James VI. delivered by (23rd Sept.), 619; 631, the King seems resolved to send, to Elizabeth (11th), 633; the Laird of Seggie to come with, *ib.*; 635; to go to England, 644; looked that, will be sent to Elizabeth, 649; to Killigrew (7th Nov.), 650; to Walsingham, 651; coming of, hindered by want of health, 652; James VI. may soon send, to London, 656.

Melville (Melvine), Sir Robert: at Lennox's pleasure, 129; Mr Archibald Douglas a fit instrument to deal with, 134; mentioned, 172; 173; (Treasury clerk) money owing to, by James VI., 240; assures Fontenay that James VI. has treated by the Master of Gray of his marriage with Elizabeth, 275; promises more ample declaration to Fontenay concerning the abbey of Dunfermline, 282; employes himself with great affection for Mary, 312; testifies that Chisholm employs himself very much in Mary's service, *ib.*; (Sir Robert, under-treasurer) by the advice of, Gowrie renders the office of Treasurer into the King's hand (18th March 1582-3), 337; exercise of the office of Treasurer left to, 338; Mary never heard of the dealing of, for suppressing Elizabeth's letters, 390; Gowrie persuaded by, to give up his office of Treasurer (23rd April 1583), 405; the King to go to (17th June), 506; to confer of Mary's affairs (13th July), 538; to have the fine "cessed" for Mar's cause (16th Aug.), 542; the King resolved to send, to Elizabeth—loth to take this journey, 558; sent to Gowrie, 587; deals earnestly with Gowrie, *ib.*; to persuade the King to stay according to Elizabeth's desire, 588; to Bowes (2nd Sept.), 596; Bowes sends to, to procure audience for Walsingham, 597; added to the Council, *ib.*; called to the consultation, 602; Gowrie advised to hang, 616; appointed to confer with Hay, &c., 647; remission to be laid in the hands of, 678; means to be made for Angus by, 686; Gowrie seeks the King's grace by the means of, 688.

Melville, Sir William: councillor of James VI. (3rd Aug. 1583), 572; with the Prince of Orange (7th Nov.), 650.
—— . . . ; Mary's attendant: horse for, 101; behaviour of, commended, *ib.*; sojourn of, near rebels of France, 150.
Melvilles, the: advice of, 623.
Menteith, Earl of (William, fifth earl): very young (Sept. 1582), 159.
Merkinfield, John: entertained by Seton (24th Nov. 1581), 93
Merse (March, &c.), the: a messenger who dwells in, 5; Mr Lowson and Mr David Lindsay in visitation in, 121.
Mershall, John, of Edinburgh: goods of, taken by pirates, 335.
Meverell, Richard: to [ ] (13th April 1583), 376.
Michell, Mr: sent by Davison to accompany De La Mothe, 300.
Middle Marches (England), Lord Warden of. *See* Foster, Sir John.
—— —— (England), the: gentlemen in, who have Scots bearing the name of their servants, 107; no decayed houses in, pertaining to the Queen saving Bewicke, 111; Harbottle Castle the Queen's chief house on, *ib.*; outrages by inhabitants of, 208; mentioned, 544; outrages in, 600; 601; 604; Walsingham desires to confer with the warden of, 621; post intercepted in, 640; letters from the Privy Council intercepted by Scotsmen in, 642; spoils committed by the Scots in, 691.
—— —— (Scotland): access of Englishmen through, to Lennox (19th July 1582), 143; warden of, *ib.*; Bothwell to be lieutenant in (25th Oct.), 192; request to deliver "Ekkie" Turnbull to the warden of (22nd Nov.), 214; debatable ground between, and East Marches, 586; warden of, to answer for Tynedale and Liddesdale, *ib.*; order to be taken for the redress of outrages committed by, 599.
—— —— (Scotland), warden of. *See* Cesford, Laird of.
Middlemore, Mr: dealings of, with Mary disavowed, 384; message received by Mary from Elizabeth through—nothing done of what, promised, 388.
Mildmay, Sir Walter: to Walsingham (14th Sept. 1582), 166; same (30th Dec.), 233; mentioned, 235; with Burghley, 317; instructions for (24th May 1583), 467; to be sent to Mary (27th), 470; despatched to the Queen of Scots (29th), 473; explanations by, to Shrewsbury and Mildmay (2nd June), 483; and Shrewsbury to Elizabeth (4th), 487; at Sheffield, *ib.*; to Walsingham, 488; commission for (5th), 489; Elizabeth to Shrewsbury and (10th), 496; to retire to Northamptonshire, *ib.*; to Walsingham (11th), *ib.*; Shrewsbury and, to Walsingham (15th), 499; letter of Shrewsbury and, 500; to Burghley (17th), 501; Shrewsbury and, to Elizabeth, 502; thanks Elizabeth, 504; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same, 505; Shrewsbury and, to Walsingham (18th), 507; at Worksop, *ib.*; may be joined to Lord Hunsdon if he is sent to Scotland (10th July), 532; Elizabeth resolved to have sent, to Mary (16th Aug.), 583; Mary's declaration to, 584; return of, from Mary, 675.
Milles, ... : Walsingham's servant, 595.
—— Mr Francis: a "familiar" about Maineville to direct his letters to, 409; (Mills) letters to be received from Philip Baynbrigge to be conveyed to (8th May 1583), 446.
Ministers: names of, 21; inhabitants of Edinburgh follow, 51; preach against Lennox (13th Oct. 1581), 58; promises to, by Lennox turned into wind (18th), 59; wished to excommunicate the bishop whom the King of Scots wished to introduce, 126; charged by the Council, 128; Lennox ill used by, *ib.*; before the King, *ib.*; condemn Lennox's dealings, *ib.*; matters between, and Lennox will be shortly taken up, *ib.*; Arran as ill liked by, as Lennox, *ib.*; thought that Lennox shall lay hands on, 129; Arran persecutor of, 130; held in contempt by many, *ib.*; admonitions against—to get out of the country (12th June 1582), 132; rage of, against the Court—summoning of, before the Secret Council (22nd), 136; never prayed faster for England than now (7th July), 138; make their access to the King (19th), 142; they of Edinburgh principal maintainers of, 147; the King persuaded to "put at," 151; travail with, to seek the liberty of the Church, &c.,

157; subscribe band for the King's defence (20th Sept.), 178; decipher Lennox's dealings, 179; lords at Stirling employ, to procure noblemen to subscribe the band—the King wills, to forbear to deal with the lords without his consent, 180; lords sought advice of, *ib.*; passport for (16th Nov.), 211; Arran writes to, to excuse his former life (28th March 1583), 348; moved with compassion for Lord James Hamilton's state, 448; commend supplication in favour of Lord James Hamilton (18th May), 462; eight principal, to appear before the King (31st July), 562; not pleased with part of the King's proclamation, *ib.*; cause Fentrie to appear before them, 568; appear at the convention (25th), 591; will do their best to prevent discord, 601; banished from their flocks without trial, 610.

Mint, the: matters of, 559.

Minto, Laird of: strikes some of the presbytery of Glasgow (22nd June 1582), 135; to be captain of Dumbarton (6th Aug.), 147; copy of the articles of the association committed to, or William Stewart, 437.

Molesey (Molsie): French ambassador goes to, 196.

Molini, John: to [ ] (25th July 1582), 144.

Monceaux: Catherine de Médicis' letter dated at (26th July 1583), 558.

Montagu, Lord: said to be Catholic (Dec. 1582), 218.

Montbirneau, Monsieur de: passes to France (15th June 1581), 30; sent to France (28th), 35; to return with pictures of ladies, 53; (Moweburinawe) mentioned, 171; d'Aubigny present at preaching in the house of, 329; shall accompany Lennox's son (13th July 1583), 539.

Montgomery, Mr Robert. *See* Glasgow, Archbishop of.

—— one: created Bishop of Glasgow (11th April 1582), 112.

Montpensier, Duchess of (Madame de): grant of the county of Senlis to Mary impeached by, 40; Mary requires that the county of Rheims may be delivered to, *ib.*; pretended an interest in Senlys, 89; Mary desires to recover Senlis against (3rd Dec. 1581), 104; 237.

Montrose, Earl of (John, third earl): on Morton's assize, 26; chancellor of Morton's assize, *ib.*; somewhat old, 86: marriage of, *ib.*; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 142; with the King 31st Aug., 157; against Lennox, 159; and others to the Provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th Sept.), 177; and others intend to convene, 179; said that, has passed to Dumbarton, *ib.*; subscribes band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; revenue of the abbey of Dunfermline given to Arran and, 282; stay of—Drumquhasell, &c., despatched to satisfy, 298; the King sends for (21st Feb. 1582-3), 301; Maineville writes to, 302; to be at Edinburgh with forces (4th March), 322; will be at Kinneil (10th), 326; will be at Edinburgh, *ib.*; arrives, *ib.*; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; griefs betwixt Angus and, compounded (18th)—appears to be well pleased with the entertainment given him by the King—Crawford proposing to accompany, stayed, 336; order taken that Argyll, Eglinton, &c., should convene, 337; enterprise to be undertaken by (24th March), 342; Gowrie sends to Arran to meet, &c. (6th April 1583), 368; mentioned, 371; gave first information to Arran that Gowrie desired his presence, &c. (12th), 376; like to be produced for a witness against Gowrie, *ib.*; letter certifying that, had willed Billie to tell Arran that Gowrie desired him to meet the other lords to confer for discharge of the guard, &c. (19th)—denies the contents of the letter—Bowes makes means to, to beware to give his handwriting to Maineville, 399; at the convention, 400; the King opens to, the matter of the delivery of Holt to Bowes (23rd), 404; warned to forbear to promise too far to Maineville, 407; Angus and, friends, 433; the King resolves to call, to him (8th May), 447; at Edinburgh (18th)—to attend on the King in his progress, 462; discovers the whole matter to the King—the King laughs to see, shrunk from his fellows, 463; Huntly, &c., to meet (31st), 477; to be at the Court, 495; the King writes to, &c., to convene (19th June), 508; same, 515; with the King (29th), 522; Colonel Stewart very "inward" with (3rd

July), 524; to accompany the King to Falkland (9th), 527; entertained with favour by the King, 529; pretends to bear goodwill to Elizabeth, 531; Bowes moved on behalf of (13th July), 537; accompanies the King to Falkland (13th), 538; made privy to the plot to establish Lennox about the King, *ib.*; charges subscribed by (16th), 541; present at convention (21st), 552; tutor to Lennox's son, *ib.*; troubled with a whole ague, *ib.*; pretends goodwill to Angus, *ib.*; recovered better health—departed from Falkland, 556; the King sends privily for (27th), 559; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; offers himself, *ib.*; carried away in Court, 597; no noblemen but, joins with Arran, &c., 598; Arran sends a letter to, written in Balvard's name, 602; the King intends to charge, for abusing the indictment of Morton, *ib.*; matter of the letter comes into question between the King, Arran, and, *ib.*; called to the consultation, *ib.*; appointed to keep 50 horsemen at Court (19th Sept.), 616; mentioned, 619; made Provost of Glasgow (28th), 622; &c., have divided Cambuskenneth's benefice, *ib.*; infeoffs his eldest son in all his possessions (28th), 623; gone to Glasgow (1st Oct.), 628; at Stirling (10th), 635; deals earnestly with Mar (20th), 636; seeks the bailiwick of Glasgow, 637; has small company with him, 639; has none other than his ordinary servants, 649; the King sends to Angus by the advice of, 652; an earnest suitor for the Abbot of Paisley, 653; James VI. will not enter into any weighty causes at the convention before the coming of, 674.

Montroy (Monro), Laird of: charges given out for the warding of (29th Aug. 1583), 595.

Mope, ... : Lord Henry Howard says he never heard of, 675.

More, ... : Lord Henry Howard does not know, 676.

Morel, the late: Camille daughter of, 207.

Moreson, ... : Argyll's servant, 138.

Moret: Lord John Hamilton's letter dated at (27th Nov. 1582), 215; same (1st Jan. 1582-3), 241.

Morgan, Thomas: Bishop of Ross to (14th March 1581-2), 109; in Paris, *ib.*; Mary does not much deny the letter to (16th April 1583)—letter from, 392.

Morpeth: John Leonard Haller tells Bowes he was robbed at (21st Feb. 1582-3), 302; Haller leaves his man at, *ib.*; Bowes finds that Haller left no man at, *ib.*; Maineville entertains persons to take Bowes' and Davison's packets from the post about (18th March), 335; 349.

Morton, Earl of: thought Lord Maxwell shall be, 31.

—— —— (James, fourth earl): Sir John Seton's commission to lay before Elizabeth offences of (10th April 1581), 6; causes of, 7; articles concerning—shall renounce Dalkeith, Blackness, &c. (6th May), 10; Angus cannot agree to articles against (16th), 11; cause of, 12; trial of, *ib.*; Arran special enemy of, *ib.*; brought to trial, *ib.*; confession of (2nd June), 14; sighs and sobs on the scaffold, 22; news of the death of (4th), 23; standing on the scaffold, *ib.*; base sons of, accompany Angus (5th), 24; arraignment of, appointed, *ib.*; trial of—names of those on the assize of, 25; all points of indictment of, passed over except Darnley's murder, 26; Lochleven will pass the same way as (6th), *ib.*; beheaded, 27; noblemen who "passed" on, *ib.*; dead, 28; bastard sons of, arrive at Carlisle (8th), 28; executed, *ib.*; execution of, 29; death of, lamented, 30; Elizabeth not satisfied at Lennox's friendship to, *ib.*; pique between Lennox and Arran about the lands of (28th), 34; hastening of the death of, came out of France, 35; accused of Darnley's death, 38; able to remind James VI. how greatly he was bound to Elizabeth—nothing could satisfy his accusers but the life of—libels against—delay of time may produce a tacit affirmation that, justly deserved his death, *ib.*; death of, 42; Mary thanks persons for their duty employed against, 49; conspiracies and treasons of, 68; God revenged Mary of, 79; Dunfermline made by, 86; quarrel of, with Ruthven, *ib.*; base sons of, forfeited and attainted (24th Nov.), 92; acts done by, *ib.*; Mary's ministers

had dealings for taking her son out of the custody of, 98; if Nau had had access to do his message perhaps the head of, had been on his shoulders now (28th), *ib.*; impeaches Nau's going to Scotland, 98; execution of, 105; Archibald Douglas committed to Dumbarton Castle by, 134; same imprisoned by, 135; goodwill of, for Elizabeth's service, 187; Arran used as a principal instrument to execute, 152; not privy to letters conveyed to Grange, &c.—letters sent under colour of doing service for, 175; device to deliver, to the men of war of Edinburgh, 176; Mr Archibald Douglas did what in him lay to entertain displeasure bebetween the Regent and, *ib.*; James VI. under the tyranny of, 200; that detestable, 201; the principal author in Darnley's death, 206; Mr Archibald Douglas rewarded according to the accidents fallen to, 248; partisans of, abuse the name of the Prince of Scotland, 269; 270; Mary's thanks to the two greatest about her son for their duty employed against, 285; records of negotiation in the time of, to be brought before the King and Council (18th March 1582-3), 337; taking away the life of—violent counsellors of the death of, 359; army sent to impeach the execution of, 366; mentioned, 385; Gowrie cause of the death of, 387; 397; since the regency of, the Scottish nation has suffered greater spoils on the seas (23rd April 1583), 405; Angus might seek to be revenged for the death of, 422; request that the forfeiture of, be reduced, 456; 458; Mr Archibald Douglas thinks that if, be restored by innocency he shall find the like favour—confession of, avails nothing, 476; Elizabeth used diligence for composing trouble upon the misliking of the government of, 480; Arran offers to procure such favours at the King's hands that the forfeiture of, should be declared void (1st June), 482.

Morton, Earl of (John, Lord Maxwell): Lennox an intercessor for, 152; Laird of Johnstone tholes law at the instance of (1st June 1582), 131; departs to assist Lennox (26th Aug.), 153; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; for Lennox, 159; denied leave to pass to France (14th Sept.), 168; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; Lennox requests license for, to pass, 224; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th March), 342; Mary desired that, should be assured to retain his honours, &c., 438; ship arrives for (18th May 1583), 464; earldom of Morton the possession of (29th), 473; departed to France, 475; called to the King, 529; the King could not hear of forfeit of (9th July), 531; Scrope warden since the defeating of, 544; reduction of the forfeiture of (20th Aug.), 588; coming out of France hastens to the Court (4th Sept.), 598; thought that, brings gold, &c., *ib.*; has brought no money, 602; indictment of, *ib.*; the King's deserving servant, 609; the King has need of the advice of, 609; at Court, 639; servants of, busy on West Border, 641; state of the Borders before the death of, 642; Angus to deliver the treasure lately pertaining to, 644; sons of, shall not be restored, 649; and Arran alone keep their bands furnished, *ib.*; treasure of, would suffice for the ambassador's expenses, 652; charged with the murder of King Henry, 693.

Morton, earldom of: Lord Maxwell's possession, 473; Angus to disclaim his right to, 644.

Mosman, James: put to death, 210.

—— John: bearer of a letter to Sheffield (2nd Oct. 1582), 185; to James Lawder (30th), 193; (Mosman) William Fowler confers with (Nov.), 196; to Mary (12th), 210; Maineville writes to Mauvissière by, 327; letters, &c., to—return of, to Edinburgh—Maineville resolves to send, with letters to Mauvissière (18th March 1582-3), 335; Maineville tells, what [ ] asked him (28th), 350; letters sent by (30th), 353; Walsingham wished that, had been apprehended, 354; suspected of having letters of Mary's, 689.

Moyle, Mr: captain of the *George*, 214.

Mull, Isle of: ship spoiled at, 54.

Munbrunian, . . . : brought home to be the King's councillor (12th Sept.), 609.

Munich: Duke of Bavaria's letter dated at (10th Dec. 1582), 220.

Murray, Alexander: it is looked that, shall be removed from about the King (16th July 1583), 541.
—— Bishop of: to render the castle of Spyney to Huntly, 602.
—— Countess of (Annas Keith): enterprise for the taking of, 176.
—— David: appointed to wait (29th July 1583), 560.
—— Earl of (James): answered that Mary would not be heard in parliament, 99; (Regent) Grange advertised of the departure of, forth of Leith, 175; laid before Mary the error of her government, 360; Riccio a contriver to murder, *ib.*; Mary's prosecution of, 365; cause of Mary's troubles partly by seeking to make away, 388; Mary's fault in trusting, too much, 389; Elizabeth pursued the murderers of, 479; Argyll to entreat the King to baptize the son of the daughter of, 506; matter of the association in question in the time of, 516; William Stewart to have the room of (5th Aug.), 575; Elizabeth's pensioner, *ib.*; James Stewart sold his interest in the earldom of Buchan to (28th Sept.), 623; small comfort of, in England, 679.
—— —— very young (Sept. 1582), 159; Mary desired that, should be assured to retain his honours, &c., 438.
—— James: 164; to Walsingham (25th Oct. 1582), 190; same (30th March 1583), 353; discharged (29th July 1583), 560.
—— Thomas: accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May 1583), 440; Mr Archibald Douglas gives 20 crowns and a ring to (29th), 473.
—— —— in Euse, 526.
—— William: discharged (29th July 1583), 560; 572.
Musgrave, Christopher: thieves brought in by, son and heir of Sir Simon, 641.
—— Jack: late officer of Bewcastle, 641.
—— Sir Simon (constable of Bewcastle): special officer for the defence of Liddisdale, &c., 640; informs Scrope of the defences of Bewcastle, 641; Christopher son and heir of, *ib.*; has charge of Bewcastle, 643.
Musgrave, Thomas: combat between, and the young Laird of Whithaugh, 192.
Mychell, Thomas: Killigrew's nephew, 329.
Nantes: Captain Geddes and Walter Keir go from, to Scotland, 446.
Nau, Monsieur: Mary's secretary, 41; (James) in Mary's commission (28th Aug. 1581), 46; makes protestation to do all good offices between Elizabeth and Mary (14th Nov.), 79; Mary's desire to send, to Scotland, 82; Mary sends, to desire a copy of Beale's report, 84; Mary minds to send, to Scotland, *ib.*; Beale sends to (17th), 85; Mr Errington once joined with, 88; Beale sends, to Mary (23rd), 89; declares that Mary had been very sick, 90; sent to Shrewsbury, 91; protestation by, *ib.*; writes to the French ambassador—brings word that Mary is better, 92; sent to Scotland—if, had had his access to Scotland perhaps Morton's head had been on his shoulders now (28th), 98; Beale desires to show the original of the Bishop of Glasgow's letter in the presence of, 100; horse for, 101; memorial signed by (3rd Dec.), 104; recommendations to, 150; James Lauder sends commendation to (2nd Oct. 1582), 185; to the Archbishop of Glasgow (8th Nov.), 205; to Mauvissière (3rd Dec.), 218; to Walsingham (8th March 1582-3), 324; Mary desires to send, to London (6th April 1583), 370; Mary calls (16th), 392; statement by Mary avouched by, 393; Mary confers with, 395; speech of, before Shrewsbury and Beale—speaks English well enough, 396; Mary protests before, that she and her son would do anything they could to deserve Elizabeth's favour (17th), 397; reads the copy of Mary's letter (26th), 420; requests to talk with Beale, 421; says that Mary's letters cannot be ready before Saturday, 425; notes delivered to (2nd June), 483; delivers a roll of persons Mary requires (4th), 489; note delivered by (17th), 505; papers of (27th), 514; postscript from de Courcelles to, 656.
Navarre, King of; proposed marriage of the daughter of, to James VI., 48; sister of, a very good marriage, 89; talk of James VI.'s marriage with the daughter of, 236; same, 284; visits d'Aubigny, 294; has done greater matters against his sovereign than Mary has done, 391; those at the

English Court for, will be dismissed with no satisfaction (25th Sept.), 620; if Pardilian were not dismissed with good satisfaction it would be a great discouragement to, 621; Laird of Ester Wemyss to pass to, 653.

Navarre, Princess of: Mary will never approve of her son's marriage with, 276; Mary dissuaded her son from marrying with, 437.

Nesbet, . . . : the King's porter, 59.

Nesbitt, Henry: Maineville purposes to send, to France, 302; errand of, to hasten the sending of money and such provisions as are ready in France for Scotland (21st Feb. 1582-3), *ib.*; (Nesbyte) letters of, 475.

Nesse, Thomas: Bowes speaks with William Nypper for, 346.

Nettiltoun, Geoffrey, of London: goods of, taken by pirates, 335.

Newark: post of, 500; Walsingham means to be at, 589.

Newbottle, Commendator of (Mark Ker): with the King (10th Oct. 1581), 55; obtains his abbacy in fee (24th Nov.), 94; &c., Lennox's rulers (18th May 1582), 121; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June), 136; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; Herries and, request to entreat of friendship betwixt the lords and Lennox, 158; sent with answer to Lennox (8th), 161; sent to the King, 164; mentioned, 176; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; persuades that more nobility and boroughs might be called to grant the King a tax (19th April 1583), 399; hinderer of the amity, 458; the King writes to (19th June), 508; same, 515; Herries shall be advanced by means of (16th July), 542; going to Court, *ib.*; looked that, should have been Secretary, 552; at the convention, *ib.*; always taken under the King's arm into his cabinet, 559; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; looking to be made Secretary (5th), 575; departed malcontent, *ib.*; would gladly withdraw, 598; not meet to be privy to the debate, 602.

Newcastle: Huntingdon's letter dated at (2nd April 1581), 1; same (4th), 2; same (8th), 3; armour at, 5; Davison's letter dated at (1st Jan. 1582-3), 241; Mr John Colvile's, *ib.*; Davison writes from, 242; Colvile meets Davison and Bowes at, 242; Walsingham's letter dated at (26th Aug. 1583), 592; 593; Bowes to advise Colvile to go to (30th Sept.), 624; Scrope's late conference with Walsingham at, 640.

Newman, Captain: Agnes Cowty spoiled by, 440.

Nichols, William: spoiled of his ship, 11; same, 54.

Nicols, . . . : order that, shall be set at liberty (11th Feb. 1582-3), 295.

Norfolk, Duke of (Thomas): conference between, and Ridolfi—what, would do for Mary—letters of credence from—Catholic—Ridolfi writes to, 32; to keep matters secret, 33; Mary shall not use revenge for anything done against, 117; nothing to Elizabeth's prejudice in what passed between, and Mary, 198; Mary's treaty with, 361; declared proofs against Mary, 364; intelligence Mary had with, *ib.*; Mary's intended match with, subscribed by councillors, 365; causes of Mary's troubles partly by her dealing with, 388; Mary provoked to the match between her and, 389; Mary would have done what she could to save the life of, 392; Elizabeth would not hear anything of Mary since the death of, 434; treaty between, and Mary, 676.

Norham Castle: Sir Henry Percy has, 110.

Normandy: De La Mothe despatched to, 227.

Norrice (Norryce) Colonel: the Queen of England offended with — Mauvissière would do no less than, 481.

Northallerton: encounter between Lennox and De La Mothe between Topcliff and, 240.

Northam: ship of, spoiled, 54

North Berwick: Master of Livingston, &c., set on land at (1st June 1583), 481.

Northamptonshire: Mildmay to retire to (10th June 1583), 496; 504.

Northumberland: restraint of grain in, 29; Hunsdon makes a journey through, 42; indenture between the Queen and all the landlords of, 110.

—— Earl of (Thomas): messages betwixt Mary and, 362; Mary denies sending to, for stirring rebellion, 389; Lord Henry Howard goes to, 675.

Norton, George: entertained by Seton

(24th Nov. 1581), 93; pardon requested for (6th April 1583), 369.
Norton, Mr. James: has been to the French ambassador's lodging, 432.
Norwich Castle: six of the company of a ship in, 334.
Nypper, William: Bowes speaks with—claims great sums of money, 346.

Oatlands: Elizabeth's letter dated at (22nd Sept. 1583), 619.
Ochiltree, Lord: to be omitted from the convention (18th Oct. 1581), 59; protests that no remission should discharge anyone of the murders of Darnley and the two Regents (24th Nov.), 94; for Lennox (Sept. 1582), 159; the King writes for (13th July 1583), 552.
Ogilvy, Lord (James, seventh lord): letter to, 9; on Morton's assize, 26; thought strange that the King would suffer, to frequent the Court (10th Oct. 1581), 55; opinion that James VI. had left the charge of Dundee to, 126; at Lennox's pleasure (1st June 1582), 129; accompanies the King (25th July), 144; for Lennox, 159; denied leave to pass to France (14th Sept.), 168; the King's enemy, 172; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; Lennox's confederate (14th March 1582-3), 330; Gowrie procures the King's letter to call, to Court (18th), 338; Gowrie sends to Arran to meet, &c., at St. Johnstone (6th April 1583), 368; second son of, a great Papist (1st June), 481; Jesuits to come to Scotland under the protection of, 653.
Oliphant, Lord (Lawrence, fourth lord): with the King 31st Aug. 1582, 157; controversy between Gowrie and, 397.
Olouch Aly, the Turkish Admiral: failed in an enterprise, 511.
Olu, Monsieur d': Mary's counsellor, &c., in Poictou, 40.
Orange, Prince of: said that, shall marry Mons. "Tylygnis wedow," 329; William Melville with, 650; 651.
Ordnance: 440.
Orkney, Bishop of: bewails the inconstancy of an Act in the last convention, 683.
Orkney, Earl of (Robert Stewart): neutral (Sept. 1582), 159; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333.
Orme, Mons. d': embarks at Leith, 301; stays his voyage (4th March 1582-3)—the French ambassador by the ministry of, travails for Holt's liberty, 322; takes his leave of the King (18th), 336; suspected to be in Lorraine, 355.
Ormiston (Ormestoun): Samuel Cockburn's letter dated at (22nd June 1583), 509.
—— (Ormeston), Lady: Morton gets a treatise from, 21.
Ostend: ship not far from, spoiled, 189.
Oxford: 635.
—— Earl of: Bonnetti hated by, 380.

Pages, Bastain: horse for, 101.
Paget, Charles: 150; Lord Henry Howard never saw, since his going out of England, 675.
Paisley, Abbacy of: in the hands of Mar (22nd Aug. 1583), 590; Clencairn would have, *ib.*; Huntly obtains the escheat of (19th Sept.), 616.
—— Abbot of (Mr William Erskine): subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept. 1582), 178; removed for a time (29th July 1583), 560; charged to ward, 602; relaxed, 622; enters into ward, 653; copy of relaxation from the horn granted to, 685.
Palgrave, Count, John George: letters from (21st Feb. 1582-3), 302; eldest daughter of, to be offered in marriage to the King of Scots, *ib.*
Pannage: Mary loses the profit of, 40.
Papists: familiar with James VI., 17; same, 19; Monsieur will persuade Elizabeth to bring, to England, *ib.*; two parts of England, *ib.*; tyranny of, 50; Lord Seton, &c., suspected to be, 55; "bastard Christians," 72; Lennox only familiar with—many, return to Scotland—Lennox sends for English (24th Nov. 1581), 93; Lennox's faction all—John Livingston a great (1st June 1582), 129; flocking home of (22nd), 136; an English, *ib.*; James VI. seduced to withdraw his residence to places frequented by, 151; called home, *ib.*; assist Lennox (3rd Sept. 1582), 156; daily called home (14th), 165; Lennox's labour to make the King think nothing pleasant but what proceeded from, 173; the King of Scots served by—the King of Scots receives two, from England—d'Aubigny's dealing with, 293; espy Elizabeth's

disposition, 327; have intelligence with Jesuits in England, 335; look that James VI. shall receive a dilatory answer (8th May 1583), 446; d'Aubigny laboured to alienate James VI.'s mind from the amity of England and to draw him to that which should proceed from, in France (12th Sept.), 610; Mary's release would give great hope to, 630.

Pardilian, . . . : legation of (25th Sept. 1583), 621.

Paris: Walsingham going to (21st July 1581), 39; letter from (9th Sept.), 47; messenger returns to, *ib.*; Mary's letter dated at, 50; Earl of Bothwell to be schooled at (3rd Oct.), 53; parliament of, adjudged Senlys to Mary, 89; principal of the seminary in, 93; mentioned, 124; Philip Baunbryg's letter dated at (28th May 1582), 125; pamphlets imprinted in, 132; (Peryse) mentioned, 146; John Hamilton's letter dated at (4th Aug.), 147; Lord Bothwell in (12th), 148; answer by George Douglas at, sent to James VI., 167; Sir Henry Cobham's letter dated at (3rd Oct.), 186; Queen Louise's (28th), 193; Catherine de Médicis' (29th), *ib.*; Henry III. might cause that no Frenchman might have access to the English ambassador in, 250; advertisement come to, that twenty were deceased, 294; Sir Henry Cobham's letter dated at (11th Feb. 1582-3), 295; the Master of Livingston should receive good grace at the hands of the King in, 300; Montbirnau has preaching in his house at, 329; Anthony Standen acquainted with Mr Archibald Hamilton in, 341; books at, 430; Lennox removed from (8th May 1583), 446; intelligence from (18th), 461; patent dated at (26th), 470; Maineville takes the master of a ship to (29th), 475; Lennox's dangerous sickness since he came to, 481; Bellenden a Papist in, 506.

Parliament: 7; Lennox to be made Duke at the next (6th Aug. 1581), 43; (Scotland) to be held on 24th Oct., 53; those nominated to be the King's heirs apparent kept secret and to be published at, 55; a great, appointed to hold (13th Oct.), 58; 59, convention to take order for matters to be treated in, *ib.*; provision shall be made in, to establish the succession of the crown, *ib.*; dangerous to give consent by, for removing Mary, 62; persons forfeited in, in Scotland, 73; (England) found it meet that Mary's actions should be called in question, 76; succession to the crown of England to be determined by, 81; Scottish, 82; Mary would not speak against the authority of, *ib.*; James VI. confirmed by, 87; continued at Edinburgh (24th Nov.), 92; Angus, &c., forfeited in, *ib.*; matters to pass by, *ib.*; the Church prefers petitions to—Arran's charter to have been confirmed in, 93; Mary desired to be heard in, 99· set down in the, of Scotland to have no more bishops, 112; (Scotland) Angus, &c., to be forfeited in, 144; the King and convention purpose to treat of appointing a, 192; Acts of, to be sent to Randolph, 330; convention to summon, to restore Angus, &c., 348; Elizabeth solicited by, to proceed judicially against Mary, 364; (Scotland) the Council advises for appointment of a (19th April 1583), 398; (Scotland) concluded to appoint a, to begin 24th Oct. next (23rd), 404; if Mary's rights after Elizabeth be dealt in, she desires that her son's right might be considered (26th), 423; request that the, appointed to begin at Edinburgh 24th Oct. may hold, 456; 458; James VI. to give order for preparation for, 465; Mary to be bound in, 484; Mary to endeavour to have the treaty authorised in a Scottish, 484; it behoves that the treaty be done before the, in Scotland (11th June), 497; appointed to be held in Edinburgh, 553; pacification made in 1572, 574; to hold for a conference for the policy of the Church, 591; general oblivion in, of all capital matters from the time of James VI.'s birth except the murders of his father and the two Regents, 607; to be held for the confirmation of the tax granted to the King, 623; to be continued till December, 628; the King thinks to restore Angus to, *ib.*; prorogued, 649.

Parma, Duke of: sends to assist the Bishop of Liége, 329.

Patteson, Mrs: letters to, 335.

Pattinson, Mrs: letters sent by, 353.

Pattison, Hugh: spoiled, 691.

Paul, Lord: 126.

Peirsone, John; petition of, 234.
Pele, "Senior": horses brought by, to James VI., 139.
Pembroke, Earl of: reversion of offices bestowed on, 102.
Percy, Sir Henry: has Norham Castle, 110.
Persia: one Haller pretends he would travel into, 299.
Perth: proclamation dated at (12th July 1582), 140; proclamation at, 147; proclamation dated at (30th July 1583), 561; declaration at the parish kirk of, 563; proclamation dated at (27th July), 564; James VI.'s letter signed at, 569; late proclamation at, 616; proclamation to be made at, 645.
Peter, Mr: bearer of a letter from Isabel, Lady Seton, to William Brereton *alias* Wattes (25th Feb. 1582-3), 306; Lady Seton requests that, be sent again to Seton, 307.
Peter, the: petition of owners of the ship called (Dec. 1582), 234; 285; spoiled by pirates, 440.
Petincrief, Laird of: goods of a spoiled ship come to the hands of, 190.
Petit Pierre, Duke of: Bishop of Ross's books sent by, to Elizabeth, 299.
Pettmillie, Laird of: obligation subscribed by, 678.
Petworth: Lord Henry Howard goes to the Earl of Northumberland at, 675.
PHILIP II., King of Spain: Sir John Seton servant of, 5; mentioned, 6; Sir John Seton servant to, 8; convenient to send a trusty man to—will give credit to Ridolfi—Ridolfi asked that he might assure the Pope, what the Duke of Norfolk would do for Mary—letter of credence to—Ridolfi addressed to—Ridolfi to require it, meant out of the Low Countries—Queen of Spain writes to Mary without the knowledge of, 32; Duke of Alva to write to—commandment from—Mary must trust all to the Pope and—English rebels under protection of—Mary to send to, 33; Earl of Westmorland going to serve (28th July 1581), 41; James VI. most inclined to (6th Aug.), 43; Lord Seton, &c., favourers of the actions of (10th Oct.), 55; the "leaguerie" assisted with the money of, 72; trafficking betwixt, and Lennox (1st June 1582), 129; opinion of, 153; deliberation of, &c., against Elizabeth, 280; James VI. should fortify himself with the friendship of—Sir John Seton should be sent to, 283; is to furnish part of the money for a war against England (4th March 1582-3), 318; conspiracy between the Pope, &c., to invade this isle (18th), 338; Bishop of Ross to deal with, 362; court made that the Duke should marry one of the daughters of, 431; 432; daughter of, commended to James VI. by Mary, 438; Mary to have the assent of, to the treaty (2nd June 1583), 484; refused 400,000 crowns—begs, 510; sent to borrow 400,000 crowns, *ib.*; looked that, will bend all his forces by sea against the Low Country, 620; mentioned, 629; a gentleman to be sent to, 649; and the Queen-mother of France will accommodate together, 656.
Philips, . . . : Walsingham's servant, 39.
Piatto, Father Gerolamo: 198.
Picardy: Mary's lands in, will be of small value, 40; King of France in, 125.
Pierrepont, Elizabeth: Mr J. Pierrepont to (8th Nov. 1581), 74; Mary to (13th Sept. 1583), 612.
—— Mr J.: to Elizabeth Pierrepont (8th Nov. 1581), 74.
Piguillioun, Mons. de (Pugguillion): Mary's premier maître d'hostel, &c., 40; suit made to, concerning Fowler's father's debt, 480.
Pilin, Pierre: helps to sell books, 430; (Pierres) brings a letter to the French ambassador, 431.
Pinart, Mons.: sends word the French King has taken order that Nicols shall be set at liberty (11th Feb. 1582-3), 295.
Pinnaces ("penages"): 216.
Piracies: committed by Englishmen on subjects of Scotland, 440; 454; commission concerning (5th June 1583), 489.
Pirates: merchants spoiled by Scottish, 25; calamities sustained by merchants of Scotland at the hands of English, 214; inhabitants of Dundee damaged by English, 234; Stephen Heines taken by, 334; the *Falcon* carried away by, 335; Scottish merchants spoiled by, 356; James VI. and noblemen make requests for redress to Scottish men spoiled by English (6th April 1583),

369; Mr James Lowson complains of (9th), 371; complaint as to English, 375; persons of Dundee brought to misery by English, 427; hurt done to Scotsmen by English, 428; 429; 454; spoils by, 455; 493; same (15th June), 499; 507; 509; goods taken by, 512; 514; ships for defence against French, 595.

Pittadro, Laird of (Echlin): one Johnson alleged that he had received money from Randolph to be delivered to, 359; 360; 364.

Pittenween (Pettenveine): ship of, taken, 216; 454; 598; 616.

Pius V.: bull of, 218.

Plato: 377.

Plessis Towers: Mary complains that the conciergerie of, has been given to others, 40.

Plombières: 645.

"Plough," sign of the: 185.

Pluscarden, Prior of (James Douglas): Morton shall cause, to renounce the priory to Lord Seton's son (6th May 1581), 10; forfeited, 73; at Lennox's pleasure, 129; to Mr Archibald Douglas (6th Aug.), 147; letter of, 149; to be examined (4th March 1582-3), 318; promises to pay Walsingham (10th), 327; (Alexander Seton) to be confronted with Holt (8th May 1583), 449; referred to June 3rd (21st), 466; to be confronted with Holt, *ib.*; partly examined (17th June), 506; to go to the French King with Lord Seton, 649; thirds of the priory released to, 652.

Poictiers: aid of—Mary's officers at, 40.

Poitou: Mary's dowry in—Mary's counsellor, &c., in, 40.

Poland: a nobleman comes from, 450.

POLAND, King of: demands Hebsaa, 329.

Pont, Mr Robert: at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136.

Poole: Captain Edmerston of, 356; Captain Newman of, 440.

POPE, the: Ridolfi asks that he might assure, what Norfolk would do for Mary—letter of credence to—money to be required of, 32; Ridolfi to go to, 33; Mary must trust all to, and the King of Spain, *ib.*; sends 12,000 crowns to rebels, *ib.*; Mary has letters from the nuncio of, *ib.*; to assist James VI., 61; old, *ib.*; the "leaguerie" assisted with the money of, 72; practices with the assent of, 97; Mary's ministers had dealings with, 98; Mary will defend the estate of Scotland notwithstanding any excommunication by, 116; Duke of Guise pillar of, 122; of opinion that the King of Scots should not depart from his realm, 126; nuncios of, in counsel with the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross, 165; money of, to be procured for Grange, 176; forces to be sent from, 216; to furnish treasure for the enterprise to Scotland, 217; deliberation of, against Elizabeth, 280; Arran and the Master of Gray make James VI. abhor, 281; Sir Henry Cobham's new acquaintance promises to discover d'Aubigny's disposition to—Cardinal Bromeo appointed legate of, to the Popish Cantons of the Swiss, 294; purpose in hand by, &c., for a war against England (4th March 1582-3), 318; has collected a mass of money, *ib.*; Bishop of Liége chosen by, to be Bishop of Cologne (12th), 329; conspiracy between, and others in invade England (18th), 338; letter exhortatory from, 342; Bishop of Ross to deal with, 362; Mary's dealings with, 388; intention to put the bull of, in execution, 389; Mary denies dealings with, *ib.*; by papers of the Bishop of Ross it would appear that this advice of the association proceeded from—Mary denies that the advice proceeded from, 390; Mary offers not to deal with, 427; Mary entangled with, 435; promise by Mary to forbear all dealings with, 468; Lennox makes many think that his relief came from, 475; Mary's agreement touching (2nd June), 483; "the great Crosse" of Scotland extinguished by bull of, 510; Fentrie to be sent to, 606; James VI. shall not lack the assistance of, by the increase of his amity with England, 611; mentioned in the proposed treaty with Mary, 629.

Portland: piracy near, 440; 454.

Portsmouth: Scottish ship taken near, 216; wines sold in, 234; Captain Chaleis goes to, 428.

Portugal: Spain occupied with the conservation of (26th Oct. 1581), 61; 700,000 crowns lent for the war of, 510; Philip II.'s strength by sea grown very great by the access of, 620.

Post, the: orders to be observed by (30th Sept. 1582), 184; Flemish, storm tied, 235.
Postmasters: orders to be kept by (30th Sept. 1582), 184.
Powder: sent to Scotland (30th May 1582), 127; 128.
Presbytery: assembly of (16th July), 542.
President, Lord (of the North). *See* Huntingdon, Earl of.
Preston: wreck of poor in, 131.
Preston, James: removed for a time (29th July 1583), 560; 572.
—— . . . : Lennox would have banished, 173.
Prestonpans: (Salt Preston) taking of a ship reported to Mr Falconer of, 334; ship of, spoiled, *ib.*; ship of, carried away by pirates, 372; 428; 454; gear of William Cockburn in a barque of, 494; ship of, spoiled by pirates, 499; goods belonging to Stewart and Colvile in a ship of, taken by pirates (17th June 1583), 507; goods of John Clevie taken from a barque of, 512; things pillaged from a ship of, 513.
Prince of Wales: Elizabeth would cause Lennox to be declared, 312.
Princes Palatine: one of the, sends books to Elizabeth, 299.
Privy Council (England): letters from, 1; Hunsdon writes to, 2; Hunsdon to (4th April 1581), *ib.*; letters from, 3; to Hunsdon (10th), *ib.*; matter committed to, 4; Scottish merchants restrained by, 25; instructions by, to Errington (26th Oct.), 60; Mr Robert Beale clerk of, 74; orders by, for postmasters (30th Sept. 1582), 184; order as to letters from, *ib.*; Beale clerk of, 356; James VI. to (24th April), 415; process depending before, concerning piracies (14th May 1583), 454; certain of, to be in a commission touching piracies, 455; answers of Lord Scrope to (20th July), 543; to the warden of the Marches (23rd), 553; divers opinions in, concerning the advice to Mar (6th Aug.), 577; Walsingham to (26th Sept.), 621; letter to Scrope from, 642.
—— —— (Scotland): James VI. directed by, 30; (Secret Council) presbytery summoned before, 135; ministers summoned before (22nd June 1582), 136; informed of false bruits (7th July), 139; mentioned, 174; a nobleman of, to be sent to the Borders (22nd Nov.), 213; mentioned, 264; (Secret Council) Colonel Stewart preferred to be one of the King's (23rd July), 557; proclamation by the advice of (30th), 561; 563; Lord Scrope to (23rd Oct.), 640; proclamation by Act of (24th Oct.), 642.
Proclamations: that no Scottish man have any dealing with any Englishman (2nd April 1581), 2; Hunsdon will make a, 3; by James VI. (12th July 1582), 139; at Perth, 147; against saying that the King is detained by force (5th Sept.), 158; by James VI. (30th July 1583), 561; for declaration of Lennox's good behaviour (31st), 562; a secret, devised by James VI., 567; stayed (27th Aug.), 593.
Protestants: permitted free exercise of their religion by Mary, 70; 71.
Proum, Mr John. *See* Provand.
Provand (Proum), Mr John: Morton asked if he knew that, brought poison to kill Atholl, 16; (Prowand) comes to London to pursue for spoils to a ship, 343; spoiled by pirates, 372; (Proven) loss fallen on, 512.
Punt, Mr Robert, minister: with Morton, 21.
Purdoun, Margaret: wife of John Douglas, 687.
Purser, Captain: Agnes Cowty spoiled by, 440; James Einter spoiled by, *ib.*; 454; 691.
Pursuivant, a: at Berwick, 25.

Ralley, Mdlle. de: recommendations to, 150.
Randolph, Mr Thomas: letter to, 1; Huntingdon writes to, *ib.*; somewhat to be said to the King of Scots by some other than, *ib.*; to Walsingham (14th April 1581), 9; to the Commendator of Dunfermline (12th May), 11; departure of, from Berwick (5th June)—one Gelson with—Gelson examined concerning doings of—Roger Askame gives, intelligence, 25; letter to (30th), 36; to Arran (5th Aug.), 42; same (6th), 47; N. Bethune obtains leave to write to Mary by means of (12th Feb. 1581-2), 109; Mr John Colvile to (18th May 1582), 119; to Walsingham (26th June), 134; same (2nd Sept.), 155; Mr John Colvile to (3rd), *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas to (12th), 164; Mr John Colvile to (15th), 170; same (17th), 171; same (18th),

174; fault found with, 176; Marshal of Berwick dealt with to stop the coming of, *ib.*; Mr John Colvile to (28th), 181; meet that, should set down the causes that moved Mary's subjects to proceed against her, 211; to Davison (31st Dec.), 235; same (18th Jan. 1582-3), 252; [ ] to (14th March), 330; Mr Archibald Douglas fears they will call him to account for secret dealing with, 332; charged by Mary with indirect dealing, 359; 364; Mary thinks, unfit to deal in any matters of Scotland, 387; Janet Adamsone relict of Mr James Macgil to (25th April 1583), 417; in a commission for relief of subjects of Scotland, 455; letter to, from Colwin, 647.

Ratcliff (Ratclift, Middsex): John Case's and William Selby's letter dated at (7th Jan. 1582-3), 248.

Raulet, Mary's secretary: Mary and Nau lay the fault on, for a letter to the Bishop of Glasgow, 392.

Rebels: 31; 33; 65; to come to Scotland, 93; Elizabeth's promise to assist Mary against, 365; Mary's enemies in England have intelligence with her, in Scotland for the overthrow of her son, 366; favouring, abroad a cause of Mary's troubles, 388.

Recorder of London: Roger Almont brought before, 321.

Reddenburne: 586.

Rede, Captain: a hawk to be put in the mew of, 376.

Redswire: Elizabeth forbore to take revenge for loss at, 480.

Reney, my lord of: Archibald Douglas writes to, 181.

Reynold, James, of Edinburgh: goods of, taken, 334; petition of (28th April 1583), 428; (Rannold) goods of, robbed by pirates, 454.

Rheims: seminary at, 116; success of the company at, to gather alms, 342.

Riccio, David: Morton banished for slaughter of—Mary blamed Darnley for slaughter of, 14; plots laid by, 360; a contriver to murder Murray, *ib.*; Mary's practices with, 365; causes of Mary's troubles partly by preferring, 388.

Richardson, Mr Robert: Mr Archibald Douglas travailed to betray, 175.

Richmond: Elizabeth's letter dated at (Oct. 1581), 54; Errington's instructions dated at (26th), 62; credit delivered to Elizabeth at (22nd Nov. 1582), 212; 296; Walsingham's letter dated at (20th Feb. 1582-3), 300.

Riddisdale: 111.

Ridolfi, Roberto: fittest to be sent to the King of Spain—to be sent over—conference between Norfolk and—addressed over to the Pope—writes to Norfolk, 32; to go to the Pope, 33; Duke of Tuscany calls for (23rd March 1582-3), 341; commendations to, 342.

Robertson, James: to [ ] (20th Nov. 1583), 657.

Robson, Ralph: spoiled, 692.

Rochester: Scottish merchants spoiled by a fly-boat of, 372.

—— Bishop of: Elizabeth acquainted with the excuse of, to receive Mr Archibald Douglas in his house (9th Nov. 1582), 208.

Rokeby, Mr Ralph: recommended for Chancellor of Ireland (16th May 1581), 11.

Rome: Englishmen in captivity at, 109; Mr Chisholme at, *ib.*; Lord Seton writes to the President of the Jesuits at (4th Nov. 1582), 197; William Holt to go to (4th March 1582-3), 318; Bishop of Ross repaired to, 393; Signor Martelli departed from, 509; appearance of troubles in, 511; discourse of Holt's actions since he went to, 550; tyranny of, 581.

"Romish idol": 171.

Roqghe, E.: to Walsingham.

Ross, Bishop of (John Leslie): examination of, 32; writes to rebels, 33; consultation between, and a Scottish Jesuit (26th Oct. 1581), 60; Mr Archibald Douglas's negotiation with, 62; avouched that the succession to the crown of England belonged to Mary, 81; counsel between George Douglas and (28th Nov.), 97; to Thomas Morgan (14th March 1581-2), 109; rebel, 165; matters of estate governed as d'Aubigny receives deliberation from, 173; sundry directed to, by Mr Archibald Douglas's means, 176; visits d'Aubigny, 294; books of, sent to Elizabeth, 299; Anthony Standen to (23rd March 1582-3), 340; Duke of Tuscany receives letter from, 341; letters, &c., by Mary to, recommending rebels, 362; letters in cipher by Mary to, *ib.*; Mary's letters, &c., to,

388; Mary denies any commission given to, concerning Stukely, 389; by papers of, it would appear that advice of the association proceeded from the Pope, 390; Mary never heard of the dealing of, *ib.*; clauses in Mary's letter to, read to her (16th April 1583), 393; if, had done otherwise than he should do he was to answer, *ib.*; denounced rebel to James VI. (12th Sept.), 610; George Douglas sent to, 647.

Rosse, Thomas: complaint that, &c., conspired to assault the French ambassador (4th March 1582-3), 322.

Rothblawf: a Huguenot in Mauvissière's company, 480.

Rothes, Earl of (Andrew, fourth earl): on Morton's assize, 26; "ours," 124; in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 142; with the King 31st Aug., 157; against Lennox, 159; subscribes band for assisting Arran (12th Dec.), 221; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th March 1582-3), 342; sent for to attend the convention (19th April 1583), 399; the King resolves to call, to him (8th May), 447; persuades that the French King should bring home the Hamiltons, 448; sends excuse for his absence (18th), 462; the King to be with (17th June), 506; the King writes to, &c., to convene (29th), 515; with the King, 522; called to the King, 529; Bowes move on behalf of (13th July), 537; made privy to the plot to establish Lennox about the King, 538; the King at the house of (13th July), 539; charges subscribed by (16th), 541; displeasure between Angus and, will be appeased (21st), 552; doubts how he shall behave himself towards Angus's wife (31st), 562; with the King (3rd Aug.), 572; Lochleven house to be yielded into the hands of (5th), 575; some friendly order to be taken between Angus and (8th), 578; mislikes the manner of proceeding, 598; left out of the consultation, 602; 605; bitter words between, and Colonel Stewart for the escheat of Lochleven—first granted to, then to Colonel Stewart, 628; James VI. writes for (20th Oct.), 637; to be at Court shortly (22nd), 639; sent with commission to Angus (12th Dec.), 677; Gowrie signifies the coldness of, to Mar, 688.

Rothes, Lord (Robert, fifth lord): child (Sept. 1582), 159.

Rouen (Roan): letter of the Bishop of Ross from (14th March 1581-2), 109; patent addressed to the mayor of (26th May 1583), 470.

Royston: 589.

Rudolph II., Emperor of Germany: the Turk demands his arrear of tribute from, 329; style given to the Duke of Tuscany by, 341.

Ruisseau, Monsieur de: brother-in-law to Nau, 40; intendent of Mary's affairs in Vermandois, 41; (Rousseau) prefers requests on behalf of Mary (22nd Oct. 1582), 188; mention made by, of a massing priest, 189; Mary hears the answer made to (2nd Nov.), 194; 195; Mary's letters sent by (8th), 207; (Le Rousseau) mentioned, 284.

Russell, Sir Francis: meets Sir John Seton (10th April 1581), 6.

Russia, Emperor of: 235.

Ruthven: Arran sent to (14th Sept. 1582), 168; Arran to remain at (25th Oct.), 192; Henry III. could not suffer the surprise of the King of Scots at, to escape unpunished, 298; act at, should be buried in oblivion, 300; mentioned, 477; "abolition" for the attempt at, to be procured (2nd June 1583), 485; raid at (16th July), 541; secret matters to be resolved at, 556; the King to remain at, *ib.*; Gowrie submits himself to the King at (27th), 559; the act done at, to be disproved, 567; 568; 569; those who had any part in the action at, shall be removed (5th Aug.), 575; 578; Gowrie dealt earnestly with to accept the King's remission for the act at (17th), 587; 590; act at, declared to be done in the King's good service, *ib.*; effects of the act at, 591; proclamation concerning the treasonable surprise at, *ib.*; Council set to pursue the associates of the late action at, 603; the King should do well to forbear the prosecution of those who were actors in the attempt at, 609; objections made against Lennox and Arran after the action, *ib.*; forbearance to prosecute those who were parties in the action at, would please Elizabeth, 614; renewing of intelligence amongst the late associates at, 615; Dunfermline has confessed all the secrets of the

action at (28th Sept.), 623; the Duchess of Lennox shall pursue all such as were the cause of her husband's death—as Mar, &c., of the association in the action at (20th Oct.), 637; proclamation touching the enterprise at, 645; favourers, &c., of any suspected in the action at, to depart out of Edinburgh, 677.

Ruthven, Alexander: a mean to compound the griefs between Arran and Mar (22nd Aug. 1583), 590.

—— Lord (William, fourth lord): will not be long at liberty (6th June 1581), 26; Morton's quarrel with, 86; Earl of Gowrie (Lord Treasurer) possessions of Angus, &c., to remain in the hands of (24th Nov.), 92; Mary's enemy (28th), 99; brought Mary to Lochleven, *ib.*; ministers sent to give private admonition to—no noblemen come near the King except, &c. (18th May 1582), 120; has deceived [ ] (28th), 124; grieved, 127; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136; at St. Johnstone (19th July), 142; a "vaccans" betwixt Lennox and (6th Aug.), 147; with the King 31st Aug., 157; violences by, against James VI. (10th Sept.), 164; has some good will to save Arran's life (14th), 168; the King detained by, &c. (20th), 177; subscribes band for the King's defence, 178; Arran to remain in the keeping of (25th), 192; Mary will not cease to importune Elizabeth and all Christian Princes till she is delivered and her son from, 206; taking of James VI. by the treason of, 217; declaration in favour of, 217; to Walsingham (29th), 232; debt owing to, by James VI., 240; sought Lennox's friendship, 244; report that, has come to the King's will (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294; Bowes lends 1000*l.*, 295; De La Mothe sought to win, to the course of the French King—the French King would give, a pension of 2000 crowns—care should be taken for payment of the surplus that should fall due to, upon the account for his office of Lord Treasurer—Lennox should not return before, should consent—should persuade the King that in his marriage he may use the advice of the French King (21st), 300; subscribes bond for reconciliation, 301; advice given in Council refused by the opinion of, *ib.*; resolved that the guard shall be paid otherwise than by Elizabeth—gives De La Mothe his word on all points of Mary's legation, &c., 312; Robert Melville has great credit with, *ib.*; King of Scots' guards paid by money that Bowes lent, 314; clears himself of sliding to the French—yields up the office of Lord Treasurer (10th March), 326; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th), 333; new storms likely to fall out of the griefs conceived by—Maineville travails for the restitution of the treasureship to, 336; order taken that Argyll, &c., should convene (18th)—is persuaded that Dunfermline, &c., were in deliberation with the King to remove him from the office of Treasurer—pursues the matter against Dunfermline, &c.—Maineville travails for favour to—pretends that Maineville was stirred to these offices for him without his privity—mislikes Downe's doings—gentlemen ready to clear themselves against all the objections of, 337; had no cause to charge Dunfermline—says some at the Council had sought his harm—procured the King's letter to call Atholl and Ogilvy to Court—promises to forbear to draw any great numbers together—Bowes and Davison move the King in favour of—yielded up the office of Treasurer—the King careful to do all things for the honour of, &c., 338; would be glad to quit his charge of the King's government, 345; King and Council assemble for disposition of the office of Treasurer and satisfaction of—Bowes recommends the request of (28th March 1583), 347; agreement of, with Colonel Stewart, 348; mentioned, *ib.*; disgraced (29th), 352; conceives displeasure against Dunfermline and others, 353; Walsingham sends Elizabeth's letter for, 366; sent to pray Arran to meet Atholl, &c.—the Justice Clerk says that Arran willed him to signify to, that Angus and Mar sought his favour (6th April), 368; a tax to the King for satisfying—trial of matters between Arran and (12th), 374; affirmation of, that he sent his servant to restrain Arran from going to the meeting at St. Johnstone—will seek to clear him-

self, 375; Crawford advertises the French ambassador that Lochleven had gathered forces to cut off, 376; Montrose gave first information to Arran that, desired his presence, *ib.*; Montrose like to be produced as a witness against, *ib.*; a hawk from (13th), *ib.*; evil entreated Mary at Lochleven—was cause of Morton's death, 387; Mary says, is to be doubted—will yield to anything (17th), 397; the King calls, to his cabinet (19th), 398; Council advises for the satisfaction of, *ib.*; griefs betwixt, and Dunfermline somewhat pacified—reconciled to Blantyre—surmise by Arran against—discovery of Arran's part turns to the good credit of—Elizabeth's letter in behalf of, delivered to the King, 399; at the convention—divers matters fallen out between, and Arran—Arran causes things to be spoken of, to the King—and others bent against Arran—contented to give up his office—the French ambassador in hope to have had some alteration by the discontentment of, 400; James VI. may dissemble with, but bears great affection to Lennox (22nd), 403; the King opens to, the matter of the delivery of Holt to Bowes (23rd), 404; sticks still with the office—very forward for the contentment of his associates, 405; 2000 marks delivered to, by Bowes for the King's use, *ib.*; matters concerning the suggestion against, 406; to Elizabeth (24th), 408; to Davison, 416; discontented for his non-restitution to the lord treasurership, 422; Mary desired that, should be assured to retain his honours, &c., 438; Arran the author of the discords in, against Dunfermline, &c. (8th May 1583), 447; requests Elizabeth's bounty to the King, 448; Davison to (15th), 460; request for delivery of band of (18th), 461; to request that Lord James Hamilton might be taken out of Arran's hands—gives advertisement that Arran intended tc come privily to Edinburgh, 463; Elizabeth would not yield to the re-delivery of the bonds of (29th), 472; deals unsoundly (5th June), 491; plot to apprehend (12th), 497; the King writes to (19th), 508; the King writes to, to be at the convention (29th), 515; warned by Mar, 520; with the King, 522; the King's present need great for payment of (9th July), 527; the King to be with, 528; called to the King, 529; warning to (13th), 538; accompanied the King to Falkland, *ib.*; the King to be with, *ib.*; in favour with the King, 539; reconciliation between Colonel Stewart and, *ib.*; advice of, well heard by the King, *ib.*; charges subscribed by (16th), 541; the King purposed to compound all the matters between Arran and Mar and, 542; the King promised, to have come to St. Johnstone's, *ib.*; not in such trust with the King as he believed, *ib.*; the King will not remove, from him (21st), 550; present at convention, 552; the King shows Arran's letter to, *ib.*; to attend on the King at St. Johnstone, 553; shall hardly be made privy to secret matters, 556; submits himself to the King (27th), 559; Mar and, to put away their griefs against Arran (31st), 562; speeches let fall by Durye concerning, *ib.*; charged to consent to the King's proclamation, 567; reported that, has taken the King's remission for his fault at Ruthven, 567; desires Mar to submit as he has done, *ib.*; councillor of James VI. (3rd Aug.), 572; often left out of the Cabinet Council, 575; written for by the King (17th), 587; meets with sundry of the guard, *ib.*; received favourably by the King, *ib.*; dealt very earnestly with to accept the King's remission, *ib.*; curses the time that he obeyed the King's letter, *ib.*; agrees to please the King, *ib.*; suspicions that, does not walk sincerely, 589; reconciled with Arran, 590; draft of proclamation very sharp to, 591; if, had been as constant as Mar the King would have been advised before he proceeded so far, 592; not meet to be privy to the debate, 602; the King not pleased with the absence of, *ib.*; fear that, shall be warded, 615; Justice Clerk has inward intelligence with, *ib.*; special cause of the possession of Affleck's house is to surprise, *ib.*; greatly disquieted, 616; to have commission to keep 50 horsemen (28th Sept.), 622; repairs to Court, 628; the King gives commission to, to take up 50 horsemen, 629; in James VI.'s favour, 634; the Duchess of Lennox shall pursue (20th Oct.), 637; the King writes

for, *ib.*; has hurt his leg, 639; to be at Edinburgh, 658; will obey the King's pleasure, 687; requires Mar to remain six days, 688; De La Mothe expostulates with, 689.
Rye (La Rye): 431.
Ryhope, co. Durham: 357.

SACRAMENT, the: Mary desires to have a priest to give, 422.
St. Andrews: Morton at, a little before Darnley's murder, 15; the Bishop of Glasgow revolts contrary to his oath in the convention—house at (26th May 1582), 121; Act of General Assembly at, 132; the King at (4th Aug.), 146; assembly like to be referred to the King's coming to (29th May 1583), 474; Montrose and others to persuade the King to repair to, with more speed (10th June), 495; the King purposes to be at (17th)—the King moved to send for Lennox's son to be brought up at school at—looked that Huntly shall meet the King at, 506; the King appoints lords to meet at (19th)—the King's sudden departure to—bruit that the King had gone into the castle at, 508; bruit spread in, 509; Council to convene at (25th), 511; James VI. retired to (27th), 514; Prior of Blantyre's letter dated at (28th), 515; convention adjourned to (29th), *ib.*; the King departs to, 519; March makes provision for the King at—the King passes to—lodges in the abbey of —enters into the castle of—Huntly to be at, 520; convention appointed at, 521; James VI.'s letter dated at (2nd July), 522; the King advertised that Angus and Arran had appointed to come to, with forces, *ib.*; devices to cover the King's sudden departure to, 523; Bowes' letter dated at (3rd), 524; Colonel Stewart's (4th), 525; Bowes' (9th), 529; same, *ib.*: King suddenly drawn to (9th), 530; Bowes' letter dated at (9th), *ib.*; same (9th), *ib.*; the King convenes some of the best affected at, 533; Stewart's letter dated at (10th), 534; same, *ib.*; the King returned from, 538; the King drawn to, 539; before the King came out of, he gave the abbacy of Arbroath to Lennox's son, *ib.*; the King at, for the convention, *ib.*; the King disposed to return to, *ib.*; bruits that Angus was to repair to, with forces, 545; Court in fear ever since the King came from, 553; the King passed to, on 26th June, 561; the King proposes to remove to (31st), 563; the King at Falkland before he went to, 564; action begun at, declared to be good, 567; 568; the King purposed to go to, 580; at, 581; Bowes passes to, 583; the King will give his full resolution at, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at (17th), 587; same, 588; same (20th), *ib.*; same (22nd), 591; convention at, breaks up, *ib.*; the King advised to go to, 619; after the last alteration begun at, the King charged Colvile to enter ward, 632; Bowes has not spared to justify his actions since the alteration at, 633; the lords have not added any to their fellowship since the beginning of their action at, 637; alteration at, 648.
St. Andrews, Bishop of: writes to d'Aubigny, 294; Bowes moved by, on behalf of Rothes, &c. (13th July), 537; Bowes desires advice in the matter recommended to him by, 547; intends to pass to Lorraine, 644; 645; to be sent to Elizabeth, 649; bearer of letter from Melville, 550; same, 651; James VI. likes well Elizabeth's words to, 688.
—— bishopric of: Morton's base sons to renounce pension out of (6th May 1581), 10.
—— Provost of: barons stirred up to take, 175.
St. Bartholomew's Day: 490.
St. Cherwood, Monsieur; Mary's maître d'hostel, &c., 40.
St. Colme, Abbot of (Laird of Downe): obtains his abbacy in fee (24th Nov. 1581), 94; for Lennox (Sept. 1582), 159; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; Fontenay sent to, 278; at the direction of Colonel Stewart and Colvile (16th March 1582-3), 333; sent to accompany Maineville to the Court (18th), 335; Gowrie pretends that Maineville was stirred to travail with the King for him by means of, 337; the King employs, to be rid of Maineville—does dangerous offices about the King—Maineville without, can work no great effects in Court (6th April 1583), 367; Maineville watches accompanied with servants of, in armour, *ib.*; travails earnestly with James VI.

to give Maineville special commendation to the French King (19th), 399; the King employs, to be rid of Maineville—good for, "to take upp him selfe"—travailed with the King for the revocation of Lennox—suitor to have Holt granted to Maineville (23rd), 404; 406; assured the King that Maineville is resolved to pass away (27th), 426; left to solicit Maineville's causes in Court (8th May)—has occupied the King with many busy offices—plot laboured by, 447; especial instrument of Maineville, 449; hinderer of the amity, 458; thought to have travailed busily in the behalf of Arran (18th), 463; by the labours of, the King was moved to send for Huntly (29th May), 476; Atholl, &c., to meet (31st), 477; with the King at Dunfermline (10th June), 495; Earl of Murray's daughter married to the eldest son of, 506; determined to come to this assembly (19th), 508; accompanies the King to Falkland (13th July), 538; at the convention (21st), 552; Barnbogle sent by, to Maineville, 558· inquisitive who received the money given by Elizabeth towards the maintenance of the guard, *ib.*; Holt escapes by means of, 570; advises the King that it is not necessary to employ Hay, &c., in secret, 575; gapes for the collectry (22nd Aug.), 590; prevails against Glencairn, 597; grown odious (5th Sept.), 598; persuades Lord Lindsay to come to Falkland (28th), 623; writes earnestly to James VI. to stay his violent course, 686.

St. Dizier: 431.

St. Helen's Point: piracy committed near, 440; 454.

St. James's: Walsingham's letter dated at (4th April 1581), 3; Privy Council (10th), 4; same, *ib.*; order in presence of, *ib.*

St. John [Lord]: mentioned, 381.

St. Johnstone: a Justice Court to be kept at, 138; the King, &c., at (19th July 1582), 142; noblemen with the King at, 31st Aug., 157; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th Sept.), 178; mentioned, 192; piracy on ship of, 214; Arran advertises the King that Gowrie sent to him to meet Atholl, &c., at (6th April 1583), 368; dangers by the convention at, 369; pacification of, 479; thought convention shall be holden at (17th June), 506; the King to be at (9th July), 528; same (13th), 538; action enterprised at, 550; general convention to assemble at, 553: the King will remove to, *ib.*; Bowes' letter dated at, 557; same, *ib.*; same, 559; same (31st), 563; same, 566; same, 568; same, 569; the King left (2nd Aug.), 570; the King in (3rd), 572; Macgill at, 579; the King will retire to (27th), 593; the King purposed to receive Walsingham at, 595; 596; pacification of, 599; Bowes' letter dated at (10th Sept.), 603; Walsingham's (11th), 605; same (12th), 611; George Affleck's house near, charged (17th), 615.

St. Lez, Jacques de; valet of Mary's wardrobe: payment of 1039 crowns to (26th July 1581), 39.

St. Martin: Lennox removed to, 446.

St. Stephen: 18.

Salisbury Court: 676.

Salt Preston. *See* Preston.

Sanson, Monsieur: helps to sell books, 430.

Saturn and Jupiter: conjunction of, 383.

Sauzes: Mary's officers to build the bridge of, 40.

Savello [Cardinal]: 198.

Savie, Laird of: with the King 31st Aug. 1582, 157.

Savoy, Duke of: Mary to have the assent of, to the treaty (2nd June 1583), 484.

Scot, Alexander: Mary requests to have one in the place of, deceased (3rd Dec. 1581), 101; same (4th), 104.

Scotland: state of (13th Aug. 1581), 43; disposition of noblemen of, towards Lennox, 238; embassage to (30th Sept. 1583), 626; list of heretic noblemen of, *ib.*; list of nobility and others of, 627.

Scottish ambassadors: redress desired by, 690.

—— —— (Stewart and Colvile): arrive in London, 450.

—— Guard; reformation of, 256; letters from one of the, and others, 372.

—— merchants: at Lynn and Yarmouth, 25; Hunsdon will make stay of (15th June 1581), 30; patent to (26th May 1583), 470.

Scrope, Lord (Henry), Lord Warden of the West March: letter from, 1; to Huntingdon (3rd April 1581), 2; to Walsingham (5th June), 23; letter

from, 28; to Walsingham (8th), *ib.*; Walsingham to, *ib.*; to Walsingham (17th), 30; imprisonment of servant of (28th), 34; to Walsingham (14th July), 37; Archibald Douglas desires that advertisement may be sent to, for Angus to repair to the Court (21st), 39; letter of, 42; redress promised to, *ib.*; George Douglas thinks it well to write to, 51; Laird of Cesford to (22nd April 1582), 115; (Lord Warden of the Middle Marches) letter from the King of Scots to (July), 143; letter to, 20th March 1582, 149; enters Liddisdale, 208; request for soldiers to assist the noblemen to be sent to the Borders, 214; (my Lord Warden) delivers to Farnyhurst Elizabeth's license for one of his company to pass through England, 263; Farnyhurst requests, to write on his behalf, 264; complaints from, 374; Miles Geslinge shall be delivered to satisfy, 374; letter to, 433; answers of (20th July), 543; offered redress, 544; to Bowes (3rd Aug.), 572; letter from (30th Sept.), 624; to the Privy Council (23rd Oct.), 640; to Walsingham (25th Oct.), 642.

Scrymegour, Alexander, bailie of Dundee: signs letter (27th April 1583), 427.

Secret Council. *See* Privy Council (Scotland).

Secretary (Scotland): proposal as to the office of, under the association, 66; answer to, concerning the Countess of Lennox's will, 412; 413; looked that Newbottle should be, 552; 575; Dunfermline like to lose his place of, 587; those about, held in suspicion, 588; John Maitland obtains the office of, 616; grant of the office of, to Maitland stayed, 619.

Seggie, Laird of: shall come with Melville (11th Oct. 1583), 633; 635; to be sent to Elizabeth, 649.

Selby, Mr John, gentleman porter of Berwick: goes to meet Sir John Seton (10th April 1581), 6; mentioned, 7; letter sent to, 42; George Douglas of Parkhead to (30th May 1582), 127; knows the horrors George Douglas of Parkhead had to abide, 133; (Sir John) warning to (8th Sept.), 162.

—— William: and John Case, to Sir George Carey (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 241; same to Walsingham, 242; same to Sir George Carey (7th), 247.

Seminary priest: lurks at Lord Seton's house, 321.

Sempell, . . . : Argyll's servant, 138.

Sempill, Lord (Robert, fourth lord): child (Sept. 1582), 159.

Senlis (Senlys), county of: assigned to Mary, 40; adjudged to Mary, 89; request by Mary that Elizabeth recommend the matter of, to Monsieur (3rd Dec. 1581), 102; Mary desires to recover, 104; same, 237.

—— Seigneur de: Mary's premier taileur, 41.

Seton: Lord Seton, &c., commanded to lie at (12th Dec. 1582), 221; Maineville accompanies De La Mothe to (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; Isabel, Lady Seton's letter dated at (25th), 307; Maineville purposes to ride to (6th April 1583), 367; Maineville gone to (12th), 374.

—— Alexander: priory of Pluscarden to be renounced to (6th May 1581), 10. *See* Pluscarden, Prior of.

—— house of: the King's enemies, 172.

—— Isabel, Lady: to William Brereton *alias* Wattes (25th Feb. 1582-3), 306.

—— Lord: priory of Pluscarden to be renounced to the son of (6th May 1581), 10; French ambassador to (1st June), 12; enemy to Morton, 19; Hunsdon writes to (5th), 25; on Morton's assize, 26; fit man to be sent to the King of Spain—in Flanders, 33; in Mary's commission (28th Aug.), 46; thought strange that the King would suffer, to frequent the Court (10th Oct.), 55; Norton and Merkinfield entertained by (24th Nov.), 93; tells Lennox there was a clause in Arran's charter tending to make him second in succession to the crown, *ib.*; opinion that James VI. had left the charge of Elizabeth to, 126; at Lennox's pleasure (1st June 1582), 129; depender on Lennox, 130; command not to impede Englishmen going to (19th July), 143; accompanies the King (25th), 144; said he had nothing but bread at the Communion Table (15th Aug.), 148; stands with Lennox (5th Sept.), 157; for Lennox, 159; Grange advertised that, and others were travailing to become obedient to the King, 175; 5000 crowns brought by, 176; and others intend to convene (20th), 179; goods from a ship come to the hands of, 190; commandment to,

to re-deliver what he had received, *ib.*; Admiral of Scotland, *ib.*; to the President of the Jesuits (4th Nov.), 197; discord between Arran and (12th Dec.), 221; mentioned, 275; speech of, that they should see a new world ere long, 298; De La Mothe writes to Mary by means of, 311; De La Mothe well replied to by (27th Feb. 1582-3), 312; secretary of, diligent in everything in which De La Mothe has employed him, 313; William Holt secretly entertained by (4th March), 318; fears lest his doings may come to light by Holt's apprehension, *ib.*; an Englishman come to the house of, 321; Lennox's confederate (14th March), 330; enterprise to be undertaken by, &c. (24th), 342; Maineville watches accompanied by servants of, in armour (6th April 1583), 367; Bowes informed that servants of, were defeated, 368; son of, to be confronted with Holt (23rd), 405; same (8th May), 449; gives out that another ambassador shall come out of France (19th June), 508; gives out that the French King will send a pension to the King of Scots (29th), 516; to sue for his place of first Master of Household (16th July), 542; to Mary (16th Sept.), 614; Arran thinks that Huntly's errand to, was for the Hamiltons, 629; letter of, to Mary, 639; goes to the French King, 649; sent to France for duty's sake, 651; obtains the King's letters to the Provost of Edinburgh, 652; Maineville the cause of the choice of, *ib.*; at Kelso, 653; burden of the furnishing of, 657; has taken his leave of the King, 659.

Seton, Master of (Robert Seton): at Dumbarton with Lennox (14th Sept. 1582), 168.

—— Mr: to go with Lord Seton to the French King, 649.

—— Mistress: Beale talks with, about Mary's sickness (23rd Nov. 1581), 91; Mary names Lady Lethington to attend on her in place of (3rd Dec.), 101; Mons. Beton to (12th Feb. 1581-2), 109; mentioned, 150

—— Sir John: to arrive at Berwick (10th April 1581), 5; arrives, *ib.*; ambassador to Elizabeth, 6; has some surmised speech contrived against Archibald Douglas (12th), 7; to Huntingdon (13th), *ib.*; stayed at Berwick, 8; some wiser than, might be procured, 9; Huntingdon wishes that, might be stayed (19th), *ib.*; (Cavillier del Bona) Morton's base son to renounce pension to (6th May), 10; to Walsingham (4th June), 23; the King means to send to Elizabeth—Elizabeth shows reason for not allowing, to come to her (8th June), 27; not acceptable to Elizabeth (15th), 28; Hunsdon cannot send any passport for, 30; no ambassador to be sent unless they can send (28th), 34; same, 35; thought strange that the King would suffer, to frequent the Court (10th Oct.), 55; Lennox would have placed, for Preston, 173; discord between Arran and (12th Dec. 1582), 221; Mary desires that, should be sent to the King of Spain, 283; gone to Spain (17th June 1583), 506; affirms that the discourtesy by Henry III. was the chief cause of Lennox's death (29th), 516; to meet his father in Paris, 659.

Sewers: 560.

Shawe, William: to go with Lord Seton, 649.

Sheffield: silks brought to, for Mary, 39; Mary's commission dated at (28th Aug. 1581), 46; Mary's letter dated at (10th Oct.), 57; same, 58; Beale's (14th Nov.), 82; same, 84; same, *ib.*; same (16th), 85; same (17th), 89; same (23rd), 92; same (24th), 95; same (28th), 100; Mary's memorial dated at (3rd Dec.), 104; Shrewsbury's letter dated at (6th Jan. 1581-2), 108; same (21st), *ib.*; Countess of Shrewsbury's (28th), *ib.*; Mary's (16th April 1582), 115; same, *ib.*; Countess of Shrewsbury's (6th May), 119; Shrewsbury's (4th Aug.), 146; Mary's (22nd), 150; James Lauder's letters to his son at (2nd Oct.), 185; Mary's letter dated at (2nd Nov.), 195; same (8th), 205; same, *ib.*; same, 206; same, *ib.*; same, 207; same (3rd Dec.), 218; Nau's, *ib.*; same (8th March 1582-3), 324; Beale arrives at, 12th April 1583, 384; Shrewsbury's and Beale's letter dated at (16th April 1583), 394; same, 395; Beale's, 396; same (19th), 398; Shrewsbury's and Beale's (22nd), 403; same (26th), 425; Mildmay at (4th June), 487; Mildmay's letter dated at, 488; note of persons who attend on Mary at—Mildmay's letter dated at,

489; same (11th June), 497; same (15th), 500; Mary's (16th), 501; same, *ib.*; Mildmay's (17th), 502; same, 504; same, 505; same, 506; Shrewsbury to return to (18th), 507; Mary's letter dated at (25th), 557.

Shepperd, Widow: spoiled, 691.

Ship: capture of a Scottish (30th Nov. 1582), 216.

Shotton, Thomas: ship of, spoiled, 189; bearer of Elizabeth's letter to James VI. (23rd Oct. 1582), 190.

Shrewsbury, Countess of: sends commendations to Walsingham (14th Nov. 1581), 84; tells Beale of Mary's illness (17th), 85; should go to see how Mary did—finds Mary complaining—has seen medicines and poultices applied to Mary (23rd), 91; to Burghley (28th Jan. 1581-2), 108; same (6th May 1582), 119.

—— Earl of (George): Elizabeth to (Nov. 1581), 73; Elizabeth's letters delivered to (14th), 77; promises Mary a thing which afterwards is denied, 78; Mary confesses before, that by her friends in France Morton had sought to be reconciled to her, 79; entertains Beale, 82; 83; Beale receives letters in the packet of (16th), 84; troubled with the gout, 85; tells Beale of Mary's illness (17th), *ib.*; Beale sends to know how Mary does with the assent of (23rd), 89; Beale reports his conversation with Mary to—Nau and Curle sent to, 91; a physician reports to, of Mary (24th), 95; Beale desires to know whether he shall show the Bishop of Glasgow's letter in the presence of (28th), 100; Mary's request that, remove her twice a year for change of air—Mary sorry to be a burden to (3rd Dec.), 101; men of, to attend on Mary, *ib.*; requests by, 102; request by Mary that, change house twice a year (4th), 103; to Walsingham (6th Jan. 1581-2), 108; to Burghley (21st), *ib.*; Walsingham to (1st April), 111; to Walsingham (9th), 112; matter communicated by, to Mary—promises by Mary through, 113; to Walsingham (4th Aug. 1582), 145; Walsingham to (22nd Aug.), 188; Mary discharges her heart to (2nd Nov.), 194; informs Mary of the sending to provide for the King of Scots' preservation, 201; Mary requests a writing to rescue her from what, will say, 203; what, charged Mary with, 204; wished to draw confirmation from Mary of what she said to Beale, *ib.*; Mary speaks to, about the ecclesiastic she wishes to have (3rd Dec.), 218; Mary to be removed out of the hands of, 277; Elizabeth to (4th April 1583), 356; matters to be imparted by, and Beale to Mary (6th), 357; Mary charged by, to have dealt with her son for releasing to him her title to the crown without Elizabeth's privity, 366; a poor boy no good for Mary's service whom, will not allow to set out, 370; and Beale to Elizabeth (16th), 384; instructions imparted to, *ib.*; question of Mary's liberty propounded by, 393; and Beale to Walsingham, 395; avouchment of Mary before, 396; Beale and, repair to Mary (17th), 397; Walsingham to (21st), 400; and Beale to Walsingham (22nd), 402; Walsingham incloses copies of letters of, and Beale to Bowes (25th), 418; copy of letter of, and Beale, 419; and Beale to Walsingham (26th), *ib.*; offers by Mary contained in letters of, 426; instructions by Elizabeth for, &c. (24th May), 467; offers to, by Mary (27th)—to treat with Mary, 470; Elizabeth to (28th), *ib.*; explanations by Mary to, and Mildmay (2nd June), 483; and Mildmay to Elizabeth (4th), 487; Elizabeth to, and Mildmay (10th), 496; Elizabeth well allows of Mary's avowal of offers made to, *ib.*; Mildmay requests Walsingham to thank, 497; and Mildmay to Walsingham (15th), 499; Walsingham to (16th), 500; and Mildmay to Elizabeth (17th), 502; stayed by Elizabeth, 503; thanks Elizabeth, 504; Mildmay wishes, to be a commissioner for the treaty, *ib.*; and Mildmay to Walsingham (18th), 507; to Elizabeth (16th Aug.), 583; Walsingham meets (26th), 592.

Sigier, Mons.: safe-conduct delivered to, for Maineville (27th Feb. 1582-3), 308.

Simple, Robert: taken (May 1582), 128.

Sion: Sir George Carey's letter dated at (7th Jan. 1582-3), 247.

"Skairheidis," the: ships to lie beside, 156.

Skelduy, James: skipper of the *Good Company*, 486.

Sklattor, Andrew, bailie of Edinburgh: signs letter (28th April 1583), 428.

Smallett, John: direction from the King

to work a secret reconciliation between Mar and Lennox imparted to (7th Feb. 1582-3), 289; tells Lennox of Mr Colvile's sayings and purpose, *ib.*; (Smollet) Walsingham sends Bowes a letter by which he may perceive what has passed between Sir Henry Cobham and, 304; advice of, to Sir Henry Cobham, 319; persuasion of, to draw Lennox to Elizabeth's devotion not grounded on any good reason—may do good service—good actions of Colonel Stewart condemn, of Lennox's subscription to the band (4th March), 319; Sir Henry Cobham has conference with (11th)—information given by, with regard to Lennox, 328; promises to look to d'Aubigny's dealings—informs Sir Henry Cobham that Mary had sent order that all her livings in France should be at d'Aubigny's disposition—does not like this favour—promises to show Cobham despatches to the King of Scots, *ib.*; thoroughly affected to d'Aubigny, 329; Sir Henry Cobham's progress with, 371; before the return of, it is best to keep a certain thing secret, *ib.*; in town (8th May 1583), 447; Lennox's servant, 450; (Smallat) Fouler has conference with (11th), 451; if not relieved by Elizabeth, is sorry he has been so plain with her (13th), 452; at Court, 461; departed—conference of, with Elizabeth, 464; confirms that nobility gave their subscriptions to De La Mothe, 465; William Stewart receives letters from (21st), 466; noblemen jealous of the coming over of (29th), 472; speeches to, by Elizabeth but drifts and shifts—conversation of, with Fowler, 473; reported that, is returned to Lennox (1st June), 482; admitted to Elizabeth's presence (12th), 497; Elizabeth misreported by (10th July), 534; Elizabeth's speeches delivered to, touching the affairs in Scotland, *ib.*; to be told how much her majesty thinks herself abused by, *ib.*; arrived at Court (31st July), 566; departed, *ib.*; the King purposed to send, with his letters to Elizabeth, *ib.*; stands in hope of some place (5th Aug.), 575; (Smollet) suspicion that, has dealt with the King (5th Aug.), 576.

Smeton (Smeittoun), Mr Thomas; at the conference betwixt the Court and the Kirk (22nd June 1582), 136; to appear before the King (31st July 1583), 562; to Walsingham (13th Oct.), 635; died lately, 686.

Smyth, Robert, of Edinburgh: books of, taken, 334.

Smythe, Mr Treasurer: 500*l.* to be received from, by Mylles (30th Aug. 1583), 595.

Snape: 601.

Sniggelfoulde: a, messenger arrives at Berwick, 5.

Socrates: 577.

Sodom and Gomorrah: ministers menace the punishment of, over Scotland (Sept. 1581), 52.

Sola, John: 430.

Solomon, King: 664.

Somers, Mr John: Walsingham to (21st July 1581), 39.

Sommer, John: to Walsingham (9th Nov. 1582), 207; unapt (6th Aug. 1583), 576.

Somerset House: Hunsdon at dinner at (26th Oct. 1581), 62; Hunsdon's letter dated at, 63; conference at, 449; 450.

Somervell, Lord (Hugh): on Morton's assize, 26; neutral (Sept. 1582), 159.

Southampton, Earl of: said to be Catholic, 218.

Southwark: "the Anteloop" in, 689.

Spain: the fittest place for Mary's help, 32; best that James VI. should be delivered to, *ib.*; allurement that the King of Scots shall have, to assist him (26th Oct. 1581), 61; hands of, full, *ib.*; practices of, with Mary, 149; letter from William Gibbe in (26th Aug. 1582), 153; ambassador of, 165; all things should be prepared in, 197; forces to be sent from, 216; to furnish treasure for the enterprise in Scotland, 217; they would have the King of Scots marrying with, 257; mentioned, 277; insatiable desire of, to increase her empire—fear of the ambition and forces of, given to James VI., 281; the Bishop of Cesarea commanded to pass to, 294; Elizabeth's friendship, &c., more beneficial to James VI. than that of, 396; Colonel Stewart to ascertain how matters stand betwixt Elizabeth and, 414; ambassador of, 431; Sir John Seton gone to, 506; Fentrie to be sent to, 506; James VI. shall not lack the assistance of, by his amity with England, 611; growing

greatness of, 621; hope of assistance from, 625.
Spain, ambassador of, 6; 8; Mary makes discourse of, 31.
—— Queen of: writes to Mary, 32.
Spanish ambassador: conference between the Bishop of Ross and, 32; says that the Duke of Alva would help Mary, *ib.*
Spay: Mar licensed to abide north the water of, 649.
Spencer, Mr: stayed by James VI. for a letter, 522; (Richard) the King delivers letter to Elizabeth to, 526; 527; Bowes' letters to Elizabeth sent by, 546.
Spyney, Castle of: 602.
Stafford, Sir Edward: Lord Henry Howard visits, 675.
Standen, Anthony: to the Archbishop of Glasgow (23rd March 1582-3), 339; to the Bishop of Ross, 340; to the Archbishop of Glasgow (23rd June 1583), 509; letter of, from Italy (Sept.), 625.
Stapers, Richard: ship of, spoiled, 189.
Stapleton, . . . : Roger Almont with, 321; (Thomas) letter for, 346.
Stevinsoun, William: master of the *James*, 216.
Stewart, Alexander, Captain of Blackness: Mr Archibald Douglas a special dealer with, 175; (old Captain Stewart) son of, arrives (21st May 1583), 466.
—— Captain. *See* Arran, Earl of.
—— Colonel William: Roger Aston requires license of, to go to Scotland (7th July 1582), 138; the King of Scots writes to, *ib.*; enterpriser of taking the King out of Angus's hands (4th Aug.), 146; course Sir George Carey is to continue towards, 154; to Walsingham (7th Sept.), 159; to be sent to her majesty, 192; to Walsingham (29th Dec.), 233; has done honestly, 239; letters to, from Antwerp (18th Jan. 1582-3), 252; delay of sending, to Elizabeth (1st Feb.), 285; sent to Dumbarton (7th), 289; and Mr John Colvile to be sent to Elizabeth (8th), 291; receives promise that Dumbarton Castle shall be preserved for the King (12th), 296; the King will despatch, to Elizabeth, 302; Bowes draws the King to hasten the despatch of (21st), 303; Smallett's drift tends to make the English jealous of, 304; could not prevail with the Captain of Dumbarton to discover those that were of the conspiracy for surprising the King—Elizabeth desires Bowes' opinion whether she should deal with, to procure the placing in charge of Dumbarton of some man that may keep the place without danger to the State (27th), 309; French promises, &c., are but devices to prepare the way before the arrival of, 310; commands the King's guard—practises a journey towards the Queen of England, 311; De La Mothe not ready to dispose of, 312; Holt's servant delivered to (4th March), 318; sound dealings of, condemn Smallett's information—suspected without cause, 319; no mention of, in the bond Maineville has, 320; to execute the apprehension of Brereton (Holt)—shall have commission to pray the delivery of Mr Archibald Douglas—journey of, delayed, 321; Bowes and Davison hear nothing of the proposed sending of (9th), 324; if, does not bring such matter as shall procure him an answer to his satisfaction Walsingham fears there will follow an irreconcilable divorce between the two countries, 325; because, desires to see Maineville depart Bowes and Davison cannot certify any certain time of his repair—the Captain of Dumbarton can only be removed by her majesty's advice to be used to (10th), *ib.*; sent by the King to Kinneil—Holt committed to the custody of, 326; by this negotiation of, the King will seek advice for his marriage—Scotland will be preserved with great difficulty until something be done in this negotiation of, 327; to prepare for his journey (16th), 333; delay of Maineville's departure will stay the repair of (18th), 336; order taken that Argyll, &c., should convene that, might be speedily addressed to Elizabeth—agreed to send, and Colvile—Gowrie takes offence against, 337; Argyll sends Elizabeth a letter by (25th March 1583), 343; credit for, from Arran (27th), 344; Mr Archibald Douglas shall be called for by, 346; 347; articles and instructions for, shall be delivered to him on Saturday next (28th); agreement of Gowrie with—Holt to be put to the boots by, 348; Walsingham may look for, very shortly (30th), 353; will soon be de-

spatched, 355; arrival of, in London expected (6th April), 366; James VI. gives warning to, for the safe custody of Holt—removes Holt secretly, 368; in readiness to go to Elizabeth, 369; before the repair of, it is better to keep a certain thing secret (7th), 371; sends a packet to Flanders, *ib.*; change of the Captain of Dumbarton only to be remedied at the coming of, 373; informs the King that John Chisholm reported that he told him he would move the lords for the revocation of Lennox—the King orders, to see Chisholm chastised (12th), 375; things to be propounded by (16th), 378; Elizabeth wishes the coming of, to be stayed, 379; necessary that Maineville see what, treats of, 383; "practised" to come out of Flanders, 387; Council advises for confirmation of instructions to, and Colvile (19th), 398; desired Gowrie to write to Arran—speaks with Montrose—and Colvile intend to begin their journey, 399; takes his journey on the 22nd, 400; bent against Arran—commends his humble service to Leicester, *ib.*; advancement of Robert Cunningham's affairs commended to Walsingham at the coming of (22nd), 401; Bowes travails to stay the journey of, till the King shall be rid of Maineville (23rd), 403; James VI. appoints his French secretary to attend on—stayed, 404; 2000 marks delivered to, by Bowes for the King's use, 405; credit for, from James VI. to Elizabeth (24th), 408; Gowrie sends a letter to Elizabeth by, *ib.*; double of instructions to, sent to Walsingham, 409; instructions to, 410; particular matters committed to, 414; directed to Elizabeth, 415; same, *ib.*; Walsingham, &c., prepare Elizabeth's mind to the end that when, comes he may receive such answer as may be to the King's good liking (25th), 418; departure of, 426; mentioned, 432; coming of, to London—Fowler asked if he was acquainted with, 433; arrives at Berwick, 440; Fowler desired by the French ambassador to present his commendations to (4th May), 442; answer of—bent in Walsingham's course (6th), 443; thought to be adverse to bringing home the Hamiltons (8th)—lords pray that Elizabeth would travail to win, 445; lords request Elizabeth's bounty to the King in the parts of the negotiation committed to (8th), 448; and Colvile to Walsingham (9th), 449; Elizabeth's answer to, and Colvile (14th), 455; requests by Elizabeth to, *ib.*; matters, and Colvile had in charge received by Elizabeth (17th), 460; and Colvile to Walsingham (18th), 461; same (20th), 464; Fouler willed by, to let some speeches fall, *ib.*; French ambassador takes excuses of, to be as much as to say he has nothing to do with him, 465; order to, to move Elizabeth in behalf of Cuthbert Armorer (21st), 466; passport for (23rd), *ib.*; promised to do the best offices he can for Mr Archibald Douglas's safety (29th), 471; Walsingham furnishes, with 200*l.*, 472; the King has entreated Argyll to stay his journey till, returns (31st), 477; and Colvile to Walsingham (5th June), 491; letter from, and Colvile (10th), 494; and Colvile at Leith—finds the King ready to move to Falkland—letter delivered to the King by, from Elizabeth, 495; goods of, taken by pirates (17th), 507; has disgraced himself by taking upon him to meddle in matters concerning Lennox (25th)—left all his stuff behind—John Colvile requests Walsingham to show nothing concerning, to Thomas Fouller, 512; mentioned, 513; has conceived great displeasure against Mr John Colvile (29th), 515; promises that the guard shall be paid, 516; the King passes to St. Andrews with, 520; the King chiefly advised by (3rd July), 522; the author of the execution of the course at St. Andrews—the King chiefly advised by—hot displeasure in Bothwell against—directed by the King to do such things as in this action are executed by him, 524; to Elizabeth (4th), 525; the King and Council consult on articles proposed by (9th), 526; the King answers Elizabeth's letter presented to the King by, *ib.*; Colvile denies giving root to reports, conceived against him, 528; without prejudice, contrary to former intention professed to Elizabeth, 530; takes offence against Mr John Colvile, *ib.*; speeches, &c., delivered by, 533; to Mr William Davison (10th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (10th), 534; made his way with Mary at the time of his being in

Stewart, Colonel William—*continued.*
England, 536; Bowes desires to know what course he shall hold with (13th), 537; Bowes' late conference with, *ib.*; accompanies the King to Falkland, 538; King drawn to St. Andrews by, 539; reconciliation between Gowrie and, *ib.*; some part of letters to Bowes concerning ambassadors made known to, 540; apprehended the bearer of a letter from Mar to Mr Leslie, 542; Captain Bruce a familiar of, *ib.*; unkindness between Colvile and (21st), 548; advertised of the repair to Scotland of Elizabeth's ambassadors, 549; coming of, to conference with the King sharply "said to," 551; Elizabeth means not to conceive otherwise of him than one greatly devoted to her until she shall be occasioned by him to change her good opinion of him, *ib.*; what may he look for touching the guard's pay? *ib.*; reconciliation between, and Blantyre, 552; Elizabeth writes to Bowes of the matter between, and Mr Colvile, 553; same course to be continued by Bowes towards, 554; preferred to be one of the King's Secret Council, 557; the King utters his intention concerning noblemen to, 564; Bowes forewarned, that Holt would steal away, 571; "the Crowner," councillor of James VI. (3rd Aug.), 572; Dunfermline prays the good word of, to the King—Dunfermline gives, a purse—presents the purse to the King (8th), 578; with the King, 579; writes to Mar, 580; advertises Bowes that the King is gone to the fields, 583; deals very earnestly with Gowrie (17th), 567; chief of the cabinet, 588; Dunfermline creeps under the wings of (22nd), 590; to Bowes (26th), 593; Walsingham's letter to, *ib.*; letter to Walsingham, *ib.*; copy of passport given by Elizabeth to, *ib.*; added to the Council (4th Sept.), 597; fallen sick, *ib.*; grown odious (5th), 598; dryness between, and Arran, *ib.*; reasons why Walsingham forbears to deal with, 600; hunts after the earldom of Buchan, 602; conceives some suspicion of Arran, 602; called to consultation, *ib.*; divers sent to persuade Walsingham to run a course with, 607; seeks for a portion of the abbacy of Dunfermline, 615; Arran and, contend for the superiority in the cabinet, *ib.*; in good hope to have the benefice of Dunfermline, 616; 100 footmen to be added to the guard by, *ib.*; reconciled to Arran, *ib.*; professes great friendship to Dunfermline, 619; men to be kept under the charges of (28th), 622; hunts for the escheat of Lochleven, 623; remains in great bravery against England, *ib.*; strife between, and Arran, 628; bitter words between, and Rothes, *ib.*; Lochleven given to—will thereby possess himself of the earldom of Buchan, *ib.*; Colvile affirms, to be his accuser, 632; said that Drumwhassel has given 3000 marks Scots to (11th Oct.), 633; jealousies between, and Arran increase daily, *ib.*; Dunfermline at liberty by the means of, 638; seeks to draw in the Hamiltons, 644; the chief ruler in court, 649; persuades earnestly against the King's coming to Edinburgh, 651; by the advice of, the King sends to Angus, 652; sought the liberty of Dunfermline, 653; to Foster (21st Nov.), 659; travails with Arran, &c., to depend on the French, 683; means to be made for Angus by, 686; Gowrie seeks the King's grace by the means of, 688.

Stewart, James, Arran's servant: examined, 399; 506.

—— James: Colonel Stewart buys the title of the earldom of Buchan from, brother of the old earl (28th Sept. 1583), 622.

—— John (the Constable): sent to Arran from Falkland (13th July 1583), 539; Stirling Castle delivered to, 602.

—— Lady Arbella: suit of—sweet jewel, 108; grant of 600*l.* yearly requested for (6th May 1582), 119; disposition of the earldom of Lennox in prejudice of, 412, James VI.'s affection and goodwill to, 413; letter of (17th June 1583), 505; an infant, 583.

—— Lord Robert: told Mary of the intention to kill Darnley, 28.

—— Mr William: confirms what Morton says, 21.

—— Reyome: arrives in Scotland (21st May 1583), 466; (Reynyon) brings small matter to the King (29th), 475.

—— William; brother of the Earl of Arran: a French ship given to (6th Oct. 1581), 53; murders committed by, 172; the King to make, provost of Edinburgh, 616; says that Bowes "attended the checke," 628.

Stewart, William, of Taberstoun: Dumbar-

ton Castle given over to (8th Sept. 1582), 161; same, 168; (Constable of Dumbarton Castle) denies knowing of the intent to surprise the King (12th Sept. 1582-3), 296; the King takes the oath of, and surety for his good behaviour in the custody of Dumbarton Castle (28th March 1583), 347; the King sends for, 351; money given to (23rd April), 407; writings touching the association committed to the Laird of Minto or, 437; messenger sent to, for writings (8th May), 449; devoted to Lennox, 458; returns answer as to writings left by Lennox (21st), 466; receives letters from Smollett, *ib.*; informed the King that the Advocate had the originals of the association, 517; comes to the King with a letter from March, 523; Lennox's writings left with, 571; to have the room of James Murray in the wardrobe (5th Aug.), 575; Colonel Stewart and Arran reconciled by the mediation of (19th Sept.), 616; Montrose wishes to place, in the captainship of the castle of Edinburgh (20th Oct.), 637.

Stewarts, the: the Carrs and the Humes d'Aubigny's greatest strength next, 2; this marriage of Lennox and Hamilton thought to be the only mean to draw the whole Hamiltons and, to Mary's devotion, 50; thought that provision shall be made to establish the succession of the crown in the house of four (18th Oct. 1581), 59; the surname of, aloft, 85; surname of Angus ever mortal enemy to, 387; 398; as long as, shall carry any credit there will be little done for the Hamiltons (26th Aug. 1583), 592; the Hamiltons may be used to abate the pride of, *ib.*; the King gives just cause of offence to his subjects by seeking to advance, 609.

Stirling: Morton knows nothing of the enterprise of the castle of, 17; Morton receives advertisement out of the castle of, *ib.*; gentlemen banished for the fact committed at (6th Aug. 1581), 43; Morton goes to, to impeach Nau's going to Scotland, 98; convention at, 10th April 1582, 112; the King at, *ib.*; Montgomery minister of, *ib.*; Montgomery to preach in the church of, *ib.*; Lennox incurs displeasure committing a merchant to prison at, *ib.*; ministry between, and Berwick hold a synodal assembly, 119; Act of Council made at, 120; James VI.'s letter dated at (10th June 1582), 131; Robert Montgomery minister at, 131; James VI.'s letter dated at the castle of (19th), 134; the King at (22nd), 136; Glencairn rides to, 137; Mr John Colvile's letter dated at (3rd Sept.), 156; the King at, *ib.*; the King removing to, 157; surprise of—convention called at—Arran brought to (5th), 158; Cesford and Sir James Hume ride to, 159; the King at (8th), 161; Arran in ward at—lords with the King at, 162; Sir George Carey intends to set forward to (10th), 163; detention of the King at, 164; complaint to James VI. from (14th), 166; depositions sent from, 167; Sir George Carey arrives at, 12th, *ib.*; Arran sent from, 168; Arran and his two brothers in prison at, *ib.*; Sir George Carey's letter dated at, 169; letter sent from, *ib.*; Carey's letter dated at, 170; Mr John Colvile's (15th), 171; document sent from (17th), 174; Mr John Colvile's letter dated at (18th), 175; subscribes band for the King's defence (20th), 178; Carey's letter dated at, 180; John Colvile's (28th), 182; pardon dated at, *ib.*; James VI.'s letter dated at the castle of (29th), 183; James VI.'s captivity in, 200; Mary's allies would not consent to deliver up, 273; Mary's subjects and allies would not consent to the delivery of, to the Queen of England, 306; the King to pass to (14th March 1582-3), 330; custody of the castle of, given to the house of Mar, 398; James VI. to return to, 465; assembly like to be referred to the King's coming to (29th May 1583), 474; trouble appeased by Elizabeth in 1578 when Scotland had convened with forces at, 480; Argyll will persuade the King to hold the convention at (17th June), 506; Mar brought to, 515; Argyll at (9th July), 528; Mar at (27th Aug.), 593; Master of Glamis comes to (4th Sept.), 597; Mar charged to deliver, into the King's hands, *ib.*; castle delivered to John Stewart, 602; Argyll to go to the King at, 616; the King advised to go to, 619; Arran obtains the keeping of the castle of—Arran governs all (28th), 622; Colvile shows himself at, 632; the King purposed to pass to, 633; 635; the King continues at (20th Oct.), 637; castle of, straitly kept, 639; proclamation dated at (24th), 642; Argyll

at, 644; proclamation dated at (31st), 645; James VI.'s letter dated at, *ib.*; (Castle) the same, 646; Lyndsey at, 649.
Stone-bow, a: 34.
Story, Andrew: denial to deliver, for slaughter, 144.
Stratham (Durham): Bowes' letter dated at (26th Aug. 1582), 153.
Streveling. *See* Stirling.
Strother (near Falkland): Lord Lindsay comes to his house at, 628; Angus at, 675.
Stukeley, . . . : procuring relief for, a cause of Mary's troubles, 388; Mary denies any commission given to the Bishop of Ross concerning, 389.
Su, county of: seminary to be erected in, 116.
Sussex, Earl of (Thomas): Hunsdon to (28th June 1581), 33; (Lord Chamberlain) mentioned, 134; death of, 497.
Sutherland, Earl of (John, tenth earl): and others conspire Murray's death, 360.
—— —— (John, twelfth earl): on Morton's assize, 26; for Lennox (Sept. 1582), 159; and others to the provost, &c., of Edinburgh (20th), 177.
Swaledell, Mr: 634.
SWEDEN, King of: 300.
Swift, Mr: ship that took a Scottish ship reported to pertain to, 334.
Swiss, the: Cardinal Bromeo appointed legate to the Papist Cantons of—intent to levy 6000 of (11th Feb. 1582-3), 294.
Switzerland: Mary to have the assent of Catholic Cantons of, to the treaty (2nd June 1583), 484.

TALBOT, Gilbert: keeping of a house for, 83.
—— Lord: keeping of a house for, 83.
Tantallon: Angus has evidence, &c., at (6th June 1581), 26; Angus's gear received out of, 183; Angus's letter dated at (26th June 1583), 514; the King informed that Angus was fortifying (28th Sept.), 623.
Tax: some trust that the convention shall blow over without any great matter other than a, for the King, &c. (12th April 1583), 374; Council deliberates for grant of a (19th), 398; 399; dangerous precedent to grant a, to the King for payment of his debts (23rd), 404; the King promises repayment to the Provost of Edinburgh upon levy of the (13th July), 539.
Teligny (Tylygni), Mons. de: said that the Prince of Orange shall marry the widow of, 329.
Temple Bar: 185; 473.
Tercera [Azores]: Philip II. possessed of, 620.
Teviotdale: Mr James Lowson and Mr David Lindsay in, 121; English borderers to have entered, 162; mentioned in Scrope's answers, 544.
Thamès, the: ships depart from, 428.
Theoblads: Burghley's letter dated at (19th Dec. 1582), 226.
Thomson, . . . : very affectionate to Mary, 313.
Throgmorton, Mr Francis: Lord Henry Howard never knew, 676.
—— (Sir Francis): great factor of the Queen of Scotland, 431.
—— Sir Nicholas: willed Mary not to stick to her resignation, 99; mentioned, 144; advised Mary to sign the demission, 198; same, 361; Mary's ingratitude to, *ib.*; taking away of Mary's life stayed by mediation of, 364; persuaded Mary to subscribe the demission—had no direction to persuade Mary to subscribe her demission, 365; points in Shrewsbury's and Beale's instructions which concern, 387; advice sent by, to Mary, 388.
Tiryo, James: Petrus Anglus to (12th June 1582), 132.
Tompson, Patrick, *alias* Philip Baynbrigge; passed to France (8th May 1583), 446.
Topcliffe (Topcliff, Topclif): meeting between Lennox and De La Mothe between, and Northallerton, 240; bridges near, broken, *ib.*; Lennox meets Davison near, 242.
Tour, Sieur de la: letter to be sent to, 654.
Touraine, Duchy of: assigned to the Duke of Anjou, 40; county of Senlis assigned to Mary in recompense of, *ib.*; given to Monsieur, 89; Monsieur enjoys, 90; county of Senlis given up by Mary in recompense for, 104.
Tours, President of. *See* Vergier, Mons. du.
Tower of London, the: armour may be renewed from, 5.
Treasurer (Scotland): proposal as to, under the association, 66.
—— office of (Scotland): Gowrie is persuaded that Dunfermline and others

were in deliberation with the King to remove him from (18th March 1582-3), 337; King and Council assemble for the disposition of (28th March 1583), 347.
Treasurer of the Queen of Scots: robbed, 89.
Trotter, one: slaughter of, 144.
Tuileries: 580.
Tullibardine, Laird of; the Comptroller; will not be long at liberty (6th June 1581); in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143; Lennox about to accuse, of treason, *ib.*; with the King 31st Aug., 157; charged to wait alone (29th), 560.
Turk, the: Spain like to be subject to a war with, 61; demands his arrear of tribute from the Emperor, 329.
Turkey: one Haller pretends he would make a voyage to, 299.
Turnbull (Turnebull), "Ekkie": received by Sir John Foster (22nd Nov. 1582), 214.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of: Anthony Standen in the Court of (23rd March 1582-3), 340; receives a letter from the Bishop of Ross, *ib.* *See also* Florence, Duke of: calls for Roberto Ridolfi, 341; title of, *ib.*
Tynedale: 111; 544; 586.
Tynemouth: Sir Henry Percy dwells at, 110.
Tyrrye, . . . (Tyrie): thought that, and other Papists are come, 558; 653.

Under-Treasurer (Scotland). *See* Melville, Robert.

Vaughan (Wawane), Captain: Scottish ship taken by a ship under, 216; (Vachen), 440; (Thomas), 454; spoil on the seas by, 493; (Vachen), 691.
Vavasor, a person called: taken by Bowes and Davison—his right name is Roger Almont, 321.
Venner, Mr: Scottish ships robbed by a ship of, 428.
Ventry: 126.
Vergier (Vergu), Monsieur du: President of Tours and Mary's chancellor, 40.
Vermandois: intendent of Mary's affairs in, 41.
Vernon, Mr; victualler of Berwick: receives 40*l.*, 5; sends Gelson to Edinburgh, 25.
Verses: written on the wall of Edinburgh Castle, 215; probably composed by Mary, 238; on the proposed association of James VI. and Mary, 274.
Vespasian: 268.
Vice-Admiral: burgesses of Dundee apprehended at Dartmouth by, 235. *See* Winter, Sir William.
Vice-Chamberlain (England). *See* Hatton, Sir Christopher.
Villiers, Monsieur de: councillor of the Prince of Orange, 650, 651.
Vinta, Le Chevalier: Duke of Florence's secretary, 511.
Vurmille, land of, 126.

Waighton, Laird of: enemy to Morton, 19; (Wawghton) on Morton's assize, 26; arrives at Linlithgow, 222.
Wales, North and South: arms of, 274.
Walsingham, Sir Francis: Huntingdon to (2nd April 1581), 1; same (4th), *ib.*; Hunsdon to, 2; to Hunsdon, 3; Huntingdon to (8th), *ib.*; to Hunsdon (10th), 4; Hunsdon to, *ib.*; same, 5; same, 7; Archibald Douglas to (12th), 7; Hunsdon to (13th), 8; Randolph to (14th), 9; Huntingdon to (19th), *ib.*; Bowes to (6th May), 10; same (16th), 11; same (20th), 12; Hunsdon to (30th), *ib.*; letter to Morton indited by, 17; Sir John Seton to (4th June), 23; Lord Scrope to (5th), *ib.*; Hunsdon to, 24; same (6th), 26; same (8th), 27; Scrope to, 28; to Scrope (12th), *ib.*; to Hunsdon (15th), *ib.*; Hunsdon to, 29; Scrope to (17th), 30; Angus to, *ib.*; Hunsdon to (28th), 34; Angus to (30th), 36; Scrope to (14th July), 37; Archibald Douglas to (21st), *ib.*; to Mr John Somers, 39; Angus to (29th), 41; writing sent to, 42; writes to Hunsdon, *ib.*; Hunsdon writes to, *ib.*; Sir John Foster to (6th Aug.), 43; Mr Douglas to (11th Sept.), 50; in France (10th Oct.), 55; Bowes gives knowledge of events to (18th), 59; informed of Mr Archibald Douglas's negotiation with the Bishop of Glasgow, &c. (26th), 62; Mr Robert Beale to (14th Nov.), 77; Nau's promise to, 79; Beale to, 82; same, 84; same (16th), *ib.*; same (17th), 85; same (23rd), 89; same (24th), 95; same (28th), *ib.*; 2000 crowns received by Mary by means of, 101; in France, 102; roll of Mary's officers sent to, 104; Shrewsbury to (6th Jan. 1581-2), 108; to Shrewsbury (1st April 1582), 111; Shrewsbury to (9th), 112; Sir Henry Widdrington to

Walsingham, Sir Francis—*continued.*
(11th), *ib.*; same (26th May), 121; Laird of Carmichael to (1st June), 129; George Douglas of Parkhead to (17th), 133; Randolph to (20th June 1582), 134; Mr Archibald Douglas to (16th July), 140; Sir Henry Widdrington to (19th), 142; Shrewsbury to (4th Aug.), 145; wished to persuade the Queen of England that Mons. Beton's was to be employed in Mary's negotiations, 149; Randolph to (2nd Sept.), 155; Mr Archibald Douglas to (5th), 156; William Stewart to (7th Sept. 1582), 159; letter from Angus to, 160; absent, *ib.*; intelligence to, from Bowes, 162; Mildmay to (14th), 166; Sir George Carey writes to (15th), 170; commendation to, 171; Killigrew to (17th), *ib.*; Angus to (20th), 177; mentioned, 179; order as to letters from (30th), 184; 1000*l.* to be employed by Bowes as shall be signified by, 185; Sir Henry Cobham to (3rd Oct.), *ib.*; Killigrew to (15th), 186; Bowes to (17th), 187; to Shrewsbury (22nd), 188; James Murray to (25th), 190; Bowes to, 191; William Fowler to (Nov.), 196; John Sommer to (9th), 207; to Burghley (16th), 210; to Davison (12th Dec.), 221; same (14th) *ib.*; same, 222; Mr Archibald Douglas to (18th), 224; Bowes to, 225; to Davison (21st), 226; same, *ib.*; to Burghley (26th), 227; Angus to (28th), 228; Prior of Blantyre to, *ib.*; Mar to, *ib.*; William Fowler to, 229; Dunfermline to (29th), 230; Burghley sees Bowes' letters to, *ib.*; Bowes to, *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas to, 231; Gowrie to, 232; Colonel Stewart to, 233; Mildmay to (30th), *ib.*; Davison to (1st Jan. 1582-3), 240; Lord John Hamilton to, 241; John Case and William Selby to (3rd), 242; letter to, *ib.*; to Bowes (4th), 243; William Fowler to (4th), 244; same, 245; same (5th), *ib.*; Mr John Colvile to (7th), 247; letter of, 248; Mr Archibald Douglas to (12th), *ib.*; Lord Claud Hamilton to (16th), 249; William Fowler to, 250; same (19th), 256; same, 262; Farnyhurst to (21st), 263; Fowler to (4th), 264; same, 265; same, *ib.*; Davison to (6th Feb.), 286; same, *ib.*; to Davison and Bowes, *ib.*; to Bowes, *ib.*; Bowes and Davison to (7th), 287; same, 288; Bowes to, 289; Gawen Hamilton to, 290; Mr John Colvile to (8th), 291; James VI. to (10th), *ib.*; Sir Henry Cobham to (11th), 292; Bowes to (12th), 295; Sir Henry Cobham to (15th), 296; to Bowes, *ib.*; Bowes and Davison to (18th), *ib.*; to Bowes (20th), 299; Bowes and Davison to (21st), 300; Bowes to, 302; same, 303; to Bowes (23rd), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; same (27th), 307; same, 310; same (2nd March), 316; Davison to (4th), 317; Bowes to, 319; Bowes and Davison to, 320; Sir William Livingston to (6th), 323; Angus to, *ib.*; Bowes to, 324; Nau to (8th), *ib.*; to Bowes and Davison (9th), *ib.*; Bowes and Davison to (10th), 325; Bowes to, 327; Maineville can write to Mauvissière by, *ib.*; Sir Henry Cobham to (11th), 328; to Bowes and Davison (14th), 330; to Bowes (14th), 331; to Davison, 332; Gilbert Dik to (15th), *ib.*; Mr John Colvile to (16th), 333; Bowes and Davison to (18th), 335; same, 338; Mr Arundel much at the devotion of, 340; 342; William Fowler to (24th), *ib.*; John Atkinsoun to (25th March 1583), 343; Angus to (27th), 344; William Fowler to, 344; Bowes to (28th), 345; same, 346; to Bowes, 348; Davison to (29th), 351; Angus to, 352; James Murray to (30th), 353; John Colvile to, *ib.*; to Bowes, *ib.*; same (31st), 354; same (6th April), 366; Bowes to, 367; same, 369; Mauvissière to, 370; Bowes to (7th), *ib.*; James VI. appeals to the record of, as to merchants spoiled, 372; Bowes to (12th), 372; same, 374; William Fowler to (13th), 376; Mr Archibald Douglas will answer, 377; to Bowes (16th), *ib.*; same, 378; brother-in-law of, sent to Mary, 382; Shrewsbury and Beale to, 395; Beale to, *ib.*; same (17th), 397; Bowes to (19th), 398; to Shrewsbury (21st), 400; Bowes to (22nd), 401; Lord Claud Hamilton to, 402; Shrewsbury and Beale to, *ib.*; Bowes to (23rd), 403; same, 405; same (24th), 408; James VI. to, 415; E. Rogghe to, 416; to Bowes (25th), 418; Shrewsbury and Beale to (26th), 419; Bowes to (27th), 426; bailies and council of Dundee to, 427; provost and bailies of Edinburgh to (28th), *ib.*; Bowes to, 429; same, *ib.*; same (29th), 430; Henry Fagot to, *ib.*; Fowler to, 432; same, 433; to confer with Elizabeth, 434; Bowes to (1st May), 434; same, 439; Fouler to, 440;

same (2nd), *ib.*; Bowes to (3rd), 441; Adam Fullertoun to (4th), *ib.*; Fouler to (4th), 442; same (6th), 443; Colvile to, 444; Fouler to (7th), *ib.*; Bowes to (8th), 445; Fouler to, 446; Colonel Stewart and Colvile to (9th), 449; Fouler to, 450; to Bowes, *ib.*; John Colvile to, 451; Fouler to (11th), *ib.*; same (13th), 452; "heads" to be advised on with (14th), 453; Colvile to, *ib.*; same, 454; Bowes to (18th), 461; Stewart and Colvile to, *ib.*; Bowes to, 462; Stewart and Colvile to (20th), 464; Fouler to, *ib.*; Bowes to (21st), 465; to Bowes (29th), 471; same, 472; Fowler to, 473; Bowes to, 474; Fowler to, 476; Bowes to (31st), 477; Fowler to, *ib.*; same, 478; same, 480; Bowes to (1st June), 481; John Colvile to (3rd), 486; articles digested by, recited to Mary (4th), 487; Mildmay to, 488; Fowler to, 489; one of a commission concerning piracies (5th), *ib.*; Fowler to, 490; same, *ib.*; to Bowes, 491; Stewart and Colvile to, *ib.*; Fowler to, *ib.*; Bowes to, 493; Colvile to (8th), 494; Bowes to (10th), *ib.*; same, 495; Mildmay to (11th), 496; to Bowes (12th), 497; same, 498; Shrewsbury and Mildmay to (15th), 499; to Shrewsbury (16th), 500; Mildmay to (17th), 504; same, 505; Bowes to, 506; Shrewsbury and Mildmay to (18th), 507; Samuel Cockburn to (22nd), 509; Prior of Blantyre to (25th), 511; John Colvile to, *ib.*; Bowes to (26th), 514; Angus to, *ib.*; entered Scotland—came to the aid of the English faction, 515; Bowes to (29th), *ib.*; same, 516; same, 519; same (3rd July), 522; to Bowes, 524; Fouler to (8th), 526; Bowes to (9th), *ib.*; same, 529; same, *ib.*; same (10th), 531; Colonel William Stewart to (10th), 534; to Bowes (10th), *ib.*; same (10th), 535; Mr David Lyndesay to (12th), 536; Bowes to (13th), 536; same, 537; same (16th), 540; to Bowes (21st), 546; same, 548; Bowes to, 548; to Bowes (22nd), 553; same (23rd), 554; Bowes to, *ib.*; Mary desires to know what, said at the conference Mauvissière had with him (25th), 557; Archibald Douglas thanked by Mary for his good offices with, *ib.*; Mary would be glad to establish friendship with, *ib.*; Bowes to (25th), *ib.*; same (27th), 558; to Bowes (27th), 559; Bowes to (31st), 562; same, 564; same, 569; Fouler to, *ib.*; Bowes to (2nd Aug.), 570; instructions for (3rd), 572; Bowes to (5th), 575; same, 576; to Burghley (6th), 576; to Bowes, 577; Bowes to (8th), 578; Mauvissière to, 579: Bowes to (12th), 580; instructions for (13th), 581; 583; Bowes to (14th), *ib.*; same (17th), 586; same, 587; same, 588; to Bowes (20th), 589; Bowes to (22nd), *ib.*; same (25th), 591; to Burghley, 592; diet of, at Berwick (26th), 593; Bowes to (27th), *ib.*; same, *ib.*; Lord Claud Hamilton to (27th), 594; Lord John Hamilton to, *ib.*; to Bowes (28th), *ib.*; Bowes to (29th), 595; to Burghley (30th), *ib.*; to Beale, 596; same (3rd Sept.), 597; memorial by, for Bingham (5th), 598; resolution of, upon the view of the present state, *ib.*; to Leicester, 600; to Elizabeth, *ib.*; to Burghley (6th), *ib.*; to Elizabeth (11th), 603; not sent to Scotland to seek the King, 604; James VI. desires to have conference with, *ib.*; hopes to have his despatch from James VI. soon, *ib.*; to Burghley, *ib.*; memorial for Ashbye from, 605; to Beale (12th), 606; conference between James VI. and, 608; lets James VI. understand that Elizabeth desires nothing from him but to forbear from his present violent course, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (12th), 611; same (15th), 612; to James VI., 613; to Beale, *ib.*; at the departure of, James VI. determines to send Lord Seton to France, 614; very badly received and entertained, 615; Bowes to (17th), *ib.*; same (19th), 616; to Bowes (21st), 617; to JamesVI., *ib.*; to Burghley (22nd), 618; Bowes to (23rd), 619; Gawen Hamilton straitly examined concerning his intelligence with, 619; to Bowes (25th), 620; to Burghley (25th), *ib.*; to the Privy Council (26th), 621; Bowes to (28th), 622; to Bowes (30th), 623; same, 624; to Beale (30th), *ib.*; to Elizabeth, 625; to Burghley, *ib.*; Bowes to (1st Oct.), 628; James VI. to (4th), 631; Bowes to (10th), 632; same (11th), 633; John Clark sends commendations to, 635; Thomas Smeton to (13th), 635; to Bowes (16th), 636; same (17th), *ib.*; James VI. to (20th), *ib.*; Bowes to, *ib.*; same (22nd), 639; mention of Scrope's letters to, *ib.*; 640; Scrope to (25th Oct.), 642; Bowes to (26th), 644;

same (1st Nov.), 647; James VI. "likes well of," 650; Melville to write to, *ib.*; Melville to (7th), 651; Bowes to (9th), *ib.*; same (14th), 653: hates Arran, 656; Bowes to (20th), 657; same (28th), 662; Archibald Douglas to (1st Dec.), 664; John Colvile to (9th), 674; Bowes to (10th), *ib.*; same (12th), 676; to Bowes (13th), 680; Bowes to (23rd), 682; to Bowes (28th), 685; Bowes to (29th), *ib.*; petition of Alexander Douglas to, 687; Bowes to (29th), 688; William Fouler to, *ib.*; Mr Archibald Douglas to (7th March 1581-2), 693; to Burghley (2nd Dec. 1582), 694.

Warden Court: 586.

Wards, Master of the: Colonel Stewart to travail to procure 10,000*l.*, including rents of lands of the Earl of Lennox in the hands of, 413.

Ware: John Case's and William Selby's letter dated at (3rd Jan. 1582-3), 242; Walsingham's letter received at, *ib.*; John Case's and William Selby's letter dated at, *ib.*

Wark Castle: Rowland Forster has the keeping of, 110.

War ships: of the King of France, 127.

Warwickshire: Leicester to depart to his house in (7th Sept. 1582), 160.

Watson, William: slain by pirates, 440; 454.

—— . . . : slain, 691.

Wattes. *See* Brereton.

Wauchope, Captain; pirate, 234.

—— George: Maineville receives letters by the hands of, 375.

Wautroller, Thomas, of London. *See* Woltroller.

Wawane, Captain. *See* Vaughan.

Weddell, Robert: letter delivered to, 307.

Wedderburn (Wetherburne): Morton leaves, after returning from England, 14.

—— (Weatherburn), Laird of: commanded to ward himself (6th June 1581), 26.

Wemyss, Laird of (Wiemes): in the faction with ministry (19th July 1582), 143; arrives (6th Aug.), 147; with the King 31st Aug., 157; discharged out of Court (3rd Aug. 1583), 572.

West Marches, Warden of the. *See* Johnstone, Laird of.

—— ——: Churchyard desires to remain in 35; (Scotland) Glencairn to be lieutenant in (25th Oct. 1582), 192; (England) powder to be obtained from the warden of, for Scotland, 209; it is thought that Herries shall be advanced to the wardenry of (16th July 1583), 542; meeting between officers of, and Cesford, 544; marriage used at, occasion of great disorder, 586; Walsingham desires to confer with the warden of, 640.

Westminster: Elizabeth removes to, 95.

Westmorland, Earl of: going to Flanders (28th July 1581), 41; passes through Florence, 341.

Wetherby: John Leonard Haller's servant robbed between Doncaster and, 302.

Wharton, Lord: 544; defences of Bewcastle in the time of, 641.

Whitaker, Mr William: a book penned by (13th Oct. 1583), 635.

Whitehall: Walsingham's letter dated at (15th), 29.

White Hart, the: ship of Northam spoiled, 54.

"White House of Liddell," the: Martin Ellot's house called, taken, 208.

Whithorn, Commendator of: arrears due to, 691.

Whittinghame: Morton at, 14; Bothwell and Morton meet in the "yeard" of, *ib.*; Bothwell at, *ib.*

—— Laird of (Douglas): confession of, against his brother, 6; displeasure in Bothwell against Colonel Stewart for his dealing with, 524; letter written by "young," 531; Bowes written to Walsingham concerning, 534; letter sent by, 539; brings to Court one guilty of the King's father's death, 684.

Widdrington (Woddryngton): Lord Claud Hamilton's letter dated at (16th Jan. 1582-3), 249; same, 250; same (22nd April 1583), 402; same, *ib.*

—— Sir Henry: to Burghley (10th Oct. 1581), 55; to Walsingham (11th April 1582), 112; same (26th May), 121; (Woddryngton) same (19th July), 142; letter of 16th March 1582, 148; same, 4th April, 15th May, and 26th May, 149.

Wigton (in Galloway): 622.

Wilforde, Sir James: bond made by James Lawson to, 691.

Williams, Walter: Walsingham's servant, 249; contents of a letter to, 664.

Williamson (Williamesoune), Henry, 216; spoiled by pirates, 440; 454; 691.

Wilson, Mr: dead, 12; death of, 42.

—— Mr Secretary: sent to Mary, 79.

Wilson, Patrick: goods of, taken by pirates, 428; 440; 454; 691.
Windover, Bernard: ship of, spoiled, 189.
Windsor: letters received at, 166; 167; 169; 174; Walsingham's letter dated at (12th Dec. 1582), 221; same (14th), *ib.*; same, 222; same (21st), 226; same, *ib.*; De La Mothe's, 227; same (4th Jan. 1582-3), 244; Mr John Colvile's letter dated at (7th), 247; lodging for Lennox at, 247; 296.
Winter, Sir William, vice-admiral: servant of, spoils merchants, 372.
Wintertownness: ship spoiled at, by pirates, 499.
Woltroller, Thomas: bringing books to Scotland, 334; 372.
Worksop: Earl of Shrewsbury at (14th Nov. 1581), 83; Mildmay to be at (15th June 1583), 500; Shrewsbury's letter dated at (18th), 508; same (16th Aug.), 585; Walsingham writes from, 632.
Wortley, Mr: one of the Council at York, 146.
Wowsse, Captain: ship under, 216.
Wrasthaw, Laird of: brings letters out of Scotland, 294.
Wricht, William: master of the *Peter*, 234.

YARMOUTH: Scottish merchants at, 25; Thomas Nesse of, 346; Scottish barque spoiled at, 486; pirates in, 499; ship spoiled by pirates near, 507.
Yester, Lord (William, sixth lord): the King sends to, for a chain, 139; neutral (Sept. 1582), 159; sent for to come to the convention (19th April 1583), 399; at the convention, 400.
York: Huntingdon trusts to return to (8th April 1581), 3; Archibald Douglas on his way to, 37; one of the Council at, 146; the earl Mary's neighbour at, 201; De La Mothe will be stopped about (14th Dec. 1582), 221; overflowing of waters about, 222; order taken for staying one Haller at, 300; mentioned, 302; if Lennox would journey as far as, Elizabeth would advance there to confer with him, 312; Roger Almond sent to, 318; Roger Almont born in, 321; Walsingham's letter dated at (30th Sept.), 624; same, 625; same, *ib.*
York and Lancaster: shield with roses of, 274.
York, Archbishop of: likes Mr Bellamy, 12.
Yorkshire: ill furnished with armour, 5; Bowes occupied in the order of his causes in, 153; Bowes requests license to repair to (18th May 1583), 461; Walsingham passes through (26th Aug.), 592; horsemen from, planted at Bewcastle, 641; 643.
Young, Mr George: request by Lennox to James VI. to send all he promised by (16th Dec. 1582), 223; will testify to James VI. how Lennox came to Glasgow (18th), *ib.*; sent to advise Arran (18th March 1582-3), 336; pressed Gowrie to write to Arran (19th April 1583), 399; to accompany Colonel Stewart and Colvile, 400; accompanies Colonel Stewart (1st May), 440; has supported Colvile (14th), 453; memorial delivered by, 464.
—— Mr Peter, the King's pedagogue: books bought for, taken, 334.

ZEALAND: servant of the French King at Camphiure, a port in, 217; French gentleman to embark from, 219; same, 304.

GLASGOW: PRINTED BY JAMES HEDDERWICK & SONS LIMITED,
FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.